

新约

New Testament

汉英对照

Chinese-English Parallel Version

目 录

Books of the New Testament

书名	Book	Abbreviation	Page
马太福音	Matthew	<i>Mt.</i>	1
马可福音	Mark	<i>Mk.</i>	109
路加福音	Luke	<i>Lk.</i>	175
约翰福音	John	<i>Jn.</i>	292
使徒行传	Acts	<i>Acts</i>	373
罗马书	Romans	<i>Rom.</i>	478
哥林多前书	1 Corinthians	<i>1 Cor.</i>	524
哥林多后书	2 Corinthians	<i>2 Cor.</i>	566
加拉太书	Galatians	<i>Gal.</i>	593
以弗所书	Ephesians	<i>Eph.</i>	608
腓立比书	Philippians	<i>Phil.</i>	622
歌罗西书	Colossians	<i>Col.</i>	633
帖撒罗尼迦前书	1 Thessalonians	<i>1 Th.</i>	643
帖撒罗尼迦后书	2 Thessalonians	<i>2 Th.</i>	652
提摩太前书	1 Timothy	<i>1 Tim.</i>	657
提摩太后书	2 Timothy	<i>2 Tim.</i>	668
提多书	Titus	<i>Titus</i>	676
腓利门书	Philemon	<i>Phm.</i>	681
希伯来书	Hebrews	<i>Heb.</i>	684
雅各书	James	<i>Jas.</i>	718
彼得前书	1 Peter	<i>1 Pet.</i>	729
彼得后书	2 Peter	<i>2 Pet.</i>	741
约翰一书	1 John	<i>1 Jn.</i>	748
约翰二书	2 John	<i>2 Jn.</i>	761
约翰三书	3 John	<i>3 Jn.</i>	763
犹大书	Jude	<i>Jude</i>	765
启示录	Revelation	<i>Rev.</i>	769

前 言

这部汉英对照《新约》是两部独立翻译的译本的相结合，换句话说，也就是其中的一个译本不是另一个译本的翻译。这两个译本都是根据希腊本翻译的。英文译本比中文译本早几年译出。中文译者有英文译本参照的机会，但却没有根据英译本翻译，而是以希腊本和对希腊本的意解的资料为基础翻译的。所以，读者不该认为其中的一个译本能同样地反映另一个译本的风格、次序或措辞。读者不该总是期望中文新约中的句子和英文中的句子完全一样。

英文部分是通俗易懂译本，当初是由希腊和《新约》学者与语言交流专家一同为那些英文水平有限和英文不够熟练的人准备的。对于英文不是自己母语的人，他们会意识到此英文译本会让他们避免难懂的述语和不熟悉的成语。另外，有许多可能不熟练的词语会在括号或注解中得到解释。对于那些英文在小学水平的人，此译本很易懂。

此书的中译文是1995年首次在中国印刷的版本的再版本。它由北京的翻译组在《新约》学者的指导下译成的。所有的词句都与希腊原本认真地相对照，以便保证易读并使中文准确地反映《新约》作者的初愿。对传统的中文译本熟悉的人们会注意到这本普通话译本中选择了一些不同的词句。精心的选择避免了使用那些已成为陈旧和在意义上演变了的用语。所有的努力都是为了表达原文的意义，以便让当代的中国人读起来自然流利，就如希腊原文在一世纪时那样自然流利，也让它在今日具有给当初读者留下的同样的影响。

Preface

This Chinese-English parallel New Testament combines two translations that were done independently of each other. In other words, one is not a translation of the other, but rather they are both translations based on the original Greek text of the New Testament. It is true that the English translation was produced several years before the Chinese translation, and the Chinese translators had access to the English text. They did not, however, base their translation on the English text but on the Greek text using resources that elucidate the meaning of the Greek text. Therefore, the reader should not expect the text in one language to reflect the same style, order or phrasing as the text in the other language. The reader will not usually find, for example, a sentence in the Chinese text that corresponds exactly to a sentence in the English text or vice versa.

The English portion is the Easy-to-Read Version, which was originally prepared by Greek and New Testament scholars working together with specialists in communications for people who have limited experience and facility in English. People for whom English is not their mother tongue will find this version quite free from difficult technical terms and unfamiliar idioms. In addition, many unusual or difficult words are explained either in parentheses or in footnotes. Even a person whose knowledge of English is still at the elementary level should find many sections of the text that are quite easy to understand.

The Chinese version represented in this parallel edition is a completely new translation first published in China in 1995. It was done by a translation team in Beijing under the guidance of New Testament scholars. Every word was carefully compared to the Greek text to ensure that this very readable and modern Chinese translation accurately reflects the meaning intended by the original writers of the New Testament books. Those who are familiar with traditional translations in Chinese will notice some different word choices in this modern translation. Care was given to avoid using traditional expressions that have grown archaic or have undergone changes in meaning. Every effort was made to communicate accurately the ideas expressed in the original text in a way

that will sound as natural to a person living in mainland China today as the original writings did to people living in the Greek-speaking world of the first century. It is hoped that these ideas will also have the same impact today as they had on their original target audience.

简介

圣经源于希腊字“书籍”。《圣经》实际上是两部书，常指“旧约”和“新约”。译为“约”的这个词意为“契约”或“合约”，指的是上帝赐福给他的子民的许诺。

《旧约》的作品是关于上帝在摩西时代与犹太人（以色列人）人立的契约。《新约》的作品是关于上帝与所有信仰耶稣基督的人所立的契约。《旧约》的作品陈述了上帝对犹太人所行的伟绩，并揭示了上帝借助那些人给整个世界带来他的恩赐的计划。这些作品都期待着上帝将要派遣来实现他的计划的救世主（或弥赛亚）的到来。《新约》的作品是《旧约》的续集。它们描述了救世主（耶稣基督）的来临和他的到来对全人类的意义。《旧约》对理解《新约》很重要，因为《旧约》提供了必要的背景。《新约》完成了在《旧约》里就开始了的拯救。

旧约

《旧约》包括三十九部书。是由很多不同的作者创作。它们主要是用古以色列所使用的希伯来语写成的。有几部分由巴比伦帝国的官方语言亚兰语写成。《旧约》部分写于3500之前。从第一部书到最后部书之间的写作过程在一千多年以上。在这部作品集中，所包括的书籍是关于律法、历史、散文、诗歌、和英明之人的教导。

《旧约》通常被分成三个主要部分：律法、先知和圣文。律法包括五部书，它们被称为“摩西五经”。第一部书是《创世记》。它所讲述的是关于世界的开始，就如我们所知的那样，第一个男人和女人，和他们对抗上帝的第一个罪过。它讲述了洪水和通过洪水上帝所营救的那个家庭。它还讲述了关于以色列民族的开始。上帝挑选了以色列民族，是为了一个特殊的目的。

亚伯拉罕的故事

上帝和亚伯拉罕订立了一个契约，亚伯拉罕是个有信仰的伟人。在这个契约中，上帝许诺要使亚伯拉罕成为一个伟大民族的先父，并要赐给他和他的子孙后代迦南那片土地。亚伯拉罕受了割礼，以示他接受了这个契约。割礼也成为上帝与他的子民之间的契约的证明。亚伯拉罕那时并不知道上帝将会怎样去实现他许下的诺言。但是，他相信上帝，这令上帝非常喜悦。

上帝告诉亚伯拉罕离开他在美索不达米亚的希伯来的家，引导他到了上帝许诺的那片土地迦南（也称巴勒斯坦）。亚伯拉罕在晚年做了以撒的父亲。以撒是雅各的父亲。（雅各也叫以色列。）雅各有十二个儿子和一个女儿。这个家庭成为以色列国。但是它从来也没忘记过自己部落的起源，始终认为自己是以色列的十二个支派（或“家族”）- 雅各的十二个子孙的后代：吕便、西缅、利未、犹大、但、拿弗他利、以萨迦、西布伦、便雅悯、迦得、亚设和约瑟。这三个主要的祖先 - 亚伯拉罕，以撒和雅各(以色列)-被认为是以色列人的先父或“族长”。

亚伯拉罕也是另一种人的“先父”。在古以色列时代，上帝多次召唤某些

人做他的代言人。这些代言人或先知是上帝派给他的子民的代表。通过这些先知，上帝赐给了以色列人许诺、警告、律法、教导、从以往的经验中得出的教训和以未来的事件为基础的教训。“希伯来人”亚伯拉罕是《经》里提到的第一位先知。

以色列摆脱了奴役

雅各的家庭增长到了包括大约七十个他的直系后代。他的一个儿子，约瑟，在埃及成为大臣。在困难时期，雅各和他的家族移居到了埃及。因为那里食物丰富，生活较舒适。这个希伯来部落发展成了一个小民族。法老（埃及国王）使这些人成为奴隶。《出埃及记》这部书讲述了四百年之后，上帝终于藉先知摩西使埃及的以色列人摆脱了奴役，带领他们返回了巴勒斯坦。为自由付出的代价是昂贵的，但是不得不祈祷的是埃及人。在法老和所有的埃及家庭都失去了他们的长子后，法老终于同意让以色列人自由地离开。长子必须得死，为的是使这些人可以获得自由 - 后来以色列人在他们的崇拜和祭献中，用很多不同的方式纪念所发生的事情。

以色列人已为他们获得自由的旅程准备就绪，他们为逃出埃及整装待发。每一个家庭都宰杀和烧烤一只羔羊，然后，把羔羊的血洒在他们的门柱上，做为给上帝的特殊迹象。他们匆匆烘烤了没有发酵的面包，吃了饭。那天夜里，主的天使走遍了这片土地。如果哪家的门柱上没有羔羊的血，哪家的长子就会死掉。以色列人获得了自由。但是，当这些奴隶正要离开埃及时，法老改变了主意。他派遣军队去捉拿以色列奴隶，并将其押解回来。但是上帝救了他们的子民。上帝使红海水裂开，引导他的子民走过红海到了对岸，获得了自由，并毁灭了埃及的追兵。然后，在阿拉伯半岛西乃旷野的一座山上，上帝与这些人订立了特殊的契约。

摩西律法

上帝营救了以色列人并在西乃山上与他们定的契约使这个民族和所有的其他民族分开了。这个契约包括对以色列人的许诺和为以色列人定的律法。契约的一部分被视为“十条戒律”。上帝把它写在两个石碑上，赐给了这些人。这些戒律包括上帝期望以色列人所过的那种生活；包括以色列人对上帝、家庭和他的同胞的责任。

在西乃山所赐的十条戒律和其它的规则和教导成为摩西律法或律法。这些名词多次被用于指经的前五部书，也常指旧约。

除了十条戒律和其它的行为法规外，摩西律法还包括关于祭献崇拜和圣日的规定。这些条例在《利未记》书中按照摩西律法，所有的祭司和他们的助手都来自于利未部落。这些助手被称为利未人，最重要的祭司被称为大祭司。律法包括建造圣帐或会帐的指示。它是在以色列人过去崇拜上帝的场所。律法还包括如何造在崇拜时所用的东西的指示。这就使以色列人为建造大殿 - 西乃山上的耶路撒冷城的神圣建筑，做好了准备。人们后来都要到那里去崇拜上帝。关于祭品和崇拜的条例迫使他们看到他们对彼此和对上帝所犯的罪。但是它们也给了这些人一条出路，使他们能够得到宽恕，并与彼此、与上帝重新相结合。这些祭献为更好地理解上帝将赐给全人类的牺牲品铺好了道路。

律法包括庆祝一些圣日或节日的指示。每个节日都有它自己的意义。一些

节日是喜庆的活动，庆祝在这年中的特殊时节。

一些节日是为了纪念上帝为他的子民所做过的奇事，逾越节就是这样一个节日。每个家庭都体验了从埃及的出逃。这些人唱对上帝的赞美歌。一只羔羊被宰杀，饭也备好了。每杯酒和每口饭都提醒人们上帝为把他们从痛苦和悲伤中解救出来所做过的事情。其它的节日也非常严肃。每年的赎罪日，人们不得不记着他们对别人和对上帝所做的许多坏事。这是悲伤的日子，人们不吃东西。但是大祭司献上特别的祭品来掩盖或赎他们的罪。上帝和以色列人之间的契约对《旧约》的作者非常重要。几乎所有的先知和圣作都以这个事实为基础，就是以色列民族和以色列公民已与他们的上帝定了特殊的“契约”。他们称它为“主的契约”或仅为“契约”。如果个人或民族对上帝和契约忠诚，那么上帝就会酬谢他们。如果这些人抛弃了契约，那么上帝就会惩罚他们。上帝派遣他的先知来提醒人们与上帝定的契约。以色列诗人歌唱上帝为他的顺从的子民所做过的奇事，并且还对那些不服从上帝的人们所受到的惩罚和痛苦表示哀悼。这些作者以契约教导的对错概念为基础。当无辜的人受难时，诗人们努力去理解为什么。

以色列王国

古代以色列的故事是他们离弃上帝、上帝营救他们以及以色列人归回上帝但最终又离弃上帝故事。这样的循环是他接受了上帝的契约后立即开始的，而且屡次发生。在西乃山上以色列人同意服从上帝，但后来又背道而驰，结果他们被迫流浪在旷野里40年。最后，摩西的助手、约书亚带领他们进入了许诺的土地。他们首先进行了征服和以色列国土的部分定居。在这次定居后的头几个世纪里以色列由被称为士师的当地领袖来治理。

最后以色列要立国王。第一位国王是扫罗。扫罗没有服从上帝，所以上帝挑选了牧童大卫为新的国王。先知撒母耳来临并在他头上涂油，膏立他为以色列国王。上帝许诺以色列未来的国王将是来自犹大支派他的后代。大卫征服了耶路撒冷，并使之成为首都和未来的大殿的地址。他组织了祭司、先知、赞美歌的作者、音乐家和大殿崇拜的歌手。甚至大卫自己也写了许多赞美歌，但上帝没有让他修建大殿。

大卫到了晚年，临终前立儿子所罗门为以色列王。大卫告诫他的儿子要一贯服从上帝和遵守契约。所罗门作为国王，建造了大殿并扩张了以色列疆界。在此期间，以色列达到了它极其荣耀的高峰。所罗门名声显赫，以色列得以强大。

犹大和以色列-被分裂的王国。

在以所罗门去世之际，发生了内战，国家分裂了。北部十个支派自称以色列。南部支派自称为犹大。(犹太人源于此名。)犹大继续忠于契约，大卫王朝(大卫家族)继续统治耶路撒冷，一直到最后被征服，它的居民也被流放到了巴比伦。

北部的王国几度兴起和没落，因为他们没有服从契约。以色列在不同的时期有几次建都，最后一次是在撒玛利亚。为了加强对人民的控制，以色列王改变了对上帝的崇拜。他们挑选新的祭司，并建筑了两个新殿：一个在但，另一个在伯特利。以色列和犹大之间发生了许多战争。

内战和混乱期间，上帝派了许多先知到犹大和以色列。一些先知是祭司，

一些是农夫，一些是为国王出谋划策的人，其他一些过着较朴素的生活。一些先知写下了他们的教导或预测，许多没有著任何作品。但是所有的先知都来传播正义、公平、和在求助时对上帝的依赖的必要性。

许多先知告诫人们如果他们不回归上帝，他们就会被打败和驱散。这些先知中的一些人不但看到了未来的惩罚，也看到了未来的荣耀的征兆。他们中的许多人盼望着新国王统治王国的时刻。一些看到这个新王作为大卫的后代领导上帝的子民走向新的黄金时代。一些说到这个国王会永远统治一个永恒的王国。其他的看到他作为一个仆人遇难以便把他的子民带回上帝的身边。但是他们所有的人都看到他作为弥赛亚，即受上帝膏立(挑选)的那位，带来新的时代。

以色列和犹太的毁灭

以色列人不听从上帝的警告，所以在公元前771/772年撒玛利亚落到入侵者亚述人的手里。以色列人被赶出家园，分散在亚述帝国内。他们永远与自己在犹太的兄弟姐妹们分开了。然后，亚述带来外国人定居在以色列，教授给这些人犹太人和以色列的宗教。他们中的许多人想遵从契约，这些人被认为是撒玛利亚人。亚述人企图入侵犹太，很多城市落入侵略者手中。但是上帝却营救了耶路撒冷。被打败的亚述国王回到了自己的国家，在那里他被他的两个兄弟所刺杀。所以犹太得救了。

短暂的一段时间里，犹太的人们有所变化。他们开始暂时服从上帝，但是他们最后也被打败并四分五散。巴比伦开始强大并入侵犹太。开始他们只俘虏了几个重要人物。但几年后，公元587/586年，他们又返回，毁灭了耶路撒冷和大殿。一些人逃到了埃及。但大多数人被带到了巴比伦作了奴隶。上帝再一次把先知派到了以色列人那里，他们开始服从上帝，大殿和耶路撒冷被毁。被放逐到巴比伦似乎使以色列人有了真正的变化。先知预言到关于新的国王和他的王国。其中一位先知耶利米甚至说到了《新约》。这个《新约》不是写在石板上，而是写在上帝子民的心里。

犹太人返回巴勒斯坦

同一时期，古列统治了曼都波斯帝国，并征服了巴比伦。古列允许人们返回故国。所以流浪了70年后，许多犹太人返回了家园。这些人企图建立自己的国家，但是，犹太却依旧很小，很弱。这些人重建了大殿，但依旧不如所罗门过去建的那个那样漂亮。许多人真正归顺了上帝，并开始研究律法、先知的著作和其它圣文。许多人成为律法学者(特殊的学者)，他们抄写经文成册。终于，这些人组织了学经的学校，他们开始在安息日(星期六)集在一起学习、祈祷、崇拜上帝。他们在会堂学经。许多人盼望着弥赛亚的来临。

在西方，亚力山大统治希腊，不久又征服了世界。他广泛传播希腊语言、习俗、文化，遍及了世界许多地区。他死后，他的帝国分裂了。不久，另外一个帝国兴起，统治了已知世界的大部分，包括巴勒斯坦-犹太人生活的地方。

新的统治者罗马人通常很残酷与苛刻。犹太人很自豪，并公开不服从。在这些困难时期，有许多犹太人盼望着弥赛亚在他们有生之年降临。犹太人只愿意接受上帝和上帝许诺派给他们的弥赛亚的统治。他们不懂上帝通过弥赛

亚来拯救世界的计划。他们以为上帝的计划是要把犹太人从这个世界拯救出来。一些犹太人愿意等待上帝派遣的弥赛亚，但其他的一些人决定去帮助上帝建立他的新王国。一些犹太人被称作“狂热者”，他们与罗马人抗争，并常常杀死与罗马人合作的犹太人。

犹太人的宗教团体

在公元前一世纪摩西律法对犹太人格外的重要。他们研究律法，针对律法争辩。他们对律法的理解有不同的方式。但许多犹太人情愿为律法而死。犹太人共有三个主要的宗教团体，每一个团体都有律法学者。

撒都该人

其中一个宗教团体被称为撒都该人，此名也许源于撒都之名。在大卫时代，大祭司、许多祭司和掌权人物是撒都该人，他们只接受律法（摩西五经）为他们宗教事务的权威。律法教授了许多关于祭司和祭品的事情，但却没有教授关于死后的生活，所以他们不相信人能从死里复活。

法利赛人

另一个宗教团体被称为法利赛人，此名源于犹太语，意为“译解”（解释）或分离。他们极力向普通人教授与译解摩西律法。法利赛人相信口传的传统可以追溯到摩西时代。他们认为，每一代人都应该被允许按当代人的需要来解释律法。这就意味着法利赛人不能仅接受摩西律法为他们的权威，也接受先知、圣著，甚至他们自己的传统。他们极力地遵从律法和他们的传统。所以他们吃什么、摸什么，都非常小心。他们很关注洗手和洗澡，他们还认为人能从死里复活，因为他们相信的众多先知都说这是会发生的事情。

埃申斯人

第三个主要宗教团体是埃申斯人，耶路撒冷的许多祭司没有按照上帝的愿望生活，另外罗马人任命了许多祭司。按照摩西律法，一些人根本不合格。为此埃申斯人认为在耶路撒冷的崇拜和祭献做的不妥当。所以他们移居到了犹太旷野去住。他们形成了自己的团体。只有埃申斯人才能到那里去居住。他们禁食祈祷，等待着弥赛亚的到来并净化大殿和祭司制度。

新约

上帝开始了他的计划，他选择了一个特殊的民族并与这些人定立了契约，使他们做好准备去理解他的公正和美好。通过先知和诗人，他揭示了他的计划，在一个更好的契约的基础上建立起一个属灵的“王国”来祝福世界。这个计划将以应许的弥赛亚的来临为开始。他们已预言了弥赛亚将要出生的地方，他会是何种人，他得做的工作。此时是他该来的时刻了，《新约》便开始了。

《新约》的著作描写了如何揭示了上帝的契约，并由耶稣付之于效。（耶稣即基督，意为受膏者。）它们指出，《新约》是给所有人的。它们还讲述了第一世纪的人们怎样回报上帝慷慨给予的爱，并成为《新约》的一部分。这些著作给上帝的子民关于在世时如何生活的指示。它们还描写了上帝应许

给他子民当前的充实而有意义的生活，以及死后与他在一起的生活。

《新约》包括 27 部书，至少有八个不同的作者，都由希腊文写成。希腊文在一世纪时广泛流行。《新约》的大部分由四个“使徒”写成。使徒是由耶稣挑选成为他的特殊代表和助手的人，其中三位：马太、约翰和彼得是耶稣在世时的十二个最密切的使徒中的三位，另一名作者保罗，是通过耶稣后来一次奇迹般的出现蒙召受选的。

前四部书，称为福音，记载了耶稣基督的生平。这些书着重于耶稣的教导、他出现在世的目的和他的死的重要意义，而不仅仅是关于他的生平。特别是第四部书，约翰福音。前三部福音在内容上很相似，不过每个作者是针对不同的听众而写，在角度上似乎稍有不同。

《使徒行传》之后，是一些写给个人和基督教徒团体的信件。它们由基督教领袖所写，如保罗、彼得两位使徒。写信的目的是为了帮助当时的人们处理好他们所面临的问题。他们用于报道、纠正、教导，不但鼓励那些人，而且也针对所有的基督教徒们的信仰和生活以及他们的现世生活。

《新约》的最后一部书《启示录》与其它的书不同。它用高度比喻的语言讲述了作者使徒约翰所见的异象。许多人物和隐喻是来自于《旧约》。如果与《旧约》的作品比较着读，更易被理解。最后这部书肯定了基督教徒通过上帝及他们的领袖和助手基督的力量，最后战胜了邪恶势力。

《圣经》和当代读者

今天的《圣经》读者应该记住这些书是为几千年前的人们写的，他们的文化与我们的文化有很大的不同之处。总之，这些作品是以普遍的真理为原则的，尽管它们有许多历史性的记录、他们所用的说明以及他们用的参考只有对他们的生活时代和文化有一定的了解才会理解。例如：耶稣对人们讲在不同的土壤里播种的故事。也许这些情况对当今的人们来说不熟悉，但耶稣从这些例子中的教导却适合任何时代的人和地方。

当代的读者会发现《圣经》的社会生活很陌生，对其风俗、观念和人们谈话的方式不很熟悉。所以只有用那个时代和地域的标准来衡量才合乎情理。另外，了解《圣经》不是作为自然科学书籍写成的也很重要。它主要是描写了历史事件并为人类呈现了这些事件的重要意义。它的教导牵涉到超越自然科学领域的普遍的真理。它与当今时代息息相关，因为它处理着人们在精神上的基本需要，那是不会有改变的。

任何读《圣经》的人在客观上都会受益很大，并且增长古代社会历史和文化知识；读者会了解到耶稣基督的生平和他的教导以及皈依他的意义；读者还会增长精神上的悟性、并了解到实践性的课程——过一个能动和充满快乐的生活的并找到生活中难题的答案。所以有许多理由读这部书。任何求知欲强的人都会得到上帝在他们生活中为他们所设的意义。

Introduction

The word Bible comes from a Greek word meaning “books.” The Bible is actually two collections of books, often referred to as the “Old Testament” and the “New Testament.” The word translated “testament” was used to mean a “covenant” or “agreement.” It refers to God’s promise to bless his people. The Old Testament is the collection of writings that relate to the agreement God made with the Jewish people (Israel) in the time of Moses. The New Testament is the collection of writings that relate to the agreement God made with all people who believe in Jesus Christ.

The Old Testament writings give an account of God’s great acts in dealing with the Jewish people and reveal God’s plan for using those people to bring his blessings to the whole world. Those writings look forward to the coming of a Savior (or “Messiah”) that God would send to accomplish his plan. The New Testament writings are a sequel to the Old Testament story. They describe the coming of that Savior (Jesus Christ) and the meaning of his coming for all mankind. The Old Testament is important for understanding the New Testament, since it provides the necessary background. And the New Testament completes the story of salvation that began in the Old Testament.

THE OLD TESTAMENT

The Old Testament writings are a collection of thirty-nine different books produced by many different authors. They were written mainly in Hebrew, the language of ancient Israel. There are a few sections in Aramaic, the official language of the Babylonian empire. Portions of the Old Testament were written over 3,500 years ago, and more than 1,000 years passed between the writing of the first book and the last. In this collection there are books of law, history, prose, songs, poetry, and teachings from wise men.

The Old Testament is often divided into three main sections: the Law, the Prophets, and the Holy Writings. The Law contains five books called “The Five Books of Moses.” The first book is Genesis. It tells about the beginning of the world as we know it, the first man and woman, and their first sin against God. It tells about the Great Flood and the family God saved through that flood, and it tells about the beginnings of the nation of Israel, the people God chose to use for a special purpose.

THE STORY OF ABRAHAM

God made an agreement with Abraham, a great man of faith. In that agreement God promised to make Abraham the father of a great nation and to give him and his descendants the land of Canaan. Abraham was circumcised to show that he accepted the agreement, and circumcision became the proof of the agreement between God and his people. Abraham did not know how God would do the things he had promised, but Abraham trusted God. This pleased God very much.

God told Abraham to leave his home among the Hebrews of Mesopotamia and led him to the promised land, Canaan (also called Palestine). In his old age Abraham had a son named Isaac. Isaac had a son named Jacob. Jacob (also called Israel) had twelve sons and a daughter. This family became the nation of Israel, but it never forgot its tribal origin. It continued to refer to itself as the twelve tribes (or “family groups”) of Israel—descendants of the twelve sons of Jacob: Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, Dan, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, and Benjamin. The three main ancestors—Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Israel)—are known as the “fathers” or “patriarchs” of Israel.

Abraham was also a “father” of another kind. Many times in ancient Israel, God called certain people to be his spokesmen. These spokesmen, or prophets, were God’s representatives to the people. Through the prophets God gave the people of Israel promises, warnings, laws, teachings, lessons drawn from past experiences, and lessons based on future events. Abraham “the Hebrew” is the first prophet mentioned in the Scriptures.

ISRAEL FREED FROM SLAVERY

The family of Jacob (Israel) grew to include about 70 of his direct descendants. One of his sons, Joseph, became a high official in Egypt. Times were hard, so Jacob and his family moved to Egypt, where food was plentiful and life was easier. This tribe of Hebrews grew to a small nation, and the Pharaoh (the king of Egypt) made slaves of these people. The book of Exodus tells about how finally, after 400 years, God used the prophet Moses to free the people of Israel from slavery in Egypt and take them back to Palestine. The price for freedom was high; but it was the Egyptians who had to pay. The Pharaoh and all the families of Egypt lost their firstborn sons before the Pharaoh finally agreed to let the people go free. The firstborn had to die so that the people could be freed—and the people of Israel later remembered this in many ways in their worship and sacrifices.

The people of Israel were ready for their trip to freedom. They had dressed for the escape from Egypt. Each family killed and roasted a lamb. They put the blood from the lamb on their doorposts as a special sign to God. They hurriedly baked bread without yeast and ate their meal. That night the Angel of the Lord went through the land. If the blood of the lamb was not on the doorposts, the firstborn of that family died. The people of Israel were freed. But as the slaves were about to leave Egypt, the Pharaoh changed his mind. He sent his army to catch the Israelite slaves and bring them back, but God saved his people. God split the Red Sea, led his people through to freedom on the other side, and destroyed the pursuing army of Egypt. Then, somewhere on the Arabian peninsula, at a mountain in the Sinai desert, God made a special agreement with those people.

THE LAW OF MOSES

God's rescue of the people of Israel and his agreement with them at Sinai set this nation apart from all others. This agreement contained promises and laws for the people of Israel. A part of this agreement, known as the Ten Commandments, was written by God on two stone tablets and given to the people. These commands contain the basic principles for the kind of life God expected the people of Israel to live. They cover an Israelite's duty to his God, his family, and his fellow-man.

The Ten Commandments and the rest of the rules and teachings given at Mount Sinai became known as “the Law of Moses” or simply “the Law.” Many times these terms are used to refer to the first five books of the Scriptures and often to the entire Old Testament.

Besides the Ten Commandments and other rules of conduct, the Law of Moses contains rules about priests, sacrifices, worship, and holy days. These rules are found in the book of Leviticus. According to the Law of Moses, all priests and their helpers came from the tribe of Levi. These helpers were called “Levites.” The most important priest was called the High Priest.

The Law includes instructions for building the Holy Tent (“tabernacle”), or Meeting Tent, the place the people of Israel went to worship God. It also has instructions for making all the things to be used in their worship. This prepared the Israelites for the building of the temple, the holy building in Jerusalem on Mount Zion, where the people would later go to worship God. The rules about sacrifices and worship forced the people to see that they sinned against each other and against God. But they also gave the people a way to be forgiven and re-united with one another and with God. These sacrifices prepared the way for a better understanding of the sacrifice God was preparing to give for all mankind.

The Law contained instructions for celebrating a number of holy days or festivals. Each festival had its own special meaning. Some festivals were happy occasions to celebrate special times of the year, such as the harvest festivals of First Fruits, Shabuoth (Pentecost or the Festival of Weeks), and Succoth (the Festival of Shelters).

Some festivals were for remembering the wonderful things God had done for his people. Passover was such a festival. Each family relived the escape from Egypt. The people sang songs of praise to God. A lamb was slaughtered and the meal prepared. Each cup of wine and morsel of food reminded the people of the things God had done to save them from a life of pain and sadness.

Other festivals were very serious. Every year, on the Day of Atonement, the people had to remember the many bad things they had done to others and to God. This was a day of sadness, and the people did not eat. But on that day the High Priest offered special sacrifices to cover over, or atone for, their sins.

The agreement between God and Israel was very important to the writers of the Old Testament. Almost all of the books of the Prophets and Holy Writings are based on the fact that the nation of Israel, and every citizen of Israel, had made a very special agreement with their God. They called it the "Agreement of the Lord" or simply "the Agreement." Their books of history interpret events in light of the Agreement: If the individual or nation was faithful to God and the Agreement, then God rewarded them. If the people abandoned the Agreement, then God punished them. God sent his prophets to remind the people of their agreement with God. The poets of Israel sang of the wonderful things God did for his obedient people, and they mourned over the pain and punishments that came to those who disobeyed God. These writers based their concepts of right and wrong on the teaching of the Agreement. And when innocent people suffered, the poets struggled to understand why.

THE KINGDOM OF ISRAEL

The story of ancient Israel is the story of the people abandoning God, God rescuing the people, the people turning back to God and eventually abandoning God again. This cycle began immediately after the people accepted God's Agreement, and it was repeated again and again. At Mount Sinai the people of Israel agreed to follow God, and then they rebelled and were forced to wander 40 years in the desert. Finally, Moses' helper, Joshua, led the people into the promised land. There was an initial conquest and a partial settling of the land of Israel. For the first few centuries after this settlement, the people were governed by local leaders called judges.

Eventually, the people wanted a king. The first king was Saul. Saul did not obey God, so God chose a shepherd boy named David to be the new king. The prophet Samuel came and poured oil on his head, anointing him king of Israel. God promised David that the future kings of Israel would be his descendants from the tribe of Judah. David conquered the city of Jerusalem and made it his capital and the future site of the temple. He organized the priests, prophets, song writers, musicians, and singers for the temple worship. David even wrote many of the songs (or psalms) himself, but God did not let him build the temple.

When David was old and about to die, he made his son Solomon king of Israel. David warned his son to always follow God and obey the

Agreement. As king, Solomon built the temple and expanded Israel's borders. At this time Israel was at the height of its glory. Solomon became famous. Israel became strong.

JUDAH AND ISRAEL—THE DIVIDED KINGDOM

At Solomon's death there was civil strife, and the nation was divided. The northern ten tribes called themselves Israel. The southern tribes called themselves Judah. (The modern term "Jew" comes from this name.) Judah remained loyal to the Agreement, and David's dynasty (family of kings) continued ruling in Jerusalem until Judah was finally conquered and its people led away into exile by the Babylonians.

In the northern kingdom (Israel) several dynasties came and went, because the people did not follow the Agreement. The kings of Israel had several capital cities at various times, the last of which was Samaria. In order to strengthen their hold on the people, the kings of Israel changed the way to worship God. They chose new priests and they built two new temples: one at Dan (on the northern border of Israel) and the other at Bethel (along Israel's border with Judah). There were many wars between Israel and Judah.

During this time of civil war and troubles, God sent many prophets to Judah and Israel. Some of the prophets were priests; others were farmers. Some were advisors to kings; others lived a much simpler life. Some of the prophets wrote their teachings or prophecies; many others did not. But all the prophets came preaching of justice, fairness, and the need to depend on God for help.

Many prophets warned that the people would be defeated and scattered if they did not turn back to God. Some of these prophets saw visions of future glories as well as future punishments. Many of them looked forward to the time when a new king would come to rule the kingdom. Some saw this king as a descendant of David who would lead the people of God into a new Golden Age. Some spoke of this king as ruling forever over an eternal kingdom. Others saw him as a servant who would suffer many things in order to bring his people back to God. But all of them saw him as the Messiah, the one anointed (chosen) by God to bring in the new age.

THE DESTRUCTION OF ISRAEL AND JUDAH

The people of Israel did not listen to God's warnings, so in 722/721 B.C. Samaria fell to the invading Assyrians. The people of Israel were taken from their homes and scattered throughout the Assyrian empire, lost forever to their brothers and sisters in Judah. The Assyrians then brought in foreigners to re-settle the land of Israel. These people were taught about the religion of Judah and Israel, and many of them tried to follow the Agreement. These people came to be known as the Samaritans. The Assyrians tried to invade Judah. Many cities fell to the invaders, but God saved Jerusalem. The defeated king of Assyria returned to his homeland, and there he was assassinated by two of his sons. So Judah was saved.

For a short time the people of Judah changed. They began to obey God for a short time, but they too were finally defeated and scattered. The nation of Babylon rose to power and invaded Judah. At first they took only a few important people away as captives. But a few years later, in 587/586 B.C., they returned to destroy Jerusalem and the temple. Some of the people escaped to Egypt, but most of them were taken as slaves to Babylon. Again God sent prophets to the people, and they began to listen. It seems that the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem and the exile in Babylon brought about a real change in the people. The prophets spoke more and more about the new king and his kingdom. One of the prophets, Jeremiah, even spoke of a New Agreement. This New Agreement would not be written on tablets of stone, but would be in the hearts of God's people.

THE JEWS RETURN TO PALESTINE

Meanwhile, Cyrus came to power over the Medo-Persian empire and conquered Babylon. Cyrus allowed people to return to their homelands. So after 70 years of exile, many of the people of Judah went back home. The people tried to rebuild their nation, but Judah remained small and weak. The people built the temple again, although it was not as beautiful as the one Solomon had built. Many of the people truly turned to God and began studying the Law, the writings of the prophets, and the other holy writings. Many men became scribes (special scholars), who made copies of the Scriptures. Eventually, these men organized schools for studying the Scriptures. The people began meeting together on the Sabbath (Saturday) to study, pray, and worship God together. In their synagogues (meetings) they studied the Scriptures, and many people began looking for the Messiah to come.

In the West, Alexander the Great gained control of Greece and soon conquered the world. He spread the Greek language and the customs and culture of Greece to many parts of the world. When he died, his kingdom was divided, and soon another empire grew and gained control of a large part of the known world, including Palestine, where the people of Judah lived.

The new rulers, the Romans, were often cruel and harsh, and the Jews were proud and defiant. In these troubled times there were many Jews who were looking for the Messiah to come in their own lifetime. The Jews wanted to be ruled only by God and the Messiah that God promised to send them. They did not understand that God planned to save the world through the Messiah. They thought that God's plan was to save the Jews from the world! Some Jews were content to wait for God to send his Messiah. But others decided to "help" God establish his new kingdom. These Jews were called "Zealots." The Zealots tried to fight against the Romans and often killed other Jews that cooperated with the Romans.

THE JEWISH RELIGIOUS GROUPS

By the first century B.C., the Law of Moses had become extremely important to the Jews. The people had studied and argued over the Law. The people understood the Law in different ways, but many Jews were ready to die for that Law. There were three major religious groups among the Jews, and there were scribes (lawyers or scholars) in each group.

The Sadducees

One of the groups was called the Sadducees. This name probably comes from the name Zadok, the High Priest in King David's time. Many of the priests and the people in authority were Sadducees. These men accepted only the Law (the five books of Moses) as their authority in religious matters. The Law taught many things about the priests and sacrifices, but it did not teach about life after death. So the Sadducees did not believe in people being raised from death.

The Pharisees

Another group was called the Pharisees. This name comes from a Hebrew word meaning “to interpret (explain)” or “to separate.” These men tried to teach or interpret the Law of Moses to the common people. The Pharisees believed that there was an oral tradition going back to Moses’ time. They believed that men of each generation could interpret the Law in a way that would allow it to meet the needs of that generation. This meant that the Pharisees could accept not only the Law of Moses as their authority, but also the Prophets, the Holy Writings, and even their own traditions. These men tried very hard to follow the Law and their traditions. So they were very careful about what they ate and what they touched. They were careful about washing their hands and bathing. They also believed that people would be raised from death, because they understood many of the prophets to say that would happen.

The Essenes

The third major group was the Essenes. Many of the priests in Jerusalem did not live the way God wanted them to. Also, the Romans had appointed many of the High Priests, and some of these men were not qualified according to the Law of Moses. Because of this, the Essenes did not think the worship and sacrifices were being done properly in Jerusalem. So the Essenes moved out into the Judean desert to live. They formed their own community, where only other Essenes could come and live. The Essenes fasted and prayed and waited for God to send the Messiah and purify the temple and the priesthood. Many scholars believe that the Essenes were connected in some way with the Qumran Community and the many ancient writings found at Qumran and other places in that area of the Judean desert.

THE NEW TESTAMENT

God had begun his plan. He had chosen a special nation. He had made an Agreement with those people that would prepare them to understand his justice and his goodness. Through prophets and poets he had revealed his plan to bless the world by establishing a perfect spiritual “kingdom” based on a new and better Agreement. This plan would begin with the coming of the promised Messiah. The prophets had spoken of his coming in great detail. They had told where the Messiah would be born, the type

of person he would be, and the work he would have to do. It was now time for the Messiah to come and begin the New Agreement.

The writings of the New Testament describe how God's New Agreement was revealed and put into effect by Jesus, who was the Christ (meaning "the Anointed One," the Messiah). They teach that this New Agreement was to be for all people. And they tell how people in the first century responded to God's gracious offer of love and became a part of the New Agreement. These writings give instructions to God's people about how to live in this world. They also describe the blessings that God promises his people for a full and meaningful life here and for life with him after death.

The New Testament writings include twenty-seven different "books" by at least eight different writers. All of them wrote in Greek, which was widely spoken in the first-century world. More than half of the total writing was done by four "apostles," men chosen by Jesus to be his special representatives or helpers. Three of these, Matthew, John, and Peter, were among the twelve closest followers of Jesus during his life on earth. The other writer, Paul, was chosen as an apostle later by Jesus through a miraculous appearance.

The first four books, called "Gospels," are separate accounts of the life and death of Jesus Christ. Generally, these books emphasize Jesus' teaching, the purpose of his appearance on earth, and the crucial significance of his death, rather than just the historical facts of his life. This is especially true of the fourth book, the Gospel of John. The first three Gospels are very similar in content. In fact, much of the material in one is found in one or both of the others. Each writer, however, is writing to a different audience and seems to have a slightly different goal in view.

The four Gospels are followed by Acts, a history of the events following the death of Jesus. It describes how God's offer of love to all people was announced throughout the world by Jesus' followers. It tells how the proclaiming of this "gospel" or "Good News" resulted in the widespread acceptance of Christian faith throughout Palestine and the Roman world. The book of Acts was written by Luke, an eyewitness of much that he recorded. Luke was also the author of the third Gospel. His two books make a logical unit, Acts being the natural sequel to his account of the life of Jesus.

Following Acts, there is a collection of letters written to individuals or groups of Christians. These letters were sent from Christian leaders such as Paul and Peter, two of Jesus' apostles. These letters were written to help the people of that time deal with problems they were facing. They serve to inform, correct, teach, and encourage not only those people but all Christians in regard to their faith, their life together, and their life in the world.

The final book of the New Testament, Revelation, is different from all the other books. It uses highly figurative language and tells of visions seen by the author, the apostle John. Many of the figures and images are from the Old Testament and can best be understood by comparing them to the Old Testament writings. This last book assures Christians of ultimate victory over the forces of evil through the power of God and Jesus Christ, their leader and helper.

THE BIBLE AND THE MODERN READER

Today's reader of the Bible should keep in mind that these books were written thousands of years ago for people who lived in a culture very different from our own. Generally, the writings focus on principles that are universally true, though many of the historical accounts, illustrations they use and references they make can only be understood with some knowledge of the time and culture in which they lived. For example, Jesus told a story about a man sowing grain in a field that had different types of soil conditions. Those exact conditions may be unfamiliar to a person today, but the lesson Jesus draws from the example fits people in any time or place.

The modern reader may find the world of the Bible somewhat strange. The customs, the attitudes, the way people talk may be quite unfamiliar. It is only reasonable to evaluate these things by the standards of that time and place, not by modern standards. It is also important to note that the Bible was not written as a book of science. It was written mainly to describe historical events and present the significance of those events for mankind. Its teachings involve universal truths that are beyond the realm of science. It remains relevant even in this modern age, because it deals with people's basic spiritual needs, which never change.

Any person who reads the Bible objectively can expect to gain many benefits. He will acquire knowledge about the history and culture of the ancient world. He will learn about the life and teachings of Jesus Christ and what it means to be his follower. He will gain basic spiritual insights and learn practical lessons for living a dynamic and joy-filled life. He will find answers to life's most difficult questions. There are, therefore, many good reasons for reading this book, and the person who reads it with an open and inquisitive mind will likely discover God's purpose for his life.

马太福音

Matthew

耶稣家谱

1 下面是耶稣基督*的家谱：
耶稣基督是大卫的后代，大卫是亚伯拉罕的后代。

- 2** 亚伯拉罕是以撒的父亲，
以撒是雅各的父亲，
雅各是犹大和他的兄弟们的父亲，
- 3** 犹大是法勒斯和谢拉的父亲，
法勒斯是希斯伦的父亲，
希斯伦是亚兰的父亲，
- 4** 亚兰是亚米拿达的父亲，
亚米拿达是拿顺的父亲，
拿顺是撒门的父亲，
- 5** 撒门是波阿斯的父亲，
波阿斯的母亲是喇合，
波阿斯是俄备得的父亲，
俄备得的母亲是路得，
俄备得是耶西的父亲，
- 6** 耶西是大卫王的父亲，
大卫王是所罗门的父亲，
(所罗门的母亲曾经是乌利亚的妻子。)
- 7** 所罗门是罗波安的父亲，

*基督：受油膏者（弥赛亚），或上帝所选的那位。

The Family History of Jesus

1 This is the family history of Jesus Christ. He came from the family of David. David came from the family of Abraham.

- 2** Abraham was the father of Isaac. Isaac was the father of Jacob. Jacob was the father of Judah and his brothers.
- 3** Judah was the father of Perez and Zerah. (Their mother was Tamar.) Perez was the father of Hezron. Hezron was the father of Ram.
- 4** Ram was the father of Amminadab. Amminadab was the father of Nahshon. Nahshon was the father of Salmon.
- 5** Salmon was the father of Boaz. (Boaz' mother was Rahab.) Boaz was the father of Obed. (Obed's mother was Ruth.) Obed was the father of Jesse.
- 6** Jesse was the father of King David. David was the father of Solomon. (Solomon's mother had been Uriah's wife.)
- 7** Solomon was the father of Rehoboam. Rehoboam was the father of Abijah. Abijah was the father of Asa.

- 罗波安是亚比雅的父亲，
 亚比雅是亚撒的父亲，
 8 亚撒是约沙法的父亲，
 约沙法是约兰的父亲，
 约兰是乌西亚的父亲，
 9 乌西亚是约坦的父亲，
 约坦是亚哈斯的父亲，
 亚哈斯是希西家的父亲，
 10 希西家是玛拿西的父亲，
 玛拿西是亚们的父亲，
 亚们是约西亚的父亲，
 11 约西亚是耶哥尼亚和他兄弟们的父亲，
 （此时以色列人被驱逐到了巴比伦。）
 12 被驱逐到巴比伦以后，
 耶哥尼雅做了撒拉铁的父亲，
 撒拉铁是所罗巴伯的父亲，
 13 所罗巴伯是亚比玉的父亲，
 亚比玉是以利亚敬的父亲，
 以利亚敬是亚所的父亲，
 14 亚所是撒督的父亲，
 撒督是亚金的父亲，
 亚金是以律的父亲，
 15 以律是以利亚撒的父亲，
 以利亚撒是马但的父亲，
 马但是雅各的父亲，
 16 雅各是约瑟的父亲，
 约瑟是马利亚的丈夫，
 马利亚是耶稣的母亲。

- 8 Asa was the father of Jehoshaphat.
 Jehoshaphat was the father of Jehoram.
 Jehoram was the father of Uzziah.
- 9 Uzziah was the father of Jotham.
 Jotham was the father of Ahaz.
 Ahaz was the father of Hezekiah.
- 10 Hezekiah was the father of Manasseh.
 Manasseh was the father of Amon.
 Amon was the father of Josiah.
- 11 Josiah was the grandfather of
 Jehoiachin* and his brothers.
 (This was during the time that the
 Jewish people were taken to
 Babylon [to be slaves].)
- 12 After they were taken to Babylon:
 Jehoiachin was the father of Shealtiel.
 Shealtiel was the grandfather of
 Zerubbabel.
- 13 Zerubbabel was the father of Abiud.
 Abiud was the father of Eliakim.
 Eliakim was the father of Azor.
- 14 Azor was the father of Zadok.
 Zadok was the father of Achim.
 Achim was the father of Eliud.
- 15 Eliud was the father of Eleazar.
 Eleazar was the father of Matthan.
 Matthan was the father of Jacob.
- 16 Jacob was the father of Joseph.
 Joseph was the husband of Mary,
 and Mary was the mother of Jesus.
 Jesus is called the Christ.*

Jehoiachin Literally, "Jechoniah," another name for Jehoiachin.

Christ The "anointed one" (Messiah) or chosen one of God.

耶稣被人们称为弥赛亚

—即基督。

¹⁷总而言之，从亚伯拉罕到大卫共十四代，从大卫到以色列人被驱逐到巴比伦为止，也是十四代，从定居巴比伦到基督出生，又是十四代。

耶稣降生

¹⁸耶稣基督出生的经过是这样的：

耶稣的母亲马利亚和约瑟订了婚。可是在他们结婚前，圣灵的力量就让马利亚怀孕了。¹⁹马利亚的未婚夫约瑟是个好人，他不愿让马利亚当众出丑，就想悄悄地和她解除婚约。

²⁰但是，当约瑟考虑这事的时候，上帝的一位天使在他的梦中出现，对他说：“约瑟，大卫的后代*，不要害怕娶马利亚为妻，因为她怀的孩子是圣灵*赐给她的。²¹她将生个儿子。你要给他起名叫耶稣，因为他将把他的子民从罪恶中拯救出来。”

²²这一切正好应验了上帝通过先知告诉人们的话。²³“听着！那个处女要怀孕了，她将要生个儿子，名叫以马内利*。”

大卫的后代：来自大卫家族的人。大卫以色列第二位国王。他生活在基督之前的大约一千年。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

二十三节：旧约《以赛亚书》7:14。以马内利：意思是上帝与我们同在。

¹⁷So there were fourteen generations from Abraham to David. And there were fourteen generations from David until the time when the people were taken to Babylon. And there were fourteen generations from the time when the people were taken to Babylon until Christ was born.

The Birth of Jesus Christ

¹⁸The mother of Jesus Christ was Mary. And this is how the birth of Jesus happened. Mary was engaged to marry Joseph. But before they married, Mary learned that she was pregnant with a child. Mary was pregnant by the power of the Holy Spirit.*

¹⁹Mary's husband, Joseph, was a good man. He did not want to bring shame to Mary before the people. So he planned to divorce her secretly.

²⁰But after Joseph thought about this, an angel of the Lord came to Joseph in a dream. The angel said, "Joseph, son of David,* don't be afraid to accept Mary to be your wife. The baby that is in her is from the Holy Spirit. ²¹She will give birth to a son. You will name the son Jesus.* Give him that name because he will save his people from their sins."

²²All this happened to make clear the full meaning of the things the Lord said through the prophet*: ²³"The virgin* will be pregnant and will give birth to a son. They

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

son of David Person from the family of David, second king of Israel, about 1000 years before Christ.

Jesus The name Jesus means "salvation."

prophet A person that spoke for God. Sometimes a prophet told things that would happen in the future.

virgin A girl that is not married and has never had sexual relations.

²⁴约瑟从梦中醒来，就按照天使对他的指示，娶了马利亚。²⁵但是在马利亚临产前，约瑟一直没有和她同房。孩子出生后，约瑟便给他起名叫“耶稣”。

星象家拜见耶稣

2 耶稣出生在犹太的伯利恒，他出生的时候正是希律王统治的时期。耶稣出生后，几个星象家从东方来到耶路撒冷。²他们问：“新出生的犹太王在哪里？我们在东方看见了显示他出生的那颗星星升起在天空，我们就来向他敬拜。”

³希律王^{*}听说以后，非常不安。所有的耶路撒冷人都很担心。⁴于是希律召集所有的祭司长和律法师，向他们询问基督会在哪里出生。⁵他们告诉希律：

“在犹太的伯利恒；因为先知是这样写的；

⁶ ‘犹太土地上的伯利恒啊，
你对犹太诸王来说绝不是无足轻重的，
因为一位统治者要来自于你们，

will name him Immanuel.”* (Immanuel means, “God with us.”)

²⁴When Joseph woke up, he did the thing that the Lord’s angel told him to do. Joseph married Mary. ²⁵But Joseph had no sexual union with Mary until she gave birth to the son. And Joseph named the son Jesus.

Wise Men Come to Visit Jesus

2 Jesus was born in the town of Bethlehem in Judea. He was born during the time when Herod^{*} was king. After Jesus was born, some wise men from the east came to Jerusalem. ²The wise men asked people, “Where is the new baby that is the king of the Jews? We saw the star that shows he was born. We saw the star rise in the sky in the east. We came to worship him.”

³King Herod heard about this new king of the Jews. Herod was troubled about this. And all the people in Jerusalem were worried too. ⁴Herod called a meeting of all the leading Jewish priests and teachers of the law. Herod asked them where the Christ would be born. ⁵They answered, “In the town of Bethlehem in Judea. The prophet wrote about this [in the Scriptures],*:

⁶ ‘Bethlehem, in the land of Judah,
you are important among
the rulers of Judah.
Yes, a ruler will come from you,
and that ruler will lead Israel,
my people.”

Micah 5:2

耶稣：意思是“拯救”。

希律王：公元前40-4年犹太的统治者。

“The virgin ... Immanuel” Quote from Isa. 7:14.

Herod Herod I (the Great), ruler of Judea, 40 B.C. to 4 B.C.

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

他将收养我的子民 - 以色列。’

《弥迦书》5:2

⁷希律王秘密召见那几位从东方来的星象家，从他们那里了解到那颗星出现的准确时间，⁸并且派遣他们去伯利恒。希律说：“请你们仔细打听那个婴儿的下落。找到后立即向我报告，好让我也去拜见他。”

⁹他们遵照国王的话出发了。一路上，他们在东方看见的那颗星在天上为他们引路，直行到那婴儿的住处，就停在上方不动了。¹⁰他们看到这颗星的位置，就欣喜若狂。¹¹他们走进房子，看见婴儿和他的母亲马利亚在一起，就俯身拜他。然后打开为婴儿带来的宝箱，拿出金子、乳香和没药等礼物献给他。¹²后来，因为上帝托梦给他们，警告他们不要回去见希律，他们就 from 另一条路回家了。

耶稣的父母带他去埃及

¹³他们离开后，天使出现在约瑟的梦中，对他说：“赶快起来，带着婴儿和他的母亲，逃到埃及去吧。没有我的吩咐，你们就不要离开那儿。希律想要找到婴儿，然后杀掉他。”

¹⁴约瑟急忙起床，连夜带着婴儿和他母亲逃往埃及。¹⁵他们在那里一直住到希律死去。这正好应验了上帝借先知的口说出的预言：“我从埃及把我的儿子召出来。”

⁷Then Herod had a secret meeting with the wise men from the east. Herod learned from the wise men the exact time they first saw the star. ⁸Then Herod sent the wise men to Bethlehem. Herod said to the wise men, “Go and look carefully to find the new baby. When you find the baby, come tell me. Then I can go worship him too.”

⁹The wise men heard the king and then left. They saw the same star they had seen in the east. The wise men followed the star. The star went before them until it stopped above the place where the baby was. ¹⁰The wise men were happy to see the star. They were very excited. ¹¹The wise men came to the house where the baby was. They saw the baby with his mother Mary. The wise men bowed down and worshiped the baby. The wise men opened the gifts they brought for the baby. They gave the baby treasures of gold, frankincense, and myrrh.* ¹²But God warned the wise men in a dream. God warned them not to go back to Herod. So the wise men went home to their own country a different way.

Jesus' Parents Take Him to Egypt

¹³After the wise men left, an angel of the Lord came to Joseph in a dream. The angel said, “Get up! Take the baby and his mother and escape to Egypt. Herod will start looking for the baby. Herod wants to kill him. So stay in Egypt until I tell you [it is safe].”

¹⁴So Joseph got up and left for Egypt with the baby and the baby's mother. They left during the night. ¹⁵Joseph stayed in Egypt until Herod died. This happened to make clear the full meaning of what the Lord said through the prophet. The Lord said, “I called my son to come out of Egypt.”*

frankincense, and myrrh Expensive perfumes.

“I called ... Egypt” Quote from Hos. 11:1.

希律屠杀伯利恒的婴儿

¹⁶希律发现受了星象家的骗，勃然大怒。他按照星象家的话推算出婴儿的年龄，然后下令把伯利恒和附近地区的所有两岁和两岁以下的男孩统统杀掉。

¹⁷这些事都应验了先知耶利米的预言：

¹⁸ “从拉玛传出伤心欲绝的哭声，
那是拉结在为她的孩子们哭泣，
她听不进别人的安慰，
因为孩子们被杀了。”

《耶利米书》31:15

约瑟重返以色列

¹⁹希律死后，天使又出现在约瑟的梦里，这时他正在埃及。天使对他说：²⁰“赶快起来，带上婴儿和他母亲，到以色列去吧。那些想杀害这婴儿的人已经死了。”

²¹于是约瑟起床，带着婴儿和他母亲，去了以色列。²²但是当约瑟听说亚基老继承了他父亲希律的王位，成为新的犹太国王时，很害怕回去。他又在梦中受到了警告，便带着全家离开那里到加利利去了。²³他们在一个叫作拿撒勒的城镇上安家落户。这恰恰证实了先知的预言：“人们说他是拿撒勒人*。”

拿撒勒人：来自拿撒勒城的人，意思或许为“枝子”，见旧约《以赛亚书》11:1。

Herod Kills the Baby Boys

¹⁶Herod saw that the wise men had fooled him. Herod was very, very angry. So Herod gave an order to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and in all the area around Bethlehem. Herod had learned from the wise men the time [the baby was born]. It was now two years from that time. So Herod said to kill all the boys that were two years old and younger. ¹⁷So the thing God said through the prophet Jeremiah happened:

¹⁸ “A sound was heard in Ramah.
It was bitter crying
and much sadness.
Rachel cries for her children;
and she cannot be comforted,
because her children are dead.”

Jeremiah 31:15

Joseph and Mary Return from Egypt

¹⁹After Herod died, an angel of the Lord came to Joseph in a dream. This happened while Joseph was in Egypt. ²⁰The angel said, “Get up! Take the baby and his mother and go to Israel. The people that were trying to kill the baby are now dead.”

²¹So Joseph took the baby and the baby’s mother and went to Israel. ²²But Joseph heard that Archelaus was now king in Judea. Archelaus became king when his father Herod died. So Joseph was afraid to go there. Joseph was warned in a dream. So Joseph left there and went to the area of Galilee. ²³Joseph went to a town called Nazareth and lived there. And so the thing happened that God said through the prophets.* God said that [the Christ] would be called a Nazarene.*

prophets People who spoke for God. Their writings are part of the Old Testament.

Nazarene A person from the city of Nazareth, a name probably meaning “branch” (See Isa. 11:1).

施洗者约翰的工作

3 当时，施洗者约翰在犹太的荒原上传教。²他对人们说：“悔改吧，天国即将来临。”³约翰就是先知以赛亚所说的那个人。先知说：

“旷野里有个声音在呼唤，
‘为主准备好道路，
修直他的路。’”

《以赛亚书》40:3

⁴约翰身穿用驼毛织成的衣服，腰系皮带，吃的是蝗虫野蜜。⁵人们纷纷从耶路撒冷、犹太各地和约旦河一带赶来，听他传教。⁶他们一边向他忏悔自己的罪恶，一边在约旦河里接受他的洗礼。

⁷约翰看到许多法利赛人*和撒都该人*也来接受洗礼*，就对他们说：

“你们这些毒蛇的后代，谁警告过你们去逃避上帝的愤怒？⁸你们必须做这些事，来证明你们确实悔改了。⁹你们不要自以为你们能夸耀并对自己说‘我们是亚伯拉罕的后代。’我告诉你们，上帝可以让这些石头都变成亚伯拉罕的子孙。¹⁰砍树的斧头已经准备好了，所有不结善果

法利赛人：犹太人的一个政治团体，声称认真地遵守犹太的全部律法和习俗。

撒都该人：犹太人的一个作领袖的团体。他们只接受旧约的前五部书，他们不相信死人会复活。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为把人或东西短促地浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

The Work of John the Baptizer

3 At that time John the Baptizer came and began preaching. He preached in the desert area of Judea. ²John said, “Change your hearts and lives, because the kingdom of heaven is coming soon.” ³John the Baptizer is the one that Isaiah the prophet was talking about. Isaiah said:

“There is a person shouting
in the desert:
‘Prepare the way for the Lord;
make his paths straight.’”

Isaiah 40:3

⁴John’s clothes were made from camel’s hair. John had a leather belt around his waist. For food, John ate locusts* and wild honey. ⁵People went to hear John preach. The people came from Jerusalem and all Judea and all the area around the Jordan River. ⁶People told the sins they had done, and John baptized* them in the Jordan River.

⁷Many Pharisees* and Sadducees* came to the place where John was baptizing people. When John saw them he said to them: “You are all snakes! Who warned you to run away from God’s anger that is coming? ⁸You must do the things that show that you have really changed your hearts and lives. ⁹And don’t think that you can boast and say to yourselves, ‘Abraham is our father.’ I tell you that God could make children for Abraham from these rocks here. ¹⁰The ax is

locusts Insects like grasshoppers. The law of Moses said that locusts could be eaten (See Lev. 11:21-22).

baptize(d) A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

Pharisees The Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

Sadducees A leading Jewish religious group. They accepted only the first five books of the Old Testament. They believed that people don’t live again after death.

的树*都要被砍掉，扔进火中。

¹¹现在我用水给你们施洗礼来表示你们的悔改。不久就会有一个人到这里来，他远比我伟大，我甚至连给他提鞋都不配。他要用圣灵和火给你们施洗礼。¹²他手里拿着簸糠皮的锨，把麦粒和麦麸分开，然后，把谷场打扫干净，把麦粒收进粮仓，把麦麸*用不灭的大火烧掉。”

耶稣受洗

¹³这时，耶稣从加利利来到约旦河。他走到约翰面前，请约翰为他施洗礼。¹⁴但是约翰说他不配为耶稣施洗礼，他说：“我应该让你给我洗礼，你怎么反而来找我呢？”¹⁵耶稣回答说：“现在就照上帝要做的方式吧，凡是对的，我们都应当做。”约翰这才同意为耶稣施洗礼。

¹⁶这样，耶稣接受了洗礼*。就在耶稣从水里上岸的时候，天为他豁然敞开，耶稣看见上帝的灵象鸽子一样降在他身上。¹⁷一个来自天堂的声音说：“这是我的爱子，他令我非常喜悦！”

树：即不接受耶稣的人，他们会象树一样被砍倒。不结善果的树指不信耶稣的人。

麦粒指好人；麦麸指坏人。这里的意思是耶稣把好人和坏人分开。

now ready to cut down the trees.* Every tree that does not make good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.

¹¹“I baptize you with water to show that you changed your hearts and lives. But there is a person coming later that is greater than I am. I am not good enough to take off his shoes for him. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹²He will come ready to clean the grain.* He will separate the good grain from the straw. He will put the good part of the grain into his barn. And he will burn the part that is not good. He will burn it with a fire that cannot be stopped.”

Jesus Is Baptized by John

¹³At that time Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan River. Jesus came to John and wanted John to baptize him. ¹⁴But John tried to say that he was not good enough to baptize Jesus. John said, “Why do you come to me to be baptized? I should be baptized by you!”

¹⁵Jesus answered, “Let it be this way for now. We should do all things that are right.” So John agreed to baptize Jesus.

¹⁶Jesus was baptized and he came up out of the water. The sky opened, and he saw God’s Spirit coming down on him like a dove. ¹⁷And a voice spoke from heaven. The voice said, “This (*Jesus*) is my Son and I love him. I am very pleased with him.”

trees The people that don’t accept Jesus. They are like “trees” that will be cut down.

clean the grain John means that Jesus will separate the good people from the bad people.

耶稣经受考验

4 圣灵把耶稣带到旷野，让他经受魔鬼的考验。²他禁食四十天了，饥饿已极。³这时，魔鬼来了，对他说：“如果你是上帝的儿子，就命令这些石头变成食物吧。”

耶稣回答说：“《经》*上说：

‘人不能只靠面包活着，
人还要听从上帝说的每一句话
才能够生存！’”

《申命记》8:3

⁵魔鬼又把耶稣带到圣城耶路撒冷，让他站在大殿*院上一个很高的地方对他说：⁶“如果你是上帝的儿子，就跳下去吧，反正《经》上说：

‘上帝会吩咐天使照看你，
他们会用手托住你，
使你的脚不会跌到石头
上。’”

《诗篇》91:11-12

⁷耶稣回答说：“但是《经》上又说：

‘不要企图考验主，你的上帝。’”

《申命记》6:16

⁸然后，魔鬼又把耶稣领到一座高高的山上，把世间万国和它们的荣华富贵都指给他看。⁹魔鬼说：“只要你崇拜我，我就把这一切都给你。”

《经》：神圣的著作 - 即旧约。

大殿：在耶路撒冷的一座特殊的建筑，为犹太人所崇拜。

The Temptation of Jesus

4 Then the Spirit* led Jesus into the desert. Jesus was taken there to be tempted by the devil. ²Jesus ate nothing for 40 days and nights. After this, he was very hungry. ³The devil came to Jesus to tempt him. The devil said, “If you are the Son of God, tell these rocks to become bread.”

⁴Jesus answered him, “It is written in the Scriptures,

‘It is not just bread that keeps people
alive.

People’s lives depend on what God
says.’”

Deuteronomy 8:3

⁵Then the devil led Jesus to the holy city (Jerusalem). The devil put Jesus on a very high place on the temple.* ⁶The devil said, “If you are the Son of God, jump off. Why? Because it is written in the Scriptures,

‘God will command his angels for you,
and their hands will catch you,
so that you will not hit your foot
on a rock.’”

Psalms 91:11-12

⁷Jesus answered him, “It also says in the Scriptures,

‘You must not test (*doubt*) the Lord
your God.’”

Deuteronomy 6:16

⁸Then the devil led Jesus to the top of a very high mountain. The devil showed Jesus all the kingdoms of the world, and all the great things that are in those kingdoms. ⁹The devil said, “If you will bow down and

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

temple The special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

¹⁰耶稣对他说：“撒旦，走开！
《经》上写道：

‘你必须崇拜主 - 你的上帝，
并且只侍奉他！’”

《申命记》6:13

¹¹魔鬼终于离开了耶稣。天使们前
来照顾他。

耶稣开始在加利利讲道

¹²耶稣听说约翰被捕，就返回了加
利利。¹³他没有在拿撒勒停留，而是在
迦百农安顿下来。迦百农离西布伦和
拿弗他利地区的加利利湖很近。¹⁴这就
应验了先知以赛亚的预言：

¹⁵ “西布伦和拿弗他利的土地，
在约旦河西岸，
是通向大海的道路。
加利利，非犹太人的土地！

¹⁶ 生活在黑暗中的人民将会看到
巨光，
在死亡阴影笼罩的土地上的人
民，光明将会照耀他
们。”

《以赛亚书》9:1-2

耶稣挑选门徒

¹⁷耶稣从此开始传教。他向人们宣
告：“悔改吧，天国就要降临了。”

¹⁸当耶稣在加利利湖边行走时，看
见兄弟两人，他们是西门（又叫彼得）
和安德烈。他们是渔夫，正在湖

worship me, I will give you all these
things.”

¹⁰Jesus said to the devil, “Go away from
me, Satan! It is written [in the Scriptures],

‘You must worship the Lord your God.
Serve only him!’”

Deuteronomy 6:13

¹¹So the devil left Jesus. And then some
angels came to Jesus and helped him.

Jesus Begins His Work in Galilee

¹²Jesus heard that John was put in
prison. So Jesus went back to Galilee.
¹³Jesus did not stay in Nazareth. He went
and lived in Capernaum, a town near the
lake (*Lake Galilee*). Capernaum is in the
area near Zebulun and Naphtali. ¹⁴Jesus did
this to make happen what the prophet
Isaiah said:

¹⁵ “The land of Zebulun
and the land of Naphtali,
the way to the sea,
past the Jordan River,
Galilee, the land of non-Jewish
people—

¹⁶ those people live in darkness (*sin*),
but they have seen a great light;
the light has come for those people
that live in the land that is dark like
a grave.”

Isaiah 9:1-2

¹⁷From that time Jesus began to preach.
This is what he said: “Change your hearts
and lives, because the kingdom of heaven is
coming soon.”

Jesus Chooses Some Followers

¹⁸Jesus was walking by Lake Galilee. He
saw two brothers, Simon (called Peter) and
Simon’s brother Andrew. The two brothers
were fishermen and they were fishing in the

边撒网捕鱼。¹⁹耶稣对他们说：“来跟从我，我要使你们成为另一种渔夫。我要教你们如何得人如得鱼。”

²⁰兄弟俩听了这话，就扔下渔网，跟着耶稣走了。

²¹耶稣继续沿湖行走，又看见另外俩兄弟。他们是西庇太的儿子雅各和约翰。他们正坐在船里，和父亲西庇太一起整理渔网。耶稣召唤他们。²²兄弟俩立刻离开渔船和父亲，跟着耶稣走了。

耶稣治病救人

²³耶稣走遍加利利地区，在各地的会堂*里讲道，传播天国的福音，为人们治愈各种疾病。²⁴他的事迹传遍了整个叙利亚。人们把病人送到他那里，这些人被不同的疾病和痛苦所折磨着，有些人被鬼缠身，有些人患有癫痫症，还有些人瘫痪不起。耶稣为他们一一治好了病。²⁵有许多人跟随了耶稣。他们分别来自加利利，低加波利*，耶路撒冷，犹太和约旦河两岸地区。

耶稣教导人们

5 耶稣看到有许多人在那里，就走到一座小山上坐了下来。门

会堂：犹太人聚集在此做祈祷、学经，并在此召集一些其他的公共集会。

低加波利：希腊文。在加利利湖东边的一个地区。它曾有主要的十座城镇。

lake with a net. ¹⁹Jesus said, “Come follow me. I will make you a different kind of fishermen. You will work to gather people, not fish.” ²⁰Simon and Andrew left their nets and followed Jesus.

²¹Jesus continued walking by Lake Galilee. He saw two other brothers, James and John, the sons of Zebedee. They were in a boat with their father Zebedee. They were preparing their nets to catch fish. Jesus told the brothers to come with him. ²²So the brothers left the boat and their father, and they followed Jesus.

Jesus Teaches and Heals People

²³Jesus went everywhere in the country of Galilee. Jesus taught in the synagogues* and preached the Good News about the kingdom of heaven. And Jesus healed all the people's diseases and sicknesses. ²⁴The news about Jesus spread all over Syria. And people brought all the sick people to Jesus. These sick people were suffering from different kinds of diseases and pain. Some people were suffering with very bad pain, some people had demons* inside them, some people were epileptics,* and some people were paralyzed (*crippled*). Jesus healed all these people. ²⁵Many, many people followed Jesus. These people were from Galilee, the Ten Towns,* Jerusalem, Judea, and the area across the Jordan River.

Jesus Teaches the People

5 Jesus saw the many people that were there. So Jesus went up on a hill and sat

synagogues Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

epileptics People with a sickness that causes them sometimes to lose control of their bodies.

Ten Towns Greek, “Decapolis,” an area on the east side of Lake Galilee. It once had ten main towns.

徒们向他聚拢过来。²耶稣开始教导他们说:

- ³ “知道自己在属灵境界中是贫乏而且有需要的人是有福的,
因为天国属于他们;
⁴ 哀伤的人是有福的,
因为上帝会来抚慰他们;
⁵ 温和的人是有福的,
因为他们将承受上帝许诺的土地*;
⁶ 渴望正义的人是有福的,
因为上帝会满足他们的要求;
⁷ 仁慈的人是有福的,
因为上帝会施予他们怜恤;
⁸ 心灵纯洁的人是有福的,
因为他们将与上帝同在;
⁹ 追求和平的人是有福的,
因为他们必将成为上帝之子;
¹⁰ 为了执行上帝的旨意而受到迫害的人是有福的,
因为天国属于他们。

¹¹ “因为你们跟随了我而受人們的侮辱、迫害和恶语中伤,你们就有福了。¹²应该欢喜快乐,因为你们会在天堂里得到巨大的报偿。在你们之前的先知,也曾受到过同样的虐待。

你们象盐, 象光

¹³ “你们就好像是人类的盐。如果盐失去了咸味,它怎么可能再咸呢?

许诺的土地: 见《诗篇》37:17.

down. His followers came to him. ²Jesus taught the people. He said:

- ³ “People that [know they] have great spiritual needs are blessed. The kingdom of heaven belongs to those people.
⁴ People that are sad now are blessed. God will comfort those people.
⁵ People that are humble are blessed. They will have the land [God promised].*
⁶ People that want to do right more than anything else are blessed. God will fully satisfy them.
⁷ People that give mercy to other people are blessed. Mercy will be given to them.
⁸ People that are pure in their thinking are blessed. Those people will be with God.
⁹ People that work to bring peace are blessed. God will call those people his sons.
¹⁰ People that are treated badly for doing good are blessed. The kingdom of heaven belongs to those people.

¹¹“People will say bad things against you and hurt you. They will lie and say all kinds of evil things against you because you follow me. But when people do those things to you, you are blessed. ¹²Be happy and glad. You have a great reward waiting for you in heaven. People did those same bad things to the prophets that lived before you.

You Are like Salt and You Are like Light

¹³“You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its taste, then it cannot be made salty again. Salt is good for nothing if it

land God promised See Ps. 37:11.

它也就没有任何用处了，只能被扔掉，任人践踏。

¹⁴“你们是世界的光。山上的城市是藏不住的；¹⁵点燃的灯火也不会被扣在桶里的，而是被放在灯台上，把光带给屋子里的人们。¹⁶同样，你们的光也应该照亮在人们面前，让他们看见你们的善行，把荣耀归给你们在天上的父。

耶稣与旧约

¹⁷“不要以为我是为了要毁灭律法和先知的教导而来的，我不是来毁灭它们的，而是来贯彻和实现它们的。¹⁸我实话告诉你们，只要天地还存在，律法的一笔一划都不能消失，直到所有的事情发生。¹⁹所以，无论是谁，只要违反了律法中的任何一条，甚至似乎是微不足道的一条，并且教唆别人也这么做，他在天国里就是最渺小的；无论是谁，只要遵守律法，同时又教育别人也这么做，那么，他在天国里就是伟大的。²⁰我告诉你们，如果你们做上帝要你们做的事情，却胜不过律法师和法利赛人*，那么，你们就别想进天国！

法利赛人：犹太人的一个宗教团体。声称密切地执行犹太律法和习俗。《出埃及记》20:13

loses its salty taste. It must be thrown out and people walk on it.

¹⁴“You are the light that gives light to the world. A city that is built on a hill cannot be hidden. ¹⁵And people don't hide a light under a bowl. No. People put the light on a lamp table. Then the light shines for all the people in the house. ¹⁶In the same way, you should be a light for other people. Live so that people will see the good things you do. Live so that people will praise your Father in heaven.

Jesus and the Old Testament Writings

¹⁷“Don't think that I have come to destroy the law [of Moses] or the [teaching of the] prophets. I have not come to destroy their teachings. I came to give full meaning to their teachings. ¹⁸I tell you the truth. Nothing will disappear from the law until heaven and earth are gone. The law will not lose even the smallest letter or the smallest part of a letter until all has happened. ¹⁹A person should obey every command, even a command that does not seem important. If a person refuses to obey any command and teaches other people not to obey that command, then that person will be the least important in the kingdom of heaven. But the person that obeys the law and teaches other people to obey the law will be great in the kingdom of heaven. ²⁰I tell you that you must do better than the teachers of the law and the Pharisees. If you are not better people, then you will not enter the kingdom of heaven.

耶稣针对发怒的教导

²¹ “你们一定听说过告诫我们祖先的话：‘不许杀人。杀人者必受到审判。’^{*} ²²但是，我告诉你们，凡是对别人动怒的人，也将受到审判；凡是侮辱别人的人，也将会受到犹太法庭^{*}的审判；凡是说别人‘蠢货’的人，也将遭到地狱烈火的焚烧。

²³ “所以，当你向祭坛献供品时，如果想起有人与你²⁴不和，²⁴你应该先把供品放在祭坛前，去和那个人言归于好，然后再来献供品。

²⁵如果你的仇人要和你打官司，趁着还在路上的时候，赶快和他交朋友，不然，他会把你交给法官，法官又会把你交给看守，然后，你又被投进监狱。²⁶我实话告诉你们，那时你就是少交一分钱，也休想被放出来。

耶稣针对通奸的教导

²⁷ “你们听说过‘不许通奸’^{*}的话了吧？²⁸我告诉你们，如果有人看见女人就萌生淫邪之念，那么，他在心里就已经和她通奸了。²⁹如果你的右眼使你犯罪，那就把右眼挖出来扔掉，因为对你来说，与其整个身体下地狱，不如舍弃身体的一部分。³⁰如

二十一节：引自旧约《申命记》5:17。

犹太法庭：最高犹太议会，也作法庭。

二十七节：引自旧约《出埃及记》20:14；《申命记》5:18。

Jesus Teaches About Anger

²¹“You have heard that it was said to our people long ago, ‘Don’t kill any person.* And any person that kills will be judged.’²²But I tell you, don’t be angry with another person. Every person is your brother. If you are angry with other people, you will be judged. And if you say bad things to another person, you will be judged by the Jewish council. And if you call another person a fool, you will be in danger of the fire of hell.

²³“So when you offer your gift to God, think about other people. If you are offering your gift before the altar,* and you remember that your brother has something against you,²⁴then leave your gift there at the altar. Go and make peace with that person. Then come and offer your gift.

²⁵“If your enemy is taking you to court, then become friends with him quickly. You should do that before you go to court. If you don’t become his friend, then he might give you to the judge. And the judge might give you to a guard to put you in jail.²⁶And I tell you that you will not leave that jail until you have paid everything you owe.”

Jesus Teaches About Sexual Sin

²⁷“You have heard that it was said, ‘Don’t do the sin of adultery.’*²⁸But I tell you that if a person looks at a woman and wants to sin sexually with her, then that person has already done that sin with the woman in his mind.²⁹If your right eye makes you sin, then take it out and throw it away. It is better to lose one part of your body than to have your whole body thrown into hell.³⁰If your right hand makes you sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better

‘Don’t ... person’ Quote from Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17.

altar Place where sacrifices or gifts are offered to God.

‘Don’t ... adultery’ Quote from Ex. 20:14; Deut. 5:18.

如果你的右手使你犯罪，那就把右手砍下来扔掉，因为对于你来说，与其整个身体下地狱，还不如舍弃身体的一部分。

耶稣针对离婚的教导

³¹还有一条教导是：‘无论谁与妻子离婚，都必须给她一份书写的休书。’³²我告诉你们，如果有人不是因为妻子不贞而与她离婚，他就是在使她犯通奸罪；无论是谁，只要他娶了犯有通奸罪的女人，那么，他也犯了通奸罪。

耶稣针对发誓的教导

³³“你们一定听说过我们的祖先受到的告诫：‘不要违背誓言，必须恪守对主的誓言。’”³⁴我告诉你们，不要发誓。不要指天发誓，因为天是上帝的宝座；³⁵不要指地发誓，因为地是上帝的脚凳；不要对耶路撒冷发誓，因为耶路撒冷是上帝的城市；³⁶也不要凭你的脑袋发誓，因为你无力使一根头发变白或变黑。³⁷‘是’就说是，‘不是’就说‘不是’，多余的话就出自魔鬼了。

三十一节：引自旧约《申命记》24:1。

三十三节：引自旧约《利未记》19:12；《民数记》30:2；《申命记》23:21。

to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell.

Jesus Teaches About Divorce

³¹“It was also said, ‘Any person that divorces his wife must give her a written notice of divorce.’”³²But I tell you that any person that divorces his wife is causing his wife to be guilty of the sin of adultery.* The only reason for a person to divorce his wife is if his wife had sexual relations with another man. And any person that marries that divorced woman is guilty of the sin of adultery.

About Making Promises

³³“You have heard that it was said to our people long ago, ‘When you make a vow* (promise), don’t break that promise. Keep the vows (promises) that you make to the Lord.’”³⁴But I tell you, never make a vow. Don’t make a vow using the name of heaven, because heaven is God’s throne.³⁵Don’t make a vow using the name of the earth, because the earth belongs to God. Don’t make a vow using the name of Jerusalem, because that is the city of the great King (God).³⁶And don’t even say that your own head is proof that you will keep your vow. You cannot make one hair on your head become white or black.³⁷Say only ‘yes’ if you mean yes, and say only ‘no’ if you mean no. If you must say more than ‘yes’ or ‘no,’ it is from the Evil One (the devil).

*Any person ... divorce’ Quote from Deut. 24:1.

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

vow A very strong promise that a person makes, often using the name of something important.

‘When ... Lord’ See Lev. 19:12; Num. 30:2; Deut. 23:21.

耶稣针对报复的教导

³⁸你们听说过‘以眼还眼，以牙还牙’*的说法吧？³⁹我告诉你们，不要同恶人作对。如果有人打了你的右脸，你就把左脸伸给他让他打；⁴⁰如果有人想去法院告你，还要抢走你的内衣，你就让他连外套一起拿去；⁴¹如果有人强迫你陪他走一里路，你就陪他走两里。⁴²如果有人向你借什么东西，你就把东西给他好了，不要拒绝向你借东西的人。

爱所有的人

⁴³“你们也听说过这样的话：‘爱你的朋友，恨你的敌人。’* ⁴⁴我告诉你们，要爱你们的敌人，要为迫害你们的人祈祷，⁴⁵这样你们才会作天父的孩子。父让太阳升起，照耀好人和坏人，并降雨给正直和邪恶的人。⁴⁶如果你们只爱那些爱你们的人，那么，你们能得到什么奖赏呢？就连税吏也能做到这一点，不是吗？⁴⁷如果你们只向你们的兄弟致敬意，你们哪里比别人强呢？就连异教徒也会做到这点，不是吗？⁴⁸所以，你们必须象天父那样尽善尽美。

三十八节：引自旧约《出埃及记》21:24；《利未记》24:20；《申命记》19:21。

四十三节：引自旧约《利未记》19:18。

Jesus Teaches About Fighting Back

³⁸“You have heard that it was said, ‘An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.’*
³⁹But I tell you, don’t stand against an evil person. If someone hits you on the right cheek, then turn and let him hit the other cheek too. ⁴⁰If a person wants to sue you in court and take your shirt, then let him have your coat too. ⁴¹If a soldier forces you to walk with him one mile, then go with him two miles. ⁴²If a person asks you for something, then give it to him. Don’t refuse to give to a person that wants to borrow from you.

Love All People

⁴³“You have heard that it was said, ‘Love your neighbor* and hate your enemy.’ ⁴⁴But I tell you, love your enemies. Pray for those people that do bad things to you. ⁴⁵If you do this, then you will be true sons of your Father in heaven. Your Father lets the sun rise for the good people and the bad people. Your Father sends rain to people that do good and to people that do wrong. ⁴⁶If you love only the people that love you, then you will get no reward. Even the tax collectors* do that. ⁴⁷And if you are nice only to your friends, then you are no better than other people. Even the people without God are nice to their friends. ⁴⁸So you must be perfect, the same as your Father in heaven is perfect.

‘An eye ... tooth’ Quote from Ex. 21:24; Lev. 24:20.

‘Love your neighbor’ Quote from Lev. 19:18.

tax collectors Jews hired by the Romans to collect taxes. They often cheated, and the other Jews hated them.

耶稣谈施舍

6 “注意，你们不要当着人们的面做好事，为了让人看见。如果你们这样做，从天父那里就得不到任何的奖赏。

²当你向穷人施舍时，不要象那些虚伪的人那样，不要大吹大擂，他们在会堂里和大街上所做的，是为了得到别人的称赞。我实话告诉你们，他们已经得到了足够的报偿。³当你向穷人施舍时，不要让你的左手知道右手在干什么。（不要让任何人，甚至是你的朋友，知道你在做什么。）⁴要在暗中给予，那么，你的天父看到暗中所做的这一切，是会报偿你的。

耶稣谈祈祷

⁵“你们祈祷的时候，不要象那些虚伪的人那样，他们喜欢站在会堂里和大街上祈祷，好让别人都看得见。我实话告诉你们，他们已经得到了足够的报偿。⁶当你祈祷的时候，应该走进房间，关上门，悄悄地向隐秘中的天父祈祷，你的天父看到在隐秘中所做的这一切是会报偿你的。

⁷“祈祷的时候，不要象异教徒那样，喋喋不休地说着那些毫无意义的话。他们以为说的话多，上帝就会垂听。⁸千万不要学他们的样子，因

Jesus Teaches About Giving

6 “Be careful! When you do good things, don't do those things in front of people. Don't do those things for people to see you. If you do that, then you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.

²“When you give to poor people, don't announce that you are giving. Don't do like the hypocrites* do. They blow trumpets before they give so that people will see them. They do that in the synagogues and on the streets. They want other people to give honor to them. ³So when you give to poor people, give very secretly. Don't let any person know what you are doing. ⁴Your giving should be done in secret. Your Father can see the things that are done in secret. And he will reward you.

Jesus Teaches About Prayer

⁵“When you pray, don't be like the hypocrites. The hypocrites love to stand in the synagogues and on the street corners and pray loudly. They want people to see them pray. I tell you the truth. They already have their full reward. ⁶When you pray, you should go into your room and close the door. Then pray to your Father. He is there in that secret place. Your Father can see the things that are done in secret. And he will reward you.

⁷“And when you pray, don't be like those people that don't know God. They continue saying things that mean nothing. Don't pray like that. They think that God will hear them because of the many things they say. ⁸Don't be like those people. Your Father knows the things you need before you ask

hypocrites Bad people that act like they are good. 因

为，在你们还没有开口请求之前，天父就已经知道你们需要什么了。⁹你们应该这样祈祷：

‘我们在天的父，
愿您的名字受人崇敬，
¹⁰ 愿您的天国降临，
愿您的旨意，
就象在天上一样，
在地上也得以实现。
¹¹ 请赐予我们所需的食物，
¹² 请宽恕我们的过错，
就象我们也宽恕对我们做错事的人一样。
¹³ 请让我们免受诱惑，
解救我们摆脱那个邪恶者
(魔鬼)。’ *

¹⁴如果你们宽恕别人的过错，你们在天父也会宽恕你们的过错。¹⁵如果你们不宽恕别人，你们的天父也不会宽恕你们。

耶稣谈禁食

¹⁶“你们禁食*的时候，不要象那些虚伪的人，做出一副愁眉苦脸的样子。他们装出一脸苦象，为的是让众人都知道他们在禁食。我实话告诉你们，他们已经得到了足够的报偿。

十三节：一些希腊本增有“王国，权力和荣耀永远属于你，阿们。”

禁食：在祈祷或悲哀的一段特定的时间里，不进饮食。

him. ⁹So when you pray, you should pray like this:

‘Our Father in heaven,
we pray that your name will always
be kept holy.
¹⁰ We pray that your kingdom will come,
and that the things you want
will be done here on earth,
the same as in heaven.
¹¹ Give us the food we need for each day.
¹² Forgive the sins we have done,
the same as we have forgiven the
people that did wrong to us.
¹³ Don’t let us be tempted (*tested*);
but save us from the Evil One (*the devil*).’ *

¹⁴Yes, if you forgive other people for the things they do wrong, then your Father in heaven will also forgive you for the things you do wrong. ¹⁵But if you don’t forgive the wrong things people do to you, then your Father in heaven will not forgive the wrong things you do.

Jesus Teaches About Fasting

¹⁶“When you fast,* don’t make yourselves look sad. The hypocrites do that. Don’t be like the hypocrites. They make their faces look strange to show people that they are fasting. I tell you the truth, those hypocrites already have their

Verse 13 Some Greek copies add: “For the kingdom and the power and the glory belong to you forever and ever. Amen.”

fast To live without food for a special time of prayer or mourning.

¹⁷你禁食的时候，要梳齐头发，洗干净脸，¹⁸不要让别人看出来你在禁食。你看不见的天父，将会看到在隐秘中所做的这一切，他会报偿你的。

上帝比金钱更重要

¹⁹“不要在尘世为自己积蓄财宝，世间的财宝会被虫蛀锈蚀，还会被破门而入的盗贼偷窃，²⁰要在天堂里为自己积蓄财富，在那里不会被虫蛀锈蚀，也不会被强盗偷走，²¹因为你们的心将与你们的财富同在。

²²“眼睛是身体的一盏明灯。如果你的眼睛是健康的，那么你的整个身体也就会充满了光明；²³如果你的眼睛有病，那么你的整个身体也就陷入了黑暗。如果你内心仅有的光明，实际上只是一片黑暗，那黑暗该是多么漫无边际啊！

²⁴“没有谁能够同时服侍两个主人，他要么喜欢其中一个主人，而憎恶另外一个主人；要么全心全意地侍奉一个主人，而瞧不起另外一个。所以，你们不能够同时作上帝和金钱的奴仆。

把上帝的天国放在第一位

²⁵“我告诉你们，不要为维持生活的饮食操心，也不要为蔽体的衣服操心。生命肯定比食物更重要，身体肯定比衣服更重要。²⁶看一看天空中飞

full reward. ¹⁷So when you fast, make yourself look nice. Wash your face. ¹⁸Then people will not know that you are fasting. But your Father that you cannot see will see you. Your Father sees the things that are done in secret. And he will reward you.

God Is More Important than Money

¹⁹“Don't save treasures for yourselves here on earth. Moths and rust will destroy treasures here on earth. And thieves can break into your house and steal the things you have. ²⁰So save your treasure in heaven. The treasures in heaven cannot be destroyed by moths or rust. And thieves cannot break in and steal that treasure. ²¹Your heart will be where your treasure is.

Light and Darkness

²²“The eye is a light for the body. If your eyes are good, then your whole body will be full of light. ²³But if your eyes are bad, then your whole body will be full of darkness (*sin*). And if the only light you have is really darkness, then you have the worst darkness.

You Can't Serve Two Masters

²⁴“No person can serve two masters at the same time. He will hate one master and love the other master. Or he will follow one master and refuse to follow the other master. So you cannot serve God and Money at the same time.

Put God's Kingdom First

²⁵“So I tell you, don't worry about the food you need to live. And don't worry about the clothes you need for your body. Life is more important than food. And the body is more important than clothes. ²⁶Look

翔的小鸟吧，它们不播种、不收获，也不存粮入库，而你们的天父却喂养着它们，你们难道不比小鸟更贵重吗？²⁷你们当中又有谁会因为操心而多活一小时呢？

²⁸“你们为什么要操心衣服呢？看一看原野上盛开的野花吧，看它们是怎样生长的。它们既不为自己劳作，也不为自己纺衣。²⁹我告诉你们，尽管所罗门的荣华显赫，可是，他的衣着却依旧比不上这些野花的美丽。³⁰虽然这些花草今朝生机昂然，明天将被投进火炉烧掉，而上帝还如此精心地装饰着它们，那么，上帝难道不会更加装饰你们吗？你们这些缺乏信仰的人！³¹所以，不要忧心忡忡地问：‘我们吃什么呀？我们喝什么呀？我们穿什么呀？’³²只有异教徒才追求这些东西。天父知道你们需要什么。³³所以，你们应该首先关心天国和上帝的正义，然后，你们自然会得到这些东西。³⁴不要为明天担心，明天自有明天的烦恼，今天的烦恼已经够多的。

耶稣谈评价他人

7 “不要评判人，上帝就不会评判你们。²因为你们用什么样的标准评判人，上帝也会用同样的标准来评判你们。你们用什么尺度衡量

at the birds. They don't plant or harvest or save food in barns. But your heavenly Father feeds those birds. And you know that you are worth much more than the birds.²⁷You cannot add any time to your life by worrying about it.

²⁸“And why do you worry about clothes? Look at the flowers in the field. See how they grow. They don't work or make clothes for themselves.²⁹But I tell you that even Solomon, the great and rich king, was not dressed as beautifully as one of these flowers.³⁰God clothes the grass in the field like that. That grass is living today, but tomorrow it is thrown into the fire to be burned. So you know that God will clothe you much more. Don't have so little faith!³¹Don't worry and say, 'What will we eat?' or 'What will we drink?' or 'What will we wear?'³²All the people that don't know God try to get these things. Don't worry, because your Father in heaven knows that you need these things.³³The thing you should want most is God's kingdom and doing the good things God wants you to do. Then all these other things you need will be given to you.³⁴So don't worry about tomorrow. Each day has enough trouble of its own. Tomorrow will have its own worries.

Jesus Teaches About Judging People

7 “Don't judge other people, and God will not judge you.²If you judge other people, you will be judged in the same way you judge them. And the forgiveness you give to other people will be given to you.

人，上帝也会用同样的尺度来衡量你们。

³ “为什么你只看见别人眼里有刺，却看不见自己眼里有梁木呢？⁴既然你眼里有梁木，怎么能对你的兄弟说‘让我来把你眼中的刺拔出来’呢？⁵虚伪的人啊，还是先移去你自己眼中的梁木吧。只有这样，你才能看清楚，把你兄弟眼里的刺挑出来。

⁶ “不要把圣物喂狗，狗会反咬你一口；也不要珍珠丢给猪，它们会用蹄子踩坏珍珠。

不断地向上帝请求

⁷ “不断地请求，上帝就会赐予你们所求的东西；不断地寻找，你们就会发现；不停地敲门，门就会为你们打开。⁸不断请求的人就会得到他想要的东西；不断寻找的人就会发现他要找的东西；不停敲门的人，门就会为他打开。

⁹ “如果你的儿子向你索面包，你们作父亲的会给他石头吗？绝对不会！¹⁰如果儿子想要鱼，作父亲的会给他蛇吗？绝对不会！¹¹所以，你们这样的坏人都知道把好东西给你们儿女，那么，你们在天之父肯定会把好东西给那些向他请求的人们了。

³“Why do you notice the small piece of dust that is in your brother’s eye, but you don’t notice the big piece of wood that is in your own eye? ⁴Why do you say to your brother, ‘Let me take that little piece of dust out of your eye?’ Look at yourself first! You still have that big piece of wood in your own eye. ⁵You are a hypocrite.* First, take the wood out of your own eye. Then you will see clearly to take the dust out of your brother’s eye.

⁶“Don’t give holy things to dogs. They will only turn and hurt you. And don’t throw your pearls to pigs. They will only step on them.

Continue to Ask God for All You Need

⁷“Continue to ask, and God will give to you. Continue to search, and you will find. Continue to knock, and the door will open for you. ⁸Yes, if a person continues asking, that person will receive. If a person continues looking, that person will find. And if a person continues knocking, the door will open for that person.

⁹“Do any of you have a son? If your son asked for bread, would you give him a rock? No! ¹⁰Or if your son asked for a fish, would you give him a snake? No! ¹¹You are not like God—you are evil. But you know how to give good things to your children. So surely your heavenly Father will give good things to those people that ask him.

hypocrite A bad person that acts like he is good.

最重要的规则

¹² “因此，在任何事情上，你们要求别人怎样对待你们，你们也应当怎样对待别人。这就是律法和先知教导的含义。

天堂与地狱之路

¹³ “你们要从窄门进去，那是通向天堂的门。通向毁灭的门是敞开的，通向毁灭的路是宽阔的，有许多人走上了这条毁灭之路。¹⁴但是，通向永生的门是非常窄小和艰难的，只有极少数的人才能找到它。

观察人们的言行

¹⁵ “要提防假先知，他们来到你们面前，看上去象绵羊，实际上却是危险的豺狼。¹⁶通过观察这些人的言行，就可以知道他们是什么样的人。荆棘丛中摘不到葡萄，蒺藜藤上结不出无花果，¹⁷同样，好树结好果，坏树结恶果。¹⁸好树结不出恶果；坏树也结不出好果。¹⁹所有不结好果的树，都要被砍倒，扔进火里烧掉。²⁰同样的道理，你们可以从人的行为，看出他们的品质。

²¹ “不是所有对我说‘主啊，主啊’的人，都能进天国。只有按照天父旨意行事的人，才能进天国。²²在最后的日子里，许多人会对我说：

‘主啊，主啊！我们曾以您的名义传

The Most Important Rule

¹²“Do to other people the same things you want them to do to you. This is the meaning of the law [of Moses] and the [teaching of the] prophets.

The Way to Heaven and the Way to Hell

¹³“Enter through the narrow gate [that opens the way to heaven]. The road that leads to hell is a very easy road. And the gate to hell is very wide. Many people enter that gate. ¹⁴But the gate that opens the way to [true] life is very small. And the road to [true] life is very difficult (*hard*). Only a few people find that road.

Watch the Things People Do

¹⁵“Be careful of false prophets.* They come to you and look [gentle] like sheep. But they are really dangerous [like] wolves. ¹⁶You will know these people because of the things they do. Good things don't come from bad people, the same as grapes don't come from thorn bushes. And figs don't come from thorny weeds. ¹⁷In the same way, every good tree makes good fruit. And bad trees make bad fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot make bad fruit. And a bad tree cannot make good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that does not make good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. ²⁰You will know these false people by the fruit they make (*things they do*).

²¹“Not every person that says that I am his Lord will enter the kingdom of heaven. The only people that will enter the kingdom of heaven are those people that do the things that my Father in heaven wants. ²²On the last day many people will say to me, ‘You are our Lord! We spoke for you. And for you we forced out demons and did many

false prophets People who say they speak for God but do not really speak God's truth.

道，我们曾以您的名义驱鬼。我们曾以您的名义行奇迹*。’²³但是，我会清清楚楚地告诉他们：‘我从来就不认识你们，走开，你们这些无恶不作的坏蛋。’

聪明人和愚蠢人

²⁴“听了我的话付诸行动的人，就象一个深谋远虑的人，把自己的房子建在坚固的岩石上。²⁵纵使风吹、雨打、河水漫涨，房子也没有倒塌，因为房基打在岩石上。²⁶然而，听了我的话，却不付诸于行动的人，就象一个愚蠢的人，把房子建在沙滩上。²⁷雨打，风吹，河水漫涨，拍击着房子，房子轰然倒塌了。”

²⁸耶稣讲完后，人们都对他的教导非常惊讶，²⁹因为他与其他的律法师不同，他讲道时带着权威。

耶稣医治好一个麻风病患者

8 耶稣下山时，身后跟着一大群人。²一个麻风病人来见耶稣，跪在他面前说：“先生，如果您愿意，您就能治好我的麻疯病！”³耶稣伸出手摸着他说：“我愿意，痊愈吧！”立刻，麻疯病人就痊愈了。⁴耶稣对他说：“不要把这事告诉任何人。不过，你要到祭司那里让奇迹：由上帝的力量所行的惊人的事情。

miracles.*²³Then I will tell those people clearly, ‘Go away from me, you people that do wrong. I never knew you.’

A Wise Person and a Foolish Person

²⁴“Every person that hears these things I say and obeys these things is like a wise man. The wise man built his house on rock. ²⁵It rained hard and the water rose. The winds blew and hit that house. But the house did not fall, because the house was built on rock. ²⁶But the person that hears the things I teach and does not obey those things is like a foolish man. The foolish man built his house on sand. ²⁷It rained hard, the water rose, and the winds blew and hit that house. And the house fell with a loud noise.”

²⁸When Jesus finished saying these things, the people were amazed at his teaching. ²⁹Jesus did not teach like their teachers of the law. Jesus taught like a person that had authority (*power*).

Jesus Heals a Sick Man

8 Jesus came down from the hill. Many, many people followed him. ²Then a man sick with leprosy* came to Jesus. The man bowed down before Jesus and said, “Lord, you have the power to heal me if you want.”

³Jesus touched the man. Jesus said, “I want to heal you. Be healed!” And immediately the man was healed from his leprosy. ⁴Then Jesus said to him, “Don’t tell any person about what happened. But go and show yourself to the priest.* And offer the gift that Moses commanded [for people that are made well]. This will show people that you are healed.”

miracles Amazing works done by God’s power.

leprosy A very bad skin disease.

show yourself to the priest The law of Moses said a priest must say when a Jew with leprosy was well.

他查看，然后献上摩西命令的礼物，向大家证明你已痊愈了。”*

耶稣治好军官的仆人

⁵耶稣来到迦百农，一个罗马军官*来见他，请求他的帮助。⁶罗马军官说：“先生，我的仆人病重卧床不起。他瘫痪了，非常痛苦。”⁷耶稣对他说：“我这就去给他治病。”

⁸罗马军官说：“先生，我不配请您去我家。您只要吩咐一声，我的仆人就会好的。⁹我知道您做得到，因为我有上级长官，也有下级士兵。我要是叫一个士兵：‘走开！’他就乖乖地走开；我要是命令另一个：‘过来！’他就会乖乖地过来。要是我对仆人说：‘你去干这个，’他就得去干。”

¹⁰耶稣听罢，非常惊讶，对他身边的人说：“说实话，甚至在以色列*我还没有见到有谁比他更有信仰。¹¹我告诉你们，还有很多这样的人会从东方和西方到这里来，他们会在天国的宴席上，与亚伯拉罕，以撒和雅各*一起进餐。¹²而那些应该有天国

四节：摩西律法说患麻风病的犹太人痊愈后，要由祭司宣布。

罗马军官：百夫长，罗马军团中统率一百个士兵的军官。

以色列：犹太人种族。

亚伯拉罕、以撒和雅各：他们是旧约时期的犹太人的重要领袖。

Jesus Heals an Officer's Servant

⁵Jesus went to the city of Capernaum. When Jesus entered the city, an army officer* came to him and begged for help. ⁶The officer said, “Lord, my servant is very sick at home in bed. He can’t move his body and has much pain.”

⁷Jesus said to the officer, “I will go and heal him.”

⁸The officer answered, “Lord, I am not good enough for you to come into my house. All you need to do is command that my servant be healed, and he will be healed. ⁹I myself am a man under the authority (*power*) of other men. And I have soldiers under my authority. I tell one soldier, ‘Go,’ and he goes. I tell another soldier, ‘Come,’ and he comes. I say to my servant, ‘Do this,’ and my servant obeys me. I know that you also have power like this.”

¹⁰When Jesus heard this, he was amazed. Jesus said to those people that were with him, “I tell you the truth. This man has more faith than any person I have found, even in Israel.* ¹¹Many people will come from the east and from the west. Those people will sit and eat with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob* in the kingdom of heaven. ¹²And those people (*the Jews*) that should have the kingdom will be thrown out. They will be thrown outside into the darkness. In that place people will cry and grind their teeth with pain.”

officer A centurion, a Roman army officer who had authority over 100 soldiers.

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob Three of the most important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

的臣民却要被驱逐到外边的黑暗里去，他们将在那里切齿痛哭。”

¹³耶稣对罗马军官说：“你回家吧，你将如愿以偿。”与此同时，军官的仆人立刻被治愈了。

耶稣治愈了许多病人

¹⁴当耶稣来到彼得家里时，看到彼得的岳母躺在床上发高烧。¹⁵耶稣一碰她的手，烧就退了。于是她起来并开始招待耶稣。

¹⁶那天晚上，人们领着许多被鬼附体的人来见耶稣，耶稣只用一句话就赶走了所有的鬼。他还治好了所有的病人。¹⁷这就应验了先知以赛亚的预言：

“他解除了我们的疾病，
他承担了我们的病患。”

《以赛亚书》53:4

跟随耶稣

¹⁸耶稣看见身边围着许多人，就吩咐他们到湖对岸去。¹⁹一位律法师走过来，对耶稣说：“先生，无论您走到哪里，我都跟着您。”²⁰耶稣对他说：“狐狸有穴，飞鸟有窝，但是人子连枕头的地方都没有。”*²¹有一个门徒对耶稣说：“主，请允许我去安葬我的父亲，然后跟随你。”²²耶

二十节：《但以理书》说7:13-14这是弥赛亚的名字，上帝选择来拯救他的子民的那位。人子：即耶稣。

¹³Then Jesus said to the officer, “Go home. Your servant will be healed the way you believed he would.” And at that same time his servant was healed.

Jesus Heals Many People

¹⁴Jesus went to Peter’s house. There Jesus saw that Peter’s mother-in-law was in bed with a high fever. ¹⁵Jesus touched her hand and the fever left her. Then she stood up and began to serve Jesus.

¹⁶That evening people brought to Jesus many people that had demons inside them. Jesus spoke and the demons left the people. Jesus healed all the people that were sick. ¹⁷Jesus did these things to make happen what Isaiah the prophet said:

“He took away our diseases
and carried away our sicknesses.”

Isaiah 53:4

Following Jesus

¹⁸Jesus saw that all the people were around him. So Jesus told his followers to go to the other side of the lake. ¹⁹Then a teacher of the law came to Jesus and said, “Teacher, I will follow you any place you go.”

²⁰Jesus said to him, “The foxes have holes to live in. The birds have nests to live in. But the Son of Man* has no place where he can rest his head.”

²¹Another man, one of Jesus’ followers, said to Jesus, “Lord, let me go and bury my father first. [Then I will follow you.]”

²²But Jesus said to him, “Follow me, and let the people that are dead bury their own dead.”

Son of Man A name Jesus used for himself. In Dan. 7:13-14 this is the name for the Messiah, the one God chose to save his people.

耶稣对他说：“跟我走，让死者去埋葬自己吧。”

耶稣平息了风暴

²³耶稣登上一条船，门徒们与他同行。²⁴船离开岸后，湖面上狂风大作，波浪冲没了甲板。这时耶稣却在睡觉。²⁵门徒们跑过来，把他叫醒：

“主，救救我们吧！我们就要被淹死了。”

²⁶耶稣对他们说：“你们为什么害怕呢？你们的信仰不够强。”说着，耶稣站起身来喝斥狂风和湖水，湖面立刻风平浪静了。

²⁷人们看见这些，惊叹不已，说：

“他是什么人？怎么连风浪也对他俯首贴耳？”

耶稣从两人身上驱鬼

²⁸耶稣到达湖对岸，来到加大拉人的地区*。他遇见两个从墓穴里出来的人，他们被鬼附体，非常凶恶，没人敢从他们所在的路上经过。²⁹他们对耶稣喊叫：“你要把我们怎么样，上帝之子？那个时刻还没有到，你就要惩罚我们吗？”

³⁰这时，远处有一群猪在吃草。

³¹鬼哀求耶稣说：“如果你要把我们从这两个人身上赶走，就把我们赶到

二十八节：加大拉位于加利利的东南部地区。

Jesus Stops a Storm

²³Jesus got into a boat and his followers went with him. ²⁴After the boat left the shore, a very bad storm began on the lake. The waves covered the boat. But Jesus was sleeping. ²⁵The followers went to Jesus and woke him. They said, “Lord, save us! We will drown!”

²⁶Jesus answered, “Why are you afraid? You don’t have enough faith.” Then Jesus stood and gave a command to the wind and the waves. The wind stopped, and the lake became very calm.

²⁷The men were amazed. They said, “What kind of man is this? Even the wind and the water obey him!”

Jesus Heals Two Men

²⁸Jesus arrived at the other side of the lake in the country of the Gadarene* people. There, two men came to Jesus. They had demons inside them. These men lived in the burial caves. They were very dangerous. So people could not use the road by those caves. ²⁹The two men came to Jesus and shouted, “What do you want with us, Son of God? Did you come here to punish us before the right time?”

³⁰Near that place there was a large herd of pigs feeding. ³¹The demons begged Jesus, “If you make us leave these men, please send us into that herd of pigs.”

Gadarene From Gadara, an area southeast of Lake Galilee.

猪身上去吧。”

³²耶稣对他们说：“你们去吧。”鬼就离开那两个人，到猪身上去了。猪群狂奔下山崖，掉进湖里淹死了。³³放猪的人逃到了城里，把所发生的事情告诉给人们。³⁴人们倾城而出来见耶稣。他们见到耶稣后，就请求他离开那个地方。

耶稣治愈瘫痪病人

9 耶稣登船过湖，回到自己的城里。²有人抬着一个瘫痪病人来见他，那人躺在一张床上。耶稣看到他们有很强的信仰，便对病人说：

“放心吧，年轻人，你的罪孽已经得到宽恕了。”

³一些律师听到这些话后，窃窃私语道：“这个人用他的话在冒犯上帝。”

⁴耶稣看出他们的心思，说：“为什么你们要心怀邪念呢？在你们看来，⁵是对这个人说‘你的罪被宽恕了’容易，还是说‘站起来，迈步行走’容易呢？⁶我要向你们证明，人在世间是有权力宽恕罪孽的。”然后他对病人说：“起来，带上你的铺盖，回家去吧。”⁷病人果真站了起来，走回家去了。⁸围观的人看见这一切，心里充满了敬畏。他们都赞美上帝赋予了人如此的权柄。

³²Jesus said to them, “Go!” So the demons left those men and went into the pigs. Then the whole herd of pigs ran down the hill and into the lake. All the pigs drowned in the water. ³³The men that had the work of caring for the pigs ran away. They went into town and told the people what happened. They told about all that happened with the pigs and with the men that had demons. ³⁴Then the whole town went out to see Jesus. When the people saw Jesus, they begged him to leave their area.

Jesus Heals a Crippled Man

9 Jesus got into a boat and went back across the lake to his own town. ²Some people brought to Jesus a man that was paralyzed (*crippled*). The man was lying on his bed. Jesus saw that these people had much faith. So Jesus said to the paralyzed man, “Be happy, young man. Your sins are forgiven.”

³Some of the teachers of the law heard this. They said to themselves, “This man (*Jesus*) speaks like he is God—that is blasphemy.”

⁴Jesus knew they were thinking this. So Jesus said, “Why are you thinking such evil thoughts? ⁵⁻⁶The Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins. But how can I prove this to you? Maybe you are thinking it was easy for me to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven.’ [No one could see if it really happened.] But what if I say to the man, ‘Stand up. Take your bed and walk?’ Then you will be able to see that I really have this power.” So Jesus said to the paralyzed man, “Stand up. Take your bed and go home.” ⁷And the man stood up and went home. ⁸The people saw this and they were amazed. The people praised God for giving power like this to men.

blasphemy Saying things against God.

耶稣选中马太

⁹耶稣离开那里时，看见一个名叫马太的人坐在城门口收税的地方，便对他说：“跟随我来。”马太站起身，跟耶稣走了。

¹⁰耶稣在马太家里吃饭。有许多税吏和有罪的人都来同他一起吃饭。

¹¹法利赛人看见了，就问耶稣的门徒：“为什么你们的老师和税吏、罪人一起吃饭呢？”

¹²耶稣听见了，回答说：“健康人不需要医生，需要医生的是那些病人。¹³你们去好好领会一下这段《经》文的含义吧：‘我需要的是人与人之间的仁慈，而不是祭物。我不是来召唤好人的，而是来召唤罪人的。’”*

耶稣与其他有宗教信仰的犹太人不同

¹⁴施洗者约翰*的门徒来问耶稣：“我们和法利赛人经常禁食，为什么您的门徒却不禁食？”

¹⁵耶稣回答说：“在婚礼上，当新郎在场时，他的朋友不伤感，但是新郎迟早要离开他们的。新郎离开后，他的朋友们会感到悲伤，然后才开始禁食*。

十三节：引自旧约《何西阿书》6:6。

约翰：洗礼或浸礼者约翰向人们传教说基督要来临。

禁食：在一段时间内，为了祈祷或哀悼而不吃任何食物。

Matthew (Levi) Follows Jesus

⁹When Jesus was leaving, he saw a man named Matthew. Matthew was sitting in the tax office. Jesus said to him, “Follow me.” Then Matthew stood up and followed Jesus.

¹⁰Jesus ate dinner at Matthew’s house. Many tax collectors and other bad people came and ate with Jesus and his followers.

¹¹The Pharisees saw that Jesus was eating with these people. The Pharisees asked Jesus’ followers, “Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and other bad people?”

¹²Jesus heard the Pharisees say this. So Jesus said to the Pharisees, “Healthy people don’t need a doctor. It is the sick people that need a doctor. ¹³I will tell you something. Go and learn what it means: ‘I don’t want animal sacrifices. I want kindness [among people].’* I did not come to invite good people. I came to invite sinners.”

Jesus Is Not Like Other Jews

¹⁴Then the followers of John* came to Jesus. They said to Jesus, “We and the Pharisees fast often. But your followers don’t fast. Why?”

¹⁵Jesus answered, “When there is a wedding, the friends of the bridegroom* are not sad while he is with them. But the time will come when the bridegroom will leave them. The friends are sad when the bridegroom leaves. Then they will fast.

‘I don’t want ... people’ Quote from Hos. 6:6.

John John the Baptizer. He preached to people about Christ’s coming (Mt. 3; Lk. 3).

bridegroom A man that is getting married.

¹⁶“没有人会用一块没下过水的新布去补旧衣服，因为新布会缩水，反而把破洞扯得更大了，¹⁷也没有人会把新酒装进旧酒囊，否则，酒囊就会被涨破，结果酒也漏掉了，酒囊也毁了。相反，如果把新酒装进新酒囊，这两样东西都能保全。”

耶稣救活女孩和治愈病妇

¹⁸耶稣正在向他们说这番话时，一位犹太会堂的主事走过来跪在他面前说：“我女儿刚死，但是，如果你能去把手按在她身上，她一定会活过来的。”

¹⁹耶稣起身随主事往他家走去。门徒们也随耶稣同去。²⁰有个患血漏病十二年的女人来到耶稣身后，摸了摸他的袍边。²¹她不停地思忖着：“我只要摸一摸他的袍子，我的病就会好了。”

²²耶稣转过身来，看见她，就说：

“放心吧，孩子，你的信仰治愈了你。”这个女人的病立刻就好了。

²³耶稣来到会堂主事家里，只见吹鼓手奏着哀乐，众人正为女孩的死痛哭着。²⁴耶稣说：“都出去！这女孩没有死，她只是睡着了。”但是人们都嘲笑他。²⁵人们被打发走后，耶稣走进姑娘的房间，握住她的手，女孩就站起来了。²⁶这件事情传遍了整个地区。

¹⁶“When a person sews a patch over a hole on an old coat, he never uses a piece of cloth that is not yet shrunk. If he does, the patch will shrink and pull away from the coat. Then the hole will be worse. ¹⁷Also, people never pour new wine into old wine bags.* Why? Because the old bags will break. The wine will spill, and the wine bags will be ruined. But people always pour new wine into new wine bags. Then the wine and the wine bags will continue to be good.”

Jesus Gives Life to a Dead Girl and Heals a Sick Woman

¹⁸While Jesus was saying these things, a leader of the synagogue came to him. The leader bowed down before Jesus and said, “My daughter has just died. But come and touch her with your hand, and she will live again.”

¹⁹So Jesus stood up and went with the leader. Jesus’ followers went too.

²⁰There was a woman that had been bleeding for twelve years. The woman came behind Jesus and touched the bottom of his coat. ²¹The woman was thinking, “If I can touch his coat, then I will be healed.”

²²Jesus turned and saw the woman. Jesus said, “Be happy, dear woman. You are made well because you believed.” Then the woman was healed.

²³Jesus continued going with the Jewish leader and went into the leader’s house. Jesus saw people there that make music for funerals. And he saw many people there crying [because the girl died]. ²⁴Jesus said, “Go away. The girl is not dead. She is only asleep.” But the people laughed at Jesus. ²⁵After the people were put out of the house, Jesus went into the girl’s room. Jesus held the girl’s hand, and the girl stood up. ²⁶The news about this spread all around the area.

wine bags Bags made from the skin of an animal and used for holding wine.

耶稣治好更多的人

²⁷耶稣离开那里时，两个盲人跟在他后面，不停地喊着：“可怜可怜我们吧，大卫之子！”²⁸耶稣进屋后，盲人来到他面前。

耶稣问：“你们相信我能让你们重见光明吗？”盲人回答说：“我们相信，主！”

²⁹于是耶稣摸了摸他们的眼睛，说：“愿它象你所信的那样发生吧。”³⁰两个盲人立刻就复明了。耶稣郑重地告诫他们说：

“不许让任何人知道这件事。”

³¹但是他们一离开耶稣，就把关于耶稣的事情传遍了那个地区。

³²这两个人刚走，有人带着一个被鬼附体不能讲话的人来见耶稣。³³耶稣驱走了鬼，那人又开口说话了。众人都很惊讶，说：

“在以色列还从来没有见过这种事情！”

³⁴但是法利赛人说：“他是依靠魔王的力量才赶走了鬼！”

耶稣爱人

³⁵耶稣走遍了城镇和乡村，在犹太会堂里教导人们，传播天国的福音，医治各种疾病。³⁶他看到百姓，心中总是充满了怜爱。他们困苦无助，象没有牧羊人的羊群。³⁷耶稣对他的门徒说：“要收获的庄稼那么多，而收

Jesus Heals More People

²⁷When Jesus was leaving there, two blind men followed him. The blind men said loudly, “Show kindness to us, Son of David.”

²⁸Jesus went inside, and the blind men went with him. Jesus asked the men, “Do you believe that I am able to make you see again?” The blind men answered, “Yes, Lord, we believe.”

²⁹Then Jesus touched their eyes and said, “You believe that I can make you see again, so this will happen.”³⁰Then the men were able to see again. Jesus warned them very strongly. Jesus said, “Don’t tell any person about this.”³¹But the blind men left and spread the news about Jesus all around that area.

³²When the two men were leaving, some people brought another man to Jesus. This man could not talk because he had a demon inside him.³³Jesus forced the demon to leave the man. Then the man that couldn’t talk was able to speak. The people were amazed and said, “We have never seen anything like this in Israel.”

³⁴But the Pharisees said, “The leader of demons (*the devil*) is the one that gives him (*Jesus*) power to force demons out.”

Jesus Feels Sorry for the People

³⁵Jesus traveled through all the towns and villages. Jesus taught in their synagogues and told people the Good News about the kingdom. And Jesus healed all kinds of diseases and sicknesses.³⁶Jesus saw the many people and felt sorry for them. Jesus felt sorry for the people because the people were worried and helpless. The people were like sheep without a shepherd to lead them.³⁷Jesus said to his followers,

Son of David Name for the Christ (Messiah). He was from the family of David, king of Israel about 1000 years B.C.

庄稼的人手却那么少。³⁸向主祈祷吧，请求他多派些人来帮助收获他的庄稼吧。”

耶稣派遣使徒传道

10 耶稣召集起他的十二名门徒，赐给他们驱赶邪灵和医治各种疾病的力量。²十二使徒的名字是：西门（也叫彼得）和他的兄弟安德烈，西庇太的儿子雅各和约翰，³腓力和巴多罗买，多马和税吏马太，亚勒腓的儿子雅各和达太，⁴狂热派的西门，和后来出卖耶稣的加略人犹大。

⁵耶稣派遣十二使徒*出去传道。他告诉他们：“不要去非犹太民族的地区，也不要到撒玛利亚人的城里去。⁶要到以色列人家里去，他们就象是迷途的羔羊。⁷去传道吧，告诉他们：‘天国即将来临。’⁸你们要让死人复活，为人治疗麻风病，为人们驱鬼。你们无偿地获得的，也要无偿地给予。⁹你们不要随身携带金银铜钱，¹⁰也不要带行李背包。不要带备用的衣服、鞋或手杖。因为工作的人应该得到他所需要的东西。

¹¹“无论你们到哪个村镇，找到你

狂热派：犹太人的一个政治团体。

使徒：被耶稣挑选作他的特殊助手。

撒玛利亚人：有一部分犹太人的血统，但犹太人却不把他们当作纯犹太人接受。

“There are many, many people to harvest (save). But there are only a few workers to help harvest them. ³⁸God owns the harvest (people). Pray to him that he will send more workers to help gather his harvest.”

Jesus Sends His Apostles to Preach

10 Jesus called his twelve followers together. Jesus gave them power over evil spirits. Jesus gave them power to heal every kind of disease and sickness. ²These are the names of the twelve apostles*: Simon (also called Peter) and his brother Andrew; James, son of Zebedee, and his brother John; ³Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew, the tax collector; James, son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; ⁴Simon the Zealot* and Judas Iscariot. Judas is the one that gave Jesus to his enemies.

⁵Jesus gave these twelve apostles some orders. Then he sent them to tell people about the kingdom. Jesus said, “Don’t go to the non-Jewish people. And don’t go into any town where the Samaritans* live. ⁶But go to the people of Israel (the Jews). They are like sheep that are lost. ⁷When you go, preach this: ‘The kingdom of heaven is coming soon.’ ⁸Heal sick people. Give dead people life again. Heal those people that have leprosy. Force demons to leave people. I give you these powers freely. So help other people freely. ⁹Don’t carry any money with you—gold or silver or copper. ¹⁰Don’t carry a bag. Take for your trip only the clothes and shoes you are wearing. Don’t take a walking stick. A worker should be given the things he needs.

¹¹“When you enter a city or town, find

apostles The men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.

Zealot The Zealots were a Jewish political group.

Samaritans People from Samaria. They were part Jewish, but the Jews did not accept them as pure Jews.

们可以信赖的人，住在他家，直到你们离开那地方。¹²你们走进那户人家时，要说‘平安与你们同在。’¹³如果那家人欢迎你们，他们就配得上你们的祝福。愿他们享有你们为他们祝福的平安。但是，如果他们不欢迎你们，他们就配不上你们的祝福，你们就收回你们的祝福。¹⁴如果有人或城镇不欢迎你们，或者不听你们所说的，就离开那个房子或城镇，并抖掉脚上的尘土*。¹⁵我实话告诉你们，在审判日，他们所受的惩罚要比所多玛和蛾摩拉*人还要惨。

耶稣预见困难

¹⁶“听着，我派你们去传道，就象把羊放到狼群中。你们要象蛇一样精明，象鸽子一样纯洁。¹⁷要当心他们会把你们抓起来送到法庭受审，会在会堂里鞭打你们。¹⁸因为我的缘故，你们会被带到统治者或国王面前。这会给你们机会向他们和非犹太人传播福音。¹⁹如果他们逮捕你们，你们不必考虑该说什么，该怎么说。到时候上帝会赋予你们该说的话。²⁰因为那时不是你们在说话，而是你们父亲的圣灵通过你们在说话。

脚上的尘土：一个警告。表示结束了对这些人的讲话。

所多玛和蛾摩拉：上帝为了惩罚在那里过邪恶生活的人所毁掉的城镇。

some worthy person there and stay in his home until you leave. ¹²When you enter that home say, ‘Peace be with you.’ ¹³If the people in that home welcome you, then they are worthy of your peace. May they have the peace you wished them. But if the people don’t welcome you, then they are not worthy of your peace. Take back the peace you wished for them. ¹⁴And if a home or town refuses to welcome you or listen to you, then leave that place. Shake their dust off your feet.* ¹⁵I tell you the truth. On the judgment day it will be worse for that town than for the towns of Sodom and Gomorrah.*

Jesus Warns About Troubles

¹⁶“Listen! I am sending you, and you will be like sheep among wolves. So be smart like snakes. But also be like doves and do nothing wrong. ¹⁷Be careful of people. They will arrest you and take you to be judged. They will whip you in their synagogues. ¹⁸You will be taken to stand before governors and kings. People will do this to you because of me. You will tell about me to those kings and governors and to the non-Jewish people. ¹⁹When you are arrested, don’t worry about what to say or how you should say it. At that time you will be given the things to say. ²⁰It will not really be you speaking. The Spirit of your Father will be speaking through you.

Shake their dust off your feet A warning. It would show that they were finished talking to these people.
Sodom and Gomorrah Cities that God destroyed to punish the evil people that lived there.

²¹兄弟会出卖兄弟，置他们于死地；父母会出卖子女，子女会与父母作对，他们会置彼此于死地。²²因为你们跟随我的缘故，所有的人都会憎恨你们。但是，能忍受到最后的人将得救。²³如果你们在一个城市里受迫害，就到另一个城市去。我实话告诉你们，你们还没有走遍以色列的城镇以前，人子就会再重返人间。

²⁴“学生不会高于老师，仆人不会高于主人。²⁵学生若能象他的老师一样，仆人若能象他的主人一样，就可以满足了。如果一家之主被人叫作魔王别西卜，他的家人岂不要受到更糟的辱骂吗？”

要敬畏上帝

²⁶“你们不要害怕他们。所有隐藏的事情都会暴露；所有的秘密都会被披露。²⁷我在暗中告诉你们的话，希望你们公开地告诉人们；我在你们耳边悄悄说的话，希望你们在众人面前毫无顾虑地讲出来。

²⁸用不着害怕那些能杀害你们的肉体、却不能消灭你们灵魂的人。你们只应该敬畏上帝，只有上帝能够把你们的灵魂和肉体全都毁灭在地狱里。

²⁹两只麻雀不是可以卖一分钱*吗？可是如果没有天父的许可，一只麻雀

*一分钱：等于一个罗马银币的1/16。

²¹“Brothers will turn against their own brothers and give them to be killed. Fathers will turn against their own children and give them to be killed. Children will fight against their own parents and will send their parents to be killed. ²²All people will hate you because you follow me. But the person that continues strong until the end will be saved. ²³When you are treated badly in one city, go to another city. I tell you the truth. You will not finish going through all the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes again.

²⁴“A student is not better than his teacher. A servant is not better than his master. ²⁵A student should be satisfied to become like his teacher. A servant should be satisfied to become like his master. If the head of the family is called Beelzebul (*the devil*), then the other members of the family will be called worse names!

Fear God, Not People

²⁶“So don't be afraid of those people. Everything that is hidden will be shown. Everything that is secret will be made known. ²⁷I tell you these things in the dark (*secretly*). But I want you to tell these things in the light. I speak these things quietly and only to you. But you should tell these things freely to all people. ²⁸Don't be afraid of people. They can only kill the body. They cannot kill the soul. The only one you should fear is the One (*God*) that can destroy the body and the soul. He can send the body and the soul to hell. ²⁹When birds are sold, two small birds cost only a penny. But not even one of those little birds can die without your

也不会从天上掉下来。³⁰上帝甚至知道你们有多少根头发。³¹所以不要害怕，你们要比许多的麻雀重要得多。

宣布你们的信仰

³²“谁在众人面前承认我，我也会在天父面前承认他；³³谁在众人面前不承认我，我在天父面前也不会承认他。

³⁴“不要以为我来是要把和平带到人间的，我带来的不是和平，而是利剑。³⁵我来是为了：

‘让儿子和父亲作对，
让女儿和母亲作对，
让媳妇与婆婆不和。

³⁶ 人的仇敌是他的家人。’

《弥迦书》7:6

³⁷“爱父母胜过爱我的人不配作我的门徒；爱子女胜过爱我的人也不配作我的门徒；³⁸拒绝背负自己苦难的十字架并跟随我的人也不配跟随我。³⁹任何爱自己生命胜过爱我的人将会失去生命；而为我而牺牲生命的人，却将获得真正的生命。

⁴⁰“接受你们的人，就是在接受我；接受我的人，就是在接受派遣我来的上帝。⁴¹任何遇到先知并接受他的人，都会得到先知的报答；因为某人是义人而接受他的人，会得到义人

Father allowing it. ³⁰God even knows how many hairs are on your head. ³¹So don't be afraid. You are worth much more than many birds.

Telling People About Your Faith

³²“When a person stands before other people and says he believes in me, then I will say that person belongs to me. I will say this before my Father in heaven. ³³But when a person stands before people and says he does not believe in me, then I will say that person does not belong to me. I will say this before my Father in heaven.

Following Jesus May Bring Trouble

³⁴“Don't think that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace. I came to bring a sword. ³⁵⁻³⁶I have come to make this happen:

‘The people in a person's own family
will be his enemies.

A son will be against his father.

A daughter will be against her mother.

A daughter-in-law will be against
her mother-in-law.’ *Micah 7:6*

³⁷“Any person that loves his father or mother more than he loves me is not good enough to follow me. Any person who loves his son or daughter more than he loves me is not good enough to follow me. ³⁸If a person will not accept the cross (*suffering*) that will be given to him when he follows me, then that person is not good enough for me. ³⁹Any person that loves his life more than he loves me, will lose true life. Any person that gives up his life for me will find true life.

God Will Bless People Who Accept You

⁴⁰The person that accepts you also accepts me. And the person that accepts me also accepts the One (*God*) that sent me. ⁴¹Any person that meets a prophet and accepts him will get the reward of a prophet. And any

的报答。⁴²我实话告诉你们，任何帮助我的门徒的人，那怕是给他们中最微小的人一杯水解渴，也绝不会得不到报偿。”

耶稣与施洗者约翰

11 耶稣对十二门徒说完这些话，便离开了那里，到加利利各城镇去传道。

²施洗者约翰在狱中听到基督的事迹，就派他的门徒去问耶稣：³“你是那个将要来的人吗？也许我们应该等待的是另外一个人？”

“耶稣回答他们说：“回去把你们的所见所闻告诉约翰说：⁵盲人重见光明，瘸子行走自如，麻风病人痊愈，聋子又能听见，死去的人复活，穷苦人得到了福音*。⁶所有接受*我的人都得到了祝福。”

⁷约翰的门徒离开后，耶稣就向人们谈起约翰。他问人们：“你们到旷野里去看什么？是看随风摇曳的野草*吗？不是！⁸那么你们去看什么呢？难道是一个穿着华丽的人吗？不是！穿着华丽的人只能在宫廷里看到。⁹那么你们究竟要去看什么呢？是一位先知吗？是的！我告

福音：上帝用福音作为使人们的罪得到宽恕，并与上帝和好的方式。

接受：直译为不被我冒犯。

野草：直译为芦苇，耶稣意指约翰并不软弱。

person that accepts a good man because that man is good will get the reward of a good man. ⁴²If any person helps one of these little ones because they are my followers, then that person will truly get his reward. That person will get his reward even if he only gave my follower a cup of cold water.”

Jesus and John the Baptizer

11 Jesus finished telling these things to his twelve followers. Then Jesus left there and went to the towns in Galilee to teach and preach.

²John the Baptizer was in prison. He heard about the things Christ was doing. So John sent some of his followers to Jesus. ³John's followers asked Jesus, "Are you the man that [John said] was coming, or should we wait for another man?"

⁴Jesus answered, "Go back to John and tell him about the things that you hear and see: ⁵Blind people are able to see again; crippled people are able to walk again; people that have leprosy are healed; deaf people can hear again; dead people are raised from death; and the Good News* is told to the poor people. ⁶The person that can accept* me is blessed."

⁷While John's followers were leaving, Jesus began talking to the people about John. Jesus said, "What did you people go out to the desert to see? A weed* blown by the wind? No! ⁸Really, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes? No! Those people that wear fine clothes live in king's palaces. ⁹So what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, and I tell you, John is

Good News* The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with God forever.

can accept Literally, "is not offended by."

weed Literally, "reed." Jesus means that John was not weak.

诉你们，你们看见的人不仅仅是一位先知。¹⁰他就是《经》上所说的那个人：

‘听着，在你之前，
我（上帝）派出我的使者，
为你准备好道路。’

《玛拉基书》3:1

¹¹我实话告诉你们，世上没有人比施洗者约翰更伟大，但是在天国里最渺小的人也比约翰伟大。¹²从约翰出现到现在，天国遭受到了猛烈的攻击*，暴徒们企图用武力占领天国。¹³在约翰出现之前，律法和先知们都预言到了天国的事情，¹⁴“如果你们愿意接受律法和先知所说的，你们就应该相信他就是预言中将要到来的以利亚*。¹⁵能听见我说话的人，听着。

¹⁶“我该把这代人比作什么人呢？他们就象坐在集市上的一群孩子，招呼另一群说：

¹⁷‘我们给你们奏乐，
但是你们却不起舞，
我们唱葬歌，
你们也不哀悼！’

¹⁸约翰来了，他不吃东西，也不饮酒。人们便说：‘他被鬼缠身了。’

¹⁹后来，人子来了，与其他人一样吃

猛烈的攻击：受到了猛烈的推进。

以利亚：《玛拉基书》4:5-6。

more than a prophet. ¹⁰This Scripture* was written about John:

‘Listen! I (God) will send my helper*
ahead of you.
He will prepare the way for you.’

Malachi 3:1

¹¹I tell you the truth: John the Baptizer is greater than any man that has ever lived. But even the least important person in the kingdom of heaven is greater than John.

¹²Since the time John the Baptizer came until now, the kingdom of heaven has been going forward strongly.* People using force have been trying to get the kingdom. ¹³All the prophets and the law [of Moses] spoke until the time John came. They told about the things that would happen. ¹⁴And if you will believe the things the law and the prophets said, then you will believe that John is Elijah.* The law and the prophets said he would come. ¹⁵You people that hear me, listen!

¹⁶“What can I say about the people that live today? What are they like? The people today are like children sitting in the market place. One group of children calls to the other group,

¹⁷ ‘We played music for you,
but you did not dance;
we sang a sad song,
but you were not sad.’

¹⁸Why do I say people are like that? Because John came and he did not eat [like other people] or drink wine. And people say, ‘He has a demon inside him.’ ¹⁹The Son of Man came eating [like other people]

Scripture Part of the Holy Writings—Old Testament.

helper Literally, “messenger.”

has been ... strongly Or, “has suffered violence.”

Elijah See Mal. 4:5-6.

饭喝酒。人们又说：‘瞧这个人，贪吃贪喝，还是税吏和罪人的朋友！’但是，智慧凭它的行动被证实是正确的。”

耶稣警告不相信的人

²⁰然后，耶稣指责了一些城镇，他的奇迹在这些城镇里行过最多。他指责那些城镇，是因为那里的人不悔改他们的罪。²¹耶稣说：“哥拉讯，你大祸临头了！伯赛大*，你也大祸临头了！我在你们中间行了许多奇迹。如果那些同样的奇迹发生在推罗和西顿*，那里的人们早就会悔改了，他们会披麻蒙灰，对自己的罪过表示深深的内疚。²²不过我告诉你们，在审判之日，你们要比推罗人和西顿人受到更重的惩罚。²³你们这些迦百农人真的以为自己会升入天堂吗？绝对不可能。你们要下地狱！我在你们中间行了许多奇迹。如果那些同样的奇迹发生在所多玛，所多玛人就会停止犯罪，而且这座城市至今也会存在。²⁴但是我告诉你们，到了最后审判日那天，你们受到的惩罚将会比所多玛所受到的更惨重。”

哥拉讯，伯赛大：在加利利湖岸，耶稣在此向人民布道。

推罗和西顿：坏人生活的城镇。

and drinking wine, and people say, ‘Look at him! He eats too much and drinks too much wine. He is a friend of tax collectors and other bad people.’ But wisdom is shown to be right by the things it does.”

Jesus Warns People That Don't Believe

²⁰Then Jesus criticized the cities where he did most of his miracles.* Jesus criticized those cities because the people there did not change their lives and stop sinning. ²¹Jesus said, “It will be bad for you Chorazin.* It will be bad for you Bethsaida.* I did many miracles in you. If those same miracles had happened in Tyre and Sidon,* then those people in Tyre and Sidon would have changed their lives a long time ago. Those people would have worn sackcloth* and put ashes on themselves to show that they were sorry for their sins. ²²But I tell you, on the day of judgment it will be worse for you than for Tyre and Sidon. ²³And you, Capernaum,* will you be lifted up to heaven? No! You will be thrown down to the place of death. I did many miracles in you. If those same miracles had happened in Sodom, [the people of] Sodom [would have stopped sinning and it] would still be a city today. ²⁴But I tell you it will be worse for you in the day of judgment than for Sodom.”

miracles Amazing works done by the power of God.

Chorazin, Bethsaida, Capernaum Towns by Lake Galilee where Jesus preached to the people.

Tyre and Sidon Towns in Lebanon where bad people lived.

sackcloth A rough cloth made from animal hair. People sometimes wore it to show sadness.

耶稣让人们得到安宁

²⁵然后，耶稣高声说道：“我感谢你，父，天地之主，我赞美你，你向聪明通达的人隐藏了这些事，却把它揭示给简单纯朴的人。²⁶父，这一切都是按照你的意愿发生的。

²⁷“我父赐予了我一切。除了圣父，没有人认识圣子，除了圣子和圣子愿意向他揭示的人以外，没有人认识圣父。

²⁸所有背负重担，疲惫不堪的人，都到我这里来吧，我会让你们得到休息。²⁹你们要负起我的轭，向我学习，因为我心里温和谦卑，你们会从我这里得到灵魂上的安宁。³⁰我让你们负的轭是轻松的，我给你们的担子不是沉重的。”

犹太人指责耶稣

12 在一个安息日*，耶稣经过一片庄稼地。他的门徒们饿了，就摘了些麦穗来吃。²法利赛人看见了，就对耶稣说：“瞧瞧，你的门徒在干的事情，在安息日是犯法的（摩西律法）！”

³耶稣反问他们：“你们难道没有读到过大卫*和他的随从在饥饿时是怎么做的吗？⁴尽管吃献给上帝

安息日：犹太周的第七天。是犹太人的一个特别的宗教日，这一天人们停止工作，休息和敬拜上帝。

大卫：在基督之前约一千年的以色列王。

Jesus Offers Rest to His People

²⁵Then Jesus said, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth. I praise you because you have hidden these things from the wise and smart people. But you have shown these things to people that are like little children. ²⁶Yes, Father, you did this because this is what you really wanted to do.

²⁷“My Father has given me all things. No person knows the Son—only the Father knows the Son. And no person knows the Father—only the Son knows the Father. And the only people that will know about the Father are those people the Son chooses to tell.

²⁸“Come to me all you people that are tired and have heavy burdens. I will give you rest. ²⁹Accept my work and learn from me. I am gentle and humble in spirit. And you will find rest for your souls. ³⁰Yes, the work that I ask you to accept is easy. The burden I give you to carry is not heavy.”

Some Jews Criticize Jesus

12 About that same time, Jesus was walking through the fields of grain on a Sabbath day.* Jesus’ followers were with him, and they were hungry. So the followers began to pick the grain and eat it. ²The Pharisees saw this. They said to Jesus, “Look! Your followers are doing something that is against the [Jewish] law to do on the Sabbath day.”

³Jesus said to them, “You have read what David* did when he and the people with him were hungry. ⁴David went into God’s house. David and the people with

Sabbath day The seventh day of the Jewish week. It was a special religious day for the Jews.

David King of Israel about 1000 years before Christ.

的贡品是犯法的，他们还是进了上帝的大殿，吃了献给上帝的贡品。实际上，只有祭司才可以吃这些供品，可是他和随从们还是吃了。⁵你们没有读过摩西律法吗？祭司在安息日进入大殿院*，触犯了关于安息日的律法，但是，他们却是无罪的。⁶我告诉你们，比大殿更伟大的人现在就在此。⁷如果你们理解《经》上说的：‘我需要的是人与人之间的怜悯，而不是祭物，’*那么，你们就不会责备那些无辜的人了。

⁸“人子是安息日的主。”

耶稣治愈残手

⁹耶稣离开那地方到会堂去了。¹⁰那里有个人，他的一只手萎缩了。一些在那里的犹太人正伺机找碴控告他。他们问耶稣：“在安息日里治病*合法吗？”¹¹耶稣对他们说：

“假如你们当中某个人的一只羊在安息日掉进坑里，他会把羊从坑里拽出来。¹²何况人比羊重要得多，所以在安息日里做善事是合法的。”

¹³耶稣对那个残手的人说：“把手

大殿：耶路撒冷的特殊的建筑，犹太人崇拜的地方。

七节：引自旧约《何西阿书》6:6。

在安息日里治病：在那天工作违犯犹太律法。

him ate the bread that was offered to God. It was against the law for David or the people with him to eat that bread. Only the priests were allowed to eat it. ⁵And you have read in the law [of Moses] that on every Sabbath day the priests in the temple break the law about the Sabbath day. But the priests are not wrong for doing that. ⁶I tell you that there is something here that is greater than the temple. ⁷The Scripture says, ‘I don’t want animal sacrifices; I want kindness [among people].’* You don’t really know what those words mean. If you understood those words, then you would not judge those people that have done nothing wrong.

⁸“The Son of Man is Lord (*ruler*) over the Sabbath day.”

Jesus Heals a Man’s Crippled Hand

⁹Jesus left that place and went into their synagogue.* ¹⁰In the synagogue there was a man with a crippled hand. Some Jews there were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus of doing wrong. So they asked Jesus, “Is it right to heal on the Sabbath day?”*

¹¹Jesus answered, “If any of you has a sheep, and the sheep falls into a ditch on the Sabbath day, then you will take the sheep and help it out of the ditch. ¹²Surely a man is more important than a sheep. So the law [of Moses] allows people to do good things on the Sabbath day.”

¹³Then Jesus said to the man with the crippled hand, “Let me see your hand.” The man put his hand out for Jesus, and the hand became well again, the same as the

‘I don’t ... people’ Quote from Hos. 6:6.

synagogue Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

“Is it right ... day” It was against Jewish law to work on the Sabbath day.

伸出来。”那个人一伸手，残废的手就康复了，和另一只手一模一样。¹⁴法利赛人离开会堂，密谋杀害耶稣的计划。

耶稣是上帝挑选的仆人

¹⁵耶稣察觉到他们的阴谋，就离开了那里。许多人跟着他。耶稣治好了他们当中所有患病的人，¹⁶但是耶稣告诉他们不要告诉别人他是谁。¹⁷这就应验了上帝通过先知以赛亚说的话：

- ¹⁸ “这是我（上帝）的奴仆，
是我所选择的人，
是我所爱的人，他令我非常喜悦，
我将把我的灵赋予他，
他将向普天众生宣布正义。
¹⁹ 他不争辩，也不喧嚷，
街上没有人能听到他的声音。
²⁰ 他不会折断弯腰的芦苇，
也不会吹灭将熄的灯火，
他坚持不懈，
直到公正赢得胜利。
²¹ 普天众生的希望都寄托在他的身上。

《以赛亚书》42:1-4

耶稣的力量来自上帝

²²这时，一些人把一个被鬼缠身变得又盲又哑的人带到耶稣面前。耶稣治好了他。他又能说话和看见东西

other hand. ¹⁴But the Pharisees left and made plans to kill Jesus.

Jesus Is God's Chosen Servant

¹⁵Jesus knew what the Pharisees were doing. So Jesus left that place. Many people followed Jesus, and he healed all the sick people. ¹⁶But Jesus warned the people not to tell other people who he was. ¹⁷Jesus did these things to make happen what Isaiah the prophet said. Isaiah said,

- ¹⁸ “Here is my servant;
I (God) have chosen him.
I love him and I am pleased with him;
I will put my Spirit on him,
and he will judge the nations
fairly.
¹⁹ He will not argue or shout;
People will not hear his voice in
the streets.
²⁰ He will not break the reed
that is already bent;
He will not stop the light
that has almost stopped burning.
He will continue until he makes fair
judgment win the victory.
²¹ All people will hope in him.”

Isaiah 42:1-4

Jesus' Power Is from God

²²Then some people brought a man to Jesus. This man was blind and could not talk, because he had a demon inside him. Jesus healed the man, and the man could

了。²³人们吃惊地问：“这人也许就是大卫之子吧！”

²⁴法利赛人听说了这件事，就说：

“他是借助魔王别西卜的力量赶鬼的。”

²⁵耶稣看出他们的心思，说道：

“国家内讧，国家就要灭亡；城市或家庭自相分争就要毁灭；²⁶如果撒旦驱赶自己的鬼*，岂不是在和自己作对，他的王国还能够继续存在吗？

²⁷再说，如果我是借助魔王之力赶鬼，那么你们的人是借助谁的力量来驱鬼呢？你们的人所做所为证明你们是错的。²⁸而我借上帝之灵的力量驱赶鬼，这就证明天国已经降临到你们身上了。

²⁹谁能闯进大汉的家里偷东西呢？除非先把大汉绑起来，他才能抢劫大汉的家。

³⁰“不与我同在的人就是反对我，不帮助我聚拢羊群的人就是在驱散它们。³¹我告诉你们，一切罪过和诽谤的话都可以得到宽恕，唯独亵渎圣灵不能得到宽恕；³²说话冒犯了人子的人会得到宽恕，但是，冒犯了圣灵的人，不论是现在还是未来，都得不到宽恕。

如果撒旦驱赶自己的鬼：直译为如果撒旦驱赶撒旦。

talk and see. ²³All the people were amazed. The people said, “Maybe this man (*Jesus*) is the Son of David [that God promised to send to us]!”

²⁴The Pharisees heard the people saying this. The Pharisees said, “Jesus uses the power of Beelzebul (*the devil*) to force demons out of people. Beelzebul is the ruler of demons.”

²⁵Jesus knew the things that the Pharisees were thinking. So Jesus said to them, “Every kingdom that is fighting against itself will be destroyed. And every city that is divided cannot continue. And every family that is divided cannot succeed. ²⁶So if Satan (*the devil*) forces out his own demons,* then Satan is divided. And his kingdom will not be able to continue. ²⁷You say that I use the power of Satan when I force out demons. If that is true, then what power do your people use when they force out demons? So your own people prove that you are wrong. ²⁸But I use the power of God’s Spirit to force out demons. This shows that the kingdom of God has come to you.

²⁹“If a person wants to enter a strong man’s house and steal his things, first the person must tie the strong man. Then the person can steal the things from the strong man’s house.

³⁰“If a person is not with me, then he is against me. The person that does not work with me is working against me. ³¹So I tell you, people can be forgiven of every sin they do. And people can be forgiven for every bad thing they say. But if a person speaks against (*refuses to accept*) the Holy Spirit, then that person will not be forgiven. ³²Any person that says things against the Son of Man can be forgiven. But any person

if Satan ... demons Literally, “if Satan forces out Satan.”

以一斑窥全貌

³³“你们必须种好树，才能结好果。但是，如果你种的是坏树，必定结出恶果，因为树是由它结的果实来分好坏的。³⁴你们这窝毒蛇，你们这些邪恶的人，怎么可能说出好话来呢？一个人心里是怎么想的，嘴里就会怎么说出来。³⁵一个好人的话，发自内心蕴藏的美好；一个坏人的话，则发自内心蕴藏的邪恶。³⁶我告诉你们，在审判之日，所有的人都必须解释清楚他们无心说出的每一句话。³⁷根据你们的话，你们会被判无罪，同样根据你们的话，你们也会被判有罪。”

犹太人要求耶稣证明自己的话

³⁸一些律法师和法利赛人说“先生，我们想让你显示个奇迹作为神迹（证据）给我们看看。”

³⁹耶稣回答说：“只有邪恶和罪恶的人们才想看到奇迹作为神迹，但是除了先知约拿的神迹以外，他们看不到其他的任何神迹。⁴⁰正如约拿在大鱼肚子里呆了三天三夜，人子将在墓穴里呆三天三夜。⁴¹在审判日那天，尼尼微*人要站起来控告你们这一代人，因为他们听了约拿的传教就悔改了。然而比约拿更伟大

尼尼微：约拿在此城传教，请读《约拿书》3。

that says things against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven. That person will not be forgiven now or in the future.

The Things You Do Show What You Are

³³“If you want good fruit, you must make the tree good. If your tree is not good then it will have bad fruit. A tree is known by the kind of fruit it makes. ³⁴You snakes! You are evil people! How can you say anything good? The mouth speaks the things that are in the heart. ³⁵A good person has good things saved in his heart. And so he speaks the good things that come from his heart. But an evil person has evil saved in his heart. So he speaks the evil things that come from his heart. ³⁶And I tell you that people will have to explain about every careless thing they have said. This will happen on the day of judgment. ³⁷The words you have said will be used to judge you. Some of your words will make you right, but some of your words will make you guilty.”

The Jews Ask Jesus for Proof

³⁸Then some of the Pharisees and teachers of the law answered Jesus. They said, “Teacher, we want to see you do a miracle* as a sign (proof).”

³⁹Jesus answered, “Evil and sinful people are the ones that want to see a miracle for a sign (proof). But no miracle will be given as a sign to those people. The only sign will be the miracle that happened to the prophet Jonah. ⁴⁰Jonah was in the stomach of the big fish for three days and three nights. In the same way, the Son of Man will be in the grave three days and three nights. ⁴¹And on the judgment day the men from Nineveh* will stand up with you people that live today, and they will show that you are wrong (guilty). Why? Because when Jonah

miracle Amazing work done by the power of God.

Nineveh City where Jonah preached. Read Jonah 3.

的就在此地！⁴²在审判日那天，南方的女王*要站起来控告你们这一代人，因为她从天涯海角来，聆听所罗门的智慧，而现在比所罗门更伟大的人就在此！

现世的人充满罪恶

⁴³“有个邪灵，离开了一个人的躯体，游荡在干燥的旷野，想找个地方休息，却找不到。⁴⁴于是它自言自语地说：‘我还是回到我原来的家吧。’于是它回到了那个人的身体里。它发现里边空空荡荡，并且被打扫得既干净又整齐，⁴⁵便招来了七个比它还坏的邪灵，一起进去住了下来，结果这个人处境比以前更坏了。邪恶的现代人就象这个人一样。”

耶稣视信徒为家人

⁴⁶耶稣正对人们讲话时，他母亲和兄弟来了，站在外边想和他说话。

⁴⁷有人告诉耶稣：“您的母亲和兄弟在外边，他们想跟您说话。”

⁴⁸耶稣回答道：“谁是我的母亲？谁是我的兄弟？”⁴⁹他指着门徒们说，“他们就是我的母亲和兄弟。⁵⁰我真正的母亲和兄弟姐妹，是那些遵行我在天的父的旨意的人。”

南方的女王：示巴女王。她远行千里之外去从所罗门那里学智慧，请读《列王纪上》10:1-13。

preached to those people, they changed their lives. And I tell you that I am greater than Jonah! ⁴²On the judgment day, the Queen of the South* will stand up with you people that live today, and she will show that you are wrong (*guilty*). Why? Because that queen traveled from far, far away to listen to Solomon's wise teaching. And I tell you that I am greater than Solomon!

People Today Are Full of Evil

⁴³“When an evil spirit [from the devil] comes out of a person, that spirit travels through dry places looking for a place to rest. But that spirit finds no place to rest. ⁴⁴So the spirit says, ‘I will go back to the home (*person*) I left.’ When the spirit comes back to that person, the spirit finds that home (*person*) still empty. That home is swept clean and made neat. ⁴⁵Then the evil spirit goes out and brings seven other spirits more evil than itself. Then all the spirits go into that person and live there. And that person has even more trouble than he had before. It is the same way with the evil people that live today.”

Jesus' Followers Are His Family

⁴⁶While Jesus was talking to the people his mother and brothers stood outside. They wanted to talk to Jesus. ⁴⁷A person told Jesus, “Your mother and brothers are waiting for you outside. They want to talk to you.”

⁴⁸Jesus answered, “Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?” ⁴⁹Then Jesus pointed to his followers and said, “See! These people are my mother and my brothers. ⁵⁰My true brother and sister and mother is any person that does the things my Father in heaven wants.”

Queen of the South Queen of Sheba. She traveled 1000 miles to learn God's wisdom from Solomon. Read 1 Kings 10:1-13.

播种的故事

13 同一天，耶稣走出屋子，坐在湖边。²很多人聚集在他周围，他只好到一条小船上坐下来，人群还留在岸上。³他用比喻教给人们许多道理。他说：“有个农夫去种地。⁴播种的时候，有些种子落在路边，被飞来的鸟儿吃掉了；⁵另外一些种子落在浅土的石地上，因为土浅，种子很快就发芽了，⁶但是扎不下根，太阳出来一晒，他们就枯萎了；有些种子落在荆棘丛中，⁷被长起来的荆棘埋没和窒息了；⁸还有些种子落在肥沃的土壤里，结出的子粒比种下的种子多三十倍、六十倍甚至上百倍，⁹能听见我说话的人，听着。”

耶稣为什么用故事讲道

¹⁰门徒们来到耶稣面前，问：“您为什么总是用这些寓言故事来教导人们？”

¹¹耶稣回答说：“关于天国秘密的知识只赐给了你们，而没有赐给他们。¹²已经拥有的人会得到更多，甚至比他需要的还多。几乎一无所有的人，连他仅有的那一点东西也要被拿走。¹³这就是为什么我用寓言故事教导他们。因为这些人看了，但并没有真正地看见；他们听了，但没有真正地理解。¹⁴这正应验了以赛亚的预言：

A Story About Planting Seed

13 That same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the lake. ²Many, many people gathered around Jesus. So Jesus got into a boat and sat down. All the people stayed on the shore. ³Then Jesus used stories to teach the people many things. Jesus said: “A farmer went out to plant his seed. ⁴While the farmer was planting, some seed fell by the road. The birds came and ate all that seed. ⁵Some seed fell on rocky ground. The ground there did not have enough dirt. The seed grew very fast there, because the ground was not deep. ⁶But when the sun rose, it burned the plants. The plants died because they did not have deep roots. ⁷Some other seed fell among thorny weeds. The weeds grew and stopped the good plants from growing. ⁸Some other seed fell on good ground. In the good ground, the seed grew and made grain. Some plants made 100 times more grain. Some plants made 60 times more, and some made 30 times more grain. ⁹You people that hear me, listen!”

Why Jesus Used Stories to Teach

¹⁰The followers came to Jesus and asked, “Why do you use these stories to teach the people?”

¹¹Jesus answered, “Only you can know the secret truths about the kingdom of heaven. Those other people cannot know these secret truths. ¹²The person that has [some understanding] will be given more. And he will have even more than he needs. But the person that does not have [much understanding] will lose even the little [understanding] that he has. ¹³This is why I use these stories to teach the people: The people see, but they don't really see. The people hear, but they don't really understand. ¹⁴So these people show that the things Isaiah said about them are true:

‘你们会听，并听见，
却什么也听不懂，
你们会看，并看见
却理解不了你们所看到的。

¹⁵ 是的，这些人的头脑已经变得
迟钝，
这些人堵住了自己的耳朵，
闭上了自己的眼睛。
因此他们用眼看不见，
用耳听不到，
或用心不能理解，
这一切使他们无法转向我，
无法让我治愈他们。’

《以赛亚书》6:9-10

¹⁶但是，你们有眼福，因为你们看得见；你们有耳福，因为你们听得见。¹⁷我实话告诉你们：许多先知和坏人都想看而看不见你们所看见的一切；他们想听却听不到你们所听到的一切。

种子故事的含义

¹⁸“听着，让我来告诉你们农夫播种的故事的含义吧。¹⁹当一个人听到天国的福音却不能理解它的时候，魔鬼就来把播在他心中的福音夺走了，这就是遗落在路边的种子的含义。²⁰落在石头地上的种子的含义是，有些人听到福音，立刻欣然接受了，²¹但是福音没有在他

‘You people will listen
and you will hear,
but you will not understand.
You people will look
and you will see,
but you will not understand
what you see.

¹⁵ Yes, the hearts (*minds*) of these people
(*the Jews*) are now hard.
These people have ears,
but they don't listen,
and they refuse to see *(the truth)*.
This has happened so that they will not
see with their eyes,
hear with their ears,
understand with their minds.
This has happened so that they will not
turn to me to heal them.’

Isaiah 6:9-10

¹⁶But you are blessed. You understand the things you see with your eyes. And you understand the things you hear with your ears. ¹⁷I tell you the truth. Many prophets* and good people wanted to see the things that you now see. But they did not see these things. And many prophets and good people wanted to hear the things that you now hear. But they did not hear these things.

Jesus Explains the Seeds

¹⁸“So listen to the meaning of that story about the farmer. ¹⁹What is the seed that fell by the path? That seed is like the person that hears the teaching about the kingdom but does not understand it. The Evil One (*the devil*) comes and takes away the things that were planted in that person's heart. ²⁰And what is the seed that fell on rocky ground? That seed is like the person that hears the teaching and quickly and gladly accepts that teaching. ²¹But that person does

prophets People that spoke for God. Their writings are part of the Old Testament.

心里扎根，不能持久。一旦福音给他招来麻烦或迫害，他立刻就垮掉了。²²落在荆棘丛中的种子的含义是，有些人虽然听到了福音，却让尘世的烦恼和金钱的诱惑窒息了福音，结不出果实。²³落在肥沃的土壤里的种子的含义是，有些人听到福音，心领神会，他获得的果实*比他播种的要多出三十倍、六十倍甚至一百倍。”

麦子和野草的故事

²⁴耶稣又给他们讲了一个故事来教导他们：“天国就象一个在自己的田里播下了良种的人。²⁵但是，夜里，人们都在睡觉的时候，他的仇人来了，把野草的种子种在麦地里，然后溜走了。²⁶小麦长苗，吐穗，野草也长出来了。²⁷他的奴仆们来了，对这个人说：‘先生，您播种的是好种子，对吧？怎么会长出野草呢？’

²⁸“他告诉奴仆们：‘这是敌人干的。’

“他的奴仆们又问：‘您要不要我们把野草除掉？’

²⁹“他说：‘不用了。免得你们除草时，把麦子也一齐除掉。³⁰让它们一齐长吧，等到收割的时候，我会告诉收庄稼的人说：‘把杂草先割了，

果实：耶稣要他的子民所行的善事。

not let the teaching go deep into his life. He keeps that teaching only a short time. When trouble or persecution* comes because of the teaching he accepted, then he quickly quits. ²²And what is the seed that fell among the thorny weeds? That seed is like the person that hears the teaching but lets worries about this life and love for money stop that teaching from growing. So the teaching does not make fruit* [in that person's life]. ²³But what is the seed that fell on the good ground? That seed is like the person that hears the teaching and understands it. That person grows and makes fruit, sometimes 100 times more, sometimes 60 times more, and sometimes 30 times more.”

A Story About Wheat and Weeds

²⁴Then Jesus used another story to teach them. Jesus said, “The kingdom of heaven is like a man that planted good seed in his field. ²⁵That night, all the people were asleep. The man's enemy came and planted weeds among the wheat. Then the enemy went away. ²⁶Later, the wheat grew and heads of grain grew on the wheat plants. But at the same time the weeds also grew. ²⁷Then the man's servants came to him and said, ‘You planted good seed in your field. Where did the weeds come from?’

²⁸“The man answered, ‘An enemy planted weeds.’

“The servants asked, ‘Do you want us to go pull the weeds?’

²⁹“The man answered, ‘No, because when you pull up the weeds, you might also pull up the wheat. ³⁰Let the weeds and the wheat grow together until the harvest time. At the harvest time I will tell the workers this: First gather the weeds and tie them

persecution Being hurt or bothered by God's enemies.

make fruit The good things God wants his people to do.

捆起来烧掉，然后把麦子收进粮仓。’”

耶稣讲了很多比喻故事

³¹耶稣又给他们讲了一个故事：

“天国就象一颗芥菜籽。有人把它种在地里，³²它是所有种子里最小的一粒，可是当它长大后，成了园子里最大的一颗植物，成了一颗参天大树，天上的鸟儿也在它的树枝间搭窝。”

³³耶稣还给他们讲了另一个故事：

“天国就象是一小块酵母，一个女人把它和在一大团面里做饼，它使整个面团发了起来。”

³⁴耶稣用寓言故事给人们讲解每件事情。³⁵这正应验了上帝借先知之口所说的预言，上帝说：

“我（上帝）要用寓言说话，
我要讲出所有创世以来的秘密。”

《诗篇》78:2

耶稣解释一个难懂的故事

³⁶耶稣离开众人，回到家里。门徒们来到他那里，对他说：“请您给我们解释一下田里杂草的故事。”

³⁷耶稣回答他们说：“播种良种的人就是人子，³⁸田地就是世界，好种子就是天国里上帝所有的孩子，野草就是属于魔鬼的人，³⁹种杂草的人就是魔鬼，收获季节就是世界末日，收

一起要被烧掉。然后聚集麦子到我仓里来。”

Jesus Teaches with More Stories

³¹Then Jesus told the people another story: “The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed. A person plants that seed in his field. ³²That seed is one of the smallest of all seeds. But when the seed grows, it is one of the largest garden plants. It becomes a tree, big enough for the birds to come and make nests in its branches.”

³³Then Jesus told the people another story: “The kingdom of heaven is like yeast that a woman mixes into a big bowl of flour to make bread. The yeast makes all the dough (*bread*) rise.”

³⁴Jesus used stories to tell all these things to the people. Jesus always used stories to teach the people. ³⁵This is the same as what the prophet said:

“I will speak using stories;
I will tell things that have been secrets
since the world was made.”

Psalm 78:2

Jesus Explains a Hard Story

³⁶Then Jesus left the people and went into the house. His followers came to him and said, “Explain to us the meaning of the story about the weeds in the field.”

³⁷Jesus answered, “The person that planted the good seed in the field is the Son of Man. ³⁸The field is the world. The good seed are all of God’s children in the kingdom. The weeds are those people that belong to the Evil One (*the devil*). ³⁹And the enemy that planted the bad seed is the devil. The harvest time is the end of the world.* And the workers that gather are God’s angels.

world Literally, “age,” or “time.”

庄稼的人就是上帝的天使。

⁴⁰收庄稼的人把杂草捆起来烧掉，当世界末日*来临时，同样的事情将会发生。⁴¹人子会派来他的天使，把所有作恶的和教唆人犯罪的人从他的王国里挑出来，⁴²把他们扔进熊熊燃烧的熔炉里。他们会在那里切齿痛哭，⁴³而好人在其父的天国里象太阳一样发出光芒。能听到我说话的人，听着。

宝藏和珍珠

⁴⁴“天国象埋在田地里的一座宝藏，一天，有人发现了它，又把它重新埋了起来。他高兴得把自己所有的东西都卖了，买下这块地。

⁴⁵“天国就象寻找珍珠的商人，⁴⁶当他发现一颗价值连城的珍珠，他就卖掉自己所有的一切，把珍珠买下来。

渔网的故事

⁴⁷“天国也象撒在湖里的一张网，捕获了各种各样的鱼。⁴⁸等网满了，渔夫就把网拉上岸来，然后坐下来，选出好鱼，放进筐里，把坏鱼扔掉。⁴⁹世界末日也是如此，天使会来把好人和坏人分开，⁵⁰把坏人扔进熊熊燃烧的熔炉，让他们在烈火中切齿痛哭。”

世界末日：直译“这个世纪”或“这个时代”。

⁴⁰“The weeds are pulled up and burned in the fire. It will be the same at the end of the world. ⁴¹The Son of Man will send his angels, and his angels will find the people that cause sin and all people that do evil. The angels will take those people out of his kingdom. ⁴²The angels will throw those people into the place of fire. In that place the people will be crying and grinding their teeth [with pain]. ⁴³Then the good people will shine like the sun. They will be in the kingdom of their Father. You people that hear me, listen!

Stories About a Treasure and a Pearl

⁴⁴“The kingdom of heaven is like a treasure hidden in a field. One day a man found the treasure. The man was very happy to find the treasure. He hid the treasure in the field again. The man went and sold everything that he owned to buy that field.

⁴⁵“Also, the kingdom of heaven is like a salesman looking for fine pearls. ⁴⁶One day the salesman found a very fine pearl. The salesman went and sold everything he had to buy that pearl.

A Story About a Fishing Net

⁴⁷“Also, the kingdom of heaven is like a net that was put into the lake. The net caught many different kinds of fish. ⁴⁸The net became full, so the fishermen pulled the net to the shore. The fishermen sat down and put all the good fish in baskets. Then they threw away the bad fish. ⁴⁹It will be the same at the end of the world. The angels will come and separate the evil people from the good people. ⁵⁰The angels will throw the evil people into the place of fire. In that place the people will cry and grind their teeth [with pain].”

⁵¹耶稣接着问信徒：“你们明白这些事情吗？”

他们回答说：“明白。”

⁵²耶稣说：“所有了解天国的律法教师们，都如同一家之主，他从他的库房里拿出新东西，也拿出旧东西。”

耶稣返回故乡

⁵³耶稣讲完这些故事，就离开了那个地方，⁵⁴回到自己的家乡。在会堂里教导人们。人们都很惊讶，不由自主地问道：“他在那里获得了这样的智慧和行奇迹的力量？⁵⁵他不就是木匠的儿子吗？他母亲不是叫马利亚吗？他兄弟不是叫雅各、约西、西门和犹大吗？⁵⁶他的姐妹们不是和我们一起住在这里吗？他是从那里获得了这种智慧和力量的呢？”⁵⁷他们都不能接受他。

耶稣对他们说：“先知无论在哪儿都受到尊敬，唯独在他自己的故乡或家里得不到尊敬。”

⁵⁸因为人们都不相信耶稣，他就没有在故乡显示很多神迹。

希律听说耶稣的事迹

14 当时，加利利的统治者希律听说了有关耶稣的传闻，²就对他的手下人说：“这个人肯定是施洗者约翰。他一定是死而复生了，所以他才能行这些奇迹。”

⁵¹Then Jesus asked his followers, “Do you understand all these things?”

The followers said, “Yes, we understand.”

⁵²Then Jesus said to the followers, “So every teacher of the law who has been taught about the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house. That person has new things and old things saved in that house. And that person brings out those new things and old things.”

Jesus Goes to His Home Town

⁵³When Jesus finished teaching with these stories, he left there. ⁵⁴Jesus went to the town where he grew up. Jesus taught the people in the synagogue, and the people were amazed. The people said, “Where did this man get this wisdom and this power to do miracles? ⁵⁵This is only the son of the carpenter. And his mother is Mary. His brothers are James, Joseph, Simon and Judas. ⁵⁶And all his sisters are here with us. So where does this man get this wisdom and the power to do these things?” ⁵⁷And the people refused to accept Jesus.

But Jesus said to the people, “Other people give honor to a prophet. But people in that prophet’s own town or own home don’t give honor to him.”

⁵⁸The people there did not believe in Jesus. So Jesus did not do many miracles there.

Herod Hears About Jesus

14 At that time Herod,* the ruler of Galilee, heard the things people said about Jesus. ²So Herod said to his servants, “This man (*Jesus*) is really John the Baptizer. He must have risen from death. That is why he is able to do these miracles.”

Herod Herod Antipas, the son of Herod the Great.

施洗者约翰被害

³在此之前，希律王逮捕了约翰，给他带上锁链，投入监狱。希律是因为希罗底才这样做的。希罗底是希律王的兄弟腓力的妻子。⁴希律王逮捕约翰，是因为约翰曾经屡次告诫希律说：“你不应该占有希罗底。”⁵所以希律一直想杀死他，但又不敢，因为百姓都相信约翰是先知，希律害怕杀死约翰会激怒百姓。

⁶希律生日那天，希罗底的女儿为希律和宾客们翩翩起舞，这使希律大为欢喜，⁷于是他许诺满足她的一切要求。⁸在母亲希罗底的指使下，女儿说：“请把施洗者约翰的头放在盘子里，端上来给我。”⁹虽然希律王很为难，但是因为他已经当着众人的面许过诺，所以他只好答应她的要求，¹⁰派人去监狱里杀了约翰，¹¹把他的头放在盘子里端给女孩，女孩又把盘子端给了她母亲。¹²约翰的门徒来为约翰收尸埋葬，然后去告诉耶稣所发生的一切。

耶稣给五千多人提供食物

¹³耶稣听到这个消息后，便上船离去，独自来到一个荒无人烟的地方。但是，人们听说耶稣走了，就从各个城市步行到耶稣去的地方。¹⁴耶稣上岸后，看到众人，怜悯之心油然而

How John the Baptizer Was Killed

³Before this time, Herod had arrested John. Herod had tied John with chains and put him into prison. Herod arrested John because of Herodias. Herodias was the wife of Philip, Herod's brother. ⁴Herod arrested John because John told Herod: "It is not right for you to have Herodias." ⁵Herod wanted to kill John, but he was afraid of the people. The people believed that John was a prophet.

⁶On Herod's birthday, the daughter of Herodias danced for Herod and his group. Herod was very pleased with her. ⁷So Herod promised that he would give her anything she wanted. ⁸Herodias told her daughter what to ask for. So she said to Herod, "Give me the head of John the Baptizer here on this plate." ⁹King Herod was very sad. But he had promised to give the daughter anything she wanted. And the people eating with Herod had heard his promise. So Herod ordered that the thing she asked be done. ¹⁰He sent men to cut off John's head in the prison. ¹¹And the men brought John's head on a plate and gave it to the girl. Then the girl took the head to her mother, Herodias. ¹²John's followers came and got his body and buried it. Then they went and told Jesus what happened.

Jesus Feeds More than 5,000 People

¹³When Jesus heard what happened to John, Jesus left in a boat. Jesus went alone to a place where there were no people. But the people heard that Jesus left. So the people left their towns and followed Jesus. They went by land to the same place Jesus went. ¹⁴When Jesus came there, he saw many, many people there. Jesus felt sorry for them, and he healed the people that were sick.

生，他为所有的病人治好了病。¹⁵傍晚十分，门徒们来到他身边，对他说：“这地方很偏僻，而且天也很晚了，您让他们走吧，他们也好去村庄里买些东西充饥。”

¹⁶耶稣却说：“他们不必离开，你们给他们一些吃的东西。”

¹⁷门徒们说：“我们只有五块饼和两条鱼。”

¹⁸耶稣说：“把它们给我。”他吩咐众人坐在草地上。¹⁹然后他拿着五块饼和两条鱼，举目望天，感谢上帝赐给他们食物。接着他掰开饼，分给他的门徒，让他们分给众人。²⁰所有的人都吃上了饼，而且吃得心满意足。然后，门徒们把吃剩的食物收集起来，足足装满了十二篮子。²¹当时吃饭的人大约有五千男人左右，还不包括女人孩子。

耶稣走在湖面上

²²耶稣让门徒们上船，告诉他们先到湖对岸去。²³他把人群送走后，独自上山祈祷。到了晚上，他依旧独自一人呆在那里。²⁴这时，小船离岸已经有好几公里远了，船逆风行驶，在浪中颠簸摇晃。

²⁵早晨三点至六点之间，耶稣踩着湖水向他们走去。²⁶门徒们看见耶稣

¹⁵Late that afternoon, the followers came to Jesus and said, “No people live in this place. And it is already late. Send the people away so they can go to the towns and buy food for themselves.”

¹⁶Jesus answered, “The people don’t need to go away. You give them some food to eat.”

¹⁷The followers answered, “But we have only five loaves of bread and two fish.”

¹⁸Jesus said, “Bring the bread and the fish to me.” ¹⁹Then Jesus told the people to sit down on the grass. Jesus took the five loaves of bread and the two fish. Jesus looked into the sky and thanked God for the food. Then Jesus divided the loaves of bread. Jesus gave the bread to the followers, and the followers gave the bread to the people. ²⁰All the people ate and were filled. After the people finished eating, the followers filled twelve baskets with the pieces of food that were not eaten. ²¹There were about 5,000 men there that ate. There were also women and children that ate.

Jesus Walks on the Lake

²²Then Jesus made the followers get into the boat. Jesus told them to go to the other side of the lake. Jesus said that he would come later. Jesus stayed there to tell the people they could go home. ²³After Jesus said good-bye to the people, he went up into the hills. Jesus went there alone to pray. It was late, and Jesus was there alone. ²⁴At this time, the boat was already far away on the lake. The boat was having trouble because of the waves. The wind was blowing against it.

²⁵Between three and six o’clock in the morning, Jesus’ followers were still in the boat. Jesus came to them. He was walking on the water. ²⁶The followers saw Jesus walking on the water and they were afraid. They said, “It’s a ghost!” The followers shouted with fear.

在水面上行走，都吓坏了，大叫：

“有鬼魂！”

²⁷耶稣立即高声说：“别担心，是我！不要害怕！”

²⁸彼得说：“主，如果真是您，就让我从水面上走到您面前。”

²⁹耶稣说：“过来吧！”

彼得下了船，走在水面上，朝耶稣走过去。³⁰彼得发现湖面上风很大，有些害怕，结果他开始慢慢往下沉。他急忙喊道：“主，快救救我！”

³¹耶稣立即伸出手抓住他，说：“你这个没有什么信仰的人，为什么疑虑呢？”

³²耶稣和彼得上了船，风停了。

³³船上的人都崇拜耶稣说：“您真是上帝之子啊！”

³⁴他们渡过湖，在革尼撒勒上岸。

³⁵当地人认出了耶稣。于是，耶稣到来的消息传遍了附近地区。人们带着所有的病人来见他，³⁶请求耶稣允许病人们摸一摸他的衣角，摸到他衣角的病人都彻底痊愈了。

上帝的律法与人类的规矩

15 几个律师和法利赛人从耶路撒冷来见耶稣，他们问：²“您的门徒为什么不遵守我们伟大的祖先立的规矩？他们不洗手就吃饭！”

²⁷But Jesus quickly spoke to them. Jesus said, “Don’t worry! It’s me! Don’t be afraid.”

²⁸Peter said, “Lord, if that is really you, then tell me to come to you on the water.”

²⁹Jesus said, “Come, Peter.”

Then Peter left the boat and walked on the water to Jesus. ³⁰But while Peter was walking on the water, he saw the wind and the waves. Peter became afraid and began sinking down into the water. Peter shouted, “Lord, save me!”

³¹Then Jesus caught Peter with his hand. Jesus said, “Your faith is small. Why did you doubt?”

³²After Peter and Jesus were in the boat, the wind became calm. ³³Then those followers in the boat worshiped Jesus and said, “Truly you are the Son of God.”

³⁴After they crossed the lake, they came to the shore at Gennesaret. ³⁵The people in that place saw Jesus. They knew who he was. So they told the other people all around there that Jesus had come. The people brought all their sick people to Jesus. ³⁶The people begged Jesus to let them only touch his coat to be healed. And all the sick people that touched Jesus’ coat were healed.

God’s Law and People’s Rules

15 Then some Pharisees and teachers of the law came to Jesus. They came from Jerusalem and asked Jesus, ²“Why do your followers not obey the rules given to us by our great people that lived before us? Your followers don’t wash their hands before they eat!”

³耶稣回答他们：“为什么你们要为了自己的传统而违背上帝的命令呢？”⁴上帝说：“要孝敬父母。”*上帝还说：“侮辱父母的人，都必被处死。”*⁵可是你们却说：“如果有人对父母说：‘我没办法帮助你们，因为我的一切都供献给上帝了。’”⁶所以，他就不必孝敬父母了。你们为了自己的传统废弃了上帝的命令。⁷虚伪的人啊！以赛亚对你们的预言是多么的准确：

⁸ ‘这些人嘴上尊敬我，
心里却和我相去甚远。
⁹ 因为他们传播的教导是人的戒律，
所以他们对我的崇拜毫无意义。’ ” *

¹⁰耶稣把人们召集到身边，对他们说：“你们不但要听，而且还要理解。¹¹吃进嘴里的东西不会玷污一个人，从嘴里说出来的话才会玷污他。”

¹²耶稣的门徒走过来对他说：“您知道吗？法利赛人听见您的话，他们被激怒了。”

¹³耶稣答道：“不是我的天父栽种的植物是要被拔掉的，¹⁴随他们去

四节：引自旧约《出埃及记》20:12；《申命记》5:16。

四节：引自旧约《申命记》21:17。

九节：引自旧约《以赛亚书》29:13。

³Jesus answered, “And why do you refuse to obey God’s command so that you can follow those rules you have? ⁴God said, ‘You must honor (*respect*) your father and mother.’* And God also said, ‘Any person that says bad things to his father or mother must be killed.’* ⁵But you teach that a person can say to his father or mother, ‘I have something I could use to help you. But I will not use it to help you. I will give it to God.’ ⁶You teach that person to not honor his father. So you teach that it is not important to do what God said. You think that it is more important to follow those rules you have. ⁷You are hypocrites! Isaiah was right when he spoke about you. Isaiah said:

⁸ ‘These people say they honor me,
but they don’t really make me
an important part of their lives.
⁹ Their worship of me is for nothing.
The things they teach are only rules
that people have made.’ ”

Isaiah 29:13

¹⁰Jesus called the people to him. Jesus said, “Listen and understand what I am saying. ¹¹It is not the things a person puts in his mouth that make him wrong.* It is the things a person says with his mouth that make him wrong.”

¹²Then the followers came to Jesus and asked, “Do you know that the Pharisees are angry because of what you said?”

¹³Jesus answered, “Every plant that my Father in heaven has not planted himself will be pulled up by the roots. ¹⁴Stay away from the Pharisees. They lead the people, but they are like blind men leading other blind men.

‘You must honor ... mother’ Quote from Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.

‘Any person ... killed’ Quote from Ex. 21:17.
wrong Literally, “unclean” or “not pure.”

吧，他们是盲人领盲人，最终都会掉进深渊。”

¹⁵彼得说：“您能不能给我们解释一下您刚才说的那个比喻吗？”

¹⁶耶稣说：“你们还不能理解吗？¹⁷你们难道不知道吗？从嘴里吃到肚子里的东西，又会从肚子里排泄出去；¹⁸而从嘴里说出来的话是发自内心的，它才会玷污一个人。¹⁹邪念、谋杀、通奸、不道德的性行为、偷盗、谎言、诽谤都源于人的内心。²⁰正是这些东西使人们受到玷污，而饭前不洗手并不会玷污一个人。”

耶稣帮助非犹太女子

²¹耶稣离开那里前往推罗和西顿去了。²²当地的一个迦南女子来见他，喊着：“可怜可怜我吧，大卫之子，主！我女儿被鬼附体，痛苦万分。”

²³耶稣对她一言不发。门徒们走近耶稣说：“您让她走开吧，她总跟在我们后边嚷嚷。”

²⁴耶稣答道：“上帝只派我到迷途的以色列人中间来。”

²⁵那女子走到耶稣面前躬身下拜说：“主，请帮帮我吧！”

²⁶耶稣回答说：“我不能把给孩子吃的东西拿去喂狗。”

²⁷女子答道：“您说的对，主。不过狗也能吃从主人桌上掉下来的残渣剩饭。”

And if a blind man leads another blind man, then both men will fall into a hole.”

¹⁵Peter said, “Explain to us what you said earlier to the people.”

¹⁶Jesus said, “You still have trouble understanding? ¹⁷Surely you know that all the food that enters a person’s mouth goes into the stomach. Then that food goes out of the body. ¹⁸But the bad things a person says with his mouth come from the way a person thinks. And these are the things that make a person wrong. ¹⁹All these bad things begin in a person’s mind: evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual sins, stealing, lying, saying bad things against other people. ²⁰These things make a person wrong. But not washing his hands before he eats does not make a person wrong.”

Jesus Helps a Non-Jewish Woman

²¹Jesus left that place and went to the area of Tyre and Sidon. ²²A Canaanite woman from that area came to Jesus. The woman shouted, “Lord, Son of David, please help me! My daughter has a demon inside her, and she is suffering very much.”

²³But Jesus did not answer the woman. So the followers came to Jesus and begged him, “Tell the woman to go away. She is following us and shouting.”

²⁴Jesus said, “God sent me only to the lost people* of Israel (*the Jews*).”

²⁵Then the woman came to Jesus again. She bowed before Jesus and said, “Lord, help me!”

²⁶Jesus answered, “It is not right to take the children’s bread and give it to the dogs.”

²⁷The woman said, “Yes, Lord, but even the dogs eat the pieces of food that fall from their master’s table.”

people Literally, “sheep.”

²⁸耶稣说：“妇人，你有很强的信仰！祝你如愿以偿。”顿时，她女儿的病就好了。

耶稣给很多人治病

²⁹耶稣离开那里，来到加利利湖边。他登上一座山坡，坐了下来。

³⁰很多人聚到他身边，他们带来瘸腿的、失明的、残废的、聋哑的和其它各种各样的病人，他们躺在耶稣脚边，耶稣把他们一一治好了。³¹众人都为此感到惊讶。他们亲眼看见聋哑人开口说话，残疾人恢复正常，盲人见到光明。他们禁不住赞美以色列的上帝。

耶稣向四千多人提供食物

³²耶稣把门徒叫到身边，对他们说：“我很同情他们。这些人和我在一起已经三天了，没有吃任何东西。我不想让他们饿着肚子回去，他们可能会在路上晕倒的。”

³³门徒问：“在这么偏僻的地方，我们到哪儿去找足够的食物给这么多人吃呀？”

³⁴耶稣问：“你们有多少饼？”

他们说：“七个饼和几条小鱼。”

³⁵耶稣吩咐人群坐下来。³⁶他拿着饼和鱼，感谢上帝，然后他分开食

²⁸Then Jesus answered, “Woman, you have great faith! I will do the thing you wanted me to do.” And at that time the woman’s daughter was healed.

Jesus Heals Many People

²⁹Then Jesus left that place and went to the shore of Lake Galilee. Jesus went up on a hill and sat down.

³⁰Many, many people came to Jesus. These people brought many other sick people and put the sick people before Jesus. There were people that could not walk, blind people, crippled people, deaf people, and many others. Jesus healed all these people. ³¹People were amazed when they saw that people that could not speak were able to speak again. Crippled people were made strong again. People that could not walk were able to walk again. The blind were able to see again. All the people thanked the God of Israel (*the Jews*) for this.

Jesus Feeds More than 4,000 People

³²Jesus called his followers to him and said, “I feel sorry for these people. They have been with me three days, and now they have nothing to eat. I don’t want to send them away hungry. They might faint while going home.”

³³The followers asked Jesus, “Where can we get enough bread to feed all these people? We are far away from any town.”

³⁴Jesus asked, “How many loaves of bread do you have?”

The followers answered, “We have seven loaves of bread and a few small fish.”

³⁵Jesus told the people to sit on the ground. ³⁶Jesus took the seven loaves of bread and the fish. Then Jesus gave thanks to God for the food. Jesus divided the food and gave it to the followers. The followers gave the food to the people.

物，递给门徒们，他们又把食物分给了众人。³⁷所有的人都吃饱了。

门徒们捡起吃剩的食物，足足装满了七筐。³⁸当时吃饭的人除去女人和孩子之外，大约有四千个男人。³⁹吃完饭，耶稣打发人们回家去了，然后坐船前往马加丹地区去了。

犹太首领试探耶稣

16 法利赛人和撒都该人来见耶稣，他们想试探他。他们让耶稣显示神迹，证明他是上帝派来的。

²耶稣回答：“你们看到日落时，能辨别天气。如果天边有红霞，你们会说：‘明天一定是晴天。’³日出时，天色又红又暗，你们会说：‘暴风雨要来了。’你们通过这些迹象来分辨天色，同样，你们也看到现在正在发生的事情，它们也是一些神迹，但是你们却分辨不出这些神迹的含义。⁴邪恶、罪恶的人是那种想要神迹*作证据的人，可是，除了约拿的神迹以外，他们看不到别的任何神迹。”说完，耶稣转身离开他们。

耶稣警告犹太首领

⁵耶稣和门徒们来到湖（加利利湖）对岸，但是门徒们忘了带食物。

神迹：约拿在大鱼肚子里就如耶稣在坟墓里的三天一样。请读《约拿书》。

³⁷All the people ate and were full. After this, the followers filled seven baskets with the pieces of food that were not eaten. ³⁸There were about 4,000 men there that ate. There were also women and children that ate. ³⁹After they ate, Jesus told the people they could go home. Jesus got into the boat and went to the area of Magadan.

The Jewish Leaders Test Jesus

16 The Pharisees and Sadducees came to Jesus. They wanted to test Jesus. So they asked Jesus to show them a miracle* to prove that he was from God.

²Jesus answered, “When you people see the sunset, you know what the weather will be. If the sky is red, then you say we will have good weather. ³And in the morning you watch the sunrise. If the sky is dark and red, then you say that it will be a rainy day. These things are signs of the weather. You see these signs in the sky and you know what they mean. In the same way, you see the things that are happening now. These things are also signs. But you don’t know the meaning of these signs. ⁴Evil and sinful people are the kind of people that want a miracle for a sign (*proof*). But those people will have no sign—only the sign of Jonah.” Then Jesus left that place and went away.

Warning About the Jewish Leaders

⁵Jesus and his followers went across the lake (*Lake Galilee*). But the followers

miracle An amazing work done by the power of God.

sign of Jonah Jonah’s three days in a big fish are like Jesus’ three days in the grave. Read the book of Jonah in the Old Testament.

⁶耶稣告诉门徒们：“当心！提防法利赛人和撒都该人的酵母。”

⁷门徒们私下议论说：“大概是因为我们忘带食物了，他才这么说。”

⁸耶稣知道门徒们在说什么，对他们说：“你们这些没有什么信仰的人，你们为什么私下议论说没有带食物呢？⁹你们还不明白吗？你们难道忘了我用五块面包让五千人吃饱了饭，你们捡了多少篮剩饭吗？¹⁰你们难道也忘了我用五个饼让五千人吃饱了饭，你们拾了多少筐剩饭吗？¹¹你们怎么就不明白，我刚才对你们说的根本不是饼的事。我是说你们要提防法利赛人和撒都该人的酵母（影响）。”

¹²门徒们这才明白过来，耶稣并不是要他们警惕做饼用的酵母，而是要警惕法利赛人和撒都该人的教义。

彼得说耶稣就是基督

¹³耶稣来到该撒利亚腓立比地区，他问门徒：“我是人子。人们都说我是谁呢？”

¹⁴门徒们答道：“有人说您是施洗者约翰，有人说您是以利亚，有人说您是耶利米*，还有人说您是一位先知。”

¹⁵耶稣问：“你们说我是谁？”

¹⁶西门彼得*回答说：“您是基

耶利米：公元前500年上帝的代言人。

forgot to bring bread. ⁶Jesus said to the followers, “Be careful! Guard against the yeast (*bad influence*) of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.”

⁷The followers discussed the meaning of this. They said, “Did Jesus say this because we forgot to bring bread?”

⁸Jesus knew that the followers were talking about this. So Jesus asked them, “Why are you talking about not having bread? Your faith is small. ⁹You still don’t understand? Remember the five loaves of bread that fed the 5,000 people? And remember that you filled many baskets ₁with bread after the people finished eating₁? ¹⁰And remember the seven loaves of bread that fed the 4,000 people? Remember that you filled many baskets ₁with bread after the people finished eating₁? ¹¹So I was not talking to you about bread. Why don’t you understand that? I am telling you to be careful and guard against the yeast (*bad influence*) of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.”

¹²Then the followers understood what Jesus meant. Jesus was not telling them to guard against the yeast used in bread. Jesus was telling them to guard against the teaching of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

Peter Says That Jesus Is the Christ

¹³Jesus went to the area of Caesarea Philippi. Jesus said to his followers, “I am the Son of Man. Who do the people say I am?”

¹⁴The followers answered, “Some people say you are John, the Baptizer. Other people say you are Elijah.* And some people say that you are Jeremiah* or one of the prophets.”

¹⁵Then Jesus said to his followers, “And who do you say I am?”

¹⁶Simon Peter answered, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.”

Elijah Man who spoke for God about 850 B.C.

Jeremiah Man who spoke for God about 600 B.C.

督，是那位活生生的上帝的儿子。”

¹⁷耶稣对他说：“约拿之子，西门，你是有福的，因为向你揭示这一切的，不是凡人，而是我的天父。¹⁸我还要告诉你，你是彼得*，我要把我的教会建立在这块磐石上，死亡的力量*也无法征服它。¹⁹我把天堂的钥匙交给你。你在地上所做的审判，就是上帝的审判；你在地上许下的宽恕，就是上帝的宽恕。”* ²⁰耶稣严厉地告诫门徒们，不要告诉别人他是基督。

耶稣谈到他一定会死

²¹从那时起，耶稣开始对门徒们讲，他必须去耶路撒冷，他将受到长老、祭司长和律法师们的种种折磨。他告诉他们，他会被杀害，但在第三天将从死里复活。

²²彼得把耶稣拉到旁边，埋怨他说：“主，打消这个想法吧，这事绝不会落到你身上。”

²³耶稣转身对彼得说：“撒旦*，走开！你是我的绊脚石。你不关心上帝的事情，而只关心凡人认为重要的事情。”

彼得：意为岩石。

死亡的力量：直译地狱的大门。

十九节：凡是在人间禁止的，上帝也会在天国禁止；你在人间允许的，上帝也会在天国允许。

撒旦：魔鬼的名字，意为敌人。耶稣意指彼得在象撒旦一样讲话。

¹⁷Jesus answered, “You are blessed, Simon son of Jonah. No person taught you that. My Father in heaven showed you who I am. ¹⁸So I tell you, you are Peter.* And I will build my church on this rock. The power of death* will not be able to defeat my church. ¹⁹I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven. When you speak judgment here on earth, that judgment will be God’s judgment. When you promise forgiveness here on earth, that forgiveness will be God’s forgiveness.”* ²⁰Then Jesus warned his followers not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.

Jesus Says He Must Die

²¹From that time Jesus began telling his followers that he must go to Jerusalem. Jesus explained that the older Jewish leaders, the leading priests, and the teachers of the law would make him suffer many things. And Jesus told his followers that he must be killed. Then, on the third day, he would be raised from death.

²²Peter spoke to Jesus alone. Peter began to criticize Jesus. Peter said, “God save you from those things, Lord! Those things will never happen to you!”

²³Then Jesus said to Peter, “Go away from me, Satan*! You are not helping me! You don’t care about the things of God. You only care about things that people think are important.”

Peter The Greek name “Peter,” like the Aramaic name “Cephas,” means “rock.”

power of death Literally, the “gates of Hades.”

When you speak ... forgiveness Literally, “Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”

Satan Name for the devil meaning “the enemy.” Jesus means that Peter was talking like Satan.

²⁴接着耶稣对门徒们说：“想跟随我的人，必须舍弃自己的欲望，并且要背起自己苦难的十字架跟随我。²⁵谁要想保住自己的生命，谁就会失去生命；谁要是为我而牺牲生命，谁就会保全它。²⁶如果一个人失去了灵魂，即使他得到了整个世界，也毫无价值。一个人用什么也无法赎回他的灵魂。²⁷人子将在天父的荣耀之中和他的天使们一起降临。那时，他会根据每个人的所作所为来报应他们。²⁸我实话告诉你们，你们当中有些人会在死之前看到人子伴着他的王国一起降临。”

耶稣和摩西、以利亚在一起

17 六天后，耶稣带着彼得、雅各和约翰两兄弟登上一座高山，当时只有他们几个人在那里。²在他们面前，耶稣的容貌变了，他的脸庞象太阳一样明亮，衣服洁白如光。³突然，摩西和以利亚*出现在他们面前，与耶稣谈话。

⁴彼得对耶稣说：“主，我们在这儿太好了！如果您愿意，我在这儿搭三顶帐棚，一个给您，一个给摩西，另一个给以利亚。”⁵彼得正在说话时，一朵白云笼罩住他们，一个声音从云里传来，说：“这是我的爱子，

摩西和以利亚：犹太人在过去的两位重要领袖。

²⁴Then Jesus said to his followers, “If any person wants to follow me, he must say ‘No’ to the things he wants. That person must accept the cross (*suffering*) that is given to him, and he must follow me. ²⁵The person that wants to save his life will lose it. And every person that gives his life for me will save it. ²⁶It is worth nothing for a person to have the whole world, if he loses his soul. A person could never pay enough to buy back his soul. ²⁷The Son of Man will come again with his Father’s glory and with his angels. At that time, the Son of Man will reward each person for the things he has done. ²⁸I tell you the truth. There are some people standing here that will see the Son of Man coming with his kingdom before they die.”

Jesus Seen with Moses and Elijah

17 Six days later, Jesus took Peter, James, and John the brother of James and went up on a high mountain. They were all alone there. ²While these followers watched him, Jesus was changed. His face became bright like the sun. And his clothes became white as light. ³Then two men were there, talking with Jesus. The men were Moses and Elijah.*

⁴Peter said to Jesus, “Lord, it is good that we are here. If you want, I will put three tents here—one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.”

⁵While Peter was talking, a bright cloud came over them. A voice came from the cloud. The voice said, “This (*Jesus*) is my Son and I love him. I am very pleased with him. Obey him!”

Moses and Elijah Two important Jewish leaders in the past.

他使我满怀喜悦，你们要听他的话。”

⁶门徒们听到这些，吓得匍匐在地上。⁷耶稣走过来抚摸着他们，说：“起来吧，别害怕。”⁸他们再抬眼看时，除了耶稣以外，没有别人。

⁹他们下山时，耶稣嘱咐他们：“在人子死而复活之前，不要把你们的所见所闻告诉任何人。”

¹⁰门徒问：“律法师们为什么说以利亚一定会先降临人间呢？”

¹¹耶稣回答说：“以利亚要来把一切都安排的井井有条。¹²我告诉你们，以利亚已经来了，只是众人不知道他是谁，人们为所欲为地虐待他。人子也要忍受同样的遭遇。”¹³门徒们这才明白耶稣以前说过的关于施洗者约翰的话。

耶稣治愈一个病童

¹⁴耶稣回到人群当中，一个人走过来，跪在他面前说：¹⁵“先生，怜悯我的儿子吧！他得了癫痫病，痛苦极了，经常不是跌到水里，就是跌进火里，¹⁶我带他去见您的门徒，可是他们治不好他。”

¹⁷耶稣回答说：“你们这些毫无信仰、作恶的人啊！我还要和你们在一起呆多久呢？我还要忍受你们到几时呢？把孩子领到我这里来吧。”¹⁸耶

⁶The followers with Jesus heard this voice. They were very afraid, so they fell to the ground. ⁷But Jesus came to the followers and touched them. Jesus said, “Stand up. Don’t be afraid.” ⁸The followers looked up, and they saw Jesus was now alone.

⁹Jesus and the followers were walking down the mountain. Jesus commanded the followers, “Don’t tell any person about the things you saw on the mountain. Wait until the Son of Man has been raised from death. Then you can tell people about what you saw.”

¹⁰The followers asked Jesus, “Why do the teachers of the law say that Elijah must come* first [before the Christ comes]?”

¹¹Jesus answered, “They are right to say that Elijah is coming. And it is true that Elijah will make all things the way they should be. ¹²But I tell you, Elijah has already come. People did not know who he was. People did to him all the [bad] things they wanted to do. It is the same with the Son of Man. Those same people will make the Son of Man suffer.” ¹³Then the followers understood that Jesus meant that John the Bap̄tizer was really Elijah.

Jesus Heals a Sick Boy

¹⁴Jesus and the followers went back to the people. A man came to Jesus and bowed before him. ¹⁵The man said, “Lord, be kind to my son. He has epilepsy* and is suffering very much. My son often falls into the fire or into the water. ¹⁶I brought my son to your followers, but they could not heal him.”

¹⁷Jesus answered, “You people have no faith. Your lives are all wrong. How long must I stay with you? How long must I continue to be patient with you? Bring the boy here.” ¹⁸Jesus gave a strong command to the demon inside the boy. Then the demon

Elijah must come See Mal. 4:5-6
epilepsy A sickness that causes a person sometimes to lose control of his body.

稣命令鬼离开那孩子，那孩子的病立刻就痊愈了。

¹⁹耶稣的门徒悄悄地走过来问道：

“我们为什么就赶不走鬼呢？”

²⁰耶稣说：“那是因为你们缺乏信仰的缘故。我实话告诉你们，如果你有芥菜籽那样大的信仰，你们就能命令大山说：‘从这里移到那边去。’山就会移过去，而且对你们来说，没有什么事情是不可能的。”^{21*}

耶稣谈他的死

²²门徒们在加利利相聚。耶稣说：

“人子将会落到凡人手里，²³他们将会杀死他，但是，第三天他就会复活。”听到这些，门徒们都很伤心。

耶稣谈交税

²⁴当耶稣和门徒们来到迦百农时，几个征收大殿税的人走到彼得面前，问：“你们的老师交不交大殿税？”

²⁵彼得说：“当然交。”

彼得进屋后，耶稣先开口说：

“西门，你怎么看这件事呢？世上的君王都从谁身上征收赋税呢？是从他的儿子们还是从其他人身上征收呢？”

²⁶彼得说：“从其他人们身上征收。”

二十一节：一些希腊版本增有“至于这种恶鬼只有靠祷告和禁食，才能赶出去。”

came out of the boy, and the boy was healed.

¹⁹Then the followers came to Jesus alone. They said, “We tried to force the demon out of the boy, but we could not. Why were we not able to make the demon go out?”

²⁰Jesus answered, “You were not able to make the demon go out, because your faith is too small. I tell you the truth. If your faith is as big as a mustard seed,* then you can say to this mountain, ‘Move from here to there.’ And it will move. All things will be possible for you.”^{21*}

Jesus Talks About His Death

²²Later, the followers met together in Galilee. Jesus said to the followers, “The Son of Man will be given into the control of men.²³Those men will kill the Son of Man. But on the third day the Son of Man will be raised from death.” The followers were very sad [to hear that Jesus would be killed].

Jesus Teaches About Paying Taxes

²⁴Jesus and his followers went to Capernaum. In Capernaum some men came to Peter. They were the men that collected the two-drachma tax.* They asked, “Does your teacher pay the two-drachma tax?”

²⁵Peter answered, “Yes, Jesus pays the tax.”

Peter went into the house where Jesus was. Before Peter could speak, Jesus said to him, “The kings on the earth get different kinds of taxes from people. But who are the people that pay the taxes? Are these people the king’s children? Or is it other people that pay the taxes? What do you think?”

²⁶Peter answered, “The other people pay the taxes.”

mustard seed This seed is very, very small, but the plant grows taller than a man.

Verse 21 Some Greek copies add verse 21: “That kind of spirit comes out only if you use prayer and fasting.”

two-drachma tax A tax that every Jew had to pay once each year for the temple.

耶稣说：“这样，他的儿子们就免税了。²⁷不过，我们也不必触犯这些税官。你去湖边钓鱼，打开你钓到的第一条鱼的嘴巴，你会找到一枚四德拉克马的硬币，足够缴纳你和我的大殿税，你就拿它去交税吧。”

耶稣谈最伟大的人

18 这时，门徒们走过来，问耶稣：“天国里谁最伟大？”²耶稣招呼过来一个孩子，让他站在他们面前，³说：“我实话告诉你们，除非你们内心变得象孩子一样，否则你们永远进不了天国。⁴谁象这个孩子一样谦卑，谁就是天国里最伟大的人。

⁵“谁以我的名义接受了象这样孩子的人，谁就是在接受我；⁶如果有人使我的信徒中任何一个微小的人犯罪，他就要遭殃了，那么最好是让他挂着磨盘沉到海底去。⁷我为这个世界上的人感到惋惜，因为总有使人犯罪的事情发生。这些事情必然会发生，导致这些事情发生的人要有祸了。⁸所以，如果你的手或脚使你犯罪，就把它砍下来扔掉。对于你们来说，与其四肢俱全地落入永恒的地狱之火，不如缺胳膊少腿而得到永生；⁹如果你的眼睛使你犯罪，把它挖出来扔掉。对于你们来说，与其双

Jesus said, “Then the children of the kingdom don’t have to pay taxes. ²⁷But we don’t want to make these tax collectors angry. So pay the tax in this way: Go to the lake and fish. After you catch the first fish, open the fish’s mouth. Inside its mouth you will find a four-drachma coin. Take that coin and give it to the tax collectors. That will pay the tax for you and me.”

Jesus Tells Who Is the Greatest

18 At that time the followers came to Jesus and asked, “Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?”

²Jesus called a little child to come to him. Jesus stood the child before the followers. ³Then Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. You must change and become like little children in your hearts. If you don’t do this, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. ⁴The greatest (*most important*) person in the kingdom of heaven is the person that makes himself humble like this child.

⁵“If a person accepts a little child like this in my name, then that person accepts me.

Jesus Warns About Causes of Sin

⁶If one of these little children believes in me, and another person causes that child to sin, then it will be very bad for that person. It would be better for that person to have a millstone^{*} tied around his neck and be drowned in the deep sea. ⁷I feel sorry for the people in the world because of the things that make people sin. Those things must happen. But it will be very bad for the person that causes those things to happen.

⁸If your hand or your foot makes you sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose part of your body but have life forever. That is much better than to have two hands and two feet but be thrown into the fire (*hell*) that burns forever. ⁹If your

millstone A large, round stone used for grinding grain.

目俱全地落入地狱之火，不如只有一只眼睛而得到永生。

迷途的羔羊

¹⁰要当心，不要看不起这些小孩子，我告诉你们，在天堂里，他们的天使总是与天父同在。

¹¹*

¹²“有人有一百只羊，其中的一只跑丢了，这个人会把另外九十九只羊留在山上，去寻找那只迷途的羊。¹³我告诉你们，一旦他找到了那只迷途的羔羊，他的喜悦会比他为那九十九只没有迷失的羊的喜悦还要大。¹⁴同样，你们的天父也不愿意这些孩子中的任何一个迷失。

人们亏待你时

¹⁵如果你的兄弟亏待了你，你不要声张，只在你俩之间指出他的错误。如果他听得进你的话，你就挽救了你的兄弟；¹⁶如果他听不进你的话，你就要找一两个证人一同去见他，这样‘对他的每一项指控都会得到两三个人的证明。’*¹⁷如果他还听不进他们的话，你就去告诉教会，如果他连教会的话也不听，那么你就要象对待异教徒或者税吏那

十一节：一些希腊版本增有第11句：“因为人子是来拯救迷失的人们的。”

十六节：引自旧约《申命记》19:15。

eye makes you sin, take it out and throw it away. It is better for you to have only one eye but have life forever. That is much better than to have two eyes but be thrown into the fire of hell.

Jesus Uses a Story About a Lost Sheep

¹⁰“Be careful. Don’t think these little children are worth nothing. I tell you that these children have angels in heaven. And those angels are always with my Father in heaven.”¹¹*

¹²“If a man has 100 sheep, but one of the sheep becomes lost, then the man will leave the other 99 sheep on the hill. He will go to look for the lost sheep. Right? ¹³And if the man finds the lost sheep, the man is happier about that one sheep than about the 99 sheep that were never lost. I tell you the truth. ¹⁴In the same way, your Father in heaven does not want any of these little children to be lost.

When a Person Does Something Wrong

¹⁵“If your brother [or sister] does something wrong to you, go and tell that person what he did wrong. Do this alone with that person. If that person listens to you, then you have helped that person to be your brother again. ¹⁶But if that person refuses to listen, then go to him again and bring one or two people with you. Then there will be two or three other people that will be able to tell all that happened. ¹⁷If that person refuses to listen to them, then tell the church (*group of believers*). If that person refuses to listen to the church, then treat him like he is a person that does not believe in God. Treat him like he is a tax collector.*”

Verse 11 Some Greek copies add verse 11: “The Son of Man came to save lost people.”

tax collector A Jew hired by the Romans to collect taxes. Tax collectors often cheated, and the other Jews hated them.

样来对待他。

¹⁸“我实话告诉你们，你们在地上所做的审判，就是上帝的审判；你们在地上许下的宽恕，就是上帝的宽恕。”*

¹⁹“我实话告诉你们，你们在地上的人若有两人同心祈祷一件事，天父就会成全你们的。²⁰这是因为只要有两三个信我的人聚在一起，我一定会在他们中间。”

原谅的故事

²¹彼得走上前来问：“主，如果我的兄弟不断地亏待我，我要原谅他几次呢？七次够吗？”

²²耶稣说：“我告诉你，不只七次，而是七十个七次*。”

²³“天国就象一个国王，他要和他的奴仆清算帐目。²⁴国王开始算帐了。一个欠了国王好几千块银币的人被带到他面前，²⁵欠债人无钱还债，主人命令他卖掉他所有的一切，甚至他的妻子和儿女，好偿还债务。²⁶这个奴仆跪在国王面前哀求：‘请您宽容我吧，我一定会还清债款的。’²⁷国王可怜他，就免了他的债，把他放了。

²⁸这个奴仆离开国王后，就去找另

十八节：你们在人间禁止的事，在天国里也会被禁止，你们在人间允许的事，在天堂里也会被允许。

二十二节：也可作“七十七次”。

¹⁸“I tell you the truth. When you speak judgment here on earth, that judgment will be God’s judgment. When you promise forgiveness here on earth, that forgiveness will be God’s forgiveness.*”

¹⁹“Also, I tell you that if two of you on earth agree about something, then you can pray for it. And the thing you ask for will be done for you by my Father in heaven.²⁰This is true, because if two or three people are together believing in me, I am there with them.”

Story About Forgiveness

²¹Then Peter came to Jesus and asked, “Lord, when my brother continues to do something wrong to me, how many times must I forgive him? Should I forgive him as many as seven times?”

²²Jesus answered, “I tell you, you must forgive him more than seven times. You must continue to forgive him even if he does wrong to you seventy-seven times.*”

²³“So the kingdom of heaven is like a king that decided to collect the money that his servants owed him.²⁴The king began to collect his money. One servant owed the king several thousand pounds of silver.²⁵The servant was not able to pay the money to his master, the king. So the master ordered that everything the servant owned should be sold, even the servant’s wife and children. The money would be used to pay the king what the servant owed.

²⁶“But the servant fell on his knees and begged, ‘Be patient with me. I will pay you everything I owe.’²⁷The master felt sorry for his servant. So the master told the servant he did not have to pay. The master let the servant go free.

²⁸“Later, that same servant found another

When you speak ... God’s forgiveness Literally, “Whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.”

77 times Or, “seventy times seven.” See Gen. 4:24.

外一个与他一起当差的奴仆，那个奴仆欠了他一百个银币。他卡住那个奴仆的脖子说：“还我的钱！”

²⁹那个奴仆跪在地上哀求说：“请宽容我吧，我一定还清欠你的钱。”

³⁰可是第一个奴仆不答应，而是把他的同伴送进了监狱，不清欠债，就不放他出来。³¹其他的奴仆们目睹这一切，非常难过，就去告诉主人发生的一切。

³²于是，主人把第一个奴仆叫回来，对他说：“你这个恶奴。你欠了我那么多的钱，你求我可怜你，我就免了你的债务，³³难道你不该象我可怜你一样，可怜你的同伴吗？”主人非常生气，就把这个奴仆投进监狱。³⁴他不还清所有的债务，就不放他出来。

³⁵“除非你们从心底里宽恕你们的兄弟，否则，天父就会象那个国王对待他的奴仆一样对待你们。”

耶稣谈离婚

19 讲完这些，耶稣就离开了加利利，来到约旦河对岸的犹太地区。²许多人跟随着他。在那里，他治好了患病的人。

³一些法利赛人来见耶稣，想抓他话里的把柄。他们说：“男人可用任何理由和自己的妻子离婚吗？”

⁴耶稣回答说：“你肯定在《经》

servant that owed him a few dollars' worth of silver. The servant grabbed the other servant around the neck and said, 'Pay me the money you owe me!'

²⁹'The other servant fell on his knees and begged him, 'Be patient with me. I will pay you everything I owe.'

³⁰'But the first servant refused to be patient. The servant told the judge that the other servant owed him money, and the other servant was thrown into prison. The servant had to stay in prison until he could pay everything he owed. ³¹All the other servants saw what happened. They were very sorry. So they went and told their master everything that happened.

³²'Then the master called his servant in and said, 'You evil servant. You owed me much money, but you begged me to forgive your debt. So I told you that you did not have to pay anything. ³³So you should have given the same mercy to that other man that is a servant with you. You should have given him the same mercy that I gave you.' ³⁴The master was very angry, so he put the servant in prison to be punished. And the servant had to stay in prison until he could pay everything he owed.

³⁵'This king did the same as my heavenly Father will do to you. You must truly forgive your brother [or sister], or my heavenly Father will not forgive you.'

Jesus Teaches About Divorce

19 After Jesus said all these things, he left Galilee. Jesus went into the area of Judea on the other side of the Jordan River. ²Many people followed Jesus. Jesus healed the sick people there.

³Some Pharisees came to Jesus. They tried to make Jesus say something wrong. They asked Jesus, "Is it right for a man to divorce his wife for any reason he chooses?"

⁴Jesus answered, "Surely you have read

上读过这条，当上帝创世时，他就‘创造了男人和女人。’*⁵上帝说：

‘所以，男人必须离开父母，与妻子结合，两人成为一体，’*⁶他们不再是两个人，而是一个人。所以，上帝使他们结合在一起，凡人不应该分开他们。”

⁷他们又问：“摩西为什么命令说，男人只要给妻子写下一份休书就可以离婚了？”

⁸耶稣回答说：“摩西允许你们与妻子离婚，是因为你们不接受上帝的教导。当初，是不允许离婚的。⁹我告诉你们，除非是他妻子对他不忠，任何男人要是与妻子离了婚，又去和另外一个女子结婚，他就是犯了通奸罪。”

¹⁰门徒们对耶稣说：“如果这是男人能与妻子离婚唯一的理由，倒不如不结婚。”

¹¹耶稣说：“不是所有的人都能够做到你们建议的，只有那些有那种天赋的人能够。¹²一些人不能结婚是有不同的原因的。有些人天生就没有生育的能力；有些人是人为的原因不能生育；有些人是因为天国，选择终生独身。凡是能够做到你们建议的人，都应该这样做。”

四节：引自旧约《创世纪》1:27或5:2。

五节：引自旧约《创世纪》2:24。

this [in the Scriptures]; When God made the world, 'he made people male and female.'*⁵And God said, 'So a man will leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife. And the two people will become one.'*⁶So the two people are not two, but one. God joined those two people together. So no person should separate them."

⁷The Pharisees* asked, "So why did Moses give a command allowing a man to divorce his wife by writing a certificate of divorce?"

⁸Jesus answered, "Moses allowed you to divorce your wives because you refused to accept God's teaching. But divorce was not allowed in the beginning. ⁹I tell you that any person that divorces his wife and marries another woman is guilty of the sin of adultery. The only reason for a person to divorce and marry again is if his first wife had sexual relations with another man."

¹⁰The followers said to Jesus, "If that is the only reason a man can divorce his wife, then it is better not to marry."

¹¹Jesus answered, "Not every person can accept this truth [about marriage]. But God has made some people able to accept it. ¹²There are different reasons why some men cannot marry.* Some men were born without the ability to make children. Other men were made that way later in life by other people. And other men have given up marriage because of the kingdom of heaven. But the person that can [marry] should accept this teaching [about marriage].**"

'he made ... female' Quote from Gen. 1:27 or 5:2.

'So a man ... one' Quote from Gen. 2:24.

Pharisees The Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

some men cannot marry Literally, "there are eunuchs."

But ... marriage Or, "The person that can accept this teaching about not marrying should accept it."

耶稣欢迎儿童

¹³一些人带着自己的孩子来见耶稣，以便耶稣能把手放在孩子们身上*，为他们祈祷。但是耶稣的门徒们训斥这些人。¹⁴耶稣却对他们说：

“让孩子们来吧，别阻拦他们来见我，天国属于象儿童一样的人。”

¹⁵耶稣把手按在孩子们身上为他们祈祷后，就离开了那里。

富人拒绝跟随耶稣

¹⁶一个人来问耶稣：“先生，我要做什么善事才能得到永生？”

¹⁷耶稣说道：“你为什么问我什么是好呢？只有上帝是好的！如果你要想得到永生，就必须遵守戒律。”

¹⁸那人问：“遵守什么戒律？”

耶稣说：“‘不可杀人，不可通奸，不可偷盗，不可作伪证，¹⁹孝敬父母。’，*还有‘爱人如爱己。’*”

²⁰年轻人说：“这些我都做到了，我还需要做些其它的事情吗？”

²¹耶稣回答：“如果你想达到十全十美的地步，那么去卖掉你所有的财产，把钱分给穷人，这样你在天国里就会有财富了。然后你来跟随我。”

十三节：表示耶稣赐给这些孩子特殊的祝福。

十九节：引自旧约《出埃及记》20:16-16；《申命记》5:16-20。

十九节：引自旧约《利未记》19:18。

Jesus Welcomes Children

¹³Then the people brought their little children to Jesus so that Jesus could put his hands on them* and pray for them. When the followers saw this, they told the people to stop bringing their children to Jesus. ¹⁴But Jesus said, “Let the little children come to me. Don’t stop them, because the kingdom of heaven belongs to people that are like these children.” ¹⁵After Jesus put his hands on the children he left there.

A Rich Man Refuses to Follow Jesus

¹⁶A man came to Jesus and asked, “Teacher, what good thing must I do to have life forever?”

¹⁷Jesus answered, “Why do you ask me about what is good? Only God is good. But if you want to have life forever, obey the commands.”

¹⁸The man asked, “Which commands?”

Jesus answered, ““You must not murder anyone, you must not do the sin of adultery, you must not steal anything, you must not tell lies about other people, ¹⁹you must honor (*respect*) your father and mother,* and ‘you must love other people the same as you love yourself.’””

²⁰The young man said, “I have obeyed all these things. What else do I need?”

²¹Jesus answered, “If you want to be perfect, then go and sell all the things you own. Give the money to the poor people. If you do this, you will have a rich treasure in heaven. Then come and follow me!”

put his hands on them This showed that Jesus was giving special blessings to these children.

‘You must not ... mother’ Quote from Ex. 20:12-16.

‘you must love ... yourself’ Quote from Lev. 19:18.

²²年轻人听了这话，就垂头丧气地走了，因为他很有钱。

²³耶稣对他的门徒们说：“我实话告诉你们吧，富人要进天国实在太难了。²⁴是的，我告诉你们，富人进天国比骆驼穿过针眼还难。”

²⁵门徒们听了这话感到很吃惊，他们问：“那么谁能得救呢？”

²⁶耶稣看着他们说：“对于凡人来说，这是不可能的，但是对于上帝来说，任何事情都是可能的。”

²⁷彼得提高了嗓门说：“我们已经抛弃了一切，跟随了您，我们将得到什么呢？”

²⁸耶稣说：“我实话告诉你们，新时代到来的时候，人子将坐在他的荣耀的宝座上。你们这些跟随我的人也将坐在十二个宝座上，你们将审判以色列人*的十二个支派。²⁹每个为了跟随我而离开父母、兄弟、姐妹、或者土地的人，都将会获得百倍的报偿，并且得到永生。³⁰而很多现在占先的人，将来会落在最后；很多现在落在最后的人，将来却要占先。”

雇工的故事

20 “天国象一个财主。清晨起来，他雇了一些人到他的葡萄园里干活。²他答应每天给他们

以色列人：以色列是犹太民族，但此名也被用作来指上帝所有的子民。

²²But when the man heard this, he was very sad. The man was very rich and wanted to keep his money. So he left Jesus.

²³Then Jesus said to his followers, “I tell you the truth. It will be very hard for a rich person to enter the kingdom of heaven.²⁴Yes, I tell you that it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God.”

²⁵When the followers heard this, they were very surprised. They asked, “Then who can be saved?”

²⁶Jesus looked at his followers and said, “This is something that people cannot do themselves. But God can do all things.”

²⁷Peter said to Jesus, “We left everything we had and followed you. So what will we have?”

²⁸Jesus said to the followers, “I tell you the truth. When the new world is made, the Son of Man will sit on his great throne. And all of you that followed me will also sit on thrones. You will sit on twelve thrones and you will judge the twelve family groups of Israel.*²⁹And every person that has left houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, children, or farms to follow me will get much more than he left. And that person will have life forever.³⁰Many people that have the highest place in life now will have the lowest place in the future. And many people that have the lowest place now will have the highest place in the future.”

A Story About Farm Workers

20 “The kingdom of heaven is like a man that owned some land. The man grew grapes on his land. One morning, the man went out very early to hire some other people to work in his field.²The man agreed to pay the workers one silver coin* for

Israel First, Israel was the Jewish nation, but the name is also used to mean all of God’s people.

silver coin A Roman denarius. One coin was the average pay for one day’s work.

每人一个银币，然后把他们打发到葡萄园里去干活。³上午九点左右，他来到市场，发现有些人站在那里没有活干，⁴于是对他们说：‘你们也去我的葡萄园干活吧，我不会亏待你们的。’⁵这些人就到他的葡萄园里干活去了。中午十二点和下午三点，财主又去市场，雇了更多的人手。⁶下午五点左右，他再次去市场，又看见有些人站在那儿无所事事，就问他们：

‘你们为什么整天站在这里不干活？’

⁷“他们说：‘没人雇我们。’”

“这个财主对他们说：‘你们也到我的葡萄园里干活去吧。’”

⁸“天黑时，葡萄园主告诉工头：

‘去把工人都叫来，把工钱给他们。从最后雇的人给起，最后再把工钱给最先雇的人。’

⁹“结果，五点钟雇来的人每人都得到了一个银币，¹⁰当最早雇来的人走过来时，心想他们肯定会得到更多，可是他们也是每人得到一个银币。¹¹他们拿了钱，抱怨财主说：¹²‘最后雇来的人才干了一个小时的活，而我们在大太阳底下干了整整一天，结果您给他们的工钱和给我们的一样多！’”

¹³“财主回答说，‘朋友，我没有亏待你们，我们不是说好了我给你们每人一个银币吗？¹⁴’”

working that day. Then the man sent the people into the field to work.

³“At about nine o'clock the man went to the market place and saw some other people standing there. These people were doing nothing. ⁴So the man said to them, ‘If you go and work in my field, I will pay you what your work is worth.’ ⁵So the people went to work in the field.

“The man went out again about twelve o'clock and again at three o'clock. Both times the man hired some other people to work in his field. ⁶At about five o'clock the man went to the market place again. He saw some other people standing there. The man asked them, ‘Why did you stand here all day doing nothing?’”

⁷“The people said, ‘No person gave us a job.’”

“The man said to them, ‘Then you can go and work in my field.’”

⁸“At the end of the day, the owner of the field said to the boss of all the workers, ‘Call the workers and pay all of them. Start by paying the last people I hired. Then pay all of them, ending with the workers I hired first.’”

⁹“The workers that were hired at five o'clock came to get their pay. Each worker got one silver coin. ¹⁰Then those workers that were hired first came to get their pay. Those workers thought they would be paid more than the other workers. But each one of those workers also received one silver coin. ¹¹When they got their silver coin, these workers complained to the man that owned the land. ¹²The workers said, ‘Those people were hired last and worked only one hour. But you paid them the same as us. And we worked hard all day in the hot sun.’”

¹³“But the man that owned the field said to one of those workers, ‘Friend, I am being fair with you. You agreed to work for one silver coin. Right? ¹⁴So take your pay and

回家去吧。我愿意付给最后雇来的人与我付给你们一样的工钱。¹⁵难道我无权决定如何支配自己的财产吗？只是因为我心好，你们就嫉妒了吗？’

¹⁶“所以，最末的将要居先，而居先的将落在最末。”

耶稣谈自己的死

¹⁷在去耶路撒冷的路上，耶稣把十二使徒叫到一边，对他们说：¹⁸“听着，现在我们去耶路撒冷。人子将要落到祭司长和律法手里，他们会判他死罪，¹⁹把他交给非犹太人，让他们戏弄他，鞭打他，把他钉死在十字架上。但是在第三天，他会复活。”

一位母亲请求耶稣的特殊恩宠

²⁰这时，西庇太的妻子带着两个儿子来见耶稣，她跪在耶稣面前，求他帮个忙，²¹耶稣问她：“你要什么？”

她回答说：“答应我，让我的两个儿子在天国里和您坐在一起，一个在坐您的左边，一个在坐您的右边。”

²²耶稣说：“你们不知道自己在要求些什么！你们能喝下我必须喝的这杯苦酒吗？”*

他们回答：“我们能！”

²³耶稣又说：“即使你们的确要喝

二十二节：直译“喝我得喝的那杯酒。”耶稣用喝酒来表示他将接受要遭到的可怕事情。

go. I want to give the man that was hired last the same pay that I gave you. ¹⁵I can do what I want with my own money. Are you jealous because I am good to those people?’

¹⁶“So the people that have the last place now will have the first place in the future. And the people that have the first place now will have the last place in the future.”

Jesus Talks About His Own Death

¹⁷Jesus was going to Jerusalem. His twelve followers were with him. While they were walking, Jesus gathered the followers together and spoke to them privately. Jesus said to them, ¹⁸“We are going to Jerusalem. The Son of Man will be given to the leading priests and the teachers of the law. The priests and teachers of the law will say that the Son of Man must die. ¹⁹They will give the Son of Man to the non-Jewish people. Those people will laugh at him and beat him with whips, and then they will kill him on a cross. But on the third day after his death, he will be raised to life again.”

A Mother Asks a Special Favor

²⁰Then Zebedee’s wife came to Jesus. Her sons were with her. The mother bowed before Jesus and asked him to do something for her.

²¹Jesus said, “What do you want?”

She said, “Promise that one of my sons will sit at your right side in your kingdom. And promise that the other son will sit at your left side in your kingdom.”

²²So Jesus said to the sons, “You don’t understand what you are asking. Can you accept the kind of suffering that I must have?”

The sons answered, “Yes, we can!”

²³Jesus said to them, “Truly you will suffer the same things that I will suffer. But

accept ... must have Literally, “drink the cup that I must drink.” Jesus used the idea of drinking from a cup to mean accepting the terrible things that would happen to him.

下我的这杯苦酒，可是我却没有权力来决定谁能坐在我的左右，只有天父有权决定。”

²⁴其他十个门徒听到这些，对兄弟俩非常生气。²⁵耶稣把门徒们叫过来，对他们说：“你们知道，异教徒的统治者们喜欢向他的人民炫耀权力，外族人的首领们也喜欢对人民滥用权力。²⁶但是，你们不应该和他们一样。谁想在你们当中出人头地，谁就得做你们的仆人；²⁷谁想在你们中间居先，谁就必须做你们的奴仆。²⁸你们应该象人子一样，人子来到这里不是让人侍候他的，而是为他人服务的。人子来牺牲了生命，为的是要拯救众人。”

耶稣治愈两位盲人

²⁹他们离开耶利哥时，很多人跟在他们后面。³⁰两个盲人坐在路边，他们听到耶稣路过，便喊道：“主啊，大卫之子，可怜可怜我们吧！”³¹人们立即斥责他们，让他们不要作声，可是他们反而喊得更响了：“主啊，大卫之子，可怜可怜我们吧！”

³²于是耶稣停下问他们：“你们要我做什么？”

³³他们说：“主，我们想能够看见东西。”

³⁴耶稣很同情他们，摸了摸他们的

I cannot choose the person that will sit at my right side or my left side. My Father has decided who will have those places. He has prepared those places for those people. Those places belong to them.”

²⁴The other ten followers heard this. They became angry with the two brothers. ²⁵Jesus called all the followers together. Jesus said, “You know that the rulers of the non-Jewish people love to show their power over the people. And their important leaders love to use all their authority over the people. ²⁶But it should not be that way with you. If one of you wants to become great, then he must serve you like a servant. ²⁷If one of you wants to become first, then he must serve you like a slave. ²⁸It is the same with the Son of Man. The Son of Man did not come for other people to serve him. The Son of Man came to serve other people. The Son of Man came to give his life to save many people.”

Jesus Heals Two Blind Men

²⁹When Jesus and his followers were leaving Jericho, many, many people followed Jesus. ³⁰There were two blind men sitting by the road. The blind men heard that Jesus was coming by. So the blind men shouted, “Lord, Son of David, please help us!”

³¹All the people criticized the blind men. They told the blind men not to speak. But the blind men shouted more and more, “Lord, Son of David, please help us!”

³²Jesus stopped and said to the blind men, “What do you want me to do for you?”

³³The blind men answered, “Lord, we want to be able to see.”

³⁴Jesus felt sorry for the blind men. Jesus touched their eyes and they were able to see. Then the men followed Jesus.

眼睛，他们立刻获得了视力，然后便跟着耶稣走了。

耶稣象君王一样进耶路撒冷

21 他们接近耶路撒冷了。到了橄榄山*附近的伯法其时，耶稣派出两个门徒，²吩咐他们说：“你们到前边那个村子去。你们一进村，就会看到一头母驴和一匹驴驹拴在那里，把它们解开带到我这儿。³如果有人问你们，你们就告诉他们：‘主需要他们，但很快会把他们送回来的。’”⁴发生的这一切为的是要使先知所预言的得以实现：

⁵ “告诉锡安城的居民，
‘看，你们的国王来了！
他谦恭地骑着毛驴，
是的，他骑在幼驹上。
它生于一头做工的牲畜。’”

《撒迦利亚书》9:9

⁶他的门徒们就照耶稣吩咐的去做了。⁷他们牵来母驴和驴驹，把自己的衣服披在驴背上，耶稣骑在上面。⁸许多人脱下外套铺在路上，还有一些人砍下树枝铺在路上，⁹人们前呼后拥，喊道：

“赞美归于大卫之子！”

愿上帝赐福于那位奉主的名义
而来的人，

橄榄山：耶路撒冷城附近的一个山丘。

Jesus Enters Jerusalem like a King

21 Jesus and his followers were coming closer to Jerusalem. But first they stopped at Bethphage at the hill called the Mount of Olives.* There Jesus sent two of his followers into the town. ²Jesus said to the followers, “Go to the town you can see there. When you enter it, you will find a donkey tied there. With the donkey you will find a young donkey. Untie the two donkeys and bring them to me. ³If any person asks you why you are taking the donkeys, tell that person, ‘The Master needs these donkeys. He will send them back soon.’”

⁴This happened to make clear the full meaning of what the prophet said:

⁵ “Tell the city of Zion,
‘Now your king is coming to you.
He is humble and he is riding on a
donkey.
He is riding on a young donkey,
born from a work animal.’”

Zechariah 9:9

⁶The followers went and did what Jesus told them to do. ⁷The followers brought the mother donkey and the young donkey to Jesus. They put their coats on the donkeys, and Jesus sat on the coats. ⁸Jesus rode along the road to Jerusalem. Many people spread their coats on the road for Jesus. Other people cut branches from the trees and spread the branches on the road. ⁹Some of the people were walking ahead of Jesus. Other people were walking behind Jesus. The people shouted,

“Praise* to the Son of David*!”

Mount of Olives A hill near the city of Jerusalem.

Praise Literally, “Hosanna,” a Hebrew word used in praying to God for help. At this time it was probably a shout of joy used in praising God or His Messiah.

Son of David Name for the Christ (Messiah). He was from the family of David, king of Israel about 1000 years B.C.

赞美归于至高无上的上帝！”

《诗篇》118:26

¹⁰耶稣到耶路撒冷时，整个城市都轰动了。人们问：“这人是谁？”

¹¹人群不停地回答：“他是先知耶稣，他从加利利的拿撒勒来。”

耶稣在大殿院内

¹²耶稣走进大殿院，赶走在大殿院里所有做买卖的人，推倒了兑换银币人的桌子，掀翻卖鸽子人的凳子。¹³他对众人说：“《经》上说：‘我的居所会被称为祈祷的居所，’可是你们却把上帝的大殿变成贼窝*了！”

¹⁴一些盲人和残疾人来到大殿院里来见耶稣，耶稣为他们治好了病。

¹⁵祭司长和律法师们看到耶稣所行的奇迹，并且又听到孩子们在大殿院里喊“赞美*大卫之子”，他们大为气愤，¹⁶便问耶稣：“你听到孩子们在说什么吗？”

耶稣回答：“我当然听见了。难道你们没有读过《经》吗？《经》上说：‘你（上帝）使儿童和婴儿发出了赞美。’”

¹⁷然后耶稣离开他们，从耶路撒冷回到伯大尼，在那里过夜。”

十三节：引自《耶利米书》7:11。

赞美：直译何撒那，用在求上帝帮助的祈祷中的希伯来语。同时，也许用在赞美上帝和他的弥赛亚是的欢乐高呼。“何撒那”是希伯来语“拯救”的意思，一般被用作赞美词。

‘Welcome! God bless the One that comes in the name of the Lord!’

Psalm 118:26

Praise to God in heaven!”

¹⁰Then Jesus went into Jerusalem. All the people in the city were confused. They asked, “Who is this man?”

¹¹The many people following Jesus answered, “This man is Jesus. He is the prophet from the town of Nazareth in Galilee.”

Jesus Goes to the Temple

¹²Jesus went into the temple area. He threw out all the people that were selling and buying things there. Jesus turned over the tables that belonged to the men that were exchanging different kinds of money. And Jesus turned over the benches of those men that were selling doves. ¹³Jesus said to all the people there, “It is written in the Scriptures, ‘My house will be called a house for prayer.’* But you are changing God’s house into a ‘hiding place for thieves.’**”

¹⁴Some blind people and some crippled people came to Jesus in the temple area. Jesus healed these people. ¹⁵The leading priests and the teachers of the law saw what Jesus did. They saw that Jesus was doing great things and saw the children praising Jesus in the temple area. The children were saying, “Praise to the Son of David.” All these things made the priests and the teachers of the law angry.

¹⁶The leading priests and the teachers of the law asked Jesus, “Do you hear the things these children are saying?”

Jesus answered, “Yes. The Scripture says, ‘You (God) have taught children and babies to give praise.’* Have you not read that Scripture?”

¹⁷Then Jesus left that place and went out

‘My house ... prayer’ Quote from Isa. 56:7.

‘hiding place for thieves’ Quote from Jer. 7:11.

‘You ... praise’ Quote from Ps. 8:3 (Greek version).

信仰的力量

¹⁸第二天一早，在回耶路撒冷的路上，耶稣觉得很饿。¹⁹他看见路边有棵无花果树，于是走过去想摘些果子吃，但是却发现树上除了叶子外一无所有，他说：“你永远不会结果了！”无花果树立刻枯死了。

²⁰门徒们看见这一切，感到很吃惊，说：“无花果树怎么会枯死得这么快呢？”

²¹耶稣回答说：“我实话告诉你们吧，如果你们有信仰，毫无疑问，你们不仅可以做到我对无花果树做的事，而且你们可以对这座山说：‘起来，到海里去。’山就会真的移到海底。²²只要你们相信，你们就能得到祷告中所求的一切。”

犹太首领怀疑耶稣的权力

²³当耶稣在大殿院里教授时，祭司长和长老们走过来，问道：“你凭什么权力做这些事情？是谁给你这些权力的？”

²⁴耶稣告诉他们：“我只问你们一个问题，如果你们能回答上来，我就告诉你们我凭什么权力做这些事。²⁵我的问题是：约翰为人们施洗礼*的权力是从那里来的？是从上帝

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为把人或东西短促地浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

of the city to Bethany. Jesus stayed there that night.

Jesus Shows the Power of Faith

¹⁸Early the next morning, Jesus was going back to the city. Jesus was very hungry. ¹⁹Jesus saw a fig tree beside the road. Jesus went to the fig tree to get a fig to eat. But there were no figs on the tree. There were only leaves. So Jesus said to the tree, “You will never again have fruit!” And then the tree dried up and died.

²⁰The followers saw this. They were very surprised. They asked, “How did the fig tree dry up and die so quickly?”

²¹Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. If you have faith and no doubts, you will be able to do the same as I did to this tree. And you will be able to do more. You will be able to say to this mountain, ‘Go, mountain, fall into the sea.’ And if you have faith, it will happen. ²²If you believe, you will get anything you ask for in prayer.”

Jewish Leaders Doubt Jesus' Authority

²³Jesus went into the temple area. While Jesus was teaching there, the leading priests and the older leaders of the people came to Jesus. They said to Jesus, “Tell us! What authority (*power*) do you have to do these things? Who gave you this authority?”

²⁴Jesus answered, “I will ask you a question too. If you answer me, then I will tell you what authority I have to do these things. ²⁵Tell me: When John baptized* people, did that come from God or from man?”

The priests and the Jewish leaders talked about Jesus' question. They said to each other, “If we answer, ‘John's baptism was from God,’ then Jesus will say, ‘Then why

baptize(d) A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

那里来的，还是从人间来的？”

他们私下议论说：“如果我们回答说‘是从上帝那里来的，’他就会问：‘那你们为什么不信他？’²⁶可是，如果我们说‘是从人间来的’，我们又惧怕激怒民众，因为民众都相信约翰是先知。”²⁷结果，他们告诉耶稣：“我们不知道。”

耶稣对他们说：“那么我也不告诉你们我凭什么权力做这些事情。”

两个儿子的故事

²⁸耶稣问：“对这件事你们是怎么想的？一个人有两个儿子，他先到大儿子那里说：‘孩子，今天你到我的葡萄园干活吧。’²⁹他的大儿子说：‘我不想去。’但过了一会他改变了主意，到葡萄园去干活了。

³⁰父亲又去对二儿子说：‘孩子，你今天到我的葡萄园去干活吧。’二儿子回答说：‘父亲，我去。’可实际上他却没有去。

³¹“哪个儿子做了他父亲让他做的事呢？”

他们说：“大儿子。”

耶稣对他们说：“我实话告诉你们，税吏和妓女也要比你们先进天国。³²因为施洗者约翰来到你们这里向你们表明正确的生活方式，你们却不相信他，而税吏和妓女们却相

didn't you believe John?’ ²⁶But if we say, ‘It was from man,’ then all the people will be angry with us. We are afraid of the people, because they all believe that John was a prophet.”

²⁷So they answered Jesus, “We don't know where John's authority came from.”

Then Jesus said, “Then I won't tell you what authority I have to do these things!

Jesus Uses a Story About Two Sons

²⁸“Tell me what you think about this: There was a man that had two sons. The man went to the first son and said, ‘Son, go and work today in my field of grapes.’

²⁹“The son answered, ‘I will not go.’ But later the son decided he should go, and the son went.

³⁰“Then the father went to the other son and said, ‘Son, go and work today in my field of grapes.’ The son answered, ‘Yes, sir, I will go and work.’ But the son did not go.

³¹“Which of the two sons obeyed his father?”

The Jewish leaders answered, “The first son.”

Jesus said to them, “I tell you the truth. [You think] the tax collectors and the prostitutes are bad people. But they will enter the kingdom of God before you enter. ³²John came showing you the right way to live. And you did not believe John. But the tax collectors and prostitutes believed John. And you saw that the tax collectors and prostitutes believed him. But you still refused to change and believe him.

prostitutes Women paid by men for sexual sin.

信他！即使你们亲眼看见这一切，你们还是不悔改，也不相信他。”

上帝派来他的儿子

³³“再听另外一个故事，有个财主，他种植了一个葡萄园。他把葡萄园用篱笆围起来，在园子里挖好了榨葡萄汁的臼，又建了一座塔楼，然后把园子租给农户，他就出门旅行去了。³⁴到了收葡萄的季节，他派奴仆们来找农户，收取他应得的那份果实。

³⁵“但是农户们抓住奴仆们，殴打了一个，杀了另一个，还用石头砸死了一个。³⁶主人又派更多的奴仆，农户们也用同样的手段对待他们。³⁷最后，主人派他的儿子去见农户，他说：‘他们总该尊重我的儿子吧。’

³⁸“但是农户们一见主人的儿子，便互相议论道：‘这不是他的继承人么！来啊，咱们把他杀掉，就可以得到他的遗产了。’³⁹于是他们抓住他，把他扔出葡萄园，杀了他。

⁴⁰“你们说，葡萄园主来到葡萄园以后，他会怎样对待那些农户呢？”

⁴¹他们回答道：“既然他们如此残忍，他会毫不留情地杀掉他们，把葡萄园租给那些按时交给他应得份额的农户。”

⁴²耶稣对他们说：“你们一定读过《经》上的这段话：

God Sends His Son

³³“Listen to this story: There was a man that owned a field. He planted the field with grapes. He put a wall around the field and dug a hole for a wine press.* Then the man built a tower. He leased the land to some farmers. Then he left for a trip. ³⁴Later, it was time for the grapes to be picked. So the man sent his servants to the farmers to get his share of the grapes.

³⁵“But the farmers grabbed the servants and beat one. They killed another one and then killed a third servant with rocks. ³⁶So the man sent some other servants to the farmers. The man sent more servants than he sent the first time. But the farmers did the same thing to the servants that they did the first time. ³⁷So the man decided to send his son to the farmers. The man said, ‘The farmers will respect my son.’

³⁸“But when the farmers saw the son, they said to each other, ‘This is the owner’s son. This field will be his. If we kill him, then his field will be ours!’ ³⁹So the farmers took the son, threw him out of the field, and killed him.

⁴⁰“So what will the owner of the field do to these farmers when he comes?”

⁴¹The Jewish priests and leaders said, “He will surely kill those evil men. Then he will lease the field to some other farmers. He will lease it to farmers that will give him his share of the crop at harvest time.”

⁴²Jesus said to them, “Surely you have read this in the Scriptures:

wine press A place dug in rock used to mash grapes and collect the juice for making wine.

‘建筑师丢弃的石头又成为
基石，
这是上帝的安排，
这对于我们是如此地奇妙。’

《诗篇》118:22-23

⁴³“所以我告诉你们，上帝将要从你们手里夺走天国，赐给那些在他的王国里按照上帝意旨行事的人。⁴⁴谁绊倒在这块石头上，谁就会摔得粉身碎骨；这块石头落在谁身上，谁就会被砸得稀烂。”*

⁴⁵祭司长和法利赛人听了耶稣的寓言，知道是针对他们说的。⁴⁶他们很想逮捕耶稣，但是他们又害怕民众，因为民众都认为耶稣是先知。

邀请人们赴宴的故事

22 耶稣再次用寓言对人们说，他说：²“天国就好象是一位为儿子举行婚宴的国王。³他派奴仆去通知已被邀请的人来出席婚宴，可是他们都不想来。

⁴“然后，国王又派了一些奴仆去，并对他们说：‘告诉那些被邀请的人，说我的宴席已经摆好，牛和肥畜都已宰了，一切准备就绪，快来赴宴吧。’

⁵“但是被邀请的客人都不加理会，各忙各的。一个人去田里干活，

四十四节：有些希腊文本删去第44节。

‘The stone that the builders did not want
became the cornerstone.*
The Lord did this,
and it is wonderful to us.’

Psalm 118:22-23

⁴³“So I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you. God’s kingdom will be given to people that do the things God wants in his kingdom. ⁴⁴The person that falls on this stone will be broken. And if the stone falls on a person, then it will crush that person.”

⁴⁵The leading priests and the Pharisees heard these stories that Jesus told. They knew that Jesus was talking about them. ⁴⁶They wanted to find a way to arrest Jesus. But they were afraid of the people, because the people believed that Jesus was a prophet.

Story About People Invited to a Dinner

22 Jesus used stories to say some other things to the people. Jesus said, ²“The kingdom of heaven is like a king that prepared a wedding dinner for his son. ³The king invited some people to the feast. When the feast was ready, the king sent his servants to tell those people to come. But the people refused to come to the king’s feast.

⁴“Then the king sent some more servants. The king said to the servants, ‘I have already invited those people. So tell them that my feast is ready. I have killed my best bulls and calves to be eaten. Everything is ready. Come to the wedding feast.’

⁵“The servants went and told the people to come. But the people refused to listen to the servants. Those people went to do other things. One person went to work in his field, and another person went to his

cornerstone First and most important rock of a building.

另一个人去做买卖。⁶其他的一些人抓住国王的奴仆，凌辱他们，把他们杀了。⁷国王勃然大怒，派军队杀了那些凶手，烧毁了他们的城市。

⁸“国王对奴仆们说：‘婚宴已经准备就绪，可是那些被邀请的人不配出席。⁹你们到街上去，无论你们碰到谁，都请他们来赴宴。’¹⁰于是奴仆们到街上去，不分好坏，把他们见到的人统统请来。宴会厅里坐满了客人。

¹¹“国王来见宾客。他看到一个人没穿礼服，¹²就问：‘朋友，你怎么连礼服也不穿就来了呢？’那人无言以对。¹³于是国王对奴仆说：‘把他的手脚绑起来，扔到外边的黑暗里去，在那里的人们都将切齿痛哭。’¹⁴被邀请的人很多，被选上的人却很少。”

犹太首领企图陷害耶稣

¹⁵法利赛人离开耶稣教授的地方，策划如何抓住耶稣话里的把柄。¹⁶他们派了一些他们的门徒和希律党人*去见耶稣。他们说：“老师，我们知道您很诚实，忠实地传播上帝的真理之道，您不在乎别人对你的看法，您待人一视同仁。¹⁷请您告诉我们：我们该不该向凯撒*交税？”

¹⁸耶稣知道他们不怀好意，就说：“你们这些伪善的家伙，为什

希律党人：是犹太人的一个政治团体。
凯撒：系罗马皇帝的统称。

business. ⁶Some of the other people grabbed the servants, beat them, and killed them. ⁷The king was very angry. The king sent his army to kill those people that killed his servants. And the army burned their city.

⁸“After that, the king said to his servants, ‘The wedding feast is ready. I invited those people, but they were not good enough to come to my feast. ⁹So go to the street corners and invite all the people you see. Tell them to come to my feast.’ ¹⁰So the servants went into the streets. They gathered all the people they could find. The servants brought good people and bad people to the place where the wedding feast was ready. And that place was filled with people.

¹¹“Then the king came in to see all the people. The king saw a man there that was not dressed in the right clothes for a wedding. ¹²The king said, ‘Friend, how were you allowed to come in here? You are not wearing the right clothes for a wedding.’ But the man said nothing. ¹³So the king told some servants, ‘Tie this man’s hands and feet. Throw the man out into the darkness. In that place, people will cry and grind their teeth with pain.’

¹⁴“Yes, many people are invited. But only a few are chosen.”

Jewish Leaders Try to Trick Jesus

¹⁵Then the Pharisees left the place where Jesus was teaching. They made plans to catch Jesus saying something wrong. ¹⁶The Pharisees sent some men to Jesus (to trick him). They sent some of their own followers and some men from the group called Herodians.* These men said, “Teacher, we know that you are an honest man. We know that you teach the truth about God’s way. You are not afraid of what other people think about you. All men are the same to you. ¹⁷So tell us what you think. Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar*? Yes or no?”

¹⁸But Jesus knew that these men were

Herodians A Jewish political group.

Caesar The name given to the emperor (ruler) of Rome.

么想试探我呢？¹⁹让我看看你们纳税用的银币。”他们递给耶稣一枚银币，²⁰耶稣问：“这上面刻的是谁的头像和名字？”

²¹他们说：“是凯撒的。”

耶稣说：“既然如此，就应该把属于凯撒的东西给凯撒，把属于上帝东西给上帝。”

²²听了这话，他们都非常惊讶，于是离开耶稣走了。

撒都该人试图设陷阱

²³同一天，一些撒都该人来见耶稣。（他们这些人不相信复活之说，）²⁴他们问耶稣：“先生，摩西说：‘如果一个结了婚的男子死了，没留下儿女，他的兄弟，就应该和他的遗孀结婚，代兄长养育子女。’²⁵从前我们这里有七个兄弟，老大结了婚，后来死了。他没有孩子，老二就娶了这寡妇。可是也没有孩子就死了。²⁶就这样，兄弟七人都和这女子结了婚，但都没有和这女子生下孩子就死了。²⁷最后，这妇人也死了。

²⁸请问，既然他们都和她结过婚，那在他们复活后，这妇人应该做谁的妻子呢？”

²⁹耶稣回答说：“你们错了，因为你们不理解《经》，也不了解上帝的力量。³⁰复活之后，人们象天上的天使一样，不娶也不嫁。³¹另外，关于

trying to trick him. So he said, “You hypocrites! Why are you trying to catch me saying something wrong? ¹⁹Show me a coin used for paying the tax.” The men showed Jesus a silver coin. ²⁰Then Jesus asked, “Whose picture is on the coin? And whose name is written on the coin?”

²¹The men answered, “It is Caesar’s picture and Caesar’s name.”

Then Jesus said to them, “Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s. And give to God the things that are God’s.”

²²Those men heard what Jesus said, and they were amazed. They left him and went away.

Some Sadducees Try to Trick Jesus

²³That same day some Sadducees came to Jesus. (Sadducees believe that no person will rise from death.) The Sadducees asked Jesus a question. ²⁴They said, “Teacher, Moses told us that if a married man dies and he had no children, then his brother must marry the woman. Then they will have children for the dead brother. ²⁵There were seven brothers among us. The first one married but died. He had no children. So his brother married the woman. ²⁶Then the second brother also died. The same thing happened to the third brother and all the other brothers. ²⁷The woman was last to die. ²⁸But all seven men had married her. So when people rise from death, whose wife will she be?”

²⁹Jesus answered, “You don’t understand because you don’t know what the Scriptures say. And you don’t know about the power of God. ³⁰At the time when people rise from death, there will be no marriage. People will not be married to each other. All people will be like the angels in heaven. ³¹Surely you have read what God said to you about the rising from

死者复活的事，你们难道没有读过上帝告诉你们的话吗？他说：³² ‘我是亚伯拉罕的上帝，我是以撒的上帝，我是雅各的上帝。’ *上帝不是死人的上帝，而是活人的上帝。”

³³众人听了这些，对他的教导感到惊奇。

最重要的命令

³⁴耶稣的这番话说得撒都该人哑口无言，法利赛人又聚在一起，³⁵其中一个人是研究律法的专家，他想试探耶稣，便问：³⁶ “先生，律法的诫命中哪条是最重要的？”

³⁷耶稣回答说：“‘尽心、尽意、尽智地爱主你的上帝。’ *³⁸这是首要的一条，也是最重要的。³⁹其次的和第一条一样：‘爱人如爱己。’ *⁴⁰这两条命令是一切律法和先知教导的基础。”

耶稣向法利赛人提问

⁴¹法利赛人聚到一起时，耶稣问他们：⁴² “你们怎么看基督？他是谁的子孙？”

他们回答：“大卫的子孙。”

⁴³耶稣问他们：“既然如此，大卫怎么受圣灵召唤而叫他‘主’呢？大

三十二节：引自旧约《出埃及记》3:6。

三十八节：引自旧约《申命记》6:5。

三十九节：引自旧约《利未记》19:18。

death? ³²God said, ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’** [If God said he is their God, then, these men are not really dead. He is the God only of living people.]

³³All the people heard this. They were amazed at Jesus’ teaching.

The Most Important Command?

³⁴The Pharisees learned that Jesus told the Sadducees things they could not argue with. So the Pharisees met together. ³⁵One Pharisee was an expert in the law [of Moses]. That Pharisee asked Jesus a question to test him. ³⁶The Pharisee said, “Teacher, which command in the law is the most important?”

³⁷Jesus answered, “‘You must love the Lord your God. You must love him with all your heart, all your soul, and all your mind.’* ³⁸This is the first and most important command. ³⁹And the second command is like the first: ‘You must love other people the same as you love yourself.’* ⁴⁰All of the law and the writings of the prophets take their meaning from these two commands.”

Jesus Asks the Pharisees a Question

⁴¹So while the Pharisees were together, Jesus asked them a question. ⁴²Jesus said, “What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?”

The Pharisees answered, “The Christ is the Son of David.”

⁴³Then Jesus said to the Pharisees, “Then why did David call him ‘Lord’? David was

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob. Three important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

‘I am ... Jacob’ Quote from Ex. 3:6.

‘You must love ... mind’ Quote from Deut. 6:5.

‘You must ... yourself’ Quote from Lev. 19:18.

卫说:

⁴⁴ ‘主（上帝）对我的主（基督）

说:

坐在我的右边，

直到我把你所有的敌人都置于

你的控制之下。’

《诗篇》110:1

⁴⁵ “那么，既然大卫称基督为‘主’，基督又怎么会是大卫的子孙呢？”⁴⁶没有一个人能回答这个问题。从那天起，再也没有人敢给耶稣出难题了。

耶稣谴责宗教首领

23 耶稣对人们和门徒们说:

² “律法师和法利赛人有向你们解释摩西律法的权力。³你们要遵守他们的教导，并按此去做，但他们的生活没有给你们树立起一个好榜样，他们只说不做。⁴他们制定了一些严厉的规矩，让人们去遵守。而他们自己却不执行其中的任何一条。

⁵ “他们做善事是做给别人看的，他们为了炫耀自己的虔诚，加大《经》匣的尺寸*，加长袍裾。⁶他们喜欢在宴会上坐重要的位置，在会堂里踞高位，⁷他们喜欢在集市上受人毕恭毕敬地问候，喜欢人们称他们‘先生’。

经匣：小皮匣，内装四部重要经书。一些犹太人佩带在额部或左臂，以示他们非常虔诚。

speaking by the power of the [Holy] Spirit. David said,

⁴⁴ ‘The Lord (God) said to my Lord (Christ):

Sit by me at my right side, and I will put your enemies under your control.’”

Psalm 110:1

⁴⁵David calls the Christ ‘Lord.’ So how can he be David’s son?”⁴⁶None of the Pharisees could answer Jesus’ question. And after that day no person was brave enough to ask Jesus any more questions [to try to trick him].

Jesus Criticizes the Religious Leaders

23 Then Jesus spoke to the people and to his followers. Jesus said, ²“The teachers of the law and the Pharisees have the authority (power) to tell you what the law of Moses says. ³So you should obey the things they say. You should do all the things they tell you to do. But their lives are not good examples for you to follow. They tell you to do things, but they don’t do those things themselves. ⁴They make strict rules that are hard for people to obey. They try to force other people to obey all those rules. But they themselves will not try to follow any of those rules.

⁵“The only reason they do good things is for other people to see them. They wear special boxes* full of Scriptures. They make these boxes bigger and bigger. And they make their special prayer clothes very long so that people will see them. ⁶Those Pharisees and teachers of the law love to get the most important seats at the feasts. And they love to get the most important seats in the synagogues. ⁷They love for people to

control Literally, “feet.”

special boxes Small leather boxes containing four important Scriptures. Some Jews tied these to the forehead and left arm to show they were very religious.

⁸ “但是你们不要让人们称你们为‘先生’，因为你们只有一位‘先生’，你们大家都是兄弟姐妹。⁹不要称人间的任何人为‘父’，因为你们只有一位‘父’，他在天堂。¹⁰也不要让众人称你们‘主人’，因为你们只有一位主人，那就是基督。¹¹你们中间最伟大的人应该是你们的奴仆。¹²自高自大的人必降为卑贱，自谦自卑的人必升为高贵。

¹³ “伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们要遭殃了！你们对人们关闭了通往天国的大门，你们自己不进天国，也不许努力争取的人进入天国。^{14*}

¹⁵ “伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们要遭殃了！你们为了说服一个人入教，甚至不惜跋山涉水。当这个人皈依了你们，你们却把他变得比你们还坏。

¹⁶ “你们这些瞎眼的向导，你们要遭殃了！你们说：‘如果有人对大殿起誓，他不必信守誓言；但是如果有人对大殿里的金子发誓，他就必须信守誓言。’¹⁷你们这些瞎眼愚蠢的人们！金子与使金子神圣的大殿相比，哪个更重要呢？¹⁸你们还说：‘如果有

某些希腊文本在14条加下列句子：“伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们炫耀自己，你们要遭殃的！你们侵吞了寡妇的房产，并做长篇的祈祷，好让人们看到，为此，你们将受到更惨的惩罚。”《马可福音》12:40，《路加福音》20:47。

show respect to them in the market places. And they love to have people call them ‘Teacher.’

⁸“But you must not be called ‘Teacher.’ You are all brothers and sisters, together. You have only one Teacher. ⁹And don’t call any person on earth ‘Father.’ You have one Father. He is in heaven. ¹⁰And you should not be called ‘Master.’ You have only one Master, the Christ. ¹¹The person that serves you like a servant is the greatest person among you. ¹²Every person that makes himself better than other people will be made humble. Every person that makes himself humble will be made great.

¹³“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees. You are hypocrites. You close the way for people to enter the kingdom of heaven. You yourselves don’t enter, and you stop the people that are trying to enter. ^{14*}

¹⁵“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees. You are hypocrites. You travel across the seas and across different countries to find one person that will follow your ways. When you find that person, you make him worse than you are. And you are so bad that you belong in hell!

¹⁶“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees. You guide the people, but you are blind. You say, ‘If any person uses the name of the temple to make a promise, that means nothing. But if any person uses the gold that is in the temple to make a promise, then he must keep that promise.’ ¹⁷You are blind fools! Which is greater: the gold, or the temple? The temple makes that gold holy. So the temple is greater. ¹⁸And you say, ‘If any person uses

Verse 14 Some Greek copies add verse 14: “It will be bad for you, teachers of the law and Pharisees. You are hypocrites. You take away widows’ houses, and you make long prayers so that people can see you. So you will have a worse punishment.” See Mk. 12:40; Lk. 20:47.

人对圣坛发誓，他不必信守誓言；但是如果有人对祭坛上的供品发誓，他就必须信守誓言。¹⁹你们这些瞎子！你们真是无知！贡品与使贡品神圣的祭坛相比，哪个更重要呢？²⁰如果一个人对圣坛起誓，就是对祭坛和祭坛上的一切起誓；²¹如果一个人对大殿起誓，就是对大殿和大殿里的一切起誓；²²如果一个人对天起誓，他就是对上帝的宝座和坐在上面的上帝起誓。

²³“伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们要遭殃了！你们拿出你们拥有的东西的十分之一来献给上帝，甚至是薄荷、茴香、芹菜，可是你们却不遵守律法中更重要的教导：公平、怜悯、诚实。这些是你们应该遵守的事情，同时也不能忽视其它的事情。²⁴你们这些瞎眼的向导，落进饮料杯里的小飞虫你们一定要挑出来，可是一头骆驼你们反倒要吞下去！你们正是如此。*

²⁵“伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们要遭殃了！你们把杯盘外面洗得干干净净，却在里面盛满了欺诈和放荡。²⁶你们这些瞎眼的法利赛人，先把杯子里面洗干净，这样杯子外面才能干净。

²⁷“伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们要遭殃的！你们就象经过粉饰的坟你们正是如此：你们在意很小的错误，却犯最大的罪。

the altar* to make a promise, that means nothing. But if any person uses the gift on the altar to make a promise, then he must keep his promise.¹⁹You are blind. [You understand nothing!] Which is greater: the gift, or the altar? The altar makes the gift holy. [So the altar is greater].²⁰The person that uses the altar to make a promise is really using the altar and also everything on the altar.²¹And the person that uses the temple to make a promise is really using the temple and also the One that lives in the temple.²²The person that uses heaven to make a promise is also using God's throne and the One that sits on that throne.

²³“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees. You are hypocrites. You give God one tenth of everything you own—even your mint, dill, and cummin.* But you don't obey the really important teachings of the law—being fair, showing mercy, and being honest. These are the things you should do. And you should also continue to do those other things.²⁴You guide the people, but you are blind! Think about a person picking a little fly out of his drink and then swallowing a camel! You are like that.*

²⁵“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees. You are hypocrites. You wash clean the outside of your cups and dishes. But inside they are full of things that you got by cheating other people and pleasing yourselves.²⁶Pharisees, you are blind! First make the inside of the cup clean and good. Then the outside of the cup can be truly clean.

²⁷“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees.* You are hypocrites. You

altar An altar is a place where sacrifices or gifts are offered to God. There was an altar in front of the temple in Jerusalem.

mint, dill, cummin Small plants grown in gardens and used for spices. Only very religious people would be careful enough to give a tenth of these plants.

You are like that Meaning, “You worry about the smallest mistakes, but do the biggest sin.”

墓*，外面看上去漂漂亮亮，里面却充满了死人的骨头和各种污秽。²⁸同样，你们外表看上去公正廉洁，内心却充满伪善和罪恶。

²⁹“伪善的律法师和法利赛人，你们要遭殃了！你们为先知建造坟墓，为死去的好人修葺墓地，向他们表示你们的敬意。³⁰你们说：‘如果我们生活在我们祖先的时代，我们绝不会帮助他们杀害先知。’³¹而这恰恰证明了你们是杀害先知的人的后代。³²去吧，尽管去完成你们祖先开始的罪恶吧。

³³“你们这些毒蛇的后代！你们怎么能逃过地狱的惩罚？³⁴我告诉你们，我要派先知、星象家和律法师到你们这里来。你们会杀了他们当中的一些人，把他们钉死在十字架上；你们会在会堂里鞭打他们中的另外一些人，把他们从一个城镇赶到另一个城镇。³⁵结果，一切杀害无辜者的罪名都会落在你们头上，从杀害无辜的亚伯，一直到大殿和祭坛之间杀害巴拉加之子撒迦利亚*。³⁶我实话告诉你们吧，对这一切的惩罚都将落在你们这一代人身上。

二十七节：意为你们为最微小的错误担忧，但是却犯最大的罪。

亚伯的和撒迦利亚：在希伯来语旧约中遭到凶杀的第一个和最后的人。

are like tombs* that are painted white. The outside of those tombs looks fine. But inside, the tombs are full of the bones of dead people. And all kinds of unclean things are inside there. ²⁸It is the same with you. People look at you and think that you are good. But on the inside you are full of hypocrisy* and evil.

²⁹“It will be bad for you teachers of the law and Pharisees. You are hypocrites. You build tombs for the prophets. And you show honor to the graves of people that lived good lives. ³⁰And you say, ‘If we had lived during the time of our fathers (ancestors), we would not have helped them kill these prophets.’ ³¹You give proof that you are children (descendants) of those people that killed the prophets. ³²And you will finish the sin that your fathers started!

³³“You are snakes! You are from a family of poisonous snakes! You will not escape God. You will all be judged guilty and go to hell! ³⁴So I tell you this: I send to you prophets and wise men and teachers. You will kill some of these people. You will hang some of them on crosses. You will beat some of these people in your synagogues. You will chase them from town to town. ³⁵So you will be guilty for the death of all the good people that have been killed on earth. You will be guilty for the killing of that good man Abel. And you will be guilty for the killing of Zechariah* son of Berachiah. He was killed between the temple and the altar. You will be guilty for the killing of all the good people that lived between the time of Abel and the time of Zechariah. ³⁶I tell you the truth. All of these things will happen to you people that are living now.

tombs Small buildings made to show respect for important persons that had died.

hypocrisy Acting like you are good when you are not.

Abel, Zechariah In the Hebrew Old Testament, the first and last men to be murdered.

耶稣警告耶路撒冷的人

³⁷“耶路撒冷，耶路撒冷！你们杀害先知，你们用石头砸死上帝派来的使者。有多少次，我都召集起你们的孩子，就象母鸡把小鸡拢在它的翅膀下，可是你们就是不愿意！³⁸现在你们的房屋将空无一人。³⁹我告诉你们：你们再也见不到我了，直到有一天你们说：‘欢迎你！愿上帝保佑那位以主（上帝）的名义来的人。’

《诗篇》118:26

大殿将毁

24 当耶稣离开大殿院往外走时，门徒们过来指给他看大殿的建筑。²耶稣说：“你们都看到这一切了吧？我实话告诉你们，将来这一切都要被夷为平地，就连两块摞在一起的石头也没有。”

³耶稣坐在橄榄山上，门徒们走过来，私下问他：“请您告诉我们什么时候这一切会发生，您的重返和世界末日有什么征兆呢？”

⁴耶稣回答说：“当心，不要让人骗了你们。⁵许多人会冒充我的名义出现，他们会说：‘我是弥赛亚（基督）。’他们会欺骗许多人。⁶你们会听到战争和有关战争的消息，不必惊慌，这些事情是一定要发生的。但是这不是结局。⁷是的，一个民族会攻击

Jesus Warns the People of Jerusalem

³⁷“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! You kill the prophets. You kill with rocks those men that God sent to you. Many, many times I wanted to help your people. I wanted to gather your people together like a hen gathers her chicks under her wings. But you did not let me. ³⁸Now your house will be left completely empty. ³⁹I tell you, you will not see me again until that time when you will say, ‘Welcome! God bless the one that comes in the name of the Lord.’”

Future Destruction of the Temple

24 Jesus left the temple area and was walking away. But his followers came to him to show him the temple’s buildings. ²Jesus asked the followers, “See all these buildings? I tell you the truth. [All these buildings will be destroyed. Every stone will be thrown down to the ground. Not one stone will be left on another.”

³Later, Jesus was sitting at a place on the Mount of Olives. The followers came to be alone with Jesus. They said, “Tell us when these things will happen. And what will happen to show us that it is time for you to come again and time for the world to end?”

⁴Jesus answered: “Be careful! Don’t let any person fool you. ⁵Many people will come and use my name. They will say, ‘I am the Christ.’ And they will fool many people. ⁶You will hear about wars that are being fought. And you will hear stories about other wars beginning. But don’t be afraid. These things must happen before the end comes. ⁷Nations will fight against other nations. Kingdoms will fight against other kingdoms. There will be times when there is no food for people to eat. And there will be earthquakes in different

‘Welcome! ... Lord’ Quote from Ps. 118:26.

另一个民族，一个王国会攻击另一个王国，到处都会有饥荒、地震，⁸所有这一切就象妇女临产前的阵痛。

⁹“那时，人们将会虐待你们，把你们交到统治者那里，你们将受到迫害，并被杀害。因为你们是我的门徒，所以会遭到人们的痛恨。”¹⁰到那时，许多人将放弃信仰，互相出卖，互相仇恨，¹¹许多假先知会冒出来欺骗民众。¹²由于世上的邪恶不断增长，许多人的爱心都会消失，¹³但是坚持到最后的人会得到救。¹⁴上帝王国的福音将会被传播到全世界各地，这对所有的异族人将是见证。然后，世界末日就会来临。

¹⁵所以，当你们看到先知但以理说的‘那导致毁灭的可憎之物’*出现在圣地时（大殿），¹⁶住在犹太地区的人应该赶快逃到山上去，（读者应该理解其中的含义）¹⁷屋顶上的人千万不要下来到房子里取东西，¹⁸在地里干活的不要回去拿衣服。¹⁹在那些日子里，孕妇和哺乳的妇人们要遭多大的罪啊。²⁰你们要祈祷，愿你们逃亡的日子不要发生在冬天或安息日。²¹因为那时会有深重的灾难。这灾难将是空前绝后的。²²而且，如果不是上帝缩短了灾难的时间，就没有人能够活下来。但是为了他所选的子民，上帝决定缩短

那导致毁灭的可憎之物：见《但以理书》9:27, 12:11.

places. ⁸These things are like the first pains when something new is born.

⁹“Then people will treat you badly. People will give you [to the rulers] to be persecuted (*hurt*) and killed. All people will hate you. All these things will happen to you because you believe in me. ¹⁰At that time, many believers will lose their faith. They will turn against each other and hate each other. ¹¹Many false prophets* will come. They will cause many people to believe wrong things. ¹²There will be more and more evil in the world. So most believers will stop showing love. ¹³But the person that continues strong to the end will be saved. ¹⁴The Good News about [God’s] kingdom will be preached in the whole world. It will be told to every nation. Then the end will come.

¹⁵“Daniel the prophet spoke about ‘the terrible thing that causes destruction.’* You will see this terrible thing standing in the holy place (*the temple*).” (You that read this should understand what it means.) ¹⁶“At that time, the people in Judea should run away to the mountains. ¹⁷People should run away without wasting the time to stop for anything. If a person is on the roof of his house, he must not go down to get things out of his house. ¹⁸If a person is in the field, he must not go back to get his coat. ¹⁹At that time, it will be bad for women that are pregnant or have small babies! ²⁰Pray that it will not be winter or a Sabbath day when these things happen and you have to run away. ²¹Why? Because at that time there will be much trouble. There will be more trouble than has ever happened since the beginning of the world. And nothing as bad as that will ever happen again. ²²God has decided to make that terrible time short. If that time were not made short, then no person would continue living. But God will make that time short to help the people he has

false prophets People that say they speak for God but do not really speak God’s truth.
‘the terrible thing ... destruction’ See Dan. 9:27; 12:11 (cf. 11:31).

灾难的时间。²³如果那时有人对你们说：‘看，基督在这里’或‘基督在那儿。’不要相信他。²⁴因为会出现假基督和假先知，他们会行大神迹和大奇事，企图欺骗受选者，如果有可能他们甚至欺骗上帝的子民。²⁵听着，我已经预先警告过你们了。

²⁶“所以，假若他们对你们说：‘看，基督在旷野里，’不要去；或者他们说：‘看，他在那间屋子里，’也不要相信他们。²⁷人子降临就象那闪电，从东到西，划过整个天空。²⁸有死尸的地方，就有秃鹰聚集。

²⁹“苦难的日子一过去，
‘太阳将会变得暗淡无光，
月亮也失去了光辉，
星星从天空坠落，
天体都被震动。’

《以赛亚书》13:10；34:45

³⁰“这时，人子降临的迹象会出现在天空，地上的人们都会痛哭，他们会看见人子带着伟大的力量和荣耀驾云降临。³¹在嘹亮的号角声中，人子派出他的天使，把他的子民从四面八方、从诸天的各个角落召集起来。

³²“你们要从无花果树那里领悟一些道理。一旦树枝发嫩，树叶发芽，你们就知道夏天快到了。³³同样，当你们看到那一切迹象时，你们就知道人子重返的时刻临近了，近在咫尺。

chosen. ²³At that time, some person might say to you, ‘Look, there is the Christ!’ Or another person might say, ‘There he is!’ But don’t believe them. ²⁴False Christs and false prophets will come and do great things and miracles.* They will do these things to the people God has chosen. They will do these things to try to fool his people, if that is possible. ²⁵Now I have warned you about this before it happens.

²⁶“Some person might tell you, ‘The Christ is there in the desert!’ But don’t go into the desert to look for the Christ. Another person might say, ‘There is the Christ in that room!’ But don’t believe that. ²⁷When the Son of Man comes, he will be seen by all people. It will be like lightning flashing in the sky that can be seen everywhere. ²⁸My coming will be clear, the same as any time you see vultures* gathering, you know there is a dead body.

²⁹“Soon after the trouble of those days, this will happen:

‘The sun will become dark,
and the moon will not give light.
The stars will fall from the sky,
and everything in the sky will be
changed.’ *Isaiah 13:10; 34:4*

³⁰“At that time, there will be something in the sky that shows the Son of Man coming. All the people of the world will cry. All the people will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds in the sky. The Son of Man will come with power and great glory. ³¹The Son of Man will use a loud trumpet to send his angels all around the earth. The angels will gather his chosen people from every part of the earth.

³²“The fig tree teaches us a lesson: When the fig tree’s branches become green and soft, and new leaves begin to grow, then you know that summer is near. ³³It is the same with these things that I told you would happen. When you see all these things happening, you will know that the

miracles Here, powerful acts done by the power of Satan.

vultures Or, eagles—birds that eat dead animals.

³⁴我实话告诉你们，这一代人死之前，这一切将会发生。³⁵天地可以消失，我的话却永远不会消失。

只有上帝知道这一时刻

³⁶“谁也不会知道那一天、那一时刻什么时候到来。甚至天上的天使也不知道，人子也不知道，只有父（上帝）知道。³⁷人子降临的时候，将和挪亚时代一样。³⁸那时，洪水到来之前，人们又吃又喝，娶媳嫁女，一直到挪亚走进方舟，³⁹他们还不知道发生了什么事。然后洪水来了，冲走了一切。人子来临的时候也是这样的。⁴⁰那时，有两个人在地里干活，一个人被带走，另一个却被留下来；⁴¹有两个女子在磨房磨谷，一个被带走，另一个却被留下来。

⁴²“所以你们要保持警惕，因为你们不知道你们的主何时出现。⁴³记住这点：如果房主知道窃贼晚上什么时候来，他就不会睡觉，不会让贼破门而入。⁴⁴所以你们也必须准备好，因为人子会在你们意想不到的时候来。

⁴⁵“假设有一个忠实、谨慎的奴仆，他的主人把家里所有的奴仆都交给他管，让他按时给他们分发食物。

⁴⁶当主人回来时，看到这个奴仆尽了自己的职责，这个奴仆就有福

time* is near, ready to come. ³⁴I tell you the truth. All these things will happen while the people of this time* are still living! ³⁵The whole world, earth and sky, will be destroyed, but the words I have said will never be destroyed!

Only God Knows When the Time Will Be

³⁶No person knows when that day or time will be. The Son and the angels in heaven don't know when that day or time will be. Only the Father knows. ³⁷When the Son of Man comes, it will be the same as the thing that happened during Noah's time. ³⁸In those days before the flood, people were eating and drinking. People were marrying and giving their children to be married. The people were still doing those things until the day Noah entered the boat. ³⁹Those people knew nothing about what was happening. But then the flood came and all those people were destroyed. It will be the same when the Son of Man comes. ⁴⁰Two men will be working together in the field. One man will be taken and the other left. ⁴¹Two women will be grinding grain with a mill.* One woman will be taken and the other woman will be left.

⁴²So always be ready. You don't know the day your Lord will come. ⁴³Remember this: If the owner of the house knew what time the thief was coming, then the owner would be ready for him. The owner would watch and not let the thief enter his house. ⁴⁴So you also must be ready. The Son of Man will come at a time when you don't expect him.

Good Servants and Bad Servants

⁴⁵Who is the wise and trusted servant? The master trusts one servant to give the other servants their food at the right time. Who is the servant that the master trusts to do that work? ⁴⁶When the master comes and finds that servant

time The time Jesus has been talking about when a very important thing will happen. In Luke Jesus says that it is the time for God's kingdom to come (Lk. 21:31).

the people of this time Or, "the people of this nation."

mill Two large, flat rocks used for grinding grain to make flour.

了。⁴⁷我实话告诉你们，主人会让这个奴仆管理他所有的财产。⁴⁸但是，假设有一个恶奴，他自言自语道：‘我的主人很久以后才回来。’⁴⁹于是他鞭打其他奴仆，和酒鬼们大吃大喝。⁵⁰在他意料之外的日子，在他不知道的时刻，他的主人回来了。⁵¹主人会严厉地惩罚这个奴仆，把他打发走，去和伪善者待在一起，在那里人们都切齿痛哭。

十个姑娘的故事

25 “那时，天国象十个年轻姑娘，带着各自的油灯，去见新郎。²她们其中有五个姑娘很愚蠢，另外五个姑娘很聪明。³愚蠢的姑娘带了油灯，却没有带备用油。⁴聪明的姑娘把灯油装在罐子里和灯一起带来了。⁵新郎迟迟不露面，姑娘们非常困倦，便睡着了。

⁶“半夜，突然有人喊：‘新郎到了！快去见他。’

⁷“这时姑娘们都醒过来，把油灯准备好。⁸可是愚蠢的姑娘们对聪明的姑娘们说：‘把你们的灯油分给我们一点吧，我们的灯油没有了。’

⁹“聪明的姑娘回答说：‘不行呀，我们的油不够分给你们。你们不如到卖油的那里去买点吧。’

¹⁰“就在愚蠢的姑娘去买油的时候，新郎到了。于是五个准备好了的

doing the work he gave him, the servant will be very happy. ⁴⁷I tell you the truth. The master will choose that servant to take care of everything the master owns. ⁴⁸But what will happen if the servant is evil and thinks his master will not come back soon? ⁴⁹Then that servant will begin to beat the other servants. That servant will eat the food and get drunk with other people like him. ⁵⁰Then the master of that servant will come when the servant is not ready. It will be a time when the servant is not expecting the master. ⁵¹Then the master will punish that servant. The master will send him away to be with the hypocrites. And in that place people will cry and grind their teeth [with pain].

Story About Ten Girls

25 “At that time the kingdom of heaven will be like ten girls that went to wait for the bridegroom. They brought their lamps with them. ²Five of the girls were foolish. And five of the girls were wise. ³The five foolish girls brought their lamps, but they did not bring more oil for the lamps to burn. ⁴The wise girls brought their lamps and more oil in jars. ⁵The bridegroom was very late. All the girls became tired and began sleeping.

⁶“At midnight someone announced, ‘The bridegroom is coming! Come and meet him!’

⁷“Then all the girls woke up. The girls made their lamps ready. ⁸But the foolish girls said to the wise girls, ‘Give us some of your oil. The oil in our lamps is all gone.’

⁹“The wise girls answered, ‘No! The oil we have might not be enough for all of us. But go to the people that sell oil and buy some for yourselves.’

¹⁰“So the five foolish girls went to buy oil. While they were gone, the bridegroom came. The girls that were ready went in with the bridegroom to the wedding feast. Then the door was closed and locked.

姑娘，与新郎一起参加婚宴去了。然后人们就把门锁上了。

¹¹ “其他的姑娘回来说：‘先生，先生，劳驾给我们开门！’

¹² “但是新郎回答说：‘说实话，我不认识你们！’

¹³ “所以你们要保持警醒，因为你们不知道人子会在何时何日降临。

三个奴仆的故事

¹⁴ “天国就象一个要离家旅行的人，他叫来他的奴仆，让他们看管他的财产。¹⁵他根据各人的能力，按比例把财产分给他们管理。他给第一个奴仆五袋银币*，给第二个奴仆两袋，给第三个奴仆一袋然后出门了。

¹⁶得到五袋银币的奴仆立刻着手工作，用这五袋银币赚回了五袋银币；

¹⁷同样，得到两袋银币的奴仆也赚回两袋银币；¹⁸但是得到一袋银币的奴仆出去在地上挖了个坑，把主人的钱藏了进去。

¹⁹ “过了很长一段时间，主人回来了，跟他们结帐。²⁰得到五袋银币的奴仆走到主人面前，多交上五袋银币。他说：‘主人，您让我管理五袋银币，我用它们赚回了五袋银币。’

²¹ “主人对他说：‘干得好！你是

五袋银币：直译五个塔兰特。一个塔兰特相当于30000个迪纳里，一个迪纳里相当于一个劳力一天的工钱。

¹¹“Later the other girls came. The girls said, ‘Sir, sir, open the door to let us in.’

¹²“But the bridegroom answered, ‘I tell you the truth. I don’t know you.’

¹³“So always be ready. You don’t know the day or the time [when the Son of Man will come].

Story About Three Servants

¹⁴ [The kingdom of heaven is] like a man leaving home to travel to another place for a visit. Before the man left, he talked with his servants. The man told his servants to take care of the things he owned while he was gone. ¹⁵He decided how much each servant would be able to care for. The man gave one servant five bags of money.* He gave another servant two bags of money. And he gave a third servant one bag of money. Then that man left. ¹⁶The servant that got five bags of money went quickly to invest the money. Those five bags of money earned five more. ¹⁷It was the same with the servant that had two bags of money. That servant invested the money and earned two more. ¹⁸But the servant that got one bag of money went away and dug a hole in the ground. Then the servant hid his master’s money in that hole.

¹⁹“After a long time the master came home. The master asked the servants what they did with his money. ²⁰The servant that got five bags of money brought five more bags of money to the master. The servant said, ‘Master, you trusted me to care for five bags of money. So I used your five bags of money to earn five more.’

²¹“The master answered, ‘You did right. You are a good servant that can be trusted. You did well with that small amount of money. So I will let you care for much

bags of money Literally, “talents.” A talent was about 60 to 80 pounds of gold, silver or copper coins.

个值得信赖的好奴仆。你在小事情上赢得了信赖，我会让你管理更多的事情，进来和我一起分享快乐吧！’

²² “得了两袋银子的奴仆走过来，说：‘主人，你让我看管两袋银币，我用它们赚回了两袋银币。’

²³ “主人对他说：‘干得好！你是个值得信赖的好奴仆，在小事情上你值得信赖，我会交给你管理更多的事情，进来和我一起分享快乐吧！’

²⁴ “得了一袋银子的奴仆走过来，说：‘我知道您是个苛刻的人，您要在没有栽种过的地里收获，在没有播种的田里收庄稼，²⁵我害怕，所以我找了个地方，把您的银币埋在那里。这就是你给我的那袋钱。’

²⁶ “主人对他说：‘你这个懒惰的恶奴！你知道我在没有栽种过的地里收获，在没有播种的田里收庄稼，²⁷那么你就该把我的钱存进银行，这样在我回来的时候，至少还能得到我的钱生出的利息。²⁸你们把这袋银子拿走，交给那个掌管十袋银币的奴仆。²⁹只有充分利用手中一切的人，才能得到更多的东西，甚至得到比他所需要的还要多。如果不充分利用自己所有的人，就会失去一切。³⁰你们把这个没用的奴仆赶到黑暗里去，在那里人们都将切齿痛哭。’

greater things. Come and share my happiness with me.’

²²“Then the servant that got two bags of money came to the master. The servant said, ‘Master, you gave me two bags of money to care for. So I used your two bags of money to earn two more.’

²³“The master answered, ‘You did right. You are a good servant that can be trusted. You did well with a small amount of money. So I will let you care for much greater things. Come and share my happiness with me.’

²⁴“Then the servant that got one bag of money came to the master. The servant said, ‘Master, I knew that you were a very hard man. You harvest things you did not plant. You gather crops where you did not put any seed. ²⁵So I was afraid. I went and hid your money in the ground. Here is the one bag of money you gave me.’

²⁶“The master answered, ‘You are a bad and lazy servant! You say you knew that I harvest things I did not plant, and that I gather crops where I did not put any seed. ²⁷So you should have put my money in the bank. Then, when I came home, I would get my money back. And I would also get the interest that my money earned.’

²⁸“So the master told his other servants, ‘Take the one bag of money from that servant and give it to the servant that has ten bags of money. ²⁹Every person that uses what he has will get more. That person will have much more than he needs. But the person that does not use what he has will have everything taken away from him.’

³⁰Then the master said, ‘Throw that useless servant outside, into the darkness! In that place people will cry and grind their teeth with pain.’

人子将审判所有的人

³¹ “人子将带着他的天使在荣耀中降临人间，坐在他辉煌的宝座上。

³² 世上的人们都将聚集到他面前。他将把他们分开，就象牧羊人把绵羊和山羊分开一样。³³ 他把绵羊放在他右边，把山羊放在左边。

³⁴ “然后，王将对他右边的人说：‘过来，你们这些人得到了我父的祝福，继承自从创世以来为你们准备好了的天国。³⁵ 你们能有它，是因为当我饥饿时，你们给我食物；当我口渴时，你们给我水喝；当我独在异乡时，你们邀请我到你们家里；³⁶ 当我衣不蔽体时，你们给我衣服穿；当我生病时，你们照料我；当我坐牢时，你们来看望我。’

³⁷ “正直的人会对我说：‘主啊，我们什么时候看见您饿了给您吃的？什么时候看见您渴了给您喝的？³⁸ 什么时候看见您独在异乡时留您住宿了呢？什么时候看见您衣不蔽体而给您衣服穿了呢？³⁹ 我们又在什么时候看见您病了或者坐牢而来看望过您呢？’

⁴⁰ “王回答他们说：‘我实话告诉你们，不论什么时候，你们帮助我这些最卑微的兄弟中的任何一个人，你们就是在帮助我。’

The Son of Man Will Judge All People

³¹ “The Son of Man will come again. He will come with great glory. All his angels will come with him. He will be king and sit on his great throne. ³² All the people of the world will be gathered before the Son of Man. Then the Son of Man will separate all people into two groups. This is like a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. ³³ The Son of Man will put the sheep (*good people*) on his right and the goats (*bad people*) on his left.

³⁴ “Then the king will say to those good people on his right, ‘Come. My Father has given you great blessings. Come and get the kingdom God promised you. That kingdom has been prepared for you since the world was made. ³⁵ You can have this kingdom, because I was hungry and you gave me food to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me something to drink. I was alone and away from home, and you invited me into your home. ³⁶ I was without clothes, and you gave me something to wear. I was sick, and you cared for me. I was in prison, and you came to visit me.’

³⁷ “Then the good people will answer, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry and give you food? When did we see you thirsty and give you something to drink? ³⁸ When did we see you alone and away from home and invite you into our home? When did we see you without clothes and give you something to wear? ³⁹ When did we see you sick or in prison and care for you?’

⁴⁰ “Then the king will answer, ‘I tell you the truth. Anything you did for any of my people here,* you also did for me.’

any of my people here Literally, “one of the least of these brothers of mine.”

⁴¹“接着，王对他左边的人说：‘走开，你们这些上帝决定要惩罚的人，到那永不熄灭的烈火中去吧，那是为魔鬼和他们的天使准备的。⁴²因为我饥饿时，你们没有给我食物；我口渴时，你们没有给我水喝；⁴³我独在异乡时，你们没有留我住宿，我衣不蔽体时，你们没有给我衣服穿；我生病和坐牢时，你们没有来照顾我。’

⁴⁴“那些人回答说：‘主啊，我们什么时候看见您饿了，渴了，独在异乡，没有衣服穿，生病或坐牢而没有帮助您呢？’

⁴⁵王会对他们说：‘我实话告诉你们，不论什么时候，你们拒绝帮助这些最卑微的人中的任何一个，就是在拒绝帮助我。’

⁴⁶“于是，那些不义之人将到永久的惩罚那里去，而正直的人将到永生那里去。”

犹太首领策划杀害耶稣

26 说完这些，耶稣又对他的门徒们说：²“你们知道，后天就是逾越节*了。人子将被交给他的敌人，钉死在十字架上。”

逾越节：犹太人重要的圣日。每年在这天，他们都吃特定的饭餐，为纪念在摩西时代上帝让他们在埃及从奴役中解脱出来。

⁴¹“Then the king will say to those bad people on his left, ‘Go away from me. God has already decided that you will be punished. Go into the fire that burns forever. That fire was prepared for the devil and his angels. ⁴²You must go away, because I was hungry, and you gave me nothing to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave me nothing to drink. ⁴³I was alone and away from home, and you did not invite me into your home. I was without clothes, and you gave me nothing to wear. I was sick and in prison, and you did not care for me.’

⁴⁴“Then those people will answer, ‘Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty? When did we see you alone and away from home? Or when did we see you without clothes or sick or in prison? When did we see these things and not help you?’

⁴⁵“Then the king will answer, ‘I tell you the truth. Anything you refused to do for any of my people here, you refused to do for me.’

⁴⁶“Then those bad people will go away. They will have punishment forever. But the good people will go and have life forever.”

The Jewish Leaders Plan to Kill Jesus

26 After Jesus finished saying all these things, he said to his followers, ²“You know that the day after tomorrow is Passover.* On that day the Son of Man will be given [to his enemies] to be killed on a cross.”

Passover Important Jewish holy day. They ate a special meal on this day every year to remember that God freed them from slavery in Egypt in the time of Moses.

³祭司长和长老们聚集在大祭司*该亚法家的院子里。⁴他们策划要逮捕耶稣，并杀害他。⁵不过他们说：

“我们不能在逾越节期间动手，否则民众会暴动的。”

一位女子的奇特举动

⁶在伯大尼，耶稣来到麻风病人西门家里。⁷耶稣正依在饭桌边，一位女子拿着一个装满了非常贵重香膏的雪花石瓶来到耶稣那里。当耶稣正在吃东西时，她把香膏倒在了耶稣头上。

⁸门徒们都很有气，说：“为什么这么浪费呢？⁹它可以卖很多钱呢，这些钱可以分给穷人！”

¹⁰耶稣知道了，就对他们说：“你们为什么要为难这个女子呢？她为我做了一件好事。¹¹你们总会有穷人和你们在一起，但你们却不常有我。¹²她把香膏倒在我身上，是为我的安葬做准备。¹³我实话告诉你们，天国的福音将被传遍全世界。无论福音被传播到那里，这女子的所作所为将被人民永远传颂纪念。”

犹大成为耶稣的敌人

¹⁴耶稣十二个门徒中，有一个加略人犹大。他跑去找祭司长们，¹⁵问他们：“如果我把耶稣交给你们，你们

大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

³Then the leading priests and the older Jewish leaders had a meeting at the palace where the high priest* lived. The high priest's name was Caiaphas. ⁴In the meeting, they tried to find a way to arrest Jesus. They planned to lie so that they could arrest Jesus and kill him. ⁵The men in the meeting said, "We cannot arrest Jesus during Passover. We don't want the people to become angry and cause a riot."

A Woman Does Something Special

⁶Jesus was in Bethany. He was at the house of Simon the leper.* ⁷While Jesus was there, a woman came to him. She had an alabaster* jar filled with very expensive perfume. The woman poured this perfume on Jesus' head while Jesus was eating.

⁸The followers saw the woman do this and became upset at the woman. The followers asked, "Why waste that perfume? ⁹That perfume could be sold for much money and the money could be given to poor people."

¹⁰But Jesus knew what happened. Jesus said, "Why are you troubling this woman? She did a very good thing for me. ¹¹You will always have poor people with you.* ¹²But you will not always have me. ¹²This woman poured perfume on my body. She did this to prepare me for burial after I die. ¹³I tell you the truth. The Good News will be told to people in all the world. And in every place where the Good News is told, the story of what this woman did will also be told. And people will remember her."

Judas Becomes an Enemy of Jesus

¹⁴Then one of the twelve followers went to talk to the leading priests. This was the follower named Judas Iscariot. ¹⁵Judas said,

high priest The most important Jewish priest and leader.

leper A person that had leprosy, a very bad skin disease.

alabaster A beautiful kind of stone that can be carved.

You will ... with you See Deut. 15:11.

给我什么？”于是他们给了他三十枚银币。¹⁶从那时起犹大就伺机出卖耶稣。

耶稣吃逾越节晚餐

¹⁷除酵节*的第一天，耶稣的门徒们来问耶稣：“您想让我们在哪儿给您准备逾越节晚餐呢？”

¹⁸耶稣说：“到那个村子里去，找一个我认识的人，告诉他：‘先生说：我的时辰快到了，我要和我的门徒们在你家里庆祝逾越节。’”¹⁹门徒们照耶稣的话去做了，准备好了逾越节的晚餐。

²⁰晚上，耶稣和十二使徒坐在桌边。²¹吃饭的时候，耶稣说：“我实话告诉你们，你们当中有一个人要出卖我。”

²²门徒们都很难过，每个人都问他：“主，那人不是我吧？”

²³耶稣说：“和我在同一个碟子里蘸手的人就是要出卖我的人。²⁴人子要走了，就象《经》上写的那样。可是出卖人子的人是悲惨的。他不如不出生的好。”

²⁵要出卖耶稣的犹大说话了，他问：“先生，那个人不是我吧？”

耶稣回答道：“是你。”

除酵节：犹太人重要的圣周。旧约中，它在逾越节后开始，但这时，两个节日合二为一了。

“I will give you Jesus. What will you pay me for doing this?” The priests gave Judas 30 silver coins. ¹⁶After that time Judas waited for the best time to give Jesus to the priests.

Jesus Eats the Passover Meal

¹⁷On the first day of the Festival of Unleavened Bread,* the followers came to Jesus. The followers said, “We will prepare everything for you to eat the Passover meal. Where do you want us to have the meal?”

¹⁸Jesus answered, “Go into the city. Go to a man I know. Tell him that the teacher says, ‘The chosen time is near. I will have the Passover meal with my followers at your house.’” ¹⁹The followers obeyed and did the thing Jesus told them to do. They prepared the Passover meal.

²⁰In the evening Jesus was at the table with the twelve followers. ²¹They were all eating. Then Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. One of you twelve here will soon give me to my enemies.”

²²The followers were very sad to hear this. Each follower said to Jesus, “Lord, surely I am not the one!”

²³Jesus answered, “The man that has dipped his hand into the same bowl with me is the person that will be against me. ²⁴The Son of Man will go [and die]. The Scriptures say this will happen. But it will be very bad for the person that gives the Son of Man [to be killed]. It would be better for that person if he were never born.”

²⁵Then Judas said to Jesus, “Teacher, surely I will not be against you!” (Judas is the one that would give Jesus to his enemies.)

Jesus answered, “Yes, it is you.”

Festival of Unleavened Bread An important Jewish holiday week. In the Old Testament it began the day after Passover, but by this time the two holidays had become one.

主的晚餐

²⁶他们吃饭时，耶稣拿起饼，先作谢恩的祈祷后，然后他掰开饼，分给使徒们，说：“拿去，吃下它，这是我的身体。”

²⁷接着他拿了一杯酒，向上帝谢恩后，递给他们，说：“你们都喝吧，²⁸这是我的血。我的血开始了上帝对他子民的新契约，它是为许多人而流的，是为了宽恕他们的罪。²⁹我告诉你们，我再也不喝这酒了，直到在父的天国里与你们同饮新酒。”

³⁰他们一起唱了圣歌，然后到橄榄山去了。

耶稣说他的门徒会离开他

³¹耶稣对门徒们说：“今天晚上，你们都会因为我而失去信仰，因为《经》上写着：

‘我要杀死牧羊人，
羊群会四处逃散。’

《撒迦利亚书》13:7

³²“但是我复活以后，会比你们先到加利利。”

³³彼得说：“即使所有的人，因为你而失去信仰，我是绝对不会失去信仰的！”

³⁴耶稣说：“我实话告诉你，就在今夜鸡叫之前，你会三次说不认识我。”

The Lord's Supper

²⁶While they were eating, Jesus took some bread. Jesus thanked God for the bread and divided it. He gave the bread to his followers. Jesus said, “Take this bread and eat it. This bread is my body.”

²⁷Then Jesus took a cup of wine. Jesus thanked God for it and gave it to the followers. Jesus said, “Every one of you drink this. ²⁸This wine is my blood. My blood (*death*) begins the new agreement [from God to his people]. This blood is given for many people to forgive their sins. ²⁹I tell you this: I will not drink this wine again until that day when we are together in my Father's kingdom and the wine is new. Then I will drink it again with you.”

³⁰All the followers sang a song. Then they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus Followers Will Leave Him

³¹Jesus told the followers, “Tonight you will lose your faith because of me. It is written [in the Scriptures]:

‘I will kill the shepherd,
and the sheep will run away.’

Zechariah 13:7

³²But [after I die], I will rise from death. Then I will go into Galilee. I will be there before you go there.”

³³Peter answered, “All the other followers may lose their faith because of you. But I will never lose my faith.”

³⁴Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. Tonight you will say you don't know me. You will say this three times before the rooster crows.”

³⁵彼得说：“就是和您一起死，我也永远不会说不认识您。”其他门徒也如此表示。

耶稣独自祈祷

³⁶耶稣与门徒们一起来到一个叫客西马尼的地方，他告诉门徒：“你们坐在这儿，我到那边去祈祷。”³⁷他带彼得和西庇太的两个儿子一起去了。耶稣感到非常难过与忧伤，³⁸他说：“我的灵魂充满了痛苦，我的心因为忧伤而破碎。和我一起警惕地守候着吧。”

³⁹然后他又向前走了一点，匍匐在地，开始祈祷。他说：“我父，如果可能，让我免喝这杯苦酒吧！不过，请不要做我想的，还是做您想做的事吧。”⁴⁰耶稣回到门徒身边，发现他们都睡着了。他对彼得说：“怎么你们和我在一起，就连一小时也不能清醒吗？⁴¹清醒吧，祈祷吧，这样你们才不会被诱惑。虽然你们的灵魂愿意，但是你们的肉体却是软弱的。”

⁴²耶稣又走开去祈祷，他说：“我父，如果我非得喝下这杯苦酒，那就让您的旨意得以实现吧！”

⁴³然后，耶稣回去看到他们又都睡着了，困得睁不开眼睛。⁴⁴他离开他们，第三次走开去做祈祷，仍然祈祷刚才那番话。

³⁵But Peter answered, “I will never say that I don’t know you! I will even die with you!” And all the other followers said the same thing.

Jesus Prays Alone

³⁶Then Jesus went with his followers to a place called Gethsemane. Jesus said to his followers, “Sit here while I go there and pray.”³⁷Jesus told Peter and the two sons of Zebedee to come with him. Then Jesus began to be very sad and troubled.³⁸Jesus said to Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, “My soul is full of sorrow. My heart is breaking with sadness. Stay awake here with me and wait.”

³⁹Then Jesus walked a little farther away from them. Jesus fell on the ground and prayed, “My Father, if it is possible, don’t give me this cup* [of suffering]. But do what you want, not what I want.”⁴⁰Then Jesus went back to his followers. Jesus found his followers sleeping. Jesus said to Peter, “You men could not stay awake with me for one hour? ⁴¹Stay awake and pray for strength against temptation. Your spirit wants to do what is right. But your body is weak.”

⁴²Then Jesus went away a second time and prayed, “My Father, if it is not possible for this [painful] thing to be taken from me, and if I must do it, then I pray that what you want will be done.”

⁴³Then Jesus went back to the followers. Again Jesus found them sleeping. Their eyes were very tired.⁴⁴So Jesus left them and went away one more time and prayed. This third time he prayed, he said the same thing.

cup Jesus is talking about the bad things that will happen to him. Accepting these things will be very hard, like drinking a cup of something that tastes very bad.

⁴⁵然后，耶稣又回到门徒们中间，对他们说：“你们还在睡觉，还在休息吗？听着，人子被出卖给罪人的时候到了，⁴⁶起来！看，出卖我的人来了！”

耶稣被捕

⁴⁷耶稣正说着，十二门徒之一的犹大，带着祭司长和长老们派来的一大群人来了。他们拿着刀剑棍棒。⁴⁸出卖耶稣的犹大，已和他们约定了暗号。他说：“我吻的人就是耶稣，逮捕他。”⁴⁹于是犹大向耶稣走来，说：“您好，先生！”然后，他吻了耶稣。

⁵⁰耶稣说：“朋友，做你要做的事吧！”于是那帮人上前抓住耶稣，逮捕了他。⁵¹和耶稣在一起的门徒之一伸手拔剑，劈向大祭司的奴仆，砍掉了他的一只耳朵。⁵²但是耶稣却对他说：“把剑收回去，拔剑的人必死于剑下。⁵³你们肯定知道，如果我请求我的父亲，他会立刻给我派来十二多个军团的天使。⁵⁴可是，如果我这么做，《经》上的话又怎么能应验呢？《经》上说的必须这样发生。”

⁵⁵这时耶稣对众人说：“为什么你们现在拿刀动棍地来抓我，好象我是个罪犯。我天天坐在大殿院里教授，你们反倒不来抓我。⁵⁶不过，这样的

⁴⁵Then Jesus went back to the followers and said, “You are still sleeping and resting? The time has come for the Son of Man to be given to sinful people. ⁴⁶Stand up! We must go. Here comes the man that is giving me to my enemies.”

Jesus Is Arrested

⁴⁷While Jesus was still speaking, Judas* came there. Judas was one of the twelve followers. Judas had many people with him. These people were sent from the leading priests and the older leaders of the people. These people with Judas had swords and clubs. ⁴⁸Judas planned to do something to show the people which man was Jesus. Judas said, “The man I kiss is Jesus. Arrest him.” ⁴⁹So Judas went to Jesus and said, “Hello, teacher!” Then Judas kissed Jesus.

⁵⁰Jesus answered, “Friend, do the thing you came to do.”

Then the men came and grabbed Jesus and arrested him. ⁵¹When that happened, one of the followers with Jesus grabbed his sword and pulled it out. This follower hit the servant of the high priest with the sword and cut off his ear.

⁵²Jesus said to the man, “Put your sword back in its place. People that use swords will be killed with swords. ⁵³Surely you know I could ask my Father and he would give me more than twelve armies of angels. ⁵⁴But this thing must happen this way so that it will be like the Scriptures said.”

⁵⁵Then Jesus said to all the people, “You came to get me with swords and clubs like I am a criminal. Every day I sat in the temple area teaching. You did not arrest me there. ⁵⁶But all these things have happened so that it will be like the prophets wrote.” Then all of Jesus’ followers left him and ran away.

Judas Literally, “the one that betrayed him.”

情形正好应验了先知的話。”这时，耶稣的门徒全都弃他而逃了。

耶稣在犹太首领面前

⁵⁷耶稣被捕后，被押送到大祭司该亚法那里。律法师和长老们也聚集在这里。⁵⁸彼得远远地跟着耶稣，来到大祭司的院子里。他进去和奴仆们混坐在一起，想看看事情的结果怎样。

⁵⁹祭司长和犹太议会都企图找到假证来指控耶稣，以便置他于死地。

⁶⁰可是尽管很多人出来作伪证，他们还是找不出杀害耶稣的理由。最后有两个人过来说：⁶¹“这个人说：‘我可以毁掉上帝的大殿，然后在三天之内重建它。’”

⁶²大祭司站起来，问耶稣：“对这些人的指控，你有什么要说的吗？”

⁶³耶稣默不作声。

大祭司又说：“以活生生的上帝的名义，我要你发誓，告诉我们，你是不是基督，上帝之子。”

⁶⁴耶稣说：“你说的不错。不过我还要告诉你们，从今以后，你们会看到人子坐在上帝右边，驾云从天上降临。”

⁶⁵大祭司听了这话，气极败坏地扯着自己的衣服说：“他亵渎上帝，难道我们还需要什么证人吗？你们都听到他刚才说的亵渎上帝的话了！⁶⁶你

Jesus Before the Jewish Leaders

⁵⁷The men that arrested Jesus led him to the house of Caiaphas the high priest. The teachers of the law and the older Jewish leaders were gathered there. ⁵⁸Peter followed Jesus, but he did not come near Jesus. Peter followed Jesus to the yard of the high priest's house. He went in and sat with the guards. Peter wanted to see what would happen to Jesus.

⁵⁹The leading priests and the Jewish council tried to find something against Jesus so that they could kill him. They tried to find people to lie and say that Jesus had done wrong. ⁶⁰Many people came and told false things about Jesus. But the council could find no real reason to kill Jesus. Then two people came and said, ⁶¹“This man (*Jesus*) said, ‘I can destroy the temple of God and build it again in three days.’”

⁶²Then the high priest stood and said to Jesus, “These people have said things against you. Do you have something to say about these charges against you? Are these people telling the truth?” ⁶³But Jesus said nothing.

Again the high priest said to Jesus, “You are now under oath. I command you by the power of the living God to tell us the truth. Tell us, are you the Christ, the Son of God?”

⁶⁴Jesus answered, “Yes, I am. But I tell you, in the future you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right side of God. And you will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven.”

⁶⁵When the high priest heard this, he was very angry. He tore his clothes and said, “This man has said things that are against God! We don't need any more witnesses. You all heard him say these things against God. ⁶⁶What do you think?”

The Jews answered, “He is guilty, and he must die.”

们看怎么办？”

他们说：“他有罪，他该死！”

⁶⁷然后，他们朝耶稣脸上吐唾沫，挥拳殴打他。其他人则打他耳光，⁶⁸他们对他叫喊着：“给我们看看你是一位先知，基督！告诉我们谁打你呢？”

彼得不敢承认认识耶稣

⁶⁹这时，彼得坐在屋外的院子里，大祭司家的一个女仆走近彼得说道：“你曾和加利利的耶稣在一起。”

⁷⁰可是彼得当着所有的人否认了这一切，他说：“我不知道你在说些什么！”

⁷¹然后彼得离开院子。在门口另外一个女子看见他，对周围的人说：“这个人是和拿撒勒的耶稣在一起。”

⁷²彼得发誓诅咒，再一次否认这一切：“我不认识这个人！”

⁷³过了一会，站在那里的人们走近彼得，对他说：“你确实是他们中的一个。不管你怎么说，你的口音让你露了馅。”

⁷⁴彼得开始诅咒发誓说：“我不认识这个人！”这时，公鸡啼鸣。⁷⁵彼得记起耶稣的话：“鸡叫之前，你将三次说不认识我。”彼得跑了出去，痛哭起来。

⁶⁷Then the people there spit in Jesus' face. And they hit him with their fists. Other people slapped Jesus. ⁶⁸They said, "Show us that you are a prophet,* Christ! Tell us who hit you!"

Peter Is Afraid to Say He Knows Jesus

⁶⁹At that time, Peter was sitting in the yard. A servant girl came to Peter. The girl said, "You were with Jesus, that man from Galilee."

⁷⁰But Peter said that he was never with Jesus. He said this to all the people there. Peter said, "I don't know what you are talking about."

⁷¹Then Peter left the yard. At the gate, another girl saw him. The girl said to the people there, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth."

⁷²Again, Peter said that he was never with Jesus. Peter said, "I promise to God that I don't know this man Jesus!"

⁷³A short time later, some people standing there went to Peter and said, "We know you are one of those men that followed Jesus. We know this because of the way you talk."

⁷⁴Then Peter began to curse. He said strongly, "I promise to God that I don't know this man Jesus!" After Peter said this, a rooster crowed. ⁷⁵Then Peter remembered what Jesus had told him: "Before the rooster crows, you will say three times that you don't know me." Then Peter went outside and cried bitterly.

prophet Prophets could say things that most people could not know.

耶稣在总督彼拉多面前

27 第二天清晨，祭司长和长老们密谋对付耶稣，设法置耶稣于死地杀害耶稣。²他们把耶稣绑起来，带到总督彼拉多那里。

犹大自杀

³与此同时，出卖耶稣的犹大看到耶稣被判有罪，感到非常后悔，他把三十枚银币还给祭司和长老们，说：

⁴“我犯了罪，把一个无辜的人出卖致死。”

他们说：“这和我们有什么相干？这是你的事！”

⁵犹大把银币扔进大殿，离开了。他到了一个地方上吊自尽了。

⁶祭司长们捡起银币，说：“这是血腥的钱，把这种钱放在大殿的金库里违反我们的法。”⁷最后他们决定用这笔钱买下陶人之田，用来埋葬客死在耶路撒冷的外乡人。⁸这就是为什么从那以后，这块地被叫作“血田”。⁹这一切应验了先知耶利米的预言：

¹⁰“他们拿了这三十枚银币。那是犹太人决定为他的生命所付的价格。他们用那三十枚银币买了陶人之田。正如主命令我的那样。”*

十节：引自《撒加利亚书》11:12-13；《耶利米书》21:6-9。

Jesus Is Taken to Governor Pilate

27 Early the next morning, all the leading priests and older leaders of the people decided to kill Jesus. ²They tied Jesus with chains. Then they led him to Pilate the governor. They gave Jesus to Pilate.

Judas Kills Himself

³Judas saw that they had decided to kill Jesus. Judas was the one that gave Jesus [to his enemies]. When Judas saw what happened, he was very sorry for what he did. So he took the 30 silver coins back to the priests and the leaders. ⁴Judas said, “I sinned. I gave you an innocent man to be killed.”

The Jewish leaders answered, “We don’t care! That’s a problem for you, not us.”

⁵So Judas threw the money into the temple. Then Judas left that place and hanged himself.

⁶The leading priests picked up the silver coins in the temple. They said, “Our law does not allow us to keep this money with the temple money, because this money has paid for a man’s death.” ⁷So they decided to use the money to buy a field called Potter’s Field. This field would be a place to bury people that died while visiting [in Jerusalem]. ⁸That is why that field is still called the Field of Blood. ⁹So the thing happened that Jeremiah the prophet said:

“They took 30 silver coins. That was how much the Jewish people decided to pay for his life. ¹⁰They used those 30 silver coins to buy the potter’s field, like the Lord commanded me.”*

“They took ... me” See Zech. 11:12-13; Jer. 32:6-9.

彼拉多总督审问耶稣

¹¹这时耶稣站在总督彼拉多面前，总督问他：“你是犹太王吗？”耶稣回答说：“你说的对。”

¹²但是当祭司长和长老们指控耶稣时，耶稣一言不发。

¹³彼拉多又问道：“你听见了他们对你提出这么多的指控，你为什么 not 回答呢？”

¹⁴但是耶稣什么也不说，一条指控也不反驳。彼拉多感到非常奇怪。

彼拉多无法释放耶稣

¹⁵逾越节期间，按照惯例，总督要释放任何一个众人要求释放的犯人。

¹⁶那时，有一个臭名昭著的犯人名叫巴拉巴*。¹⁷众人聚在一起时，彼拉多问他们：“你们想让我释放哪个人，巴拉巴*还是那个被称作基督的耶稣？”¹⁸彼拉多知道，他们是出于嫉妒才把耶稣交给他的。

¹⁹彼拉多坐在审判席上时，他妻子给他递过来一个口信说：“不要管那个无辜人的事。我做了一个关于他的梦，使得我整天都坐立不安。”

²⁰可是祭司长和长老们挑唆众人，要求彼拉多释放巴拉巴，处死耶稣。

²¹总督就问他们：“你们让我释放哪个犯人？”

巴拉巴：一些希腊本为耶稣、巴拉巴。
有的希腊文版本把巴拉巴称为“耶稣巴拉巴”

Governor Pilate Questions Jesus

¹¹Jesus stood before Pilate the governor. Pilate asked him questions. He said, “Are you the king of the Jews?”

Jesus answered, “Yes, I am.”

¹²When the leading priests and the older Jewish leaders accused Jesus, he said nothing.

¹³So Pilate said to Jesus, “You hear these people accusing you of all these things. Why don’t you answer?”

¹⁴But Jesus said nothing to answer Pilate. Pilate was very surprised at this.

Pilate Tries but Fails to Free Jesus

¹⁵Every year at the Passover time the governor would free one person from the prison. This was always a person that the people wanted to be made free. ¹⁶At that time there was a man in prison who was known to be very bad. His name was Barabbas.* ¹⁷All the people gathered at Pilate’s house. Pilate asked the people, “I will free one man for you. Which man do you want me to free: Barabbas, or Jesus who is called the Christ?” ¹⁸Pilate knew that the people gave Jesus to him because the people were jealous.

¹⁹Pilate said these things while he was sitting in the place for judging. While he was sitting there, his wife sent a message to him. The message said, “Don’t do anything with that man (*Jesus*). He is not guilty. And today I had a dream about him, and it troubled me very much.”

²⁰But the leading priests and older Jewish leaders told the people to ask for Barabbas to be made free and for Jesus to be killed.

²¹Pilate said, “I have Barabbas and Jesus. Which do you want me to make free for you?”
The people answered, “Barabbas!”

Barabbas In some Greek copies the name is Jesus Barabbas.

他们回答说：“巴拉巴！”

²²彼拉多问：“那我该怎么处置那个被称作基督耶稣的人呢？”

他们一齐说：“把他钉死在十字架上！”

²³他问：“为什么？他犯了什么罪？”

可是人群喊得更响：“钉死他！”

²⁴彼拉多意识到再说也无济于事，反要发生暴乱，就取来一些水，当众洗手*，说：“我对这个人的死不负任何责任，这是你们的事情！”

²⁵众人回答说：“我们和我们的子孙承担处死这个人的责任。”

²⁶于是彼拉多把巴拉巴释放了。他叫士兵鞭打耶稣，然后把他带走，准备钉死在十字架上。

彼拉多的士兵戏弄耶稣

²⁷然后，总督的士兵把耶稣带到总督府里。他们把全营的士兵集合起来围着耶稣。²⁸他们扒掉他的衣服，给他穿上一件大红袍子，²⁹他们又用荆棘编了一顶王冠，戴在耶稣头上，又把一根棍子塞在耶稣的右手里，然后他们跪在耶稣面前，取笑他说：“犹太王万岁！”³⁰他们又向他吐唾沫，拿了她的棍子不断地打他的头。³¹戏

洗手：他这么做，作为一个标记，表示他与人们所做的事无关。

²²Pilate asked, "So what should I do with Jesus, the one called the Christ?"

All the people answered, "Kill him on a cross!"

²³Pilate asked, "Why do you want me to kill him? What wrong has he done?"

But all the people shouted louder, "Kill him on a cross!"

²⁴Pilate saw that he could do nothing to make the people change. And he saw that the people were becoming upset. So Pilate took some water and washed his hands* so that all the people could see. Then Pilate said, "I am not guilty of this man's death. You are the ones that are doing it!"

²⁵All the people answered, "We will be responsible for his death. We accept for ourselves and for our children any punishment for his death."

²⁶Then Pilate freed Barabbas. Pilate told some soldiers to beat Jesus with whips. Then Pilate gave Jesus to the soldiers to be killed on a cross.

Pilate's Soldiers Tease Jesus

²⁷Then Pilate's soldiers brought Jesus into the governor's palace. All the soldiers gathered around Jesus. ²⁸The soldiers took off Jesus' clothes and put a red robe on him.

²⁹Then the soldiers used thorny branches to make a crown. They put this crown of thorns on Jesus' head, and they put a stick in his right hand. Then the soldiers bowed before Jesus and teased him. They said, "Hello, king of the Jews!" ³⁰The soldiers spit on Jesus. Then they took his stick and hit him on the head many times. ³¹After they finished teasing Jesus, the soldiers took off the robe and put his own clothes on him again. Then they led Jesus away to be killed on a cross.

washed his hands Pilate did this as a sign to show that he wanted no part in what the people did.

弄够了，他们又脱下耶稣的袍子，给他穿上原来的衣服，带他到准备钉死他的十字架那里去了。

耶稣被钉死在十字架上

³²他们出来的时候，看见一个名叫西门的古利奈人，看守们便强迫他背上耶稣的十字架。³³到了一个叫各各他*的地方，³⁴他们给耶稣一杯加了苦胆汁的酒，耶稣尝了尝，不肯喝。³⁵他们把耶稣钉在十字架上，用掷骰子的办法，瓜分了耶稣的衣服。³⁶他们坐在那里，看守着他，³⁷把一块写有对他的控告的牌子顶在他头上，牌子上写道：“这是犹太之王耶稣”。³⁸同时，有两个强盗也被钉在十字架上，一个在耶稣右边，一个在耶稣左边。³⁹过路的人也不住地侮辱耶稣。他们摇着头说：⁴⁰“你不是要摧毁大殿，三天之后把它重建起来吗？那么救救你自己吧！你要是上帝之子，就从十字架上下来吧。”

⁴¹祭司长、律法师和长老们也同样取笑耶稣，说：⁴²“他拯救了别人，却救不了自己！他要是以色列之王，就能够马上从十字架上下来，那我们就信他了。⁴³他信赖上帝，如果上帝真想要他，让上帝现在就来营救他吧。他亲口说过：‘我是上帝之各各他：意为“骷髅地”。

Jesus Is Killed on a Cross

³²The soldiers were going out of the city with Jesus. The soldiers forced another man there to carry the cross for Jesus. This man's name was Simon from Cyrene. ³³They came to the place called Golgotha. (Golgotha means "The Place of the Skull.") ³⁴At Golgotha, the soldiers gave Jesus wine to drink. This wine was mixed with gall.* Jesus tasted the wine but refused to drink it. ³⁵The soldiers nailed Jesus to a cross. Then the soldiers gambled with dice to decide who would get Jesus' clothes. ³⁶The soldiers sat there and continued watching Jesus. ³⁷The soldiers put a sign above Jesus' head with the charge against him written on it. The sign said: "THIS IS JESUS, THE KING OF THE JEWS." ³⁸Two robbers were nailed to crosses beside Jesus. One robber was put beside Jesus on the right and the other was put on the left. ³⁹People walked by and said bad things to Jesus. People shook their heads ⁴⁰and said, "You said you could destroy the temple and build it again in three days. So save yourself! Come down from that cross, if you are really the Son of God!"

⁴¹The leading priests, the teachers of the law, and the older Jewish leaders were also there. These men teased Jesus the same as the other people. ⁴²They said, "He saved other people. But he can't save himself! People say he is the king of Israel (*the Jews*). If he is the king, then he should come down now from the cross. Then we will believe in him. ⁴³He trusted God. So let God save him now, if God really wants him. He himself said, 'I am the Son of

gall Probably a drink of wine mixed with drugs to relieve pain.

子。’”⁴⁴和耶稣一起钉在十字架上的两个强盗也用同样的话来侮辱他。

耶稣之死

⁴⁵从正午到下午三点，黑暗笼罩着全国大地。⁴⁶大约三点左右，耶稣大声呼喊：“以利！以利！拉马撒巴各大尼？”意思是：“我的上帝！我的上帝！您为什么抛弃我？”

⁴⁷站在那里的一些人听见了，说：“他在叫以利亚！”⁴⁸其中有一个人立刻跑去找来一块海绵，蘸了些酸醋，然后把它绑在棍子上，伸到耶稣嘴边，让他喝。⁴⁹可是其他人说：“别管他，看看以利亚会不会来救他。”⁵⁰耶稣又大叫一声，就断气了。

⁵¹与此同时，大殿里的帘幕*从上一到下一裂两半，大地颤抖，岩石崩裂，⁵²坟墓开启，许多早已死去的上帝的圣徒复活了，他们离开坟墓。⁵³耶稣复活以后，他们来到圣城耶路撒冷，出现在众人面前。

⁵⁴罗马军官*和一些看守们，看到地震和其它现象，害怕极了，说：“这个人真的是上帝之子啊！”

⁵⁵许多妇女站在远处观望，她们是跟着耶稣从加利利来的，是为了服侍

帘幕：一块把至圣处与大殿其它部分隔开的帘幕。
罗马军官：百夫长，罗马军队的军官，统率一百名士兵。

God.”⁴⁴And in the same way, the robbers that were being killed on crosses beside Jesus also said bad things to him.

Jesus Dies

⁴⁵At noon the whole country became dark. This darkness continued for three hours. ⁴⁶At about three o'clock Jesus cried with a loud voice, “*Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?*” This means, “My God, my God, why have you left me alone?”*

⁴⁷Some of the people standing there heard this. The people said, “He is calling Elijah.”*

⁴⁸Quickly one of the people ran and got a sponge. That person filled the sponge with vinegar and tied the sponge to a stick. Then he used the stick to give the sponge to Jesus to drink from it. ⁴⁹But the other people said, “Don't bother him (*Jesus*). We want to see if Elijah will come to save him.”

⁵⁰Again Jesus cried with a loud voice. Then he died.*

⁵¹When Jesus died, the curtain in the temple* was torn into two pieces. The tear started at the top and tore all the way to the bottom. Also, the earth shook and rocks were broken. ⁵²All the graves opened, and many of God's people that had died were raised from death. ⁵³Those people came out of the graves. After Jesus was raised from death, those people went into the holy city (*Jerusalem*), and many people saw them.

⁵⁴The army officer* and the soldiers guarding Jesus saw this earthquake and everything that happened. They were very afraid and said, “He really was the Son of God!”

⁵⁵Many women were standing away from

“My God ... alone” Quote from Ps. 22:1.

“He is calling Elijah” The word for “My God” (*Eli* in Hebrew or *Eloi* in Aramaic) sounded to the people like the name of Elijah, a famous man that spoke for God about 850 B.C.

died Literally, “let his spirit leave.”

curtain in the temple A curtain divided the “most holy place” from the other part of the temple, the special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

army officer A centurion, a Roman army officer that had authority over 100 soldiers.

他的。⁵⁶其中有马利亚抹大拉，雅各和约西的母亲马利亚和西庇太两个儿子的母亲。

安葬耶稣

⁵⁷傍晚，从亚利马太来了一个叫约瑟的富人，他也是耶稣的门徒。⁵⁸他去见彼拉多，要耶稣的尸体。彼拉多便吩咐把耶稣的尸体给他。⁵⁹约瑟得到了耶稣的尸体，用新麻布裹好，⁶⁰放进一座新的墓穴里。这墓穴是他在一块岩石中凿出来的。然后，他滚来一块大石头，堵住墓口，就离开了。⁶¹马利亚抹大拉和另外一个马利亚当时就坐在墓穴附近。

看守耶稣之墓

⁶²那天被称为预备节*。第二天，星期六，祭司长和法利赛人去见彼拉多。⁶³他们说：“阁下，我们记得那骗子活着的时候曾经说过：‘三天之后，我将复活。’⁶⁴请您下令一定要把守好墓，直到三天之后，否则，他的门徒会盗走他的尸体，然后告诉人们‘他死而复活了。’最后这个骗局比第一个更糟。”

⁶⁵彼拉多说：“带些士兵去，用你们知道的最佳方式，去看守那墓吧！”

预备节：星期五，安息日的前一天。

the cross, watching. These were the women that followed Jesus from Galilee to care for him. ⁵⁶Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of James and John* were there.

Jesus Is Buried

⁵⁷That evening a rich man named Joseph came to Jerusalem. Joseph was a follower of Jesus from the town of Arimathea. ⁵⁸Joseph went to Pilate and asked to have Jesus' body. Pilate gave orders for the soldiers to give Jesus' body to Joseph. ⁵⁹Then Joseph took the body and wrapped it in a new linen cloth. ⁶⁰Joseph put Jesus' body in a new tomb (*grave*) that Joseph had dug in a wall of rock. Then he closed the tomb by rolling a very large stone to cover the entrance. After he did these things, Joseph went away. ⁶¹Mary Magdalene and the other woman named Mary were sitting near the tomb.

The Tomb of Jesus Is Guarded

⁶²That day was the day called Preparation day.* The next day, the leading priests and the Pharisees went to Pilate. ⁶³They said, "Sir, we remember that while that liar was still alive he said, 'After three days I will rise from death.' ⁶⁴So give the order for the tomb to be guarded well until after three days. His followers might come and try to steal the body. Then they could tell the people that he has risen from death. That lie will be even worse than what they said about him before."

⁶⁵Pilate said, "Take some soldiers and go guard the tomb the best way you know."

James and John Literally, "the sons of Zebedee."

Preparation day Friday, the day before the Sabbath day.

⁶于是他们去把守墓地。他们在坟墓入口处的巨石上贴上封条，派士兵把守。

耶稣复活的消息

28 过了安息日，礼拜日黎明的时候，马利亚抹大拉和另一个马利亚来查看墓地。

²这时，忽然发生了强烈的地震。主派来的一位天使从天而降。他移开墓口的石头，坐在它上面。³他外表亮如闪电，衣服白如雪。⁴看守们吓得浑身哆嗦，变得象死人一样。

⁵天使开口对两位妇女说：“不要害怕，我知道你们来找被钉死在十字架上的耶稣，⁶但是他已经不在这里了，他已经复活了，就象他说过的那样。你们来看看他躺过的地方，⁷然后赶紧去告诉他的门徒：

‘他已经死而复生了。现在他已经赶在你们前面到加利利去了，你们会在那儿看到他。’记住我告诉你们的话。”

⁸她们赶紧离开墓地，又惊又喜，跑去告诉耶稣的门徒们。⁹突然，耶稣迎面而来，对她们说：

“你们好！”她们上前抱住耶稣的脚，崇拜他。¹⁰耶稣对她们说：“别害怕，去告诉我的兄弟们，让他们去加利利，他们会在那儿见到我。”

⁶So they all went to the tomb and made it safe from thieves. They did this by sealing the stone in the entrance and putting soldiers there to guard it.

News That Jesus Has Risen from Death

28 The day after the Sabbath day was the first day of the week. At dawn on the first day, Mary Magdalene and the other woman named Mary went to look at the tomb.*

²At that time there was a very strong earthquake. An angel of the Lord came from the sky. The angel went to the tomb and rolled the stone away from the entrance. Then the angel sat on the stone. ³The angel was shining very bright like lightning. His clothes were white like snow. ⁴The soldiers guarding the tomb were very afraid of the angel. They shook with fear and became like dead men.

⁵The angel said to the women, “Don’t be afraid. I know that you are looking for Jesus, the one that was killed on the cross. ⁶But Jesus is not here. He has risen from death, like he said he would. Come and see the place where his body was. ⁷And go quickly and tell his followers. Tell them: ‘Jesus has risen from death. He is going into Galilee. He will be there before you. You will see him there.’” Then the angel said, “Now I have told you.”

⁸So the women left the tomb quickly. They were afraid, but they were also very happy. They ran to tell his followers what happened. ⁹While the women were running to tell the followers, Jesus was standing there before them. Jesus said, “Hello!” The women went to Jesus. They held him at his feet and worshiped him. ¹⁰Then Jesus said to the women, “Don’t be afraid. Go and tell

tomb A grave dug in a wall of rock.

看守向犹太首领报告

¹¹当两位妇女去找耶稣的信徒的时候，看守们到城里向祭司长报告发生的一切。¹²祭司长和长老们聚在一起，商量对策。他们用重金收买看守们，¹³教唆他们说：“对人们说，耶稣的门徒半夜来过，趁你们熟睡的时候盗走了耶稣的尸体。¹⁴如果这事传到总督的耳朵里，我们会处理的，包管你们无事。”¹⁵看守们拿了钱，就按他们的话去做了，所以至今犹太人中还流传着这种说法。

耶稣和使徒交谈

¹⁶十一位门徒按照耶稣的话，来到加利利的一座山上。¹⁷他们见到了耶稣，都崇拜他，可是他们中的一些人心中有疑惑。¹⁸耶稣走近他们，说道：“天上地上的一切权力都已赐给了我，¹⁹去使全世界的人都成为我的门徒，以父、子和圣灵的名义为他们施洗礼*，²⁰教导他们遵守我告诉过你们的一切。记住，我会继续与你们同在，直到世界的末日。”

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为把人或东西短促地浸入、浸泡或没人水中。

my brothers (*followers*) to go to Galilee. They will see me there.”

Report to the Jewish Leaders

¹¹The women went to tell the followers. At the same time, some of the soldiers that were guarding the tomb went into the city. They went to tell the leading priests everything that happened. ¹²Then the priests met with the older Jewish leaders and made a plan. They paid the soldiers much money to tell a lie. ¹³They said to the soldiers, “Tell the people that Jesus’ followers came during the night and stole the body while you were sleeping. ¹⁴If the governor hears about this, we will satisfy him and save you from trouble.” ¹⁵So the soldiers kept the money and obeyed the priests. And that story is still spread among the Jews even today.

Jesus Talks to His Followers

¹⁶The eleven followers went to Galilee. They went to the mountain where Jesus told them to go. ¹⁷On the mountain the followers saw Jesus. They worshiped him. But some of the followers did not believe that it was really Jesus. ¹⁸So Jesus came to them and said, “All authority (*power*) in heaven and on earth is given to me. ¹⁹So go and make followers of all people in the world. Baptize* them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit. ²⁰Teach those people to obey everything that I have told you. You can be sure that I will be with you always. I will continue with you until the end of the world.”

Baptize A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

马可福音

Mark

耶稣的来临

1 上帝之子*耶稣基督的福音是这样开始的：²先知*以赛亚的书上写道：

“听着！在你之前，
我（上帝）要派出我的使者，
他将为你准备好道路。”

《玛拉基》3:1

³ “旷野里有个呼唤着的人，
‘为主准备好道路。
修直他的路。’”

《以赛亚书》40:3

⁴所以施洗礼*者约翰*来了，在旷野中给人们施洗礼。他告诉人们受洗来表示他们想改变自己的生活，他们的罪孽就会得到宽恕。⁵所有从犹太和耶路撒冷的人来到约翰那里。他们一边在约旦河中接受洗礼，一边忏悔自己的罪孽。⁶那时，约翰身穿骆驼毛织成的衣服，腰扎皮带，吃蝗

上帝之子：有些希腊版本删去这几个字。

先知：上帝的代言人，常常告知将要发生的事情。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊文意思是把人或东西暂时地浸在或没入水中。

约翰：施洗礼者，向犹太人传教基督即将来临。

The Coming of Jesus

1 The Good News* about Jesus Christ, the Son of God,* begins ²with what the prophet* Isaiah said would happen. Isaiah wrote:

“Listen! I (*God*) will send my helper*
ahead of you.
He will prepare the way for you.”
Malachi 3:1

³ “There is a person shouting in the
desert:
‘Prepare the way for the Lord.
Make his paths straight.’”
Isaiah 40:3

⁴So John the Baptizer came and was baptizing people in the desert area. He told the people to be baptized* to show they wanted to change their lives. Then their sins would be forgiven. ⁵All the people from Judea and Jerusalem went out to John. These people told the sins they had done, and then they were baptized by John in the Jordan River. ⁶John wore clothes made from camel’s hair. John had a leather belt

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

the Son of God Some Greek copies omit these words.

prophet A person who spoke for God. Sometimes a prophet told things that would happen in the future.

helper Literally, “messenger.”

baptized A Greek word meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

虫*和野蜜。⁷他向人们传道说：“一个比我更伟大的人将要到来。我不如他，就连俯身给他解鞋带都不配。⁸我用水为你们施洗礼，而他却要用圣灵*为你们施洗礼。”

耶稣受洗

⁹那时候，耶稣从加利利的拿撒勒城来到约旦河，在河中接受约翰给他施洗。就在耶稣从水里上岸的时候，¹⁰耶稣看到天敞开，圣灵就象鸽子一样降在他身上。¹¹一个来自天上的声音说：“你是我的儿子，我爱你。你令我非常喜悦。”

耶稣经受考验

¹²然后，圣灵把耶稣派到了旷野上。¹³耶稣在那里渡过了四十天，经受魔鬼撒旦的诱惑，与野兽为伴。这时，天使们来到那里照看他。

耶稣挑选门徒

¹⁴在这之后，约翰被关进监牢，耶稣来到加利利，传播上帝的福音，¹⁵他说：“时候到了。上帝的王国已经临近。悔改吧，要相信上帝的福音！”

¹⁶耶稣沿着加利利湖行走时，看见

蝗虫：如同蚱蚂的昆虫。摩西法说蝗虫可以吃。见《利未记》11:21-22。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

around his waist. He ate locusts* and wild honey. ⁷This is what John told the people: “There is a person coming later who is greater than I am. I am not good enough to kneel down and untie his shoes. ⁸I baptize you with water. But that person who is coming will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.*”

Jesus Is Baptized

⁹At that time Jesus came from the town of Nazareth in Galilee to the place where John was. John baptized* Jesus in the Jordan River. ¹⁰While Jesus was coming up out of the water, he saw the sky open. The Holy Spirit came down to Jesus like a dove. ¹¹A voice came from heaven and said: “You are my Son and I love you. I am very pleased with you.”

Jesus Goes Away to Be Tempted

¹²Then the Spirit sent Jesus into the desert alone. ¹³Jesus was in the desert 40 days. He was there with the wild animals. While Jesus was in the desert, he was tempted by Satan (*the devil*). Then angels came and helped Jesus.

Jesus Chooses Some Followers

¹⁴After this, John was put into prison. Jesus went into Galilee and told people the Good News from God. ¹⁵Jesus said, “The right time is now here. The kingdom of God is near. Change your hearts and lives and believe the Good News!”

¹⁶Jesus was walking by Lake Galilee.

locusts Insects like grasshoppers. The law of Moses said that locusts could be eaten (See Lev. 11:21-22).

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

baptized A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person briefly under water.

西门*和他的兄弟安德烈正在撒网捕鱼。弟兄俩曾是打鱼人。¹⁷耶稣对他俩说：“跟随我来，我要使你们成为另一种渔夫。我要教你们如何得人而不是得鱼。”¹⁸他们立即丢下鱼网，跟着耶稣走了。

¹⁹耶稣继续沿湖行走。他看见西庇太的儿子雅各和他的兄弟约翰，他们正在船上收拾鱼网。²⁰耶稣立刻招呼他们，听到召唤，弟兄俩撇下父亲西庇太和船上的帮工，跟着耶稣走了。

耶稣治愈一个邪灵附体的人

²¹耶稣和他的门徒来到迦百农。安息日*那天，耶稣来到犹太会堂教导人们。²²人们听了耶稣的教导，都感到惊讶，因为耶稣与一般的律法师不同，他教授时显示出一种权威。²³当时，会堂里有个人被邪灵附体，叫嚷起来：²⁴“拿撒勒的耶稣！你要把我们怎么样？你是要来毁灭我们的吗？我知道你是谁。你是上帝的圣者！”

²⁵耶稣喝斥鬼说：“住口！离开这个人！”²⁶邪灵趋使那人颤抖起来，然后大叫一声，离开了那人的身体。

²⁷众人都惊得目瞪口呆，不由自主地议论说：“这是怎么回事？这是全

西门：又名彼得。

安息日：犹太日历每周的第七天，即星期六，是犹太人特殊的宗教节日。

Jesus saw Simon* and Simon's brother, Andrew. These two men were fishermen, and they were throwing a net into the lake to catch fish. ¹⁷Jesus said to them, "Come and follow me. I will make you a different kind of fishermen. You will work to gather people, not fish." ¹⁸So Simon and Andrew left their nets and followed Jesus.

¹⁹Jesus continued walking by Lake Galilee. He saw two more brothers, James and John, the sons of Zebedee. They were in their boat, preparing their nets to catch fish. ²⁰Their father Zebedee and the men that worked for him were in the boat with the brothers. When Jesus saw the brothers he told them to come. They left their father and followed Jesus.

Jesus Heals a Man

²¹Jesus and his followers went to Capernaum. On the Sabbath day* Jesus went into the synagogue* and taught the people. ²²The people there were amazed at Jesus' teaching. Jesus did not teach like their teachers of the law. Jesus taught like a person that had authority (power). ²³While Jesus was in the synagogue, a man was there that had an evil spirit [from the devil] inside him. The man shouted, ²⁴"Jesus of Nazareth! What do you want with us? Did you come to destroy us? I know who you are—God's Holy One!"

²⁵Jesus said strongly, "Be quiet! Come out of the man!" ²⁶The evil spirit made the man shake. Then the spirit made a loud noise and came out of the man.

²⁷The people were amazed. They asked each other, "What is happening here? This

Simon Simon's other name was Peter.

Sabbath day The seventh day of the Jewish week. It was a special religious day for the Jews.

synagogue(s) Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

新的教导，这人带着权威在教授！他居然能命令邪灵，让他们服服贴贴！”²⁸从此，有关耶稣的事情就很快传遍了加利利地区。

耶稣治好了许多病人

²⁹耶稣和他的人离开了犹太会堂。他们和雅各、约翰一齐来到西门和安德烈的家里去。³⁰正赶上西门的岳母发烧躺在床上。耶稣一到，有人就把这事情告诉了他。³¹耶稣来到她的床边，握住她的手，扶她坐了起来。她顿时退了烧，起身招待他们。

³²当太阳落山，夜幕降临的时候，人们带着各种病人和被鬼附体的人来找耶稣。³³全城的人都守在门外。³⁴耶稣为很多人治好了各种各样的病，驱走了很多鬼。可是他不许鬼*出声*，因为他们都知道他是谁。

耶稣准备传播福音

³⁵第二天一大早，天还没有亮，耶稣就出了门，到一个偏僻的地方做祈祷。³⁶西门与和他在一起的人四处寻找他。³⁷后来终于找到了耶稣。他们对耶稣说：“大家都在找您呢。”

³⁸耶稣答道：“我们该到附近其它城镇去了，这样我也能在那些地方传道。这就是我来到这里的原因。”

鬼：是魔鬼的邪灵。

三十四节：恶鬼们知道耶稣是基督，即上帝之子。

man is teaching something new. And he teaches with authority (*power*)! He even gives commands to evil spirits, and the spirits obey him.”²⁸So the news about Jesus spread quickly everywhere in the area of Galilee.

Jesus Heals Many People

²⁹Jesus and the followers left the synagogue. They all went with James and John to the home of Simon and Andrew.³⁰Simon's mother-in-law was very sick. She was in bed and had fever. The people there told Jesus about her.³¹So Jesus went to her bed. Jesus held her hand and helped her stand up. The fever left her, and she was healed. Then she began serving them.

³²That night, after the sun went down, the people brought many sick people to Jesus. They also brought people that had demons* inside them.³³All the people in the town gathered at the door of that house.³⁴Jesus healed many people that had different kinds of sicknesses. Jesus also forced many demons to leave people. But Jesus would not allow the demons to speak, because the demons knew who he was.*

Jesus Prepares to Tell the Good News

³⁵The next morning, Jesus woke up very early. Jesus left the house while it was still dark. He went to a place to be alone and pray.³⁶Later, Simon and his friends went to look for Jesus.³⁷They found Jesus and said, “All the people are looking for you!”

³⁸Jesus answered, “We should go to another place. We can go to other towns around here. Then I can tell people [God's message] in those places also. That is why I came.”

demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

who he was The demons knew that Jesus was the Christ, the Son of God.

³⁹就这样，耶稣他们走遍了加利利，在他们的会堂里传道、驱鬼。

耶稣治病

⁴⁰有个麻风病人来找耶稣，跪下来恳求他说：“只要您愿意，您就能治好我的病。”

⁴¹耶稣动了怜悯之心，伸出手来触摸那人。耶稣说：“我愿意。痊愈吧。”⁴²话到病除，那人的病立刻好了。

⁴³耶稣吩咐他离开，并且郑重地告诫他：⁴⁴“记住，不要对任何人说起这事。但是你要到祭司那里去，让他看一看你。因为你已被治愈，所以要献上摩西所要求*的礼物，这将向每个人表明你痊愈了。”⁴⁵可是那人一离开耶稣，就把这事四处张扬。有关耶稣的消息传开了。这样一来，耶稣就不能在城里公开露面了。他只好呆在偏僻的地方，但是人们仍旧从四面八方来到他那里。

治好瘸腿的人

2过了些日子，耶稣回到迦百农。耶稣回家的消息也随之传开了。²很多人来见耶稣，房子挤得满满的，甚至连门外都没空地，耶稣开始教导人们。³有四个人抬着一个

四十四节：见《利未记》14:1-32。

³⁹So Jesus traveled everywhere in Galilee. He spoke in the synagogues. And he forced demons to leave people.

Jesus Heals a Sick Man

⁴⁰A man that had leprosy* came to Jesus. The man bowed on his knees and begged Jesus, “You have the power to heal me if you want.”

⁴¹Jesus felt sorry for the man. So Jesus touched the man and said, “I want to heal you. Be healed!”⁴²Then the sickness left the man, and he was healed.

⁴³Jesus told the man to go. But Jesus warned him strongly. Jesus said, ⁴⁴“Don’t tell any person about what I did for you. But go and show yourself to the priest. And offer a gift to God because you have been healed. Offer the gift that Moses commanded.* This will show the people that you are healed.”⁴⁵The man left there and told all the people he saw that Jesus had healed him. So the news about Jesus spread. And that is why Jesus could not enter a town if people saw him. Jesus stayed in places where people did not live. But people came from all the towns to the places where Jesus was.

Jesus Heals a Crippled Man

2A few days later, Jesus came back to Capernaum. The news spread that Jesus was back home. ²Many, many people gathered to hear Jesus speak. The house was full. There was no place to stand, not even outside the door. Jesus was teaching these people. ³Some people brought a paralyzed (*crippled*) man to Jesus. Four

leprosy A very bad skin disease.

Moses commanded See Lev. 14:1-32.

瘫痪病人来到他那里。⁴因为屋子里挤满了人，他们没办法把瘫痪病人抬到耶稣身边去。只好在耶稣上方的房顶拆开一个洞，把瘫痪病人躺着的垫子从洞口放下来。⁵耶稣看到他们有如此的信仰，所以对瘫痪病人说：“孩子，你的罪被赦免了。”

⁶当时有几个律法师也在场。他们心想：⁷“这个人怎么竟然这样讲话呢？他在亵渎上帝！除了上帝，谁又能赦免人的罪孽呢？”

⁸耶稣立刻看穿了这些人的想法，对他们说：“你们为什么心怀这些念头呢？⁹两者相比，对这个瘫痪病人说‘你的罪被赦免了，’容易呢，还是叫他‘站起来！拿着铺盖走吧，’容易呢？¹⁰我定要向你们证实，人子在人间有宽恕罪的权力。”然后耶稣对瘫痪病人说：¹¹“听着，‘站起来！拿上你的铺盖，走回家去。’”¹²瘫痪病人马上就站了起来，拿起铺盖，在众人面前走出了屋子。人们对此都惊讶极了。他们赞美上帝，惊叹道：“我们从来没有见过这样的希罕事。”

¹³耶稣又来到加利利湖边。许多人跟随他到了那里，耶稣便教导他们。¹⁴耶稣在湖边行走时，看见亚勒腓的儿子利未正坐在城门口收税的地方。耶稣对利未说：“跟随我来！”利未起身跟着耶稣走了。

men were carrying the paralyzed man. ⁴But they could not bring the man to Jesus because the house was full of people. So the men went to the roof above Jesus and made a hole in the roof. Then they lowered the bed with the paralyzed man on it. ⁵Jesus saw that these men had much faith. So Jesus said to the paralyzed man, “Young man, your sins are forgiven.”

⁶Some of the teachers of the law were sitting there. They saw what Jesus did, and they said to themselves, ⁷“Why does this man say things like that? He is saying things that are against God. Only God can forgive sins.”

⁸Jesus knew that these teachers of the law were thinking those things about him. So Jesus said to them, “Why do you have these questions in your minds? ⁹⁻¹⁰The Son of Man* has power on earth to forgive sins. But how can I prove this to you? Maybe you are thinking it was easy for me to say to the crippled man, ‘Your sins are forgiven.’ No one could see if it really happened.” But what if I say to the man, ‘Stand up. Take your bed and walk’? Then you will be able to see that I really have this power.” So Jesus said to the paralyzed man, ¹¹“I tell you, stand up. Take your bed and go home.” ¹²The paralyzed man stood up. He took his bed and walked out of the room. All the people could see him. The people were amazed and praised God. They said, “This is the most amazing thing we have ever seen!”

Levi (Matthew) Follows Jesus

¹³Jesus went to the lake again. Many people followed him there. So Jesus taught them. ¹⁴Jesus was walking beside the lake, and he saw a tax collector* named Levi, son

Son of Man A name Jesus used for himself. In Dan. 7:13-14 this is the name for the Messiah, the one God chose to save his people.

tax collector(s) Jews hired by the Romans to collect taxes. They often cheated, and the other Jews hated them.

¹⁵当天晚些时候，耶稣到利未家吃饭。同耶稣一起吃饭的人中，有他的门徒，还有许多税吏和罪人，因为他们中的许多人都跟随了耶稣。¹⁶一些法利赛人*的律法师看到耶稣和这些人一起吃饭，就问他的门徒：“他为什么同税吏和罪人一起吃饭？”

¹⁷耶稣听见了，就对律法师们说：“健康人是不需要医生的。只有病人才需要医生。我不是来召唤正直人的，而是来召唤罪人的。”

耶稣不象其他的宗教领袖

¹⁸这时正赶上约翰*的门徒和法利赛人*在禁食*，有人问耶稣说：“为什么约翰的门徒和法利赛人要禁食，而你的门徒却不禁食呢？”

¹⁹耶稣回答说：“在婚礼上，当新郎和他的朋友在一起时，他的朋友们不伤感，当新郎在场时，他们也不禁食（悲伤）。²⁰但是新郎迟早要离开的。当新郎离开时，朋友们感到悲伤，然后他们才禁食。

²¹“谁也不会用没有缩过水的布补衣服，因为补钉一缩水，就会把原来

法利赛人：是犹太人的一个宗教团体，声称密切地执行犹太律法和习俗。

约翰：施洗礼者约翰。他向犹太人传教关于基督的来临。

法利赛人：犹太人的一个宗教团体。声称自己密切的遵守所有的犹太律法。

禁食：在特定的祈祷和崇拜期间内，不进饮食，藉此表示悲哀。

of Alphaeus. Levi was sitting in the tax office. Jesus said to him, “Follow me.” Then Levi stood up and followed Jesus.

¹⁵Later that day, Jesus ate at Levi’s house. There were many tax collectors and other bad people eating there with Jesus and his followers. There were many of these people that followed Jesus. ¹⁶The teachers of the law (they were Pharisees*) saw Jesus eating with these tax collectors and other bad people. They asked Jesus’ followers, “Why does he (*Jesus*) eat with tax collectors and sinners?”

¹⁷Jesus heard this, and he said to them, “Healthy people don’t need a doctor. It is the sick people that need a doctor. I did not come to invite good people. I came to invite sinners.”

Jesus Not Like Other Religious Leaders

¹⁸The followers of John* and the Pharisees were fasting.* Some people came to Jesus and said, “John’s followers fast, and the followers of the Pharisees fast. But your followers don’t fast. Why?”

¹⁹Jesus answered, “When there is a wedding, the friends of the bridegroom* are not sad while he is with them. They cannot fast (*be sad*) while the bridegroom is still there. ²⁰But the time will come when the bridegroom will leave them. The friends are sad when the bridegroom leaves. Then they will fast.

²¹“When a person sews a patch over a

Pharisees The Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

John John the Baptizer, who preached to the Jews about Christ’s coming (See Mk. 1:4-8).

fasting, fast To fast is to live without food for a time of prayer or mourning.

bridegroom A man that is getting married.

的破洞扯得更大了。²²同样，谁也不会把新酒装进旧酒囊里。因为新酒会把旧皮囊撑破，结果两样东西都被糟蹋了。所以人们总是把新酒装到新酒囊里。”

犹太人批评耶稣

²³在一个安息日，耶稣和门徒穿过一片麦田，他的门徒边走边摘麦穗吃。²⁴法利赛人看见了，就对耶稣说：“你瞧，他们为什么在安息日里做不合法的事情呢？”

²⁵耶稣说：“难道你们不曾在书上读到过大卫*和他的手下人在饥饿和缺乏的时候是怎样做的吗？²⁶那还是在亚比亚他当大祭司的时候，大卫就到上帝的居所殿里吃了献给上帝的贡饼。摩西律法说，除了祭司之外，别人吃这些东西是不合法的。大卫还是拿了一些分给手下的人。”

²⁷然后，耶稣对法利赛人说：“安息日是为人设立的，而人却不是为了安息日而造的。²⁸所以，人子才是每一天的主宰，甚至也是安息日的主宰。”

耶稣治好残手

3 耶稣又来到了犹太会堂。那儿有个人的手残废了。²一些犹太人想抓住把柄来控告耶稣，就紧紧

大卫：基督之前一千年的以色列王。

hole on an old coat, that person never uses a piece of cloth that is not yet shrunk. If he does, the patch will shrink and pull away from the coat. Then the hole will be worse.²²Also, people never pour new wine into old wine bags.* Why? Because the new wine will break the bags, and the wine will be ruined with the wine bags. People always put new wine into new wine bags.”

Some Jews Criticize Jesus

²³On the Sabbath day, Jesus was walking through some grain fields. Jesus' followers were walking with him. The followers picked some grain to eat.²⁴The Pharisees saw this and said to Jesus, "Why are your followers doing that? It is against the [Jewish] law to do that on the Sabbath day."

²⁵Jesus answered, "You have read what David* did when he and the people with him were hungry and needed food.²⁶It was during the time of Abiathar the high priest. David went into God's house and ate the bread that was offered to God. And the law [of Moses] says that only priests can eat that bread. David also gave some of the bread to those people with him."

²⁷Then Jesus said to the Pharisees, "The Sabbath day was made to help people. People were not made to be ruled by the Sabbath day.²⁸So the Son of Man is Lord (master) of every day, even the Sabbath."

Jesus Heals a Man's Crippled Hand

3 Another time Jesus went into the synagogue. In the synagogue there was a man with a crippled hand.²Some Jews there wanted to see Jesus do something wrong so that they could accuse him. So those people watched him closely. They wanted to see if Jesus would heal the man on a Sabbath day.

wine bags Animal skins used for holding wine.

David King of Israel about 1000 years before Christ.

地盯着他，看他是否为这个人治病。³耶稣对那个残疾人说：“你站到大家面前来！”

⁴接着他对众人说：“在安息日，人应该做好事呢，还是应该做坏事？应该救人呢，还是应该杀人？”但是没人作声。

⁵耶稣气愤地看着这些人们。为他们的顽固，他很忧伤。耶稣对残手人说：“把手伸出来。”那人一伸手，手便被治好了。⁶法利赛人离开了，和希律党人*定计，想法杀掉耶稣。

众人跟随耶稣

⁷耶稣和门徒们离开当地到加利利湖去。很多人赶来跟随他们。这些人来自加利利、犹太地、⁸耶路撒冷、以土买、约旦河对岸和推罗、西顿等地。这些人都是听说了耶稣所做所为，来跟随他的。⁹因为人多，耶稣让门徒为他准备一条小船，以免受到拥挤。¹⁰耶稣为很多人治好了病，结果，凡是有病的人都拼命朝他身边挤，想要触摸他。¹¹邪灵只要一见到耶稣，就匍匐在他面前，大叫道：“你是上帝之子！”¹²耶稣厉声警告他们，不许他们告诉人们他是谁。

希律党人：犹太人的一个政治团体。

³Jesus said to the man with the crippled hand, “Stand up here so that all the people can see you.”

⁴Then Jesus asked the people, “Which thing is right to do on the Sabbath day: to do good, or to do evil? Is it right to save a life or to destroy one?” The people said nothing to answer Jesus.

⁵Jesus looked at the people. He was angry. But he felt very sad because they were stubborn. Jesus said to the man, “Let me see your hand.” The man put his hand out for Jesus, and it was healed. ⁶Then the Pharisees left and made plans with the Herodians* about a way to kill Jesus.

Many People Follow Jesus

⁷Jesus went away with his followers to the lake. Many people from Galilee followed him. ⁸Many, many people also came from Judea, from Jerusalem, from Idumea, from the area across the Jordan River, and from the area around Tyre and Sidon. These people came because they heard about all the things Jesus was doing. ⁹Jesus saw the many people. So he told his followers to get a small boat and make it ready for him. Jesus wanted the boat so that the many, many people would not push against him. ¹⁰Jesus had healed many people. So all the sick people were pushing toward him to touch him. ¹¹Some people had evil spirits [from the devil] inside them. When the evil spirits saw Jesus, they bowed before him and shouted, “You are the Son of God!” ¹²But Jesus commanded the spirits strongly not to tell people who he was.

Herodians A Jewish political group.

耶稣挑选他的十二名使徒

¹³接着，耶稣登上一座小山，他召集他所要的那些人到他那里去，那些人来了。¹⁴耶稣挑选十二个人作他的使徒*。耶稣让他们与自己在一起，然后派他们出外传道，¹⁵而且都有驱邪灵的权力。¹⁶他挑选的十二个人是：西门（耶稣给他取名叫彼得）、¹⁷西庇太的儿子雅各和雅各的兄弟约翰（耶稣给他们取名叫半尼其，意为雷之子）、¹⁸安得烈、腓力、巴多罗买、马太、多马、亚勒腓的儿子雅各、达太和激进派*的西门，¹⁹还有犹大，即后来出卖耶稣的人。

有些人说耶稣被魔鬼缠身

²⁰然后，耶稣回到家乡。很多人又聚集在那里，人多的使耶稣和他的门徒们都没法吃饭。²¹耶稣家人听说这些事，就出来管他，因为人们说耶稣疯了。

²²从耶路撒冷来的律法师们说：

“他一定是被别西卜附体！他是借助这个魔王的力量驱鬼的！”

²³耶稣把他们叫到一起，用寓言来教导人们，他说：“你们好好想一想，撒旦怎么会驱逐撒旦呢？²⁴如果一个王国与自己作对，就不能继续；²⁵家庭自相分争，就不能持续。²⁶如

使徒：耶稣所召选，作他的特别助手的人。

激进派：犹太人的一个政治团体。

Jesus Chooses His Twelve Apostles

¹³Then Jesus went up on a hill. Jesus told some men to come to him. These were the men Jesus wanted. These men went up to Jesus. ¹⁴Jesus chose twelve men and called them apostles.* Jesus wanted these twelve men to be with him, and he wanted to send them to other places to tell people God's message. ¹⁵And Jesus wanted these men to have the power to force demons out of people. ¹⁶These are the names of the twelve men Jesus chose: Simon (Jesus gave him the name Peter); ¹⁷James and John, the sons of Zebedee (Jesus gave them the name Boanerges. This name means "Sons of Thunder"); ¹⁸Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot,* ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot. Judas is the one that gave Jesus to his enemies.

Some Say Jesus Has a Devil in Him

²⁰Then Jesus went home. But again many people gathered there. There were so many people that Jesus and his followers could not eat. ²¹Jesus' family heard about all these things. They went to get him because people said that Jesus was crazy.

²²And the teachers of the law from Jerusalem said, "Beelzebul (*the devil*) is living inside him (*Jesus*)! He uses power from the ruler of demons to force demons out of people."

²³So Jesus called the people together and used stories to teach the people. Jesus said, "Satan will not force his own demons out of people. ²⁴A kingdom that fights against itself cannot continue. ²⁵And a family that is divided cannot succeed. ²⁶And if Satan is against himself and fights against his own

apostles The men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.

Zealot Zealots were a Jewish political group.

果撒旦与自己和他的子民作对，他就要末日临头。²⁷除非先把壮汉捆起来，谁也休想闯进他家里抢夺他的财产。²⁸实话告诉你们：人所犯的一切罪行和冒犯上帝的话都可以得到宽恕，²⁹但是亵渎圣灵的人是永远得不到宽恕的。他永远有罪。”

³⁰耶稣说这番话，是因为那些律法师们说他被邪灵附体。

门徒是真正的亲人

³¹这时耶稣的母亲和兄弟们来了。他们站在屋子外面，叫人进门去找耶稣。³²有很多人正围坐在耶稣身边，他们当中有人对耶稣说：“快瞧，你的妈妈和兄弟姐妹在外边等你呢。”

³³耶稣答道：“谁是我的母亲和兄弟？”³⁴他环顾坐在屋里的人，说：

“我的母亲和兄弟就坐在我身边呢！³⁵谁执行上帝的旨意，谁就是我的母亲和兄弟姐妹。”

关于农夫播种的寓言

4 耶稣又开始在湖边教授。聚集在他身边的人太多了，他坐上一条船，离开岸边，所有的人都留在岸边。²耶稣通过讲故事来教导人们。他是这样讲的：³“听着！从前有个农夫出去播种。⁴他撒种的时候，有些种子掉在路边，被飞来的鸟儿吃掉了。⁵有些种子落在浅土的石

people, then he cannot continue. That would be the end of Satan. ²⁷If a person wants to enter a strong man's house and steal his things, first the person must tie the strong man. Then the person can steal the things from the strong man's house. ²⁸I tell you the truth. All sins that people do can be forgiven. And all the bad things people say against God can be forgiven. ²⁹But any person that says bad things against (*refuses to accept*) the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven. He will always be guilty of that sin.”

³⁰Jesus said this because the teachers of the law said that Jesus had an evil spirit (*devil*) inside him.

Jesus' Followers Are His True Family

³¹Then Jesus' mother and brothers came. They stood outside and sent a person in to tell Jesus to come out. ³²Many people were sitting around Jesus. They said to him, “Your mother and brothers are waiting for you outside.”

³³Jesus asked, “Who is my mother? Who are my brothers?” ³⁴Then Jesus looked at those people sitting around him. He said, “These people are my mother and my brothers! ³⁵My true brother and sister and mother are those people that do the things God wants.”

Story About a Farmer Planting Seed

4 Another time Jesus began teaching by the lake. Many, many people gathered around Jesus. So Jesus got into a boat and went out on the lake. All the people stayed on the shore next to the water. ²Jesus taught the people from the boat. Jesus used many stories to teach them. He said, ³“Listen! A farmer went out to plant his seed. ⁴While the farmer was planting, some seed fell by the road. The birds came and ate all that seed. ⁵Some seed fell on rocky ground. The

地上，因为土壤不深，种子很快就发芽了，⁶但是扎不下根，太阳出来一晒，它们就枯萎了。⁷还有些种子落进荆棘丛中，草壮欺苗，种子最终不能生产。⁸另一些种子落进肥沃的土里，发芽，抽穗，结果；结出三十倍、六十倍、甚至一百倍的果实。”

⁹耶稣又说：“能听见我的话的人，听着。”

耶稣为什么讲故事

¹⁰当耶稣独自一人时，与他和十二使徒在一起的人问耶稣这些寓言的含义。¹¹耶稣告诉他们：“只有你们这些人能知道上帝王国的奥秘的真理。可是对其他人来说，我用故事讲述一切。¹²这么做，以便

‘他们看了又看，
却什么也看不见；
他们听了又听，
却什么也听不懂。
否则，他们有可能回归上帝，
得到宽恕。’”

《以赛亚书》5:9-10

播种寓言的含义

¹³耶稣对门徒说：“你们理解这个寓言吗？如果不能，那么你们又怎么能够理解任何一个寓言呢？¹⁴农夫播种的是道。¹⁵有些人就如播在路边的种子。他们听到后，撒旦马上来把播

ground there did not have enough dirt. The seed grew very fast there because the ground was not deep. ⁶But the sun rose and the plants were burned. The plants died because they did not have deep roots. ⁷Some other seed fell among thorny weeds. The weeds grew and stopped the good plants from growing. So those plants did not make grain. ⁸Some other seed fell on good ground. In the good ground, the seed began to grow. It grew and made grain. Some plants had 30 grains, other plants had 60 grains, and some had 100 grains.”

⁹Then Jesus said, “You people that hear me, listen!”

Jesus Tells Why He Used Stories

¹⁰Later, Jesus was away from the people. The twelve apostles and Jesus’ other followers asked him about the stories.

¹¹Jesus said, “Only you can know the secret truth about the kingdom of God. But to those other people I tell everything by using stories. ¹²I do this so that:

‘They will look and look,
but never really see;
they will listen and listen,
but never understand.
If they saw and understood,
they might change and be
forgiven.’”

Isaiah 6:9-10

Jesus Explained the Story About the Seed

¹³Then Jesus said to the followers, “Do you understand this story? If you don’t, then how will you understand any story? ¹⁴The farmer is like a person that plants God’s teaching in people. ¹⁵Sometimes the teaching falls on the path. This is like some people. Those people hear the teaching of God. But Satan (*the devil*) comes and takes

在他们心中的道夺走了。¹⁶有些人就象那些播在岩石地上的种子。他们听到道后，马上欣然接受。¹⁷但是却并没有在他们中间生根，因此也只是持续短暂的一段时间。当他们因为此道而遭受到麻烦和迫害的时候，他们就立刻放弃了自己的信仰。¹⁸另外一些人就象撒在荆棘丛中的种子。他们是那些听到此道的人，¹⁹但却让现世的烦恼、财富的诱惑和其它的欲望膨胀，窒息了此道，而无结果。²⁰其他人则象撒在良土里的种子。他们是那些听到此道，并且接受，结出果实——有时结出三十倍，有时六十倍，有时百倍的果实*。”

必须用其所有

²¹耶稣对人们说：“灯拿来是被扣在碗下面或者放在床下的吗？灯拿来不是要被放在灯台上的吗？²²没有不被揭穿的隐情，没有不被知的秘密。²³能听见我的话的人，听着。”

²⁴耶稣接着说：“你们要仔细琢磨你们听到的。你们用怎样的量器给别人，上帝也会用怎样的量器给你们，而且甚至会多给你们。²⁵拥有的人，会得到更多；几乎一无所有的人，就连他仅有的一点点也要被拿走。”

果实：上帝要他的子民所行的善行。

away the teaching that was planted in them.
¹⁶Other people are like the seed planted on rocky ground. They hear the teaching and quickly and gladly accept it. ¹⁷But those people don't allow the teaching to go deep into their lives. They keep that teaching only a short time. When trouble or persecution* comes because of the teaching they accepted, they quickly quit. ¹⁸Other people are like the seed planted among the thorny weeds. These people hear the teaching. ¹⁹But then these things come into their lives: the worries of this life, the love of money, and wanting all kinds of other things. These things stop the teaching from growing. So that teaching does not make fruit* in the lives of those people. ²⁰Other people are like the seed planted on the good ground. They hear the teaching and accept it. Then they grow and make fruit—sometimes 30 times more, sometimes 60 times more, and sometimes 100 times more.”

You Must Use What You Have

²¹Then Jesus said to them, “Do you take a lamp and hide it under a bowl or under a bed? No! You put the lamp on a lamp table. ²²Everything that is hidden will be made clear. Every secret thing will be made known. ²³You people that hear me, listen!

²⁴“Think carefully about the things you hear. The way you give is the way God will give to you. But God will give you more than you give. ²⁵The person that has something will receive more. But the person that does not have much will lose even the little amount he has.”

persecution Being hurt or bothered by Christ's enemies.

make fruit The good things God wants his people to do.

种子的寓言

²⁶耶稣说：“上帝的王国就象这样：一个人把种子播进地里。²⁷种子发芽，日夜生长。不论这个人日出而起，还是日落而息都无关紧要，种子依旧在生长。种子发芽了，长大了，可是他并不知道种子是怎样成长的。²⁸土地自己长出庄稼，先长茎，再抽穗，然后穗上结出饱满的谷粒。²⁹等到庄稼熟了，他便立即用镰刀收割。这是收获的季节。”

天国与芥菜籽

³⁰耶稣说：“我怎样来说明上帝的王国是什么样子呢？打个什么比方呢？³¹上帝的王国就象一粒芥菜籽。刚种下的时候，它是世界上最小的种子。³²可是一旦种下，它就长成了园子里最大的一棵植物。它长出粗大的枝条，天空中的鸟儿都在它的荫下筑巢。”

³³就这样，耶稣用了许多象这样的寓言教导人们。让他们都能听得懂。³⁴他总是用寓言教导人们。但是当他和他的门徒单独在一起的时候，他就把一切都解释给他们听。

耶稣平息风暴

³⁵那天晚上，耶稣对门徒们说：“我们到湖对岸去吧。”³⁶他们离开人群，上了耶稣乘坐的那只小船。还

Jesus Uses a Story About Seed

²⁶Then Jesus said, “The kingdom of God is like a man that plants seed in the ground. ²⁷The seed begins to grow. It grows night and day. It is not important if the man is sleeping or awake; the seed still grows. The man does not know how the seed grows. ²⁸Without any help, the ground grows grain. First the plant grows, then the head, and then all the grain in the head. ²⁹When the grain is ready, the man cuts it. This is the harvest time.”

The Kingdom Is Like a Mustard Seed

³⁰Then Jesus said, “What can I use to show you what the kingdom of God is like? What story can I use to explain it? ³¹The kingdom of God is like a mustard seed. The mustard seed is the smallest seed that you plant in the ground. ³²But when you plant this seed, it grows and becomes the largest of all the plants in your garden. It has branches that are very big. The wild birds can come and make nests there and be protected from the sun.”

³³Jesus used many stories like these to teach them. He taught them all that they could understand. ³⁴Jesus always used stories to teach the people. But when Jesus and his followers were alone together, Jesus explained everything to them.

Jesus Stops a Storm

³⁵That day, at evening, Jesus said to his followers, “Come with me across the lake.” ³⁶Jesus and the followers left the people there. They went in the same boat that Jesus was already sitting in. There

有几只船和他们同行。³⁷这时刮起了一阵大风，浪头打到船上，船几乎灌满水了。³⁸可是耶稣正在船尾枕头上睡觉。门徒把他唤醒，对他说：“老师，您难道不在乎我们被淹死吗？”

³⁹耶稣站起身，喝斥狂风，并对湖水说：“安静！静下来！”风就停了，湖面也变得一片平静。

⁴⁰耶稣转身对门徒们说：“你们为什么要害怕呢？难道你们仍旧没有信仰吗？”

⁴¹但是门徒们非常害怕，彼此议论说：“他到底是什么人？连风和水都服从他。”

耶稣让一个人摆脱邪灵

5 耶稣和门徒到达湖对岸，来到格拉森人居住的地方。²耶稣一下船，就有一个被邪灵附体的人从坟地里来见他。³这个人住在坟地里，没人能捉住他，连锁链也捆不住他。⁴他曾屡次被人用镣铐锁住手脚，但是他挣断了锁链，砸开了脚镣。谁也制服不了他。⁵他昼夜在坟地和山野中嚎叫，用石头砸自己的身体。

⁶他远远地看见了耶稣，就飞奔过来，跪倒在耶稣面前，⁷他大声喊叫道：“至高的上帝之子耶稣，您要怎样处置我？我求您对上帝发誓，不要折磨我。”⁸（因为耶稣刚才对他

were also other boats with them. ³⁷A very bad wind came on the lake. The waves were coming over the sides and into the boat. The boat was almost full of water. ³⁸Jesus was inside the boat, sleeping with his head on a pillow. The followers went to him and woke him. They said, “Teacher, do you care about us? We will drown!”

³⁹Jesus stood up and commanded the wind and the waves to stop. Jesus said, “Quiet! Be still!” Then the wind stopped and the lake became calm.

⁴⁰Jesus said to his followers, “Why are you afraid? You still have no faith?”

⁴¹The followers were very afraid and asked each other, “What kind of man is this? Even the wind and the water obey him!”

Jesus Frees a Man from Evil Spirits

5 Jesus and his followers went across the lake to the area where the Gerasene people lived. ²When Jesus got out of the boat, a man came to him from the caves where dead people are buried. This man had an evil spirit [from the devil] living inside of him. ³This man lived in the burial caves. No person could tie him. Even chains could not keep this man tied. ⁴Many times people had used chains to tie the man’s hands and feet. But the man broke the chains on his hands and feet. No person was strong enough to control him. ⁵Day and night the man walked around the burial caves and on the hills. The man would scream and cut himself with rocks.

⁶While Jesus was far away, the man saw him. The man ran to Jesus and bowed down before him. ⁷⁻⁸Jesus said to the man, “You evil spirit, come out of that man.” So the man shouted with a loud voice, “What do

⁹耶稣问他：“你叫什么名字？”

那人回答说：“我的名字叫军团*，因为有很多邪灵附在我体内。”¹⁰在他体内的邪灵们一遍又一遍地哀求耶稣不要把他们驱逐出这个地区。

¹¹这时候，有一大群猪正在山坡上吃食。¹²邪灵们乞求耶稣道：“把我们送到猪群里去吧，这样我们就可以进入猪的身体里。”¹³耶稣准许了他们。邪灵们从那人身体里出来，投进猪身体里去了。那群猪大约有两千多头，它们突然从岸边的陡坡上冲下去，全都掉进湖里淹死了。

¹⁴猪倌们跑开了。他们把这事告诉了城镇和乡村的人们。人们都出来，想看看究竟发生了什么事。¹⁵他们来到耶稣跟前，看到那个曾被许多邪灵附体的人正坐在那里。他已经穿上了衣服，神智清醒。他们都吓坏了。¹⁶一些目击者把发生在这个人身上的事和关于猪群的事告诉给其它的人。¹⁷人们都央求耶稣离开他们的地方。

¹⁸耶稣上船要离开时，那个曾被鬼附体的人也请求随他一起走。

¹⁹但是耶稣没有应许，对他说：

“回去和你的家人及朋友们在一起吧！告诉他们主为你做的一切和主对你所施的怜悯。”²⁰那个人走了。他开

军团：意为很多，每一罗马军团约有5千人。

you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I beg you to promise to God that you will not punish me!”

⁹Then Jesus asked the man, “What is your name?”

The man answered, “My name is Legion,* because there are many spirits inside me.”¹⁰The spirits inside the man begged Jesus again and again not to send them out of that area.

¹¹A large herd of pigs was eating on a hill near there. ¹²The evil spirits begged Jesus, “Send us to the pigs. Let us go into them.” ¹³So Jesus allowed them to do this. The evil spirits left the man and went into the pigs. Then the herd of pigs ran down the hill and into the lake. All the pigs were drowned. There were about 2,000 pigs in that herd.

¹⁴The men that had the work of caring for the pigs ran away. The men ran to the town and to the farms. They told all the people what happened. The people went out to see what happened. ¹⁵The people came to Jesus. They saw the man that had the many evil spirits. The man was sitting and was wearing clothes. His mind was right again. The people were afraid. ¹⁶Some people were there and saw what Jesus did. These people told the other people what happened to the man that had the demons living in him. And they also told about the pigs. ¹⁷Then the people began to beg Jesus to leave their area.

¹⁸Jesus was preparing to leave in the boat. The man that was freed from the demons begged to go with Jesus.

¹⁹But Jesus did not allow the man to go. Jesus said, “Go home to your family and friends. Tell them about all the things the Lord did for you. Tell them that the Lord was good to you.” ²⁰So the man left and

Legion This name means very many. A legion was about 5,000 men in the Roman army.

始在低加波利*向人们讲述主为他做的大事。人们都对他的故事感到惊讶。

耶稣救活女孩，治好病妇

²¹耶稣上船渡到湖对岸，又有很多人聚集在那里。耶稣站在湖边。²²有个名叫睚鲁的犹太会堂管事走过来。睚鲁一见到耶稣，就跪在他的脚下，²³急切地肯求说：“我的小女儿快要死了。求你来把手放在她身上，使她得到治愈，活过来。”

²⁴耶稣就跟他去了。一大群人跟着他们，拥在他们周围。

²⁵人群中有个女子，她患血漏十二年。²⁶她看过不少医生，受了不少罪。为治病花光了她的所有。可是病情不但没有好转，反而更加恶化了。²⁷她听说耶稣的事迹，就挤进人群，来到耶稣身后，摸了一下耶稣的长袍。²⁸她想：“只要我摸一下他的衣服，我的病就会好了。”²⁹果然她的血止住了。她感觉到自己体内的病治好了。³⁰耶稣立刻察觉到自身治愈的能量散失了。他停下脚步，转身问道：“是谁摸了我的衣服？”

³¹耶稣的门徒对他说：“许多人都拥挤着你，但你却问‘是谁摸了我的衣服？’”

³²但是耶稣仍旧在人群中搜寻碰他

低加波利：也叫十城，在加利利湖东岸，曾有十个主要城镇。

told the people in the Ten Towns* about the great things Jesus did for him. All the people were amazed.

Jesus Gives Life to a Dead Girl and Heals a Sick Woman

²¹Jesus went in the boat back across to the other side of the lake. There, many people gathered around him by the lake. ²²A leader of the synagogue came to that place. His name was Jairus. Jairus saw Jesus and bowed down before him. ²³Jairus begged and begged Jesus. He said, “My little daughter is dying. Please come and put your hands on her. Then she will be healed and will live.”

²⁴So Jesus went with Jairus. Many people followed Jesus. They were pushing very close around him.

²⁵A woman was there among the people. This woman had been bleeding for the past twelve years. ²⁶The woman suffered very much. Many doctors tried to help her. All the money she had was spent. But she was not improving. Her sickness was becoming worse. ²⁷The woman heard about Jesus. So she followed Jesus with the people and touched his coat. ²⁸The woman thought, “If I can touch his clothes, that will be enough to heal me.” ²⁹When the woman touched his coat, her bleeding stopped. The woman felt that her body was healed from the suffering. ³⁰And Jesus felt power go out from him. So he stopped and turned around. Then he asked, “Who touched my clothes?”

³¹The followers said to Jesus, “There are many people pushing against you. But you ask, ‘Who touched me?’”

³²But Jesus continued looking for the

Ten Towns Greek, “Decapolis,” an area on the east side of Lake Galilee. It once had ten main towns.

衣服的人。³³这时，那个吓得发抖的女子走上前俯伏在耶稣面前。她明白发生自己身上事，就把事情经过一五一十地告诉了耶稣。³⁴耶稣对他说：“亲爱的女子，是你的信仰救了你。平安地走吧，你不会再遭罪了。”

³⁵耶稣正说着，一些男人从会堂管事家里跑来报信。他们对管事说：“你女儿已经死了，何必还麻烦老师呢？”

³⁶耶稣无意听到这话，就对管事说：“不要怕，尽管相信就是了。”

³⁷耶稣只让彼得、雅各和雅各的兄弟约翰跟着他。³⁸他们到了会堂管事的家里，看见里面乱轰轰的，人们正在嚎啕大哭。³⁹耶稣走进去，对他们说：“你们为什么又叫又哭？这孩子并没有死，她只是睡着了。”⁴⁰但是人们却讥笑耶稣。耶稣让其他人出去，只带着孩子的父母和他的三个门徒来到孩子的房间。⁴¹他握住孩子的手，对她说：“大利大，古米！”（意思是“小姑娘，我要你站起来！”）⁴²女孩马上站起来，下床四处走起来。（她当时十二岁。）人们顿时惊得目瞪口呆。⁴³耶稣严厉地命令他们，不许让其他人知道这件事。然后，耶稣吩咐他们拿些东西给女孩吃。

person that touched him. ³³The woman knew that she was healed. So she came and bowed at Jesus' feet. The woman was shaking with fear. She told Jesus the whole story. ³⁴Jesus said to the woman, "Dear woman, you are made well because you believed. Go in peace. You will have no more suffering."

³⁵Jesus was still there speaking. Some men came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue leader. The men said, "Your daughter is dead. There is now no need to bother the teacher (Jesus)."

³⁶But Jesus did not care what the men said. Jesus said to the synagogue leader, "Don't be afraid; only believe."

³⁷Jesus let only Peter, James, and John the brother of James go with him. ³⁸Jesus and these followers went to the house of Jairus, the synagogue leader. Jesus saw many people there crying loudly. There was much confusion. ³⁹Jesus entered the house and said to the people, "Why are you people crying and making so much noise? This child is not dead. She is only sleeping." ⁴⁰But all the people laughed at Jesus. Jesus told the people to leave the house. Then Jesus went into the room where the child was. He brought the child's father and mother and his three followers into the room with him. ⁴¹Then Jesus held the girl's hand and said to her, "Talitha, koum!" (This means, "Little girl, I tell you to stand up!") ⁴²The girl stood up and began walking. (The girl was twelve years old.) The father and mother and the followers were amazed. ⁴³Jesus gave the father and mother very strict orders not to tell people about this. Then Jesus told them to give the girl some food to eat.

耶稣回到家乡

6 耶稣离开那里，回到家乡，门徒们跟随他去了。²安息日到了，耶稣开始在犹太会堂里教授。许多人听了，非常惊奇。他们说：“这个人是从哪知道这些事情的？赐给他的是如此的智慧，竟然能亲手创造出这样的奇迹*？”³他不就是个木匠吗？难道他不是马利亚的儿子吗？难道他不是雅各、约西、犹达和西门的兄弟吗？他的姐妹不是和我们一起在这里吗？”他们接受不了耶稣。

⁴耶稣对他们说：“先知*只受到外乡人的尊重。在他自己的家乡，先知得不到乡亲、亲戚和自己家人的尊重。”⁵在家乡，耶稣除了把手放在几个病人身上治愈他们外，没能行其它神迹。⁶乡亲们没有信仰，让耶稣很吃惊。

耶稣到那个地区的村庄去教导人们，⁷他把十二使徒叫到身边，派他们每两人结伴出去，并赋予他们降服邪灵的权力。⁸耶稣告诫门徒们：除了一根手杖之外，为他们的旅行不该带任何东西。不要带食物、背囊和钱。⁹耶稣让他们穿上草鞋，不要带多余的衣服。¹⁰耶稣对他们说：“你们无论走进哪座房子，就一直住下

奇迹：凭上帝的力量所行的惊人的事迹。

先知：上帝的代言人，常预测未来要发生的事。

Jesus Goes to His Home Town

6 Jesus left there and went back to his home town. His followers went with him. ²On the Sabbath day Jesus taught in the synagogue. Many people heard him teach and were amazed. These people said, “Where did this man get this teaching? How did he get this wisdom? Who gave it to him? And where did he get the power to do miracles?” ³He is only the carpenter. And his mother is Mary. He is the brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon. And his sisters are here with us.” The people did not accept Jesus.

⁴Jesus said to the people, “Other people give honor to a prophet.* But in his own town with his own people and in his own home, a prophet does not get honor.” ⁵Jesus was not able to do many miracles in that town. The only miracles he did were to heal some sick people by putting his hands on them. ⁶Jesus was very surprised because those people did not have faith. Then Jesus went to other villages in that area and taught.

Jesus Sends Out His Apostles

⁷Jesus called the twelve followers together. Jesus sent them out in groups of two. Jesus gave them power over evil spirits. ⁸This is what Jesus told his followers: “Take nothing for your trip. Take only a stick for walking. Take no bread, no bag, and no money in your pockets. ⁹Wear shoes, and take only the clothes you are wearing. ¹⁰When you enter a house, stay in

miracles Amazing works done by God's power.

prophet A person that spoke for God.

去，直到离开那里为止。

¹¹如果有哪个城镇不欢迎你们，或不听你们的，就离开那里，并且抖掉你们鞋上的尘土，作为对他们的警告。”

¹²门徒们出去了，向人们传道说他们应该悔改。¹³他们赶走了许多鬼，给许多病人涂橄榄油*，治好了他们的病。

希律认为耶稣是施洗者约翰

¹⁴耶稣的名声传遍了四方，就连希律*王也听说了。有些人说：“他是施洗者约翰，他复活了，所以他能行这些神迹。”

¹⁵也有些人说：“他是以利亚*。”

其他一些人则说：“他是先知，就象很久以前的先知中的一位。”

¹⁶但是当希律王听说了此事，便说：“被我砍头的那个人约翰如今从死里复活了。”

施洗者约翰之死

¹⁷以前，希律王亲自下令逮捕约翰并把他投进了监狱。他这么做是为了取悦他的妻子希罗底。她是希律的兄

橄榄油：被用作医药。

希律：希律安提波斯是加利利和皮利的统治者。希律的儿子。

以利亚：大约在公元前850年上帝的先知。

that house until you leave that town. ¹¹If any town refuses to accept you or refuses to listen to you, then leave that town. Shake their dust off your feet.* This will be a warning to them.”

¹²The followers left there and went to other places. They talked to the people and told them to change their hearts and lives. ¹³The followers forced many demons out of people. And the followers put olive oil on* sick people and healed them.

Herod Thinks Jesus Is John

¹⁴King Herod* heard about Jesus, because Jesus was now famous. Some people said, “He (*Jesus*) is John the Baptizer. He is risen from death. That is why he can do these miracles.”

¹⁵Other people said, “He is Elijah.*” Other people said, “Jesus is a prophet. He is like the prophets that lived long ago.”

¹⁶Herod heard these things about Jesus. He said, “I killed John by cutting off his head. Now John has been raised from death!”

How John the Baptizer Was Killed

¹⁷Herod* himself had ordered his soldiers to arrest John. So John was put into prison. Herod did this to please his wife, Herodias. Herodias was the wife of Philip, Herod's brother. But then Herod married Herodias.

Shake their dust off your feet A warning. It would show that they were finished talking to these people. **put olive oil on** Olive oil was used like a medicine.

Herod Herod Antipas, tetrarch (ruler) of Galilee and Perea, son of Herod the Great.

Elijah A man that spoke for God about 850 B.C.

弟腓力的妻子，可是希律娶了这个女子。¹⁸约翰一直就告诉希律：“你娶兄弟的妻子是不对的。”¹⁹希罗底因此忌恨约翰，总想杀掉他，但却无法劝说希律杀掉他。²⁰希律害怕杀害约翰，他知道约翰是个正直神圣的人，所以把约翰保护起来。希律喜欢听约翰传道，但是约翰的传道总令希律非常不安。

²¹然后，希罗底导致约翰死亡的机会来了。希律过生日那天，宴请文武群臣和加利利的显贵人物。²²席间希罗底的女儿进来献舞。希律和宾客们都很开心。

希律就对女孩说：“你想要什么，我都给你。”²³他对女孩许诺说：“你要什么我都给你，哪怕是半壁江山都行！”

²⁴女孩跑出去问她母亲：“我要什么好呢？”

她妈妈说：“你去要施洗礼者约翰的人头。”

²⁵女孩急忙跑回希律身边，说：“我要你立刻就把施洗礼者约翰的人头盛在盘子里端给我。”

²⁶希律王很难过。可是因为他的誓言和在座的客人，他不打算拒绝她。

²⁷希律立刻命令警卫去取约翰的人头。警卫到监狱里砍下约翰的头，

²⁸放在盘子里端给了女孩。女孩又把

¹⁸John told Herod that it was not right for him to be married to his brother's wife. ¹⁹So Herodias hated John. She wanted to kill him. But Herodias was not able to persuade Herod to kill John. ²⁰Herod was afraid to kill John. Herod knew that all the people thought John was a good and holy man. So Herod protected John. Herod enjoyed listening to John preach. But John's message always bothered Herod.

²¹Then the right time came for Herodias to cause John's death. It happened on Herod's birthday. Herod gave a dinner party for the most important government leaders, the commanders of his army, and the most important people in Galilee. ²²The daughter of Herodias came to the party and danced. When she danced, Herod and the people eating with him were very pleased.

So King Herod said to the girl, "I will give you anything you want." ²³Herod promised her, "Anything you ask for I will give to you. I will even give you half of my kingdom."

²⁴The girl went to her mother and asked, "What should I ask King Herod to give me?"

Her mother answered, "Ask for the head of John the Baptizer."

²⁵Quickly the girl went back in to the king. The girl said to the king, "Please give me the head of John the Baptizer. Bring it to me now on a plate."

²⁶King Herod was very sad. But he had promised to give the girl anything she wanted. And the people eating there with Herod heard his promise. So Herod did not want to refuse the thing she asked for. ²⁷So the king sent a soldier to cut off John's head and bring it. So the soldier went and cut off John's head in the prison. ²⁸Then the soldier brought John's head back on a plate. He gave the head to the girl. Then the girl gave

盘子端给她母亲。²⁹约翰的门徒们闻讯赶来，为约翰收尸下葬。

耶稣让五千多人吃饱饭

³⁰耶稣派出去传道的使徒们回来了。他们聚在耶稣身边，向他讲述了自己所做的和所教的一切。³¹因为许多人来来去去，让他们连吃饭的时间都没有。耶稣便对他的门徒们说：

“你们单独跟我来。到一个安静的地方休息一下。”

³²所以，他们就上船到一个僻静的地方去了。³³但是很多人看见他们离开，并认出了他们。于是人们从陆地上赶到他们要去的地方，并且提前到了那里。³⁴耶稣下船，看见了一大群人，怜悯之心油然而生，觉得他们就象是没有牧羊人的羊群。于是，他开始教导给他们很多道理。

³⁵天色已晚。门徒们来到耶稣跟前，对他说：“这个地方很偏僻，而且天色已晚。³⁶打发这些人走吧，让他们到附近的农场和村庄里去买些东西吃。”

³⁷但是耶稣对他们说：“你们给他们一些东西吃吧。”

他们对耶稣说：“要我们花两百个银币*去买饼好给他们吃吗？”

一个罗马古银币“第纳里”相当于当时一个劳力的一天工资。

the head to her mother. ²⁹John's followers heard about what happened. So they came and got John's body. They put it in a tomb (grave).

Jesus Feeds More than 5,000 People

³⁰The apostles [that Jesus sent out] came back to Jesus. They gathered around Jesus and told him about all the things they did and taught. ³¹Jesus and his followers were in a very busy place. There were many, many people. Jesus and his followers did not even have time to eat. Jesus said to his followers, "Come with me. We will go to a quiet place to be alone. There we will get some rest."

³²So Jesus and his followers went away alone. They went in a boat to a place where there were no people. ³³But many people saw them leave. The people knew it was Jesus. So people from all the towns ran to the place where Jesus was going. The people were there before Jesus arrived. ³⁴When Jesus arrived there, he saw many people waiting. Jesus felt sorry for them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd [to care for them]. So Jesus taught the people many things.

³⁵It was now late in the day. So Jesus' followers came to him. They said, "No people live in this place. And it is already very late. ³⁶So send the people away. They need to go to the farms and towns around here to buy some food to eat."

³⁷But Jesus answered, "You give them some food to eat."

The followers said to Jesus, "We can't buy enough bread to feed all these people! We would all have to work a month to earn enough money to buy that much bread!"

³⁸耶稣说：“你们去看看还有多少饼。”

门徒们数过之后，回来说：“还有五块饼，两条鱼。”

³⁹耶稣吩咐他们把人们分成一群群地坐在草地上。⁴⁰人们或五十人或一百人一群地坐下。⁴¹耶稣拿起五块饼和两条鱼，举目望天，谢了恩，然后把饼分开交给门徒，让他们分给大家。耶稣又把鱼分给了人们。⁴²有的人都吃了饼和鱼，而且都吃得心满意足。⁴³他们还装了满满的十二篮子吃剩的面饼和鱼。⁴⁴在那里吃的人大约有五千个男人。

在水面上行走

⁴⁵耶稣立刻叫门徒们上船，到湖对岸的伯赛大等他，同时他又解散了人群。⁴⁶他辞别了他们，来到山上祈祷。

⁴⁷那天晚上，船已经驶到湖心，耶稣仍然独自呆在岸上。⁴⁸他看见门徒们逆风划船非常吃力。大约在早晨三到六点钟之间，耶稣向他们走来。他在水面上走来，几乎都要超过他们了。⁴⁹但是当他们看见耶稣在水面上行走时，以为是鬼魂，都大叫起来。⁵⁰他们都看见了他，吓得毛骨耸然。但是，耶稣对他们说：“不要着急！是我。不必害怕。”⁵¹然后耶稣上了船，来到他们中间。这时风也停

³⁸Jesus asked the followers, “How many loaves of bread do you have now? Go and see.”

The followers counted their loaves of bread. They came to Jesus and said, “We have five loaves of bread and two fish.”

³⁹Then Jesus said to the followers, “Tell all the people to sit in groups on the green grass.”

⁴⁰So all the people sat in groups. There were about 50 or 100 people in each group. ⁴¹Jesus took the five loaves and two fish. He looked up to the sky and thanked God for the bread. Then Jesus divided the bread and gave it to his followers. Jesus told his followers to give the bread to the people. Then Jesus divided the two fish and gave the fish to the people. ⁴²All the people ate and were full. ⁴³After the people finished eating, the followers filled twelve baskets with the pieces of bread and fish that were not eaten. ⁴⁴There were about 5,000 men there that ate.

Jesus Walks on the Water

⁴⁵Then Jesus told the followers to get into the boat. Jesus told them to go to the other side of the lake to Bethsaida. Jesus said that he would come later. Jesus stayed there to tell the people they could go home. ⁴⁶After Jesus said good-bye to the people, he went into the hills to pray.

⁴⁷That night, the boat was still in the middle of the lake. Jesus was alone on the land. ⁴⁸Jesus saw the boat far away on the lake. He saw the followers working hard to row the boat. The wind was blowing against them. Sometime between three and six o'clock in the morning, Jesus went to the boat. Jesus was walking on the water. Jesus continued walking until he was almost past the boat. ⁴⁹But the followers saw Jesus walking on the water. They thought he was a ghost. The followers shouted with fear. ⁵⁰All the followers saw Jesus and were very afraid. But Jesus spoke to the followers and said, “Don't worry! It's me! Don't be afraid.” ⁵¹Then Jesus got into the boat with the

了。门徒们都惊呆了，⁵²因为他们连面包的事还没弄明白呢。他们还没有开窍。

⁵³他们渡过了湖，在革尼撒勒上了岸，拴好船。⁵⁴一下船，人们就认出了耶稣。⁵⁵整个地区的人奔走相告。无论他们得知耶稣走到哪里，人们都用席子抬着病人闻讯而来。⁵⁶不管是在乡村城镇还是农场，人们把病人抬到集市上，求耶稣准许病人只摸一下他的衣服。所有摸过耶稣衣服的病人都康复了。

上帝的法律与人的教条

7 一些法利赛人和从耶路撒冷来的犹太律法师围在耶稣的身边。²他们看到耶稣的门徒中有人不洗手就拿东西吃。³法利赛人和其他犹太人一样保持着祖先的传统。他们除非用特定的方式洗手，否则就不吃东西。⁴他们从集市上买回的食物，除非洗过，否则也不吃。他们还遵守许多其它的传统，比如洗杯子、水壶、铜罐等等。

⁵因此，法利赛人和律法师们就问耶稣：“你的门徒为什么用脏手拿东西吃，而不遵守我们祖先给我们立的传统呢？”

⁶耶稣对他们说：“以赛亚曾经预言说你们都是些伪君子，这话一点没错，正如所记载的那样：

followers. And the wind became calm. The followers were completely amazed. ⁵²They had seen Jesus make more bread from the five loaves. But they did not understand what it meant. They were not able to understand it.

Jesus Heals Many People

⁵³Jesus and his followers went across the lake. They came to shore at Gennesaret. They tied the boat there. ⁵⁴When they were out of the boat, the people saw Jesus. They knew who he was. ⁵⁵The people ran to tell other people everywhere in that area that Jesus was there. The people brought sick people on beds to every place Jesus went. ⁵⁶Jesus went into towns and cities and farms around that area. And every place Jesus went, the people brought sick people to the market places. They begged Jesus to let them touch any part of his coat. And all the people that touched him were healed.

God's Law and Rules that People Make

7 Some Pharisees and some teachers of the law came from Jerusalem. They gathered around Jesus. ²The Pharisees and teachers of the law saw that some of Jesus' followers ate food with hands that were not clean. ("Not clean" means that they did not wash their hands in the way the Pharisees said people must.) ³The Pharisees and all the Jews never eat before washing their hands in this special way. They do this to follow the teaching given to them by their great people that lived before them. ⁴And when the Jews buy something in the market, they never eat it until they wash it in a special way. They also follow other rules from their people that lived before them. They follow rules like the washing of cups, pitchers, and pots.

⁵The Pharisees and teachers of the law said to Jesus, "Your followers don't follow the rules given to us by our great people that lived before us. Your followers eat their food with hands that are not clean. Why do they do this?"

⁶Jesus answered, "You are all

‘这些人说他们尊敬我，但他们并没有使我成为他们生活中重要的部分。他们对我的崇拜毫无意义，因为他们教授的只是人定的规矩。’

《以赛亚书》29:13

⁸你们把上帝的戒律抛在一边，而去追随人的教导。”

⁹耶稣又对他们说：“你们自以为聪明！你们不顾上帝的戒律，以便你们能遵守你们自己的教导。¹⁰摩西说：

‘要孝敬父母’*。他还说过：‘咒骂父母的人必被处死。’*¹¹可是你们却说：如果一个人对他的父母说，‘我有一些可用来帮助你们的东西，但是我不用它帮助你们，我要把它献给上帝。’¹²你们就告诉那人说他不必为父母做任何事了。¹³所以，你们教授执行上帝的话并不重要，你们认为遵守你们教授给人们的规矩才更重要。你们做了许多类似的事情。”

¹⁴耶稣又把人们叫到身边，对他们说：“每个人都要听我说并理解我的话，¹⁵从外界进入一个人内部的事物不能玷污他，但是来自他内在的事物却会玷污他。¹⁶*

十节：引自《出埃及记》20:12；《申命记》5:16。

十节：引自《出埃及记》21:17。

十六节：一些希腊版本增有16节：听到我说的你们这些人，听着。

hypocrites.* Isaiah was right when he spoke about you. Isaiah wrote,

‘These people say they honor me, but they don’t really make me an important part of their lives.

⁷ Their worship of me is for nothing. The things they teach are only rules that people have made.’

Isaiah 29:13

⁸You have stopped following the commands of God. Now you follow the teachings of men.”

⁹Then Jesus said to them: “You think you are smart! You ignore the commands of God so that you can follow your own teachings!¹⁰Moses said, ‘You must honor (*respect*) your father and mother.’* Then Moses also said, ‘Any person that says bad things to his father or mother must be killed.’*¹¹But you teach that a person can say to his father or mother, ‘I have something I could use to help you. But I will not use it to help you. I will give it to God.’¹²You are telling that person that he does not have to do anything for his father or mother.¹³So you are teaching that it is not important to do what God said. You think that it is more important to follow those rules you teach people. And you do many things like that.”

¹⁴Jesus called the people to him again. He said, “Every person should listen to me and understand what I am saying.¹⁵There is nothing a person puts into his body that makes him wrong. A person is made wrong by the things that come from him.”¹⁶*

hypocrites ‘Bad people that act like they are good.

‘You must honor ... mother’ Quote from Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.

‘Any person ... killed’ Quote from Ex. 21:17.

Verse 16 Some Greek copies add verse 16: “You people that hear me, listen!”

¹⁷然后耶稣离开人群，进了屋子。他的门徒们问他这个寓言是什么意思。¹⁸耶稣对他们说：“为什么你们也不懂呢？你们难道不懂，从外界进入一个人内部的事物不能玷污他，¹⁹因为它进入不了人的内心。它只不过进到他的肚子里，然后又从身体里排泄出去。”（耶稣这么说，他使一切食物都清洁了。）

²⁰耶稣又说：“玷污人的事物来自人心。²¹因为从内在，一个人的内心发出邪念，不道德的行为，偷窃、谋杀、²²通奸、贪婪、邪恶、欺诈、下流、嫉妒、诽谤、自大和愚蠢。²³所有这些邪恶的事物都来自于内在，并玷污人。”

帮助希腊女子

²⁴耶稣离开当地，去了推罗附近的地区。他走进一座房子，本不想让人知道，可是却瞒不住人。²⁵一个女子听说耶稣在那里，她的女儿被邪灵附体。她去见耶稣，并跪在他脚边求他。²⁶这个女子是希腊人，生在叙利亚的腓尼基。她恳求耶稣把她女儿身上的鬼赶走。

²⁷耶稣对她说：“应该先让孩子们吃饱。不该把孩子的面包拿去喂狗啊。”

²⁸女子回答说：“先生，即便是饭

¹⁷Then Jesus left the people and went into the house. The followers asked Jesus about this story. ¹⁸Jesus said, “You still have trouble understanding? Surely you know that nothing that enters a person from the outside can make him wrong. ¹⁹Food does not go into a person’s mind. Food goes into the stomach. Then that food goes out of the body.” (When Jesus said this, he meant that there is no food that is wrong for people to eat.)

²⁰And Jesus said, “The things that come from a person are the things that make that person wrong. ²¹All these bad things begin inside a person, in the mind: bad thoughts, sexual sins, stealing, murder, ²²adultery,* selfishness, doing bad things to people, lying, doing sinful things, jealousy, saying bad things about people, proud boasting, and foolish living. ²³All these evil things come from inside a person. These things make a person wrong.”

Jesus Helps a Non-Jewish Woman

²⁴Jesus left that place and went to the area around Tyre. Jesus went into a house there. Jesus did not want the people in that area to know he was there. But Jesus could not stay hidden. ²⁵A woman heard that Jesus was there. Her little daughter had an evil spirit [from the devil] inside her. So the woman came to Jesus and bowed down near his feet. ²⁶The woman was not a Jew. She was Greek, born in Phoenicia, an area in Syria. The woman begged Jesus to force the demon* out of her daughter.

²⁷Jesus told the woman: “It is not right to take the children’s bread and give it to the dogs. First let the children eat all they want.”

²⁸The woman answered, “That is true,

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

demon A demon is an evil spirit from the devil.

桌下的狗也能吃孩子剩下的残渣剩饭呀。”

²⁹耶稣说：“因为你这么讲，你回家去吧。鬼已离开了你的女儿。”

³⁰女子回到家，看见女儿躺在床上，鬼已经离开她了。

治好聋人

³¹耶稣从推罗地区回来，穿过西顿，经过低加波利，来到加利利湖。

³²当地人带着一个又聋又哑的人来见耶稣，求他把手放在聋子的身上。

³³耶稣带着聋子离开人群，把手指伸到他的耳朵里，又吐了点唾沫，摸摸他的舌头，³⁴然后仰望天空，长叹一声，说：“以法大*！”³⁵聋子的耳朵顿时能听见了，舌头也变得灵活了，讲话也清楚了。

³⁶耶稣叮嘱人们不要把这事告诉别人。可是他越嘱咐，大家越是讲得起劲。³⁷他们都非常惊讶，说：“耶稣什么事都做得到。他竟然能让聋子听见，让哑巴说话。”

耶稣供给四千多人食物

8 还有一次，很多人和耶稣在一起，他们没有任何可吃的东西。耶稣就把门徒们叫到身边，对他们说：²“我为这些人难过。他们已经跟着我走了三天，连饭都吃不上。

以法大：打开。

Lord. But the dogs under the table can eat the pieces of food that the children don't eat.”

²⁹Then Jesus told the woman, “That is a very good answer. You may go. The demon has left your daughter.”

³⁰The woman went home and found her daughter lying on the bed. The demon was gone.

Jesus Heals a Deaf Man

³¹Then Jesus left the area around Tyre and went through Sidon. Jesus went to Lake Galilee. Jesus went through the area of the Ten Towns. ³²While he was there, some people brought a man to him. This man was deaf and could not talk. The people begged Jesus to put his hand on the man to heal him.

³³Jesus led the man away from the people to be alone with him. Jesus put his fingers in the man's ears. Then Jesus spit and touched the man's tongue. ³⁴Jesus looked up to the sky and made a breathing sound. Jesus said to the man, “*Ephphatha!*” (This means, “Open!”) ³⁵When Jesus did this, the man was able to hear. The man was able to use his tongue and spoke clearly.

³⁶Jesus commanded the people not to tell any person about what happened. Jesus always commanded people not to tell other people about him. But this only caused the people to tell about him more and more. ³⁷The people were really amazed. The people said, “Jesus does everything in a good way. Jesus makes deaf people able to hear. And people that can't talk—Jesus makes them able to talk.”

Jesus Feeds More than 4,000 People

8 Another time there were many people with Jesus. The people had nothing to eat. So Jesus called his followers to him. Jesus said, ²“I feel sorry for these people.

³如果我让他们饿着肚子回家，他们就会昏倒在路上。何况有些人是从很远的地方来的。”

⁴耶稣的门徒们答道：“在这荒郊野外，到哪儿去找那么多的食物给这些人吃呢？”

⁵耶稣问门徒们：“你们有几块饼？”

“七块饼。”门徒们回答。

⁶耶稣就让人们坐在地上，然后拿出七块饼，感谢上帝。他把饼掰开分给众人。⁷门徒们又拿出几条小鱼。耶稣为众人祝福，然后让门徒们把鱼分给人们。⁸众人都吃饱了。门徒们收拾剩下的食物，足足装满了七筐。⁹当时大约有四千人吃饭。耶稣打发他们走了，¹⁰随后和门徒们坐船来到大玛努他。

法利赛人企图考验耶稣

¹¹法利赛人来盘问耶稣。为了试探他，他们要耶稣显示来自天上的神迹。¹²耶稣深深地叹息，说：“为什么你们要我显示神迹呢？实话告诉你们，没有神迹赐给这代人。”¹³说完，耶稣离开这些人，上船到湖对岸去了。

要提防犹太首领

¹⁴耶稣的门徒们忘记了多带些饼。这时他们只有一块饼了。¹⁵耶

They have been with me for three days. And now they have nothing to eat. ³I should not send them home hungry. If they leave without eating, they will faint while going home. Some of these people live a long way from here.”

⁴Jesus' followers answered, “But we are far away from any towns. Where can we get enough bread to feed all these people?”

⁵Then Jesus asked them, “How many loaves of bread do you have?”

The followers answered, “We have seven loaves of bread.”

⁶Jesus told the people to sit on the ground. Then Jesus took the seven loaves and gave thanks to God. Jesus divided the bread and gave the pieces to his followers. Jesus told the followers to give the bread to the people. The followers obeyed him. ⁷The followers also had a few small fish. Jesus gave thanks for the fish and told the followers to give the fish to the people. ⁸All the people ate and were full. Then the followers filled seven baskets with the pieces of food that were not eaten. ⁹There were about 4,000 men that ate. After they ate, Jesus told them to go home. ¹⁰Then Jesus went in a boat with his followers to the area of Dalmanuthá.

The Pharisees Try to Test Jesus

¹¹The Pharisees came to Jesus and asked him questions. They wanted to test Jesus. So they asked Jesus to do a miracle* to show that he was from God. ¹²Jesus made a sad sound like he was troubled. He said, “Why do you people ask to see a miracle as proof? I tell you the truth. No proof like that will be given to you.” ¹³Then Jesus left the Pharisees. Jesus went in the boat to the other side of the lake.

Warning About the Jewish Leaders

¹⁴The followers had only one loaf of bread with them in the boat. They forgot to bring more bread. ¹⁵Jesus warned them, “Be

miracle An amazing work done by God's power.

稣提醒他们说：“当心！当心法利赛人和希律人的酵母*。”

¹⁶门徒们议论说：“他这么说是因为我们没有饼了！”

¹⁷耶稣知道他们在讲什么，就对他们说：“你们何必担心没有饼吃呢？难道你们还不明白吗？你们竟然这么迟钝吗？¹⁸你们有眼睛 - 难道看不见吗？你们有耳朵 - 难道听不见吗？¹⁹你们记得不记得，我把五块饼分给五千人吃，还剩下多少篮子食物？”

“十二篮子。”门徒们回答。

²⁰耶稣又问：“那么，我把七个饼分给四千人吃的时候，又剩下多少呢？”

“七筐，”门徒们说。

²¹然后，耶稣对他们说：“你们还不明白吗？”

治好盲人

²²耶稣和门徒们来到伯赛大，有人带着一个盲人来找他，求耶稣摸摸他。²³耶稣拉起盲人的手，出了村子。耶稣往盲人的眼睛里吐了一点唾沫，把手按在他身上，问道：“你现在看得见吗？”

²⁴盲人抬起头说：“我看见人，他们象树在走。”

酵母：在此被比作坏的影响。

careful! Guard against the yeast* of the Pharisees and the yeast of Herod.”

¹⁶The followers discussed the meaning of this. They said, “He said this because we have no bread.”

¹⁷Jesus knew that the followers were talking about this. So Jesus asked them, “Why are you talking about having no bread? You still don’t see or understand? Are you not able to understand? ¹⁸Do you have eyes that can’t see? Do you have ears that can’t hear? Remember what I did before, when we did not have enough bread? ¹⁹I divided five loaves of bread for 5,000 people. Remember how many baskets you filled with pieces of food that were not eaten?”

The followers answered, “We filled twelve baskets.”

²⁰“And remember that I divided seven loaves of bread for 4,000 people. Remember how many baskets you filled with pieces of food that were not eaten?”

The followers answered, “We filled seven baskets.”

²¹Then Jesus said to them, “[You remember these things I did], but you still don’t understand?”

Jesus Heals a Blind Man In Bethsaida

²²Jesus and his followers came to Bethsaida. Some people brought a blind man to Jesus. They begged Jesus to touch the man. ²³So Jesus held the blind man’s hand and led him out of the village. Then Jesus spit on the man’s eyes. Jesus put his hands on the blind man and asked him, “Can you see now?”

²⁴The blind man looked up and said, “Yes, I see people. They look like trees walking around.”

yeast Used here as a symbol of bad influence.

²⁵耶稣又把手按在他的眼睛上。盲人睁大了眼睛，恢复了视力，看清了一切。²⁶耶稣让他回家去，对他说：“不要进这个村子。”

彼得说耶稣是基督

²⁷耶稣和门徒们动身到该撒利亚腓立比一带的村庄去。在路上，耶稣问门徒们：“人们说我是谁？”

²⁸门徒们答道：“他们说您是施洗者约翰。有人说您是以利亚。还有人说您是一个先知。”

²⁹耶稣又问他们：“那么你们认为我是谁？”

彼得说：“您是基督。”

³⁰耶稣嘱咐他们不要告诉别人他是谁。

³¹他开始教导门徒们说：“人子必然要受很多苦难。长老、祭司长和律法师们都必拒绝他。他还会被处死，并且在第三天复活。”³²耶稣把将要发生的事情讲得很明白。彼得把耶稣拉到一旁，指责他不该那样说。³³可是耶稣转过身看着他的门徒们，责备彼得说：“走开，撒旦*！你不关心上帝的事，却只关心凡人认为重要的事。”

³⁴于是耶稣把门徒和人群一起叫过来，对他们说：“如果谁想追随我，

撒旦：是魔鬼之名，意是敌人，耶稣意指彼得在象撒旦一样说话。

²⁵Again Jesus put his hands on the blind man's eyes. Then the man opened his eyes wide. His eyes were healed, and he was able to see everything clearly. ²⁶Jesus told him to go home. Jesus said, "Don't go into the town."

Peter Says that Jesus Is the Christ

²⁷Jesus and his followers went to the towns in the area of Caesarea Philippi. While they were traveling, Jesus asked the followers, "Who do people say I am?"

²⁸The followers answered, "Some people say you are John the Baptizer. Other people say you are Elijah. And other people say that you are one of the prophets."²⁹

²⁹Then Jesus asked, "Who do you say I am?" Peter answered, "You are the Christ."³⁰

³⁰Jesus told the followers, "Don't tell any person who I am."

Jesus Says He Must Die

³¹Then Jesus began to teach his followers that the Son of Man must suffer many things. Jesus taught that the Son of Man would not be accepted by the older Jewish leaders, the leading priests, and the teachers of the law. Jesus taught that the Son of Man must be killed and then rise from death after three days. ³²Jesus told them everything that would happen. He did not keep anything secret. Peter spoke to Jesus alone. Peter criticized Jesus for saying those things. ³³But Jesus turned and looked at his followers. Then he criticized Peter. Jesus said to Peter, "Go away from me, Satan*! You don't care about the things of God. You care only about things that people think are important."

³⁴Then Jesus called the people to him.

prophets People that spoke for God.

Christ The "anointed one" (Messiah) or chosen one of God.

Satan Name for the devil meaning "the enemy." Jesus means that Peter was talking like Satan.

就必须舍弃自己，背起他的十字架，跟我走。³⁵谁想要保全自己的生命，谁就将失去它；谁为我和福音牺牲生命，谁就能得到永生。³⁶如果一个人失去了灵魂，即使他得到了整个世界，又有什么益处呢？³⁷一个人用什么也无法赎回他的灵魂，³⁸这一代人正生活在一个罪恶和邪恶的时代，如果有人以我和我的教导为耻，那么当人子伴着我父的荣耀和神圣的天使降临时，人子会以他为耻。

耶稣、摩西和以利亚

9 耶稣对他们说：“我实话告诉你们：你们这些站在这里的人中，有人将能在死之前见到上帝的王国伴着力量降临。

²六天以后，耶稣只带着彼得、雅各和约翰登上一座高山。在门徒们面前，耶稣变了模样。³他的衣服变得光芒四射，白得出奇，世上没有任何漂布的，能漂得那样白。⁴这时，摩西和以利亚*也出现在他们面前，跟耶稣说话。

⁵彼得对耶稣说：“拉比*，我们在这儿真是太好了。让我们搭三个帐篷，一个给您、一个给摩西，另一个给以利亚。”⁶（彼得实在不知说什么好了，他们都吓坏了。）

摩西和以利亚：在旧约时代犹太人重要的领袖。
拉比：老师。

His followers were also there. Then Jesus said, “If any person wants to follow me, he must say ‘No’ to the things he wants. That person must accept the cross (*suffering*) that is given to him, and he must follow me. ³⁵The person that wants to save his life will lose it. And every person that gives his life for me and for the Good News will save his life forever. ³⁶It is worth nothing for a person to have the whole world, if he loses his soul [in hell]. ³⁷A person could never pay enough to buy back his soul. ³⁸The people that live now are living in a sinful and evil time. If any person is ashamed of me and my teaching, then I* will be ashamed of that person. I will be ashamed of that person at the time I come with the glory of my Father and the holy angels.”

9 Then Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. Some of you people standing here will see the kingdom of God come before you die. The kingdom of God will come with power.”

Jesus with Moses and Elijah

²Six days later Jesus took Peter, James, and John and went up on a high mountain. They were all alone there. While these followers watched him, Jesus was changed. ³Jesus' clothes became shining white. The clothes were whiter than any person could make them. ⁴Then two men were there, talking with Jesus. The men were Moses and Elijah.*

⁵Peter said to Jesus, “Teacher, it is good that we are here. We will put three tents here—one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” ⁶Peter did not know what to say, because he and the other two followers were very afraid.

I Literally, “the Son of Man.”
Moses and Elijah Two important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

⁷这时天上飘来一片云彩，笼罩在他们头上。从云里传来一个声音说：“这是我的爱子，你们要听从他的话。”

⁸彼得他们环顾四周，忽然发现身边除了耶稣之外，空无一人。

⁹当他们下山时，耶稣吩咐他们三个，在人子死而复生之前，不要告诉别人他们看见的事。

¹⁰彼得他们就把这事记在心里。但他们也在私下议论：“死而复生”究竟是什么意思。¹¹他们问耶稣：“为什么律法教师们说以利亚必定先来呢*？”

¹²耶稣说：“是的。以利亚的确先来，复兴万物。可是为什么《经》上又写着，人子必须受很多苦，而且还要遭人拒绝呢？¹³我告诉你们：以利亚已经来了。他们为所欲为地待他，就象《经》*上讲的那样。”

治愈病童

¹⁴耶稣、彼得、雅各和约翰回到了其他门徒们中间。他们看见那些门徒们被很多人围着，正和律法教师们辩论。¹⁵门徒们一见耶稣回来了，都很惊讶，跑上去迎接他。

¹⁶耶稣问他们：“你们和律法教师们争论什么？”

¹⁷人群中走出来一个人，说：“先

十一节：见《马太福音》4:5-6。

《经》：圣作的一部分—旧约。

⁷Then a cloud came and covered them. A voice came from the cloud and said, “This (*Jesus*) is my Son and I love him. Obey him!”

⁸Then Peter, James, and John looked, but they saw only Jesus there alone with them.

⁹Jesus and the followers were walking back down the mountain. Jesus commanded the followers, “Don’t tell any person about the things you saw on the mountain. Wait until after the Son of Man rises from death. Then you can tell people what you saw.”

¹⁰So the followers obeyed Jesus and said nothing about what they saw. But they discussed what Jesus meant about rising from death. ¹¹The followers asked Jesus, “Why do the teachers of the law say that Elijah must come* first?”

¹²Jesus answered, “They are right to say that Elijah must come first. Elijah makes all things the way they should be. But why does the Scripture* say that the Son of Man will suffer much and that people will think he is worth nothing? ¹³I tell you that Elijah has already come. And people did to him all the [bad] things they wanted to do. The Scriptures said this would happen to him.”

Jesus Heals a Sick Boy

¹⁴Then Jesus, Peter, James, and John went to the other followers. They saw many people around them. The teachers of the law were arguing with the followers. ¹⁵When the people saw Jesus, they were very surprised. They ran to him to welcome him.

¹⁶Jesus asked, “What are you arguing with the teachers of the law about?”

¹⁷A man answered, “Teacher, I brought my son to you. My son has a spirit [from the

Elijah must come See Mal. 4:5-6.

Scripture Part of the Holy Writings—Old Testament.

生，我带着儿子来找您。他被邪灵缠身，使他不能讲话。¹⁸每当邪灵控制住他时，它就把他跌倒在地，口吐白沫，切齿磨牙，浑身僵硬。我求您的门徒们赶走邪灵，可是他们办不到。”

¹⁹耶稣回答说：“唉，你们这些不信的人，我还要和你们一起呆多久？我还要忍耐到什么时候？把孩子带过来吧。”

²⁰有人把孩子带来了。邪灵一见到耶稣，就让孩子抽起疯来。孩子倒在地上打滚，口吐白沫。

²¹耶稣就问孩子的父亲：“他这个样子有多久了？”

孩子的父亲说：“从小时候起就这样。²²有很多次这灵把他投到火里水里，想要害死他。如果您能想点办法，就求您可怜可怜我们，帮帮我们吧！”

²³耶稣对他说：“你刚才说‘如果您能，就请帮帮他吧’，对相信的人，一切事情都能办得到。”

²⁴孩子的父亲立刻大声说：“我确实信！请帮助我坚定信仰吧！”

²⁵这时，耶稣看见人们都围拢上来，就喝斥鬼说：“你这个邪灵，把这孩子弄得又聋又哑，我命令你离开他，不许你再附在他身上。”

²⁶邪灵尖叫一声，让孩子剧烈地抽

devil inside him. This spirit stops my son from talking. ¹⁸The spirit attacks my son and throws him on the ground. My son foams from his mouth, grinds his teeth, and becomes very stiff. I asked your followers to force the evil spirit out, but they could not.”

¹⁹Jesus answered, “You people don’t believe! How long must I stay with you? How long must I continue to be patient with you? Bring the boy to me!”

²⁰So the followers brought the boy to Jesus. When the evil spirit saw Jesus, the spirit attacked the boy. The boy fell down and rolled on the ground. He was foaming from his mouth.

²¹Jesus asked the boy’s father, “How long has this been happening to the boy?”

The father answered, “Since he was very young. ²²The spirit often throws him into a fire or into water to kill him. If you can do anything for him, please have pity on us and help us.”

²³Jesus said to the father, “You said, ‘Help him if you can.’ All things are possible for the person that believes.”

²⁴The father became very excited. He said, “I do believe. Help me to believe more!”

²⁵Jesus saw that all the people were running there to see what was happening. So Jesus spoke to the evil spirit. Jesus said, “You evil spirit that makes this boy deaf and stops him from talking—I command you to come out of this boy and never enter him again!”

²⁶The evil spirit screamed. The spirit caused the boy to fall on the ground again, and then the spirit came out. The boy looked like he was dead. Many people said,

搐一阵，然后离开了他。孩子也似死人一样。²⁷这时耶稣走过去拉起孩子的手，扶他站了起来。

²⁸等耶稣进屋以后，门徒们私下问他：“为什么我们就赶不走邪灵呢？”

²⁹耶稣对他们说：“这种灵，你们不祈祷是赶不走的。”

耶稣谈自己的死

³⁰然后，耶稣他们离开那里，他们经过加利利。耶稣不想让人知道他们的行踪，³¹只想教导门徒们。他说：

“人子要落在人的手里，被杀害。可是死后三天，他将复活。”³²但是门徒们并不懂得耶稣的话，也不敢去问他。

谁最伟大

³³耶稣和门徒们又来到了迦百农。耶稣一进屋，就问门徒们说：“你们刚才在路上议论什么？”³⁴门徒们都默不作声，因为他们刚才在路上争论究竟谁最伟大。

³⁵耶稣坐下来，把十二使徒叫到身边，对他们说：“如果谁想做显要的人，他必须首先使所有的其他人更重要，做众人的仆人。”

³⁶这时，耶稣拉过一个孩子，让他站在众人面前，然后又把孩子揽在怀里，对众人说：³⁷“谁以我的名义接

“He is dead!”²⁷But Jesus held the boy's hand and helped him stand.

²⁸Jesus went into the house. His followers were alone with him there. They said, “We could not force that evil spirit out. Why?”

²⁹Jesus answered, “That kind of spirit can only be forced out by using prayer.”

Jesus Talks About His Death

³⁰Then Jesus and his followers left that place. They went through Galilee. Jesus did not want the people to know where they were. ³¹Jesus wanted to teach his followers alone. Jesus said to them, “The Son of Man will be given to people that will kill him. After three days, he will rise from death.”³²But the followers did not understand what Jesus meant. And they were afraid to ask him what he meant.

Jesus Tells Who Is the Greatest

³³Jesus and his followers went to Capernaum. They went into a house. Then Jesus said to his followers, “I heard you arguing on the road today. What were you arguing about?”³⁴But the followers did not answer, because their argument on the road was about which one of them was the greatest.

³⁵Jesus sat down and called the twelve apostles to him. Jesus said, “If any person wants to be the most important, then he must make all other people more important than himself. That person must serve all other people.”

³⁶Then Jesus took a small child. Jesus stood the child before the followers. Jesus held the child in his arms and said,³⁷“If a person accepts children like these in my name, then that person is also accepting me. And if a person accepts me, then that person is also accepting the One (God) that sent me.”

受象这些孩子的人，谁就是接受了我；他不仅接受了我，还接受了派我来的上帝。”

不反对我们的人就是赞成我们的人

³⁸约翰对耶稣说：“老师，我看见有人用您的名义驱鬼。我们制止了他，因为他不是我们的人。”

³⁹耶稣说：“不要制止他，因为用我的名义显示神迹的人是不会反过来诋毁我的。⁴⁰人们只要不和我们作对，就是在帮助我们了。⁴¹我实话对你们说，如果有人因为你们是基督的人而给你们哪怕是一杯水，他也必将得到报偿。

⁴²“谁要是教唆我的门徒们去犯罪，到不如在他的脖子上挂上磨盘，把他沉到海里去。⁴³如果你的手使你犯罪，就把它砍掉。宁可失去双手而得到永生，也不要带着两手下地狱，在熊熊烈火中受煎熬。^{44*} ⁴⁵如果你的脚使你犯罪，就砍掉它，宁可舍弃脚而得到永生，也不要双脚俱全地被投下地狱。^{46*} ⁴⁷如果你的眼睛使你犯罪，就把它挖出来。宁可独眼进入上帝王国，也不要两眼眼睁睁被投下地狱。⁴⁸在地狱里，吃人的蛆虫永远不

四十四节：一些希腊版本增有第44节，内容同第48节。

四十六节：一些希腊版本增有第46节，内容同第48节。

Any Person Not Against Us Is for Us

³⁸Then John said, “Teacher, we saw a man using your name to force demons out of a person. He is not one of us. So we told him to stop, because he does not belong to our group.”

³⁹Jesus said, “Don’t stop him. Any person that uses my name to do powerful things will not say bad things about me.

⁴⁰The person that is not against us is with us. ⁴¹I tell you the truth. If a person helps you by giving you a drink of water because you belong to the Christ, then that person will truly get his reward.

Jesus Warns About Causes of Sin

⁴²“If one of these little children believes in me, and another person causes that child to sin, then it will be very bad for that person. It would be better for that person to have a millstone* tied around his neck and be drowned in the sea. ⁴³If your hand makes you sin, cut it off. It is better for you to lose part of your body but have life forever. That is much better than to have two hands and go to hell. In that place the fire never stops. ^{44*} ⁴⁵If your foot makes you sin, cut it off. It is better for you to lose part of your body but have life forever. That is much better than to have two feet and be thrown into hell. ^{46*} ⁴⁷If your eye makes you sin, take it out. It is better for you to have only one eye but have life forever. That is much better than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell. ⁴⁸The worms that eat the people in

millstone A large, round stone used for grinding grain.

Verse 44 Some Greek copies of Mark add verse 44, which is the same as verse 48.

Verse 46 Some Greek copies of Mark add verse 46, which is the same as verse 48.

死，熊熊烈火终日不熄。⁴⁹所有下地狱的人都要在烈火中受盐腌熬。

⁵⁰盐是好东西。可是盐一旦失去咸味，怎能再变咸呢？你们心中要有盐*，要和睦相处。

关于离婚

10 耶稣和门徒们离开那里，来到犹太地区和约旦河对岸的地区。又有很多人来到他那里。耶稣就象往常一样教导他们。

²有些法利赛人来问耶稣：“丈夫和妻子离婚合法吗？”他们问这话是想试探耶稣。

³耶稣回答说：“摩西是怎么告诫你们的？”

⁴法利赛人说：“摩西准许男人写下休书，与妻子离婚。”

⁵耶稣对他们说：“因为你们这些人不接受上帝教导，摩西才为你们定下这条戒律。⁶可是当初上帝创世的时候，‘他就把人分成了男女。’*⁷‘因此，男人要离开自己的父母，与妻子结合。⁸两个人要成为一体。’*⁹这样，夫妻就不再是两个人，而成为一体了。⁹所以，上帝将夫妻结合起来。任何人都应该拆散他们。”

五十节：这句话的意思是要保持你们心中美好的东西。在圣经里，美好的东西被称作盐。

六节：引自旧约《创世纪》1:27。

七节：引自旧约《创世纪》2:24

hell never die. In hell the fire is never stopped. ⁴⁹Every person will be punished* with fire.

⁵⁰“Salt is good. But if the salt loses its salty taste, then you can’t make it salty again. So, be full of goodness. And have peace with each other.”

Jesus Teaches About Divorce

10 Then Jesus left that place. He went into the area of Judea and across the Jordan River. Again, many people came to him. And Jesus taught the people like he always did.

²Some Pharisees came to Jesus. They tried to make Jesus say something wrong. They asked Jesus, “Is it right for a man to divorce his wife?”

³Jesus answered, “What did Moses command you to do?”

⁴The Pharisees said, “Moses allowed a man to divorce his wife by writing a certificate of divorce.”

⁵Jesus said, “Moses wrote that command for you because you refused to accept God’s teaching. ⁶But when God made the world, ‘he made people male and female.’* ⁷‘That is why a man will leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife. ⁸And the two people will become one.’* So the people are not two, but one. ⁹God has joined those two people together. So no person should separate them.”

punished Literally, “salted.”

‘he made ... female’ Quote from Gen. 1:27.

‘That is why ... one’ Quote from Gen. 2:24.

¹⁰进屋之后，门徒们问耶稣他刚才那番话的含义。¹¹耶稣对他们说：“如果谁与自己的妻子离婚另娶别的女子，谁就犯了通奸罪，辜负了他的妻子。”¹²如果妻子与丈夫离婚另嫁别人，那么妻子就犯了通奸罪。”

耶稣接受孩子们

¹³一些人把自己的孩子带到耶稣身边，想让耶稣摸一摸孩子。可是门徒们却责怪这些人。¹⁴耶稣看见这个情景，非常生气，对门徒们说：“让这些孩子到我这儿来，不许阻拦他们。上帝的王国属于象他们一样的人。”¹⁵我实话告诉你们，如果谁不能象孩子一样地接受上帝的王国，谁就进不了上帝的王国。”¹⁶耶稣把孩子们搂在怀里，把手按在他们身上，为他们祝福。

富人不肯跟随耶稣

¹⁷正当耶稣要启程上路的时候，有个人跑过来跪在他面前，求他说：

“好老师，我该做什么才能得到永生呢？”

¹⁸耶稣对他说：“你为什么说我是‘好’的呢？只有上帝才是好的。除了上帝，没有人是好的。¹⁹你应该知道戒律：不许杀人，不许通奸，不许偷盗，不许作伪证，不许

¹⁰Later, the followers and Jesus were in the house. The followers asked Jesus again about the question of divorce. ¹¹Jesus answered, “Any person that divorces his wife and marries another woman is guilty of sin against his wife. He is guilty of the sin of adultery. ¹²And the woman that divorces her husband and marries another man is also guilty of adultery.”

Jesus Accepts Children

¹³People brought their small children to Jesus, so that Jesus could touch them. But the followers told the people to stop bringing their children to Jesus. ¹⁴Jesus saw what happened. He did not like his followers telling the children not to come. Jesus said to them, “Let the little children come to me. Don’t stop them, because the kingdom of God belongs to people that are like these little children. ¹⁵I tell you the truth. You must accept the kingdom of God like a little child accepts things, or you will never enter it.” ¹⁶Then Jesus held the children in his arms. Jesus put his hands on them and blessed them.

A Rich Man Refuses to Follow Jesus

¹⁷Jesus started to leave, but a man ran to him and bowed on his knees before Jesus. The man asked, “Good teacher, what must I do to get the life that never ends?”

¹⁸Jesus answered, “Why do you call me good? No person is good. Only God is good. ¹⁹But I will answer your question. You know the commands: ‘You must not murder anyone, you must not do the sin of adultery, you must not steal, you must not lie, you must not cheat, you must honor (respect) your father and mother....’”

‘You must not ... mother’ Quote from Ex. 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20.

欺诈，孝敬父母。*”

²⁰那人耶稣说：“老师，我从小就遵守所有这一切。”

²¹耶稣看了看那个人，心里挺喜欢他，就说：“有一件事你还没有做，回家卖掉你的全部家产，把钱分给穷人。你会在天国拥有财产。做完这件事后，来跟随我。”

²²那人听了，感到很失望，垂头丧气地走开了。因为他很富有，不想失去自己的财产。

²³耶稣环顾周围的门徒们说：“富人要进上帝的王国真是太难了。”

²⁴门徒们听了这话都很惊讶。耶稣接着说：“孩子们，上帝的王国是很难进的。²⁵而富人进上帝的王国要比骆驼穿过针眼还难。”

²⁶门徒们更为惊讶，互相议论说：“那谁还能得救呢？”

²⁷耶稣看着他们说：“人不能办到的上帝却能办到，因为上帝是无所不能的。”

²⁸彼得对耶稣说：“您看，我们为了跟随您，不是已经抛弃一切了吗！”

²⁹耶稣说：“我实话告诉你们：凡是为了我和福音丢下房子、土地、父母、兄弟、姐妹和孩子的人，³⁰必将在这个世界上得到百倍的报答，他将得

²⁰The man said, “Teacher, I have obeyed all these commands since I was a boy.”

²¹Jesus looked at the man. Jesus felt love for him. Jesus said, “There is still one more thing you need to do. Go and sell everything you have. Give the money to the poor people. You will have a reward in heaven. Then come and follow me.”

²²The man was very sorry to hear Jesus say this, and he left. The man was sad because he was very rich and wanted to keep his money.

²³Then Jesus looked at his followers and said to them, “It will be very hard for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God!”

²⁴The followers were amazed at what Jesus said. But Jesus said again, “My children, it is very hard to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵And it will be very hard for rich people to enter the kingdom of God! It would be easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle!”

²⁶The followers were more amazed and said to each other, “Then who can be saved?”

²⁷Jesus looked at the followers and said, “This is something that people cannot do themselves. It must come from God. God can do all things.”

²⁸Peter said to Jesus, “We left everything to follow you!”

²⁹Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. Every person that has left his home, brothers, sisters, mother, father, children, or farm for me and for the Good News ³⁰will get a hundred times more than he left. Here in this world that person will get more homes, brothers,

十九节：引自旧约《出埃及记》20:12-16；《申命记》5:16-20。

到更多的房子、土地、母亲、兄弟、姐妹和孩子。他也会受到迫害，但在来世他将得到永生。³¹许多领先的人将要落在最后，落在最后的人将要领先。”

再谈死亡

³²在去耶路撒冷的路上，耶稣走在众人的前面。门徒们都感到惶惶不安。那些跟随他们的人也提心吊胆。耶稣把十二使徒叫到一旁，告诉他们将要发生的事情。³³他说：“听着！我们要到耶路撒冷去。有人将要出卖人子，把他交给祭司长和律法师们。他们会判他死罪，并把他交给异教徒。³⁴人们会嘲弄他，用唾沫啐他，用鞭子抽他，还要杀死他。但是在死后的第三天，人子将要复活。”

求耶稣施恩

³⁵这时，西庇太的儿子雅各和约翰走上前来对耶稣说：“先生，我们请求您为我们做一些事情。”

³⁶耶稣问道：“你们想要我做什么？”

³⁷两人回答说：“在您未来的荣耀中，请准许我们俩一个坐在您右边，一个坐在您左边。”

³⁸耶稣对他们说：“其实你们不知道自己在要求什么。我喝的那杯苦酒，你们能喝下吗？我经受的洗礼，你们能经受吗？”

sisters, mothers, children, and farms. And with those things, that person will have persecutions.* But he will also have a reward in the world that is coming. That reward is life forever. ³¹Many people that have the highest place now will have the lowest place in the future. And the people that have the lowest place now will have the highest place in the future.”

Jesus Talks Again About His Death

³²Jesus and the people with him were going to Jerusalem. Jesus was leading the people. Jesus' followers were amazed. But those people that followed behind them were afraid. Jesus gathered the twelve apostles again and talked with them alone. Jesus told them what would happen in Jerusalem. ³³Jesus said, “We are going to Jerusalem. The Son of Man will be given to the leading priests and teachers of the law. The priests and the teachers of the law will say that the Son of Man must die. They will give the Son of Man to the non-Jewish people. ³⁴Those people will laugh at him and spit on him. They will beat him with whips and kill him. But on the third day after his death, he will rise to life again.”

James and John Ask a Favor

³⁵Then James and John, sons of Zebedee, came to Jesus. They said, “Teacher, we want to ask you to do something for us.”

³⁶Jesus asked, “What do you want me to do for you?”

³⁷The sons answered, “You will have glory in your kingdom. Let one of us sit at your right, and let one of us sit at your left.”

³⁸Jesus said, “You don't understand what you are asking. Can you accept the kind of

persecutions Being hurt or bothered by Christ's enemies.

³⁹两人回答说：“我们能。”

于是耶稣说：“好吧。你们会喝下我必喝的苦酒，你们会经受我必经受的洗礼。⁴⁰可是由不得我来让你们坐在我的左右。一些人将得到那些位置，它们是为他们准备的，”

⁴¹其他十个使徒听说了这件事，对雅各他们非常生气。⁴²耶稣把他们叫来，对他们说：“非犹太人中有人被称为统治者。你们知道这些统治者热衷于显示他们统治人民的权力，他们的首领热衷于对人民滥用权力。⁴³可是你们不该那样。如果谁想在你们当中出人头地，谁就必须做你们的奴仆。⁴⁴谁要做你们的首领，谁就必须做众人的奴隶。⁴⁵即使人子降临，也不是为了让人服侍的，而是为了服侍他人的。人子来临是为拯救众人而献身的。”

耶稣治愈病人

⁴⁶随后耶稣等人来到了耶利哥。就在耶稣带着门徒们和一大群人刚要离开的时候，要饭瞎子底买的儿子巴底买正在路边坐着。⁴⁷当他听说拿撒勒的耶稣来了，就喊起来：“大卫的儿子耶稣啊，求您可怜可怜我吧！”

⁴⁸有很多人喝斥他，不许他叫喊。可他反而提高了嗓门喊道：“大卫的儿子，可怜可怜我吧！”

suffering that I must have? And can you be baptized with the same kind of baptism* that I must have?”

³⁹The sons answered, “Yes, we can!”

Jesus said to the sons, “You will suffer the same things that I will suffer. And you will be baptized with the same baptism that I must have. ⁴⁰But I cannot choose the person that will sit at my right or my left. There are some people that will have those places. Those places are prepared for them.”

⁴¹The other ten followers heard this. They became angry with James and John. ⁴²Jesus called all the followers together. Jesus said, “The non-Jewish people have men they call rulers. You know that those rulers love to show their power over the people. And their important leaders love to use all their authority over the people. ⁴³But it should not be that way with you. If one of you wants to become great, then he must serve you like a servant. ⁴⁴If one of you wants to become the most important, then he must serve all of you like a slave. ⁴⁵In the same way, the Son of Man did not come for other people to serve him. But the Son of Man came to serve other people. The Son of Man came to give his life to save many people.”

Jesus Heals a Blind Man

⁴⁶Then they came to the town of Jericho. Jesus was leaving that town with his followers and many other people. A blind man named Bartimaeus (son of Timaeus) was sitting by the road. This man was always begging for money. ⁴⁷The blind man heard that Jesus from Nazareth was walking by. The blind man shouted, “Jesus, Son of David,* please help me!”

⁴⁸Many people criticized the blind man.

accept ... suffering that I must have Literally, “drink the cup that I must drink.”

baptized with the same kind of baptism Has a special meaning here—being “baptized” or “buried” in troubles.

Son of David Name for the Christ, who was from the family of David, king of Israel.

⁴⁹耶稣停下脚步说：“叫他过来。”

有人跑去叫那瞎子，对他说：“鼓起勇气，站起来，耶稣叫你呢。”⁵⁰瞎子把衣服扔在一边，一跃而起，来到耶稣面前。

⁵¹耶稣问他：“你要我为你做什么呢？”

瞎子说：“拉比*，我想再看得见。”

⁵²耶稣说：“你去吧！是你的信仰救了你。”瞎子的眼睛立刻复明了。在路上就跟随了耶稣。

进入耶路撒冷

11 当耶稣和门徒们来到橄榄山*附近的伯法其和伯大尼，这里离耶路撒冷更近了。耶稣派出两个门徒，²对他们说：“你们俩到前面那个村子里去。一进村，你们就会看见一头驴驹拴在那里。从来还没有人骑过它。你们把它解下来牵到这儿来。³如果有人问你们为什么牵驴，你们就说：‘主人要用它，他会很快把它还回来的。’”

⁴于是，那两个门徒就去了。他们果然看见一头驴驹拴在街上的一座房门附近，就过去把它解了下来。⁵旁边有人问道：“你们解开驴驹做什

拉比：即老师。

橄榄山：位于耶路撒冷附近的一座山。

They told him not to speak. But the blind man shouted more and more, “Son of David, please help me!”

⁴⁹Jesus stopped and said, “Tell the man to come here.”

So they called the blind man. They said, “Be happy! Stand up! Jesus is calling you.”⁵⁰The blind man stood quickly. He left his coat there and went to Jesus.

⁵¹Jesus asked the man, “What do you want me to do for you?”

The blind man answered, “Teacher, I want to see again.”

⁵²Jesus said, “Go. You are healed because you believed.” Then the man was able to see again. He followed Jesus on the road.

Jesus Enters Jerusalem like a King

11 Jesus and his followers were coming closer to Jerusalem. They came to the towns of Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives.* There Jesus sent two of his followers to do something.²Jesus said to the followers, “Go to the town you can see there. When you enter it, you will find a young donkey tied there. No person has ever ridden this donkey. Untie the donkey and bring it here to me.³If any person asks you why you are taking the donkey, tell that person, ‘The Master needs this donkey. He will send it back soon.’”

⁴The followers went into the town. They found a young donkey tied in the street near the door of a house. The followers untied the donkey.⁵Some people were standing there and saw this. The people asked, “What are you doing? Why are you untying

Mount of Olives A hill near the city of Jerusalem.

么？”⁶他们俩把耶稣教给他们的话说了一遍，那些人就让他们牵走了驴驹。⁷他们把驴驹牵到耶稣面前，把自己的衣服垫在驴背上，让耶稣坐上去。⁸人们纷纷脱下外衣铺在路上。还有人从野地里砍来树枝条铺到路上。⁹他们前呼后拥地喊着：

“‘和撒那*！’

‘祝福那个以主的名义来的人吧！’

《诗篇》118:25-26

¹⁰ 祝福即将来临的我们祖先大卫的王国吧，
和撒那，高居天之巅的上帝！”

¹¹耶稣来到耶路撒冷，走进大殿院，把里边的一切看了个遍。因为天色已晚，耶稣和十二使徒出城回到了伯大尼。

¹²第二天，他们离开伯大尼。耶稣饿了。¹³这时他远远看见一棵枝繁叶茂的无花果树，就走过去想看看树上有没有果实。他来到树下，却发现树上只有叶子，因为现在还不到结果的季节。¹⁴耶稣对树说：“从今以后再不会有人吃到你的果实了。”他的门徒们都听见了这话。

和撒那：赞美，希伯来语用在请求上帝帮助的祈祷中。此时也许是用于赞美上帝或他的弥赛亚的欢乐的高呼。

that donkey?”⁶The followers answered the way Jesus told them to answer. The people let the followers take the donkey. ⁷The followers brought the donkey to Jesus. The followers put their coats on the donkey, and Jesus sat on it. ⁸Many people spread their coats on the road for Jesus. Other people cut branches in the fields and spread the branches on the road. ⁹Some of the people were walking ahead of Jesus. Other people were walking behind him. All the people shouted,

“‘Praise* Him!’

‘Welcome! God bless the One that comes in the name of the Lord!’

Psalm 118:25, 26

¹⁰ God bless the kingdom of our father David.
That kingdom is coming!
Praise to God in heaven!”

¹¹Jesus went into Jerusalem and went to the temple.* Jesus looked at everything in the temple area. But it was already late. So Jesus went to Bethany with the twelve apostles.

¹²The next day, Jesus was leaving Bethany. He was hungry. ¹³Jesus saw a fig tree with leaves. So Jesus went to the tree to see if it had any figs growing on it. But Jesus found no figs on the tree. There were only leaves. It was not the right time for figs to grow. ¹⁴So Jesus said to the tree, “People will never eat fruit from you again.” Jesus’ followers heard him say this.

Praise Literally, “Hosanna,” a Hebrew word used in praying to God for help. At this time it was probably a shout of joy used in praising God or His Messiah.
temple The special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

耶稣去大殿

¹⁵耶稣他们又来到了耶路撒冷。当他们走进大殿院之后，耶稣撵走了在那里做买卖的人，还掀翻了兑换钱币人的桌子和卖鸽子人的椅子。¹⁶他不许任何人拿着东西穿过大殿院。¹⁷然后耶稣开始教导人们说：“《经》上不是写着：‘我的居所将被称作万国祈祷的居所’*吗？可是现在你们却把它变成贼窝了。*”

¹⁸那些祭司和律师们听说了这些事，都开始寻找杀害耶稣的办法。可是因为众人都惊叹耶稣的教导，所以这些人又害怕他。¹⁹那天夜里，耶稣和门徒们离开了耶路撒冷。

信仰的力量

²⁰第二天早晨，耶稣和门徒们又上路了。他们看见那棵无花果树已经连根枯萎了。²¹彼得想起昨天的事，对耶稣说：“拉比，您瞧，昨天您诅咒过的那棵树已经枯萎了。”

²²耶稣回答说：“相信上帝吧！”
²³我实话告诉你们：一个人对这座山说：‘起来，自己跳到海里去，’只要他说话时心中没有疑虑，相信自己的话一定会实现，上帝就会让它实现。²⁴所以我告诉你们：在祷告中请求，只要相信你们已经得到它，那么

十七节：参见旧约《以赛亚书》56:7。

十七节：引自《耶利米书》7:11。

Jesus Goes to the Temple

¹⁵Jesus went to Jerusalem. He went into the temple area. Jesus began to throw out the people that were selling and buying things there. Jesus turned over the tables that belonged to the people that were exchanging different kinds of money. And Jesus turned over the benches of those people that were selling doves. ¹⁶Jesus refused to allow any person to carry things through the temple area. ¹⁷Then Jesus taught the people. He said, “It is written in the Scriptures,* ‘My house will be called a house for prayer for all people.’* But you are changing God’s house into a ‘hiding place for thieves.’**”

¹⁸The leading priests and the teachers of the law heard these things. They began trying to find a way to kill Jesus. They were afraid of Jesus because all the people were amazed at his teaching. ¹⁹That night, Jesus and his followers left the city.

Jesus Shows the Power of Faith

²⁰The next morning, Jesus was walking with his followers. They saw the fig tree [that Jesus spoke to the day before]. The fig tree was dry and dead, even the roots. ²¹Peter remembered the tree and said to Jesus, “Teacher, look! Yesterday, you told that fig tree to die. Now it is dry and dead!”

²²Jesus answered, “Have faith in God. ²³I tell you the truth. You can say to this mountain, ‘Go, mountain, fall into the sea.’ And if you have no doubts in your mind and believe that the thing you say will happen, then God will do it for you. ²⁴So I tell you to ask for things in prayer. And if you believe that you have received those things,

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

*‘My house ... people’ Quote from Isa. 56:7.

**‘hiding place for thieves’ Quote from Jer. 7:11.

它就会属于你们。²⁵当你们站着祈祷的时候，如果想起和某人为某事有气，就宽恕他吧。你们在天之父也会宽恕你们的罪过。^{26*}

犹太人首领怀疑耶稣的权威

²⁷耶稣和门徒们又回到了耶路撒冷。当耶稣在大殿院里行走的时候，祭司长、律法师和长老们凑上来²⁸对他说：“你有什么权力做这些事情呢？是谁给你的权力？”

²⁹耶稣说：“我倒要问你们一个问题，如果你们答得出，我就告诉你们我有什么权力做这些事情。³⁰告诉我，约翰所施的洗礼*是来自天上还是来自人间呢？”

³¹他们彼此议论说：“如果我们说洗礼‘来自天上，’他就会说‘那么你们为什么不相信他呢？’³²如果我们说‘来自人间，’那么众人会愤怒的。”（这些人都害怕大众，因为人们都相信约翰是先知。）

³³于是他们回答说：“我们不知道。”

这时耶稣对他们说：“那我也不会告诉你们我凭什么权力做这些事情。”

二十六节：一些早期希腊版本增有第26节：但是如果你们不宽恕别人，那么你们在天之父也不会宽恕你们的罪。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊文意思是把人或东西暂短地浸在或没人水中。

then they will be yours. ²⁵When you are praying, and you remember that you are angry with another person about something, then forgive that person. If you do this, then your Father in heaven will also forgive your sins.” ^{26*}

Jewish Leaders Doubt Jesus' Authority

²⁷Jesus and his followers went again to Jerusalem. Jesus was walking in the temple area. The leading priests, the teachers of the law, and the older Jewish leaders came to Jesus. ²⁸They said to Jesus, “Tell us! What authority (*power*) do you have to do these things? Who gave you this authority?”

²⁹Jesus answered, “I will ask you a question. You answer my question. Then I will tell you whose authority I use to do these things. ³⁰Tell me: When John baptized* people, did that come from God or from man? Answer me!”

³¹These Jewish leaders talked about Jesus' question. They said to each other, “If we answer, ‘John's baptism was from God,’ then Jesus will say, ‘Then why didn't you believe John?’ ³²But if we say, ‘John's baptism was from man,’ [then the people will be angry with us.]” (These leaders were afraid of the people. All the people believed that John was a prophet.)

³³So the leaders answered Jesus, “We don't know the answer.”

Jesus said, “Then I will not tell you what authority I use to do these things.”

Verse 26 Some early Greek copies add verse 26: “But if you don't forgive other people, then your Father in heaven will not forgive your sins.”

baptized A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

prophet A person that spoke for God.

上帝派遣他的儿子

12 耶稣开始用比喻对他们说：“有个人种了一个葡萄园。他在园子周围修了一道围墙，挖好了榨葡萄汁的槽，还盖了一座塔楼。然后他把园子租给了一些农夫，自己出门旅行去了。²到了收获季节，他派一个奴仆来向农夫们要他应得的葡萄园里的那份果实，³但是农夫们抓住那个奴仆狠揍了一顿，把他两手空空地撵了回去。⁴园子的主人又派了一个奴仆去。这回，农夫们痛打那个奴仆的脑袋，还羞辱了他一番。⁵园子的主人再派另一个人去，农夫们把他杀了。园子的主人又派了许多人去，结果这些人有的被打，有的被杀。

⁶这时候，园子的主人只剩下自己心爱的儿子了。他就派这最后的一人去了。他说：“他们肯定会尊重我的儿子。”

⁷但是农夫们议论说：“他是园子主人的继承人。我们杀了他，园子就归我们了！”⁸于是他们就抓住他，把他杀了，把尸体扔到园子外面。

⁹“现在园子的主人会怎么做呢？他会杀死那些农夫，把园子转租给别人。¹⁰难道你们没有读过《经》里的这段话吗：

God Sends His Son

12 Jesus used stories to teach the people. Jesus said, “A man planted a field with grapes. The man put a wall around the field and dug a hole for a wine press.* Then the man built a tower. The man leased the field to some farmers. Then the man left for a trip.² Later, it was time for the grapes to be picked. So the man sent a servant to the farmers to get his share of the grapes.³ But the farmers grabbed the servant and beat him. They sent the servant away with nothing.⁴ Then the man sent another servant to the farmers. The farmers hit this servant on the head. They showed no respect for him.⁵ So the man sent another servant. The farmers killed this servant. The man sent many other servants to the farmers. The farmers beat some of the servants and killed the others.

⁶“The man had one person left to send to the farmers. This person was the man’s son. The man loved his son. But the man decided to send the son to the farmers. The son was the last person he could send. The man said, ‘The farmers will respect my son.’

⁷“But the farmers said to each other, ‘This is the owner’s son. This field will be his. If we kill him, then his field will be ours.’⁸ So the farmers took the son, killed him, and threw him out of the field.

⁹“So what will the man that owns the field do? He will go to the field and kill those farmers. Then he will give the field to other farmers.¹⁰ Surely you have read this Scripture:

wine press A place dug in rock used to mash grapes and collect the juice for making wine.

‘那块被工匠们扔掉的石头，
现在成为基石了。

¹¹ 这是主的安排，
在我们眼里，这是多么奇妙
啊！”

《诗篇》118:22-23

¹²祭司、律法师和长老们想设法逮捕耶稣，可是又害怕众人。他们知道耶稣讲的比喻是针对他们的，就离开他走了。

犹太人首领企图对耶稣耍花招

¹³后来，他们派了一些法利赛人和希律党人去抓挑耶稣的话柄。¹⁴这些人对耶稣说：“先生，我们知道您是诚实的人。您不在乎别人对您怎么想，你对人一视同仁，实实在在地传授上帝之道。请您告诉我们：向凯撒纳税是对还是错？我们是不是应该纳税呢？”

¹⁵耶稣已经识破了他们的假意，就对他们说：“你们为什么要来试探我呢？拿出一块银币来让我看一看。”

¹⁶那些人拿出一块银币递给耶稣。耶稣问：“这上面刻着谁的头像和名字？”那些人答道：“是凯撒的。”

¹⁷耶稣说：“是凯撒的就交给凯撒*，是上帝的就交给上帝。”人们听了这话都惊奇不已。

凯撒：罗马皇帝的统称。

‘The stone that the builders did not want became the cornerstone.*

¹¹ The Lord did this,
and it is wonderful to us.”

Psalm 118:22-23

¹²These Jewish leaders heard this story that Jesus told. They knew that this story was about them. So they wanted to find a way to arrest Jesus. But they were afraid of the people. So the Jewish leaders left Jesus and went away.

The Jewish Leaders Try to Trick Jesus

¹³Later, the Jewish leaders sent some Pharisees and some men from the group called Herodians to Jesus. They wanted to catch Jesus saying something wrong. ¹⁴The Pharisees and Herodians went to Jesus and said, “Teacher, we know that you are an honest man. You are not afraid of what other people think about you. All men are the same to you. And you teach the truth about God’s way. Tell us: Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar*? Yes or no? Should we pay taxes, or should we not pay taxes?”

¹⁵But Jesus knew that these men were really trying to trick him. Jesus said, “Why are you trying to catch me saying something wrong? Bring me a silver coin. Let me see it.” ¹⁶They gave Jesus a coin and Jesus asked, “Whose picture is on the coin? And whose name is written on it?” They answered, “It is Caesar’s picture and Caesar’s name.”

¹⁷Then Jesus said to them, “Give to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s. And give to God the things that are God’s.” The men were amazed at what Jesus said.

cornerstone The first and most important rock of a building.

Caesar The name given to the emperor (ruler) of Rome.

撒都该人企图对耶稣耍花招

¹⁸此后，又有一些撒都该人来找耶稣。他们不相信人能复活，他们问耶稣：¹⁹“先生，摩西曾教导我们说：如果兄长死后没有孩子，那么他的妻子就应该嫁给他的弟弟，并为死去的兄弟生儿育女。²⁰假如一家有兄弟七个，老大娶了媳妇后死了，没有留下孩子。²¹老二就娶了那寡妇。可是他也没有生下孩子就死了。接着是老三，结果也一样。²²就这样，兄弟七人没有和这个女子生下孩子就死了。最后，这个女子也死了。²³既然七个人都娶过这个女子，那么在他們复活的时候，她应该做谁的妻子呢？”

²⁴耶稣说：“这是你们大错的原因。你们对《经》和上帝的力量一无所知。²⁵人们死而复活之后，既不娶妻也不嫁人，而是象天上的天使一样。²⁶说到复活，你们难道没读过摩西的书中关于燃烧的荆棘*吗？上帝对摩西说：‘我是亚伯拉罕的上帝，以撒的上帝，雅各的上帝。’²⁷所以，上帝是活人的上帝，而不是死人的上帝。*你们完全错了。”

燃烧的荆棘：请读《出埃及记》3:1-12。

亚伯拉罕：以撒和雅各是旧约时代的重要领袖中的三位。

二十七节：这句话的意思是亚伯拉罕、以撒和雅各都还活着。

Some Sadducees Try to Trick Jesus

¹⁸Then some Sadducees* came to Jesus. (Sadducees believe that no person will rise from death.) The Sadducees asked Jesus a question. ¹⁹They said, “Teacher, Moses wrote that if a married man dies and he had no children, then his brother must marry the woman. Then they will have children for the dead brother. ²⁰There were seven brothers. The first brother married but died. He had no children. ²¹So the second brother married the woman. But he also died and had no children. The same thing happened with the third brother. ²²All seven brothers married the woman and died. None of the brothers had any children with the woman. The woman was last to die. ²³But all seven brothers had married her. So at the time when people rise from death, whose wife will the woman be?”

²⁴Jesus answered, “Why did you make this mistake? Is it because you don’t know what the Scriptures say? Or because you don’t know about God’s power? ²⁵When people rise from death, there will be no marriage. People will not be married to each other. All people will be like angels in heaven. ²⁶Surely you have read what God said about people rising from death. In the book where Moses wrote about the burning bush,* it says that God told Moses this: ‘I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’** ²⁷If God said he is their God, then, these men are not really dead. He is the God only of living people. You Sadducees are wrong!”

Sadducees A leading Jewish religious group. They accepted only the first five books of the Old Testament. They believed that people don’t live again after death.

burning bush Read Ex. 3:1-12.

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob Three of the most important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

‘I am ... Jacob’ Quote from Ex. 3:6.

最重要的戒律

²⁸当时，有个律法师听见了耶稣他们的辩论。他见耶稣回答得很精彩，就问他：“在所有戒律当中，哪一条最重要？”

²⁹耶稣答道：“最重要一条是：‘以色列人，你听着，主，我们的上帝，是唯一的主。³⁰你必须全心全意，尽心尽力地去爱主——你的上帝。’³¹其次就是‘爱人如爱己。’^{*}再没有哪条戒律比这两条更重要了。”

³²律法师听了，对耶稣说：“先生，您讲得非常好。您说的对，只有一位上帝，除他之外没有别的。³³人应该尽心尽意尽力地爱他，并且爱人如爱己。这比任何牺牲和贡品都重要。”

³⁴耶稣见他回答得聪明，就对他：“你离上帝的王国不远了。”从此以后，再也没有人敢给耶稣出难题了。

³⁵耶稣在大殿院里教授时说：“律法师们怎么可以说基督是大卫的儿子呢？³⁶大卫受圣灵的启示，曾经说过：

‘主（上帝）对我主（基督）说：

坐在我的右边，

三十节：引自旧约《申命记》6:4-5。

三十一节：引自旧约《利未记》19:18。

Which Command Is Most Important?

²⁸One of the teachers of the law came to Jesus. He heard Jesus arguing with the Sadducees* and the Pharisees. He saw that Jesus gave good answers to their questions. So he asked Jesus, “Which of the commands is most important?”

²⁹Jesus answered, “The most important command is this: ‘People of Israel, listen! The Lord our God is the only Lord.³⁰You must love the Lord your God. You must love him with all your heart, all your soul, all your mind, and all your strength.’³¹The second most important command is this: ‘You must love other people the same as you love yourself.’^{*} These two commands are the most important.”

³²The man answered, “That was a good answer, Teacher. You were right when you said these things. God is the only Lord, and there is no other God.³³And a person must love God with all his heart, all his mind, and all his strength. And a person must love other people the same as he loves himself. These commands are more important than all the animals and sacrifices we offer to God.”

³⁴Jesus saw that the man answered him wisely. So Jesus said to the man, “You are close to the kingdom of God.” And after that time, no person was brave enough to ask Jesus any more questions.

³⁵Jesus was teaching in the temple area. Jesus asked, “Why do the teachers of the law say that the Christ is the son of David?³⁶With the help of the Holy Spirit, David himself says:

‘The Lord (*God*) said to my Lord (*Christ*):
Sit by me at my right side,

Sadducees A leading Jewish religious group. They accepted only the first five books of the Old Testament. They believed that people don’t have another life after death.

‘People ... strength’ Quote from Deut. 6:4-5.

‘You must ... yourself’ Quote from Lev. 19:18.

我会让你的敌人成为你的踏脚凳。’

《诗篇》110:1

³⁷大卫称基督为‘主，’那么基督怎么可能是大卫的儿子呢？”一大群人兴奋地听他讲道。

³⁸耶稣继续教导人们，说：“你们要提防那些律师。他们喜欢穿着长袍到处招摇，在市场上让人问候，³⁹在犹太会堂里坐高位，在宴会上坐首席。⁴⁰他们侵吞寡妇的财产，做长篇祈祷以炫耀自己。这些人将来要受到严厉的惩罚。”

一个寡妇表现出给予的意义

⁴¹耶稣坐在布施箱对面，看着人们把钱投进箱中。很多有钱人向箱子里投了很多钱。⁴²一个寡妇走来，向箱子里扔了两枚铜钱*，这两枚硬币只值一分钱。

⁴³耶稣把门徒们叫到一起，对他们说：“我实话告诉你们：在所有捐钱的人当中，这个穷寡妇给的最多。⁴⁴因为别人捐的都是多余的钱，这个寡妇很穷，却把自己所有的钱都拿了出来，她是要靠这点钱维持生活的。”

大殿将毁

13 耶稣要离开大殿院子的时

候，有个门徒对他说“先

and I will put your enemies under your control.”

Psalm 110:1

³⁷David himself calls the Christ ‘Lord.’ So how can the Christ be David’s son?” Many people listened to Jesus and were very pleased.

³⁸Jesus continued teaching. Jesus said, “Be careful of the teachers of the law. They like to walk around wearing clothes that look important. And they love for people to show respect to them in the market places. ³⁹They love to get the most important seats in the synagogues.* And they love to get the most important seats at the feasts. ⁴⁰They are mean to widows and steal their homes. Then they try to make themselves look good by saying long prayers. God will punish them very much.”

A Widow Shows the Meaning of Giving

⁴¹Jesus sat near the temple money box* where people put their gifts. He watched the people put money in the box. Many rich people gave much money. ⁴²Then a poor widow came and gave two very small copper coins. These coins were not even worth a penny.

⁴³Jesus called his followers to him. Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. This poor widow gave only two small coins. But she really gave more than all the rich people. ⁴⁴Those people have plenty; they gave only what they did not need. This woman is very poor. But she gave all she had. And she needed that money to help her live.”

Future Destruction of the Temple

13 Jesus was leaving the temple area. One of his followers said to him,

control Literally, “feet.”

synagogues Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

money box A special box in the Jewish place for worship where people put their gifts to God.

生，您瞧，这用巨石砌就的大殿多壮观啊！”

²耶稣说：“你们看见这些宏伟的建筑物了吧？可是将来它们都会被毁。那时，这里会变成一片废墟，就连两块擦在一起的石头都找不到。”

³耶稣在大殿院对面的橄榄山上坐下来，彼得、雅各、约翰和安德烈私下问他说：⁴“请您告诉我们这些事情几时能够发生呢？到时候会有什么先兆吗？”

⁵耶稣对他们说：“你们可要当心，不要受人欺骗。⁶会有很多人假冒我的名义对你们说：‘我就是他。’他们会让很多人上当受骗。⁷如果你们听说战争或类似的传闻，不要惊慌。这些事必然要发生的，但这不是结束。⁸因为民族与民族之间、国家与国家之间总会互相攻击，许多地方会发生地震和灾荒。这就象妇女临产前的阵痛。

⁹你们要当心！他们要把你们送交议会，在会堂里拷打你们。你们将会被强迫站在国王和统治者面前，告诉他们有关我的事情。这样事情发生在你们身上，是因为你们跟随了我。¹⁰可是在这些事情发生以前，福音必将传遍世界各地。¹¹不管他们在什么时候抓住你们，送你们去受审，你们都不必担心自己该怎么说，到时候，

“Look, Teacher! This temple has very beautiful buildings with very big stones.”

²Jesus said, “You see these great buildings? All these buildings will be destroyed. Every stone will be thrown down to the ground. Not one stone will be left on another.”

³Later, Jesus was sitting at a place on the Mount of Olives.⁴ He was alone with Peter, James, John, and Andrew. They could all see the temple. Those followers asked Jesus, “Tell us, when will these things happen? And what will show us it is time for these things to happen?”

⁵Jesus said to the followers: “Be careful! Don’t let any person fool you. ⁶Many people will come and use my name. They will say, ‘I am the One.’ And they will fool many people. ⁷You will hear about wars that are being fought. And you will hear stories about other wars beginning. But don’t be afraid. These things must happen before the end comes. ⁸Nations will fight against other nations. Kingdoms will fight against other kingdoms. There will be times when there is no food for people to eat. And there will be earthquakes in different places. These things are like the first pains when something new is born.

⁹“You must be careful. People will arrest you and take you to be judged. They will beat you in their synagogues. You will be forced to stand before kings and governors. You will tell them about me. This will happen to you because you follow me. ¹⁰Before these things happen, the Good News must be told to all people. ¹¹You will be arrested and judged. But don’t worry about what you should say. Say the things God gives you to say at that time. It will not really be you speaking. It will be the Holy Spirit speaking.

Mount of Olives A hill east of the city of Jerusalem where a person could look down into the temple area.

上帝会赐给你该说的话，因为那时候讲话的不是你们，而是圣灵。

¹²“兄弟会彼此出卖，置对方于死地；父亲会出卖儿女，儿女也会与父母作对，置彼此于死地。¹³你们会因为我而受人憎恨。但是，凡是坚持到底的人必将得救。

¹⁴“你将会看到‘那导致毁灭的可憎之物’出现在它不该出现的地方（读者应该理解其中的含义），住在犹太国境内的人应该马上逃到山上去。¹⁵在房顶上的人不要下来，也不要去搬房子里的东西；¹⁶在田里干活的人也不要回家去取衣服。¹⁷到那时，孕妇和哺乳的妇人们要遭多大的罪啊！¹⁸让我们祈祷这一切不要发生在冬天！¹⁹因为那些日子里的灾难，是上帝创世以来不曾有过的，以后也不会再有。²⁰要不是主缩短了灾难的时间，就不会有人能幸存下来。他这么做是为了那些被选中的人。²¹如果有人对你们说：

‘看，基督在这里！’或者‘他在那里！’不要相信他。²²因为会有假基督和假先知们出现。只要有可能，他们就显示神迹和奇迹，欺骗上帝的选民。²³因此，你们要当心。我事先把一切都告诉给你们了。

²⁴“在那些日子里，灾难过后，
太阳变暗，月亮无光，

十四节：见《但以理书》9:27；12:11。（比较《但以理书》11:31。）

¹²“Brothers will turn against their own brothers and give them to be killed. Fathers will turn against their own children and give them to be killed. Children will fight against their own parents and find ways for their parents to be killed. ¹³All people will hate you because you follow me. But the person that continues strong until the end will be saved.

¹⁴“You will see ‘the terrible thing that causes destruction.’* You will see this thing standing in the place where it should not be.” (You that read this should understand what it means.) “At that time, the people in Judea should run away to the mountains. ¹⁵People should run away without wasting time to stop for anything. If a person is on the roof of his house, he must not go down to take things out of his house. ¹⁶If a person is in the field, he must not go back to get his coat. ¹⁷At that time, it will be bad for women that are pregnant or have small babies. ¹⁸Pray that these things will not happen in winter. ¹⁹Why? Because those days will be full of much trouble. There will be more trouble than has ever happened since the beginning, when God made the world. And nothing as bad as that will ever happen again. ²⁰God has decided to make that terrible time short. If that time were not made short, then no person could continue living. But God will make that time short to help his special people that he has chosen. ²¹At that time, some person might say to you, ‘Look, there is the Christ!’ Or another person might say, ‘There he is!’ But don’t believe them. ²²False Christs and false prophets will come and do great things and miracles. They will do these things to the people God has chosen. They will do these things to try to fool his people, if that is possible. ²³So be careful. Now I have warned you about all this before it happens.

²⁴“During the days after this trouble happens,

‘the terrible thing that causes destruction’ See Dan. 9:27; 12:11 (compare Dan. 11:31).

²⁵ 星星从天空坠落，
诸天的力量会颤动。

²⁶ “然后，人们将会看到人子带着伟大的力量和荣耀乘云降临。²⁷他将派来天使，把被选中的人从四面八方、地角天涯召集在一起。

²⁸ “你们应该从无花果树上受到启发：当它长出嫩绿的枝叶的时候，夏天就快到了。²⁹同样，当这些事情发生的时候，人子也就快要来了，他到来的时刻就在眼前。³⁰我实话告诉你们：在这些事情发生之前，这些人是不会故去的。³¹天地可以覆灭，但我的话却永远不会泯灭。

³² “只有天父才知道这一天、这一刻何时到来，没有人知道，就连天上的天使和天父的儿子也不知道。³³要当心！要警惕！因为你们不知道那日子什么时候到来。³⁴就象一个要出门旅行的人，他让仆人们照看家舍。他给每个仆人分了工，他吩咐看门人好好守家。³⁵所以你们一定要留神，因为你们不知道房子的主人什么时候回来，是在午夜，是在傍晚，是在凌晨，还是在鸡叫的时候。³⁶假如他突然回来了，可别让他发现你们在睡大觉。³⁷我对你们说的话也是对所有的人说的：‘要准备好！’”

‘The sun will become dark,
and the moon will not give light.

²⁵ The stars will fall from the sky,
and everything in the sky will be
changed.’ *Isaiah 13:10; 34:4*

²⁶“Then people will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with power and great glory. ²⁷The Son of Man will send his angels all around the earth. The angels will gather his chosen people from every part of the earth.

²⁸“The fig tree teaches us a lesson: When the fig tree’s branches become green and soft, and new leaves begin to grow, then you know that summer is near. ²⁹It is the same with these things that I told you would happen. When you see all these things happening, then you will know that the time^a is near, ready to come. ³⁰I tell you the truth. All these things will happen while the people of this time are still living. ³¹The whole world, earth and sky, will be destroyed. But the words I have said will never be destroyed.

³²“No person knows when that day or time will be. The Son and the angels in heaven don’t know when that day or time will be. Only the Father knows. ³³Be careful! Always be ready! You don’t know when that time will be. ³⁴This is like a man that goes on a trip and leaves his house. The man lets his servants take care of the house. He gives each servant a special job to do. One servant has the work of guarding the door. The man tells this servant to always be ready. This is the same as I am now telling you. ³⁵So you must always be ready. You don’t know when the owner of the house will come back. He might come in the afternoon, or at midnight, or in the early morning, or when the sun rises. ³⁶The owner might come back quickly. If you are always ready, then he will not find you sleeping. ³⁷I tell you this, and I say this to every person: ‘Be ready!’”

time The time that Jesus has been talking about when something important will happen. See Lk. 21:31, where Jesus says that this is the time for God’s kingdom to come.

犹太人首领计划杀害耶稣

14 还有两天就到犹太逾越节*和除酵节*了。祭司长和律法教师们想办法用诡计把耶稣抓起来杀掉。²可他们又说：“我们决不能在过节的时候动手，免得引起人们暴动。”

一位妇人的特殊举动

³在伯大尼，耶稣在麻风病人西门家里，正倚着桌子坐着。这时，一个女人走进来，手里拿着一个雪花石制成的罐子，里面装满纯甘哪哒制成的名贵香膏。她打破罐子，把香膏倒在耶稣头上。

⁴旁边的人见了都非常生气，议论说：“为什么要糟蹋这些香膏呢？它值三十块银币呢，我们可以拿卖它的钱救济穷人。”⁵于是他们就责怪起那位妇人。

⁶耶稣说：“别怪她。你们为什么要和她过不去呢？她为我做了一件大好事。⁷因为总有穷人和你们在一起，所以你们想在什么时候帮助他们都可以。可是你们将不会总有我。⁸她已经尽力而为了。她事先把香膏涂在我身上，为我的葬礼做准

逾越节：犹太人的重要节日，纪念在摩西时代，上帝使他们的祖先在埃及摆脱了奴役。

除酵节：犹太人的重要节期，在逾越节后的下一周，现在两个节日已合二为一了。

The Jewish Leaders Plan to Kill Jesus

14 It was now only two days before the Passover* and the Festival of Unleavened Bread.* The leading priests and teachers of the law were trying to find a way to use some lie to arrest Jesus. Then they could kill him. ²They said, “But we cannot arrest Jesus during the festival. We don’t want the people to become angry and cause a riot.”

A Woman Does Something Special

³Jesus was in Bethany. He was eating in the house of Simon the leper.* While Jesus was there a woman came to him. The woman had an alabaster* jar filled with very expensive perfume. This perfume was made of pure nard.* The woman opened the jar and poured the perfume on Jesus’ head.

⁴Some of the followers there saw this. They became upset and complained to each other. They said, “Why waste that perfume? ⁵That perfume was worth a full year’s work. It could be sold and the money could be given to poor people.” And they criticized the woman strongly.

⁶Jesus said, “Don’t bother the woman. Why are you troubling her? She did a very good thing for me. ⁷You will always have poor people with you. You can help them any time you want. But you will not always have me. ⁸This woman did the only thing she could do for me. She poured perfume

Passover An important Jewish holy day. The Jews ate a special meal on this day every year to remember that God freed them from slavery in Egypt in the time of Moses.

Festival of Unleavened Bread An important Jewish holiday week. In the Old Testament it began the day after Passover, but by this time the two holidays had become one.

leper A person who had a very bad skin disease.

alabaster A beautiful kind of stone that can be carved.

nard Very expensive oil from the root of the nard plant.

备。⁹我实话告诉你们：普天下只要是福音传到的地方，她的故事就会永远流传。人们会永远纪念她。”

犹大同意帮助耶稣的敌人

¹⁰十二使徒中的加略人犹大到祭司长那里，要把耶稣出卖给他们。¹¹那些人听了犹大的话十分高兴，答应给他赏钱。从此，犹大便开始寻找机会出卖耶稣。

逾越节的宴席

¹²在除酵节的第一天，就是宰杀逾越节的羔羊*的日子，耶稣的门徒们对他：“您说我们该到哪儿去为您准备逾越节的宴席呢？”

¹³耶稣于是吩咐两个门徒说：“你们到城里去，在那儿你们会遇见一个提着一罐水的人。你们跟着他走，¹⁴不管他走进哪座房子，你们也跟进去，对房子的主人说：‘老师问您：哪里是我和我的门徒们享用逾越节宴席的餐室？’¹⁵他会领你们到楼上的一个大房间里去，房间里的摆设一切俱全，这房间已准备好了。你们就在那里为我们准备好宴席。”

¹⁶那两个门徒动身到城里去，发现一切正象耶稣所说的。于是，他们把逾越节的宴席准备好了。

逾越节的羔羊：逾越节的庆祝包括祭献羔羊。

on my body. She did this before I die to prepare me for burial. ⁹I tell you the truth. The Good News will be told to people in all the world. And in every place where the Good News is told, the story of what this woman did will also be told. The thing she has done will be told and people will remember her.”

Judas Agrees to Help Jesus' Enemies

¹⁰Then one of the twelve apostles went to talk to the leading priests. This was the follower named Judas Iscariot. Judas wanted to give Jesus to them. ¹¹The leading priests were very happy about this. They promised to pay Judas for doing this. So Judas waited for the best time to give Jesus to them.

The Passover Meal

¹²It was now the first day of the Festival of Unleavened Bread. This was a time when the Jews always sacrificed (*killed*) the Passover lambs.* Jesus' followers came to him. They said, “We will go and prepare everything for you to eat the Passover meal. Where do you want us to have the meal?”

¹³Jesus sent two of his followers into the city. Jesus said to them, “Go into the city. You will see a man carrying a jar of water. The man will come to you. Follow that man. ¹⁴That man will walk into a house. Tell the person who owns the house, ‘The Teacher asks that you show us the room where he and his followers can eat the Passover meal.’ ¹⁵The owner will show you a large room upstairs. This room is ready for you. Prepare the food for us there.”

¹⁶So the followers left and went into the city. Everything happened the way Jesus said. So the followers prepared the Passover meal.

Passover lambs Part of the celebration of Passover was the sacrifice of a lamb. See Ex. 12:3-9.

¹⁷到了晚上，耶稣和十二使徒来了。¹⁸他们在餐桌边吃饭时，耶稣说：“我实话告诉你们，你们当中有个人要出卖我，他现在正和我一起吃饭。”

¹⁹使徒听到此都很难过，每个人都对耶稣说：“这个人肯定不是我吧？”

²⁰耶稣说：“他就是你们十二人当中的一个，他和我在同一个菜盘里蘸饼。²¹人子就要走了，就象《经》上写的一样。但是那个出卖他的人定要遭殃。他还不如不出世好。”

主的晚餐

²²当他们吃饭的时候，耶稣拿起饼，向上帝谢恩之后，把饼分给他们。他说：“拿去吃这饼吧，这是我的身体。”

²³耶稣又端起酒杯，向上帝谢恩以后，把杯子递给门徒们，他们都喝了杯中的酒。

²⁴耶稣说：“这酒是我的血液，它开始了上帝对他子民的新契约。我的血是为很多人抛洒的。²⁵我实话告诉你们，从现在起我不再喝酒，直到我在上帝的王国里饮新酒的那天。”

²⁶耶稣和十二使徒同唱了赞美歌。然后他们出发到橄榄山去了。

¹⁷In the evening, Jesus went to that house with the twelve apostles. ¹⁸While they were all at the table eating, Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. One of you will be against me—one of you eating with me now.”

¹⁹The followers were very sad to hear this. Each follower said to Jesus, “Surely I will not be against you!”

²⁰Jesus answered, “The man who is against me is one of you twelve. He is the one who dips his bread into the same bowl with me. ²¹The Son of Man will go [and die]. The Scriptures say this will happen. But it will be very bad for the person who gives the Son of Man [to be killed]. It would be better for that person if he were never born.”

The Lord's Supper

²²While they were eating, Jesus took some bread. Jesus thanked God for the bread and divided it. He gave the bread to his followers. Jesus said, “Take this bread [and eat it]. This bread is my body.”

²³Then Jesus took a cup of wine. He thanked God for it and gave it to the followers. All the followers drank from the cup.

²⁴Then Jesus said, “This wine is my blood. My blood (*death*) begins the new agreement [from God to his people]. This blood is given for many people. ²⁵I tell you the truth. I will not drink this wine again until that day when I drink it in the kingdom of God and the wine is new.”

²⁶All the followers sang a song. Then they went out to the Mount of Olives.

耶稣说他的门徒都将离开他

²⁷耶稣对门徒们说：“你们都将丧失信仰。因为《经》上写着：

‘我将杀死牧羊人，
羊群就会四散奔逃。’

《撒迦利亚书》13:7

²⁸可是在我复活以后，我会比你们先到加利利。”

²⁹这时彼得说：“即使其它所有的门徒失去了信仰，我也不会这样做。”

³⁰耶稣对他说：“我实话告诉你：今天，就在今夜鸡叫两遍以前，你会三次说你不认识我。”

³¹彼得却坚决地说：“即使我必须和您一起去死，我也决不会说我不认识您。”其他人也这么说。

独自祈祷

³²此后，耶稣他们来到一个叫作客西马尼的地方。耶稣对门徒们说：

“我去祈祷，你们呆在这里。”³³他带着彼得、雅各和约翰一起去了。这时耶稣非常悲伤痛苦。³⁴他对彼得他们说：“我的灵魂充满了痛苦。我的心由于悲伤而破碎，你们在这里守候着。”

³⁵耶稣向前走了不远，就匍匐在地上祈祷。祈求如果有可能，他将逃脱

Jesus' Followers Will All Leave Him

²⁷Then Jesus told the followers, “You will all lose your faith. It is written in the Scriptures:

‘I will kill the shepherd,
and the sheep will run away.’

Zechariah 13:7

²⁸But after I die, I will rise from death. Then I will go to Galilee. I will be there before you go there.”

²⁹Peter said, “All the other followers may lose their faith. But I will never lose my faith.”

³⁰Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. Tonight you will say you don't know me. You will say this three times before the rooster crows twice.”

³¹But Peter answered strongly, “I will never say I don't know you! I will even die with you!” And all the other followers said the same thing.

Jesus Prays Alone

³²Jesus and his followers went to a place named Gethsemane. Jesus said to the followers, “Sit here while I pray.”³³Jesus told Peter, James, and John to come with him. Then Jesus began to be very troubled and full of sorrow.³⁴Jesus said to Peter, James, and John, “My soul is full of sorrow. My heart is breaking with sadness. Wait here and stay awake.”

³⁵Jesus walked a little more away from them. Then Jesus fell on the ground and prayed. Jesus prayed that, if possible, he would not have this time of suffering.

那受难的时刻。³⁶他说：“阿爸*，父，上帝，您是万能的，把这杯苦酒端开吧。可是您不要按我的意愿去做，做您想做的事吧。”

³⁷耶稣返回来，发现彼得他们都睡着了。他叫彼得：“西门，你睡着了吗？难道你们和我在一起连一个钟头都不能清醒吗？³⁸你们要警醒，要祈祷，不要受到诱惑。你们的心魂虽然愿意，但是肉体却是软弱的。”

³⁹耶稣又去祈祷，仍旧祈祷刚才那番话。⁴⁰他再返回来时，发现他们又睡着了。他们困得睁不开眼睛，不知对耶稣说什么才好。

⁴¹耶稣第三次回来时，对彼得他们说：“你们还在睡觉和休息呢，该睡觉了！时辰到了！人子就要被出卖，落到罪人的手里。⁴²起来，咱们走吧！你们瞧，出卖我的人来了。”

耶稣被捕

⁴³耶稣的话音未落，十二使徒之一的犹大就出现了。他身后跟着一大群人，手里都拿着刀剑和棍棒。这些人都是祭司长、律法师和长老们派来的人。

⁴⁴出卖耶稣的人已经和他们约定了暗号。他说：“我吻的那个人就

阿爸：是阿拉姆语，是小孩对父亲的称呼。

³⁶Jesus prayed, “*Abba*, * Father! You can do all things. Let me not have this cup* [of suffering]. But do what you want, not what I want.”

³⁷Then Jesus went back to his followers. He found them sleeping. He said to Peter, “Simon, why are you sleeping? You could not stay awake with me for one hour?”
³⁸Stay awake and pray for strength against temptation. Your spirit wants to do what is right. But your body is weak.”

³⁹Again Jesus went away and prayed the same thing. ⁴⁰Then Jesus went back to the followers. Again Jesus found them sleeping. Their eyes were very tired. The followers did not know what they should say to Jesus.

⁴¹After Jesus prayed a third time, he went back to his followers. Jesus said to them, “You are still sleeping and resting? That’s enough! The time has come for the Son of Man to be given to sinful people. ⁴²Stand up! We must go. Here comes the man who is giving me to those people.”

Jesus Is Arrested

⁴³While Jesus was still speaking, Judas* came there. Judas was one of the twelve apostles. Judas had many people with him. These people were sent from the leading priests, the teachers of the law, and the older Jewish leaders. These people with Judas had swords and clubs.

⁴⁴Judas planned to do something to show the people which man was Jesus. Judas said, “The man I kiss is Jesus. Arrest him and guard him while you lead him

Abba Name that a child called his father. It was used like the English word “daddy.”

cup Jesus is talking about the bad things that will happen to him. Accepting these things will be very hard, like drinking a cup full of something that tastes very bad.

Judas Literally, “the one who betrayed him.”

是耶稣。你们把他抓起来押走。”
⁴⁵犹大一来就径直朝耶稣走去，说
 “拉比！”然后就吻他。⁴⁶这时那些人揪住耶稣，把他抓了起来。⁴⁷站在耶稣近处的一个门徒拔出剑来，朝大祭司*的奴仆砍去，砍掉了他的一只耳朵。

⁴⁸这时耶稣对那些奴仆说：“你们这么舞刀弄棒地来捉我，好象我是一个罪犯。⁴⁹我每天在大殿院里教授时都和你们在一起，那时候你们却不来抓我。不过，这件事应验了《经》上的话。”⁵⁰这时，耶稣的门徒们都抛下他逃走了。

⁵¹可是有个年轻人仍然跟着耶稣。他赤身披着一块麻布片。那些人想抓住他，⁵²年轻人甩下麻布片，赤身裸体地跑了。

耶稣在犹太首领面前

⁵³那伙人把耶稣押到大祭司的府邸。那些祭司长、犹太长老和律法师们都来了。⁵⁴彼得远远地跟着耶稣，也进了大祭司的院子。他和警卫们在一起，坐在火堆边取暖。

⁵⁵祭司长们和议会所有的人们都企图找到证据判耶稣死刑，可是谁也找不到。⁵⁶虽然有许多人作伪证陷害耶稣，但他们的证词却彼此矛盾。

大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

away.”⁴⁵So Judas went to Jesus and said, “Teacher!” Then Judas kissed Jesus.⁴⁶Then the men grabbed Jesus and arrested him.⁴⁷One of the followers standing near Jesus grabbed his sword and pulled it out. This follower hit the servant of the high priest* with the sword and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸Then Jesus said, “You came to get me with swords and clubs like I am a criminal. ⁴⁹Every day I was with you teaching in the temple area. You did not arrest me there. But all these things have happened so that it will be like the Scriptures said.”⁵⁰Then all of Jesus’ followers left him and ran away.

⁵¹There was a young man following Jesus. He was wearing only a linen cloth. The people also grabbed this man.⁵²The cloth he was wearing came off, and he ran away wearing nothing.

Jesus Before the Jewish Leaders

⁵³The people who arrested Jesus led him to the house of the high priest. All the leading priests, the older Jewish leaders, and the teachers of the law were gathered there. ⁵⁴Peter followed Jesus, but he did not come near Jesus. Peter followed Jesus to the yard of the high priest’s house. Peter went into the yard. Peter was sitting there with the guards. He was warming himself by their fire.

⁵⁵The leading priests and all the Jewish council tried to find something that Jesus had done wrong so they could kill him. But the council could find no proof that would allow them to kill Jesus. ⁵⁶Many people came and told false things against Jesus. But the people all said different things—none of them agreed.

high priest The most important Jewish priest and leader.

⁵⁷这时有一些人站起来作伪证，他们说：⁵⁸“我们听他说过这样的话：‘我要把这座人造的殿毁掉，并在三天之内重建一座殿——一座不是由人建造的殿。’”⁵⁹即使在这一点上，人们的说法也彼此不一致。

⁶⁰这时大祭司站起来，问耶稣说：“这些人在控告你，你有什么要辩解的吗？对这些人的证词，你有什么要说的？”⁶¹耶稣沉默不语。

大祭司又问道：“你就是受到祝福的上帝之子基督吗？”

⁶²耶稣回答说：“我是。你们将看到人子坐在万能的上帝右边，驾着天上的云降临。”

⁶³大祭司听了这话，非常懊恼，撕扯着自己的衣服说：“我们不再需要别的证据了！⁶⁴你们都听见了他这些亵渎上帝的话。你们说该怎么办？”

所有的人都诅咒耶稣，说他犯罪，说他该死。⁶⁵有些人还朝耶稣吐唾沫，蒙住他的脸，用拳头打他，还对他说道：“先知，说说是谁在打你。”卫兵们带走了耶稣，并殴打他。

彼得不敢说他认识耶稣

⁶⁶那时彼得还在院子里。大祭司的一个女仆走进来，⁶⁷看见彼得正在烤火，就盯着他说：“你也是和那个拿撒勒的耶稣在一起的人。”

⁵⁷Then some people stood and said something false against Jesus. They said, ⁵⁸“We heard this man (*Jesus*) say, ‘I will destroy this temple that men made. And three days later, I will build another temple—a temple not made by men.’”⁵⁹But also the things these people said did not agree.

⁶⁰Then the high priest stood before all the people and said to Jesus, “These people said things against you. Do you have something to say about these charges against you? Are these people telling the truth?”⁶¹But Jesus said nothing. He did not answer.

The high priest asked Jesus another question: “Are you the Christ, the Son of the blessed [God]?”

⁶²Jesus answered, “Yes, I am the Son of God. And in the future you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right side of the Great One (*God*). And you will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven.”

⁶³When the high priest heard this, he was very angry. He tore his clothes and said, “We don’t need any more witnesses! ⁶⁴You all heard him say these things against God. What do you think?”

All the people said that Jesus was wrong. They said he was guilty and must be killed. ⁶⁵Some of the people there spit at Jesus. They covered Jesus’ eyes and hit him with their fists. They said, “Show us that you are a prophet*!” Then the guards led Jesus away and beat him.

Peter Is Afraid to Say He Knows Jesus

⁶⁶At that time, Peter was still in the yard. A servant girl of the high priest came to Peter. ⁶⁷The girl saw Peter warming himself at the fire. She looked closely at Peter.

prophet Prophets could say things that most people could not know.

⁶⁸彼得不敢承认，说：“我不明白你在说什么。”然后他就躲到院子外面的过道上去了。这时候鸡叫头遍。

⁶⁹那个女仆又看见彼得，就对站在周围的人说：“这人是和耶稣在一起的。”⁷⁰彼得仍旧否认。

又过了一会儿，站在周围的人对彼得说：“你肯定是和耶稣在一起的，因为你是加利利人。”

⁷¹彼得用自己的性命赌咒发誓说：

“我不认识你们提到的那个人。”

⁷²这时正是鸡叫二遍。彼得想起耶稣对他说过的话：“鸡叫两遍之前，你会三次说不认识我。”他忍不住痛哭起来。

彼拉多审问耶稣

15 第二天一大早，祭司长、长老和律师们以及全议会的人们定好了对付耶稣的计划。他们叫人把耶稣绑起来，押到彼拉多那里去。

²彼拉多审问耶稣。他问：“你是犹太人之王吗？”

耶稣回答说：“你说的是。”

³祭司长们列举了耶稣的许多罪状。⁴彼拉多又问道：“难道你什么也不说吗？你看，他们控告你这么多事情！”

⁵但是耶稣仍旧沉默，这让彼拉多感到十分惊讶。

Then the girl said, “You were with Jesus, that man from Nazareth.”

⁶⁸But Peter said that he was never with Jesus. He said, “I don’t know or understand what you are talking about.” Then Peter left and went to the entrance of the yard.*

⁶⁹The servant girl saw Peter there. Again the girl said to the people who were standing there, “This man is one of those people [that followed Jesus].”⁷⁰Again Peter said that it was not true.

A short time later, some people were standing near Peter. The people said, “We know you are one of those people [that followed Jesus]. You are from Galilee, [the same as Jesus].”

⁷¹Then Peter began to curse. He said strongly, “I promise to God that I don’t know this man you are talking about!”

⁷²After Peter said this, the rooster crowed the second time. Then Peter remembered what Jesus told him: “Before the rooster crows twice, you will say three times that you don’t know me.” Then Peter was very sad and began to cry.

Governor Pilate Questions Jesus

15 Very early in the morning, the leading priests, the older Jewish leaders, the teachers of the law, and all the Jewish council decided what to do with Jesus. They tied Jesus and led him to Pilate, [the governor]. They gave Jesus to Pilate.

²Pilate asked Jesus, “Are you the king of the Jews?”

Jesus answered, “Yes, that is right.”

³The leading priests accused Jesus of many things. ⁴So Pilate asked Jesus another question. Pilate said, “You can see that these people are accusing you of many things. Why don’t you answer?”

⁵But Jesus still did not answer. Pilate was very surprised at this.

Verse 68 Many Greek copies add: “and the rooster crowed.”

彼拉多想放却放不了耶稣

⁶按照惯例，每逢逾越节期间，彼拉多总要应百姓的要求释放一名囚犯。⁷有个叫巴拉巴的人正和叛乱的同伙们一起关在牢里，这些人在叛乱中杀过人。⁸人们来请求彼拉多，请他象以往一样释放囚犯。

⁹彼拉多问他们：“你们是要我释放犹太人之王吗？”¹⁰他这样问，是因为他明白祭司长们把耶稣交给他是出于嫉妒。¹¹可是祭司长们煽动人们，让他们请求释放巴拉巴。

¹²彼拉多又问道：“但是，我该如何处置你们称为犹太王的那个人呢？”

¹³人们大声喊道：“把他钉死在十字架上。”

¹⁴彼拉多说：“这是为什么呢？他犯了什么罪？”

可是人们叫喊得更响了：“把他钉死在十字架上！”

¹⁵彼拉多为了取悦众人，释放了巴拉巴。他下令鞭打耶稣，然后把他钉死在十字架上。

¹⁶士兵们把耶稣押到总督的府邸，然后集合起全体士兵。¹⁷他们给耶稣披了件紫袍子，又用荆棘编了个王冠戴在他头上。¹⁸然后向耶稣敬礼，嘴里喊着：“你好啊，犹太王！”¹⁹他们翻来复去地用棍子打耶稣的头，朝

Pilate Tries but Fails to Free Jesus

⁶Every year at the Passover time the governor would free one person from the prison. He would free any person the people wanted him to free. ⁷At that time, there was a man named Barabbas in prison. He was in prison with the rebels. These rebels were guilty of murder during a riot. ⁸The people came to Pilate and asked him to free a prisoner like he always did.

⁹Pilate asked the people, “Do you want me to free the king of the Jews?” ¹⁰Pilate knew that the leading priests had given Jesus to him because they were jealous of Jesus. ¹¹But the leading priests persuaded the people to ask Pilate to free Barabbas, not Jesus.

¹²Pilate asked the people again, “So what should I do with this man you call the king of the Jews?”

¹³The people shouted, “Kill him on a cross!”

¹⁴Pilate asked, “Why? What wrong has he done?”

But the people shouted louder and louder, “Kill him on a cross!”

¹⁵Pilate wanted to please the people. So Pilate freed Barabbas for them. And Pilate told the soldiers to beat Jesus with whips. Then Pilate gave Jesus to the soldiers to be killed on a cross.

¹⁶Pilate’s soldiers brought Jesus into the governor’s palace (called the Praetorium). They called all the other soldiers together.

¹⁷The soldiers put a purple robe on Jesus. Then they used thorny weeds to make a crown. They put the crown of thorns on Jesus’ head. ¹⁸Then they called to Jesus. They said, “Hello, king of the Jews!” ¹⁹The soldiers hit Jesus on the head many times with a stick. They also spit on him. Then [they teased Jesus by] bowing on their knees

他吐唾沫，还跪在地上给他磕头，拿他开心。²⁰他们戏弄完了耶稣，就把紫袍子从他身上剥下来，给他穿上他自己的衣服，然后他们才把耶稣带出来，准备将他钉在十字架上。

耶稣被钉死在十字架上

²¹这些士兵带着耶稣走到半路时，遇见了一个刚从乡下来的古利奈人。他名叫西门，是亚力山大和鲁孚的父亲，士兵们就逼他扛着十字架。²²他们把耶稣带到一个叫各各它*的地方。²³士兵们把掺了没药*的酒拿给耶稣。可耶稣不肯喝。²⁴他们把耶稣钉在了十字架上。士兵们靠抓阄的方式瓜分了耶稣的衣服。

²⁵上午九点钟时，耶稣被钉在十字架上。²⁶一个告示上写着耶稣的罪名，上面有“犹太王”几个字。²⁷还有两个强盗被钉在耶稣旁边的十字架上，一个在左边，另一个在右边。

^{28*} ²⁹过路的人也辱骂耶稣，摇着头说：“哈，你就是那个要毁大殿并在三天之内重建的人。³⁰救救你自己吧，从十字架上下来吧！”

³¹祭司长和律法师们也在那里同样地戏弄耶稣。他们彼此说：“他救得

各各它：即“骷髅之地”。

没药：曾被用作镇痛药。

二十八节：有些希腊文本增有第28节：“经上写着：‘他是和犯人们押在一起的！’这话也应验了。”

and worshiping him. ²⁰After they finished teasing Jesus, the soldiers took off the purple robe and put his own clothes on him again. Then they led Jesus out of the palace to be killed on a cross.

Jesus Is Killed on a Cross

²¹There was a man from Cyrene walking into the city. The man was Simon, the father of Alexander and Rufus. Simon was walking into the city from the fields. The soldiers forced Simon to carry the cross for Jesus. ²²They led Jesus to the place called Golgotha. (Golgotha means “The Place of the Skull.”) ²³At Golgotha the soldiers tried to give Jesus wine to drink. This wine was mixed with myrrh.* But Jesus refused to drink it. ²⁴The soldiers nailed Jesus to a cross. Then the soldiers divided Jesus’ clothes among themselves. They gambled with dice to decide which clothes each soldier would get.

²⁵It was nine o’clock in the morning when they nailed Jesus to the cross. ²⁶There was a sign with the charge against Jesus written on it. The sign said: “THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ²⁷They also put two robbers on crosses beside Jesus. They put one robber beside Jesus on the right, and they put the other robber beside Jesus on the left. ^{28*} ²⁹People walked by and said bad things to Jesus. They shook their heads and said, “You said you could destroy the temple and build it again in three days. ³⁰So save yourself! Come down from that cross!”

³¹The leading priests and the teachers of the law were also there. They teased Jesus the same as the other people did. They said

myrrh Myrrh was mixed with wine, and this was used as a drug to help a person feel less pain.

Verse 28 Some Greek copies add verse 28: “And the Scripture happened that says, ‘They put him with criminals.’”

了别人，却救不了自己！³²如果他真是基督、以色列王，他就该从十字架上下下来救救他自己，让我们亲眼看看，也好相信他呀。”和耶稣一起被钉在十字架上的强盗也辱骂他。

耶稣之死

³³从中午一直到下午三点，大地完全陷入了黑暗之中。³⁴三点钟时，耶稣用宏亮的声音喊：“以罗伊、以罗伊*、拉马撒巴各大尼。”意思是，“我的上帝，我的上帝，你为什么要把遗弃我？”*

³⁵些站在附近的人听到了这些，就说：“他在喊以利亚*呢！”

³⁶在场的一个人跑去找了块海棉，蘸了些醋，然后绑在棍子上，递到耶稣嘴边让他喝说：“等一等，让咱们看看以利亚会不会来，把他从十字架上解救下来。”

³⁷耶稣一声大喊，就死去了。

³⁸同时，大殿的帷幕从上到下裂成两片。³⁹那个罗马军官*站在十字架前目睹了所发生的这一切，就说道：

“这个人真是上帝之子啊！”

⁴⁰一些女子一直站在远处观望，她以罗伊：为我的上帝，人们听起来象是以利亚的名字。

三十四节：参见《诗篇》22:1。

以利亚：公元前850年的一位先知。

罗马军官：古罗马军队中的百人队长。

to themselves, “He saved other people. But he can’t save himself. ³²If he is really the Christ, the king of Israel (*the Jews*), then he should [save himself by] coming down from the cross now. We will see this, and then we will believe in him.” The robbers that were being killed on the crosses beside Jesus also said bad things to him.

Jesus Dies

³³At noon the whole country became dark. This darkness continued until three o’clock. ³⁴At three o’clock Jesus cried with a loud voice, “*Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani.*” This means, “My God, my God, why have you left me alone?”*

³⁵Some of the people standing there heard this. The people said, “Listen! He is calling Elijah.”*

³⁶One man there ran and got a sponge. The man filled the sponge with vinegar and tied the sponge to a stick. Then he used the stick to give the sponge to Jesus to drink from it. The man said, “We should wait now and see if Elijah will come to take him down from the cross.”

³⁷Then Jesus cried with a loud voice and died.

³⁸When Jesus died, the curtain* in the temple was torn into two pieces. The tear started at the top and tore all the way to the bottom. ³⁹The army officer* that was standing there before the cross saw what happened when Jesus died. The officer said, “This man really was the Son of God!”

⁴⁰Some women were standing away from

“My God ... alone” Quote from Ps. 22:1.

“He is calling Elijah” The word for “My God” (*Eloi* in Aramaic or *Eli* in Hebrew) sounded to the people like the name of Elijah, a famous man that spoke for God about 850 B.C.

curtain A curtain divided the “most holy place” from the other part of the temple.

army officer A centurion, a Roman army officer who had authority over 100 soldiers.

们当中就有抹大拉的马利亚，雅各和约西的母亲马利亚，还有撒罗米。⁴¹耶稣在加利利的时候，这几个人就都跟着他并且照顾过他。还有其他许多和他一起到耶路撒冷来的女子也站在远处观望。

埋葬耶稣

⁴²天已经晚了。这天是预备日（也就是安息日的前一天），⁴³亚利马太的约瑟来了。他在犹太议会里是一个很受尊敬的人物，同时也在等待着上帝的王国的降临。约瑟大胆地去找彼拉多，向他要耶稣的尸体。⁴⁴彼拉多听说耶稣这么快就死了，不禁吃了一惊。他把那军官叫来，问他耶稣是不是已死了。⁴⁵彼拉多听了军官的报告，就把耶稣的尸体交给约瑟。⁴⁶约瑟买了些亚麻布，把耶稣取下，用布裹好，放进用岩石凿成的墓穴里，然后滚过一块石头挡住墓门。⁴⁷抹大拉的马利亚和约西的母亲马利亚都看清了安放耶稣的地方。

耶稣从死里复活的消息

16 安息日一过，抹大拉的马利亚，雅各的母亲马利亚和撒罗米买好了香料，要去给耶稣涂油。²星期日一大早，太阳刚刚出来，她们就到耶稣的坟上去了。³她们边走边说道：“谁来替我们把墓穴

the cross, watching. Some of these women were Mary from the town of Magdala, Salome, and Mary the mother of James and Joses. (James was her youngest son.)⁴¹These were the women that followed Jesus in Galilee and cared for him. Many other women were also there. These women had come with Jesus to Jerusalem.

Jesus Is Buried

⁴²This day was called Preparation day. (That means the day before the Sabbath day.) It was becoming dark. ⁴³A man named Joseph from Arimathea was brave enough to go to Pilate and ask for Jesus' body. Joseph was an important member of the Jewish council. He was one of the people that wanted the kingdom of God to come. ⁴⁴Pilate was surprised to hear that Jesus was already dead. Pilate called the army officer that guarded Jesus. Pilate asked the officer if Jesus was already dead. ⁴⁵The officer told Pilate that Jesus was dead. So Pilate told Joseph he could have the body. ⁴⁶Joseph bought some linen cloth. Joseph took the body from the cross, and wrapped the body in the linen. Then Joseph put the body in a tomb (*grave*) that was dug in a wall of rock. Then Joseph closed the tomb by rolling a very large stone to cover the entrance. ⁴⁷Mary from Magdala and Mary the mother of Joses saw the place where Jesus was put.

News that Jesus Has Risen from Death

16 The next day after the Sabbath day, Mary from Magdala, Salome, and Mary the mother of James bought some sweet-smelling spices. They wanted to put the spices on Jesus' body. ²Very early on that day, the first day of the week, the women were going to the tomb. It was very early after sunrise. ³The women said to each other, "There is a large stone covering the

的大石头搬开呢？”

⁴他们抬头看时，发现那块巨石已经被搬开了。⁵她们走进墓穴，只见一个穿白袍的青年男子坐在墓穴的右边。这情形把她们吓了一跳。

⁶那人对她们说：“不要怕。你们来寻找那个被钉死在十字架上的拿撒勒人耶稣的吧？他不在这里了，他已经复活了。你们看看埋过他的地方。⁷现在你们就回去吧，告诉他的门徒们，一定要告诉彼得，对他们说：

‘耶稣将在你们之前赶到加利利。你们会在那儿见到他的，就象他过去告诉过你们的那样。’”

⁸这几个女子实在是又惊又怕，赶紧从坟墓出来跑掉了。她们没有对任何人说起这件事，因为她们都很害怕。

（一些早期希腊本此书到此结束。）

一些门徒见到耶稣

⁹耶稣在星期日清晨复活以后，首先出现在抹大拉的马利亚面前。耶稣曾经从她身上赶走了七个鬼。¹⁰她把这件事讲给了那些曾经和耶稣在一起的人听。那些人正在为耶稣的死感到万分的难过，痛哭失声。¹¹当马利亚告诉他们耶稣还活着，而且还见到他了，门徒们都不相信。

¹²此后，有两个门徒在乡下赶路的

entrance of the tomb. Who will move the stone for us?”

⁴Then the women looked and saw that the stone was moved. The stone was very large, but it was moved away from the entrance. ⁵The women walked into the tomb. They saw a young man there wearing a white robe. The man was sitting on the right side of the tomb. The women were afraid.

⁶But the man said, “Don’t be afraid. You are looking for Jesus from Nazareth, the one that was killed on a cross. He has risen from death! He is not here. Look, here is the place they put him when he was dead. ⁷Now go and tell his followers. And ₁be sure to₂ tell Peter. Tell them, ‘Jesus is going into Galilee. He will be there before you. You will see him there like he told you before.’”

⁸The women were very afraid and confused. They left the tomb and ran away. The women did not tell about what happened, because they were afraid.

[Some of the oldest Greek copies of Mark end the book here.]

Some Followers See Jesus

⁹Jesus rose from death early on the first day of the week. Jesus showed himself first to Mary from Magdala. One time in the past, Jesus had forced seven demons to leave Mary. ¹⁰After Mary saw Jesus, she went and told his followers. His followers were very sad and were crying. ¹¹But Mary told them that Jesus was alive. Mary said that she had seen Jesus. But the followers did not believe her.

¹²Later, Jesus showed himself to two followers while they were walking in the country. But Jesus did not look the same as

时候，耶稣出现了在他们面前。但看上去与被害前不太一样。¹³他们回来把此事报告给了其他人，可是还是没有人相信他们的话。

耶稣对使徒们讲话

¹⁴后来，在十一个门徒吃饭的时候，耶稣出现了。他责备他们既缺乏信仰，又固执，因为他们不相信在他复活以后又信仰看见过他的人。

¹⁵耶稣对门徒们说：“你们到全世界去，把福音传播给每一个人。¹⁶那些相信福音并接受洗礼的人必会得救；不相信的人必被定罪。¹⁷这些神迹将伴随着相信的人：他们将以我的名义驱鬼；他们将说新的语言；¹⁸他们将用手抓住蛇；他们喝了任何毒物都将安然无恙；当他们把手按在病人身上时，就能使病人痊愈。”

¹⁹主耶稣说完这番话，就被接到天堂，坐在了上帝的右边。²⁰门徒们到世界各地去告诉人们福音。主和他们一同工作。主用伴随着道的神迹，以证实他们所传的道。

before he was killed. ¹³These followers went back to the other followers and told them what happened. Again, the followers did not believe them.

Jesus Talks to the Apostles

¹⁴Later Jesus showed himself to the eleven followers while they were eating. Jesus criticized the followers because they had little faith. They were stubborn and refused to believe the people that said Jesus had risen from death.

¹⁵Jesus said to the followers, “Go everywhere in the world. Tell the Good News to every person. ¹⁶Any person that believes and is baptized will be saved. But the person that does not believe will be judged guilty. ¹⁷And the people that believe will be able to do these things as proof: They will use my name to force demons out of people. They will speak in languages they never learned. ¹⁸Those people will hold snakes without being hurt. And those people will drink poison without being hurt. Those people will touch sick people, and the sick people will be healed.”

Jesus Goes Back to Heaven

¹⁹After the Lord Jesus said these things to the followers, he was carried up into heaven. There, Jesus sat at the right side of God. ²⁰The followers went everywhere in the world and told the Good News to people. And the Lord helped them. The Lord proved that the Good News they told people was true. He proved this by giving the followers power to do miracles.

路加福音

Luke

路加记述耶稣的生平

1 尊敬的提阿非罗大人，在我之前，曾有很多人尝试过要报道发生在我们中间的事情。²这些事情和人们告诉我们的情形是一致的，告诉我们这些事情的人们，从一开始就亲眼目睹了这些事情，他们也曾做过向人们传播上帝信息的工作。³我也认为这是个好主意，所以我对每件事都从头进行了仔细的调查，然后按次序写成了报告，呈献给您。⁴我这么做，是为了让您了解教导给您的事情都是真实的。

撒迦利亚和伊丽莎白

⁵在希律*统治犹太的时候，阿比雅分支*有一个祭司，名字叫撒迦利亚。撒迦利亚的妻子，叫伊丽莎白，是亚伦家族的后代。⁶他们俩人在上帝的眼里都是正直的人，他们总是全心全意地执行着主的一切戒命和指示，从无闪失。⁷可是，他们没有孩子，因为伊丽莎白不能生育，而且他

希律：公元前40-4年犹太希律大帝。

阿比雅分支：犹太祭司分为40个分支。见《历代志上》24。

Luke Writes About the Life of Jesus

1 Dear Theophilus, Many people have tried to give a history of the things that happened among us. ²They have written the same things that we learned from some other people—the people that saw those things from the beginning and served God by telling people his message. ³I myself studied everything carefully from the beginning, your Excellency.* Then I thought I should write it for you. So I put it in order in a book. ⁴I write these things so that you can know that what you have been taught is true.

Zechariah and Elizabeth

⁵During the time when Herod* ruled Judea, there was a priest named Zechariah. Zechariah belonged to Abijah's group.* Zechariah's wife came from the family of Aaron. Her name was Elizabeth. ⁶Zechariah and Elizabeth were truly good people before God. They did everything the Lord (God) commanded and told people to do. They were without fault. ⁷But Zechariah and Elizabeth had no children. Elizabeth could not have a baby; and both of them were very old.

Excellency This word was used in speaking or writing to an important person like a king or ruler to show respect.

Herod Herod I (the Great), of Judea, 40 B.C. to 4 B.C.

Abijah's group Jewish priests were divided into 24 groups. See 1 Chron. 24.

们都已经很老了。

⁸当轮到撒迦利亚分支在主的殿堂里供职时，撒迦利亚在上帝面前担任祭司的职务，⁹按照祭司们遵循的规矩，用抽签的方式，他被选中去主的大殿烧香。¹⁰当撒迦利亚烧香的时候，所有的人都聚集在外面祈祷着。¹¹这时，主的一个天使出现在撒迦利亚面前，伫立在香港的右侧。¹²当撒迦利亚看见这个天使时，非常不安，恐惧极了，¹³可是，天使却对他说：“撒迦利亚，不要害怕，主听到了你的祈祷，所以你的妻子伊丽莎白将给你生一个儿子，你要给他起名叫约翰，¹⁴他将给你们带来幸福和快乐。他出生时，将会有很多人欢喜，¹⁵因为他在主的眼里将是伟大的。他必须滴酒不沾，并且，从他一出生，他就充满了圣灵*。¹⁶他将使众多的以色列人重归主他们的上帝。¹⁷并且，他将具有以利亚*一样的灵和力量，他将走在主的面前，使父子和平相处，使叛逆者回到被人们认为是正确的道路上，使人们的到来做好准备。”

¹⁸撒迦利亚对天使说：“我怎么知道你说的是真的呢？我和我的妻子都是上了年纪的人了。”¹⁹天使回答

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。

他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

以利亚：大约在公元前850的一位先知。

⁸Zechariah was serving as a priest before God for his group. It was his group's time to serve. ⁹The priests always chose one priest to offer the incense.* Zechariah was chosen to do this. So Zechariah went into the temple* of the Lord (God) to offer the incense. ¹⁰There were many, many people outside. They were praying at the time the incense was offered. ¹¹Then, on the right side of the incense table, an angel of the Lord (God) came and stood before Zechariah. ¹²When he saw the angel, Zechariah was confused and very afraid. ¹³But the angel said to him, "Zechariah, don't be afraid. Your prayer has been heard by God. Your wife, Elizabeth, will give birth to a baby boy. You will name him John. ¹⁴You will be very, very happy. Many people will be happy because of his birth. ¹⁵John will be a great man for the Lord (God). He will never drink wine or liquor. Even at the time when John is being born, he will be filled with the Holy Spirit.* ¹⁶John will help many Jews return to the Lord their God. ¹⁷John himself will go first before the Lord. John will be powerful like Elijah.* He will have the same spirit Elijah had. He will make peace between fathers and their children. Many people are not obeying God. John will bring those people back to the right way that people should think. He will make people ready for the coming of the Lord."

¹⁸Zechariah said to the angel, "How can I know that what you say is true? I am an old man, and my wife is also old."

¹⁹The angel answered him, "I am Gabriel. I stand before God. God sent me to

incense Special dried tree sap used for a sacrifice. It was burned to make a sweet-smelling smoke.

temple The special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

Elijah A prophet that lived about 850 B.C.

说：“我是侍立在上帝面前的天使加百列，受上帝的派遣来告诉你这个喜讯的，²⁰但是，你要记住，因为你不相信我的话，你将变成哑巴，直到这一切发生那天，你才能重新讲话。”

²¹此时，人们都在外面等待着撒迦利亚，他们都不明白为什么撒迦利亚在大殿里面呆了这么久。²²当撒迦利亚出来时，竟不能对人们讲话了，人们意识到他在大殿*里看到了异象*，既然撒迦利亚说不出话来，他只好向大家打手势示意。²³等到在大殿里供职的日期一满，他便回家去了。

²⁴过了一段时间，他的妻子伊丽沙白怀孕了。她隐居在家，五个月没出门，她说：²⁵“主终于在这方面帮助了我，他对我的垂青，洗刷了我在众人面前的耻辱*。”

处女马利亚

²⁶⁻²⁷在伊丽沙白怀孕的第六个月，上帝派天使加百列到加利利的一个叫拿撒勒的城镇去见一位处女。这个处女名叫马利亚，她与大卫家族的一个叫约瑟的男子订了婚。²⁸加百列来到马利亚面前，向她问候说：“祝贺你，蒙主恩宠的姑娘，主与你同在。”

大殿：位于耶路撒冷犹太人崇拜的特别的建筑。

异象：类似梦，上帝曾在异象里对人们讲话。

耻辱：犹太人当时认为女人不生育是一件可耻的事情。

talk to you and to tell you this good news.
²⁰Now, listen! You will not be able to talk until the day when these things happen. You will lose your speech. Why? Because you did not believe what I told you. But these things will really happen.”

²¹Outside, the people were still waiting for Zechariah. They were surprised that he was staying so long in the temple. ²²Then Zechariah came outside, but he could not speak to them. So the people knew that Zechariah had seen a vision* inside the temple. Zechariah could not speak. He could only make signs to the people. ²³When Zechariah's time of service was finished, he went home.

²⁴Later, Zechariah's wife, Elizabeth, became pregnant. So she did not go out of her house for five months. Elizabeth said, ²⁵“Look what the Lord (*God*) has done for me! He decided to help me have a baby. Now people will stop thinking there is something wrong with me.”

The Virgin Mary

²⁶⁻²⁷During Elizabeth's sixth month of pregnancy, God sent the angel Gabriel to a virgin* girl that lived in Nazareth, a town in Galilee. The girl was engaged to marry a man named Joseph from the family of David.* Her name was Mary. ²⁸The angel came to her and said, “Greetings! The Lord (*God*) is with you. You are very special to him.”

vision Something like a dream that God used to speak to people.

virgin A girl that is not married and has never had sexual relations.

David King of Israel about 1000 years before Christ.

²⁹但是，马利亚因为天使的话而感到惶恐不安，不明白这问候到底是什么意思。

³⁰天使又对他说：“别害怕，马利亚，你受到了上帝的恩宠。³¹听着，你就要怀孕生子，你要给他取名叫耶稣。³²他将是一个伟大的人，他将被称为至高无上的上帝之子。主上帝将把他的祖先 - 大卫*的宝座赐给他，³³他将永远统治雅各的臣民，他的王国将永不终止。”

³⁴马利亚对天使说，“可是，这样的事情怎么会有可能发生呢？我还是个处女呢！”

³⁵天使回答道：“圣灵就要降临到你的身上，至高无上的上帝的力量将庇荫着你，因此，那降生的圣婴将被称为上帝之子。³⁶听着，你的亲戚伊丽莎白虽然已到了高龄，而且人们又都说她不能生育，可是，现在她已经怀孕六个月了。³⁷上帝是无所不能的。”

³⁸马利亚说：“我是主的仆人，愿你的话发生在我身上。”然后天使便离开了。

马利亚看望撒迦利亚和伊丽莎白

³⁹马利亚起身，急匆匆去了山区，到了犹太地区的一座小镇。⁴⁰她走进撒迦利亚的家，并问候伊丽莎白。⁴¹当伊

大卫：在耶稣之前一千年的以色列王。

²⁹But Mary was very confused about what the angel said. Mary wondered, “What does this mean?”

³⁰The angel said to her, “Don’t be afraid, Mary, because God is very pleased with you. ³¹Listen! You will become pregnant. You will give birth to a baby boy. And you will name him Jesus. ³²He will be great (*important*). People will call him the Son of the Most High (*God*). The Lord God will give him the authority of David, his ancestor. ³³Jesus will rule over the people of Jacob forever. Jesus’ kingdom will never end.”

³⁴Mary said to the angel, “How will this happen? I am still a virgin!”

³⁵The angel said to Mary, “The Holy Spirit will come to you and the power of the Most High (*God*) will cover you. The baby will be holy. He will be called the Son of God. ³⁶Also, your relative Elizabeth is pregnant. She is very old, but she is going to have a son. Everyone thought she could not have a baby, but she has been pregnant now for six months! ³⁷God can do anything!”

³⁸Mary said, “I am the servant girl of the Lord (*God*). Let this thing you have said happen to me!” Then the angel went away.

Mary Visits Zechariah and Elizabeth

³⁹Mary got up and went quickly to a town in the hill country of Judea. ⁴⁰She went into Zechariah’s house and greeted Elizabeth. ⁴¹When Elizabeth heard Mary’s greeting, the unborn baby inside Elizabeth jumped. Then Elizabeth was

丽莎白听到马利亚的问候时，她腹中的婴儿便动了起来，此时伊丽莎白充满了圣灵。⁴²她高声说道：“你是所有女人中受恩赐最多的人，那将要出生的孩子也是有福的。⁴³可是，为什么我主的母亲前来探望我呢？为什么这样伟大的事情会发生在我的身上呢？⁴⁴我刚才一听到你的问候，我腹中的婴儿就动了起来。⁴⁵你是有福的，因为你相信主对你说的事情会发生。”

马利亚赞美上帝

⁴⁶这时，马利亚说：
⁴⁷“我的灵赞美我主，
 我的心因为上帝我的救世主
 而喜悦，
⁴⁸因为他对他卑微的仆人表示
 了关怀，
 从今以后，所有的人都将说
 我受到了祝福，
⁴⁹因为强大的主为我成全了大
 事。
 他的名字是神圣的。
⁵⁰他将赐怜悯给世代代敬畏
 他的人们，
⁵¹他显示了他臂膀的力量，
 他驱逐了自以为是的骄傲之
 人；
⁵²他把君王们拉下了宝座，
 他扶起了卑微的人；
⁵³他让挨饿的人饱餐美食，

filled with the Holy Spirit. ⁴²Elizabeth said with a loud voice, “God has blessed you (*Mary*) more than any other woman. And God has blessed the baby which you will give birth to. ⁴³You are the mother of my Lord, and you have come to me! Why has something so good happened to me? ⁴⁴When I heard your voice, the baby inside me jumped with joy. ⁴⁵You are blessed because you believed what the Lord (*God*) said to you. You believed this would happen.”

Mary Praises God

⁴⁶Then Mary said,
⁴⁷“My soul praises the Lord (*God*);
 my heart is happy because God is
 my Savior.
⁴⁸ I am not important.
 But God has shown his care for me,
 his servant girl.
 From now on, all people will say that I
 am blessed,
⁴⁹ because the Powerful One (*God*) has
 done great things for me.
 His name is very holy.
⁵⁰ God always gives mercy to those
 people that worship him.
⁵¹ God reached out his arm and
 showed his power:
 He scattered those people
 that are proud
 and think great things
 about themselves.
⁵² God brought down rulers from
 their thrones,
 and he raised up the humble people.
⁵³ God filled the hungry people
 with good things,
 but he sent the [selfishly] rich people
 away with nothing.

他让富足的人们两手空空地
离去。

⁵⁴ 他来扶助他的仆人以色列，

⁵⁵ 他信守对我们的祖先许下的
诺言，

不忘施怜悯于亚伯拉罕和他
的子孙，直到永远。”

⁵⁶马利亚在伊丽莎白那里大约住
了三个月左右，然后便回家了。

约翰诞生

⁵⁷伊丽莎白的产期到了，她生下一个男孩。⁵⁸当她的亲友和邻居们听说主赐给了她这么大的怜悯时，都来分享她的欢乐。

⁵⁹孩子出生的第八天，他们就给婴儿行了割礼*，并要随他父亲的名字给他取名叫撒迦利亚，⁶⁰但是，他的母亲却说：“不，要叫他约翰。”

⁶¹亲友们对她说：“你的亲戚里面没有一个人叫这个名字的。”⁶²然后，他们又向孩子的父亲打手势，问他想给孩子取个什么名字。

⁶³撒迦利亚要来一块写字板，在上面写道：“他的名字叫约翰。”人们看后十分惊讶，⁶⁴就在这时，撒迦利亚的嘴张开了，舌头也舒展了，能开口讲话，并开始赞美上帝。⁶⁵邻居们却充满敬畏，整个犹太地区，人们都

割礼：割去包皮。每个犹太婴儿都受到割礼。那是上帝与亚伯拉罕所定的契约。

⁵⁴ God has helped Israel—the people he chose to serve him.
He gave us his mercy.

⁵⁵ God has done what he promised to our ancestors,
to Abraham, and to his children forever.”

⁵⁶Mary stayed with Elizabeth for about three months. Then Mary went home.

The Birth of John

⁵⁷When it was time for Elizabeth to give birth, she had a boy. ⁵⁸Her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord (*God*) was very good to her. They were happy for her.

⁵⁹When the baby was eight days old, they came to circumcise* him. They wanted to name him Zechariah because this was his father's name. ⁶⁰But his mother said, “No! He will be named John.”

⁶¹The people said to Elizabeth, “But no one in your family has this name (*John*)!” ⁶²Then they made signs to his father, “What would you like to name him?”

⁶³Zechariah asked for something to write on. Then Zechariah wrote, “His name is John.” All the people were surprised. ⁶⁴Then Zechariah could talk again. He began to praise God. ⁶⁵And all their neighbors became afraid. In all the hill country of Judea people continued

circumcise To cut off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement that God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

对此事议论纷纷。⁶⁶所有听说了这件事情的人都禁不住猜想：“这个孩子将来会成为什么样的人呢？”因为，显然主的力量与他同在。

撒迦利亚赞美上帝

⁶⁷此时，孩子的父亲撒迦利亚被圣灵充满，他预言说：

⁶⁸ “赞美归于主，以色列的上帝！

因为他来帮助他的子民，赐给他们自由；

⁶⁹ 主从他的仆人大卫家里，为我们选派了强有力的拯救者。

⁷⁰ 按照他借生活在很久以前神圣的先知*之口，做出的许诺，

⁷¹ 把我们从敌人和仇视我们的人的手中拯救出来，

⁷² 并对我们的祖先大施怜悯；牢记他的圣约，

⁷³ 那是他对我们的祖先，亚伯拉罕发的誓言：

⁷⁴ 让我们脱离敌人之手，使我们坦然无惧地侍奉他；

⁷⁵ 并使我们在他面前终身神圣和正义。

⁷⁶ 那么，你，我的孩子，将被称为至尊上帝的先知，

先知：上帝的代言人。

talking about all these things. ⁶⁶All the people that heard about these things wondered about them. They thought, “What will this child (*John*) be?” They said this because the Lord (*God*) was with this child.

Zechariah Praises God

⁶⁷Then Zechariah, John’s father, was filled with the Holy Spirit. He told the people what would happen:

⁶⁸ “Praise to the Lord God of Israel (*the Jews*).

God has come to help his people and has given them freedom.

⁶⁹ God has given us a powerful Savior from the family of God’s servant, David.

⁷⁰ God said that he would do this. He said it through his holy prophets* that lived long ago.

⁷¹ God will save us from our enemies and from the power of all those that hate us.

⁷² God said he would give mercy to our fathers. And he remembered his holy promise.

⁷³ God made a promise to Abraham, our father (*ancestor*).

⁷⁴ God promised to free us from the power of our enemies, so that we could serve him without fear.

⁷⁵ We will be righteous and holy before God as long as we live.

⁷⁶ “Now you, little boy, will be called a prophet of the Most High (*God*). You will go first before the Lord to make the people ready for the Lord’s coming.

prophets People that spoke for God. Some of them wrote books that are part of the Old Testament.

因为你将走在主的前面，
为他准备道路；
77 让他们知道他们通过宽恕而
得救，
他们将因此得救，
78 由于我们的上帝的仁慈，
79 新的一天将从天堂降临到我
们身上，
普照生活在死亡的阴影里的
人们；
并引导我们的步伐走向和平
的道路。”

⁸⁰就这样，孩子渐渐地成长着，身体和心灵越来越强壮。他居住在人烟稀少的地方，直到他在以色列人中间公开传道为止。

耶稣诞生

2 那时候，罗马皇帝凯撒*奥古士督下令，整个罗马帝国的人们都必须办理户口登记注册*，以便普查人口。²这是第一次人口普查登记。当时正值居里扭做叙利亚总督，³因此，所有的人都回本乡去登记。

⁴所以约瑟离开加利利的拿撒勒城，到了犹太地区的一个叫伯利恒的城镇，此城是大卫家族的城镇。他到那里，因为他是大卫家族的人。⁵他与马利亚一起去登记，因为马利亚

凯撒：罗马皇帝的总称。

户口登记注册：所有人和他们的财产的计算。

77 You will make his people know that they will be saved. They will be saved by having their sins forgiven.

78 “With the loving mercy of our God, a new Day from heaven will shine upon us.

79 God will help the people that live in darkness in the fear of death.

He will lead us in the way that goes toward peace.”

⁸⁰And so the little boy (*John*) was growing up and becoming stronger in spirit. John lived in a place away from other people, until the time when he came out [to tell God’s message] to Israel (*the Jews*).

The Birth of Jesus

2 At that time, Augustus Caesar* sent out an order to all people in the countries that were under Roman rule. The order said that all people must write their name in a book (*register*).²This was the first registration.* It happened while Quirinius was governor of Syria.³All people traveled to their own towns to be registered.

⁴So Joseph left Nazareth, a town in Galilee. He went to the town of Bethlehem in Judea. This town was known as the town of David. Joseph went there because he was from the family of David.⁵Joseph registered with Mary because she was engaged to marry him. (Mary was now

Caesar The name given to the emperor (ruler) of Rome.
registration Census. A counting of all the people and the things they own.

已经许配给了他，此时她正怀着孕。

⁶当他们在那里时，马利亚的产期到了，⁷生下了第一个儿子。因为客店没有地方容纳他们，她便把孩子用布包了起来，放在了马槽里。

牧羊人听说耶稣降临

⁸一些牧羊人夜间露宿在野地里，照看羊群。⁹这时候，主的一个天使出现在他们面前，主的荣光照耀在他们的周围，牧羊人都非常惊恐。¹⁰天使对他们说：“不要害怕，我给你们带来了好消息。这个消息也将给普天下的人们带来极大的喜悦。¹¹因为今天在大卫的城里你们的救世主诞生了，他就是主基督。¹²你们在马槽里将发现有个用布包着的婴儿躺在那里，那就是给你们的记号。”

¹³突然，一队天兵和天使一起出现，他们齐声称颂道：

¹⁴“荣耀归于至高无上的上帝，

和平赐给在地上他所喜爱的人们。”

¹⁵然后，天使离开他们，返回了天上。牧羊人彼此说道：“我们到伯利恒去看看主告诉我们已经发生的事情吧。”

¹⁶于是，这些牧羊人就急急忙忙地到了那里，找到了马利亚和约瑟，也看见了躺在马槽里的婴儿。¹⁷他们看到这个婴儿后，就把天使所讲的关于

pregnant.) ⁶While Joseph and Mary were in Bethlehem, the time came for Mary to have the baby. ⁷She gave birth to her first son (*Jesus*). There was not enough room for them in the house. So Mary wrapped the baby with pieces of cloth and laid the baby in a box where cattle are fed.

Some Shepherds Hear About Jesus

⁸That night, some shepherds were in the fields there watching their sheep. ⁹An angel of the Lord (*God*) stood before the shepherds. The glory of the Lord was shining around them. The shepherds became very afraid. ¹⁰The angel said to them, “Don’t be afraid, because I am telling you some good news. It will make all the people very happy. ¹¹Today your Savior was born in David’s town. He is Christ,* the Lord. ¹²This is how you will know him: You will find a baby wrapped in pieces of cloth and lying in a feeding box.”

¹³Then a very large group of angels from heaven joined the first angel. All the angels were praising God, saying:

¹⁴ “Give glory to God in heaven,
and on earth let there be peace
to the people that please God.”

¹⁵The angels left the shepherds and went back to heaven. The shepherds said to each other, “We will go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened. We will see this thing the Lord (*God*) told us about.”

¹⁶So the shepherds went quickly and found Mary and Joseph. The baby was lying in the feeding box. ¹⁷The shepherds saw the baby. Then they told what the

Christ The “anointed one” (Messiah) or chosen one of God.

这个婴儿的事情告诉了大家。¹⁸人们都为牧羊人告诉他们的事情感到惊讶。¹⁹但是，马利亚却把这些事情记在心上，反复地琢磨着。²⁰牧羊人回去后，都为他们的所见所闻赞美上帝，因为他们耳闻目睹的事情正与天使所说的相符合。

²¹婴儿出生后的第八天，便受了割礼，并取名叫耶稣，这个名字是天使在马利亚怀孕以前就为他取好了的。

在大殿里呈献耶稣

²²按照摩西律法，到了洁净的日子*了。约瑟和马利亚带着孩子一起去耶路撒冷。他们要把他呈献在主的面前。²³因为主的律法中写道：“每家的长子必须认为属于主*。”²⁴主的律法还说，他们必须奉献祭物：“必须为主献上一对鸽子或两只幼鸽*。”

西缅见到耶稣

²⁵耶路撒冷城里有一个叫西缅的人，他是一个公正、虔诚的人，一直期待着上帝帮助以色列。圣灵与他同在。²⁶圣灵向他揭示：他死之前，将会看到主耶稣基督。²⁷圣灵引导西缅来到大殿院里，与此同时，约瑟和马利亚

洁净的日子：摩西律法说犹太人妇女生育后的四十天，她得在大殿里接受洁净仪式。见《利未记》12:2-8。

二十三节：引自《出埃及记》13:2。

二十四节：引自《利未记》12:8。

angels said about this child. ¹⁸Everyone was surprised when they heard what the shepherds told them. ¹⁹Mary hid these things in her heart; she continued to think about them. ²⁰The shepherds went back to their sheep, praising God and thanking him for everything that they had seen and heard. It was just as the angel had told them.

²¹When the baby was eight days old, he was circumcised, and he was named Jesus. This name was given by the angel before the baby began to grow inside Mary.

Jesus Is Presented in the Temple

²²The time came for Mary and Joseph to do the things the law of Moses taught about being made pure.* Joseph and Mary brought Jesus to Jerusalem so they could present him to the Lord (God). ²³It is written in the law of the Lord (God): “When a mother’s first baby is a boy, he shall be called ‘special for the Lord.’”²⁴The law of the Lord also says that the people must give a sacrifice*: “You must sacrifice two doves or two young-pigeons.”²⁵ So Joseph and Mary went to Jerusalem to do this.

Simeon Sees Jesus

²⁵A man named Simeon lived in Jerusalem. He was a good man that truly worshiped God. Simeon was waiting for the time when God would come to help Israel (the Jews). The Holy Spirit was in him. ²⁶The Holy Spirit told Simeon that he would not die before he saw the Christ from the Lord (God). ²⁷The Spirit led Simeon to the temple. Mary and Joseph went to the temple

pure The law of Moses said that 40 days after a Jewish woman gave birth to a baby, she must be cleansed by a ceremony at the temple. Read Lev. 12:2-8.

“When ... the Lord” See Ex. 13:2, 12.

sacrifice An offering or gift to God.

“You must ... pigeons” Quote from Lev. 12:8.

也把他们的孩子抱进了大殿院，正准备按照律法履行所规定的事情。²⁸西缅把孩子抱在怀里，颂扬上帝道：

- ²⁹ “主啊，就按你的许诺，
让你的仆人安然地死去吧！
³⁰ 因为我已经亲眼看见了你的
拯救*
³¹ 那是你在万民面前准
备的。
³² 他是一盏明灯，
为外族人带来了启示，
为你的子民带来荣誉。”

³³耶稣的父母听到关于耶稣的话，感到十分惊讶。³⁴西缅又为他们祝福，并对马利亚说：“这个孩子命中注定要使许多以色列人兴衰，他也注定是一个被抛弃的迹象，³⁵（他也是一把刺穿你们自己灵魂的利剑），使许多人的内心思想被揭露。”

亚拿见到耶稣

³⁶当时还有一个名叫亚拿的女先知。她是亚没族人，是法内力的女儿。亚拿已经很老了，她年轻时只与丈夫一起生活了七年，丈夫就死了，³⁷她一直守寡到现在八十四岁。她从不离开大殿，日夜崇拜上帝，禁食*和祈祷。³⁸此刻，亚拿走到孩子和他父母那里，向上帝谢恩，并且把关于

拯救：耶稣的名字意为拯救。

禁食：在一段特定的时间里，祈祷而不进饮食。

to do what the Jewish law said they must do. They brought the baby Jesus to the temple. ²⁸Simeon held the baby in his arms and thanked God:

- ²⁹ “Now, Lord (*God*), you can let me, your servant, die in peace like you said.
³⁰ I have seen your Salvation* with my own eyes.
³¹ You prepared him (*Jesus*) before all people.
³² He (*Jesus*) is a light to show your way to the non-Jewish people. He will bring honor to your people, Israel (*the Jews*).”

³³Jesus' father and mother were amazed at what Simeon said about him. ³⁴Then Simeon blessed them and said to Mary, “Many Jews will fall and many will rise because of this boy. He will be a sign (*proof*) from God that some people will not accept. ³⁵The things that people think in secret will be made known. The things that will happen will make your heart very sad.”

Anna Sees Jesus

³⁶Anna, a prophetess,* was there at the temple. She was from the family of Phanuel in the Asher family group. Anna was very old. She had been married for seven years. ³⁷Then her husband died and she lived alone. She was now 84 years old. Anna was always at the temple; she never left. She worshiped God by fasting* and praying day and night. ³⁸Anna was standing there at that same time, thanking God. She talked about Jesus to all people who were waiting for God to free Jerusalem.

Salvation The name Jesus means “salvation.”

prophetess A woman who spoke for God.

fasting Living without food for a time of prayer or mourning.

耶稣的事情，告诉给所有那些等待着耶路撒冷得到拯救所有的人们。

约瑟和马利亚回家

³⁹约瑟和马利亚按照主的律法，完成一切所规定的事，然后，返回了加利利，到了他们的家乡拿撒勒。⁴⁰耶稣渐渐长大了，强壮而有智慧，上帝的恩典与他同在。

少年耶稣

⁴¹每年，他的父母都到耶路撒冷，去过逾越节*。⁴²在他十二岁那年，父母又象往常一样去过节。⁴³节期结束后，约瑟和马利亚动身回家了。可是，耶稣却留在了耶路撒冷，他的父母并不知道这点，⁴⁴还以为他走在同行的人群里。他们走了一整天后，才开始在亲戚、朋友群里找耶稣，⁴⁵却没有找到。因此，他们又返回了耶路撒冷去找耶稣。⁴⁶三天后，他们在大殿院里找到了耶稣。当时，他正坐在老师们中间，边听边问。⁴⁷所有在场的人，都对耶稣的理解力和应对能力感到非常惊讶。⁴⁸约瑟和马利亚在那里找到耶稣，十分吃惊。马利亚对耶稣说：

“儿子，你为什么要离开我们呢？你父亲和我都在非常焦急地寻找你。”

逾越节：犹太的圣日。每一年的这一天他们都要吃特别的饭餐，来纪念摩西时代上帝使他们在埃及摆脱了奴役。

Joseph and Mary Return Home

³⁹Joseph and Mary finished doing all the things that the law of the Lord commanded. Then they went home to Nazareth, their own town in Galilee. ⁴⁰The little boy (*Jesus*) was growing. He became stronger and wiser. God's blessings were with him.

Jesus As a Boy

⁴¹Every year Jesus' parents went to Jerusalem for the Passover* festival. ⁴²When Jesus was twelve years old, they went to the feast like they always did. ⁴³When the feast days were finished, they went home. But the boy Jesus stayed in Jerusalem. His parents did not know about it. ⁴⁴Joseph and Mary traveled for a whole day. They thought that Jesus was with them in the group. They began to look for him among their family and close friends. ⁴⁵But Joseph and Mary did not find Jesus in the group. So they went back to Jerusalem to look for him there. ⁴⁶After three days they found him. Jesus was sitting in the temple area with the religious teachers, listening and asking them questions. ⁴⁷Everyone heard him. They were amazed at his understanding and wise answers. ⁴⁸When Jesus' parents saw him, they were amazed. His mother said to him, "Son, why did you do this to us? Your father and I were very worried about you. We have been looking for you."

Passover An important Jewish holy day. The Jews ate a special meal on this day every year to remember that God freed them from slavery in Egypt in the time of Moses.

⁴⁹可是，耶稣却对他们说：“你们为什么要找我呢？难道你们不知道，我必须在我父亲工作的地方吗？”

⁵⁰约瑟和马利亚并不明白孩子说这话的意思。

⁵¹耶稣与父母一起回到了拿撒勒。他很听话，事事顺从父母。马利亚把这一切都记在了心上。⁵²耶稣身体和智慧增长着，并深受上帝和人们的喜爱。

约翰布道

3 凯撒提庇留在位的第十五年，本丢彼拉多作犹太总督，希律作加利利分封的王，希律的兄弟腓力作以土利亚和特拉可尼分封的王，吕撒聂作亚比利尼分封的王。

²亚那和该亚法是大祭司*。那时，在人烟稀少的荒野里，撒迦利亚的儿子约翰听到了上帝的召唤，³走遍了约旦一带，向人们传道。他劝告人们悔改并接受洗礼*，使罪过得到宽恕，⁴这正如先知以赛亚书中所记载的那样：

“旷野里有个呼唤着的人，
为主准备好道路，
修直他的路。

大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字意为短暂地把人、东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

⁴⁹Jesus said to them, “Why did you have to look for me? You should have known that I must be where my Father’s (God’s) work is!” ⁵⁰But they did not understand the meaning of what he said to them.

⁵¹Jesus went with them to Nazareth. He obeyed everything his parents said. His mother was still thinking about all these things. ⁵²Jesus continued to learn more and more. He grew taller. People liked Jesus, and he pleased God.

The Work of John the Baptizer

3 It was the 15th year of the rule of Tiberius Caesar. These men were under Caesar:

Pontius Pilate, the ruler of Judea;
Herod,* the ruler of Galilee;
Philip, Herod’s brother, the ruler of Iturea and Trachonitis;
Lysanias, the ruler of Abilene.

²Annas and Caiaphas were the high priests.* At that time, a command from God came to John, the son of Zechariah. John was living in the desert. ³John went through the whole area around the Jordan River. He told the people [God’s message]. John told them to be baptized* to show that they wanted to change their hearts and lives. Then their sins would be forgiven. ⁴This is like the words written in the book of Isaiah the prophet*:

“There is a person shouting in the desert:
‘Prepare the way for the Lord.
Make his paths straight.’

Herod Herod Antipas, tetrarch (ruler) of Galilee and Perea, son of Herod the Great.

high priests The most important Jewish priests.

baptize(d) A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

prophet A person that spoke for God. Sometimes a prophet told things that would happen in the future.

- ⁵ 所有的山洼都要被填满，
大小山冈都要被削平；
弯曲的地方要被修直，
崎岖的道路要被铺平；
- ⁶ 全人类人都将看到上帝的拯救。’ ”

⁷人们都来接受约翰的洗礼，约翰对人群说：“你们这些毒蛇，谁警告过你们逃脱那即将来临的上帝的愤怒的呢？⁸你们要结出与悔改相称的果子来，不要自以为是地说：亚伯拉罕是我们的祖先，我告诉你们：上帝能让这些石头变成亚伯拉罕的子孙！⁹现在斧头已经准备好了，每一棵不结好果子的树*都将被砍倒，并被扔到火里。”

¹⁰人们问约翰：“那么我们该怎么办呢？”

¹¹约翰答道：“有两件大衣的人应该分一件给没有的人；有食物的人也应该这样。”

¹²一些税吏也来要求约翰给他们洗礼，他们问道：“老师，我们该怎么办呢？”

¹³约翰对他们说：“不要收取法定以外的税金。”

¹⁴一些士兵也问他：“我们该怎么做呢？”

约翰又对他们说：“不要用暴力

树：不接受耶稣的人。他们会象树一样被砍倒。

- ⁵ Every valley will be filled.
And every mountain and hill will be made flat.
Roads with turns will be made straight.
And rough roads will be made smooth.
- ⁶ Every person will know about the salvation of God!”

Isaiah 40:3-5

⁷People came to be baptized by John. John said to them, “You are like poisonous snakes! Who warned you to run away from God’s anger that is coming? ⁸You must do the things that will show that you have really changed your hearts. Don’t boast and say, ‘Abraham is our father.’ I tell you that God can make children for Abraham from these rocks here. ⁹The ax is now ready to cut down the trees. * Every tree that does not make good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.”

¹⁰The people asked John, “What should we do?”

¹¹John answered, “If you have two shirts, share with the person that does not have one. If you have food, share that too.”

¹²Even the tax collectors* came to John. They wanted to be baptized. They said to John, “Teacher, what should we do?”

¹³John said to them, “Don’t take more taxes from people than you have been ordered to take.”

¹⁴The soldiers asked John, “What about us? What should we do?”

John said to them, “Don’t make people give you money. Don’t tell lies about anyone. Be happy with the pay you get.”

trees The people who do not accept Jesus. They are like “trees” that will be cut down.

tax collectors Jews hired by the Romans to collect taxes. They often cheated, and the other Jews hated them.

索取金钱，不要用伪证控告人，对发给你们的钱粮要知足。”

¹⁵所有的人都期待着基督的到来，他们都琢磨着约翰，猜想他也许就是基督。

¹⁶于是，约翰解答了人们的疑问：“我只是用水给你们洗礼，但是一位比我更强大的人将要来临，我甚至不配为他解鞋带，他将用圣灵与火为你们洗礼。¹⁷他将手拿簸箕，扬净他的打谷场；把谷子装进他的粮仓，并用一把永不会熄灭的火把糠皮烧毁。”¹⁸就这样，约翰又用了很多话来劝导人们，向人们传播福音*。

为什么约翰终止工作

¹⁹然而，当约翰斥责希律王，罪恶累累，并与其兄弟的妻子希罗底通奸，²⁰希律又罪上加罪，把约翰关进了监狱。

约翰为耶稣施洗礼

²¹当所有的人接受约翰洗礼*的时候，耶稣也来接受洗礼。当他祈祷时，天敞开了，²²圣灵象一只鸽子一样降落在他的身上，这时，来自天上的一个声音说：“你是我的儿子，我爱你，你令我非常喜悦。”

福音：关于上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕并与他和好的方式的消息。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字意为短暂地把人、东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

¹⁵All the people were hoping ₁for the Christ to come₂, and they wondered about John. They thought, “Maybe he is the Christ.”

¹⁶John answered everyone, “I baptize you in water, but there is a person coming later who can do more than I can. I am not good enough to untie his shoes for him. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. ¹⁷He will come ready to clean the grain.* He will separate the good grain from the straw. He will put the good part of the grain into his barn. Then he will burn the part that is not good. He will burn it with a fire that cannot be stopped.” ¹⁸And John continued to tell the Good News,* saying many other things to help the people.

How John's Work Later Ended

¹⁹(John criticized Governor Herod.* John criticized Herod for the bad thing he did with Herodias, the wife of Herod's brother. John also criticized Herod for the many other bad things Herod did. ²⁰So Herod did another bad thing: He put John in jail. This was added to all the other bad things Herod did.)

Jesus Is Baptized by John

²¹Before John was put into prison₁, all the people were being baptized by him. Then Jesus came and was baptized too. While Jesus was praying, the sky opened. ²²The Holy Spirit came down on him. The Spirit looked like a real dove. Then a voice came from heaven and said, “You are my Son and I love you. I am very pleased with you.”

clean the grain John means that Jesus will separate the good people from the bad people.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Herod Herod Antipas, tetrarch (ruler) of Galilee and Perea, son of Herod the Great.

约瑟的家史

²³耶稣开始传道的时候，大约三十岁。人们都认为他是约瑟的儿子。

而约瑟是希里的儿子，
²⁴希里是玛塔的儿子，
 玛塔是利未的儿子，
 利未是麦基的儿子，
 麦基是雅拿的儿子，
 雅拿是约瑟的儿子，
²⁵约瑟是玛他提亚的儿子，
 玛他提亚是亚摩斯的儿子，
 亚摩斯是拿鸿的儿子，
 拿鸿是以斯利的儿子，
 以斯利是拿该的儿子，
²⁶拿该是玛押的儿子，
 玛押是玛他提亚的儿子，
 玛他提亚是西美的儿子，
 西美是约瑟的儿子，
 约瑟是犹大的儿子，
²⁷犹大是约亚拿的儿子，
 约亚拿是利撒的儿子，
 利撒是所罗巴伯的儿子，
 所罗巴是撒拉铁的儿子，
 撒拉铁是尼利的儿子，
²⁸尼利是麦基的儿子，
 麦基是亚底的儿子，
 亚底是哥桑的儿子，
 哥桑是以摩当的儿子，
 以摩当是珥的儿子，

The Family History of Joseph

²³When Jesus began to teach, he was about 30 years old. People thought that Jesus was Joseph's son.

Joseph was the son of Eli.
²⁴ Eli was the son of Matthat.
 Matthat was the son of Levi.
 Levi was the son of Melchi.
 Melchi was the son of Jannai.
 Jannai was the son of Joseph.
²⁵ Joseph was the son of Mattathias.
 Mattathias was the son of Amos.
 Amos was the son of Nahum.
 Nahum was the son of Esli.
 Esli was the son of Naggai.
²⁶ Naggai was the son of Maath.
 Maath was the son of Mattathias.
 Mattathias was the son of Semein.
 Semein was the son of Josech.
 Josech was the son of Joda.
²⁷ Joda was the son of Joanan.
 Joanan was the son of Rhesa.
 Rhesa was the son of Zerubbabel.
 Zerubbabel was the son of Shealtiel.
 Shealtiel was the son of Neri.
²⁸ Neri was the son of Melchi.
 Melchi was the son of Addi.
 Addi was the son of Cosam.
 Cosam was the son of Elmadam.
 Elmadam was the son of Er.

29 珥是约细的儿子，
 约细是以利以谢的儿子，
 以利以谢是约令的儿子，
 约令是玛塔的儿子，
 玛塔是利未的儿子，
 30 利未是西缅的儿子，
 西缅是犹大的儿子，
 犹大是约瑟的儿子，
 约瑟是约南的儿子，
 约南是以利亚敬的儿子，
 31 以利亚敬是米利亚的儿子，
 米利亚是买南的儿子，
 买南是玛达他的儿子，
 玛达他是拿单的儿子，
 拿单是大卫的儿子，
 32 大卫是耶西的儿子，
 耶西是俄备得的儿子，
 俄备得是彼阿斯的儿子，
 彼阿斯是撒门的儿子，
 撒门是拿顺的儿子，
 33 拿顺是亚米拿达的儿子，
 亚米拿达是亚兰的儿子，
 亚兰是希斯伦的儿子，
 希斯伦是法勒斯的儿子，
 法勒斯是犹大的儿子，
 34 犹大是雅各的儿子，
 雅各是以撒的儿子，
 以撒是亚伯拉罕的儿子，
 亚伯拉罕是他拉的儿子，
 他拉是拿鹤的儿子，

29 Er was the son of Joshua.
 Joshua was the son of Eliezer.
 Eliezer was the son of Jorim.
 Jorim was the son of Matthat.
 Matthat was the son of Levi.
 30 Levi was the son of Simeon.
 Simeon was the son of Judah.
 Judah was the son of Joseph.
 Joseph was the son of Jonam.
 Jonam was the son of Eliakim.
 31 Eliakim was the son of Melea.
 Melea was the son of Menna.
 Menna was the son of Mattatha.
 Mattatha was the son of Nathan.
 Nathan was the son of David.
 32 David was the son of Jesse.
 Jesse was the son of Obed.
 Obed was the son of Boaz.
 Boaz was the son of Salmon.
 Salmon was the son of Nahshon.
 33 Nahshon was the son of Amminadab.
 Amminadab was the son of Admin.
 Admin was the son of Arni.
 Arni was the son of Hezron.
 Hezron was the son of Perez.
 Perez was the son of Judah.
 34 Judah was the son of Jacob.
 Jacob was the son of Isaac.
 Isaac was the son of Abraham.
 Abraham was the son of Terah.
 Terah was the son of Nahor.

- ³⁵ 拿鹤是西鹿的儿子，
西鹿是拉吴的儿子，
拉吴是法勒的儿子，
法勒是希伯的儿子，
希伯是沙拉的儿子，
³⁶ 沙拉是该南的儿子，
该南是亚法撒的儿子，
亚法撒是闪的儿子，
闪是挪亚的儿子，
挪亚是拉麦的儿子，
³⁷ 拉麦是玛土撒拉的儿子，
玛土撒拉是以诺的儿子，
以诺是雅利的儿子，
雅利是玛勒利的儿子，
玛勒利是该南的儿子，
³⁸ 该南是以挪土的儿子，
以挪土是赛特的儿子，
赛特是亚当的儿子，
亚当是上帝的儿子。

耶稣经受魔鬼的诱惑

4 耶稣满怀圣灵的力量，从约旦河返回。他在圣灵的引导下，来到了旷野。²在那里，他受到魔鬼的试探，一共呆了四十天。这些天里，他没吃任何食物，等到四十天结束时，他感到非常饥饿。

³这时，魔鬼对他说：“如果你是上帝之子，就命令这块石头变成饼吧！”

- ³⁵ Nahor was the son of Serug.
Serug was the son of Reu.
Reu was the son of Peleg.
Peleg was the son of Eber.
Eber was the son of Shelah.
³⁶ Shelah was the son of Cainan.
Cainan was the son of Arphaxad.
Arphaxad was the son of Shem.
Shem was the son of Noah.
Noah was the son of Lamech.
³⁷ Lamech was the son of Methuselah.
Methuselah was the son of Enoch.
Enoch was the son of Jared.
Jared was the son of Mahalaleel.
Mahalaleel was the son of Cainan.
³⁸ Cainan was the son of Enos.
Enos was the son of Seth.
Seth was the son of Adam.
Adam was the son of God.

Jesus Is Tempted by the Devil

4 Jesus returned from the Jordan River. He was full of the Holy Spirit. The Spirit led Jesus into the desert. ²There the devil tempted Jesus for 40 days. Jesus ate nothing during that time. When those days were finished, Jesus was very hungry.

³The devil said to Jesus, “If you are the Son of God, tell this rock to become bread.”

⁴耶稣答道：“《经》*上写着：
‘人不能只靠饼活着。’”

《申命记》8:3

⁵魔鬼又把耶稣带到高空中，让他在眨眼之间看遍了世界上所有的王国，⁶并且对他说：“我将把它们的一切王权和荣耀都给你，因为它们都已交给了我，我想把它们送给谁就送给谁，⁷所以，如果你崇拜我，这都归你了。”

⁸耶稣回答道：“《经》上写道：
“只能崇拜主你的上帝，并且
只侍奉他。”

《申命记》6:13

⁹然后，魔鬼又把耶稣带到了耶路撒冷，让他站在大殿上的一个很高的地方，对他说：“如果你是‘上帝之子’，你就从这里跳下去吧！”¹⁰因为《经》上写着：

‘主将吩咐天使保护你。’

《诗篇》91:11

¹¹《经》上还写着，
‘天使们将用手托住你，使你的
脚不会跌到石头上。’”

《诗篇》91:12

¹²耶稣回答道：“可是，《经》上也写着：

‘不可试探主你的上帝。’”

《申命记》6:16

《经》：神圣的著作，即旧约。

⁴Jesus answered, “It is written [□]in the Scriptures,*:

‘It is not just bread that keeps people alive.’”

Deuteronomy 8:3

⁵Then the devil took Jesus and showed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. ⁶The devil said to Jesus, “I will give you all these kingdoms and all the power and glory that is in them. It has all been given to me. I can give it to any person I want. ⁷I will give it all to you, if you will only worship me.”

⁸Jesus answered, “It is written [□]in the Scriptures,;

‘You must worship the Lord your God. Serve only him!’”

Deuteronomy 6:13

⁹Then the devil led Jesus to Jerusalem. The devil put Jesus on a very high place of the temple. He said to Jesus, “If you are the Son of God, jump off! ¹⁰It is written [□]in the Scriptures,;

‘God will command his angels to take care of you.’

Psalms 91:11

¹¹It is also written:

‘Their hands will catch you so that you will not hit your foot on a rock.’”

Psalms 91:12

¹²Jesus answered, “But it also says [□]in the Scriptures,;

‘You must not test (*doubt*) the Lord your God.’”

Deuteronomy 6:16

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

¹³魔鬼把所有的诱惑手段用完后，便离开了耶稣，等待更好的时机。

¹³The devil finished tempting Jesus in every way and went away to wait until a better time.

耶稣教导众人

¹⁴当耶稣返回加利利时，充满了圣灵的力量。此时，有关他的消息已经传遍了四方。¹⁵耶稣开始在会堂*里教授，受到了所有人的称赞。

Jesus Teaches the People

¹⁴Jesus went back to Galilee with the power of the Holy Spirit. Stories about Jesus spread all over the area around Galilee. ¹⁵Jesus began to teach in the synagogues.* All the people praised him.

¹⁶此后，他又到了拿撒勒城，他是在那里长大的。在安息日*那天，照他平常的规矩去了会堂，站在那儿向人们读《经》。¹⁷有人把先知以赛亚的书递给他，他打开书，翻到一页，上面写道：

¹⁶Jesus traveled to Nazareth, the town where he grew up. On the Sabbath day* he went to the synagogue like he always did. Jesus stood up to read. ¹⁷The book of Isaiah the prophet was given to him. Jesus opened the book and found the place where this is written:

¹⁸ “主的灵指引着我，
因为上帝挑选了我，为贫穷
的人们传播福音，
他派我来宣告：
所有的奴隶都将获得解放，
所有的盲人都将重见光明，
受压迫的人将获得自由，
¹⁹ 并宣布主向众人施善的恩
年！”

¹⁸ “The Spirit of the Lord (*God*) has come to me.
God chose me to tell good news to people that have nothing.
God sent me to tell people who are prisoners that they are free,
and to tell the blind people that they can see again.
God sent me to free the weak people from their suffering,
¹⁹ and to announce that the time has come for the Lord to show his kindness.”

Isaiah 61:1-2

《以赛亚书》61:1-2

²⁰耶稣合上书，还给执事，然后坐下。这时，会堂里所有的人都注视着他。²¹耶稣说道：“刚才你们听见的

²⁰Jesus closed the book. He gave the book back to the helper and sat down. Every person in the synagogue watched Jesus closely. ²¹Jesus began to speak to them. He said, “While you heard me reading these words just now, the words were coming true!”

会堂：犹太人在此聚集在一起，祈祷、学经和召集其它的公共会议。

synagogue(s) Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

安息日：犹太周的第七天。它是犹太人的一个特殊的宗教日。

Sabbath day The seventh day of the Jewish week. It was a special religious day for the Jews.

这段经文，今天得以实现了！”

²²会堂里所有的人都开始赞美耶稣，大家对他优雅的措辞，感到十分惊奇。人们说着：“难道他不是约瑟的儿子吗？”

²³耶稣又说：“当然你们会对我引用这句俗话：医生啊，治好你自己吧。你们还会说：我们已经听说了你在迦百农的所做所为，那么，就在你的家乡再做一遍吧！”²⁴然后，耶稣又说道：“我实话告诉你们吧：没有一位先知能被自己家乡的人们所接受。²⁵我给你们讲一个真实的事情：在以色列先知时代，以色列有很多寡妇，那时，连续三年半无雨，遍地大饥荒。²⁶但是，上帝只派以利亚去探望一位在西顿的撒勒法的寡妇，除此之外，没有派以利亚去探望其他任何寡妇。²⁷当时，以色列有很多患麻风病的人，但是，除了叙利亚人乃幔被治愈外，其他人人都没有得到治愈。”

²⁸听到这里，会堂里所有的人们都气愤极了，²⁹他们起来把耶稣拉出城去，此城座落在一座山坡上，人们把耶稣带到悬崖上，要把他推下去，³⁰但是耶稣却从人群中从容地走开了。

耶稣治好一个被邪灵附体的人

³¹此后，耶稣到了加利利的迦百农城。安息日那天，他教导人们。³²人

²²All the people said good things about Jesus. They were amazed at the beautiful words Jesus spoke. The people said, “How can he speak like this? He is only Joseph’s son, isn’t he?”

²³Jesus said to them, “I know that you will tell me the old saying: ‘Doctor, heal yourself.’ You want to say, ‘We heard about some things that you did in Capernaum. Do those same things here in your own home town!’”²⁴Then Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. A prophet is not accepted in his own home town.²⁵What I say is true. During the time of Elijah it did not rain in Israel for three and a half years. There was no food anywhere in the whole country. There were many widows* in Israel during that time.²⁶But Elijah was sent to none of those widows in Israel. Elijah was sent only to a widow in Zarephath, a town in Sidon.²⁷And there were many people with leprosy* living in Israel during the time of the prophet Elisha.* But none of those people were healed; the only one was Naaman. And Naaman was from the country of Syria, not from Israel.”

²⁸All the people in the synagogue heard these things. They became very, very angry.²⁹The people got up and forced Jesus to go out of town. Their town was built on a hill. They brought Jesus to the edge of the hill. The people wanted to throw him off.³⁰But Jesus walked through the middle of them and went away.

Jesus Heals a Man

³¹Jesus went to Capernaum, a city in Galilee. On the Sabbath day Jesus taught the people.³²They were amazed at Jesus’ teaching, because he spoke with authority

prophet A person that spoke for God.

widows A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

leprosy A very bad skin disease.

Elisha A prophet that lived after Elijah’s time.

们对他的教导都非常惊讶，因为他的教导很有权威。³³当时，会堂里有一个被邪灵附身的人，他突然大叫起来：³⁴“拿撒勒城的耶稣，你要把我们怎么样？你是要来毁灭我们的吗？我知道你是谁，你是上帝的圣人！”³⁵耶稣斥责他道：“住口！离开这个人！”话音刚落，邪灵就把那个人摔在众人跟前，从他身上逃走了，丝毫也没有伤害他。

³⁶众人都非常惊讶，他们彼此议论起来：“这是怎么回事呢？他居然有权威和力量命令邪灵，而邪灵竟也听命出来了。”³⁷关于耶稣的消息在这个地区迅速传开了。

耶稣治好一个女人的病

³⁸耶稣离开会堂，来到西门*家里。西门的岳母正在发高烧。他们请求耶稣为她治病。³⁹耶稣站在她身边，斥责她身上的热病，烧便退了，西门的岳母也立即起身，开始招待他们。

耶稣治好了许多人

⁴⁰当太阳落山时，人们把患有各种疾病的人都带到他那里。耶稣把手逐个放在他们身上，治好了他们的病。⁴¹鬼从很多人的身上跑了出去，这些鬼连喊带叫地说：“你就是‘上帝之西门：又名彼得。

(power).³³In the synagogue there was a man that had an evil spirit from the devil inside him. The man shouted with a loud voice,³⁴“Jesus of Nazareth! What do you want with us? Did you come here to destroy us? I know who you are—God’s Holy One!”³⁵But Jesus warned the evil spirit to stop. Jesus said, “Be quiet! Come out of the man!” The evil spirit threw the man down on the ground before all the people. Then the evil spirit left the man and did not hurt him.

³⁶The people were amazed. They said to each other, “What does this mean? With authority and power he (*Jesus*) commands evil spirits and they come out.”³⁷And so the news about Jesus spread to every place in the whole area.

Jesus Heals the Mother of Peter’s Wife

³⁸Jesus left the synagogue. He went to Simon’s* house. Simon’s mother-in-law was very sick. She had a high fever. They asked Jesus to do something to help her.³⁹Jesus stood very close to her and commanded the sickness to leave her. The sickness left her. Then she got up and began serving them.

Jesus Heals Many Other People

⁴⁰When the sun went down, the people brought their sick friends to Jesus. They had many different kinds of sickness. Jesus put his hands on each sick person and healed them.⁴¹Demons* came out of many people. The demons shouted, “You are the Son of God.” But Jesus gave a strong command for the demons not to speak. The demons knew Jesus was the Christ.

Simon Simon’s other name was Peter.

Demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

子’！”但是，耶稣斥责了他们，不许他们讲话，因为鬼知道他就是基督。

⁴²天亮的时候，耶稣出城，独自来到了一个偏僻的地方，但是人们仍旧寻找着他，他们来到了耶稣那里，设法挽留他，不要他离开。⁴³但是，耶稣说：“我必须到其它城镇去传播上帝王国的福音，因为这是我被派遣到这里的原因！”

⁴⁴于是，耶稣在犹太各会堂继续传道。

彼得、雅各和约翰跟随耶稣

5 有一次，耶稣站在革尼撒勒湖岸边，有很多人聚集在他周围，聆听他传播上帝的话语。²他看到有两条船停在岸边，鱼夫们不在船上，他们正在洗鱼网。³有一条船是西门的，耶稣走了上去，让他把船撑得离开岸边，然后，耶稣坐下，教导岸上的人们。

⁴耶稣讲完之后，对西门说：“把船撑到水深的地方去，然后撒网捕鱼！”

⁵西门回答说：“我的主人，我们辛苦了一整夜，可什么都没捕到，不过，既然您这么说，我就撒网了。”

⁶打鱼人把网撒下之后，竟然捕到很多的鱼，多得几乎都要把网撑破了。

⁷他们就打手势，招呼另一条船上的

Jesus Goes to Other Towns

⁴²The next day Jesus went to a place to be alone. The people looked for Jesus. When the people found Jesus, they tried to stop him from leaving. ⁴³But Jesus said to them, “I must tell the Good News about God’s kingdom to other towns, too. This is why I was sent.”

⁴⁴Then Jesus told [the Good News] in the synagogues in Judea.

Peter, James, and John Follow Jesus

5 Jesus stood beside Lake Gennesaret (*Galilee*). Many people pushed to get all around him. They wanted to hear the teachings of God. ²Jesus saw two boats at the shore of the lake. The fishermen were washing their nets. ³Jesus got into the boat that belonged to Simon. Jesus asked Simon to push off a little from the shore. Then Jesus sat down in the boat and taught the people on the shore.

⁴Jesus finished speaking. He said to Simon, “Take the boat into the deep water. If all of you will put your nets into the water, you will catch some fish.”

⁵Simon answered, “Master, we worked hard all night trying to catch fish, but we caught nothing. But you say I should put the nets into the water; so I will.” ⁶The fishermen put their nets into the water. Their nets became so full of fish that the nets began to break. ⁷They called to their friends in the other boat to come and help them. The friends came, and both boats were filled so full of fish that they were almost sinking.

同伴过来帮忙。另一条船上的人过来了，把鱼装了满满两船，船几乎都要被压沉了。

⁸⁻⁹彼得西门看到这个情景，连忙在耶稣面前跪了下来，说：“主，离开我吧，我是一个罪人！”¹⁰西门的同伴西庇太的儿子雅各和约翰看到了这么多鱼，也感到非常吃惊。

耶稣对西门说：“不要害怕，从现在起你们要做收服人的工作，而不是捕鱼。”

¹¹他们把船靠到岸边，丢下所有的东西，跟随了耶稣。

耶稣为人治病

¹²一次耶稣在一座城镇里遇见一个浑身长满了大麻风的人。那人一见耶稣，就立刻拜倒在地，哀求道：“我的主啊，治愈我吧。如果您愿意，您就能治好我的病。”

¹³耶稣伸出手，抚摸着，说道：“我愿意为你治病，你洁净吧！”话到病除，那人的麻风病便被治好了。¹⁴然后，耶稣又嘱咐那人道：“不要把这事告诉给任何人，但是你必须到祭司那里，让他替你查验，并且按照摩西的指示，向上帝献上祭品，向大家证实你的病已痊愈了。”

¹⁵但是耶稣的名声反而被传开了。很多人聚集起来，听他讲，同时其中一些人也期待他们的病得到治愈。

⁸⁻⁹The fishermen were all amazed at the many fish they caught. When Simon Peter saw this, he bowed down before Jesus and said, “Go away from me, Lord. I am a sinful man!”¹⁰James and John, the sons of Zebedee, were amazed too. (James and John worked together with Simon.)

Jesus said to Simon, “Don’t be afraid. From now on you will work to gather people, [not fish.]”

¹¹The men brought their boats to the shore. They left everything and followed Jesus.

Jesus Heals a Sick Man

¹²One time Jesus was in a town where a very sick man lived. This man was covered with leprosy. When the man saw Jesus, he bowed before Jesus and begged him, “Lord, heal me. I know you can if you want to.”

¹³Jesus said, “I want to heal you. Be healed!” Then Jesus touched the man. Immediately the leprosy disappeared.¹⁴Then Jesus said, “Don’t tell anyone about what happened. But go show yourself to the priest.* And offer a gift [to God] for your healing like Moses commanded. This will show people that you are healed.”

¹⁵But the news about Jesus spread more and more. Many people came to hear Jesus

show yourself to the priest The law of Moses said a priest must say when a Jew with leprosy was well.

¹⁶但是，耶稣经常离开，到荒野里去祈祷。

耶稣治愈残疾人

¹⁷一次，耶稣正在教导人们，一些来自加利利、犹太城和耶路撒冷的法利赛人和律师也坐在那里。主赋予了耶稣治愈病人的力量。¹⁸一些人用担架抬来一个瘫痪病人，他们想把他抬到耶稣面前，¹⁹可是，人太多了，无法抬进去，所以他们就登上了房顶，拆开瓦片，把那个瘫痪的人用担架从人群中缒到耶稣的面前。²⁰耶稣看到这些人的信仰，就对那个病人说：“朋友，你的罪过被饶恕了！”

²¹那些律师和法利赛人都禁不住想：“这个人是谁呢？竟敢这样口出狂言。除了上帝外，谁能宽恕罪孽呢？”

²²耶稣知道他们的心思，便说道：

“你们心里为什么要存这些念头呢？”²³对病人说：“你的罪被饶恕了”容易，还是说‘站起来走路’容易呢？²⁴但是，为了让你们知道，人子*在地上是有权宽恕罪孽的，”耶稣对那个瘫痪病人说道：“我吩咐你站起来！拿起你的担架，回家去！”

法利赛人：犹太人的一个宗教团体，声称自己密切地遵守所有的犹太律法和习俗。

人子：即耶稣，是上帝挑选来拯救他的子民的弥赛亚的名字。见《但以理》7:13-14。

and to be healed of their sicknesses. ¹⁶Jesus often went away to other places to be alone so that he could pray.

Jesus Heals a Crippled Man

¹⁷One day Jesus was teaching the people. The Pharisees* and teachers of the law were sitting there too. They had come from every town in Galilee and from Judea and Jerusalem. The Lord (*God*) was giving Jesus the power to heal people. ¹⁸There was a man that was paralyzed (*crippled*). Some men carried him on a small bed. The men tried to bring him and put him down before Jesus. ¹⁹But there were so many people that the men could not find a way to Jesus. So the men went up on the roof and lowered the crippled man down through a hole in the ceiling. They lowered the bed _↓ into the room, so that the crippled man was lying before Jesus. ²⁰Jesus saw that these men believed. Jesus said to the sick man, “Friend, your sins are forgiven.”

²¹The Jewish teachers of the law and the Pharisees thought to themselves, “Who is this man (*Jesus*)? He is saying things that are against God! Only God can forgive sins.”

²²But Jesus knew what they were thinking. He said, “Why do you have these questions in your minds? ²³⁻²⁴The Son of Man* has power on earth to forgive sins. But how can I prove this to you? Maybe you are thinking it was easy for me to say, ‘Your sins are forgiven.’ _↓No one could see if it really happened. But what if I say to the man, ‘Stand up. Take your bed and walk?’ Then you will be able to see that I really have this power.” So Jesus said to the paralyzed man, “I tell you, stand up! Take your bed and go home!”

Pharisee(s) The Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

Son of Man A name Jesus used for himself. In Dan. 7:13-14 this is the name for the Messiah, the one God chose to save his people.

²⁵在众目睽睽之下，那个瘫痪病人果真站了起来，然后，他拿起担架，回家去了，一路上不停地赞美上帝。²⁶在场所有的人都被惊得目瞪口呆，他们都赞美着上帝，纷纷诚惶诚恐地说：“今天，我们亲眼看到了奇迹！”

利未跟随耶稣

²⁷治好那个瘫痪病人后，耶稣走了出去。在门口，他看见一个名叫利未的税吏，他正坐在城门口收税的地方。耶稣对利未说：“跟随我来！”²⁸利未立即扔下所有的东西，起身跟随了耶稣。

²⁹利未在自己家里为耶稣准备了丰盛的宴席。他还请了很多税吏和其他人一同坐席。³⁰那些法利赛人和律法师得知这件事后，对耶稣的门徒埋怨道：“你们为什么和税吏、罪人们一起吃喝呢？”

³¹耶稣答道：“身体健康的人不需要医生，需要医生的是那些有病的人。³²我来这里不是召唤好人的，而是召唤罪人悔改的。”

³³那些人又说道：“约翰的门徒和法利赛人的门徒，经常禁食和祈祷，而你的门徒却总是又吃又喝。”

耶稣回答关于禁食的问题

³⁴耶稣答道：“新郎在的时候，你能叫他的客人禁食吗？³⁵但是，新郎

²⁵Then the man stood up before the people there. He picked up his bed and walked home, praising God. ²⁶All the people were fully amazed. They began to praise God. The people were filled with much respect for God's power. They said, "Today we saw amazing things!"

Levi (Matthew) Follows Jesus

²⁷After this Jesus went out and saw a tax collector* sitting in the tax office. His name was Levi. Jesus said to him, "Follow me!" ²⁸Levi got up, left everything, and followed Jesus.

²⁹Then Levi gave a big dinner for Jesus. The dinner was at Levi's house. At the table there were many tax collectors and some other people too. ³⁰But the Pharisees and those men that taught the law for the Pharisees began to complain to the followers of Jesus, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and other bad people?"

³¹Jesus answered them, "Healthy people don't need a doctor. It is the sick people that need a doctor. ³²I have not come to ask good people to change. I have come to ask bad people to change their hearts and lives!"

A Question About Fasting

³³They said to Jesus, "John's followers often fast* and pray, the same as the Pharisees. But your followers eat and drink all the time."

³⁴Jesus said to them, "When there is a wedding, you cannot make the friends of the bridegroom* fast (*be sad*) while the bridegroom is still with them. ³⁵But the time

tax collector(s) Jews hired by the Romans to collect taxes. They often cheated, and the other Jews hated them.

fast To live without food for a time of prayer or mourning.

bridegroom A man that is getting married.

被带走的时刻，是会来临的，那时他们就会禁食。”

³⁶耶稣又给他们讲了一个寓言：

“没有人从新衣服上撕下一块布，补在旧衣服上，否则，他不但毁了新衣服，而且撕下来的新布又与旧衣服也不相称；³⁷人们也不会把新酒装在旧酒袋里，否则，新酒将撑破旧袋，酒洒了，酒袋也给毁了。³⁸所以，人们把新酒装在新酒袋里。³⁹也没人在喝过陈年老酒后，想喝新酒，他会说：

“陈酒更香。”

耶稣是安息日之主

6 有一个安息日，耶稣从一片麦田边路过，他的门徒们摘下麦穗，用手搓着吃。²一些法利赛人说：“你们怎么能做这种事呢？在安息日里这是不允许的呀！”

耶稣回答道：“难道你们不曾读到过大卫和他手下的人在饥饿的时刻是怎么做的吗？⁴他们走进了上帝的居所，大卫拿起献给上帝的贡面包就吃，并且还把它分给了他的随从们吃。而那些贡面包除了祭司们外，任何其他人都吃，都是违法的。”⁵然后，耶稣又说：“人子才是安息日之主。”

耶稣在安息日给一个男人治好了病

⁶在另一个安息日里，耶稣在会堂里教导人们，当时有一个右手萎缩的

will come when the groom will be taken away from them. Then his friends will fast.”

³⁶Jesus told them this story: “No person takes cloth off a new coat to cover a hole on an old coat. Why? Because he ruins the new coat, and the cloth from the new coat will not be the same as the old cloth. ³⁷People never pour new wine into old wine bags.* Why? Because the new wine will break the bags, and the wine will spill out and the wine bags will be ruined. ³⁸People always put new wine into new wine bags. ³⁹No person that drinks old wine wants new wine. Why? Because he says, ‘The old wine is fine.’”

Jesus Is Lord over the Sabbath Day

6 One time on a Sabbath day, Jesus was walking through some grain fields. His followers picked the grain, rubbed it in their hands, and ate it. ²Some Pharisees said, “Why are you doing that? It is against the law [of Moses] to do that on the Sabbath day.”

³Jesus answered, “You have read about what David did when he and the people with him were hungry. ⁴David went into God’s house. David took the bread that was offered to God and ate it. And David gave some of the bread to the people with him. This was against the law [of Moses]. The law says that only the priests can eat that bread.” ⁵Then Jesus said to the Pharisees, “The Son of Man is Lord (*Master*) over the Sabbath day.”

Jesus Heals a Man on the Sabbath Day

⁶On another Sabbath day Jesus went into the synagogue. Jesus taught the people. A man with a crippled right hand was there.

wine bags Animal skins used for holding wine.

人也在哪里。⁷那些律法师和法利赛人密切地窥伺着他，看他是否在安息日为人治病，他们企图抓住把柄来控告他。⁸但是耶稣看穿了他们的的心思。他对那个手残的人说：“起来，站在大家面前来！”那个人照他的话做了。⁹耶稣又对他们说：“我问你们，在安息日里哪个是合法的呢：应该做好事，还是应该做坏事呢？”¹⁰耶稣环顾周围所有的人，然后对那个手残的人说：“伸出你的手！”那人刚一伸出手，手便康复了。¹¹但是，律法师和法利赛人却非常气愤，他们彼此商量着如何对付耶稣。

耶稣选出十二个使徒

¹²那时，耶稣到山上去祈祷，他整夜向上帝祈祷。¹³一天，天亮的时候，他把门徒们召集在一起，从他们中间选出十二个人来，称他们为使徒。¹⁴这十二个人是：西门*、和他的兄弟安得烈，还有雅各、约翰、腓力、巴多罗卖、¹⁵马太和多马、亚勒腓的儿子雅各和被人称他为奋锐党*的西门，¹⁶还有雅各的儿子犹大，以及后来出卖耶稣的加略人犹大。

西门：耶稣又给他取了个名字叫彼得。

奋锐党：犹太人的一个政治团体。

⁷The teachers of the law and the Pharisees were waiting to see if Jesus would heal on the Sabbath day. They wanted to see Jesus do something wrong so that they could accuse him. ⁸But Jesus knew what they were thinking. He said to the man with the crippled hand, “Get up and stand before these people.” The man got up and stood there. ⁹Then Jesus said to them, “I ask you, which thing is right to do on the Sabbath day: to do good, or to do evil? Is it right to save a life or to destroy one?” ¹⁰Jesus looked around at all of them. Jesus said to the man, “Let me see your hand.” The man put his hand out. His hand was healed. ¹¹The Pharisees and the teachers of the law became very, very angry. They said to each other, “What can we do to Jesus?”

Jesus Chooses His Twelve Apostles

¹²At that time Jesus went out to a mountain to pray. He stayed there all night praying to God. ¹³The next morning, Jesus called his followers. He chose twelve of them. He named these men “apostles.”* They were: ¹⁴Simon (Jesus named him Peter) and Andrew, Peter’s brother; James and John, Philip and Bartholomew; ¹⁵Matthew, Thomas, James (the son of Alphaeus), and Simon (called the Zealot*), ¹⁶Judas (the son of James) and Judas Iscariot. This Judas was the one that gave Jesus to his enemies.

apostles The men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.
Zealot The Zealots were a Jewish political group.

耶稣既教授又为人治病

¹⁷耶稣和他的使徒们一起下山了，他们站在一块平地上，众人聚集在他们周围。这些人分别是来自犹太城、耶路撒冷，推罗和西顿的海滨赶来的，¹⁸他们都是来听耶稣教导的，并得到了治愈。耶稣为那些被邪灵困惑的人治好了病。¹⁹大家都想摸一摸耶稣，因为他们知道会有能量从他身上发出，医治他们大家的疾病。

²⁰耶稣看着所有的门徒，说道：

“贫穷的人们，你们受到祝福，
因为上帝的王国是你们的。

²¹ 饥饿的人们，你们受到祝福，
因为你们将得到饱餐；
悲伤的人们，受到祝福，
因为你们将要欢笑。

²² “因为人子的缘故，当人们憎恨你们、孤立你们、侮辱你们，并认为你们的名声邪恶而拒绝你们时，你们就得到祝福了。²³在那天，你们将要欢呼雀跃，因为天堂有丰富的奖赏为你们保存着。因为当年他们的祖先也是这样对待先知的。

²⁴ “但是，富人们要遭殃了，
因为你们已经享受了安逸；

²⁵ 现在饱食终日的人，你们要
遭殃了，
因为你们将要忍饥挨饿；

Jesus Teaches and Heals the People

¹⁷Jesus and the apostles came down from the mountain. Jesus stood on a flat place. A large group of his followers were there. Also, there were many people from all around Judea, Jerusalem, and the seacoast cities of Tyre and Sidon. ¹⁸They all came to hear Jesus teach and to be healed of their sicknesses. Jesus healed those people that were troubled by evil spirits [from the devil]. ¹⁹All the people were trying to touch Jesus, because power was coming out from him. Jesus healed them all!

²⁰Jesus looked at his followers and said,

“Poor people, you are blessed (*happy*),
because God’s kingdom belongs to
you.

²¹ You people that are hungry now, you
are blessed,
because you will be filled.
You people that are crying now, you
are blessed,
because you will be [happy and]
laughing.

²²“People will hate you because you belong to the Son of Man. They will make you leave their group. They will insult you. They will think it is wrong even to say your name. When these things happen, you are blessed. ²³At that time you can be very happy, because you have a great reward in heaven. Their fathers (*ancestors*) were mean to the prophets* in the same way that these people are mean to you.

²⁴ “But it will be bad for you, you rich
people,
because you had your easy life.

²⁵ It will be bad for you people that are
full now,

prophets People that spoke for God in Old Testament times.

现在欢笑的人们要遭殃了，
因为你们将悲哀和哭泣；
²⁶ “人人都夸你们的时候，你们要
遭殃了，因为他们的祖先就是这样对
待假先知的。

爱你们的敌人

²⁷ “但是，你们这些听我讲话的
人，我告诉你们，要爱你们的敌人，
善待憎恨你们的人，²⁸祝福那些咒骂
你们的人们，为那些虐待你们的人祈
祷。²⁹如果有人打了你一边脸，就把
另一边脸也伸过去让他打；如果有人
拿走了你的外衣，就把衬衫也送给
他；³⁰任何对你有所求的人，都要给
予他；如果有人拿走了你的东西，不
要再要回来。³¹你想让别人怎样对待
你，你就要怎样对待别人。³²如果你
只爱那些爱你的人，那有什么可值得
称道的呢？即使是罪人也爱那些爱他
们的人；³³如果你们只善待那些善待
你们的人，那有什么可值得称道的
呢？即使是罪人也能够这么做。³⁴如
果你们只把东西借给那些有希望偿还
的人，又有什么值得称道的呢？就连
罪人也会把钱借给别的罪人，只要能
如数收回！³⁵爱你们的敌人吧，善待
他们吧。借钱给别人，而不期待收
回。那样的话，你们就会得到巨大的
奖赏，而且将成为至高的上帝的儿
子，因为他（上帝）就善待着那些忘

because you will be hungry.
It will be bad for you people that are
laughing now,
because you will be sad and cry.

²⁶“It is bad when all people say good things about you. Their fathers (*ancestors*) always said good things about the false prophets.*

Love Your Enemies

²⁷“I say to you people that are listening to me, love your enemies. Do good to those people that hate you. ²⁸Ask God to bless those people that say bad things to you. Pray for those people that are mean to you. ²⁹If a person hits you on the side of your face, let him hit the other side too. If a person takes your coat, don't stop him from taking your shirt too. ³⁰Give to every person that asks you. When a person takes something that is yours, don't ask for it back. ³¹Do for other people what you want them to do for you. ³²If you love only those people that love you, should you get some special praise for doing that? No! Even sinners love the people that love them! ³³If you do good only to those people that do good to you, should you get some special praise for doing that? No! Even sinners do that! ³⁴If you loan things to people, always hoping to get something back, should you get some special praise for that? No! Even sinners lend to other sinners so that they can get back the same amount! ³⁵So love your enemies. Do good to them, and lend to them without hoping to get anything back. If you do these things, you will have a great reward. You will be children of the Most High (*God*). Yes, because God is good even

false prophets People who say they speak for God but do not really speak God's truth.

恩负义和邪恶的人们。³⁶你们要象你们的天父那样仁慈。

反躬自省

³⁷不要评断别人，那样你自己就不会受到评断；不要给别人定罪，那样你自己就不会被定罪；要宽恕别人，那么你自己也会得到宽恕。³⁸施与别人，你也会得到施与，他们会连摇带按地往你的怀里塞满东西。你们用什么样的器量衡量别人，也会用同样的量器衡量你们的。

³⁹耶稣又给他们讲了一个比喻，说：“一个盲人能给另一个盲人带路吗？他们俩难道不会一起跌进沟里吗？⁴⁰学生不会高于老师，但是，当他学成后，就会象他的老师一样。

⁴¹为什么你只看见你兄弟的眼中有木屑，却看不到自己眼里有梁木呢？⁴²你看不到自己眼里有梁木，又怎么能对你的兄弟说：‘兄弟，让我取出你眼中的木屑吧，’？你这个虚伪的家伙！还是先把你自己眼里的梁木拿开，然后自己才能看得清楚，再去把你兄弟眼里的木屑取出来吧。

两种果实

⁴³好树不会结出坏果子，坏树也结不出好果子；⁴⁴树的好坏是从它结的果实来分辨的。人们不在荆棘丛里摘

to the people that are full of sin and not thankful. ³⁶Give love and mercy the same as your Father gives love and mercy.

Look at Yourselves

³⁷“Don’t judge other people, and you will not be judged. Don’t condemn (*find guilty*) other people, and you will not be condemned. Forgive other people, and you will be forgiven. ³⁸Give to other people, and you will receive. You will be given much. It will be poured into your hands—more than you can hold. You will be given so much that it will spill into your lap. The way you give to other people is the way God will give to you.”

³⁹Jesus told them this story: “Can a blind man lead another blind man? No! Both of them will fall into a hole. ⁴⁰A student is not better than his teacher. But when the student has fully learned, then he will be like his teacher.

⁴¹“Why do you notice the small piece of dust that is in your brother’s eye, but you don’t see the big piece of wood that is in your own eye? ⁴²You say to your brother, ‘Brother, let me take that little piece of dust out of your eye.’ Why do you say this? You can’t see that big piece of wood in your own eye! You are a hypocrite.* First, take the piece of wood out of your own eye. Then you will see clearly to take the dust out of your brother’s eye.

Two Kinds of Fruit

⁴³A good tree does not give bad fruit. Also, a bad tree does not give good fruit. ⁴⁴Each tree is known by the fruit it gives. People don’t gather figs from thorny weeds.

hypocrite A bad person that acts like he is good.

无花果，也不在灌木丛中摘葡萄。

⁴⁵善良的人行善，是发自蕴藏在他们内心的美好，恶人做恶，是发自蕴藏在他们内心的邪恶，一个人的内心充满了什么，嘴巴就会说出什么。

两种人

⁴⁶你们为什么叫我“主啊，主”的，却不照我说的去做呢？⁴⁷每个到我这里来、听了我的话并服从它们的人，他是什么样的人呢？⁴⁸他就象一个盖房子的人，首先深挖土地，把地基打在磐石上，所以，即使洪水来了，冲击那座房子，它也不会动摇，因为房子建造得很结实。⁴⁹可是，那个听到我的话而不去执行的人，就象一个人，把房子建在没有地基的地上，河水一冲，房子便立刻倒塌，彻底给毁坏了。”

耶稣为一个仆人治好了病

7 耶稣讲完了他想说的话，就到迦百农去了。²那里有个罗马军官*，他的仆人病得奄奄一息了，这个军官很器重这个仆人。³所以，当他得知有关耶稣的消息时，便派了几个犹太长老去见他，请求他前来救他仆人的性命。⁴他们见到耶稣时，就迫切地恳求道：“这个人值得你的帮

二节：罗马军官：百夫长。罗马军队里的百人队长。

And they don't get grapes from bushes! ⁴⁵A good person has good things saved in his heart. And so he brings good things out of his heart. But an evil person has evil things saved in his heart. So he brings out bad things. A person speaks the things that are in his heart.

Two Kinds of People

⁴⁶“Why do you call me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ but you are not doing what I say? ⁴⁷Every person that comes to me and listens to my words and obeys—I will show you what he is like: ⁴⁸He is like a man building a house. He digs deep and builds his house on strong rock. The floods come, and the water tries to wash the house away. But the flood cannot move the house, because the house was built well (*strong*). ⁴⁹But the person that hears my words and does not obey is like a man that does not build his house on strong rock. When the floods come, the house falls down easily. And the house is completely destroyed.”

Jesus Heals a Servant

7 Jesus finished saying all these things to the people. Then Jesus went into Capernaum. ²In Capernaum there was an army officer.* The officer had a servant that was very sick; he was near death. The officer loved the servant very much. ³When the officer heard about Jesus, he sent some older Jewish leaders to him. The officer wanted the men to ask Jesus to come and save the life of his servant. ⁴The men went to Jesus. They begged Jesus [to help the officer]. They said, “This officer is worthy

army officer A centurion, a Roman army officer who had authority over 100 soldiers.

助，⁵因为他爱护我们人民，还为我们建了会堂。”

⁶于是，耶稣便和他们一同前往，当耶稣走到他家附近时，军官又派他的朋友们对他说：“主啊，请不必劳驾到我家里来，因为我不配请你进我家，⁷这也是为什么我没有冒昧地来见你的原因，但是，只要您吩咐一声，我的仆童就会得到治愈的。⁸因为我自己上有长官，下有士兵，如果我对这个士兵说：“离开”，他就会离开；如果我对另一个说“过来”，他就会过来，如果我对我的奴仆说：“你做这个，”他就会照办。”

⁹耶稣听到这些话，非常惊讶，转身对跟随他的人群说：“我告诉你们吧，甚至在以色列*，我都没有见过这样的信仰呢。”¹⁰那些被派去找耶稣的人回去时，发现那个仆人的病已经好了。

耶稣救活了一个死人

¹¹第二天，耶稣来到一个叫拿因的城镇。耶稣的门徒和一大群人跟着他。¹²耶稣走到城门附近时，看见人们抬着一个死人从城里出来。死者是一个寡妇的独生子。当时那个城里的很多人陪着寡妇为她的儿子送殡。¹³当主看到那个寡妇时，

以色列：犹太民族。

to have your help. ⁵He loves our people and he built the synagogue for us.”

⁶So Jesus went with the men. Jesus was coming near the officer's house when the officer sent friends to say, "Lord, you don't need to come into my house. I am not good enough to be with you. ⁷That is why I did not come to you myself. You only need to give the order and my servant boy will be healed. ⁸[I understand your authority, I am a man under the authority (power) of other men. And I have soldiers under my authority. I tell one soldier, 'Go,' and he goes. And I tell another soldier, 'Come,' and he comes. And I say to my servant, 'Do this,' and my servant obeys me.]"

⁹When Jesus heard this, he was amazed. Jesus turned to the people that were following him. Jesus said, "I tell you, this is the most faith I have seen anywhere, even in Israel.*"

¹⁰The group that was sent to Jesus went back to the house. There they found that the servant was healed.

Jesus Brings a Man Back to Life

¹¹The next day Jesus went to a town called Nain. Jesus' followers and a large group of people were traveling with him. ¹²When Jesus came near the town gates, he saw a funeral. A mother, who was a widow,* had lost her only son. Many people from the town were there with the mother while her son was being carried out. ¹³When the Lord (Jesus) saw her, he felt very sorry for her in his heart. Jesus said to

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

widow A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

心里充满了怜悯，便对她说道：

“别哭了。”¹⁴然后，耶稣走上前去，用手摸着棺材。抬棺材的人停住了脚步。耶稣说道：“年轻人，我吩咐你，起来！”¹⁵那个死人果真坐了起来，并且开始讲话。耶稣把他交还给了他的母亲。

¹⁶众人都充满了敬畏，并且颂扬上帝说：“伟大的先知在我们中间兴起了！”还说“上帝来帮助他的子民了！”

¹⁷关于耶稣的消息传遍了犹太和附近的地区。

约翰提了一个问题

¹⁸约翰的门徒把这些事告诉给了约翰。于是，约翰就叫来两个门徒，¹⁹派他们去问主耶稣：“你是将要来临的那一位吗，或者我们还是应该等待另一个人呢？”

²⁰这些人来见耶稣，他们说道：“施洗礼者约翰派我们来问你：‘你是将要来临的那一位吗，或者我们还是应该等待另一个人呢？’”

²¹那时，耶稣治好了很多患有疾病、受尽折磨和被邪灵缠身的人，他还让很多盲人重见了光明。²²所以，他回答约翰的门徒说：“去把你们的所见所闻都告诉约翰吧：盲人重获视力，跛脚的又能行走，麻风病被洁净，聋子又能听见，死人复活，穷苦

her, “Don’t cry.”¹⁴Jesus walked to the coffin* and touched it. The men that were carrying the coffin stopped. Jesus said to the dead son, “Young man, I tell you, get up!”¹⁵Then the son sat up and began to talk. Jesus gave him to his mother.

¹⁶All the people were amazed. They were praising God. They said, “A great prophet has come to us!” And they said, “God is taking care of his people.”

¹⁷This news about Jesus spread into all Judea and into all the places around there.

John Asks a Question

¹⁸John’s followers told John about all these things. John called for two of his followers. ¹⁹John sent them to the Lord (Jesus) to ask, “Are you the One that is coming, or should we wait for another person?”

²⁰So the men came to Jesus. They said, “John the Baptizer sent us to you with this question: ‘Are you the One that is coming, or should we wait for another person?’”

²¹At that time, Jesus healed many people of their sicknesses, diseases, and evil spirits [from the devil]. Jesus healed many blind people so that they could see again. ²²Then Jesus said to John’s followers, “Go tell John the things that you saw and heard here. Blind people are healed and can see. Crippled people are healed and can walk. People with leprosy are healed. Deaf people are healed and can hear. Dead people are given life. And the Good News [about God’s kingdom] is given to the poor people.

coffin A wooden box used for burying dead bodies.

人听到了上帝的福音，²³能够接受*我
的人有福了！”

²⁴约翰派来的使者走后，耶稣便对
人群谈起了有关约翰的事情，他说：

“你们以前到旷野里去看什么呢？是
看被风吹动的芦苇吗？²⁵不是？那你们
出去看什么呢？是去看穿着华贵衣
服的人吗？不是，衣着华贵、生活奢
侈的人住在皇宫里。²⁶那么，你们是
去看什么呢？是去看一位先知吗？是
的，我告诉你们吧，你们看到的不仅
仅是一位先知！²⁷书中关于这个人
是这样记载的：

‘听着！在你之前，
我（上帝）要派出我的使者，
他将为你准备好道路。’

《玛拉基书》3:1

²⁸我告诉你们，人间出生的人没有
一个比约翰更伟大，但是，在上帝的
王国里最渺小的人都比他伟大。”

²⁹（所有听了耶稣的话的人，甚
至包括税吏们，都接受了约翰的洗
礼，承认上帝的道是对的。³⁰但
是，那些法利赛人和律法师却不接
受洗礼，拒绝了上帝为他们的安
排。）³¹那么，我把这一代人比作
什么呢？他们是什么样的呢？³²他
们就象坐在集市上的一群孩子，彼
此召唤着说：

接受：直译为不被冒犯。

²³The person that can accept* me is
blessed!”

²⁴When John's followers left, Jesus
began to tell the people about John: “What
did you people go out into the desert to see?
A weed* blown by the wind? ²⁵What did
you go out to see? A man dressed in fine
clothes? No. Those people that have fine,
nice clothes live in kings' houses. ²⁶Really,
what did you go out to see? A prophet*?
Yes, and I tell you, John is more than a
prophet. ²⁷This was written about John:

‘Listen! I (God) will send my helper*
ahead of you.

He will prepare the way for you.’

Malachi 3:1

²⁸I tell you, John is greater than any man
ever born. But even the least important
person in the kingdom of God is greater
than John.”

²⁹(When the people heard this, they all
agreed that God's teaching was good. Even
the tax collectors agreed. These were the
people that were baptized* by John. ³⁰But
the Pharisees and teachers of the law
refused to accept God's plan for
themselves; they did not let John baptize
them.)

³¹“What shall I say about the people of
this time? What can I compare them to?
What are they like? ³²The people of this
time are like children sitting in the market
place. One group of children calls to the
other children and says,

can accept Literally, “is not offended by.”

weed Literally, “reed.” Jesus means that John was not
weak like a reed blown by the wind.

prophet A person that spoke for God.

helper Literally, “messenger.”

baptized A Greek word meaning to be immersed,
dipped, or buried briefly under water.

我们为你们吹笛子，
你们却不起舞；
我们为你们唱葬歌，
你们却不哭泣。

³³施洗礼者约翰来了，他既不吃，也不喝酒，你们就说：‘他被鬼附体了，’³⁴人子来了，他又吃又喝，你们又说：‘瞧瞧，这个人贪吃贪喝，和税吏和罪人交朋友。’³⁵但是，智慧会在它的行动中得到证实。”

法利赛人西门

³⁶有个法利赛人，邀请耶稣和他一起去吃饭，耶稣便去了他家，倚靠在桌边。³⁷当地有一个女人，她是个罪人。当她得知耶稣在那个法利赛人家里吃饭时，就拿着一个装着香膏的雪花石瓶，来到了这个法利赛人家里。³⁸这个女人站在耶稣的身后，在耶稣的脚边哭泣着，她的泪水打湿了耶稣的脚，她就用自己的头发去擦，并亲吻耶稣的脚，还把香水洒在他的脚上。³⁹那个请客的法利赛人看到这个情景，不禁暗想：如果这个人先知，那么他应该知道这个碰他的女人是哪一类人，也应该知道她是个罪人。

⁴⁰耶稣看出了他的心思，便对他说：“西门，我有话要对你说。”

西门答道：“老师，请讲。”

⁴¹耶稣对他说：“从前，有两个人同欠一个债主的债。其中一个人，欠

‘We played music for you,
but you did not dance;
we sang a sad song,
but you were not sad.’

³³John the Baptizer came and did not eat [like other people] or drink wine. And you say, ‘He has a demon* inside him.’ ³⁴The Son of Man came eating [like other people] and drinking wine. And you say, ‘Look at him! He eats too much and drinks too much wine! He is a friend of the tax collectors and other bad people!’ ³⁵But wisdom is shown to be right by the things it does.”

Simon the Pharisee

³⁶One of the Pharisees asked Jesus to eat with him. Jesus went into the Pharisee’s house and took a place at the table. ³⁷There was a sinful woman in that town. She knew that Jesus was eating at the Pharisee’s house. So the woman brought some perfume in an alabaster jar. ³⁸She stood at Jesus’ feet, crying. Then she began to wash his feet with her tears. She dried Jesus’ feet with her hair. She kissed his feet many times and rubbed them with perfume. ³⁹The Pharisee that asked Jesus to come to his house saw this. He thought to himself, “If this man (*Jesus*) were a prophet, he would know that the woman who is touching him is a sinner!”

⁴⁰Jesus said to the Pharisee, “Simon, I have something to say to you.”

Simon said, “Let me hear it, teacher.”

⁴¹Jesus said, “There were two men. Both men owed money to the same banker. One man owed the banker 500 silver coins.* The other man owed the banker 50 silver coins.

demon A demon is an evil spirit from the devil.

silver coins One coin, a Roman denarius, was the average pay for one day’s work.

了五百块银币*；另一个人欠了五十块银币。⁴²因为这两个人都无力偿还，债主就慷慨地把他俩的债都免了。这样，你说他们两个人中，哪一个更爱这个债主？”

⁴³西门回答道：“我想是那个获得宽免多的人。”

耶稣说：“你判断得对。”⁴⁴然后，他又转向那女人，对西门说：

“你看见这个女人了吧？我进了你家，你并没有给我水洗脚，可是，这个女人却用她的泪水洗了我的脚，然后又用自己的头发去擦；⁴⁵你没有用亲吻欢迎我，可这个女人从一进门就开始不停地亲吻我的脚；⁴⁶你没有用油抹我的头，可她却用香水抹我的脚。⁴⁷因此，我告诉你，她的许多罪孽被宽恕了，因为她表现出了深厚的爱；得到宽恕少的人，爱心就少。”

⁴⁸耶稣又对那个女人说：“你的罪被宽恕了！”⁴⁹于是，那些和耶稣一起吃饭的人不免在心里暗想：“这个竟能宽恕罪过的人是谁呢？”

⁵⁰但是耶稣却对那个女人说：“你的信仰救了你，平平安安地走吧。”

与耶稣同行的人

8 第二天，耶稣走遍了各个城镇和村庄，一路上向人们传道，

银币：一个古罗马银币是一天的平均收入。

⁴²The men had no money, so they could not pay their debt. But the banker told the men that they did not have to pay him. Which one of those two men will love the banker more?”

⁴³Simon answered, “I think it would be the one that owed him the most money.”

Jesus said to Simon, “You are right.”

⁴⁴Then Jesus turned to the woman and said to Simon, “Do you see this woman? When I came into your house, you gave me no water for my feet. But she washed my feet with her tears and dried my feet with her hair. ⁴⁵You did not kiss me, but she has been kissing my feet since I came in! ⁴⁶You did not rub my head with oil, but she rubbed my feet with perfume. ⁴⁷I tell you that her many sins are forgiven. This is clear, because she showed great love. But the person that feels only a little need to be forgiven will feel only a little love when he is forgiven.”

⁴⁸Then Jesus said to her, “Your sins are forgiven.”

⁴⁹The people sitting at the table began to think to themselves, “Who does this man (*Jesus*) think he is? How can he forgive sins?”

⁵⁰Jesus said to the woman, “Because you believed, you are saved [from your sins]. Go in peace.”

The Group with Jesus

8 The next day, Jesus traveled through some cities and small towns. Jesus told the people a message from God, the Good News about God’s kingdom. The twelve

告诉人们上帝王国的福音。他的十二个使徒*，也和他一道同行，²此外，还有一些妇女，她们都曾被邪灵和疾病困惑过，现在已经被治好了，她们当中有马利亚，又被称为抹大拉的，耶稣从她身上驱走了七个鬼，³另外，还有希律家的管家、苦撒的妻子，名字叫约亚拿，还有苏撒娜以及很多其他人。这些女人都是用自己的钱来帮助耶稣和他的使徒们的。

⁴很多人聚集在一起，人们不断从各个城镇来到耶稣那里，耶稣对他们讲了一个寓言故事，他说：

⁵“从前有个农夫到田里去播种。当他撒种子的时候，有些落在路边，被过路的行人践踏，并被空中的鸟儿吃掉；⁶还有一些种子落到了石头地上，它们刚开始生长，就枯萎了，因为石头上没有水份；⁷也有一些种子落到了荆棘丛里，荆棘与种子一起生长，结果荆棘将种子窒息死了。⁸但是，那些落在肥沃土壤里的种子，它们茁壮地生长着，并且结出了比原来的种子多几百倍、几千倍的果实。”

当耶稣说到这里时，他大声对人们说：“长了耳朵、能听的，听着！”

⁹耶稣的门徒们问他这个故事是什么意思。

¹⁰耶稣答道：“你们被赐予特权，

使徒：由耶稣挑选作他的特别助手的人。

apostles were with him. ²There were also some women with him. Jesus had healed these women of sicknesses and evil spirits [from the devil]. One of the women was named Mary. She was from a town called Magdala. Seven demons had come out of her. ³Also with these women were: Joanna, the wife of Chuza (Herod's* helper), Suzanna, and many other women. These women used their own money to help Jesus and his apostles.

Story About Planting Seed

⁴Many people came together. People came to Jesus from every town. Jesus told the people this story:

⁵“A farmer went out to plant his seed. While the farmer was planting, some seed fell beside the road. People walked on the seed, and the birds ate all this seed. ⁶Some seed fell on rock. This seed began to grow, but then died because the seed had no water. ⁷Some seed fell among thorny weeds. This seed grew, but later the weeds stopped the good plants from growing. ⁸And some seed fell on good ground. This seed grew and made 100 times more grain.”

Jesus finished the story. Then Jesus said, “You people that hear me, listen!”

⁹Jesus' followers asked him, “What does this story mean?”

¹⁰Jesus said, “You have been chosen to know the secrets of the kingdom of God. But I use stories to speak to other people. I do this so that:

‘They will look, but they will not see; and they will listen, but they will not understand.’

Isaiah 6:9

Herod Herod Antipas, Tetrarch (ruler) of Galilee and Perea, son of Herod the Great.

得知上帝的王国的秘密，但是，对于其他人来说，听到的只不过是寓言故事，所以

‘他们视而不见，
听而不懂。’

《以赛亚书》6:9

耶稣解释种子的故事

¹¹ “这个比喻的含意是：种子是上帝的教导。¹²那些落在路边的种子，代表这样的人，他们虽然听到了，可事后，魔鬼来了，从他们心中把这些教导夺走了，这不但使他们不相信，也使他们不能得救；¹³落在石头上的种子，代表那些听到了，并乐意接受上帝教导的人，可是，这些话在他们心里扎不下根，他们一时相信，但是，经受不住考验；¹⁴至于那些落在荆棘丛里的种子，代表这样的人，他们听到了教导，但是各行其事，结果让生活上的烦恼和对财富和享乐的追求窒息了，所以，他们永远结不出成熟的果实；¹⁵而那些落进肥沃土壤里的种子，他们就象落进了善良和诚实的心田，他们听到了教导，在心中坚守着，持之以恒，结出了良果*。

运用你们的理解能力

¹⁶ “没有人点上灯，又用锅把它扣上，或者把它放在床底下，相反，他良果：做上帝要他的子民做的事。

Jesus Explained the Story About the Seed

¹¹“This is what the story means: The seed is God’s teaching. ¹²What is the seed that fell beside the path? That is like the people that hear God’s teaching, but then the devil comes and takes the teaching away from their hearts. So those people cannot believe the teaching and be saved. ¹³What is the seed that fell on rock? That is like the people that hear God’s teaching and accept it gladly. But these people don’t have deep roots. They believe for a while. But then trouble comes. They stop believing and turn away from God. ¹⁴What is the seed that fell among the thorny weeds? That is like the people that hear God’s teaching, but they let the worries, riches, and pleasures of this life stop them from growing. So they never make good fruit.* ¹⁵And what is the seed that fell on the good ground? That is like the people that hear God’s teaching with a good, honest heart. They obey God’s teaching and patiently make good fruit.

Use the Understanding You Have

¹⁶“No person lights a lamp and then covers it with a bowl or hides it under a bed. Instead, that person puts the lamp on a lamp table so that the people that come in

make good fruit Do the things God wants his people to do.

会把它放在灯台上，让进来的人能够看到光亮。¹⁷没有不被披露的隐情，没有不会被知的秘密，所有的秘密都会暴露在光天化日之下的。¹⁸所以，你们要慎重考虑如何去听，因为，拥有的人将会得到更多；那几乎没有的人，就连他仅有的一点点也会被拿走。”

门徒是耶稣真正的家人

¹⁹耶稣的母亲和他的兄弟们来了，但是因为人太多，他们无法接近他。²⁰有人告诉耶稣说：“你的母亲和兄弟们正站在外边，想见你。”

²¹可是，耶稣却答道：“我真正的母亲和兄弟，是那些听到了上帝的话、并执行的人。”

门徒看到耶稣的力量

²²一天，耶稣登上了一只船，他的门徒们也与他一起进了船。耶稣对他们说：“咱们到湖对岸去吧！”门徒们出发过河。²³船行驶中，耶稣睡着了。此刻，湖面上忽然刮起了一阵风暴，船仓开始灌满了水，他们处在危险之中。²⁴所以，耶稣的门徒去叫醒他，喊道：“主人，主人，我们快被淹死了！”

耶稣起身，斥责风浪，风浪便停止了，湖面上一片平静。²⁵然后，耶稣对门徒们说：“你们的信仰都在哪里呢？”

will have enough light to see. ¹⁷Everything that is hidden will become clear. Every secret thing will be made known. ¹⁸So be careful how you listen. The person that has some understanding will receive more. But the person that does not have understanding will lose even the understanding that he thinks he has.”

Jesus' Followers Are His True Family

¹⁹Jesus' mother and brothers came to visit him. There were so many people that Jesus' mother and brothers could not get close to him. ²⁰Someone said to Jesus, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside. They want to see you."

²¹Jesus answered them, "My mother and my brothers are those people that listen to God's teaching and obey it!"

The Followers See Jesus' Power

²²One day Jesus and his followers got into a boat. Jesus said to them, "Come with me across the lake." And so they started across. ²³While they were sailing, Jesus slept. A big storm blew down on the lake. The boat began to fill with water. They were in danger. ²⁴The followers went to Jesus and woke him. They said, "Master! Master! We will drown!"

Jesus got up. He gave a command to the wind and the waves. The wind stopped, and the lake became calm. ²⁵Jesus said to his followers, "Where is your faith?"

The followers were afraid and amazed. They said to each other, "What kind of man is this? He commands the wind and the water, and they obey him!"

可是，他们又惊又怕，不禁彼此说道：“这个人到底是谁呢？他竟然能命令风与水，而且它们也听命服从了！”

被鬼附体的人

²⁶耶稣他们航行到了格拉森地区。这个地区位于加利利湖对岸。²⁷耶稣刚一踏上岸，当地的一个人就来见他。这个人被鬼附体，已有很长时间没有穿衣服和住在房屋里，而是住在墓穴里。²⁸这个人一看见耶稣，便大叫起来，并扑倒在他的面前，喊叫着：

“至高无上的上帝之子，耶稣啊，你要把我怎么样呢？不要折磨我。”

²⁹（耶稣曾经命令鬼离开这个人，因为它已经抓住他很多次了，每次他都被带上锁链和脚镣，并被严密地看管起来，但是，他总是挣脱锁链，被鬼撵到荒野里去。）

³⁰耶稣问他：“你叫什么名字？”

这个人回答道：“我叫军团*。”他叫这个名字，是因为有很多鬼钻进了他的身体。³¹鬼纷纷请求耶稣，不要下令把他们赶到深渊里去。³²此时，山坡上刚好有一群猪在吃草，鬼便乞求耶稣，让他们钻到猪的身体里去，耶稣允许了。群鬼便离开了那人，钻进了猪的身体里去了。³³立

军团：意为很多。罗马军队一军团有五千人。

A Man with Demons Inside Him

²⁶Jesus and his followers sailed on across the lake. They sailed to the area where the Gerasene people live, across from Galilee. ²⁷When Jesus got out of the boat, a man from that town came to Jesus. This man had demons inside him. For a long time he had worn no clothes. He lived in the caves where dead people are buried, not in a house. ²⁸⁻²⁹The demon had often seized him. The man had been put in jail, and his hands and feet had been tied with chains. But the man would always break the chains, and the demon inside him would force him to go out to the places where no people lived. Then Jesus commanded the evil spirit (*the demon*) to come out of this man. The man fell down before Jesus and shouted with a loud voice, “What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? Please, don’t punish me!”

³⁰Jesus asked him, “What is your name?”

The man answered, “Legion.”* (He said his name was “Legion” because many demons had gone into him.) ³¹The demons begged Jesus not to send them into eternal darkness.* ³²On that hill there was a big herd of pigs eating. The demons begged Jesus to allow them to go into the pigs. So Jesus allowed the demons to do this. ³³Then the demons came out of the man and went into the pigs. The herd of pigs ran down the hill and into the lake. All the pigs drowned.

Legion The name Legion means very many. A legion was about 5,000 men in the Roman army.

eternal darkness Literally, “the abyss,” something like a pit or a hole that has no end.

刻，猪群冲下了陡峭的山坡，掉进了湖里，全被淹死了。

³⁴放猪的人看见这个情景，都跑掉了，在城镇和乡村向人们讲述了所发生的事情。³⁵人们都出来，想看究竟发生了什么事情。他们来到耶稣那里，看到了那个人，鬼已经离开了他，此时，他正坐在耶稣的脚边，穿着衣裳，神智清醒。他们都很害怕。

³⁶目睹了这一切的人，告诉他们被鬼附身的那个人是如何治愈的。³⁷于是，格拉森地区的全体居民都要求耶稣离开他们，因为他们都被所发生的事情吓坏了。所以，耶稣上船离去。

³⁸但是，鬼离开的那个人，却央求着要与他一同走。

但是，耶稣打发他回去，并对他说：³⁹“你回家去吧，告诉所有的人，上帝为你所做的事情。”

于是，那人离开了。他走遍了全城，把耶稣为他做的事情，告诉给了所有的人。

耶稣救活了小女孩，并治好了女人的病

⁴⁰当耶稣返回加利利时，人们都来迎接他，因为他们都在等候着他。

⁴¹正在这时，一个名叫睚鲁的人来到这里，他是会堂的管事。他跪在耶稣的脚边，恳求他到他家里去一趟，

⁴²因为他的年约十二岁左右的独生女

³⁴The men that were caring for the pigs ran away. The men told the story in the fields and in the town. ³⁵People went out to see what happened. The people came to Jesus and found the man sitting there at the feet of Jesus. The man had clothes on and his mind was right again; the demons were gone. The people became afraid. ³⁶The men that saw these things happen told the other people all about how Jesus made the man well. ³⁷All the people asked Jesus to go away. The people were all very afraid. So Jesus got into the boat and went back to Galilee. ³⁸The man that Jesus healed begged to go with Jesus.

But Jesus sent the man away, saying, ³⁹“Go back home and tell people what God did for you.”

So the man went all over town telling what Jesus had done for him.

Jesus Gives Life to a Dead Girl and Heals a Sick Woman

⁴⁰When Jesus went back to Galilee, the people welcomed him. Everyone was waiting for him. ⁴¹A man named Jairus came to Jesus. Jairus was a leader of the synagogue.* Jairus bowed down at the feet of Jesus and begged him to come to his house. ⁴²Jairus had only one daughter. She was twelve years old, and she was dying.

synagogue(s) Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

儿快要死了。

当耶稣动身前往他家时，有一大群人簇拥着他。⁴³人群里有一个女人，患血漏病已十二年了。虽然她把所有的钱都花在了请医生看病上，可是没有一个人能治好她的病。⁴⁴她来到耶稣身后，用手摸了摸耶稣的衣裳边，立刻，她的血漏止住了。⁴⁵耶稣问道：“摸了我的人是谁？”

所有的人都不承认。彼得说：“主人，大概是人多拥挤碰到你了！”

⁴⁶但是耶稣却说：“有人摸了我，因为有能量从我身上出去了。”⁴⁷这个女人知道瞒不住耶稣，便战战兢兢地走上前来，跪在耶稣的面前，当着所有人的面，告诉耶稣她为什么摸了他，还告诉人们，她的病立刻便被治好了。⁴⁸然后耶稣对她说：“女儿，你的信仰救了你。平平安安地走吧！”

⁴⁹正当耶稣说话时，有人从会堂管事家里赶来，说道：“你的女儿已经死了，别再麻烦老师了。”

⁵⁰耶稣无意听见这话，便对那个会堂管事说道：“不要害怕，尽管相信就是了，她会被治好的！”

⁵¹耶稣来到他家时，他让人们都站在门外等着，只叫彼得、约翰、雅各和孩子的父母一起陪他走进屋。⁵²这时，所有的人都为小女孩的死痛哭悲哀着，耶稣对他们说：“别哭了，她

While Jesus was going to Jairus' house, the people came all around him. ⁴³A woman was there who had been bleeding for twelve years. She had spent all her money on doctors, but no doctor was able to heal her. ⁴⁴The woman came behind Jesus and touched the bottom of his coat. At that moment, her bleeding stopped. ⁴⁵Then Jesus said, "Who touched me?"

All the people said they had not touched Jesus. Peter said, "Master, the people are all around you and are pushing against you."

⁴⁶But Jesus said, "Someone touched me! I felt power go out from me." ⁴⁷When the woman saw that she could not hide, she came forward, shaking. She bowed down before Jesus. While all the people listened, she told why she touched Jesus. Then she said that she was healed immediately when she touched him. ⁴⁸Jesus said to her, "My daughter, you are made well because you believed. Go in peace."

⁴⁹While Jesus was still speaking, a person came from the house of the synagogue leader (*Jairus*) and said, "Your daughter has died! Don't bother the teacher (*Jesus*) now."

⁵⁰Jesus heard this. He said to Jairus, "Don't be afraid! Just believe and your daughter will be well."

⁵¹Jesus went to the house. Jesus let only Peter, John, James, and the girl's father and mother go inside with him. Jesus did not let any other person go inside. ⁵²All the people were crying and feeling sad because the girl was dead. But Jesus said, "Don't cry. She is not dead; she is only sleeping."

没死，她只不过是睡着了！”

⁵³人们都嘲笑他，因为他们知道她已经死了。⁵⁴但是，耶稣握住小姑娘的手，说道：“孩子，站起来！”

⁵⁵女孩的灵魂回到了她的身上，立刻站了起来。然后，耶稣又吩咐人们拿东西给这个小姑娘吃。⁵⁶孩子的父母惊讶得目瞪口呆。但是，耶稣又嘱咐他们，不让他们把所发生的事情告诉给任何人。

耶稣派出了他的十二名使徒

9 耶稣把他的十二名使徒召集在一起，赐给了他们制服鬼和医治疾病的力量与权力。²然后，耶稣就派他们出去宣传上帝的王国和治病救人。³出发之前，耶稣又对他们说：“旅途中，不要携带行李、包裹、面包和银子，不要带多余的衣服。⁴你们走进哪一家，就在哪一家里住下，一直住到你们离开那座城镇为止。⁵如果哪一处的人们不欢迎你们，当你们离开那个城镇时，抖掉你们脚上的尘土，作为对他们的警告。

⁶然后，使徒们便出发了。他们走遍了所有的村庄，传播福音，医治病人。

希律的困惑

⁷希律王听说了所发生的一切，感到迷惑不解。因为有人曾经说过约翰

⁵³The people laughed at Jesus, because they knew that the girl was dead. ⁵⁴But Jesus held her hand and called to her, “Little girl, stand up!” ⁵⁵Her spirit came back into her and she stood up immediately. Jesus said, “Give her something to eat.” ⁵⁶The girl’s parents were amazed. Jesus told them not to tell any person about what happened.

Jesus Sends His Apostles on a Mission

9 Jesus called the twelve apostles together. He gave the apostles power to heal sicknesses and power over all demons. ²Jesus sent the apostles to tell about God’s kingdom and to heal the sick. ³He said to the apostles, “When you travel, don’t take a walking stick. Also, don’t carry a bag, food, or money. Take for your trip only the clothes you are wearing. ⁴When you go into a house, stay there until it is time to leave. ⁵If the people in the town will not welcome you, go outside the town and shake their dust off of your feet.* This will be a warning to them.”

⁶So the apostles went out. They traveled through all the towns. They told the Good News and healed people everywhere.

Herod Is Confused About Jesus

⁷Governor Herod* heard about all these things that were happening. He was confused because some people said, “John

shake their dust off of your feet A warning. It would show that they were finished talking to these people.

Herod Herod Antipas, tetrarch (ruler) of Galilee and Perea, son of Herod the Great.

从死里复活了，⁸也有人说过，以利亚已经再现了，还有人说是很久以前的一位先知复活了。⁹但是希律说道：“我已经砍了约翰的头，可是，我听到的这个人是谁呢？”因此，希律非常想见到耶稣。

耶稣让五千多人吃饱了

¹⁰使徒们回来了，他们向耶稣叙述了自己的所做所为。然后，耶稣悄悄地带领着他们来到了一座名字叫伯赛大的城镇。¹¹但是他们的行踪还是被一些人知道了，他们跟随着他。耶稣很欢迎他们，并对他们讲述了上帝王国的事情，还医治了那些需要治疗的人。

¹²当太阳落山时，耶稣的十二个使徒来到他面前，说道：“叫人群散开吧，那样，他们可以到附近的村村寨寨去找食物和住的地方，因为我们这儿太偏僻了。”

¹³可是耶稣回答说：“你们给他们一些吃的东西。”

使徒们却说：“我们只有五块饼和两条鱼，当然，除非我们去给这些人买些食物！”¹⁴（当时大约共有五千多个男子在那里。）

但是，耶稣对他的使徒说：“你们让他们每五十个人坐在一起，坐成一组、一组的。”

¹⁵门徒按照耶稣的吩咐，让人们按

the Baptizer is risen from death.”⁸Other people said, “Elijah has come to us.” And some other people said, “One of the prophets from long ago has risen from death.”⁹Herod said, “I cut off John’s head. So who is this man I hear these things about?” Herod continued trying to see Jesus.

Jesus Feeds More than 5,000 People

¹⁰When the apostles came back, they told Jesus the things they had done on their trip. Then Jesus took them away to a town called Bethsaida. There, Jesus and his apostles could be alone together.¹¹But the people learned where Jesus went. They followed him. Jesus welcomed them and talked with them about God’s kingdom. He healed the people that were sick.

¹²Late in the afternoon, the twelve apostles came to Jesus and said, “No people live in this place. Send the people away. They need to find food and places to sleep in the farms and towns around here.”

¹³But Jesus said to the apostles, “You give them something to eat.”

The apostles said, “We have only five loaves of bread and two fish. Do you want us to go buy food for all these people?” [There are too many!] ¹⁴(There were about 5,000 men there.)

Jesus said to his followers, “Tell the people to sit in groups of about 50 people.”

¹⁵So the followers did this and all the

组坐下。¹⁶这时，耶稣拿起那五块饼和两条鱼，抬头仰望天，感谢上帝的恩赐，然后把这些食物分开，交给使徒，让他们摆在人们面前。¹⁷所有的人都吃上了，而且都吃得心满意足。剩下的食物，收拾起来还足足装了十二只篮子。

耶稣就是基督

¹⁸一次当耶稣独自祈祷的时候，使徒们来到他身边，耶稣问他们：“人们都说我是谁？”

¹⁹他们回答说：“有人说您是施洗者约翰，有人说您是以利亚，也有人说您是很久以前死去的一位先知复活了。”

²⁰耶稣又问他的使徒：“那么，你们说我是谁呢？”

彼得答道：“您是上帝的基督。”

²¹但是，耶稣警告他们，不要把这件事情告诉给任何人。²²然后，他又说：“人子必须经受许多苦难，他将遭到长老、祭司长、和律法老师们的反对，并被杀害，然后在死后的第三天复活。”

²³然后，耶稣又对所有的人说道：“如果谁要跟随我，他就必须否定自己，每天都得背起他的十字架跟随我。²⁴因为凡是要保全性命的人都将丧生；凡是为我丧生的人都将保全性

people sat down. ¹⁶Then Jesus took the five loaves of bread and two fish. Jesus looked up into the sky and thanked God for the food. Then Jesus divided the food and gave it to the followers. Jesus told the followers to give the food to the people. ¹⁷All the people ate and were filled. And there was much food left. Twelve baskets were filled with the pieces of food that were not eaten.

Peter Says that Jesus Is the Christ

¹⁸One time Jesus was praying alone. His followers came together there. Jesus asked them, “Who do the people say I am?”

¹⁹The followers answered, “Some people say you are John, the Baptizer. Other people say you are Elijah. And some people say you are one of the prophets from long ago that has come back to life.”

²⁰Then Jesus said to his followers, “And who do you say I am?”

Peter answered, “You are the Christ from God.”

²¹Jesus warned them not to tell anyone.

Jesus Says that He Must Die

²²Then Jesus said, “The Son of Man must suffer many things. He will be rejected by the older Jewish leaders, the leading priests, and teachers of the law. The Son of Man will be killed. But after three days he will be raised from death.”

²³Jesus continued to say to all of them, “If any person wants to follow me, he must say ‘No’ to the things he wants. That person must accept the cross (*suffering*) that is given to him every day, and he must follow me. ²⁴The person that wants to save his life will lose it. And every person that

命。²⁵如果一个人赢得了整个世界，却毁掉了他自己，或者迷失，那么这对他又有什么益处呢？²⁶任何对我和我的话感到羞耻的人，当我*在他、天父与神圣的天使的荣耀中来临时，将会为他感到羞耻。²⁷实话对你们说，站在这里的人们，有一些人在他们看到上帝的王国之前，将不会经历死亡。”

摩西、以利亚和耶稣

²⁸耶稣说完这些话后的大约第八天，他带着彼得、约翰和雅各到山上去祈祷。²⁹当耶稣祷告时，他的容貌改变了，他的衣服变得白得耀眼。³⁰突然，有两个人出现在那里与耶稣说话，他们是摩西和以利亚，³¹他们是伴着荣耀出现的，他们谈论着关于耶稣的死，耶稣将死在耶路撒冷。³²可是，彼得和其他人却都睡着了。当他们醒过来时，都看到了耶稣的荣耀，也看见了和耶稣基督站在一起的那两个人。³³当这两个人正要离开耶稣时，彼得对耶稣说：“主人，我们在这里真是太好了，我们应该搭三个帐篷，一个给您，一个给摩西，另一个给以利亚。”（彼得并不知道自己在说些什么。）

³⁴当彼得正说这些话时，一片云彩飘了过来，它的影子遮住了他们。当

我：直译为天子。

gives his life for me will save it. ²⁵It is worth nothing for a person to have the whole world, if he himself is destroyed or lost. ²⁶If any person is ashamed of me and my teaching, then I* will be ashamed of that person. I will be ashamed of that person at the time I come with my glory and with the glory of the Father and the holy angels. ²⁷I tell you the truth. Some of you people standing here will see the kingdom of God before you die.”

Moses, Elijah, and Jesus

²⁸About eight days after Jesus said these things, he took Peter, James, and John and went up on a mountain to pray. ²⁹While Jesus was praying, his face began to change. His clothes became shining white. ³⁰Then two men were talking with Jesus. The men were Moses and Elijah.* ³¹Moses and Elijah were shining bright too. They were talking with Jesus about his death that would happen in Jerusalem. ³²Peter and the others were asleep. But they woke up and saw the glory of Jesus. They also saw the two men that were standing with Jesus. ³³When Moses and Elijah were leaving, Peter said, “Master, it is good that we are here. We will put three tents here—one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah.” (Peter did not know what he was saying.)

³⁴While Peter was saying these things, a cloud came all around them. Peter, James, and John became afraid when the cloud

I Literally, “the Son of Man” (Jesus).

Moses and Elijah Two very important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

云彩笼罩住他们时，他们都很害怕。

³⁵这时，从云里传出一个声音说：“这是我的儿子，他是我选中的，你们要听他的话。”

³⁶话音落后，在场的人发现只有耶稣独自一人在那里，但是，他们几个人对此事守口如瓶，当时，他们没有告诉任何人他们所看到的事情。

耶稣治好了被邪灵缠身的男孩

³⁷第二天，耶稣他们几个人一下山，就有一大群人来见耶稣。³⁸当时，人群中有人大声喊道：“老师，我求您去看看我的儿子，他是我唯一的孩子！”³⁹一个邪灵抓住他，他突然尖叫、抽疯、口吐白沫，邪灵折磨他，难得离开他。⁴⁰我求您的门徒们赶走邪灵，可是他们办不到。”

⁴¹然后耶稣回答说：“你们这些缺乏信仰的人啊！你们真是大错特错了！我还要和你们在一起呆多久呢？我还得忍耐到何时呢？把你的儿子带来吧！”

⁴²可是，当那个孩子在来的路上时候，鬼把他摔倒在地，使他不停地抽疯。但是，耶稣痛斥邪灵，治好了孩子，然后把孩子交给了他的父亲。⁴³在场的人都对上帝的伟大感到非常惊讶。

covered them. ³⁵A voice came from the cloud. The voice said, “This is my Son. He is the One I have chosen. Obey him.”

³⁶When the voice finished, only Jesus was there. Peter, James, and John said nothing. At that time they told no person about what they had seen.

Jesus Heals a Boy

³⁷The next day, Jesus, Peter, James, and John came down from the mountain. A large group of people met Jesus. ³⁸A man in the group shouted to Jesus, “Teacher, please come and look at my son. He is the only child I have. ³⁹An evil spirit from the devil comes into my son, and then he shouts. He loses control of himself and he foams from the mouth. The evil spirit continues to hurt him and almost never leaves him. ⁴⁰I begged your followers to make the evil spirit leave my son, but they could not do it.”

⁴¹Jesus answered, “You people that live now have no faith. Your lives are all wrong. How long must I be with you and be patient with you?” Then Jesus said to the man, “Bring your-son here.”

⁴²While the boy was coming, the demon* threw the boy to the ground. The boy lost control of himself. But Jesus gave a strong command to the evil spirit. Then the boy was healed. And Jesus gave the boy back to his father. ⁴³All the people were amazed at the great power of God.

Jesus Talks About His Death

The people were still amazed about all the things Jesus did. Jesus said to his

demon(s) Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

耶稣说起他的死

当人们对耶稣所做的事情沉浸在惊异之中时，耶稣对他的门徒说：

“要听进去我现在告诉你们的话：人子即将被交到人的手里。”⁴⁵可是，耶稣的使徒们却不明白这句话的意思，因为，它的含意是向他们隐藏着的，以至于他们不能理解，而且他们又不敢多问。

最重要的人物

⁴⁶耶稣的门徒们发生了一场争论，争论谁是他们中间最伟大的人。⁴⁷但是，耶稣知道他们内心的想法，便领过来一个小孩，让他站在自己身旁。⁴⁸然后，耶稣又对他的使徒们说：“任何人以我的名义，接受这孩子，那么他就是在接受我；任何接受我的人，也就是在接受派我来的上帝。因为，你们中间最渺小的人是最伟大的。”

不反对你的人，就是拥护你的人

⁴⁹约翰答道：“主人，我们见到有人以您的名义驱赶鬼，我们就阻止了他，因为他不是跟从您的人！”

⁵⁰但是，耶稣却对约翰说：“不要制止他，因为，不反对你们的人，就是拥护你们的人。”

followers, ⁴⁴“Don’t forget the things I will tell you now: The Son of Man will be given into the control of some men.” ⁴⁵But the followers did not understand what Jesus meant. The meaning was hidden from them so that they could not understand it. But the followers were afraid to ask Jesus about what he said.

The Most Important Person

⁴⁶Jesus’ followers began to have an argument about which one of them was the greatest (*most important*). ⁴⁷Jesus knew what they were thinking. So Jesus took a little child and stood the child beside him. ⁴⁸Then Jesus said to the followers, “If a person accepts a little child like this in my name, then that person accepts me. And when a person accepts me, that person accepts the One (*God*) that sent me. The person among you that is the most humble—that person is a *great (important) person*.”

Any Person Not Against You Is for You

⁴⁹John answered, “Master, we saw a person using your name to force demons out of people. We told him to stop because he does not belong to our group.”

⁵⁰Jesus said to John, “Don’t stop him. If a person is not against you, then he is for you.”

撒玛利亚人城

⁵¹到了耶稣该被接到天堂的时候了，耶稣坚定地前往耶路撒冷。⁵²他派了一些使者先走，那些人启程来到了撒玛利亚的一个村庄，为耶稣的到来做准备。⁵³但是，撒玛利亚人不接纳耶稣，因为耶稣要去的地方是耶路撒冷。⁵⁴耶稣的门徒雅各和约翰见到这个情景时，便说道：“主，您想不想让我们命令烈火由天而降，毁掉他们呢？”*

⁵⁵但是，耶稣却转身斥责了他们。
⁵⁶然后，他们到另一个村庄去了。*

跟随耶稣

⁵⁷当他们走在路上时，有人对耶稣说：“无论您到哪里，我都将跟着你。”

⁵⁸耶稣却说：“狐狸有穴，天空的飞鸟有巢，可是人子连枕头的地方都没有。”⁵⁹他又对另一个人说：“跟随我来。”

可是，那个人却说：“请先让我回去埋葬了我的父亲。”

⁶⁰耶稣对他说道：“让死人去埋葬他们自己的死人吧！你只管去传

五十四节：一些希腊本增有...象以利亚所做的那样。

五十五节：一些希腊本增有：“耶稣说：‘你们不知道属于那种灵。56节上帝之子不是为了毁掉人的灵魂而来的，而是为了拯救它们而来的。’”

A Samaritan Town

⁵¹The time was coming near when Jesus would leave and go back to heaven. He decided to go to Jerusalem. ⁵²Jesus sent some men ahead of him. The men went into a town in Samaria to make everything ready for Jesus. ⁵³But the people there would not welcome Jesus because he was going toward Jerusalem. ⁵⁴James and John, the followers of Jesus, saw this. They said, “Lord, do you want us to call fire down from heaven and destroy those people?”*

⁵⁵But Jesus turned and scolded them.*
⁵⁶Then Jesus and his followers went to another town.

Following Jesus

⁵⁷They were all traveling along the road. Someone said to Jesus, “I will follow you any place you go.”

⁵⁸Jesus answered, “The foxes have holes to live in. The birds have nests to live in. But the Son of Man has no place where he can rest his head.”

⁵⁹Jesus said to another man, “Follow me!”

But the man said, “Lord, let me go and bury my father first.”

⁶⁰But Jesus said to him, “Let the people that are dead bury their own dead! You must go and tell about the kingdom of God.”

Verse 54 Some Greek copies add: “... like Elijah did?”

Verse 55 Some Greek copies add: “And Jesus said, ‘You don’t know what kind of spirit you belong to. ⁵⁶The Son of Man did not come to destroy the souls of men but to save them.’”

播上帝的王国。”

⁶¹还有一个人说：“主啊，我将跟随您，但是，请先让我回去向我的家人告别。”

⁶²但是耶稣对他说：“手扶犁耕作，却又朝后看的人，对上帝的王国是不合适的。”

耶稣派出了那七十二个人

10 这之后，主又指定了另外七十二*个人，每两人一组，派他们先到他要去的各个城镇去。²他们出发前，耶稣对他们说：

“要收获的庄稼很多，可是工作的人却很少，所以，要向收获的主祈祷，请求他派遣工作的人去收获庄稼。³你们出去吧！但要记住，我派你们出去，就如同把羊羔放进了狼群里。⁴不要带钱包、口袋，也不要带鞋子，路途中，不要向任何人打招呼。⁵无论你们走进那一家，首先都要说，‘愿这家人平安！’⁶如果爱好和平的人在那里，那么，你所求的平安就会降临到他的身上，但是，如果这个人不爱好和平，平安将会回到你们的身上。⁷在那家住下去，吃喝他们供给你们的东西，因为工作的人是配得上得到报酬的。不要从一家串到另一家。⁸而且，无论你七十二：一些希腊本是七十。

⁶¹Another man said, “I will follow you, Lord, but first let me go and say good-bye to my family.”

⁶²Jesus said, “If any person begins to plow a field, but looks back, he is not prepared for the kingdom of God.”

Jesus Sends the 72 Men

10 After this, the Lord (*Jesus*) chose 72* more men. Jesus sent the men out in groups of two. He sent them ahead of him into every town and place where he planned to go. ²Jesus said to them, “There are many, many people to harvest (*save*). But there are only a few workers to help harvest them. God owns the harvest (*people*). Pray to God that he will send more workers to help gather his harvest. ³You can go now. But listen! I am sending you, and you will be like sheep among wolves. ⁴Don’t carry any money, a bag, or shoes. Don’t stop to talk with people on the road. ⁵Before you go into a house, say, ‘Peace be with this home.’ ⁶If a peaceful man lives there, your blessing of peace will stay with him. If the man is not peaceful, then your blessing of peace will come back to you. ⁷Stay in the peaceful house. Eat and drink what the people there give you. A worker should be given his pay. Don’t leave that house to stay in another house. ⁸If you go into a town and the people welcome you, eat the food they

72 Some Greek copies of Luke say 70.

们走进那一个城镇，只要人们欢迎你们，不论给你们摆上什么吃的，你们都要吃。⁹你们要为那个城的病人治病，并且告诉人们：‘上帝的王国已经临近你们了！’¹⁰无论你们走进那一个城镇，如果那里的人不欢迎你们，你们就走到大街上，对他们说：¹¹‘就连附在我们脚上的你们城镇的尘土，我们都要抖掉，以示对你们的警告。但是你们要明白：上帝的王国已经临近了！’¹²我告诉你们，审判日那天，那个城镇的人所受到的惩罚，将比所多玛人所受到的还要惨。”

耶稣警告不信上帝的人

¹³“哥拉讯，你要遭殃了！伯赛大*，你要遭殃了！我在你们中间行了许多奇迹，如果这些同样的奇迹发生在推罗和西顿*，那里的人们早就悔改了，他们会披麻带孝，向自己身上撒灰，对他们的罪孽表示内疚。¹⁴不过，审判日那天，你们受到的惩罚将比推罗和西顿人受到的更惨。¹⁵你，迦百农，难道你能升天吗？你将被摔到死亡的深渊里去。”

¹⁶使徒们，听从你们的人，就是在听从我；拒绝你们的人，就是在拒绝

哥拉讯和伯赛大：加利利湖岸的两座城市，耶稣在此布道。

泰尔和西顿：坏人居住的两个城镇。

give you. ⁹Heal the sick people that live there. Then tell them, ‘The kingdom of God is soon coming to you!’ ¹⁰But if you go into a town, and the people don’t welcome you, then go out into the streets of that town and say, ¹¹‘Even the dirt (*dust*) from your town that sticks to our feet we wipe off against you. But remember that the kingdom of God is coming soon.’ ¹²I tell you, on the judgment day it will be worse for the people of that town than for the people of Sodom.*

Jesus Warns People That Don’t Believe

¹³“It will be bad for you, Chorazin*! It will be bad for you, Bethsaida*! I did many miracles* in you. If those same miracles had happened in Tyre and Sidon,* then the people in those cities would have changed their lives and stopped sinning a long time ago. They would have worn sackcloth* and put ashes on themselves to show that they were sorry for their sins. ¹⁴But on the judgment day it will be worse for you than for Tyre and Sidon. ¹⁵And you, Capernaum,* will you be lifted up to heaven? No! You will be thrown down to the place of death!

¹⁶“When a person listens to you, that person is really listening to me. But when a person refuses to accept you, that person is really refusing to accept me. And when a

Sodom A town where very bad people lived. God punished them by destroying their city.

Chorazin, Bethsaida Towns by Lake Galilee where Jesus preached to the people.

miracles Amazing works done by the power of God.

Tyre and Sidon Towns where very bad people lived.

sackcloth A rough cloth made from animal hair. People sometimes wore it to show sadness.

Capernaum A town in Galilee where Jesus preached.

我；拒绝我的人，也就是在拒绝派我来的人。”

撒旦垮台

¹⁷耶稣派出去的那七十二*个人高兴地回来了，他们说：“主啊，当我们用您的名义命令鬼时，他们甚至也听命服从了我们！”¹⁸耶稣对他们说：“我曾看见撒旦象一道闪电一样，从天空坠下来！¹⁹听着，我已经交给了你们践踏蛇和蝎子权力，交给了你们战胜一切敌人的力量，没有什么会伤害你们。²⁰但是，不要因为鬼屈服了你们而高兴，而真正值得欣喜的是，你们的名字都被记载在天堂里了。”

耶稣向天父祈祷

²¹此时，圣灵使耶稣充满了快乐，他说：“天父啊，我赞美你！您是天地之主，您把这些事瞒过聪明与智慧之人，却把它们揭示给了婴儿，是的，那是您想要做的事情。

²²我父赐给了我一切，除了圣父，没有人知道圣子是谁；除了圣子和圣子愿意向他揭示的人之外，没有人知道圣父是谁。

²³然后，耶稣转过身来，对他的门徒悄悄地说道：“你们看到了这一切是多么地幸运啊！²⁴因为，我告

七十二：许多希腊本是七十。

person refuses to accept me, he is refusing to accept the One (*God*) that sent me.”

Satan Falls

¹⁷When the 72* men came back from their trip, they were very happy. They said, “Lord, even the demons obeyed us when we used your name!”¹⁸Jesus said to the men, “I saw Satan (*the devil*) falling like lightning from the sky.¹⁹Listen! I gave you power to walk on snakes and scorpions.* I gave you more power than the Enemy (*the devil*) has. Nothing will hurt you.²⁰Yes, the spirits obey you. And be happy. Why? Not because you have this power, but be happy because your names are written in heaven.”

Jesus Prays to the Father

²¹Then the Holy Spirit made Jesus feel very happy. Jesus said, “I thank you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth. I praise you because you have hidden these things from the wise and smart people. But you have shown these things to people that are like little children. Yes, Father, you did this because this is what you really wanted to do.

²²“My Father has given me all things. No person knows who the Son is—only the Father knows. And only the Son knows who the Father is. The only people that will know about the Father are those people the Son chooses to tell.”

²³Then Jesus turned to his followers. They were there alone with him. Jesus said, “You are blessed to see the things you now see!²⁴I tell you, many prophets and kings wanted to see the things that you now see. But they did not see these things. And many prophets and kings wanted to hear the

72 Many Greek copies of Luke say 70.

scorpions A scorpion is an insect with a poison sting.

诉你们，以前曾有很多先知和国王都期望着看见你们所看到的一切，可是，他们却没有看到；他们期望听到你们所听到的一切，可是，他们也没有听到。”

一个撒玛利亚好人的故事

²⁵此刻，一个律法师站起身来，他想试探耶稣，他说道：“大师，我该做什么，才能得到永恒的生命呢？”

²⁶耶稣对他说：“律法里是怎么写的？你读到的是什么呢？”

²⁷那人回答说：“你要全心全意，尽力、尽智地去爱主你的上帝*，还有，爱邻居如同爱自己一样。”*

²⁸耶稣对他说：“你回答得对。照这样做，你就可以得到永恒的生命。”

²⁹可是，那个人却想证明自己是正确的，就对耶稣说道：“可谁又是我的邻居呢？”

³⁰耶稣回答他说道：“从前，有一个人从耶路撒冷出发到耶利哥去，可是在途中却落到了强盗的手里。强盗们剥掉了他的衣裳，又狠狠地打了他一顿，然后便扬长而去，把那个被打得半死的人丢在路边上。³¹刚好，有一位祭司从这条路上走过，他看见那个人时，便从路的另一边，绕开走过

things that you now hear. But they did not hear these things.”

Story About the Good Samaritan

²⁵Then a teacher of the law stood up. He was trying to test Jesus. He said, “Teacher, what must I do to get life forever?”

²⁶Jesus said to him, “What is written in the law? What do you read there?”

²⁷The man answered, “You must love the Lord your God. You must love him with all your heart, all your soul, all your strength, and all your mind.”* Also, “You must love other people the same as you love yourself.”*

²⁸Jesus said to him, “Your answer is right. Do this and you will have life forever.”

²⁹But the man wanted to show that the way he was living was right. So he said to Jesus, “But who are these other people I must love?”

³⁰To answer this question, Jesus said, “A man was going down the road from Jerusalem to Jericho. Some robbers surrounded him. They tore off his clothes and beat him. Then the robbers left the man lying there on the ground. He was almost dead. ³¹It happened that a Jewish priest was going down that road. When the priest saw the man, he did not stop to help

二十七节：引自《申命记》6:5。

二十七节：引自《利未记》19:18。

‘You must ... mind’ Quote from Deut. 6:5.

‘You must ... yourself’ Quote from Lev. 19:18.

去了。³²同样，一个利未人*，也来到那个地方，当他看到那个人时，也同样从路的另一边绕着走过去了。³³后来，一个撒玛利亚人旅行时来到这里，看到了他，立刻起了慈心，³⁴就走上前去，在他的伤口上洒了一些油和酒，并为他包扎好了伤口，然后，把他放在自己的牲口背上，带到了一个小巷，并且精心地照料他。³⁵第二天，他掏出两块银币，交给店主，嘱咐他说：“好好照料这个人，如果这些钱不够，等我回来时，我一定还足你。”

³⁶那么，你认为这三个人里，哪一个是个落到强盗手里的人的邻居呢？”

³⁷那个律法师说：“那个怜悯他的人。”

然后，耶稣对他说：“那么你就去按照他的做法去做吧！”

马利亚和马大

³⁸耶稣和门徒们继续他们的旅行。耶稣进了一个村庄。一个叫马大的女人，欢迎耶稣到她家去。³⁹她有一个妹妹，名字叫马利亚，坐在耶稣脚边，听他的教导。

⁴⁰但是，马大却因为要做的事情很多，被弄得心烦意乱。她走过来对耶

利未人：自利未分支，他们在大殿里帮助犹太祭司。

him; he walked away. ³²Next, a Levite* came near. The Levite saw the hurt man, but he went around him. He would not stop to help him either; he just walked away. ³³Then a Samaritan* man traveled down that road. He came to the place where the hurt man was lying. The Samaritan saw the man. He felt very sorry for the hurt man. ³⁴The Samaritan went to him and poured olive oil and wine* on his wounds. Then he covered the man's wounds with cloth. The Samaritan had a donkey. He put the hurt man on his donkey, and he took him to an inn. At the inn, the Samaritan cared for him. ³⁵The next day, the Samaritan brought out two silver coins* and gave them to the man that worked at the inn. The Samaritan said, "Take care of this hurt man. If you spend more money on him, I will pay it back to you when I come again."

³⁶Then Jesus said, "Which one of these three men (*the priest, the Levite, or the Samaritan*) do you think showed love to the man that was hurt by the robbers?"

³⁷The teacher of the law answered, "The one that helped him."

Jesus said to him, "Then you go and do the same [for other people]!"

Mary and Martha

³⁸While Jesus and his followers were traveling, Jesus went into a town. A woman named Martha let Jesus stay at her house. ³⁹Martha had a sister named Mary. Mary was sitting at Jesus' feet and listening to him teach. But her sister Martha was doing the housework. ⁴⁰Martha became angry

Levite Levites were men from the family group of Levi who helped the Jewish priests in the temple.

Samaritan From Samaria. Samaritans were part Jewish, but the Jews did not accept them. Jews hated Samaritans.

olive oil and wine Oil and wine were used like medicine to soften and clean wounds.

silver coins One coin, a Roman denarius, was the average pay for one day's work.

稣说：“主啊，我妹妹把所有的活儿都丢给我一个人干，难道您不在意吗？请叫她来帮我一把吧！”

⁴¹主回答她说：“马大呀，马大，你为太多的事情操心，⁴²但是，只有一件事是必要的，马利亚已经做出了正确的选择，没有人能从她那里把它夺走。”

耶稣关于祈祷的教导

11 一次，耶稣在一个地方祷告。当他祷告结束后，他的一个门徒对他说：“主啊，教给我们如何祈祷吧，约翰就教过他的使徒们如何祈祷。”

²耶稣对他们说：“当你们祈祷时，要说：

‘父，愿您的名字永保神圣，
愿您的王国来临，
³ 赐给我们每天需要的食物，
⁴ 宽恕我们的罪过，
因为，我们也宽恕那些亏待
我们的人，
不要让我们屈服于诱惑。’”

不断地请求

⁵接着耶稣对他们说：“假设你们中间有某人，他的一个朋友半夜三更来到他那里，对他说：“朋友，借我三块面包，⁶因为我的一个朋友旅行到我家里来，我却没有什么吃的东西来

because she had so much work to do. Martha went in and said, “Lord, don’t you care that my sister has left me alone to do all the housework? Tell her to help me!”

⁴¹But the Lord answered her, “Martha, Martha, you are getting worried and upset about too many things. ⁴²Only one thing is important. Mary has made the right choice; and it will never be taken away from her.”

Jesus Teaches About Prayer

11 One time Jesus was praying in a place. When Jesus finished praying, one of his followers said to him, “John taught his followers how to pray. Lord, teach us how to pray too.”

²Jesus said to the followers, “When you pray, pray like this:

‘Father, we pray that your name will
always be kept holy.
We pray that your kingdom will come.
³ Give us the food we need for each day.
⁴ Forgive us the sins we have done,
because we forgive every person
that has done wrong to us.
And don’t let us be tempted (tested).’”

Continue to Ask

⁵⁻⁶Then Jesus said to them, “Suppose one of you went to your friend’s house very late at night and said to him, ‘A friend of mine has come into town to visit me. But I have nothing for him to eat. Please

招待他。⁷假设那个朋友从里边答道：‘别打扰我了！大门都已上了锁，我的孩子和我也上了床，我不能再爬起来，给你拿东西了。’⁸我告诉你们，虽说他不会因为他是他的朋友而起身给他拿东西，但是他会因为他的朋友无羞耻的坚持而起来，拿给他所要的东西。⁹我还可以告诉你们：请求，你就会被给予；寻找，你将会发现；叩门，门将会为你打开。¹⁰因为，请求的人会得到，寻找的人会发现，大门将会为叩门的人打开。¹¹你们当中作父亲的，有谁会在他儿子向他要鱼时，给他一条蛇呢？¹²或者，当他的儿子向他要鸡蛋时，却给他一只毒蝎呢？¹³所以，即使是象你们这么邪恶的人，都知道拿好的礼物送给自己的孩子，那么，天父岂不是会把圣灵更加地赐给那些向他请求的人吗？”

耶稣的力量来自上帝

¹⁴一次，耶稣正在驱逐一个哑鬼，鬼出来后，那个原来不能讲话的人便开始说话了。围观的人都感到十分吃惊。¹⁵但是，人群中的一些人说：“他是依仗鬼王别西卜来驱鬼的！”

¹⁶还有一些其他人想试探耶稣，让他行一个来自天上的神迹。¹⁷可耶稣看出了他们的心思，于是对他们说：“任何国家内讧，这个国家就

give me three loaves of bread.’ ⁷Your friend inside the house answers, ‘Go away! Don’t bother me! The door is already locked. My children and I are in bed. I cannot get up and give you the bread now.’ ⁸I tell you, maybe friendship is not enough to make him get up to give you the bread. But he will surely get up to give you what you need if you continue to ask. ⁹So I tell you, continue to ask, and God will give to you. Continue to search, and you will find. Continue to knock, and the door will open for you. ¹⁰Yes, if a person continues asking, that person will receive. If a person continues looking, that person will find. And if a person continues knocking, the door will open for that person. ¹¹Does any of you have a son? What would you do if your son asked you for a fish? Would any father give his son a snake? No! You would give him a fish. ¹²Or, if your son asks for an egg, would you give him a scorpion? No! ¹³You are like all other people—you are evil. But you know how to give good gifts to your children. So surely your heavenly Father knows how to give the Holy Spirit to those people that ask him.”

Jesus' Power Is from God

¹⁴One time Jesus was sending a demon out of a man that could not talk. When the demon came out, the man was able to speak. The people were amazed. ¹⁵But some of the people said, “Jesus uses the power of Beelzebul (*the devil*) to force demons out of people. Beelzebul is the ruler of demons.”

¹⁶Other people wanted to test Jesus. They asked Jesus to show them a sign (*proof*) from heaven. ¹⁷But Jesus knew the things they were thinking. So Jesus said to the people, “Every kingdom that is divided and fights against itself will be destroyed. And a

要灭亡；自相分争的家庭，也必然破碎。¹⁸如果象你们所说的，撒旦与自己作对，那么，他的王国怎么能站得住呢？我这样问，是因为你们说过，我是靠别西卜来驱赶鬼的。¹⁹如果我靠别西卜驱鬼，那么，你们的子民驱鬼是依仗谁呢？所以，你们的信徒证明你们是错的。²⁰可是，如果我是凭上帝的力量驱除鬼，那就很清楚，上帝的王国已经降临到你们身上了。

²¹“当一个身强力壮全副武装的人保卫自己的家园时，他的财产安然无恙，²²但是，一旦有一个比他更强壮的人袭击他，把他打败了，那么，那个更强壮的人就会夺走他依赖的盔甲，与他的朋友们共同分赃。

²³“不和我同在的人就是反对我的；不与我聚拢的人便是离散。

空洞的人

²⁴“当一个邪灵离开了一个人，走遍了干燥的地方，四处寻觅栖身之地，但是没有找到，于是，它说：

‘我还是回到我原来那个家吧。’

²⁵于是，它回去，并发现那个房子已被打扫的又干净又整齐，²⁶然后，他便出去招来七个比它自己更坏的邪灵，一同住了进去，因此，那个人现在的处境比原来更糟糕了。”

family that fights against itself will break apart. ¹⁸So if Satan (*the devil*) is fighting against himself, then how will his kingdom continue? You say that I use the power of Beelzebul (*the devil*) to force out demons. ¹⁹But if I use the power of Beelzebul to force out demons, then what power do your people use when they force out demons? So your own people prove that you are wrong. ²⁰But I use the power of God to force out demons. This shows that the kingdom of God has come to you!

²¹“When a strong man with many weapons guards his own house, then the things in his house are safe. ²²But suppose a stronger man comes and defeats him. The stronger man will take away the weapons that the first man trusted to keep his house safe. Then the stronger man will do what he wants with the other man’s things.

²³“If a person is not with me, he is against me. The person that does not work with me is working against me.

The Empty Man

²⁴“When an evil spirit [from the devil] comes out of a person, that spirit travels through dry places, looking for a place to rest. But that spirit finds no place to rest. So the spirit says, ‘I will go back to the home (*person*) I left.’ ²⁵When the spirit comes back to that person, the spirit finds that home (*person*) swept clean and made neat. ²⁶Then the evil spirit goes out and brings seven other spirits more evil than itself. Then all the evil spirits go into that person and live there. And that person has even more trouble than he had before.”

真正幸福的人

²⁷当耶稣讲这些话时，人群中有一个女人大声对他说：“生你养你的人是多么有福呀！”

²⁸耶稣却说：“可是，那些听了上帝的教导并服从的人才真正有福呢！”

给我们拿出证据来！

²⁹人们越聚越多了。耶稣继续讲道：“这一代人是邪恶的一代。他们正在寻找神迹，但是，除约拿的神迹外，没有别的神迹给他们。³⁰正如约拿*对尼尼微人是一个神迹一样，人子对这一代人也将是一个神迹。³¹在审判这一代人的日子里，南国的女王*将要站起来，给他们定罪，因为她来自天涯海角，来聆听所罗门的智慧，而现在有比所罗门更伟大的事情在此；³²在审判这一代人的日子里，尼尼微人也将要站起来，给他们定罪，因为他们听了约拿的传道之后就悔改了，可是，现在有比约拿更了不起的事情在此！

约拿：旧约中的一位先知。在大鱼肚子里呆了三天后，活着出来了，就如耶稣在三天从坟墓里出来一样。

南国的女王：色巴女王，她远行千里来向所罗门学智慧，读《列王记》上10:1-3。

The People That Are Truly Happy

²⁷When Jesus said these things, a woman with the people there began to speak. She said to Jesus, “Your mother is blessed (*happy*), because she gave birth to you and fed you.”

²⁸But Jesus said, “The people that hear the teaching of God and obey it—they are the people that are truly happy!”

Give Us Proof!

²⁹The group of people grew larger and larger. Jesus said, “The people that live today are evil. They ask for a miracle* as a sign (*proof*) from God. But no miracle will be given as a sign to them. The only sign will be the miracle that happened to Jonah.*³⁰Jonah was a sign for those people that lived in Nineveh. It is the same with the Son of Man. The Son of Man will be a sign for the people of this time.³¹On the judgment day the Queen of the South* will stand up with the men that live now, and she will show that they are wrong (*guilty*). Why? Because that queen came from far, far away to listen to Solomon’s wise teaching. And I tell you that I am greater than Solomon!³²On the judgment day the men of Nineveh will stand up with the people that live now, and they will show that you are wrong (*guilty*). Why? Because when Jonah preached to those people, they changed their hearts and lives. And I tell you that I am greater than Jonah!

miracle An amazing work done by the power of God.

Jonah A prophet in the Old Testament. After 3 days in a big fish he came out alive, like Jesus would come out from the tomb on the third day.

Queen of the South Queen of Sheba. She traveled 1000 miles to learn God’s wisdom from Solomon. Read 1 Kings 10:1-3.

做世界之光

³³ “没有人点上灯后，又把它放在地窖里，或者扣在碗底下，相反，人们总是把它放在灯台上，让进来的人看得到它的光亮。³⁴你的眼睛就是你身体的明灯，如果它是好的，你的全身就会充满光明；如果它是坏的，你的全身就会陷入黑暗。³⁵所以，要当心，不要让你里边的光变成一片黑暗。³⁶如果你的全身充满了光明，没有黑暗的角落，那么就象一盏灯的光芒照亮在你的身上，使你的身体彻底地被照亮。”

耶稣批评法利赛人

³⁷耶稣讲完这些话后，一个法利赛人请他一同去吃饭，耶稣来到他家，坐到饭桌边。³⁸那个法利赛人看见耶稣吃饭前不洗手，非常惊讶。³⁹所以主对他说：“你们法利赛人把杯盆外面都洗得干干净净，可是它里面却充满了贪婪和邪恶，⁴⁰你们这些蠢人！那造外边的上帝，不也造了里边了吗？⁴¹所以把里面的施舍给穷人，你们就会彻底地干净了。⁴²但是，你们这些法利赛人要遭殃了，因为你们只从收获的薄荷、香和别的草药中拿出十分之一献给上帝，但你们却忽视了正义和对上帝的爱，这才是你们该做的事情，但是，也不能忽视奉献。⁴³你们这些法利赛人啊，就要遭殃

Be a Light for the World

³³No person takes a light and puts it under a bowl or hides it. Instead, a person puts the light on a lamp table so that the people that come in can see. ³⁴Your eye is a light for the body. If your eyes are good, then your whole body will be full of light. But if your eyes are bad, then your whole body will be full of darkness (*sin*). ³⁵So be careful! Don't let the light in you become dark. ³⁶If your whole body is full of light, and none of it is dark, then it will be all bright. It will be like you have the light of a lamp shining on you.”

Jesus Criticizes the Pharisees

³⁷After Jesus had finished speaking, a Pharisee asked Jesus to eat with him. So Jesus came and took a place at the table. ³⁸But the Pharisee was surprised when he saw that Jesus did not wash [his hands]* first before the meal. ³⁹The Lord (*Jesus*) said to him, “You Pharisees think that washing the outside of the body is so important. That's like cleaning only the outside of a cup or a dish! The inside is more important. And what is inside you? You want only to cheat and hurt people. ⁴⁰You are foolish! The same One (*God*) that made what is outside also made what is inside. ⁴¹So pay attention to what is inside. Give to the people that need help. Then you will be fully clean. ⁴²But it will be bad for you Pharisees! You give God one-tenth of [everything you own]—even your mint, your rue, and every other little plant in your garden. But you forget to be fair to other people and to love God. These are the things you should do. And you should also continue to do those other things—like giving one-tenth. ⁴³It will be bad for you Pharisees because you love to get the most important seats in the synagogues. And you

wash his hands Washing the hands was a Jewish religious custom that the Pharisees thought was very important.

了！因为，你们喜欢会堂里最重要的座位，还喜欢人们在集市上向你们致敬问候；⁴⁴“你们要遭殃了，因为你们就象没有标志的坟墓，人们从上面走过，却丝毫不会察觉。”

耶稣对犹太律师说的话

⁴⁵一个律师回答道：“老师，你这么说也侮辱了我们。”

⁴⁶耶稣说：“你们这些律师，也同样要遭殃了。因为，你们把难以承受的重担压在别人身上，可是，你们自己却连一个手指头都不碰；⁴⁷你们要遭殃了，因为你们为先知们建造墓穴，而正是你们的祖先杀害了那些先知，⁴⁸这就表明，你们是赞同你们祖先的做法的！⁴⁹也正因为如此，上帝的智慧说道：‘我将派先知和使徒到他们那里去，他们中间有些人将会遭到杀害，有些会遭到迫害。’⁵⁰所以，你们这代人得偿还自创世以来杀害所有先知的血债，⁵¹从被杀害的亚伯到在祭坛和主的大殿之间被杀害的撒迦利亚*，所以，我告诉你们，你们这一代一定得偿还这一切的。”

⁵²“你们这些律师，要遭殃了，因为，你们拿走了开启知识的钥匙，你们自己不进去，而且还阻止那些想要进去的人。”

撒迦利亚：亚伯和撒迦利亚在希伯来语旧约中第一个和最后一个被杀害的人。

love for people to show respect to you in the market places. ⁴⁴It will be bad for you, because you are like hidden graves. People walk on them without knowing it.”

Jesus Talks to the Jewish Teachers

⁴⁵One of the teachers of the law said to Jesus, “Teacher, when you say these things about the Pharisees, you are criticizing our group too.”

⁴⁶Jesus answered, “It will be bad for you, you teachers of the law! You make strict rules that are very hard for people to obey.* You try to force other people to obey those rules. But you yourselves don’t even try to follow any of those rules. ⁴⁷It will be bad for you, because you build tombs* for the prophets. But these are the same prophets that your fathers (ancestors) killed! ⁴⁸And now you show all people that you agree with what your fathers did. They killed the prophets, and you build tombs for the prophets! ⁴⁹This is why the Wisdom of God said, ‘I will send prophets and apostles* to them. Some of my prophets and apostles will be killed by evil men. Others will be treated badly.’ ⁵⁰So you people that live now will be punished for the deaths of all the prophets that were killed since the beginning of the world. ⁵¹You will be punished for the killing of Abel.* And you will be punished for the killing of Zechariah.* Zechariah was killed between the altar* and the temple.* Yes, I tell you that you people that live now will be punished for them all.

⁵²“It will be bad for you, you teachers of

You make ... obey Literally, “You put heavy burdens on people that are hard for them to carry.”

tombs Small buildings made to show respect for important persons that had died.

prophets, apostles People chosen by God to tell his Good News to the world.

Abel, Zechariah In the Hebrew Old Testament, the first and last men to be murdered.

altar ... temple This altar was the place where sacrifices were offered to God outside the temple, the building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

⁵³耶稣离开时，律法师和那些法利赛人都开始充满了敌意，向他提出了很多刻薄的问题，⁵⁴他们企图设法抓住耶稣话里的把柄。

不要跟法利赛人一样

12 这时，成千上万的人聚集在那里，人多得直互相踩脚。耶稣首先对他的门徒们说：“你们要提防法利赛人的酵母，就是他们的虚伪。²任何隐藏的事情都将被揭露；任何秘密的事情终将被他人知晓。³因此，你们在暗中说的话，会在光天化日之下被人听到；你们在密室里的耳语，将会在房顶上被公之于众。”

只畏惧上帝

⁴“但是，我告诉你们，我的朋友，你们不应该害怕那些他们杀害了你们的肉体后便无计可施的人；⁵而是该害怕那位杀人后又有权力把他投进地狱的人，是的，我告诉你们，应该害怕的是他。”

⁶“五只麻雀不是只值二分钱吗？可是，上帝却一只也不会忘记。⁷上帝甚至知道你们头上有多少根头发，所以，不要害怕，你们要比许多麻雀贵重的多。”

the law. You have hidden the key to learning about God. You yourselves would not learn, and you stopped others from learning, too.”

⁵³When Jesus was leaving, the teachers of the law and the Pharisees began to give him much trouble. They tried to make Jesus answer questions about many things. ⁵⁴They were trying to find a way to catch Jesus saying something wrong.

Don't Be Like the Pharisees

12 Many thousands of people came together. There were so many people that they were stepping on each other. Before Jesus spoke to the people, he said to his followers, “Be careful of the yeast (*bad influence*) of the Pharisees. I mean that they are hypocrites. ²Everything that is hidden will be shown. Everything that is secret will be made known. ³The things you say in the dark (*secretly*) will be told in the light (*openly*). The things you whisper in a secret room will be shouted from the top of the house.”

Fear Only God

⁴Then Jesus said to the people, “I tell you, my friends, don't be afraid of people. People can kill the body, but after that they can do nothing more to hurt you. ⁵I will show you the One to fear. You should fear him (*God*) who has the power to kill you and also to throw you into hell. Yes, he is the One you should fear.

⁶“When birds are sold, five small birds cost only two pennies. But God does not forget any of them. ⁷Yes, God even knows how many hairs you have on your head. Don't be afraid. You are worth much more than many birds.”

不要为耶稣而羞耻

⁸“我告诉你们，凡是在众人面前承认我的人，人子*一定也将在上帝的天使面前承认他；⁹凡是在众人面前否认我的人，在上帝的天使面前也将受到否认。

¹⁰诽谤人子的人会受到宽恕，而亵渎圣灵的人，却绝对得不到饶恕。

¹¹当他们把你们带到会堂、或者带到统治者和掌权人面前时，不必担心如何为自己辩解，或者该说什么，¹²因为，那一时刻，圣灵会指示你们该说的话。”

耶稣告诫自私

¹³此刻，人群中有人对耶稣说：

“老师，请吩咐我的兄弟和我一起分我父亲的遗产吧！”¹⁴但是，耶稣对他说：“你这个人呀，谁任命我做你们的裁判人或公断人的呢？”¹⁵耶稣对他们说：“你们一定要当心，要免去一切贪婪，因为，即使一个人拥有的比他所需要的还多，他也不会从他的财产中获得生命的。

¹⁶耶稣接着又讲了这样一个故事：

“从前，有个财主，地里的庄稼收成非常好，¹⁷于是他便寻思道：‘我没有足够的地方去储存我的粮食，我该怎么办呢？’¹⁸然后他说：‘这是我

人子：耶稣。

Don't Be Ashamed of Jesus

⁸“I tell you, if any person stands before other people and says that he believes in me, then I* will say that person belongs to me. I will say this before the angels of God. ⁹But if any person stands before people and says he does not believe in me, then I will say that person does not belong to me. I will say this before the angels of God.

¹⁰“If a person says something against the Son of Man, he can be forgiven. But a person that says bad things against (*refuses to accept*) the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.

¹¹“When men bring you into the synagogues before the leaders and other important men, don't worry about what you will say. ¹²At that time the Holy Spirit will teach you what you must say.”

Jesus Warns Against Selfishness

¹³One of the men in the crowd said to Jesus, “Teacher, [our father just died]. Tell my brother to share with me the things our father owned.”

¹⁴But Jesus said to him, “Who said that I should be your judge or decide how to divide your father's things between you two?” ¹⁵Then Jesus said to them. “Be careful and guard against all kinds of selfishness. A person does not get life from the many things he owns.”

¹⁶Then Jesus used this story: “There was a rich man that had some land. His land grew a very good crop of food. ¹⁷The rich man thought to himself, ‘What will I do? I have no place to keep all my crops.’ ¹⁸Then the rich man said, ‘I know what I will do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger

I Literally, “the Son of Man” (Jesus).

将要做的：拆掉我原来的粮仓，再盖一些更大的，那样我将把我所有的粮食和好东西都储存在那里，¹⁹并且我将对自己的灵魂说：我的灵魂啊，我存的钱粮足够很多年的，所以，就只管安安逸逸地过日子，尽情地吃喝玩乐吧！’²⁰但是，上帝对他说：‘傻瓜，今晚你的灵魂将被夺走，那么，你准备的东西又归谁呢？’

²¹“这是一个如何为自己积累钱财的人，但在上帝的眼里，他并不富有。”

把上帝之国放在首位

²²耶稣又对门徒们说：“因此，我告诉你们，不要为你们的性命担心，不要担心吃什么；也不要为你的身体担心，不要担心穿什么。²³因为，生命比食物更重要，身体比衣服更重要。²⁴想想那些乌鸦吧，它们既不播种也不收获，既没有贮藏室也没有粮仓，可是，上帝仍旧饲养着它们，而你们要比这些鸟儿贵重多了！²⁵你们中间，又有谁会因为担心让他的寿命得以延长一小时呢？²⁶如果你们连这一点小事都做不到，那为什么你们还要为其余的事担心呢？²⁷想想百合花是怎么生长的吧！它们既不劳作也不纺线，可是，我还要告诉你们，即使所罗门在他最荣耀的时候，他穿戴的衣裳也比不上这些百合花中任何一株的美

barns! I will put all my wheat and good things together in my new barns. ¹⁹Then I can say to myself, I have many good things stored. I have saved enough for many years. Rest, eat, drink, and enjoy life!’ ²⁰But God said to that man, ‘Foolish man! Tonight you will die. So what about the things you prepared for yourself? Who will get those things now?’

²¹“This is how it will be for the person that saves things only for himself. To God that person is not rich.”

Putting God's Kingdom First

²²Jesus said to his followers, “So I tell you, don't worry about the food you need to live. Don't worry about the clothes you need for your body. ²³Life is more important than food. And the body is more important than clothes. ²⁴Look at the birds. They don't plant or harvest. Birds don't save food in houses or barns. But God takes care of them. And you are worth much more than birds. ²⁵None of you can add any time to your life by worrying about it. ²⁶If you cannot do the little things, then why worry about the big things? ²⁷Look at the wild flowers. See how they grow. They don't work or make clothes for themselves. But I tell you that even Solomon, the great and rich king, was not dressed as

丽。²⁸虽然田间的野草，今日生机昂然，明天就会被扔进炉子里烧掉，但是上帝仍然如此地装扮着它们，那么上帝难道不会更加装扮你们吗？你们这些人的信仰太弱了！”²⁹你们不要总想着吃什么，喝什么，不要为这些事担心，³⁰因为，这个世界上的其它人正在追求这些东西，但是，你们的父亲知道你们需要这些东西，³¹你们应该首先关心他的王国，而你们所需要的东西也将会赐给你们的。

不要相信金钱

³²“你们这小小的人群，不要害怕。因为，上帝乐意把他的王国赐给你们的。³³所以，你们要卖掉自己的家产，把钱分给穷人，为自己提供永不会破旧的钱袋，即一个在天堂里用之不竭的宝藏，在那里盗贼偷不到，虫也蛀不着。³⁴你们的财宝在那里，你们的心也会在那里。

时刻准备着

³⁵“你们要随时准备好！你们要系好腰带，把灯点上，³⁶就象仆人正等待着主人从婚宴上返回一样，以便当他回来一敲门，能够立刻为他把门打开。³⁷当主人发现仆人警醒着，并为他的到来准备好了一切，那么，这些人就有福了。实话告诉你们吧，主人甚至会穿上工作服，让仆人们坐在饭

beautifully as one of these flowers. ²⁸God clothes the grass in the field like that. That grass is living today, but tomorrow it will be thrown into the fire to be burned. So you know that God will clothe you much more. Don't have so little faith! ²⁹So don't always think about what you will eat or what you will drink. Don't worry about it. ³⁰All the people in the world try to get those things. Your Father (God) knows that you need those things. ³¹The thing you should want is God's kingdom. Then all these other things you need will be given to you.

Don't Trust in Money

³²“Don't fear, little flock (group). Your Father (God) wants to give you the kingdom. ³³Sell the things you have and give that money to people that need it. The riches of this world don't continue. So get the kind of riches that continue. Get the treasure of heaven. That treasure continues forever. Thieves can't steal your treasure in heaven, and moths can't destroy it. ³⁴Your heart will be where your treasure is.

Always Be Ready

³⁵“Be ready! Be fully dressed and have your lights shining. ³⁶Be like servants that are waiting for their master to come home from a wedding party. The master comes and knocks. The servants open the door for the master. ³⁷Those servants will be blessed when their master comes home, because he sees that his servants are ready and waiting for him. I tell you the truth. The master will dress himself for work and tell the servants to sit at the table. Then the master will serve

桌边，他来侍候他的仆人们。³⁸无论是主人在半夜回来，还是更晚些时候回来，只要他回来时发现仆人们仍然等着他，他们就有福了。³⁹但是，一定要记住：如果房子主人知道盗贼什么时候来，他就不会让他破门而入。⁴⁰你们也要做好准备，因为，人子将在你们意料不到的时候来临。”

谁是可以信赖的仆人？

⁴¹这时，彼得说道：“主人啊，你是在对我们讲这个故事，还是对所有的人呢？”

⁴²主又说道：“那么，谁是这个既忠实，又明智的管家呢？主人派他管理他所有的仆人，按时把口粮分配给他们。⁴³主人回来时，看见那个仆人忠于职守，那么这个仆人就要有福了。⁴⁴实话告诉你们吧，主人甚至会让他掌管所有的财产。⁴⁵但是，如果那个仆人心里暗想：‘我的主人得很久以后才会回来。’然后开始动手打其他的男仆和女仆，而且大吃大喝，喝得醉熏熏的。⁴⁶主人将在那个仆人意料不到的一天，在他不知道的時刻回来，主人将会惩罚那个仆人，把他打发走，和那些不服从的人呆在一起。

⁴⁷其实，这个仆人是知道主人的心愿的，可他还是不做好准备，或者说，他不做主人要他做的事情，

them.³⁸Those servants might have to wait until midnight or later for their master. But they will be happy when their master comes in and finds them still waiting.³⁹Remember this: If the owner of the house knew what time a thief was coming, then the owner would not allow the thief to enter his house.⁴⁰So you also must be ready! The Son of Man will come at a time when you don't expect him!”

Who Is the Trusted Servant?

⁴¹Peter said, “Lord, did you tell this story for us or for all people?”

⁴²The Lord said, “Who is the wise and trusted servant? The master trusts one servant to give the other servants their food at the right time. Who is the servant that the master trusts to do that work?⁴³When the master comes and finds that servant doing the work he gave him, that servant will be very happy.⁴⁴I tell you the truth. The master will choose that servant to take care of everything the master owns.⁴⁵But what will happen if that servant is evil and thinks that his master will not come back soon? That servant will begin to beat the other servants, men and women. He will eat and drink and get drunk.⁴⁶Then the master of that servant will come when that servant is not ready. It will be a time when that servant is not expecting the master. Then the master will punish that servant. The master will send him away to be with the other people that don't obey.

⁴⁷“That servant knew what his master wanted him to do. But that servant did not make himself ready or try to do what his master wanted. So that servant will be punished very

所以，他将挨一顿狠揍。⁴⁸但是如果他不知道主人的心思，可做出了该打的事情来，那么，他将挨一顿轻打。得到多的人，对他的期待也多；受委托多的人，人们对他的要求也多。

人们对耶稣的说法不一样

⁴⁹我到地球上，是来点燃烽火的，我多么希望现在这火已经被点燃了！⁵⁰我必须受到另外一种洗礼，我是如此地忧虑，直到这洗礼完成。⁵¹你们认为我来到地球上是为了建立和平的吗？不是，我告诉你们，我是来建立分裂的。⁵²因为，从现在起，五口人家将要分裂，三个反对两人，两个反对三个。

⁵³ 父子将会分争，彼此作对；
母女将会分争，彼此作对；
婆媳将会分争，彼此作对。”

理解时代

⁵⁴耶稣又对人群说：“你们看到西边有云彩出现时，你们立即会说：‘天要下雨了，’事实上也是这样。⁵⁵刮南风时，你们会说：‘天气将很热’，事实上也确实如此。⁵⁶虚伪的人啊！你们知道怎样去理解大地和天空的种种现象，可是你们为什么就不知道如何去理解现世呢？

much! ⁴⁸But what about the servant that does not know what his master wants? The servant does things that deserve punishment. But he will get less punishment than the servant that knew what he should do. Any person that has been given much will be responsible for much. Much more will be expected from the person that has been given more.”

People Will Not Agree About Jesus

⁴⁹Jesus continued speaking: “I came to bring fire to the world. I wish it were already burning! ⁵⁰I must be baptized with a [different kind of] baptism.* I feel very troubled until it is finished. ⁵¹Do you think that I came to give peace to the world? No! I came to divide the world! ⁵²From now on, a family with five people will be divided, three against two, and two against three.

⁵³ A father and son will be divided:
The son will be against his father.
The father will be against his son.
A mother and her daughter will be divided:
The daughter will be against her mother.
The mother will be against her daughter.
A mother-in-law and her daughter-in-law will be divided:
The daughter-in-law will be against her mother-in-law.
The mother-in-law will be against her daughter-in-law.”

Understanding the Times

⁵⁴Then Jesus said to the people, “When you see clouds growing bigger in the west, you say, ‘A rainstorm is coming.’ And soon it begins to rain. ⁵⁵When you feel the wind begin to blow from the south, you say, ‘It will be a hot day.’ And you are right. ⁵⁶You

baptized ... baptism These words have a special meaning here—being “baptized” or “buried” in troubles.

解决你们的问题

⁵⁷“你们为什么不自己去判断什么是正确的呢？⁵⁸你和你的对头去见法官时，在路上时要尽力与他和解了，否则，他会把你拉到法官面前，法官会把你交给法警，然后法警又会把你投进监狱。⁵⁹我告诉你，除非你偿还了最后一分钱，你别想从监狱里出来。”

改变你们的内心

13 当时，在场的一些人告诉耶稣关于加利利人的遭遇。当加利利人敬拜时，一些人遭到了彼拉多的杀害。²耶稣回答说：

“你们是否认为，因为这些加利利人比其他的所有的加利利人更有罪，所以他们遭受了这些？³不是，我告诉你们：如果你们不悔改，你们也会遭到同样的结局。⁴你们又是怎么认为，西罗亚城里的塔倒塌扎死的那十八个人呢？你们是不是认为这十八个人比住在耶路撒冷的其他人罪过更大呢？⁵不对，我告诉你们，如果你们不悔改，你们也将会象他们那样死去。”

毫无用处的树

⁶然后，耶稣讲了一个比喻说：“有个人在自己的葡萄园子里种了一棵无花果树。一天，他来到树下寻找果子，可没有找到，⁷于是，他对园丁

hypocrites! You can understand the weather. Why don't you understand what is happening now?

Settle Your Problems

⁵⁷“Why can't you decide for yourselves what is right? ⁵⁸Suppose a person is suing you, and you are going with him to court. You should try hard to settle it on the way. If you don't settle it, he may take you to the judge. And the judge will throw you into jail. ⁵⁹You will not get out of there until you have paid every cent of what you owe.”

Change Your Hearts

13 At that time some people were there with Jesus. These people told Jesus about what happened to some people from Galilee. Pilate* killed those people while they were worshipping. Pilate mixed their blood with the blood of the animals they were sacrificing* [to God]. ²Jesus answered, “Do you think this happened to those people because they were more sinful than all other people from Galilee? ³No, they were not! But if all of you don't change your hearts and lives, then you will be destroyed like those people were! ⁴What about those 18 people that died when the tower of Siloam fell on them? Do you think those people were more sinful than all the people that live in Jerusalem? ⁵They were not! But I tell you if you don't change your hearts and lives, then you will all be destroyed too!”

The Useless Tree

⁶Jesus told this story: “A man had a fig tree. He planted the tree in his garden. The man came looking for some fruit on the tree, but he found none. ⁷The man had a

Pilate Pontius Pilate was the Roman governor of Judea from 26 A.D. to 36 A.D.
sacrificing Killing an animal as an offering to God.

说：“瞧瞧，我在这棵无花果树上找果子，已经找了三年了，可是从来没找到过！所以，把这棵树砍掉算了，何必让它白占地方呢？”⁸园丁却答道：“主人，再让它长一年吧，等我把它周围的土翻一翻，施上点肥料，如果到那时，它结了果，就留着它；⁹如果依旧不结果，你就砍掉它。”

耶稣在安息日里治好一个女人的病

¹⁰安息日那天，耶稣正在一个会堂里教授。¹¹一个被邪灵附身病了十八年的女人也在那里，她佝偻着腰，根本直不起来身来。¹²耶稣看见了她，就把她叫到身边，对她说：“女人啊，你要从疾病中解脱出来了！”¹³然后，他把手放在她身上，立刻，她直起了腰，并赞美上帝。

¹⁴可是，会堂的主事却因为耶稣是在安息日给人治病，感到很气愤，他对人们说：“一周有六天是工作的日子，所以你们就在那几天里来看病，不要在安息日里来看病！”

¹⁵主回答他说：“你们这些虚伪的家伙！你们中哪一个不是在安息日里把你们的牛和驴赶出圈，引到别处去喝水的呢？”¹⁶这个女人是亚伯拉罕的后代，她被撒旦束缚了十八年之久，难道不应该在安息日里把她解救出来吗？”¹⁷耶稣说到这里时，那些反对他的人们都觉得十分羞愧，然后，所

servant that took care of his garden. So the man said to his servant, ‘I have been looking for fruit on this tree for three years, but I never find any. Cut it down! Why should it waste the ground?’⁸ But the servant answered, ‘Master, let the tree have one more year to make fruit. Let me dig up the dirt around it and put on some plant food.’⁹ Maybe the tree will make fruit next year. If the tree still does not make fruit, then you can cut it down.”

Jesus Heals a Woman on the Sabbath

¹⁰Jesus taught in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath day. ¹¹In that synagogue there was a woman that had a spirit [from the devil] inside her. This spirit had made the woman crippled for 18 years. Her back was always bent; she could not stand up straight. ¹²When Jesus saw her, he called to her, “Woman, your sickness has gone away from you!” ¹³Jesus put his hands on her. Then she was able to stand up straight. She praised God.

¹⁴The synagogue leader was angry because Jesus healed on the Sabbath day. The leader said to the people, “There are six days for work. So come to be healed on one of those days. Don’t come for healing on the Sabbath day.”

¹⁵The Lord (*Jesus*) answered, “You people are hypocrites! All of you untie your work animals and lead them to drink water every day—even on the Sabbath day! ¹⁶This woman that I healed is our Jewish sister.* But Satan (*the devil*) has held her for 18 years. Surely it is not wrong for her to be made free from her sickness on a Sabbath day!” ¹⁷When Jesus said this, all the men

Jewish sister Literally, “daughter of Abraham.”

有的人都为耶稣做出了这样奇妙的事情而感到喜悦。

上帝的王国是什么样的？

¹⁸耶稣说：“上帝的王国是什么样子的呢？我该把它比做什么呢？¹⁹它就象一粒芥菜种子，有人拿去把它种在自己的花园里，它便生长起来，渐渐地长成一棵大树，空中的飞鸟也在它的枝叉里筑巢。”

²⁰耶稣又说道：“我还能把上帝的王国比作什么呢？²¹它就象酵母*，女人拿去把它揉进一大团面里，使得整个面团发酵起来。”

窄门

²²耶稣在去耶路撒冷去的路上，在路经的城镇和村庄里教导人们。²³有人问他：“主啊，将得救的人不多吧？”

²⁴耶稣对他们说：“你们要竭尽全力地进入窄门，因为，我告诉你们，将有很多人想进去，但是却不能够进去。²⁵当一旦那房子的主人起来把门关上时，你们就只能站在门外敲门，说：‘主人啊，给我们开开门吧！’但是他将回答你们说：‘我不知道你们是从哪里来的。’²⁶这时，你们会说：‘我们曾经与你一起吃喝，你还在我们的街

酵母：此处被用作好的影响。

that were criticizing him felt ashamed of themselves. And all the people were happy for the wonderful things Jesus was doing.

What Is God's Kingdom Like?

¹⁸Then Jesus said, "What is God's kingdom like? What can I compare it with? ¹⁹God's kingdom is like the seed of the mustard plant.* A person plants this seed in his garden. The seed grows and becomes a tree. The birds build nests on its branches."

²⁰Jesus said again, "What can I compare God's kingdom with? ²¹It is like yeast* that a woman mixes into a big bowl of flour to make bread. The yeast makes all the dough (*bread*) rise."

The Narrow Door

²²Jesus was teaching in every town and village. He continued to travel toward Jerusalem. ²³Someone said to Jesus, "Lord, how many people will be saved? Only a few?"

Jesus said, ²⁴"Try hard to enter through the narrow door [that opens the way to heaven]! Many people will try to enter there, but they will not be able to enter. ²⁵If a man locks the door of his house, then you can stand outside and knock on the door, but he won't open it. You can say, 'Sir, open the door for us!' But the man will answer, 'I don't know you! Where did you come from?' ²⁶Then you will say, 'We ate and drank with you. You taught in the

mustard plant A plant that grows taller than a man, but has a very, very small seed.

yeast Used here as a symbol of good influence.

上教导过我们呢。’²⁷他会对你说：‘我不知道你们是从哪里来的，你们这些做恶的人，离开我。’²⁸那时候，你们会看到亚伯拉罕、以撒、雅各和所有的先知都在上帝的王国里，而你们却被赶了出去，你们将痛哭、咬牙切齿。²⁹而且，你们还会看到来自四面八方的人们将在上帝的王国里，坐到桌旁他们自己的位置上。³⁰要注意，那些居后的将要在先；那些在先的将要居后。”

耶稣将在耶路撒冷死去

³¹那时，有一些法利赛人来对耶稣说：“你赶快离开这里，到别处去吧，因为希律想要杀你。”

³²耶稣对他们说：“去告诉那只狐狸说：‘听着！今天和明天，我将为人们驱鬼治病，后天，我将完成我的工作’，³³但是，这三天里，我必须赶路，因为先知不应该死在耶路撒冷以外的地方。”

³⁴耶路撒冷啊，耶路撒冷，你杀害先知，还用石头砸死上帝派遣到你那里的人！不知有多少次，我曾渴望把你的臣民聚集起来，就象母鸡把自己的小鸡聚集在它的翅膀下一样！但是，你们不愿意。³⁵看吧，你的家园就要被上帝遗弃，变成一片荒凉。我告诉你们，你们将再也看不到我了，

streets of our town.’²⁷Then he will say to you, ‘I don’t know you! Where did you come from? Go away from me! You are all people that do wrong!’²⁸You will see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob,* and all the prophets in God’s kingdom. But you will be left outside. Then you will scream with fear and anger.²⁹People will come from the east, west, north, and south. They will sit down at the table in the kingdom of God.³⁰People that have the lowest place in life now will have the highest place in God’s kingdom. And people that have the highest place now will have the lowest place in God’s kingdom.”

Jesus Will Die in Jerusalem

³¹At that time some Pharisees came to Jesus and said, “Go away from here and hide! Herod wants to kill you!”

³²Jesus said to them, “Go tell that fox* (Herod), ‘Today and tomorrow I am forcing demons out of people and finishing my work of healing. Then, the next day, the work will be finished.’³³After that, I must go, because all prophets should die in Jerusalem.

³⁴“O Jerusalem, Jerusalem! You kill the prophets. You kill with rocks those men that God has sent you. Many, many times I wanted to help your people. I wanted to gather your people together like a hen gathers her chicks under her wings. But you did not let me.³⁵Now your home will be left completely empty. I tell you, you will not see me again until that time when you will say, ‘Welcome! God bless the One that comes in the name of the Lord (God).’”

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob Three of the most important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

fox Jesus means Herod is clever and sly like a fox.

“Welcome! ... Lord” Quote from Ps. 118:26.

一直等到你们说：“愿上帝赐福给那位以主的名义到来的人吧！”*

在安息日给人治病对吗？

14 在一个安息日里，耶稣来到法利赛人的一个首领家里去吃饭。在场的人们都密切地注视着他，²因为耶稣面前有一个患水肿病的人。³耶稣一见他就开口问律师和法利赛人：“在安息日是否允许为人治病呢？”⁴可是，没有人作声，于是，耶稣扶着那个病人并治愈了他，然后又叫他离开了。⁵耶稣又对律师和法利赛人说：“如果你们中间，有人的儿子，或者是他家的一头牛，在安息日时掉进了井里，那么，难道你们不会把他（它）马上拽上来吗？”⁶这些人立刻被问得哑口无言了。

不要自命不凡

⁷耶稣看到客人都为自己挑选贵宾席位，所以耶稣给他们讲了一个比喻，他说：⁸“有人请你们去赴婚筵时，不要坐在贵宾席上，因为主人可能已邀请了比你们更重要的客人。⁹如果真的是那样的话，邀请你的人就会走到你身边，对你说：‘请把你的座位让给这个人。’那时，你只好羞愧地退到最后的座位上去。

引自《诗篇》18:26。

Is It Right to Heal on the Sabbath Day?

14 On a Sabbath day, Jesus went to the home of a leading Pharisee to eat with him. The people there were all watching Jesus very closely. ²A man with a bad disease* was put before Jesus. ³Jesus said to the Pharisees and teachers of the law, “Is it right or wrong to heal on the Sabbath day?” ⁴But they would not answer his question. So Jesus took the man and healed him. Then Jesus sent the man away. ⁵Jesus said to the Pharisees and teachers of the law, “If your son or work animal falls into a well on the Sabbath day, you know you would pull him out quickly.” ⁶The Pharisees and teachers of the law could say nothing against what Jesus said.

Don't Make Yourself Important

⁷Then Jesus noticed that some of the guests were choosing the best places to sit. So Jesus told this story: ⁸“When a person invites you to a wedding, don't sit in the most important seat. The person may have invited someone more important than you. ⁹And if you are sitting in the most important seat, then the person that invited you will come to you and say, ‘Give this man your seat!’ Then you will begin to move down to the last place. And you will be very

disease The man had dropsy, a sickness that causes the body to swell larger and larger.

¹⁰但是你们受到邀请时，你们主动坐到了末座上，所以，当主人来对你们说：‘朋友，请上座。’那时，你就会在所有的来客面前有光彩。¹¹因为自命不凡的人将受到贬低，而自甘谦卑的人则受到抬举。”

你将得回报

¹²然后，耶稣又对邀请他的那个人说：“你招待午餐或晚餐时，不要邀请你的朋友、兄弟、亲戚或富邻居，因为他们这些人将回请你，那样的话，你就得了回报。¹³但是，你摆宴席时，要邀请穷人、残疾人，瘸腿的和瞎眼的，¹⁴他们拿不出什么东西回报你，这样，你就有福了，因为你们将在义人复活的日子得到报偿。”

一场宴会的故事

¹⁵当时，与耶稣同桌吃饭的一个人听到了这些话就对耶稣说：“能在上帝王国里享受筵席的人是多么有福啊！”

¹⁶耶稣对他说：“一个人准备了一顿丰盛的宴席，又邀请了很多客人。

¹⁷到了该吃饭的时候，他派自己的仆人去对客人说：‘请来吧，一切都准备好了！’¹⁸可是，这些客人都开始找借口来推辞。第一个人说：‘我刚买了一块地，我必须出去看看，请原谅。’¹⁹另一个人说：‘我买了五对

embarrassed. ¹⁰So when a person invites you, go sit in the seat that is not important. Then the person that invited you will come to you and say, ‘Friend, move up here to a more important seat!’ Then all the other guests will respect you. ¹¹Every person that makes himself important will be made humble. But the person that makes himself humble will be made important.”

You Will Be Rewarded

¹²Then Jesus said to the Pharisee that had invited him, “When you give a lunch or a dinner, don’t invite only your friends, brothers, relatives, and rich neighbors. At another time they will invite you to eat with them. Then you will have your reward. ¹³Instead, when you give a feast, invite the poor people, the crippled, and the blind. ¹⁴Then you will be blessed, because these people cannot pay you back. They have nothing. But you will be rewarded at the time when good people rise from death.”

Story About a Big Dinner Party

¹⁵One of the men sitting at the table with Jesus heard these things. The man said to Jesus, “The people that eat a meal in God’s kingdom will be very happy!”

¹⁶Jesus said to him, “A man gave a big dinner. The man invited many people. ¹⁷When it was time to eat, the man sent his servant to tell the guests, ‘Come! The food is ready!’ ¹⁸But all the guests said they could not come. Each man made an excuse. The first man said, ‘I have just bought a field, so I must go look at it. Please excuse me.’ ¹⁹Another man said, ‘I have just bought five pairs of work

牛，要去试试它们，请原谅。’²⁰还有一个说：‘我刚刚结婚，所以我不能来。’²¹于是，那个仆人回到主人那里，把这一切报告给了他，主人听后，很生气，便对仆人说：‘你到大街小巷里去，把那些穷人、残疾人，瞎眼的、瘸腿的，都请来！’²²后来，仆人又说：‘主人，我照您的吩咐做了，可是还有些空座位。’²³然后主人对仆人说：‘出去到路上，沿着栅栏，劝人进来，让我的房子都坐满了人。’²⁴我告诉你们：我原来请的那些人，没有一个能尝到我的筵席！’”

必须先订计划

²⁵有很多人与耶稣同行着，他转过身对他们说：²⁶“到我这里来的人，如果爱我不能胜过爱他的父母、妻子、儿女、兄弟、姐妹，甚至自己的生命，那么，他就不能做我的门徒；²⁷不能背着他的十字架跟随我的人也不能做我的门徒；²⁸如果你们中有人想造一座塔，他会不会首先坐下来，仔细计算费用，看看他是否有足够的钱去完工呢？²⁹否则，他有可能打下地基，但却不能完工。到那时，所有看到这一切人就都会嘲笑他说：³⁰‘这个人只能开工，但是却不能完工！’”

³¹如果一个国王出征与另一个国王打仗，他会不会首先坐下来，仔细考虑他的一万个士兵是否能抵挡另一个

animals; I must go and try them. Please excuse me.’²⁰A third man said, ‘I just got married; I can’t come.’²¹So the servant returned. He told his master what had happened. Then the master became angry and said, ‘Hurry! Go into the streets and alleys of the town. Bring me the poor people, the crippled, the blind, and the lame.’²²Later the servant said to him, ‘Master, I did what you told me to do, but we still have places for more people.’²³The master said to the servant, ‘Go out to the highways and country roads. Tell the people there to come. I want my house to be full!’²⁴None of those people that I invited first will ever eat with me!”

You Must First Plan

²⁵Many people were traveling with Jesus. Jesus said to the people,²⁶“If a person comes to me, but loves his father, mother, wife, children, brothers, or sisters more than he loves me, then that person cannot be my follower. A person must love me more than he loves himself!²⁷If a person will not carry the cross (*suffering*) that is given to him when he follows me, then that person cannot be my follower.²⁸If you wanted to build a building, you would first sit down and decide how much it would cost. You must see if you have enough money to finish the job.²⁹If you don’t do that, you might begin the work, but you would not be able to finish. And if you could not finish it, then all the people watching would laugh at you.³⁰They would say, ‘This man began to build, but he was not able to finish!’

³¹“If a king is going to fight against another king, first he will sit down and plan. If the king has only 10,000 men, he will plan to see if he is able to defeat the other

拥有两万个士兵的国王呢？³²如果不能，他就应该趁敌人还在远方时，派遣使者去与对方谈判和平的条件。

³³同样，如果你们有谁不能放弃他拥有的财产，就不能成为我的门徒。”

不要失去你们的影响

³⁴盐是好东西，当它一旦失去了它的味道，又用什么来调味呢？³⁵不咸的盐甚至对土壤和肥料都毫无益处，只好扔掉。

“长耳朵听的人，都听吧！”

天堂里的快乐

15 一次，有许多税吏和有罪人们都聚集在耶稣身边听他讲道。²法利赛人和律法师便开始抱怨道：“这个人欢迎罪人，并且和他们一起吃饭！”

³因此耶稣给他们讲了这个比喻：

⁴“如果在你们当中有人有一百只羊，可一天丢了一只，他会不会把那九十九只羊丢在野地里，而去追踪那只丢失的羊，直到他把它找回来为止呢？⁵他找到它时，便会高兴地把它放在自己的肩上，⁶回到家后，他会叫来他的朋友和邻居们，对他们说：

‘你们和我一起高兴吧，因为我找到了我那只迷失的羊羔！’⁷我告诉你们吧，同样，在天堂对一个悔改的罪人的喜悦，会超过对九九个不需要悔

king that has 20,000 men. ³²If he cannot defeat the other king, then he will send some men to speak to the other king and ask for peace. ³³In the same way, all of you must first plan, You must leave everything you have to follow me. If you don't, you cannot be my follower!

Don't Lose Your Influence

³⁴“Salt is a good thing. But if the salt loses its salty taste, then it is worth nothing. You can't make it salty again. ³⁵You can't even use it for soil or for plant food. People throw it away.

“You people that hear me, listen!”

Joy in Heaven

15 Many tax collectors and bad people came to listen to Jesus. ²Then the Pharisees and the teachers of the law began to complain, “Look! This man (*Jesus*) welcomes bad people and even eats with them!”

³Then Jesus told them this story: ⁴“Suppose one of you has 100 sheep, but he loses one of them. Then he will leave the other 99 sheep alone and go out and look for the lost sheep. The man will continue to search for the lost sheep until he finds it. ⁵And when he finds the sheep, the man is very happy. The man carries the sheep ⁶to his home. He goes to his friends and neighbors and says to them, ‘Be happy with me because I found my lost sheep!’ ⁷In the same way, I tell you, there is much joy in heaven when one sinner changes his heart. There is more joy for that one sinner than there is for 99 good people that don't need to change their hearts.

改的义人的喜悦。

⁸“假如一个女子有十个银币，如果她丢了一个，那么她会不会点起灯来，扫遍房子，仔细地寻找，直到找到那个银币为止呢？”⁹她找到时，就会叫来她的邻居和朋友们，对他们说：“和我一起高兴吧，我找到了那块丢失的银币了！”¹⁰我告诉你们，同样，上帝的天使也会为一个悔改的罪人而高兴的。”

离家的儿子

¹¹耶稣又说：“从前，一个人有两个儿子，¹²一天，小儿子对父亲说：‘父亲，把属于我的那份产业分给我吧。’父亲就把财产分给了两个儿子。¹³不久以后，小儿子带上他所有的东西，离家到一个遥远的国家去了。在那里，他过着放荡的生活，挥霍了他所有的金钱。¹⁴他花尽了所有的一切时，偏偏又赶上那个国家闹饥荒，此时，他一贫如洗。¹⁵于是他不得不去给那个国家的一个公民当雇工。那人打发他到地里去放猪。¹⁶他真恨不得用喂猪的豆荚来充饥，可是，连这个也没人给他。¹⁷这时，他开始省悟过来，说：我父亲手下有那么多雇工，每个人都有很多吃的东西，可我在这里都快饿死了！¹⁸我得动身，去见父亲，对他说：‘父亲，我对上帝有罪，也对你有罪，¹⁹我不配再被称为您的儿子了，就让我做您

⁸“Suppose a woman has ten silver coins, but she loses one of them. The woman will take a light and clean the house. She will look carefully for the coin until she finds it. ⁹And when she finds the lost coin, she will call her friends and neighbors and say to them, ‘Be happy with me because I have found the coin that I lost!’ ¹⁰In the same way, there is joy before the angels of God when one sinner changes his heart.”

The Son That Left Home

¹¹Then Jesus said, “A man had two sons. ¹²The younger son said to his father, ‘Give me my part of all the things we own!’ So the father divided the wealth with his two sons. ¹³Then the younger son gathered up all that he had and left. He traveled far away to another country. There the son wasted his money like a fool. ¹⁴He spent everything that he had. Soon after that, the land became very dry, and there was no rain. There was not enough food to eat anywhere in that country. The son was hungry and needed money. ¹⁵So he went and got a job with one of the people of that country. The man sent the son into the fields to feed pigs. ¹⁶The son was so hungry that he wanted to eat the food that the pigs were eating. But no person gave him anything. ¹⁷The boy realized that he had been very foolish. He thought, ‘All of my father’s servants have plenty of food. But I am here, almost dead because I have nothing to eat. ¹⁸I will leave and go to my father. I will say to him: Father, I sinned against God and have done wrong to you. ¹⁹I am not good enough to be called your son. But let me be like one of your servants.’

的长工吧！’²⁰所以，他动身到他父亲那里去了。

儿子回来了

“这个儿子离家还很远的时候，他的父亲便望见了，他父亲心里充满了怜爱，跑到儿子面前，搂住儿子的脖子，不停地亲吻他。²¹儿子对他父亲说：‘父亲，我对上帝有罪，对您也做了错事，所以，我不配再被称为您的儿子了。’²²但是，父亲却对他的仆人说：‘你们快去拿来最好的衣裳给他穿上，把戒指给他戴上，拿鞋给他穿上，²³再把那头养得最肥的小牛牵来宰了，让咱们庆贺一番，²⁴因为，我的儿子死而复活、失而复得的！’听罢，大家便开始欢呼庆祝起来。

大儿子回来了

²⁵“当时，他的大儿子正在田里。他回来走近房子时，听见了音乐和跳舞的声音，²⁶就叫过来一个仆人，问他这是怎么回事，²⁷仆人对他说：‘你弟弟回来了，你父亲宰了那头肥牛犊，因为你弟弟安然无恙的回来了。’²⁸大儿子听了，非常生气，不肯进屋去。他的父亲出来，劝他进去。²⁹但是，他却对父亲说：‘你看，这些年来，我一直侍候着您，从来没有违背过您！可您连一只山羊也没有给过我，让我与朋友们一起欢庆一番，³⁰可是您这个

²⁰So the son left and went to his father.

The Son Returns

“While the son was still a long way off, his father saw him coming. The father felt sorry for his son. So the father ran to him. He hugged and kissed his son. ²¹The son said, ‘Father, I sinned against God and have done wrong to you. I am not good enough to be called your son.’ ²²But the father said to his servants, ‘Hurry! Bring the best clothes and dress him. Also, put a ring on his finger and good shoes on his feet. ²³Bring our fat calf. We will kill it and have plenty to eat. Then we can have a party! ²⁴My son was dead, but now he is alive again! He was lost, but now he is found!’ So they began to have a party.

The Older Son Comes

²⁵“The older son was in the field. He came closer to the house. He heard the sound of music and dancing. ²⁶So the older son called to one of the servant boys and asked, ‘What does all this mean?’ ²⁷The servant said, ‘Your brother has come back. Your father killed the fat calf to eat. Your father is happy because your brother came home safely!’ ²⁸The older son was angry and would not go in to the party. So his father went out to ask him to come in. ²⁹The son said to his father, ‘I have served you like a slave for many years! I have always obeyed your commands. But you never killed even a goat for me! You never gave a party for me and my friends. ³⁰But your other son has wasted all your money on prostitutes.* Then he comes home, and you

prostitutes Women that are paid by men for sexual sin.

儿子，把您的钱财都花在了妓女的身上，可他回来时，您却为他宰了那头肥牛犊！’³¹父亲对他说：‘我的儿啊，你总是和我在一起，我所有的一切都是你的。³²可现在咱们应该高兴，应该庆祝，因为你弟弟死而复活，失而复得了！’”

真正的财富

16 耶稣对门徒们说：“从前，某财主有一个管家，有人告这个管家的状，说他挥霍主人的钱财，²于是，那个财主就把管家叫来，问他：‘我听说的是怎么回事呢？把你经管的事情向我作一个交待，因为我不让你再当管家了。’³管家心想：‘我该怎么办呢？我的主人辞掉我管家的职务，可我又没有力气去锄地；也羞于去讨饭。‘我知道我该怎么办了，那样当主人辞掉我管家的职务时，人们将把我接到他们家里去。’⁵于是，他把债户一一叫来。他对第一个人说：‘你欠我的主人多少呢？’那个人说：‘一百桶橄榄油。’于是管家对他说‘这是你的账单，坐下来，赶快改写成五十桶。’⁷然后，他又对另一人欠债的人说：‘你呢，你欠多少？’那个人说：‘一百担麦子。’管家说：‘这是你的账单，坐下来，改写八十担。’⁸主

kill the fat calf for him!’³¹But the father said to him, ‘Son, you are always with me. All that I have is yours too.’³²We must be happy and have a party; because your brother was dead, but now he is alive. He was lost, but now he is found.”

True Wealth

16 Jesus said to his followers, “Once there was a rich man. This rich man hired a manager to take care of his business. Later, the rich man learned that his manager was cheating him.²So he called the manager in and said to him, ‘I have heard bad things about you. Give me a report of what you have done with my money. You can’t be my manager now!’³Later, the manager thought to himself, ‘What will I do? My master is taking my job away from me! I am not strong enough to dig ditches. I am too proud to beg. ‘I know what I will do! I will do something so that when I lose my job, other people will welcome me into their homes.’⁵So the manager called in each person that owed the master some money. He said to the first man, ‘How much do you owe my master?’⁶The man answered, ‘I owe him 8,000 pounds of olive oil.’ The manager said to him, ‘Here is your bill; sit down quickly and make the bill less. Write 4,000 pounds.’⁷Then the manager said to another man, ‘How much do you owe my master?’ The man answered, ‘I owe him 60,000 pounds of wheat.’ Then the manager said to him, ‘Here is your bill; you can make it less. Write 50,000 pounds.’⁸Later, the master told the dishonest manager that he had done a smart thing. Yes, worldly people are smarter [in their business] with the people of their time than spiritual people are.

人得知这件事后，把这个不诚实的管家夸奖了一番，因为他做事精明。是啊，这个世界的人们在处理他们自己的事务时，要比光明的人们精明的多。

⁹“我告诉你们吧，要用尘世的财富为你们自己广交朋友，所以，当钱财用尽的时候，你的朋友就会把你接到永恒的家里去。¹⁰在小事上诚实的人，在大事上也会诚实；在小事上不诚实的人，在大事上也会不诚实。¹¹如果你们在处理世间的财富上都得不到信赖，那么谁会把真正的财富托付给你们呢？¹²如果你们在处理属于别人的东西上得不到信赖，那么，谁又会把你们自己的东西给你们呢？

¹³“一个仆人不能侍奉两个主人，否则，他就会恨这个，爱那个；或者忠诚一个，轻视另一个，你们不可能既侍奉上帝，又侍奉金钱。”

上帝的律法不能更改

¹⁴那些喜爱金钱的法利赛人听到这里，就讥笑耶稣。¹⁵耶稣便对他们说：“你们这些人在人们面前装好人，但是，上帝知道你们的内心。因为，世人看重的事情对上帝却毫无价值。¹⁶律法和先知的著作直到约翰的到来都是有约束力的。自从约翰的到来，上帝的王国的福音得到了传播，

⁹“I tell you, use the things you have here in this world to make friends [with God]. Then, when those things are gone, you will be welcomed in that home that continues forever. ¹⁰If a person can be trusted with small things, then he can also be trusted with big things. If a person is dishonest in little things, then he will be dishonest in big things too. ¹¹If you cannot be trusted with worldly riches, then you will not be trusted with the true (*heavenly*) riches. ¹²And if you cannot be trusted with the things that belong to someone else, then you will not be given things of your own.

¹³“No servant can serve two masters at the same time. The servant will hate one master and love the other. Or he will be loyal to one and not care about the other. You cannot serve God and Money* at the same time.”

God's Law Cannot Be Changed

¹⁴The Pharisees were listening to all these things. The Pharisees criticized Jesus because they all loved money. ¹⁵Jesus said to the Pharisees, “You make yourselves look good in front of people. But God knows what is really in your hearts. The things that people think are important are worth nothing to God.

¹⁶“God wanted the people to live by the law [of Moses], and the writings of the prophets. But since the time John [the Baptizer] came, the Good News about the kingdom of God is being told. Many people are trying hard to get into the kingdom of

Money Or, *mamona*, an Aramaic word meaning “wealth.”

很多人都拼命的想进去。¹⁷然而，天地的消逝比涂抹律法的一笔一划还要容易。

离婚和结婚

¹⁸“任何人与自己的妻子离了婚，又去与别的女人结婚，就是在犯通奸罪；娶了被休的女人的男人也犯有通奸罪。”

富人和拉撒路

¹⁹“从前，有一个富人，每天穿着华丽的衣服，过着奢侈享乐的生活。
²⁰有一个名字叫拉撒路的穷人，他浑身生疮，常常躺在财主家的大门口。
²¹他每天都盼望着用财主桌上掉下来的残羹剩饭充饥，甚至连狗都跑过来舔他的疮。²²后来，这个可怜的人死了，天使把他抬到了亚伯拉罕的身边。然后，那个财主也死了，并被埋葬，²³在地狱里他受着折磨，他抬头望去，看到了远处的亚伯拉罕，还看到了拉撒路站在他的身边。²⁴财主便大喊道：‘我父亚伯拉罕*，可怜可怜我吧！请派拉撒路来吧，好让他用手指蘸点水，凉凉我的舌头吧，因为我在这火焰里痛苦不堪！’²⁵但是，亚伯拉罕说：‘我的儿子，你要记住，你在生前，享受了一切美好的事物，而拉撒路却受尽了苦难。但是，

亚伯拉罕：犹太人最受尊重的祖先。

God. ¹⁷Even the smallest part of a letter in the law cannot be changed. It would be easier for heaven and earth to pass away.

Divorce and Remarriage

¹⁸“If a man divorces his wife and marries another woman, he is guilty of the sin of adultery.* And the man that marries a divorced woman is also guilty of adultery.”

The Rich Man and Lazarus

¹⁹Jesus said, “There was a rich man that always dressed in the finest clothes. He was so rich that he was able to feast and have a party every day. ²⁰There was also a very poor man named Lazarus. Lazarus’ body was covered with sores. Lazarus was often put at the rich man’s gate. ²¹Lazarus wanted only to eat the small pieces of food left from the rich man’s table. And the dogs came and licked his sores! ²²Later, Lazarus died. The angels took Lazarus and placed him in the arms of Abraham.* The rich man also died and was buried. ²³He was sent to the place of death* and had much pain. The rich man saw Abraham far away with Lazarus in his arms. ²⁴He called, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me! Send Lazarus to me so that he can dip his finger in water and cool my tongue. I am suffering in this fire!’ ²⁵But Abraham said, ‘My child, remember when you lived? You had all the good things in life. But all the bad things happened to Lazarus. Now he is comforted

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

Abraham The most respected ancestor of the Jews.

place of death Literally, “Hades.”

现在他在这里舒舒服服的，而你却在痛苦之中。²⁶不仅仅如此，而且我们和你们之间有一道深沟，所以，我这边想过去的人过不去，你们那边想过来的人也过不来。²⁷财主说：‘如果是这样的话，我乞求您，父亲，派拉撒路到我父亲家去，²⁸因为我有五个兄弟，让拉撒路告诫他们，以便将来他们不会到这个受尽折磨的地方来。’²⁹但是，亚伯拉罕说：‘他们有摩西的律法和先知的著作，让你的兄弟去听从它们的话吧。’³⁰那个财主又说：‘不行啊，父亚伯拉罕，如果让死人到他们那里去，他们才会悔改。’³¹亚伯拉罕对他说：如果他们不听摩西和先知的教导，即使有人从死里复活，也不会使他们信服的。’”

17 耶稣对他的门徒们说：“导致人们犯罪的事物注定要来临，可造成这种事情的人要遭殃了！²对他来说，与其让他使任何一个渺小的人犯罪，倒不如让人把大磨石挂在他的脖子上，把他坠到海底去。³你们要当心！”

如果你的兄弟犯罪，就斥责他；如果他悔改了，就原谅他。⁴如果他在一天里，冒犯了你七次，可是每次他都对你说：‘我悔改，我悔改，’你们都要原谅他。”

here, and you are suffering. ²⁶Also, there is a big pit (*hole*) between you and us. No person can cross over to help you. And no person can leave there and come here.’ ²⁷The rich man said, ‘Then please, father [Abraham], send Lazarus to my father’s house on earth! ²⁸I have five brothers. Lazarus could warn my brothers so that they will not come to this place of pain.’ ²⁹But Abraham said, ‘They have the law of Moses and the writings of the prophets to read; let them learn from that!’ ³⁰But the rich man said, ‘No, father Abraham! If someone came to them from the dead, they would believe and change their hearts and lives.’ ³¹But Abraham said to him, ‘No! If your brothers won’t listen to Moses and the prophets, then they won’t listen to someone that comes back from death.’”

Don't Cause Sin and Be Ready to Forgive

17 Jesus said to his followers, “Things will surely happen that will make people sin. But it will be very bad for the person that makes this happen. ²It will be very bad for a person if he makes one of these weak persons sin. It would be better for him to have a millstone* tied around his neck and be drowned in the sea. ³So be careful!

“If your brother sins, tell him he is wrong. If he is sorry [and stops sinning], forgive him. ⁴If your brother does something wrong to you seven times in one day, but he says that he is sorry each time, then you should forgive him.”

millstone A large, round stone used for grinding grain.

你的信仰有多强？

⁵使徒又对主说：“主，增强我们的信仰吧！”

⁶主回答说：“假如你们的信仰象一颗芥菜种子*那么大，那你们就可以对这棵桑树说：‘连根拔起，栽到海里去！’这棵树就会听从你们的。”

⁷“假定你们当中某个人，有一个种田或放羊的奴仆，他从田里回来时，你会对他说：‘赶快进来，坐下来吃饭’吗？⁸当然不会，你是不是会对他说：‘去给我做晚饭！戴上你的围裙，在我吃饭的时候侍候我，等我吃完了，你才可以吃喝。’呢？⁹你会不会因为你的仆人执行了你的命令而感谢他呢？¹⁰你们也是一样，当你们执行了吩咐你们去做的事情后，你们应该说：‘我们不配受到特别的感谢，因为我们只不过是尽了我们自己的义务罢了。’”

充满感激

¹¹耶稣继续向耶路撒冷走去，经过了撒玛利亚和加利利的边界地带。¹²当他走进一个村庄时，十个患有大麻风的人站在远处，¹³大声喊着：“耶稣，主人啊，可怜可怜我们吧！”

芥菜种子：芥菜种子很小。

How Big Is Your Faith?

⁵The apostles said to the Lord (*Jesus*), “Give us more faith!”

⁶The Lord said, “If your faith is as big as a mustard seed,* then you can say to this mulberry tree, ‘Dig yourself up and plant yourself in the ocean!’ And the tree will obey you.

Be Good Servants

⁷“Suppose one of you has a servant that has been working in the field. The servant has been plowing the ground or caring for the sheep. When he comes in from work, what would you say to him? Would you say, ‘Come in and sit down to eat?’ ⁸No! You would say to your servant, ‘Prepare something for me to eat. Then get dressed and serve me. When I finish eating and drinking, then you can eat.’ ⁹The servant should not get any special thanks for doing his job. He is only doing what his master told him to do. ¹⁰It is the same with you. When you do all the things you are told to do, you should say, ‘We are not worthy of any special thanks. We have only done the work we should do.’”

Be Thankful

¹¹Jesus was traveling to Jerusalem. He went from Galilee to Samaria. ¹²He came into a small town. Ten men met him there. These men did not come close to Jesus, because they all had leprosy. ¹³But the men yelled to Jesus, “Jesus! Master! Please help us!”

mustard seed The very small seed of the mustard plant.

¹⁴耶稣看见他们便立刻说道：“你们到祭司那里，去让他查验你们。”

当他们离开时就被治好了。¹⁵但是，其中一个人发现自己被治好便返了回来，一路上高声地赞美着上帝。¹⁶他俯伏在耶稣的脚下向他感恩。此人是撒玛利亚人。¹⁷耶稣回答道：“不是有十个人得到治疗了吗？那九个人在那里呢？¹⁸难道除了这个外族人以外，他们就没有一个人回来感谢上帝的吗？”¹⁹然后，耶稣对他说：“起来走吧，你的信仰治愈了你。”

上帝的王国在你们心里

²⁰一次，法利赛人问耶稣，上帝的王国什么时候来临。

耶稣回答说：“上帝王国的来临，凭视觉是看不到的。²¹人们不能说：‘它在这儿’或者‘它在那儿！’因为上帝的王国在你们之中。”

²²但是，耶稣对他的门徒说：“这个时刻终会来临，那时你们渴望见到人子的日子里的一天，（当人子在荣耀中来临），但是你们却看不到它。²³人们将对你们说：‘看那里！’‘看这里！’你们不要去那里，或跟随他们，²⁴因为，人子再次来临的日子就象一道闪电扫过天空，从天的这边一直照射到天的那一边。²⁵但是，人子首先得遭受许许多多的磨难，他必定

¹⁴When Jesus saw the men, he said, “Go and show yourselves to the priests.”

While the ten men were going to the priests, they were healed. ¹⁵When one of the men saw that he was healed, he went back to Jesus. He praised God loudly. ¹⁶He bowed down at Jesus’ feet. The man thanked Jesus. (This man was a Samaritan.) ¹⁷Jesus said, “Ten men were healed; where are the other nine? ¹⁸This man is not even a Jew! Is he the only one that came back to give praise to God?” ¹⁹Then Jesus said to the man, “Stand up! You can go. You were healed because you believed.”

God’s Kingdom Is Inside You

²⁰Some of the Pharisees asked Jesus, “When will the kingdom of God come?”

Jesus answered, “God’s kingdom is coming, but not in a way that you will be able to see with your eyes. ²¹People will not say, ‘Look, God’s kingdom is here!’ Or, ‘There it is!’ No, God’s kingdom is inside you.”

²²Then Jesus said to his followers, “The time will come when you will want very much to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not be able. ²³People will say to you, ‘Look, there it is!’ or, ‘Look, here it is!’ Stay where you are; don’t go away and search.

When Jesus Comes Again

²⁴“You will know it when the Son of Man comes again. On the day when he comes he will shine like lightning flashes across the sky. ²⁵But first, the Son of Man must suffer many things and be killed by

show yourselves to the priests The law of Moses said a priest must decide when a Jew with leprosy was well.

会被这一代人所遗弃。²⁶人子的日子来临时，正象挪亚时代一样。²⁷那时，他们吃、喝、娶、嫁，直到挪亚登上方舟那天，然后，洪水来了，把他们全都毁掉了。²⁸同样，人子的日子正如罗得的时代一样：那时人们吃、喝、买、卖，种地和盖房子，²⁹可是，当罗得离开所多玛那一天，硝烟和烈火由天而降，把他们全都毁掉了。³⁰人子显现的那一天，也会如此。

³¹在那天，如果一个人站在屋顶上，不该下来，到房子里去拿他的东西；同样，如果一个人在田里，他也不该回家。³²你们要记住罗得的妻子*的遭遇。³³凡是企图保全性命的，将会丧生；凡是失去了生命的，将会保全性命。³⁴我告诉你们，在那天晚上，睡在一张床上的两个人，一个将被带走，而另一个将被留下；³⁵两个一同推碾子的女人，一个将被带走，而另一个将被留下。”^{36*}

³⁷门徒们问道：“主啊，这种事会发生在哪里呢？”

耶稣回答：“哪里有尸体，秃鹰就会聚集在哪里。”

罗得的妻子：关于她的遭遇请见《创世记》19:15-17,26。

三十六节：有几部希腊本增有36节，“两人会在同一块田地里，一个人被带走，另一个人留在后边。”

the people of this time. ²⁶It will be the same when the Son of Man comes again as it was when Noah lived. ²⁷In the time of Noah, people were eating, drinking, and getting married even on the day when Noah entered the boat. Then the flood came and killed all the people. ²⁸It will be the same as during the time of Lot when God destroyed Sodom.* Those people were eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting, and building houses for themselves. ²⁹The people were doing these things even on the day when Lot left town. Then fire rained down from the sky and killed them all. ³⁰This is exactly how it will be when the Son of Man comes again.

³¹“On that day, if a man is on his roof, he will not have time to go inside and get his things. If a man is in the field, he cannot go back home. ³²Remember what happened to Lot’s wife*? ³³The person that tries to save his life will lose it. But the person that gives his life away will save it. ³⁴At the time when I come again, there may be two people sleeping in one room. One person will be taken and the other person will be left. ³⁵There may be two women working together. One woman will be taken and the other woman will be left.” ^{36*}

³⁷The followers asked Jesus, “Where will this be, Lord?”

Jesus answered, “People can always find a dead body by looking for the vultures.*”

Sodom A town where very bad people lived. God punished the people by destroying their city.

Lot’s wife The story about what happened to Lot’s wife is found in Gen. 19:15-17, 26.

Verse 36 A few Greek copies of Luke add verse 36: “Two men will be in the same field. One man will be taken, but the other man will be left behind.”

vultures Or, “eagles”—birds that eat dead animals.

上帝会回答他的子民

18 耶稣又给门徒们讲了一个比喻，教导他们应该经常祈祷，不要放弃希望。²他说：“从前，某城有一位法官，他不畏惧上帝，也不尊重百姓。³当时，城里有一个寡妇，她常常到法官那里说：

‘法官，请制裁我的对头，给我伸张正义吧！’⁴可是，法官一直没有帮助她。很久以后，他心里想：虽说我不怕上帝，也不尊重百姓，⁵可这个寡妇总来打搅我，倒不如我给她伸了冤，免得她没完没了地打扰我，到最后把我给耗得精疲力尽。

⁶然后，主说：你们注意听这个不义的法官所说的话。⁷对那些昼夜向上帝呼唤的人们，上帝难道不会给他的选民主持正义吗？难道他会迟迟不帮助他们吗？⁸我告诉你们，他会迅速为他们伸张正义的！不过，当‘人子’来临时，他还会在世界上找到信奉他的人吗？”

跟上帝和好

⁹耶稣又讲了一个比喻，是针对那些认为自己正义而瞧不起别人的人。他说：¹⁰“从前，有两个人到主的大殿去祈祷，他们俩其中一个是法利赛人，另一个是税吏。¹¹那个法利赛人站在那里，祈祷道：‘哦哦，上帝啊，我感激您，因为我不象别人那样

God Will Answer His People

18 Then Jesus taught the followers that they should always pray and never lose hope. Jesus used this story to teach them: ²“Once there was a judge in a town. He did not care about God. The judge also did not care what people thought about him. ³In that same town there was a woman. Her husband was dead. The woman came many times to this judge and said, ‘There is a man that is doing bad things to me. Give me my rights!’ ⁴But the judge did not want to help the woman. After a long time, the judge thought to himself, ‘I don’t care about God. And I don’t care about what people think. ⁵But this woman is bothering me. If I give her what she wants, then she will leave me alone. But if I don’t give her what she wants, she will bother me until I am sick!’”

⁶The Lord (*Jesus*) said, “Listen! ⁷There is meaning in what the bad judge said. ⁷God’s people shout to him night and day. God will always give his people what is right. God will not be slow to answer his people. ⁸I tell you, God will help his people quickly! But when the Son of Man comes again, will he find people on earth who believe in him?”

Being Right with God

⁹There were some people that thought that they were very good. These people acted like they were better than other people. Jesus used this story to teach them: ¹⁰“One time there was a Pharisee and a tax collector.* One day they both went to the temple to pray. ¹¹The Pharisee stood alone, away from the tax collector. When the Pharisee prayed, he said, ‘O God, I thank you that I am not as bad as other people. I

tax collector A Jew hired by the Romans to collect taxes. Tax collectors often cheated, and the other Jews hated them.

- 我不象强盗、骗子，我不犯通奸罪，我更不象这个税吏，¹²我一周禁食两次，我还奉献我收入的十分之一。’

¹³那个税吏远远独自地站着，甚至不敢抬眼望天，可是他却一直在捶胸顿足地说：‘哦，上帝啊，怜悯我这个有罪的人吧！’¹⁴我告诉你们，这个人回去了，就是这个人得以跟上帝和好了，而不是另一个人。因为，自命不凡的人将受到贬低；而谦卑的人会受到抬举。”

谁将进上帝的王国？

¹⁵有些人甚至把自己的婴儿都抱到耶稣那里，以便让耶稣能抚摸他们，可是，耶稣的门徒看见后，就责怪他们。¹⁶但是，耶稣却把孩子们叫到跟前，说道：“让这些孩子们到我这里来吧，不要阻挡他们，因为，上帝的王国属于象这些孩子的人，¹⁷我实实在在地告诉你们吧，任何人如果不象孩子一样接受上帝的王国，那他就不能进入上帝的王国。

一个富人向耶稣提出了一个问题

¹⁸有一个犹太人首领问耶稣：“好老师，我必须怎么做，才能得到永恒的生命呢？”

¹⁹耶稣对他说：“你为什么称我好呢？除了上帝之外，没有任何人是好

am not like men that steal, cheat, or do the sin of adultery. I thank you that I am better than this tax collector. ¹²I am good; I fast* twice a week, and I give one-tenth of everything I earn!’

¹³“The tax collector stood alone too. But when he prayed, he would not even look up to heaven. The tax collector felt very humble before God. He said, ‘O God, have mercy on me. I am a sinner!’ ¹⁴I tell you, when this man finished his prayer and went home, he was right with God. But the Pharisee, who felt that he was better than other people, was not right with God. Every person that makes himself important will be made humble. But the person that makes himself humble will be made important.”

Who Will Enter God's Kingdom?

¹⁵Some people brought their small children to Jesus so that Jesus could touch them. But when the followers saw this, they told the people not to do this. ¹⁶But Jesus called the little children to him and said to his followers, “Let the little children come to me. Don’t stop them, because the kingdom of God belongs to people that are like these little children. ¹⁷I tell you the truth. You must accept God’s kingdom like a little child accepts things, or you will never enter it!”

A Rich Man Asks Jesus a Question

¹⁸A Jewish leader asked Jesus, “Good teacher, what must I do to get the life that continues forever?”

¹⁹Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me

fast To live without food for a time of prayer.

的。²⁰你们都知道上帝的戒律：不可通奸，不可杀人，不可偷窃，不得做伪证，敬重你的父母。*”

²¹那个犹太人说：“这些戒律，我从小到现在一直遵守。”

²²耶稣听他这么说，便对他讲：

“可是，你还缺少一样，卖掉你所有的财产，把钱分给穷人，这样你将会在天堂积有财富；然后，你来跟随我。”²³但是，那个人听到这些，却很难受，因为他很富有。

²⁴耶稣看到他那副样子，便说：

“有钱人要进上帝的王国是多么的难呀！²⁵是的，骆驼钻过针眼都要比富人进上帝的王国还容易啊。”

谁会得救？

²⁶听到这些话的人们说：“那么，到底谁会得救呢？”²⁷耶稣说：“人不可能做到的事情，上帝却能做到！”

²⁸彼得又说：“您瞧，我们撇下了一切，跟随了您！”²⁹耶稣于是对他们说：“我实话告诉你们吧：事实上，所有为了上帝王国的缘故，而离开他们的家园、妻子、兄弟、父母和孩子的人，³⁰将会在今世得到更多，并且在来世享有永恒的生命。”

good? Only God is good. ²⁰But I will answer your question, You know [God's] commands: 'You must not do the sin of adultery, you must not murder anyone, you must not steal anything, you must not tell lies about other people, you must honor (*respect*) your father and mother....'”

²¹But the leader said, “I have obeyed all these commands since I was a boy!”

²²When Jesus heard this, he said to the leader, “But there is still one more thing you need to do. Sell everything you have and give the money to the poor people. You will have a reward in heaven. Then come and follow me!” ²³But when the man heard this, he was very sad. The man was very rich [and wanted to keep his money.]

²⁴When Jesus saw that the man was sad, he said, “It will be very hard for rich people to enter the kingdom of God! ²⁵It would be easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich person to enter the kingdom of God!”

Who Can Be Saved?

²⁶When the people heard this, they said, “Then who can be saved?”

²⁷Jesus answered, “God can do things that are not possible for people to do!”

²⁸Peter said, “Look, we left everything we had and followed you!”

²⁹Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. Every person that has left his home, wife, brothers, parents, or children for God's kingdom ³⁰will get much more than he left. That person will get many times more in this life. And after that person dies, he will live with God forever.”

十八章二十节：引自《出埃及记》20:12-16《申命记》5:16-20。

‘You must not ... mother’ Quote from Ex. 20:12-16; Dt. 5:16-20.

耶稣将复活

³¹然后，耶稣把十二个使徒叫到一边，对他们说：“听着，我们要到耶路撒冷去，先知们所记载有关人子的事情将要实现。³²他将被交到外族人的手里，他将受到嘲笑、虐待和唾吐；³³他们将鞭打他，并杀害了他。在这之后的第三天，他将会复活。”³⁴可是，使徒们对这些事情一样也不明白，这话的含意是向他们隐藏着的，所以，他们不明白他所谈的事情。

耶稣治好了一个盲人

³⁵耶稣接近耶利哥的时候，有一个盲人坐在路边乞讨。³⁶这个盲人听到耶稣他们一行人走过的声音，便问发生了什么事。

³⁷他们告诉他说，拿撒勒城的耶稣正从这里路过。³⁸那个盲人立刻呼喊道：“耶稣，大卫的儿子，怜悯我吧！”

³⁹前边走过的那些人叫他不要作声，可他却嚷得更响了：“大卫的儿子，可怜可怜我吧！”

⁴⁰耶稣停下脚步，吩咐人们把那个瞎子带到面前，他来到他面前时，耶稣问他：“你想让我为你做什么呢？”

⁴¹那个盲人说：“主啊，我想重获视力。”

⁴²耶稣说：“领受你的视力吧——你

Jesus Will Rise from Death

³¹Then Jesus talked to the twelve apostles alone. Jesus said to them, “Listen! We are going to Jerusalem. Everything that God told the prophets to write about the Son of Man will happen! ³²His people will turn against him and give him to the non-Jewish people.* They will laugh at him and spit on him. He will be insulted and embarrassed. ³³They will beat him with whips and then kill him! But on the third day after his death, he will rise to life again.” ³⁴The apostles tried to understand this, but they could not; the meaning was hidden from them.

Jesus Heals a Blind Man

³⁵Jesus came near the city of Jericho. There was a blind man sitting beside the road. The blind man was begging people for money. ³⁶When this man heard the people coming down the road, he asked, “What is happening?”

³⁷The people told him, “Jesus, the one from Nazareth, is coming here.”

³⁸The blind man was excited and said, “Jesus, Son of David! Please help me!”

³⁹The people that were in front, leading the group, criticized the blind man. They told him not to speak. But the blind man shouted more and more, “Son of David, please help me!”

⁴⁰Jesus stopped there and said, “Bring that blind man to me!” When the blind man came near, Jesus asked him, ⁴¹“What do you want me to do for you?”

The blind man said, “Lord, I want to see again.”

⁴²Jesus said to him, “See! You are healed because you believed.”

non-Jewish people Literally, “nations” (Gentiles).

Son of David Name for the Christ, who was from the family of David, king of Israel.

的信仰救了你。”

⁴³眨眼之间，那个盲人便重见光明了，于是，他便跟随了耶稣，一路上对上帝赞不绝口。在场的人看到这个情景，也都赞美起上帝来了

撒该

19 耶稣进了耶利哥，从城里经过。²那里有一个叫撒该的税吏长，非常有钱。³他很想看看耶稣是怎样的一个人。可是，因为他身材短小，所以人群总是挡着他的视线。⁴无奈，他只好跑到人们前头，在耶稣将要经过的那条路上，爬上了路边的一棵桑树，以便能够看到耶稣。耶稣走到那棵树下时，抬起头对撒该说：⁵“撒该，赶快下来吧，我今天要住在你家里。”

⁶于是撒该赶紧从树上下来，满心欢喜地迎接耶稣的到来。⁷人们看到这个情景，就开始抱怨道：“耶稣竟然到罪人家做客！”

⁸撒该垂手直立在耶稣的面前，对主说：“主啊，您看，我将把我财产的一半分给穷人，如果我骗取了谁的东西的话，我会还给他四倍的东西。”

⁹耶稣对他说：“今天，拯救光顾了这所房子，因为这个人也是亚伯拉罕的儿子。¹⁰因为人子来到这里，是要寻找和挽救迷失的人们的。”

⁴³Then the man was able to see. The man followed Jesus, thanking God. All the people that saw this praised God for what happened.

Zacchaeus

19 Jesus was going through the city of Jericho. ²In Jericho there was a man named Zacchaeus. He was a wealthy, very important tax collector. ³He wanted to see who Jesus was. There were many other people that wanted to see Jesus too. Zacchaeus was too short to see above the people. ⁴So he ran to a place where he knew Jesus would come. Then Zacchaeus climbed a sycamore tree so he could see Jesus. ⁵When Jesus came to that place, Jesus looked up and saw Zacchaeus in the tree. Jesus said to him, “Zacchaeus, hurry! Come down! I must stay at your house today.”

⁶Then Zacchaeus came down quickly. He was happy to have Jesus in his house. ⁷All the people saw this. They began to complain, “Look at the kind of man Jesus stays with. Zacchaeus is a sinner!”

⁸Zacchaeus said to the Lord (*Jesus*), “I want to do good. I will give half of my money to the poor. If I have cheated any person, I will pay that person back four times more!”

⁹Jesus said, “This man is a good man—he truly belongs to the family of Abraham. So today, Zacchaeus has been saved [from his sins]. ¹⁰The Son of Man came to find lost people and save them.”

运用上帝赐给你的东西

¹¹人们正在听这些话时，耶稣继续给他们讲寓言，因为他已接近耶路撒冷了，而且也因为人们认为上帝王国马上就要来临了。¹²耶稣说：“从前，一个贵族出身的人要到一个很远的国家去领受封王的任命，然后再回到自己的王国。¹³临走之前，他叫来他仆人中的十个人，交给他们每个人十袋钱，说：‘你们用这些钱去做买卖，直到我回来。’¹⁴他的公民都非常恨他，他们便打发使者随后去说：‘我们不要这个人作我们的王！’¹⁵但是，他还是被封了王，并返回了家乡。他派人叫来了那几个拿着他的钱的仆人，要知道他们赚了多少利润。¹⁶第一个仆人走过来，说：‘主人啊，我用您给我的十袋钱赚了十袋钱。’¹⁷主人便对他说：‘干得很好，我的好仆人，因为你在小事上能令人信赖，那么我要委派你管理十座城。’¹⁸第二个仆人过来说：‘主人，我用你的钱赚了五袋的钱。’¹⁹主人便对他说：‘那么你来掌管五个城。’²⁰然后，第三个仆人过来说：‘主人，这是你的钱，我用手帕把它包起来藏着。’²¹我很害怕你，因为你是个苛刻的人。你掠夺别人挣来的钱，收获别人种好的庄稼。’²²主人对他说：‘你这个恶仆。我要用你

Use the Things God Gives You

¹¹Jesus traveled closer to Jerusalem. Some of the people thought that God's kingdom would come soon. ¹²Jesus knew the people thought this, so he told them this story: "A very important man was preparing to go to a country far away to be made a king. Then the man planned to return home and rule his people. ¹³So he called ten of his servants together. He gave a bag of money* to each servant. The man said, 'Do business with this money until I come back.' ¹⁴But the people in the kingdom hated the man. So the people sent a group to follow the man to the other country. In the other country, this group said, 'We don't want that man to be our king!'

¹⁵"But the man became king. When he came home, he said, 'Call those servants that have my money. I want to know how much more money they earned with it.' ¹⁶The first servant came and said, 'Sir, I earned ten bags of money* with the one bag you gave me!' ¹⁷The king said to the servant, 'Fine! You are a good servant. I see that I can trust you with small things. So now I will let you rule over ten of my cities!' ¹⁸The second servant said, 'Sir, with your one bag of money I earned five bags!' ¹⁹The king said to this servant, 'You can rule over five cities!' ²⁰Then another servant came in. The servant said to the king, 'Sir, here is your bag of money. I wrapped it in a piece of cloth and hid it. ²¹I was afraid of you because you are a hard man. You even take money that you didn't earn and gather food that you didn't grow!' ²²Then the king said to the servant, 'You bad servant! I will

bag(s) of money One bag of money was a Greek "mina," enough to pay a person for working three months.

自己的话来定你的罪。既然你说，你知道我是个苛刻的人，掠夺别人挣来的钱、收获别人种好的庄稼，²³那么，你为什么不把我的钱存到银行里去呢？要是那样的话，我回来时还可以得到利息呢！²⁴他又转身对站在旁边的人说：‘把他手里那袋钱拿过来，把它交给有十袋钱的那个人。’²⁵他们对他讲：‘主人，他已经有了十袋钱了！’²⁶主人回答道：‘我告诉你们吧：那已经有的人将被给予的更多；而那没有利用自己所有的人，甚至连他原有的也要被拿走。²⁷但是，对我的敌人来说，既然他们不愿意让我作他们的王，就把他们都带来，在我面前把他们杀掉。’”

耶稣进入耶路撒冷

²⁸说完这些话后，耶稣继续向耶路撒冷走去。²⁹当他们快到橄榄山*下的伯法其和伯大尼城镇时，耶稣派出两个门徒，对他们说：³⁰“你们两个到前面的那个村子里去，当你们进村后会看到一匹小公马，拴在一棵树上，它从未被人骑过。你们解开缰绳，把它牵到我这里来。³¹如果有人问你们：‘你们为什么要解开它的缰绳？’你们就说：‘主需要它。’”

³²被派去的两个人去了，他们发

橄榄山：耶路撒冷附近的一个山丘。

use your own words to condemn you. You said that I am a hard man. You said that I even take money that I didn't earn and gather food that I didn't grow. ²³If that is true, you should have put my money in the bank. Then, when I came back, my money would have earned some interest.' ²⁴Then the king said to the men that were watching, 'Take the bag of money away from this servant and give it to the servant that earned ten bags of money.' ²⁵The men said to the king, 'But sir, that servant already has ten bags of money!' ²⁶The king said, 'The person that uses what he has will get more. But the person that does not use what he has will have everything taken away from him. ²⁷Now where are my enemies? Where are the people that did not want me to be king? Bring my enemies here and kill them. I will watch them die!'"

Jesus Enters Jerusalem

²⁸After Jesus said these things, he continued traveling toward Jerusalem. ²⁹Jesus came near Bethphage and Bethany, towns near the hill called the Mount of Olives.* Jesus sent out two of his followers. ³⁰He said, "Go into the town you can see there. When you enter the town, you will find a young donkey tied there. No person has ever ridden this donkey. Untie the donkey, and bring it here to me. ³¹If any person asks you why you are taking the donkey, you should say, 'The Master needs this donkey.'"

³²The two followers went into town. They found the donkey exactly like Jesus

Mount of Olives A hill near the city of Jerusalem.

现一切正如耶稣告诉他们的那样。
³³他们解那匹马驹时，马的主人们对他们说：“为什么你们要解开它呢？”

³⁴他们答道：“主需要它。”³⁵然后他们把它牵到了耶稣面前，他们把自己的斗篷铺在马驹的背上，又把耶稣扶了上去。³⁶耶稣前进时，人们把他们的斗篷铺在地上。

³⁷耶稣向耶路撒冷走近，他已到橄榄下坡附近，门徒们都因为他所看到的奇迹，兴高采烈地高声赞美着上帝。

³⁸他们说：“愿以主的名义而来的国王得到祝福！愿天上和平，愿荣耀属于至高无上的上帝！”

³⁹人群中有一些法利赛人却对耶稣说：“老师，吩咐你的门徒们不要说这些话吧！”

⁴⁰可耶稣却回答说：“我告诉你们吧，如果他们不作声，这些石头都会喊叫起来！”

耶稣为耶路撒冷而哭泣

⁴¹耶稣他们走近了耶路撒冷城，他看到此城，就为它痛哭起来，⁴²他说：“但愿今天你们知道什么将给你们带来和平，但是现在，它却向你们隐藏着。⁴³那些日子将要降临到你们身上，你的敌人会在你的周围筑起屏障，他们将把你包围起来，从四面八

told them. ³³The followers untied the donkey. But the owners of the donkey came out. They said to the followers, “Why are you untying our donkey?”

³⁴The followers answered, “The Master needs it.” ³⁵So the followers brought the donkey to Jesus. The followers put their coats on the donkey’s back. Then they put Jesus on the donkey. ³⁶Jesus rode along the road toward Jerusalem. The followers spread their coats on the road before Jesus.

³⁷Jesus was coming close to Jerusalem. He was already near the bottom of the Mount of Olives. The whole group of followers were happy. They were very excited and praised God. They thanked God for all the powerful things they had seen. ³⁸They said,

“Welcome! God bless the king that comes in the name of the Lord.”

Psalm 118:26

Peace in heaven and glory to God!”

³⁹Some of the Pharisees said to Jesus, “Teacher, tell your followers not to say these things!”

⁴⁰But Jesus answered, “I tell you, these things must be said. If my followers don’t say these things, then these rocks will say them.”

Jesus Cries for Jerusalem

⁴¹Jesus came near Jerusalem. He saw the city and began to cry for it. ⁴²Jesus spoke to Jerusalem. He said, “I wish you knew today what would bring you peace! But you can’t know it, because it is hidden from you. ⁴³A time is coming when your enemies will build a wall around you. Your enemies will

方围困你，⁴⁴他们会把里边的你和你的孩子夷为平地，在你的城墙之内，将不会留下俩块擦在一起的石头，这是因为你们不曾认出上帝的时代来到了你们的身边。”

耶稣去大殿。

⁴⁵耶稣走进大殿院里把在那里做买卖的人都赶了出来，⁴⁶对他们说：

“《经》上记载着：‘我的房屋将是祷告的房屋。’^{*}但是你们却把它变成贼窝了！”^{*}

⁴⁷耶稣每天在大殿院里教导人们。祭司长、律师和人们的首领都在设法要杀害他，⁴⁸可是他们找不到杀害他的办法来，因为所有的百姓都听耶稣的话。

犹太人首领向耶稣提出一个问题

20一天，耶稣正在大殿院里教导人们、传播福音，祭司长、律师和长老们走过来，²问耶稣：“告诉我们，你凭什么权力做这些事情，谁给了你这种权力的呢？”

³耶稣回答他们道：“我也要问你一个问题，你们告诉我：⁴约翰的洗礼来自天上，还是来自凡人？”

⁵那些人立刻交头接耳地商量起

四十六节：引自《以赛亚书》56:7。

十九章四十六节：引自《耶利米书》7:11。

hold you on all sides. ⁴⁴They will destroy you and all your people. Not one stone of your buildings will stay on top of another. All this will happen because you did not know the time when God came to save you.”

Jesus Goes to the Temple

⁴⁵Jesus went into the temple area. He began to throw out the people that were selling things there. ⁴⁶Jesus said, “It is written [in the Scriptures], ‘My house will be a house of prayer.’^{*} But you have changed it into a ‘hiding place for thieves’^{**}”

⁴⁷Jesus taught the people in the temple area every day. The leading priests, the teachers of the law, and some of the leaders of the people wanted to kill Jesus. ⁴⁸But all the people were listening closely to Jesus. They were very interested in the things Jesus said. So the leading priests, the teachers of the law, and the leaders did not know how they could kill Jesus.

The Jewish Leaders and Jesus

20One day Jesus was in the temple area. He was teaching the people. Jesus told the people the Good News [about the kingdom of God]. The leading priests, teachers of the law, and older Jewish leaders came to talk to Jesus. ²They said, “Tell us! What authority do you have to do these things? Who gave you this authority?”

³Jesus answered, “I will ask you a question too. Tell me: ⁴When John baptized* people, did that come from God or from man?”

⁵The priests, the teachers of the law, and

*My house ... prayer’ Quote from Isa. 56:7.

**hiding place for thieves’ Quote from Jer. 7:11.

baptized A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

来，他们说：“如果我们说：‘是来自天上，’他将说：‘那么，你们为什么不曾相信他？’⁶可是，如果我们说：‘是来自凡人，’那么所有的人都会朝我们扔石头，因为他们都相信约翰是先知。”⁷所以，他们回答说，不知道约翰的洗礼是从哪里来的。

⁸然后，耶稣便对他们说：“那么，我也不告诉你们我是凭什么权力做这些事情的。”

上帝派遣他的儿子

⁹接着，耶稣又给人们讲了这个寓言：“从前，有一个人种植了一个葡萄园，他把园子租给了一些农户，自己就出门远行了，走了很长一段时间。¹⁰收获的时节到了，他便派了一个仆人去见那些农户，向他们收取他应得的份额，可是，那些农民却把这个仆人揍了一顿，让他空着手回去了。¹¹所以，他又派另外一个仆人去要，结果这个仆人也挨了一顿揍，那些农民还把他侮辱了一通，然后也让他空着手回去了。¹²园主于是又派了第三个仆人去，可是那些农民不但打伤了他，还把他扔出了大门。¹³葡萄园主说道：‘我该怎么办呢？我就派我的爱子去吧，也许他们会尊敬他。’¹⁴不料，农民们一看到园主的儿子，便私下嘀咕起来：‘他就是继承人，让咱们把他杀了，那么这份产

the Jewish leaders all talked about this. They said to each other, “If we answer, ‘John’s baptism was from God,’ then he will say, ‘Then why did you not believe John?’⁶ But if we say, ‘John’s baptism was from man,’ then all the people will kill us with rocks. They will kill us because they believe that John was a prophet.”⁷ So they answered, “We don’t know the answer.”

⁸ So Jesus said to them, “Then I will not tell you what authority I use to do these things!”

God Sends His Son

⁹ Then Jesus told the people this story: “A man planted a field with grapes. The man leased the land to some farmers. Then he went away for a long time. ¹⁰ Later, it was time for the grapes to be picked. So the man sent a servant to those farmers so that they would give him his share of the grapes. But the farmers beat the servant and sent him away with nothing. ¹¹ So the man sent another servant. The farmers beat this servant too. They showed no respect for him. The farmers sent the servant away with nothing. ¹² So the man sent a third servant to the farmers. The farmers hurt this servant badly and threw him out. ¹³ The owner of the field said, ‘What will I do now? I will send my son. I love my son very much. Maybe the farmers will respect my son!’ ¹⁴ When the farmers saw the son, they said to each other, ‘This is the owner’s son. This field will be his. If we kill him,

业就是咱们的了。’¹⁵于是，这帮人把园主的儿子扔出了大门，杀掉了。

“那么，葡萄园主将会怎么对付那些农户呢？¹⁶他会去把那些农户杀掉，把园子租给别人。”

人们听到这里时，他们却说：“绝不能让这样的事情发生！”¹⁷可耶稣注视着他们说：“书上的这句话：‘盖房子的人扔掉的石头变成了一块重要的基石’是什么意思呢？¹⁸跌倒在这块石头上的人，将会粉身碎骨；那块石头要是砸在谁的头上，谁就会被砸个稀烂。”

¹⁹律法师和祭司长明白耶稣的比喻是针对他们讲的，恨不得马上把耶稣抓起来，可是，他们又害怕在场的人们。

犹太人首领陷害耶稣

²⁰所以，律法师和祭司长们密切地注视着耶稣，并派了一些奸细，装作很诚恳的样子，他们的计划是要抓住耶稣话里的把柄，以便把他交到有权有势的总督那里去。²¹这些奸细问耶稣：“老师，我们知道你所说的和所教的东西都是正确的，也知道你一视同仁，你总是忠实地教授上帝之道，²²那么，我们是否应该向凯撒交税呢？”

²³耶稣意识到他们设的诡计，就对他们说：²⁴“拿一块银币来给我看

then his field will be ours!’¹⁵So the farmers threw the son out of the field and killed him.

“What will the owner of this field do?¹⁶He will come and kill those farmers! Then he will give the field to some other farmers.”

The people heard this story. They said, “No! Let this never happen!”¹⁷But Jesus looked into their eyes and said, “Then what does this verse mean:

‘The stone that the builders did not want became the cornerstone’?”

Psalm 118:22

¹⁸Every person that falls on that stone will be broken. If that stone falls on you, it will crush you!”

¹⁹The Jewish leaders heard this story that Jesus told. They knew this story was about them. So they wanted to arrest Jesus at that time. But they were afraid of what the people would do.

The Jewish Leaders Try to Trick Jesus

²⁰So the teachers of the law and the priests waited for the right time to get Jesus. They sent some men to Jesus. They told these men to act like they were good men. They wanted to find something wrong with the things Jesus said. (If they found something wrong, then they could give Jesus to the governor, who had power and authority [over him].)²¹So the men asked Jesus, “Teacher, we know that what you say and teach is true. It doesn’t matter who is listening—you teach the same to all people. You always teach the truth about God’s way.²²Tell us, is it right that we should pay taxes to Caesar? Yes or No?”

²³But Jesus knew that these men were trying to trick him. Jesus said to them,²⁴“Show me a coin. Whose name is on the

cornerstone The first and most important rock of a building.

看，谁的头像和名号雕在上面？”

²⁵他们说：“是凯撒的。”

然后耶稣说：“那么，就把凯撒的东西交给凯撒，把上帝的东西交给上帝吧！”

²⁶这些奸细对耶稣的回答十分惊讶，都哑口无言了，他们无法在众人面前抓住耶稣的话柄。

一些撒都该人企图给耶稣设陷阱

²⁷一些撒都该人来见耶稣，（他们不相信死人会复活。）向他提问，²⁸说：“老师，摩西为我们写道：如果一个人娶了妻子，可这个人没有留下孩子便死了，他的兄弟就应该娶这个寡妇，为他的哥哥生儿育女。²⁹现在，假如一家有七个兄弟，老大娶了妻子，可没有孩子就死了，³⁰老二便娶了这个寡妇，可老二也没有孩子就死了；³¹然后，老三又娶了这个寡妇，结果也是如此。如果这七个兄弟都娶过这个寡妇，可都没有留下孩子便死去了。³²后来，那个寡妇也死了。³³那么到了复活的时候，她将是谁的妻子呢，既然这七个兄弟都娶过她！”

³⁴然后，耶稣对他们说：“这个世界的人们有娶有嫁，³⁵但是，那些被认为配得上从死里复活和在那个世界里有一席之地的人，既不娶也不嫁，³⁶因为他们就象天使一样，所以不会再死；因为他们复活了，所以他们

coin? And whose picture is on it?”

They said, “Caesar’s.”

²⁵Jesus said to them, “Then give to Caesar the things that are Caesar’s. And give to God the things that are God’s.”

²⁶The men were amazed at his wise answer. They could say nothing. The men were not able to trick Jesus before the people. Jesus said nothing they could use against him.

Some Sadducees Try to Trick Jesus

²⁷Some Sadducees* came to Jesus. (Sadducees believe that people will not rise from death.) They asked Jesus, ²⁸“Teacher, Moses wrote that if a married man dies and had no children, then his brother must marry the woman. Then they will have children for the dead brother. ²⁹One time there were seven brothers. The first brother married a woman, but died. He had no children. ³⁰Then the second brother married the woman, and he died. ³¹And the third brother married the woman, and he died. The same thing happened with all the other brothers. They all died and had no children. ³²The woman was the last to die. ³³But all seven brothers married her. So when people rise from death, whose wife will this woman be?”

³⁴Jesus said to the Sadducees, “On earth, people marry each other. ³⁵Some people will be worthy to be raised from death and live again after this life. In that life they will not marry. ³⁶In that life people are like angels and cannot die. They are children of God, because they have been raised from

Sadducees A leading Jewish religious group. They accepted only the first five books of the Old Testament.

是上帝的儿子。³⁷但是，在关于燃烧着的荆棘*那段里，当他称主为‘亚伯拉罕的上帝、以撒的上帝和雅各的上帝’时，甚至连摩西也表明了死者能复活。*³⁸他（上帝），不是死者的上帝，而是活着的人们的上帝，所有归属他的人们都是活着的。”

³⁹一些律法师答道：“老师，您讲得真好！”⁴⁰所以，没有人再敢向他提问了。

基督是大卫的儿子吗？

⁴¹耶稣又对他们说：“人们怎么说基督是大卫的儿子呢？⁴²因为大卫本人曾在《诗篇》书中说道：

‘主对我的主说：
坐在我的右侧，

⁴³ 直到我把你的敌人变成你的
垫脚凳。’

《诗篇》110:1

⁴⁴既然，大卫称基督为‘主’，那么基督又怎么可能是大卫的儿子呢？”

警告律法师

⁴⁵当所有的人们聆听耶稣讲话的时候，耶稣对他的门徒们说：“⁴⁶当心那些律法师们，他们总是喜欢穿着长袍子招摇过市；他们喜欢在集

燃烧着的荆棘：读《出埃及记》3:1-12。
三十七节：引自《出埃及记》3:6。

death.³⁷Moses clearly showed that people are raised from death. When Moses wrote about the burning bush,* he said that the Lord [God] is ‘the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.’**³⁸ If God said he is their God, then these men are not really dead. He is God only of living people. All people that belong to God are alive.”

³⁹Some of the teachers of the law said, “Teacher, your answer was very good.”

⁴⁰No person was brave enough to ask him another question.

Is the Christ the Son of David?

⁴¹Then Jesus said, “Why do people say that the Christ is the Son of David? ⁴²In the book of Psalms, David himself says:

‘The Lord (God) said to my Lord
(Christ): Sit by me at my right
side,

⁴³ and I will put your enemies under your
power.’”

Psalm 110:1

⁴⁴David calls the Christ ‘Lord.’ But the Christ is also the son of David. How can both these things be true?”

Warning Against the Law Teachers

⁴⁵All the people listened to Jesus. Jesus said to his followers, ⁴⁶“Be careful of the teachers of the law. They like to walk around wearing clothes that look important. And they love for people to show respect to them in the market places. They love to get the most important seats in the synagogues.

burning bush Read Ex. 3:1-12.

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob Three of the most important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

‘the God of ... Jacob’ Words taken from Ex. 3:6.

and I ... power Literally, “until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.”

市上，受到人们的致敬；他们喜欢会堂里最重要的座位和宴席上最尊贵的座席；⁴⁷他们骗取寡妇的房屋，表演长篇的祷告，这些人将会受到更严厉的惩罚！”

真正的奉献

21 耶稣抬头看到很多富人都往大殿里的奉献箱里捐献礼物，²他还发现一个穷寡妇把两个小铜钱投了进去。³耶稣便说：“实话告诉你们吧，这个穷寡妇比其他所有的人给予的都多，⁴因为，其他人给的是他们多余的钱，而她的钱本来就够用，但是她却献出了她用以维持生活的钱。”

大殿被毁

⁵一些耶稣的门徒们正谈论着大殿，他们说大殿是用精美的石头和奉献给上帝的祭品装饰起来的，非常华美。耶稣却说：“⁶你们看见的这些东西，当那时刻来临时将会被拆毁，连两块摞在一起的石头都不会剩下。”

⁷一些门徒问耶稣说：“老师，这些事会在什么时候发生呢？在它发生之前，将有什么征兆呢？”

⁸耶稣说：“你们要当心，不要上当，因为将会有很多人假借我的名义而来，说：‘我就是耶稣’，他们还会说：‘那个时刻近在咫尺了。’不

And they love to get the most important seats at the feasts. ⁴⁷But they are mean to widows and steal their homes. Then they try to make themselves look good by saying long prayers. God will punish these people very much.”

True Giving

21 Jesus saw some rich people putting their gifts for God into the temple money box.* ²Then Jesus saw a poor widow. She put two small copper coins into the box. ³Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. This poor widow gave only two small coins. But she really gave more than all those rich people. ⁴The rich people have plenty; they gave only what they did not need. This woman is very poor. But she gave all she had. And she needed that money to help her live.”

The Destruction of the Temple

⁵Some of the followers were talking about the temple. They said, “This is a beautiful temple, built with the best stones. Look at the many good gifts that have been offered to God!”

⁶But Jesus said, “The time will come when all that you see here will be destroyed. Every stone of these buildings will be thrown down to the ground. Not one stone will be left on another!”

⁷Some followers asked Jesus, “Teacher, when will these things happen? What will show us that it is time for these things to happen?”

⁸Jesus said, “Be careful! Don’t be fooled. Many people will come using my name. They will say, ‘I am the Christ,’ and, ‘The right time has come!’ But don’t

money box A special box in the Jewish place for worship where people put their gifts to God.

要跟从他们！⁹当你们听说发生了战争和叛乱时，不要害怕，因为，这些事情一定会首先发生的，但是终结不会立即来临的。”

¹⁰耶稣又对他们说：“一个民族将与另一个民族作战；一个王国将与另一个王国作战。¹¹世上各地将会发生大地震、饥荒和瘟疫，可怕的事情和奇迹将由天而降。

¹²“但是，在所有这一切发生之前，他们将逮捕你们，迫害你们，把你们交到会堂上受审，并送你们进监狱。他们会因为我的缘故，把你们带到国王和总督面前，¹³但这将给你们机会来证实我。¹⁴你们要决定事先不要担心该如何为自己辩护，¹⁵因为我将给予你们智慧与言辞，那是你们所有的敌人所抗拒不了、驳斥不倒的。¹⁶但是，你们将被父母、兄弟、亲戚和朋友出卖，他们会置你们中的一些人于死地；¹⁷而且，你们还会因为我，遭到所有人的憎恨。¹⁸但是，尽管如此，你们连一根头发都不会失去。¹⁹只要你们坚韧不拔，就会拯救你们自己的灵魂。

²⁰“现在，当你们看到耶路撒冷被军队围困的时候，你们就知道她的毁灭近在眼前了。²¹到那时，住在犹太城里的人要逃到山里去，住在城里的人们要离开，乡下的人们一定不要进

follow them. ⁹When you hear about wars and riots, don't be afraid. These things must happen first. Then the end will come later.”

¹⁰Then Jesus said to them, “Nations will fight against other nations. Kingdoms will fight against other kingdoms. ¹¹There will be great earthquakes, sicknesses, and other bad things in many places. In some places there will be no food for the people to eat. Terrible things will happen, and amazing things will come from heaven to warn people.

¹²“But before all these things happen, people will arrest you and do bad things to you. People will judge you in their synagogues and put you in jail. You will be forced to stand before kings and governors. People will do all these things to you because you follow me. ¹³But this will give you an opportunity to tell about me. ¹⁴Don't worry about what you will say. ¹⁵I will give you the wisdom to say things that none of your enemies can answer. ¹⁶Even your parents, brothers, relatives, and friends will turn against you. They will kill some of you. ¹⁷All people will hate you because you follow me. ¹⁸But none of these things can really harm you. ¹⁹You will save yourselves by continuing strong in your faith through all these things.

The Destruction of Jerusalem

²⁰“You will see armies all around Jerusalem. Then you will know that the time for the destruction of Jerusalem has come. ²¹At that time, the people in Judea should run away to the mountains. The people in Jerusalem must leave quickly. If

城，²²因为这些日子是惩罚的时刻，是为了要实现《经》上所记载的一切事情。²³那些日子对孕妇和哺育着孩子的妇人们来说将会是多么的可怕呀！（我说这）因为这片土地上将发生大灾难，上帝的愤怒即将降临在这些人身上，²⁴他们将倒在刀刃上，他们将成爲所有民族的俘虏，耶路撒冷将要受到外族人的践踏，直到外族人的时代期满为止。

不要畏惧

²⁵“日月星辰将会有迹象，地球上所有的民族都将陷入绝望，波涛汹涌轰鸣的大海会令人惶惑不安，²⁶人们将会为降临在这个世界上的事情，恐惧颤栗，以致于昏厥，因为诸天的力量都将受到震动。²⁷那时候，人们会看见人子带着力量和荣耀驾云而来。²⁸当这些事情开始发生时，要站起来，抬起你们的头，因为你们获释的日子近在咫尺了。”

我的话将永生

²⁹然后，耶稣又讲了一个比喻：“看看这棵无花果树和所有其它的树，³⁰一旦它们开始长叶，你们看到就会知道夏天要来了。³¹同样，当你们看到这些事情发生时，你们也会知道上帝的王国就要降临了。

³²“我实话告诉你们：在这一代人

you are near the city, don't go in! ²²The prophets wrote many things about the time when God will punish his people. The time I am telling you about is the time when all these things must happen. ²³At that time, it will be bad for women that are pregnant or have small babies. Why? Because very bad times will come to this land. God will be angry with these people (*the Jews*). ²⁴Some of the people will be killed by soldiers. Other people will be made prisoners and taken to every country. The holy city of Jerusalem will be walked on by non-Jewish people until their time is finished.

Don't Fear

²⁵“Amazing things will happen with the sun, moon, and stars. The people on earth will feel trapped. The oceans will be upset, and the people will not know why. ²⁶People will become afraid. They will be very worried about what will happen to the world. Everything in the sky will be changed. ²⁷Then people will see the Son of Man coming on a cloud with power and great glory. ²⁸When these things begin to happen, don't fear. Look up and be happy! Don't worry. Be happy, because you know that the time when God will free you is near!”

My Words Will Live Forever

²⁹Then Jesus told this story: “Look at all the trees. The fig tree is a good example. ³⁰When it becomes green (*grows buds*), you know that summer is near. ³¹It is the same with these things I told you would happen. When you see all these things happening, then you will know that God's kingdom is coming very soon.

³²“I tell you the truth. All these things will happen while the people of this time

死去之前，这一切将会发生的。³³有朝一日，天地将会消逝，但我的话绝不会消逝的。

随时做好准备

³⁴“要当心，不要让狂饮作乐和现世的烦恼麻痹了你们的内心。那一天会象一个圈套忽然落在你们身上，³⁵的确，它将落到生活在地上所有人的身上！³⁶因此，要时时刻刻地警惕着、祈祷着，祈祷你们能从即将发生的事情里得到幸存，并充满信心地站在人子面前。”

³⁷白天，耶稣都在大殿院里教导人们，晚上，他都要到橄榄山上去过夜。³⁸所有的人每天都早早起来，到大殿去听他讲。

犹太人首领要害耶稣

22 除酵节*，也被称作逾越节很快就要到了。²祭司长和律法教师们挖空心思地寻找出路杀害耶稣，因为他们害怕众百姓。

犹大设计出卖耶稣

³当时，魔鬼撒旦钻进了加略人犹大，他是耶稣的十二个使徒之一。⁴犹大去见祭司长和大殿的警卫，与他们商量如何把耶稣交到他们手里。

除酵节：犹太人的重要圣周。旧约里，它在逾越节后开始，但此时两个节日已合二为一了。

are still living! ³³The whole world, earth and sky, will be destroyed; but the words I have said will never be destroyed!

Be Ready All the Time

³⁴“Be careful! Don’t spend your time drinking and getting drunk. Or don’t be too busy with worldly things. If you do that, you will not be able to think right. And then the end might come when you are not ready. ³⁵It will come like a surprise to all people on earth. ³⁶So be ready all the time. Pray that you will be strong enough to continue safely through all these things that will happen. And pray that you will be able to stand before the Son of Man.”

³⁷During the day, Jesus taught the people in the temple area. At night he went out of the city and stayed all night on the Mount of Olives. ³⁸Every morning all the people got up early to go listen to Jesus at the temple.

The Jewish Leaders Want to Kill Jesus

22 It was almost time for the Jewish Festival of Unleavened Bread,* called the Passover. ²The leading priests and teachers of the law were trying to find a way to kill Jesus. But they were afraid of the people.

Judas Makes Plans Against Jesus

³One of Jesus’ twelve apostles was named Judas Iscariot. Satan (*the devil*) went into Judas and made him do a bad thing. ⁴Judas went and talked with the leading priests and some of the soldiers who guarded the temple. Judas talked to them

Festival of Unleavened Bread An important Jewish holiday week. In the Old Testament it began the day after Passover, but by this time the two holidays had become one.

⁵那些人非常高兴，又许诺事成之后给犹大一笔钱。⁶犹大同意了，从此，他便伺机，总想趁众人不在的时候，把耶稣交到那些人手里。

准备逾越节餐宴

⁷除酵节期间，到了该祭献羔羊的时候了，⁸因此，耶稣派彼得和约翰出门，告诉他们：“你们去为我们准备逾越餐，好让我们能吃上。”

⁹彼得他们问道：“可是，您让我们到什么地方去准备呢？”

¹⁰耶稣说：“你们进城后，会遇到一个提着一壶水的人，跟着他，到他进去的那幢房子里去，¹¹然后对房主说：‘老师问你：‘我和门徒们吃逾越节晚餐的客房在哪里？’¹²那时，他就会带你们上楼，去看一间已经布置好了的房间，你们就在那儿准备吧！”

¹³彼得和约翰离去，并发现所遇到的事情与耶稣描述的情景一样，于是，他们就准备了逾越节晚餐。

主的晚宴

¹⁴吃逾越晚餐的时候到了，耶稣坐在桌旁，使徒们也一同坐在桌旁。

¹⁵耶稣对他们说：“在我受难之前，我一直非常想和你们吃这顿逾越餐，

¹⁶因为，我告诉你们，直到它在上帝王国里被赋予了真正的意义后，我才

about a way to give Jesus to them. ⁵The priests were very happy about this. They promised to give Judas money if he would give Jesus to them. ⁶Judas agreed. Then Judas waited for the best time to give Jesus to them. Judas wanted to do it when there were no people around to see him do it.

Preparation of the Passover Meal

⁷The Day of Unleavened Bread* came. This was the day when the Jews sacrificed* the Passover lambs. ⁸Jesus said to Peter and John, “Go and prepare the Passover meal for us to eat.”

⁹Peter and John said to Jesus, “Where do you want us to prepare the meal?”

Jesus said to them, ¹⁰“Listen! After you go into the city (*Jerusalem*), you will see a man carrying a jar of water. Follow him. He will go into a house. You go with him. ¹¹Tell the person that owns that house, ‘The Teacher asks that you please show us the room where he and his followers can eat the Passover meal.’ ¹²Then the man who owns the house will show you a large room upstairs. This room is ready for you. Prepare the Passover meal there.”

¹³So Peter and John left. Everything happened the way Jesus said. So they prepared the Passover meal.

The Lord's Supper

¹⁴The time came for them to eat the Passover meal. Jesus and the apostles were together at the table. ¹⁵Jesus said to them, “I wanted very much to eat this Passover meal with you before I die. ¹⁶I will never eat another Passover meal until it is given its true meaning in the kingdom of God.”

Day of Unleavened Bread Same as Passover.
sacrificed To sacrifice is to kill something as a gift to God.

能再吃逾越餐。”

¹⁷说完，耶稣举起酒杯来，向上帝谢恩，然后说道：“把这杯酒拿去，你们分着喝了吧！¹⁸因为，我告诉你们，从现在开始，直到上帝王国的到来，我将滴酒不沾。”

¹⁹然后，耶稣又拿起一块饼，向上帝谢恩，把它掰开，分给了使徒们，说：“这是我为你们牺牲的身体，这么做，为的是纪念我。”

²⁰使徒们吃完后，耶稣又举起杯，说：“这杯酒是新契约，我的血使它生效，我的血是为你们而洒的。”*

谁将背叛耶稣？

²¹耶稣说：“看吧！那个将出卖我的人的手也和我手一同放在这桌上。²²因为，就象上帝决定的那样，人子即将死去。但是，出卖他的那个人要遭殃了。”

²³使徒们彼此便开始互相询问：他们中间谁是要做那事的人呢？

要象仆人一样

²⁴使徒们又发生了一场争论，争论谁是他们中最伟大的人，²⁵但是耶稣对他们说：“外邦人的国王主宰着他们的人民，在人民头上施加权力的人被称为‘恩主’。²⁶但是，你们不能

二十节：有几部希腊本没有第19节的后部分和20节的整句。

¹⁷Then Jesus took a cup of wine. He gave thanks to God for it. Then he said, “Take this cup and give it to everyone here. ¹⁸I will never drink wine again until God’s kingdom comes.”

¹⁹Then Jesus took some bread. He thanked God for the bread and divided it. He gave it to the apostles. Then Jesus said, “This bread is my body that I am giving for you. Do this to remember me.” ²⁰In the same way, after supper, Jesus took the cup of wine and said, “This wine shows the new agreement [from God to his people]. This new agreement begins with my blood (*death*) that I am giving for you.”*

Who Will Turn Against Jesus?

²¹Jesus said, “One of you will soon be against me. His hand is by my hand on the table. ²²The Son of Man will do what God has planned. But it will be very bad for that person who gives the Son of Man [to be killed].”

²³Then the apostles asked each other, “Which one of us would do that to Jesus?”

Be Like a Servant

²⁴Later the apostles began to argue about which one of them was the most important. ²⁵But Jesus said to them, “The kings of the world rule over their people. Men who have authority over other people make the people call them ‘great helpers [of the people].’ ²⁶But you must not be like that. The greatest person should become like the youngest person! Leaders should be like servants.

Verses 19-20 A few Greek copies do not have Jesus’ words in the last part of verse 19 and all of verse 20.

那样，恰恰相反，你们中间最伟大的应该象最年幼的人一样；统治别人的人，应该象侍候别人的仆人一样。

²⁷谁是更伟大的：是那位坐在桌边的人，还是那位侍候他人的人呢？难道不是那位坐在桌子边上的人吗？但是我在你们中间就象侍候人的人。

²⁸但是，在我经历的考验中，你们是那些和我站在一边的人，²⁹因此，我把王国的权力交给你们，就象我父把它交给了我一样，³⁰所以你们能够在我的王国里与我同桌吃喝，你们还会坐在宝座上，审判以色列的十二个支派。

不要失去信仰

³¹西门，西门，听着！魔鬼撒旦已经要求，把你们象筛小麦一样筛了。

³²但是，我已经为你祈祷了，使你不至于失去信仰。西门，当你再回归时，你要加强你的兄弟们。”

³³可是，彼得西门却对耶稣说：

“主啊，我时刻准备着与你一同坐牢，一直到死！”

³⁴耶稣却说：“彼得啊，我告诉你吧，彼得，今天鸡叫前，你将三次说，你不认识我。”

准备应付困境

³⁵耶稣又对使徒们说：“过去，我派你们出门的时候，总是不让你们带

²⁷Who is more important: the person sitting at the table or the person serving him? You think the person sitting at the table is more important. But I am like a servant among you!

²⁸“You men have stayed with me through many struggles. ²⁹My Father has given me a kingdom. I also give you authority to rule with me. ³⁰You will eat and drink at my table in my kingdom. You will sit on thrones and judge the twelve tribes (*family groups*) of Israel.*

Don't Lose Your Faith!

³¹“Satan (*the devil*) has asked to test you men like a farmer tests his wheat. O Simon, Simon (*Peter*), ³²I have prayed that you will not lose your faith! Help your brothers be stronger when you come back to me.”

³³But Peter said to Jesus, “Lord, I am ready to go to jail with you. I will even die with you!”

³⁴But Jesus said, “Peter, before the rooster crows tomorrow morning, you will say you don't know me. You will say this three times!”

Be Ready for Trouble

³⁵Then Jesus said to the apostles, “I sent you [to tell people about God]. I sent you without money, a bag, or shoes. But did you need anything?”

The apostles said, “No.”

Israel First, Israel was the Jewish nation, but the name is also used to mean all of God's people.

钱袋、口袋和多余的鞋子，你们缺过什么东西吗？”

使徒们说：“什么都不缺。”

³⁶耶稣又说：“但是，现在，有钱包的就带上钱包；有口袋的就带上口袋。如果谁还没有宝剑，就应该把自己的斗篷卖了，去买一把。³⁷因为，我告诉你们，《经》上关于我的记载：

‘他被认为是一个罪人。’

《以赛亚书》53:12

必定要实现，是的，针对我所说的这一条，正在实现。”

³⁸门徒们说：“主啊，您看，这里有两把剑。”

耶稣对他们说：“足够了！”

耶稣让使徒们祈祷

³⁹然后，耶稣便象往常一样离开到橄榄山去了。门徒们都跟着他。

⁴⁰当他们到了那个地方时，耶稣对他们说：“祷告你们免受诱惑吧。”

⁴¹然后，他退到了离使徒们大约有扔一块石头之远的地方跪下来，祷告着：“父，如果您愿意，就把我这杯苦酒拿走吧，⁴²但是，不要按照我的意愿，而是愿您的意愿得以实现。”

⁴³来自天上的一个天使出现在耶稣的面前，增添了他的力量。⁴⁴在极度的痛苦之中，耶稣更加迫切地祷告着，他的汗水就象血水一样，一滴一滴地滴在了地上。⁴⁵耶稣祈祷完，起身回

³⁶Jesus said to them, “But now if you have money or a bag, carry that with you. If you don’t have a sword, sell your coat and buy one. ³⁷The Scripture* says:

‘People said he was a criminal.’

Isaiah 53:12

This Scripture must happen. It was written about me, and it is happening now.”

³⁸The followers said, “Look, Lord, here are two swords!”

Jesus said to them, “That’s enough.”

Jesus Tells the Apostles to Pray

³⁹⁻⁴⁰Jesus left the city (*Jerusalem*) and went to the Mount of Olives. His followers went with him. (Jesus went there often.) Jesus said to his followers, “Pray for strength against temptation.”

⁴¹Then Jesus went about 50 steps away from them. He kneeled down and prayed, ⁴²“Father, if it is what you want, then let me not have this cup* of suffering. But do what you want, not what I want.” ⁴³Then an angel from heaven appeared. The angel was sent to help Jesus. ⁴⁴Jesus was full of pain; he struggled hard in prayer. Sweat dripped from his face like he was bleeding.* ⁴⁵When Jesus finished praying, he went to his followers. They were asleep. (Their sadness

Scripture Part of the Holy Writings—Old Testament.

cup Jesus is talking about the bad things that will happen to him. Accepting these things will be hard, like drinking a cup full of something that tastes very bad.

Verses 43-44 Some Greek copies do not have verses 43 and 44.

到门徒们那里，他发现他们因为悲伤使他们精疲力竭，所以一个个都睡着了。⁴⁶耶稣对他们说：“你们为什么要睡觉呢？都起来，祈祷自己免受诱惑吧。”

耶稣被捕

⁴⁷正当耶稣说话时，一帮人出现了，他的十二使徒之一犹大，带着他们，犹大走近耶稣要吻他，⁴⁸但是，耶稣对他说：“犹大，你要用亲吻出卖人子吗？”

⁴⁹他周围的人看到发生的事情，便说：“主啊，我们要用这把剑砍杀吗？”⁵⁰他们其中一个人便朝着祭司长的一个仆人砍了过去，结果把他的右耳朵给砍掉了。

⁵¹但是，耶稣说道：“住手，到此为止！”并伸手摸了那个仆人的耳朵，治好了他。

⁵²然后，耶稣对来抓他的祭司长、大殿的警卫和长老们说：“你们带着刀剑和棍棒出来，难道我是个强盗吗？”⁵³我每天都和你们一起在大殿里，你们那时却不来抓我。但是，现在你们横行的时刻 - 黑暗统治的时刻到了。”

彼得不敢说他认识耶稣

⁵⁴他们逮捕了耶稣，把他带到了大祭司的府邸。彼得远远地跟着他们。

had made them very tired.) ⁴⁶Jesus said to them, “Why are you sleeping? Get up and pray for strength against temptation.”

Jesus Is Arrested

⁴⁷While Jesus was speaking, a group of people came. One of the twelve apostles was leading the group. He was Judas. Judas came close to Jesus so that he could kiss Jesus.

⁴⁸But Jesus said to him, “Judas, are you using the kiss [of friendship] to give the Son of Man [to his enemies.?” ⁴⁹The followers of Jesus were standing there too. They saw what was happening. The followers said to Jesus, “Lord, should we use our swords?” ⁵⁰And one of the followers did use his sword. He cut off the right ear of the servant of the high priest.*

⁵¹Jesus said, “Stop!” Then Jesus touched the servant’s ear and healed him.

⁵²The group that came to arrest Jesus were the leading priests, the older Jewish leaders, and the Jewish soldiers. Jesus said to them, “Why did you come out here with swords and sticks? Do you think I am a criminal? ⁵³I was with you every day in the temple area. Why didn’t you try to arrest me there? But this is your time—the time when darkness (*sin*) rules.”

Peter Is Afraid to Say He Knows Jesus

⁵⁴They arrested Jesus and took him away. They brought Jesus into the house of the high priest. Peter followed them, but he

high priest The most important Jewish priest and leader.

⁵⁵他们在院子当中拢起了一堆篝火，然后坐在一起，彼得也坐在他们中间。⁵⁶这时，一个女仆趁着火光看见了他。她仔细地打量了他一番，然后说：“这个人也是和耶稣一起的。”

⁵⁷但是，彼得却否认说：“女子，我不认识他！”⁵⁸过了一会儿，另一个人看见了他，说道：“你也是他们其中的一个！”

但是，彼得说：“你这个人，我不是！”

⁵⁹大约一个小时候后，又有一个人坚持说：“我敢肯定，这个人是和他一起的，因为他是加利利人。”

⁶⁰可是，彼得却说：“你这个人，我真不明白你在说些什么！”

话音还没落，鸡就叫了，⁶¹耶稣转过身来，注目看着彼得，彼得想起耶稣告诉过他的话：“今天鸡叫之前，你将三次说，你不认识我。”⁶²想到这里，彼得出去痛哭起来。

人们嘲笑耶稣

⁶³看守耶稣的那些人开始戏弄和殴打他，他们把他的眼蒙上，⁶⁴然后问他：“先知，打你的人是谁呀？”

⁶⁵那些人还说了很多侮辱他的话。

在犹太人首领面前

⁶⁶第二天早晨，长老、祭司长、律法师聚在一起，他们把耶稣带到了议

did not come near Jesus. ⁵⁵The soldiers started a fire in the middle of the yard and sat together. Peter sat with them. ⁵⁶A servant girl saw Peter sitting there. She could see because of the light from the fire. The girl looked closely at Peter's face. Then she said, "This man was also with him (*Jesus*)!"

⁵⁷But Peter said this was not true. He said, "Lady, I don't know him." ⁵⁸A short time later, another person saw Peter and said, "You are also one of those people that follow him (*Jesus*)."

But Peter said, "Man, I am not one of his followers!"

⁵⁹About an hour later, another man said, "It is true! This man was with him (*Jesus*). He is from Galilee!" The man said he was sure about this.

⁶⁰But Peter said, "Man, I don't know what you are talking about!"

Immediately, while Peter was still speaking, a rooster crowed. ⁶¹Then the Lord (*Jesus*) turned and looked into Peter's eyes. And Peter remembered what the Lord had said: "Before the rooster crows in the morning, you will say three times that you don't know me." ⁶²Then Peter went outside and cried bitterly.

The People Laugh at Jesus

⁶³⁻⁶⁴Some men were holding (*guarding*) Jesus. They made fun of Jesus like this: They covered his eyes so that he could not see them. Then they hit him and said, "Be a prophet* and tell us who hit you!" ⁶⁵The men said many very bad things to Jesus.

Jesus Before the Jewish Leaders

⁶⁶The next morning, the older leaders of the people, the leading priests, and the

prophet Prophets could tell things that most people could not know.

会。⁶⁷他们说：“如果你是基督，就告诉我们。”

耶稣对他们说：“如果我告诉你们我就是基督，你们也不会相信我；⁶⁸如果我问你们问题，你们也不会回答。⁶⁹但是，从现在开始，人子将要坐在全能的上帝的右侧了。”

⁷⁰那些人又说：“那么，你就是上帝之子了？”耶稣说：“是的，你们这话没错。”

⁷¹他们又说：“为什么我们还需要进一步证实呢？我们自己已经听到他亲口说的话了。”

总督彼拉多审问耶稣

23 后来，这帮人起身把耶稣带到了彼拉多面前。²他们一见到彼拉多，就开始控告耶稣，他们说：“我们抓住这个人，他使我们的人民误入歧途，他反对向凯撒交税，还说他是基督，是王。”

³所以，彼拉多问耶稣：“你是犹太王吗？”

耶稣回答道：“正是。”

⁴然后，彼拉多对祭司长和人群说：“我查不出这个人有什么罪状。”

⁵但他们坚持说：“他在整个犹太地区，用他的教唆搅乱民众，他从加利利开始，一直蔓延到这里。”

teachers of the law came together. They led Jesus away to their highest court. ⁶⁷They said, “If you are the Christ, then tell us that you are!”

Jesus said to them, “If I tell you I am the Christ, you will not believe me. ⁶⁸And if I ask you, you will not answer. ⁶⁹But beginning now, the Son of Man will sit at the right side of God’s throne.”

⁷⁰They all said, “Then are you the Son of God?” Jesus said to them, “Yes, you are right when you say that I am.”

⁷¹They said, “Why do we need witnesses now? We ourselves heard him say this!”

Governor Pilate Questions Jesus

23 Then the whole group stood up and led Jesus to Pilate. ²They began to accuse Jesus. They told Pilate, “We caught this man trying to change the thinking of our people. He says we should not pay taxes to Caesar. He calls himself the Christ, a king.”

³Pilate asked Jesus, “Are you the king of the Jews?”

Jesus answered, “Yes, that is right.”

⁴Pilate said to the leading priests and the people, “I find nothing wrong with this man.”

⁵They said again and again, “But Jesus is making trouble with the people! He teaches all around Judea. He began in Galilee, and now he is here!”

Pilate Pontius Pilate was the Roman governor of Judea from 26 A.D. to 36 A.D.

彼拉多把耶稣交给了希律

⁶“听到这里，彼拉多问耶稣是不是加利利人。⁷当他得知耶稣是受希律管辖时，便把他送到了希律那里。那时，希律恰好在耶路撒冷。⁸希律看见到耶稣，非常高兴，因为，很多年来，他一直就很想见到耶稣。希律以前听说了有关他的事情，也一直想看耶稣施展奇迹。⁹希律向耶稣提了很多问题，可耶稣一个也没回答。¹⁰祭司长和律师们站在那里，恶狠狠地控告着耶稣。¹¹希律和他的手下士兵，也对耶稣十分轻漫无礼，他们捉弄着耶稣，给他穿上一件华丽的袍子，然后，又把他送回给彼拉多。¹²从那一天起，希律和彼拉多这一对仇敌居然变成了朋友。

耶稣非死不可

¹³彼拉多把祭司长、长老的和百姓们召集在一起，¹⁴对他们说：“你们把这个人带到我这里，是因为他搅乱民众，所以，我已经当着你们的面审问过他了，可是我没有发现他犯有你们控告他的那些罪状。¹⁵希律也没有发现，所以他已经把他送回来了，可见他没有犯有该死的罪，¹⁶那么，我就下令叫人鞭打他一顿，然后放掉。”^{17*}

十七节：有几部希腊本增有17节“每年在逾越节彼拉多都得为人们释放一个犯人。”

Pilate Sends Jesus to Herod

⁶Pilate heard this and asked if Jesus was from Galilee. ⁷Pilate learned that Jesus was under Herod's authority. Herod was in Jerusalem at that time, so Pilate sent Jesus to him. ⁸When Herod saw Jesus, he was very happy. Herod had heard all about Jesus. So he had wanted to meet Jesus for a long time. Herod wanted to see a miracle. So he hoped that Jesus would do a miracle. ⁹Herod asked Jesus many questions, but Jesus said nothing. ¹⁰The leading priests and teachers of the law were standing there. They were shouting things against Jesus. ¹¹Then Herod and his soldiers laughed at Jesus. They made fun of Jesus by dressing him in clothes like kings wear. Then Herod sent Jesus back to Pilate. ¹²In the past, Pilate and Herod had always been enemies. But on that day Herod and Pilate became friends.

Jesus Must Die

¹³Pilate called all the people together with the leading priests and the [Jewish] leaders. ¹⁴Pilate said to them, "You brought this man (*Jesus*) to me. You said that he was trying to change the people. But I judged him before you all. I found no wrong that he had done. Jesus is not guilty of the things you say. ¹⁵Also, Herod found nothing wrong with him; Herod sent Jesus back to us. Look, Jesus has done nothing wrong. He should not be killed. ¹⁶So, after I punish him a little, I will let him go free."^{17*}

Verse 17 A few Greek copies of Luke add verse 17: "Every year at the Passover festival, Pilate had to release one prisoner to the people."

¹⁸但是，所有的人都不约而同地大叫起来：“杀掉这个人，释放巴拉巴！”（巴拉巴因在城里造反和杀人被关进监狱的。）”

²⁰彼拉多很想释放耶稣，于是又把原来的话重复了一遍。²¹可是，那些人还是不断地叫喊着：“把他钉死在十字架上，把他钉死在十字架上！”

²²第三次彼拉多又对他们说：“可是，这个人犯了什么罪了呢？我并没有发现他犯了该死的罪，所以我下令叫人鞭打他一顿，然后放了他。”

²³但是，人们继续高声叫喊着，他们强烈要求把耶稣钉死在十字架上，他们的叫喊如此地强烈，²⁴彼拉多只好答应了他们的要求，²⁵释放了那个因造反和杀人被投进监狱的巴拉巴（他们要求释放这个人），然后，把耶稣交给了那些人，任凭他们去处置。

耶稣被钉死在十字架上

²⁶那些人把耶稣押走了，途中，他们抓了一个从乡下来的古利奈人，名字叫西门。他们把十字架放在西门的身上，让他背着跟在耶稣身后。

²⁷耶稣的身后还跟了一大群人，其中包括一些妇女，她们都在为耶稣的遭遇悲伤地痛哭着。²⁸耶稣转过身对她们说：“耶路撒冷的女人们啊，不要为我痛哭，而是为你们自己和你们

¹⁸But all the people shouted, “Kill him! Let Barabbas go free!” ¹⁹(Barabbas was a man that was in jail because he started a riot in the city. He had also killed some people.)

²⁰Pilate wanted to let Jesus go free. So again Pilate told them that he would let Jesus go. ²¹But they shouted again, “Kill him! Kill him on a cross!”

²²A third time Pilate said to the people, “Why? What wrong has he done? He is not guilty. I can find no reason to kill him. So I will let him go free after I punish him a little.”

²³But the people continued to shout. They demanded that Jesus be killed on the cross. Their shouting became so loud that ²⁴Pilate decided to give them what they wanted. ²⁵The people wanted Barabbas to go free. Barabbas was in jail for starting a riot and for killing people. Pilate let Barabbas go free. And Pilate gave Jesus to the people to be killed. This is what the people wanted.

Jesus Is Killed on a Cross

²⁶The soldiers led Jesus away [to be killed]. At that same time, there was a man coming into the city from the fields. His name was Simon. Simon was from the city of Cyrene. The soldiers forced Simon to carry Jesus' cross and walk behind Jesus.

²⁷Many, many people followed Jesus. Some of the women were sad and crying. They felt sorry for Jesus. ²⁸But Jesus turned and said to the women, “Women of Jerusalem, don't cry for me. Cry for your

的孩子哭泣吧。²⁹因为，那日子不久会来临，人们将说：‘不能生育的女人有福了，从未怀孕分娩的女人有福了，从没有哺育过孩子的女人有福了！’然后，他们将会对大山说：‘倒在我们身上吧’³⁰又会对小山说：‘遮盖住我们吧！’³¹因为，当树是绿色时（一片大好时光时），人们做这些事情；那么，当它干枯的时刻（艰难的日子），又会发生什么呢？”

³²还有另外两个罪犯一起被带去，将与耶稣一起被处死。³³人们来到一个叫“骷髅”的地方，他们把耶稣钉在了十字架上，又分别把那两个罪犯钉在了耶稣的左右。³⁴此时，耶稣说道：“天父啊，饶恕他们吧，因为他们不知道自己在做什么。”*

这些士兵靠扔骰子的方法，瓜分了耶稣的衣服。³⁵人们都站在那里观看着。犹太人首领取笑耶稣说：“如果他是基督*、上帝挑选的那位，他救过别人，就让他救救自己吧。”

³⁶士兵们过来捉弄他。他们把酒醋递给耶稣，并说：“³⁷如果你是犹太王，那么，就救救你自己吧。”³⁸在耶稣的上方，有块牌子写着：“这是犹太王。”

三十节：遮盖住我们吧！引自《何西阿书》10。

三十四节：一些早期版本没有这些话。

基督：受油膏者（弥赛亚）或上帝所挑选者。

selves and for your children too! ²⁹The time is coming when people will say, ‘Happy are the women that cannot have babies! Happy are the women that have no children to care for.’ ³⁰Then the people will say to the mountain, ‘Fall on us!’ The people will say to the hills, ‘Cover us!’* ³¹If people act like this now when life is good, what will happen when bad times come?*

³²There were also two criminals led out with Jesus to be killed. ³³Jesus and the two criminals were led to a place called “The Skull.” There the soldiers nailed Jesus to his cross. They also nailed the criminals to their crosses. They put one criminal beside Jesus on the right, and they put the other criminal beside Jesus on the left. ³⁴Jesus said, “Father, forgive these people [that are killing me]. They don’t know what they are doing.*”

The soldiers gambled with dice to decide who would get Jesus’ clothes. ³⁵The people stood there watching [Jesus]. The Jewish leaders laughed at Jesus. They said, “If he is God’s Chosen One, the Christ, then let him save himself. He saved other people, didn’t he?”

³⁶Even the soldiers laughed at Jesus and teased him. They came to Jesus and offered him some wine. ³⁷The soldiers said, “If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself!” ³⁸(At the top of the cross these words were written: “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.”)

the people ... ‘Cover us!’ Quote from Hos. 10:8

If people act ... come? Literally, “If they do these things in the green tree, what will happen in the dry?”

Jesus said, “Father ... doing” Some early copies of Luke do not have these words.

³⁹和耶稣一起钉在十字架上的那两个人，其中一个也侮辱耶稣，他说：“你不是基督吗？救救你自己，也救救我们呀！”

⁴⁰但是，另一个罪犯立刻斥责他：“难道你不害怕上帝吗？虽然我们受到了同样的判决，⁴¹但对我们是公正的，因为我们罪有应得。可这个人根本没做过任何错事！”⁴²接着他又对耶稣说：“耶稣，当你做王统治时，请记住我吧！”

⁴³耶稣对他说：“实话告诉你吧：今天，你将与我在极乐园。”

耶稣之死

⁴⁴大约从中午十二点，直到下午三点左右，黑暗笼罩了整个大地，⁴⁵此时，日光消逝，大殿里的帷幕*一裂两半。⁴⁶耶稣高喊道：“天父啊，我把我的灵魂交到您手里了！”说到这里，他便停住了呼吸。

⁴⁷在那里的罗马军官目睹了这一切，开始赞美上帝说：“很显然，他是个好人。”

⁴⁸所有聚集在那里观看的人，看到了这一切，都捶胸痛哭地回去了。

⁴⁹所有熟悉耶稣的人，包括从加利利

帷幕：把至圣处因大殿其它部分隔开。大殿为犹太人所崇拜的特殊建筑。

³⁹One of the criminals began to shout very bad things at Jesus: “Aren’t you the Christ? Then save yourself! And save us too!”

⁴⁰But the other criminal stopped him. He said, “You should fear God! All of us will die soon! ⁴¹You and I are guilty; we should be killed because we did wrong. But this man (*Jesus*) has done nothing wrong!” ⁴²Then this criminal said to Jesus, “Jesus, remember me when you begin ruling as king!”

⁴³Then Jesus said to him, “Listen! What I say is true: Today you will be with me in Paradise*!”

Jesus Dies

⁴⁴It was about noon, but the whole area became dark until three o’clock in the afternoon. ⁴⁵There was no sun! The curtain in the temple was torn into two pieces. ⁴⁶Jesus shouted, “Father, I give you my spirit.” After Jesus said this, he died.

⁴⁷The army officer there saw what happened. He praised God, saying, “I know this man was a good man!”

⁴⁸Many people had come out of the city to see this thing. When the people saw it, they felt very sorry and left. ⁴⁹The people who were close friends of Jesus were there. Also, there were some women that had followed Jesus from Galilee. They all stood far away from the cross and watched these things.

Paradise Place where good people go when they die.

便一直跟随着耶稣的妇女们，都站在远远的地方，看到了这一切。

亚利马太的约瑟

⁵⁰当时，有个名字叫约瑟的人，他是犹太议会的成员，为人善良、正直。⁵¹他是亚利马太的犹太城人，他不赞成议会的决定和作法。他一直等待着上帝王国的到来。⁵²他去见彼拉多，向他要耶稣的遗体。⁵³他把耶稣的尸体从十字架上取下来，又用细麻布包裹好，然后，把他安放在用岩石凿成的墓穴里，那个墓穴从未埋葬过任何尸体。⁵⁴那一天是礼拜五，安息日马上就要到了。

⁵⁵那些从加利利开始就一直跟着耶稣的女人们，也跟随着约瑟来到了这里，她们看到了墓穴，也看到了耶稣的遗体是怎样安放在里面的，⁵⁶就回家去准备香料和香脂。

在安息日里，按照摩西律法，她们休息了一天。

耶稣死而复活的¹消息

24 星期日一大早，那些妇女就来到了耶稣墓旁，并且带来了准备好的香料，²可是，她们却发现墓穴里的石头滚到了一边，³她们便走了进去，却没有找到耶稣的尸体。⁴正当她们为此事纳闷时，忽然，有两个穿着耀眼衣服的男子站在

Joseph of Arimathea

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹A man was there from the Jewish town of Arimathea. His name was Joseph. He was a good, religious man. He wanted the kingdom of God to come. Joseph was a member of the Jewish council. But he did not agree when the other Jewish leaders decided to kill Jesus. ⁵²Joseph went to Pilate to ask for the body of Jesus. [Pilate let Joseph have the body]. ⁵³So Joseph took the body down from the cross and wrapped it in cloth. Then he put Jesus' body in a tomb (*grave*) that was dug in a wall of rock. This tomb had never been used before. ⁵⁴This was late on Preparation day.* When the sun went down, the Sabbath day would begin.

⁵⁵The women that had come from Galilee with Jesus followed Joseph. They saw the tomb. Inside they saw where the body of Jesus was put. ⁵⁶Then the women left to prepare some sweet-smelling spices [to put on Jesus' body].

On the Sabbath day they rested. The law of Moses commanded all people to do this.

News That Jesus Has Risen from Death

24 Very early Sunday morning, the women came to the tomb (*grave*) where Jesus' body was laid. They brought the sweet-smelling spices they had prepared. ²A heavy stone had been put in the doorway to close the tomb. But the women found that the stone was rolled away. ³They went in, but they did not find the Lord Jesus' body. ⁴The women did not understand this. While they were wondering about it, two men (*angels*) in shining

Preparation day Friday, the day before the Sabbath.

她们身边。⁵她们非常惊恐，吓得扑倒在地，这时，两个人对她们说：

“你们为什么要在死人里找活人呢？”

⁶他不在这里，他复活了！记住他在加利利时就告诉你们的话：⁷他说过：‘人子’必定会被交到罪人的手里，他一定会被钉死在十字架上，他又一定会在第三天复活。”⁸这时，她们想起了耶稣说过的话。

⁹这些女人从墓地回来，把所有这些事讲给了耶稣的那十一个使徒和其他人听。¹⁰这几个女人是马利亚抹大拉、约亚拿和雅各的母亲马利亚，还有一些其他妇女，她们向耶稣的使徒们讲述了这些事情，¹¹但是使徒却以为她们在胡说八道，不相信她们。¹²但是，彼得起身跑到了耶稣的墓旁，俯身探视墓穴，除了一堆麻布外，没有看到任何其它东西，就带着满心的疑虑离开了墓地。

在去以马忤斯的路上

¹³同一天，耶稣的另两个使徒，要到一个名叫以马忤斯村子，此村离耶路撒冷大约十一。¹⁴他们俩边走边谈着论所发生的这些事情。¹⁵正当他们谈论时，耶稣本人走了过来与他们同行，¹⁶可是，但是某种事让他们没有认出来他来。¹⁷耶稣问他们：“你们边走边谈论着什么呢？”

他们停下脚步，看上去非常悲

clothes stood beside them. ⁵The women were very afraid; they bowed their heads down. The two men said to the women, “Why are you looking for a living person here? This is a place for dead people! ⁶Jesus is not here. He has risen from death! Do you remember what he said in Galilee? ⁷Jesus said that the Son of Man must be given to evil men, be killed on a cross, and rise from death on the third day.” ⁸Then the women remembered the things that Jesus said.

⁹The women left the tomb (*grave*) and went to the eleven apostles* and the other followers. The women told them everything that happened at the tomb. ¹⁰These women were Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary, the mother of James, and some other women. These women told the apostles everything that happened. ¹¹But the apostles did not believe what the women said. It sounded like crazy talk. ¹²But Peter got up and ran to the tomb to see if this was true. He looked in, but he saw only the cloth that Jesus' body had been wrapped in. The cloth was lying there alone. [Jesus was gone.] Peter went away to be alone, wondering what had happened.

On The Road to Emmaus

¹³That same day two of Jesus' followers were going to a town named Emmaus. It is about seven miles from Jerusalem. ¹⁴They were talking about everything that had happened. ¹⁵While they were discussing these things, Jesus himself came near and walked with them. ¹⁶(But the two men were not allowed to recognize Jesus.) ¹⁷Then Jesus said, “What are these things you are talking about while you walk?”

apostles Men that Jesus chose to be his special helpers for telling his Good News to the world.

伤。¹⁸其中一个名叫革流巴，对他说：“难道你是住在耶路撒冷的人里唯一不知道最近几天所发生的事情的人吧？”

¹⁹耶稣又问：“什么事情呢？”

他们对他说明：“关于拿撒勒的耶稣的事情，就是这个人，他用自己的言行证明了他在上帝和所有人们的面前是一个伟大的先知。²⁰我们刚才正在议论着，我们的祭司和统治者是怎么把他判处死刑，并把他钉死在十字架上的。²¹我们原来还盼望着，他是那位将赎回以色列的人呢。可是，除此之外，今天是他遇难的第三天。²²现在我们当中的一些妇女使我们震惊：她们今天一大早，到他的墓地那里去了，²³但是却并没有发现他的尸体。她们来告诉我们，她们看到了天使，天使告诉她们耶稣还活着。²⁴听完以后，我们当中有一些人到他的墓穴去看，果然发现正象那几个女子说的那样，他们也没有看到他。”

²⁵然后耶稣对他们说：“你们是多么的愚蠢和迟钝，竟不相信先知所有的话！²⁶基督进入他的荣耀前，首先得遭受这些苦难，难道这不是必要的吗？”²⁷接着，耶稣又从摩西以来的所有的先知，向他们解释了《经》上关于自己的一切记载。

The two men stopped. Their faces looked very sad. ¹⁸The one named Cleopas answered, “You must be the only person in Jerusalem that does not know what has just happened there.”

¹⁹Jesus said to them, “What are you talking about?”

The men said to him, “It’s about Jesus, the one from Nazareth. To God and to all the people he was a great prophet. He said and did many powerful things. ²⁰But our leaders and the leading priests gave him away to be judged and killed. They nailed Jesus to a cross. ²¹We were hoping that Jesus would be the one to free Israel (*the Jews*). But then all this happened. And now something else: It has been three days since Jesus was killed, ²²but today some of our women told us an amazing thing. Early this morning the women went to the tomb (*grave*) where the body of Jesus was laid. ²³But they did not find his body there. They came and told us that they had seen two angels in a vision.* The angels said that Jesus was alive! ²⁴So some of our group went to the tomb, too. It was just like the women said—[the tomb was empty]. They saw the tomb, but they did not see him (*Jesus*).”

²⁵Then Jesus said to the two men, “You are foolish and slow to realize what is true. You should believe everything the prophets said. ²⁶The prophets said that the Christ must suffer these things before he enters his glory.” ²⁷Then Jesus began to explain everything that had been written about himself in the Scriptures. Jesus started with the books of Moses and then he talked about what the prophets had said about him.

vision A vision is something like a dream that God used to speak to people.

²⁸当他们接近他们要去的地方时，耶稣装作还要继续赶路的样子，²⁹但是，那两个使徒却极力挽留他说：“和我们住下吧，因为天几乎黑了，白天已过去了。”所以，耶稣就走进了村子，要与他们一同留下。

³⁰当耶稣和他的这两个使徒一起吃饭时，他拿起一块饼，向上帝谢了恩，然后又把它掰开，分给两个使徒。³¹这时，他们眼睛睁开了，认出了耶稣，可是，耶稣却消失了。³²他们彼此说道：“在路上，当他对我们讲话和向我们解释《经》时，我们的心不是在燃烧吗！”

³³他们立刻动身，返回耶路撒冷。他们找到十一个使徒和其他与他们在一起的人，³⁴他们说：“主真的复活了！他出现在西门的面前。”

³⁵然后，那两个使徒讲述了在路上所发生的事情，和当耶稣在掰饼时，他们是如何认出来他的。

耶稣出现在门徒们的面前

³⁶当他们正在讲述这些事情时，耶稣本人站在了他们中间，对他们说：

“愿平安与你们同在。”

³⁷可是，门徒们都被吓的惊慌失措，还以为自己见到鬼魂了，³⁸但是，耶稣却对他们说：“你们为什么如此不安呢？为什么你们那样不安呢？”³⁹看看我的手和脚，的确是我，用手来摸

²⁸They came near the town of Emmaus and Jesus acted like he did not plan to stop there. ²⁹But they wanted him to stay. They begged him, “Stay with us. It is late; it is almost night.” So he went in to stay with them.

³⁰Jesus got ready to eat with them and took some bread. He gave thanks for the food and divided it. Then he gave it to them. ³¹At that time, the men were allowed to recognize Jesus. But when they saw who he was, he disappeared. ³²The two men said to each other, “When Jesus talked to us on the road, it felt like a fire burning in us. It was exciting when he explained to us the true meaning of the Scriptures.”

³³So the two men got up then and went back to Jerusalem. In Jerusalem they found the followers of Jesus meeting together. The eleven apostles and those people that were with them ³⁴said, “The Lord (*Jesus*) really has risen from death! He showed himself to Simon (*Peter*).”

³⁵Then the two men told the things that had happened on the road. They talked about how they recognized Jesus when he divided the bread.

Jesus Appears to His Followers

³⁶While the two men were saying these things, Jesus himself stood among the group of followers. Jesus said to them, “Peace be with you.”

³⁷This surprised the followers. They became afraid. They thought they were seeing a ghost. ³⁸But Jesus said, “Why are you troubled? Why do you doubt what you see? ³⁹Look at my hands and my feet. It is really me! Touch me. You can see that I have a living body; a ghost does not have a body like this.”

一摸我；鬼魂没有骨头，没有肉的。可是，你们看见我什么都有。”

⁴⁰边说，耶稣边把手和脚伸给他们看，⁴¹他们都惊喜极了，可还是不能相信这一切是真的。耶稣对他们说：

“你们这里有吃的吗？”⁴²他们递给他一片烤鱼，⁴³他接过来，当着他们的面把它嚼着吃了。

⁴⁴然后，耶稣又对他们说：“就是这些事，当我和你们在一起时，我就告诉过你们，我说过：摩西的律法、先知的著作和诗篇里有关我的记载必定应验。”

⁴⁵然后，耶稣又开启了他们的心灵，使他们理解了《经》上的内容。

⁴⁶他对他们说：“《经》上写道：基督定要受难，也一定会在死去的第三天复活，⁴⁷而且，罪孽得到宽恕的悔改将从耶路撒冷开始，宣告给所有的民族。⁴⁸你们是这些事情的见证人。

⁴⁹我将把我父许诺的事情赐给你们，但是，你们必须呆在城里，直到用天上的力量把你们武装起来。”

耶稣重返天堂

⁵⁰然后，耶稣把他们带出了城，远至伯大尼，这时，他举手为他们祝福，⁵¹随着他的祝福，他离开了他们，被升到了天堂。⁵²然后，他们向他敬拜并且兴高采烈地返回了耶路撒冷。⁵³他们一直在大殿院里赞美上帝。

⁴⁰After Jesus told them this, he showed them [the holes in] his hands and feet. ⁴¹The followers were amazed and very, very happy to see that Jesus was alive. They still could not believe what they saw. Jesus said to them, “Do you have any food here?” ⁴²They gave him a piece of cooked fish. ⁴³While the followers watched, Jesus took the fish and ate it.

⁴⁴Jesus said to them, “Remember when I was with you before? I said that everything written about me must happen—everything written in the law of Moses, the books of the prophets, and the Psalms.”

⁴⁵Then Jesus helped the followers understand these Scriptures written [about him]. ⁴⁶Jesus said to them, “It is written that the Christ would be killed and rise from death on the third day. ⁴⁷⁻⁴⁸You saw these things happen—you are witnesses. You must go and tell people that their sins can be forgiven. Tell them that they must change their hearts and be sorry for their sins. If they will do this, then God will forgive them. You must start from Jerusalem and tell people these things in my name. This Good News must be told to all people in the world. ⁴⁹Listen! My Father has promised you something; I will send it to you. But you must stay in Jerusalem until you have received that power from heaven.”

Jesus Goes Back to Heaven

⁵⁰Jesus led his followers out of Jerusalem almost to Bethany. Jesus raised his hands and blessed his followers. ⁵¹While Jesus was blessing them, he was separated from them and was carried into heaven. ⁵²The followers worshiped him there. Then they went back to the city. They were very happy. ⁵³They stayed at the temple all the time, praising God.

约翰福音

John

基督降世

1 太初有道*，道与上帝同在，道即是上帝。²这道一开始就与上帝同在。³万物通过他而产生，没有他，什么也不会产生。⁴他蕴含着生命，这生命给人类带来了光。⁵光在黑暗中闪耀，但是黑暗没有战胜光。*

⁶上帝派来了一个人，名叫约翰*，⁷他来是为光作见证的，以便通过他使所有的人相信这光。⁸约翰本身不是这光，而是来为这光作证的。⁹真正的光曾将要来到这个世界，这是照亮所有人的光。

¹⁰他（道）已在这个世界上了。这个世界通过他而产生，但这个世界却不认识他。¹¹他来到自己的家，可是他自己的人却不接受他。¹²不过，对于接受他的人——也就是信仰他的名字的人，他都赋予了他们成为上帝孩子的权力。¹³这些人不是靠自然传宗接代、情欲或人的愿望而生的，而是上帝所生。

道：希腊文意为任何形式的交流。也可被译为“信息”。在此意指基督——上帝向人们讲述自己的途径。

五节：或黑暗并不理解光。

约翰：施洗礼者。他向人们传教说基督要来临。

Christ Comes to the World

1 Before the world began, the Word* was there. The Word was there with God. The Word was God. ²He was there with God in the beginning. ³All things were made through him (*the Word*). Nothing was made without him. ⁴In him there was life. That life was light (*understanding, goodness*) for the people of the world. ⁵The Light shines in the darkness. The darkness has not defeated* the Light.

⁶There was a man named John.* He was sent by God. ⁷John came to tell people about the Light (*Christ*). Through John all people could [hear about the Light and] believe. ⁸John was not the Light. But John came to tell people about the Light. ⁹The true Light was coming into the world. This is the true Light that gives light to all people.

¹⁰The Word was already in the world. The world was made through him. But the world (*people*) did not know him. ¹¹He came to the world that was his own. But his own people did not accept him. ¹²Some people did accept him. They believed in him. He gave something to those people who believed. He gave them the right to become children of God. ¹³These children were not born like little babies are born.

Word The Greek word is “*logos*,” meaning any kind of communication. It could be translated “message.” Here, it means Christ—the way God told people about himself.

defeat Or, “understand.”

John John the Baptizer, the man that told people about Christ’s coming (Read Mt. 3; Lk. 3).

¹⁴道变成了肉身，生活在我们中间。我们看到了他的荣耀——父之独子的荣耀。他从天父那里来，充满了恩典和真理。

¹⁵约翰为他作证，喊道：“就是关于这个人，我曾说过：‘那个在我之后来的人，比我更伟大，因为他在我之前就存在了。’”

¹⁶我们都领受到了他丰盛的恩典与真理，得到他赐与的无尽福泽。¹⁷律法是通过摩西颁布的，而恩典和真理是通过耶稣基督而来的。¹⁸没有人看见过上帝，但是在父亲身边的独子*——也是上帝——使上帝为众所周知。

约翰告诉人们关于耶稣

¹⁹耶路撒冷的犹太人派祭司和利未人*去见约翰，问道：“你是谁？”下面是约翰的证言：

²⁰约翰直言不讳地回答了，他承认说：“我不是基督*。”

²¹他们问他：“那么你是谁呢？是以利亚*吗？”

他说：“不是。”

十八节：或“但是唯一的上帝与父非常近。”
些希腊本“但只有独子与上帝非常近。”

利未人：来自利未分支，他们是在大殿里帮助犹太祭司。

基督：受油膏者（弥赛亚），或上帝挑选的那位。

以利亚：公元前850年的一位先知。犹太人盼望着在弥赛亚到来之前，他能重返。见《玛拉基书》4:5-6。

They were not born from the wish or plan of a _lmother and _jfather. These children were born from God.

¹⁴The Word became a man and lived among us. We saw his glory—the glory that belongs to the only Son of the Father. The Word was full of grace (*kindness*) and truth. ¹⁵John told people about him. John said, “This is the One I was talking about. I said, ‘The One who comes after me is more important than I am. He was living before me.’”

¹⁶The Word (*Christ*) was full of grace and truth. From him we all received more and more blessings. ¹⁷The law was given through Moses. But grace and _lthe way of _jtruth came through Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No man has ever seen God. But the only Son (*Jesus*) is God. He is very close to the Father* (*God*). And the Son has shown us what God is like.

John Tells People About Jesus

¹⁹The Jews in Jerusalem sent some priests and Levites* to John. The Jews sent them to ask, “Who are you?”

²⁰John spoke freely. John did not refuse to answer. John said clearly, “I am not the Christ.*” That is what John told people.

²¹The Jews asked John, “Then who are you? Are you Elijah*?”

John answered, “No, I am not Elijah.”

The Jews asked, “Are you the Prophet*?”

John answered, “No, I am not the Prophet.”

But the only Son ... Father Or, “But the only God is very close to the Father.” Some Greek copies say, “But the only Son is very close to the Father.”

Levites Levites were men from the family group of Levi who helped the Jewish priests in the temple.

Christ The “anointed one” (Messiah) or chosen one of God.

Elijah A man that spoke for God about 850 B.C. The Jews thought Elijah would come before the Messiah. See Mal. 4:5-6.

Prophet This probably meant the prophet that God told Moses he would send (Deut. 18:15-19).

他们又问：“你是那位先知*吗？”

他回答道：“不是。”

²²所以，他们对他说：“那么你是谁？告诉我们，好让我们回答那些派我们来的人。你自己说，你是什么人呢？”

²³约翰回答说：

“我是在旷野里那个呼唤人的

声音：‘为主修直道
路！’”

《以赛亚书》40:3

²⁴这些人是法利赛人*派来的。²⁵他们问约翰道：“如果你不是基督、以利亚，也不是先知，那么你为什么施洗礼？”

²⁶约翰回答他们说：“我用水为人们施洗礼，在你们中间，站着一位你们不认识的人，²⁷他是那位在我之后而来的人，我甚至都不配给他解鞋带。”²⁸这一切发生在约旦河对岸的伯大尼，约翰在那里为人们施洗礼*。

²⁹第二天，约翰看见耶稣向他走来，便说：“看，上帝的羔羊*，他除掉这个世界上的罪孽。³⁰关于他，我曾说过：‘在我之后来的那个人，

那位先知：也许就是那位上帝告诉摩西要来的那位先知。

法利赛人：犹太人的一个宗教团体。声称自己密切地遵守所有的犹太律法和习俗。

上帝的羔羊：耶稣的名字。意为耶稣就象羔羊一样祭献给了上帝。

²²Then the Jews said, “Who are you? Tell us about yourself. Give us an answer to tell the people who sent us. What do you say about yourself?”

²³John told them the words of the prophet Isaiah:

“I am the voice of a person shouting
in the desert:

‘Make a straight road ready for the
Lord.’”

Isaiah 40:3

²⁴These Jews were sent from the Pharisees.* ²⁵These men said to John: “You say you are not Elijah or the Prophet. Then why do you baptize* people?”

²⁶John answered, “I baptize people with water. But there is a person here with you that you don’t know. ²⁷That person is the One who comes after me. I am not good enough to untie the strings on his shoes.”

²⁸These things all happened at Bethany on the other side of the Jordan River. This is where John was baptizing people.

²⁹The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him. John said, “Look, the Lamb of God.* He takes away the sins of the world! ³⁰This is the One I was talking about. I said, ‘A man will come after me, but he is greater than I am, because he was living

Pharisees The Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

baptize, baptizing Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

Lamb of God Name for Jesus. It means that Jesus is like the lambs that were offered for a sacrifice to God.

他比我伟大，因为在我之前他就存在了。’³¹我自己不曾认识他，但是我来用水为人们施洗礼，为的是使他的名字传遍以色列。”

³²然后，约翰作见证说：“我已看到圣灵象鸽子一样从天降落在了他的身上。³³虽然我自己不曾认识他，但是派我来用水施洗礼*的人告诉我：

‘你将看到圣灵降落在那个人身上，他就是用圣灵*施洗的人。’³⁴我已经看见了这一切，我作证他就是上帝之子。”

耶稣最早的门徒

³⁵第二天，约翰和他的两个门徒又在那个地方。³⁶当他们看见耶稣走过时，约翰说：“看，上帝的羔羊。”

³⁷两个门徒听到了他的话，便跟着耶稣走了。³⁸耶稣转过身，看到他们跟着他，就问：“你们要什么？”

他们对他：“拉比（老师），您住在哪里？”

³⁹耶稣对他们说：“你们来看吧。”于是，两个人就去看他住的地方，并和他共渡了那天，当时大约四点左右。

⁴⁰听了约翰的话后，跟耶稣走了

洗礼：浸礼，希腊语为把人或东西短暂地浸入，浸泡或没入水中。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

before me—he has always lived.’³¹Even I did not know who he was. But I came baptizing people with water so that Israel (*the Jews*) could know that Jesus is the Christ.”

³²⁻³³Then John said, “I also did not know who the Christ was. But God sent me to baptize people with water. And God told me, ‘You will see the Spirit.* come down and rest on a man. That man is the One who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.’” John said, “I have seen this happen. I saw the Spirit come down from heaven. The Spirit looked like a dove and sat on him (*Jesus*).³⁴So this is what I tell people: ‘He (*Jesus*) is the Son of God.’”

The First Followers of Jesus

³⁵The next day John was there again. John had two of his followers with him.³⁶John saw Jesus walking by. John said, “Look, the Lamb of God!”

³⁷The two followers heard John say this, so they followed Jesus.³⁸Jesus turned and saw the two men following him. Jesus asked, “What do you want?”

The two men said, “*Rabbi*, where are you staying?” (“*Rabbi*” means “Teacher.”)

³⁹Jesus answered, “Come with me and you will see.” So the two men went with Jesus. They saw the place where Jesus stayed. They stayed there with Jesus that day. It was about four o’clock.

⁴⁰These two men followed Jesus after they heard about Jesus from John. One of these two men was named Andrew. Andrew

Spirit, Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

的两个人当中，其中一个是西门彼得兄弟安得烈。⁴¹他立刻找到他的兄弟西门，告诉他：“我们找到弥赛亚了。”*

⁴²他带着西门去见耶稣，耶稣看着他说：“你是约翰的儿子西门，你以后要叫矶法*。”

⁴³第二天，耶稣决定到加利利去。他找到腓力，对他说：“跟从我。”

⁴⁴腓力来自伯赛大，和安得烈、彼得是同乡。⁴⁵腓力找到了拿但业，告诉他说：“我们找到了摩西律法和先知记载的那个人，他是来自拿撒勒的耶稣，约瑟的儿子。”

⁴⁶拿但业说：“拿撒勒能出什么好东西呢？”

腓力说：“你来看吧。”

⁴⁷耶稣看到拿但业朝他走来，关于他，耶稣说道：“过来的这个人是一个真正的以色列人，他心里没有任何诡诈。”

⁴⁸拿但业说：“您怎么知道我呢？”

耶稣回答说：“腓力叫你之前，我看见你在那棵无花果树下。”

⁴⁹拿但业说：“拉比，您是上帝之子，您是以色列王。”

⁵⁰耶稣回答道：“你是因为我看见你在无花果树下，才信仰我的

弥赛亚：即基督。

矶法：这个名字被译成“彼得”。

was Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹The first thing Andrew did was to go find his brother, Simon. Andrew said to Simon, "We have found the Messiah." ("Messiah" means "Christ.")

⁴²Then Andrew brought Simon to Jesus. Jesus looked at Simon and said, "You are Simon, the son of John. You will be called Cephas." ("Cephas" means "Peter.")

⁴³The next day Jesus decided to go to Galilee. Jesus found Philip and said to him, "Follow me." ⁴⁴Philip was from the town of Bethsaida, the same as Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵Philip found Nathanael and told him, "Remember what Moses wrote in the law. Moses wrote about a man that was coming. The prophets* wrote about him too. We have found him. His name is Jesus, the son of Joseph. He is from Nazareth."

⁴⁶But Nathanael said to Philip, "Nazareth! Can anything good come from Nazareth?"

Philip answered, "Come and see."

⁴⁷Jesus saw Nathanael coming toward him. Jesus said, "This man coming is truly one of God's people.* There is nothing false in him."

⁴⁸Nathanael asked, "How do you know me?"

Jesus answered, "I saw you when you were under the fig tree. That was before Philip told you about me."

⁴⁹Then Nathanael said to Jesus, "Teacher, you are the Son of God. You are the King of Israel (*God's people*)."

⁵⁰Jesus said to Nathanael, "I told you that I saw you under the fig tree. That is why you believe in me. But you will see much

Peter The Greek name "Peter," like the Aramaic name "Cephas," means "rock."

prophets People that spoke for God. Some of them wrote books that are part of the Old Testament.

one of God's people Literally, "an Israelite."

吗？⁵¹你将会看到比这更伟大的事情，”耶稣接着对他说，“我实话告诉你们，你们将看到天开启，看到上帝的天使在人子身上，上下往来。”

迦拿的婚礼

2 第三天，加利利的迦拿城里，有人举行婚礼。耶稣的母亲也在那里，²耶稣和他的门徒们也应邀出席。³酒都喝光了，耶稣的母亲对他说：“他们没酒了。”

耶稣对她说：“亲爱的妇人，您为什么告诉我呢？我的时刻还没到呢！”

⁴他母亲吩咐仆人们说：“他叫你们做什么，你们就做什么。”

⁵有六口水缸摆在那儿，是犹太人在洁净仪式*上用的那种缸，每缸能装大约八十或一百二十升水。

⁶耶稣对仆人们说：“把缸灌满水。”他们便把水缸灌得满满的。

⁷耶稣又吩咐仆人说：“你们舀出一些来，把它拿给管筵席的。”

于是，仆人就把它送了过去，⁸管筵席的尝了尝那已经变成酒的水。

（他不知道这酒的来历，只有舀酒的仆人们知道。）管筵席的叫来新郎，

⁹对他说：“人们都是先上最好的酒，等客人喝醉了，然后才上次酒，

洁净仪式：犹太人有关于吃东西、在大殿里崇拜和其它特殊的事情之前用特殊的方式清洗的教规。

greater things than that!”⁵¹Jesus also said, “I tell you the truth. You will all see heaven open. You will see ‘angels of God going up and coming down’* on the Son of Man.”⁵¹

The Wedding at Cana

2 Two days later there was a wedding in the town of Cana in Galilee. Jesus’ mother was there. ²Jesus and his followers were also invited to the wedding. ³At the wedding there was not enough wine. After the wine was all gone, Jesus’ mother said to him, “They have no more wine.”

⁴Jesus answered, “Dear woman, you should not tell me what to do. My time has not yet come.”

⁵Jesus’ mother said to the servants, “Do what Jesus tells you to do.”

⁶In that place there were six large waterpots made of stone. The Jews used waterpots like these in their washing ceremonies.* Each waterpot held about 20 or 30 gallons.

⁷Jesus said to the servants, “Fill those waterpots with water.” So the servants filled the pots to the top.

⁸Then Jesus said to the servants, “Now take out some water. Carry the water to the master of the feast.”

So the servants brought the water to the master. ⁹Then the man in charge of the wedding feast tasted it, but the water had become wine. The man did not know where the wine came from. But the servants that brought the water knew where it came from. The master of the wedding called the bridegroom.* ¹⁰He said to the bridegroom,

‘angels ... coming down’ Quote from Gen. 28:12.

Son of Man A name Jesus used for himself. In Dan.

7:13-14 this is the name for the Messiah, the one God chose to save his people.

washing ceremonies The Jews had religious rules about washing in special ways before eating, before worshiping in the temple, and at other special times.

bridegroom A man that is getting married.

但是你却把最好的酒留到最后！”

¹¹这是耶稣在加利利迦拿时，显示的第一个奇迹，他显示出了他的荣耀，门徒们都信仰他了。

耶稣在大殿

¹²婚礼之后，耶稣和他母亲、兄弟，以及门徒们一起到迦百农去了。他们在那儿住了几天。¹³快到犹太人逾越节*时，耶稣便启程前往耶路撒冷。¹⁴在大殿*院里，他看到人们在那儿卖牛、羊、鸽子，还有一些人坐在桌边为人们兑换钱币，¹⁵所以，耶稣就用绳子做成一条鞭子，把他们连牛、羊一起都赶了出去，还掀翻了换钱人的桌子，把他们的钱币撒了一地；¹⁶然后他又对卖鸽子的人说：

“把这些东西全都拿出去！不要把我父的房屋当作集市！”

¹⁷他的门徒想起《经》*上的话：

“对您的房屋的热情，
将把我吞噬掉。”

旧约《诗篇》69:6

¹⁸犹太人对耶稣说：“你用什么奇迹向我们显示你有权做这些事情呢？”

逾越节：犹太人的重要圣日。每年的这一天他们都要吃特别的饭餐，来纪念在摩西时代上帝使他们在埃及摆脱了奴役。

大殿：在耶路撒冷的一群特殊的建筑，为犹太人所崇拜。

《经》：圣作—旧约。

“People always serve the best wine first. Later, after the guests have become drunk, people serve the cheaper wine. But you have saved the best wine until now.”

¹¹This was the first miracle* that Jesus did. Jesus did this miracle in the town of Cana in Galilee. So Jesus showed his greatness. And his followers believed in him.

¹²Then Jesus went to the town of Capernaum. Jesus' mother and brothers and his followers went with him. They all stayed in Capernaum a few days.

Jesus at the Temple

¹³It was almost time for the Jewish Passover.* So Jesus went to Jerusalem. ¹⁴In Jerusalem Jesus went to the temple.* In the temple area Jesus saw men selling cattle, sheep, and doves. Jesus saw other men sitting at tables. These men were exchanging and trading people's money. ¹⁵Jesus made a whip with some pieces of rope. Then Jesus forced all these men and the sheep and cattle to leave the temple area. Jesus turned over the tables and scattered the money of the men that exchange money. ¹⁶Then Jesus said to the men that were selling pigeons, “Take these things out of here! Don't make my Father's house a place for buying and selling!”

¹⁷When this happened the followers of Jesus remembered what was written in the Scriptures*:

“My excitement for your house
will destroy me.” *Psalm 69:9*

¹⁸The Jews said to Jesus, “Show us a

miracle(s) Miracles are amazing works done by God's power.

Passover An important Jewish holy day. The Jews ate a special meal on this day every year to remember that God freed them from slavery in Egypt in the time of Moses.

temple The special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

¹⁹耶稣对他们说：“拆毁这座大殿，我将在三天之内把它重新建起来。”

²⁰犹太人说：“我们花了四十六年才建成它，你三天之内就能重建它吗？”

²¹但是，耶稣所说的大殿，是指他自己的身体。²²耶稣复活后，他的门徒们想起了他所说的话，他们便相信了《经》和耶稣的话。

²³耶稣在耶路撒冷过逾越节期间，许多人看到耶稣所行的奇迹，就都信仰了他。²⁴但是耶稣却信不过他们，²⁵因为他了解人的内心，他不需要任何人告诉他关于人类的事情，因为他知道人类的内心。

耶稣与尼哥底母

3 有个法利赛人，名叫尼哥底母，他是犹太人的一位首领。²夜里，他来见耶稣，说：“拉比（老师），我们知道您是来自上帝的老师，因为假如上帝不与您同在，没人能行您行的神迹。”

³耶稣回答道：“我实话告诉你，如果一个人不重生，就不能在上帝的王国占有一席之地。”

⁴尼哥底母说：“一个人老了，怎么能重生呢？他自然不可能第二次投胎再生了！”

⁵耶稣回答说：“我实话告诉你，

miracle for a sign. Prove that you have the right to do these things.”

¹⁹Jesus answered, “Destroy this temple and I will build it again in three days.”

²⁰The Jews answered, “People worked 46 years to build this temple! Do you really believe you can build it again in three days?”

²¹(But the temple Jesus meant was his own body. ²²After Jesus was raised from death, his followers remembered that Jesus had said this. So his followers believed the Scripture* [about him], and they believed the words Jesus said.)

²³Jesus was in Jerusalem for the Passover festival. Many people believed in Jesus because they saw the miracles he did. ²⁴But Jesus did not trust them. Why? Because Jesus knew the things people were thinking. ²⁵Jesus did not need any person to tell him about people. Jesus knew what was in a person's mind.

Jesus and Nicodemus

3 There was a man named Nicodemus. Nicodemus was one of the Pharisees. He was an important Jewish leader. ²One night Nicodemus came to Jesus. Nicodemus said, “Teacher, we know that you are a teacher sent from God. No person can do these miracles that you do without God's help.”

³Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. A person must be born again. If a person is not born again, then that person cannot be in God's kingdom.”

⁴Nicodemus said, “But if a man is already old, how can he be born again? A person cannot enter his mother's body again! So a person cannot be born a second time!”

⁵But Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. A person must be born from water and the

Scripture A part of the Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

如果一个人不从水和灵中出生，他就不能进入上帝的王国；⁶从肉体出生的是肉体；从灵出生的是灵。⁷所以，当我告诉你：‘你们必须重生’时，你不必感到奇怪。⁸风任随它意吹拂，你可以听到风声，却不知它从哪儿来，到哪儿去。由圣灵所生的人也是如此。”

⁹尼哥底母问：“怎么会是这样的呢？”

¹⁰耶稣回答说：“你是以色列人的老师，难道你也不明白吗？¹¹我实话告诉你，我们说的是我们所知道的，我们讲的是我们所见的，但是你们却不接受我们的证言。¹²我告诉你们尘世上的事情，你们不相信，那么，如果我告诉你们天上的事情，你们又怎么能相信呢？¹³除了从天降临的那位——人子之外，没有人升过天。

¹⁴正如摩西在旷野里举起蛇一样，人子也必照样被举起，¹⁵目的是让所有信仰他的人得到永生。”

¹⁶因为，上帝非常爱世人，他甚至献出了自己唯一的儿子，以便使每一个信仰他（儿子）的人不会灭亡，而获永生。¹⁷上帝派他的儿子到世上来，不是为了给世人定罪，而是要通过他使世人得到拯救。¹⁸凡是信仰他的人，都不会被定罪，不信仰他的人已被定罪，因为他们不信仰上帝唯一

Spirit.* If a person is not born from water and the Spirit, then he cannot enter God's kingdom. ⁶A person's body is born from his human parents. But a person's spiritual life is born from the Spirit. ⁷Don't be surprised that I told you, 'You must be born again.' ⁸The wind blows where it wants to go. You hear the wind blow. But you don't know where the wind comes from or where the wind is going. It is the same with every person that is born from the Spirit."

⁹Nicodemus asked, "How can all this be possible?"

¹⁰Jesus said, "You are an important teacher of Israel (*the Jews*). But you still don't understand these things? ¹¹I tell you the truth. We talk about what we know. We tell about what we have seen. But you people don't accept what we tell you. ¹²I have told you about things here on earth. But you do not believe me. So surely you will not believe me if I tell you about the things of heaven! ¹³The only one that has ever gone up to heaven is the One that came down from heaven—the Son of Man.

¹⁴"Moses lifted up the snake in the desert.* It is the same with the Son of Man. The Son of Man must be lifted up too. ¹⁵Then every person that believes in the Son of Man can have life forever."

¹⁶Yes, God loved the world so much that he gave his only Son. God gave his Son so that every person that believes in him would not be lost, but have life forever. ¹⁷God sent his Son into the world. God did not send his Son to judge the world guilty. God sent his Son so that the world could be saved through his Son. ¹⁸The person that believes

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

Moses lifted ... desert When God's people were dying from snake bites, God told Moses to put a brass snake on a pole for them to look at and be healed. Read Num. 21:4-9.

的儿子。¹⁹定罪的事实是：光已来到这个世界，可是人们却情愿要黑暗，而不要光，因为他们做的事是邪恶的。²⁰凡是干坏事的人都憎恨光。他不到光里来，免得他的劣迹被暴露。

²¹但是，那些遵循真理的人到光里来，使他们通过上帝所做的工作清清楚楚。*

耶稣与施洗者约翰

²²此后，耶稣和门徒们来到犹太地区，他在那里和他们共渡时光，为人们施洗礼。²³约翰在撒冷附近的哀嫩也为人们施洗礼，因为那里水很多。人们不断地来到约翰那里，接受洗礼，²⁴（那时，约翰还没有被关进监狱。）

²⁵当时，约翰的门徒和一个犹太人针对洁净仪式一事发生了争论，²⁶他们来到约翰那里，对他说：“老师，从前在约旦河对岸和您在一起的那个人，也就是您为他作证的那个人，现在正给人们施洗礼呢，人们都纷纷到他那里去了。”

²⁷约翰回答说：“除非上天所赐，否则，人不会领受到任何事情。²⁸你们自己可以证明我说过：‘我不是基督’，我只不过是在他之前被派来的。²⁹和新娘结婚的是新郎，但是，

十六至二十一节：一些学者认为十六至二十一节是耶稣说的话，而有些学者却认为是约翰写的。

in God's Son is not judged (*condemned*). But the person that does not believe is already judged. Why? Because that person has not believed in God's only Son. ¹⁹People are judged by this fact: The Light (*goodness*) has come into the world. But men did not want light. They wanted darkness (*sin*). Why? Because they were doing evil things. ²⁰Every person that does evil hates the light. That person will not come to the light. Why? Because then the light will show all the bad things he has done. ²¹But the person that follows the true way comes to the light. Then the light will show that the things that person has done were done through God.*

Jesus and John the Baptizer

²²After this, Jesus and his followers went into the area of Judea. There Jesus stayed with his followers and baptized people. ²³John was also baptizing people in Aenon. Aenon is near Salim. John was baptizing there because there was plenty of water. People were going there to be baptized. ²⁴(This happened before John was put into prison.)

²⁵Some of John's followers had an argument with another Jew. They were arguing about religious washing.* ²⁶So the followers came to John. They said, "Teacher, remember the man that was with you on the other side of the Jordan River? He is the man you were telling people about. That man is baptizing people, and many people are going to him."

²⁷John answered, "A man can get only what God gives him. ²⁸You yourselves heard me say, 'I am not the Christ. I am only the one that God sent to prepare the way for him.' ²⁹The bride always belongs to

Verses 16-21 Some scholars think verses 16-21 are Jesus' words. Others think John wrote them.

religious washing The Jews had religious rules about washing in special ways before eating, before worshipping in the temple, and at other special times.

新郎的宾相等在那里，倾听新郎的动静；他一听见新郎的声音，就非常高兴。我现在充满了快乐，³⁰他必须变得越来越伟大，我必须变得越来越渺小。”

来自天上的那位

³¹来自天上的他高于一切；来自尘世的属于尘世，他所说的一切也都来自尘世。但是来自天堂的他高于一切。³²他证明了自己的所见所闻，但是，却没有人愿意接受他的见证。³³接受基督见证的人证明了上帝是真实的。³⁴因为，上帝派来的他（耶稣），说上帝说的话。上帝赐给他的灵*是无限的。³⁵父爱他的儿子，把一切都交到了他的手中。³⁶信仰圣子的人得以永生，不服从圣子的人将看不到永生，相反，上帝的愤怒会始终伴随着他。

耶稣与撒玛利亚女子交谈

4¹⁻²耶稣得知，法利赛人听说他赢得施洗的门徒比约翰的门徒多时，（事实上，并不是耶稣为人施洗礼，而是他的门徒为人施洗礼，）³耶稣便离开了犹太，返回了加利利。⁴他在途中要经过撒玛利亚。⁵耶稣来到撒玛利亚的一座叫叙加的城镇，它靠近雅各给他儿子约瑟的灵：圣灵。

the bridegroom. The friend that helps the bridegroom just waits and listens. He's happy just to hear the bridegroom talk. That's how I feel now. I'm so happy that he (*Jesus*) is here. ³⁰He must become more and more important. And I must become less important.

The One That Comes from Heaven

³¹“The One (*Jesus*) that comes from above is greater than all other people. The person that is from the earth belongs to the earth. That person talks about things that are on the earth. But the One (*Jesus*) that comes from heaven is greater than all other people. ³²He (*Jesus*) tells what he has seen and heard. But people don't accept what he says. ³³The person that accepts what he (*Jesus*) says has given proof that God speaks the truth. ³⁴God sent him (*Jesus*). And he tells the things that God says. God gives [him] the Spirit fully. ³⁵The Father loves the Son. The Father has given the Son power over everything. ³⁶The person that believes in the Son has life forever. But the person that does not obey the Son will never have that life. God's anger stays with that person.”

Jesus Talks to a Woman in Samaria

4The Pharisees heard that Jesus was making and baptizing more followers than John. ²(But really Jesus himself did not baptize people. His followers baptized people for him.) Jesus knew that the Pharisees had heard about him. ³So Jesus left Judea and went back to Galilee. ⁴On the way to Galilee Jesus had to go through the country of Samaria.

⁵In Samaria Jesus came to the town called Sychar. This town is near the field that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

那片土地。⁶雅各井就在那里。大约中午时分，耶稣走累了，便坐在井边。

⁷一位撒玛利亚*女子来到井边打水，耶稣说：“给我点水喝吧。”⁸（门徒们都到城里买吃的去了。）

⁹那女子对他说：“你是犹太人，我是撒玛利亚人，你怎么向我要水喝？”（因为犹太人不和撒玛利亚人来往。*）

¹⁰耶稣回答说：“假如你知道上帝的恩赐是什么，知道向你求水喝的人是谁，你早就会求他，那么他早就会给你活水了。”

¹¹女子说：“先生，你连打水的器具都没有，井又那么深，你到哪儿去打活水呢？你比我们的祖先雅各更伟大吗？¹²他给了我们这口井，他本人，他的孩子和牲畜都喝过这口井的水。”

¹³耶稣答道：“喝这个井里水的人，还会口渴的，¹⁴但是，喝了我的水的人，就永远不会再渴了。而且，我给他的水，在他的身体里，将变成泉源，汩汩地涌出来，给人以永生。”

¹⁵女子对耶稣说：“先生，请给我一些那种水吧，让我永远不再渴，也不用再来这儿打水了。”

¹⁶耶稣说：“去把你丈夫叫来。”

撒玛利亚：撒玛利亚人有部分犹太人的血统，但犹太人却不接受他们为纯犹太人。

九节：或犹太人不用撒玛利亚人用过的东西。

⁶Jacob's well was there. Jesus was tired from his long trip. So Jesus sat down beside the well. It was about noon. ⁷A Samaritan* woman came to that well to get some water. Jesus said to her, "Please give me a drink of water." ⁸(This happened while Jesus' followers went to town to buy some food.)

⁹The Samaritan woman answered, "I am surprised that you ask me for a drink! You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman!" (Jews are not friends with Samaritans.*)

¹⁰Jesus answered, "You don't know about the thing God gives. And you don't know who I am that asked you for a drink. If you knew these things, you would have asked me and I would have given you living water."

¹¹The woman said, "Sir, where will you get that living water? The well is very deep, and you have nothing to get water with.

¹²Are you greater than Jacob our father (ancestor)? Jacob is the one that gave us this well. He drank from it himself. Also, his sons and all his animals drank water from this well."

¹³Jesus answered, "Every person that drinks this water will be thirsty again. ¹⁴But the person that drinks the water I give will never be thirsty again. That water I give will become like a spring of water flowing inside that person. That water will bring that person life forever."

¹⁵The woman said to Jesus, "Sir, give me this water. Then I will never be thirsty again. And I will not have to come back here to get more water."

¹⁶Jesus told her, "Go get your husband and come back here."

Samaritan From Samaria. Samaritans were part Jewish, but the Jews did not accept them as pure Jews.

Jews are not friends with Samaritans Or, "Jews don't use things that Samaritans have used."

¹⁷女子对耶稣说：“我没有丈夫。”

耶稣说：“你说得不错，你是没有丈夫。¹⁸你有过五个丈夫，而你现在的那个男人，并不是你的丈夫。你说的是实话。”

¹⁹女子说：“先生，我看出您是先知！²⁰我们祖先在这座山上崇拜，你们犹太人却说，耶路撒冷才应该是人们崇拜的地方。”

²¹耶稣说：“女人，相信我！你们既不在这山上，也不在耶路撒冷崇拜父的时候，就要来临了。²²你们撒玛利亚人崇拜什么，你们并不知道，我们犹太人却知道我们崇拜的是什么，因为拯救来自犹太人。²³不过，真正崇拜父的时刻就要到来，并且已经到来，真正崇拜父的人以心灵和真诚崇拜他。这些人才是父所希望的那种崇拜者。²⁴上帝是灵，崇拜他的人要用心灵和真诚崇拜他。”

²⁵女子对他说：“我知道弥赛亚就要来临*，就是被称为基督的那位。他到来后，会向我们说明一切的。”

²⁶耶稣对她说：“正在对你说话的便是他。”

²⁷此时，耶稣的门徒回来了，他们看到他正和一个女子说话，都很惊讶，不过谁也没问“您想从她那里要

弥赛亚：是犹太人所盼望的救世主。

¹⁷The woman answered, “But I have no husband.”

Jesus said to her, “You are right to say you have no husband. ¹⁸Really you have had five husbands. But the man you live with now is not your husband. You told me the truth.”

¹⁹The woman said, “Sir, I can see that you are a prophet.* ²⁰Our fathers worshiped on this mountain. But you Jews say that Jerusalem is the place where people must worship.”

²¹Jesus said, “Believe me, woman! The time is coming when you will not have to be in Jerusalem or on that mountain to worship the Father (*God*). ²²You Samaritans worship something that you don’t understand. We Jews understand what we worship. Salvation comes from the Jews. ²³The time is coming when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth. That time is now here. And those are the kind of people the Father wants to be his worshipers. ²⁴God is spirit. So the people that worship God must worship in spirit and truth.”

²⁵The woman said, “I know that the Messiah is coming.” (Messiah is the One called Christ.) “When the Messiah comes, he will explain everything to us.”

²⁶Then Jesus said, “That person is talking to you now. I am the Messiah.”

²⁷At that time Jesus’ followers came back from town. They were surprised because they saw Jesus talking with a woman. But none of them asked, “What do you want?” or “Why are you talking with her?”

prophet A person that spoke for God. Prophets could tell things that most people could not know.

什么”或是“您为什么和她说话？”

²⁸那女子放下水罐回城去了。她对人们说：²⁹“你们来看呀，有人把我所做过的一切，都说出来了，他有可能是基督吗？”³⁰这个城的人们，倾城而出，到耶稣这里来了。

³¹同时，门徒们正督促他：“老师，您吃点东西吧。”

³²耶稣对他们说：“我有食物吃，是你们所不知道的。”

³³门徒们互相询问：“难道有人给他送过吃的东西了吗？”

³⁴耶稣说：“我的食物就是执行派我来的那位的旨意，并完成他交给我的任务。³⁵你们在播种的时候，常说：‘再有四个月就收庄稼了。’好吧，我告诉你们，睁开眼睛，朝地里看看吧，庄稼已经成熟，该收割了。³⁶即便是现在，收获的人得到报酬，他在为永生收获庄稼。所以，现在播种的人和收获的人一同快乐。³⁷俗话说：‘一人播种，另一个人收获。’此话不假。³⁸我派你们去收获，是你们没有劳作过的收成，别人辛劳一场，而你们却尽享其成。”

³⁹许多来自那个城镇的撒玛利亚人都信了耶稣，因为那女子做证：“我以往所做过的一切，都被他说中了。”⁴⁰因此，撒玛利亚人来到耶稣那里，都请求他住下，耶稣就在那里

²⁸Then the woman left her water jar and went back to town. She told the people in town, ²⁹“A man told me everything I have ever done. Come see him. Maybe he is the Christ.” ³⁰So the people left the town and went to see Jesus.

³¹While the woman was in town, Jesus' followers were begging him, “Teacher, eat something!”

³²But Jesus answered, “I have food to eat that you know nothing about.”

³³So the followers asked themselves, “Did somebody already bring Jesus some food?”

³⁴Jesus said, “My food is to do what the One (God) who sent me wants me to do. My food is to finish the work that he gave me to do. ³⁵[When you plant] you always say, ‘Four more months to wait before we gather the grain.’ But I tell you, open your eyes. Look at the [people]. They are like [fields ready for harvesting now]. ³⁶Even now, the person that harvests the crop is being paid. He is gathering crops for eternal life. So now the person that plants can be happy together with the person that harvests. ³⁷It is true when we say, ‘One person plants, but another person harvests the crop.’ ³⁸I sent you to harvest a crop that you did not work for. Other people did the work, and you get the profit from their work.”

³⁹Many of the Samaritan people in that town believed in Jesus. They believed because of what the woman had told them about Jesus. She had told them, “He (Jesus) told me everything I have ever done.” ⁴⁰The Samaritans went to Jesus. They begged Jesus to stay with them. So

住了两天，⁴¹因为耶稣所说的话，相信他的人就更多了。

⁴²他们对那女子说：“我们刚开始信仰耶稣，是因为你告诉我们的事。但是，现在信，是因为我们亲耳听到了他的话，知道这个人的确是救世主。”

耶稣治愈一位官员的儿子

⁴³两天后，耶稣离开那里，返回加利利。⁴⁴（因为耶稣自己就说过，先知在故乡是不受人尊敬的。）⁴⁵当耶稣来到加利利时，加利利人接受了他，因为在耶路撒冷过逾越节时，他们看到了他所做的一切。（因为加利利人也去过节了。）

⁴⁶耶稣又去了加利利的迦拿，他以前在那儿把水变成了酒。迦百农有一个大臣，他的儿子病了。⁴⁷当他听说耶稣从犹太来到加利利时，便去见他，求耶稣去给儿子治病，因为他的儿子快要死了。⁴⁸耶稣对他说：“你们不看到神迹和奇迹，你们就不会相信。”

⁴⁹大臣说：“先生，请您在我孩子没死之前，去一趟吧。”

⁵⁰耶稣说：“回去吧，你的儿子会活的。”

那人相信了耶稣的话，走了，⁵¹当他还在回家的路上时，碰到了仆人，仆人告诉他孩子活过来了。

Jesus stayed there two days. ⁴¹Many more people believed because of the things Jesus said.

⁴²The people said to the woman, “First we believed in Jesus because of what you told us. But now we believe because we heard him ourselves. We know now that he really is the one that will save the world.”

Jesus Heals an Official's Son

⁴³Two days later Jesus left and went to Galilee. ⁴⁴(Jesus had said before that a prophet* is not respected in his own country.) ⁴⁵When Jesus arrived in Galilee, the people there welcomed him. These people had seen all the things Jesus did at the [Passover] festival in Jerusalem. These people had been at the festival too.

⁴⁶Jesus went to visit Cana in Galilee again. Cana is where Jesus had changed the water into wine. One of the king's important officials lived in the city of Capernaum. This man's son was sick. ⁴⁷The man heard that Jesus had come from Judea and was now in Galilee. So the man went to Jesus [in Cana]. He begged Jesus to come to Capernaum and heal his son. His son was almost dead. ⁴⁸Jesus said to him, “You people must see miracles and wonderful works before you will believe in me.”

⁴⁹The king's official said, “Sir, come [to my house] before my little son dies.”

⁵⁰Jesus answered, “Go. Your son will live.”

The man believed what Jesus told him and went home. ⁵¹On the way home the man's servants came and met him. They told him, “Your son is well.”

prophet A person that spoke for God.

⁵²他问他们孩子是什么时候开始好转的，他们说：“昨天下午一点钟退烧的。”

⁵³孩子的父亲意识到，那正是耶稣对他说：“你的儿子会活的。”时刻。他和全家人都信仰了耶稣。

⁵⁴这是耶稣从犹太回到加利利后行的第二个奇迹。

耶稣治愈池边的一位病人

5 这之后，是犹太人的一个节期，耶稣到耶路撒冷去了，²在耶路撒冷羊门附近有一个池子，阿拉姆语*称之为“毕士大*”。它有五列柱廊，³在它的下边，躺着大群的病人，瞎子、跛子或瘫痪的人，*⁴*⁵其中有个人，病了三十八年。⁶耶稣看到他躺在那儿，并知道他已经病了很久了。耶稣对他说：“你想痊愈吗？”

⁷病人回答说：“先生，水动的时候，没人帮我进池子。当我试着自己进的时候，总有人抢在我之前先下去。”

⁸耶稣对他说：“站起来，收拾起

阿拉姆语：尤如希伯来语，在一世纪时，犹太人所说的语言。

毕士大：在耶路撒冷的大殿北部的一个水池。

三节：一些希腊本增有“他们等待着水动。”

四节：后来有几部希腊本增有第四节，“有时，主的天使下到池子里，搅动池水，第一个先进入这池子里的人，所有的病都会得到治疗。”

⁵²The man asked, “What time did my son begin to get well?”

The servants answered, “It was about one o’clock yesterday when the fever left him.”

⁵³The father knew that one o’clock was the same time that Jesus had said, “Your son will live.” So the man and all the people in his home believed in Jesus.

⁵⁴That was the second miracle that Jesus did after coming from Judea to Galilee.

Jesus Heals a Man at a Pool

5 Later Jesus went to Jerusalem for a special Jewish festival. ²In Jerusalem there is a pool with five covered porches. In the Jewish language* it is called Bethzatha.* This pool is near the Sheep Gate. ³Many sick people were lying on the porches beside the pool. Some of the people were blind, some were crippled, and some were paralyzed.* ⁴* ⁵There was a man lying there who had been sick for 38 years. ⁶Jesus saw the man lying there. Jesus knew that the man had been sick for a very long time. So Jesus asked the man, “Do you want to be well?”

⁷The sick man answered, “Sir, there is no person to help me get into the water when the water starts moving. I try to be the first person into the water. But when I try, another person always goes in before I can.”

⁸Then Jesus said, “Stand up! Pick up

Jewish language Aramaic, a language like Hebrew that was spoken by the Jews in the first century.

Bethzatha Also called Bethsaida or Bethesda, a pool of water north of the temple in Jerusalem.

Verses 3 and 4 At the end of verse 3 some Greek copies add “and they waited for the water to move.”

A few later copies add verse 4: “Sometimes an angel of the Lord came down to the pool and shook the water. After the angel did this, the first person to go into the pool was healed from any sickness he had.”

铺盖走吧。”⁹那人立刻康复了，他收拾起铺盖，抬脚走了。

那天是安息日，¹⁰所以，犹太人对痊愈的病人说：“今天是安息日，你扛着你的铺盖是触犯律法的。”

¹¹他对他们说：“为我治好病的人说：‘收拾起铺盖走吧。’”

¹²他们问：“对你说：‘收拾起铺盖走吧。’的人是谁？”

¹³那人却不知道给他治病的人是谁，因为耶稣已经消失在聚集在那里的人群中了。

¹⁴后来，耶稣在大殿院里见到那个人，对他说：“看，你现在好了，不要再犯罪了，否则你的遭遇会更惨。”

¹⁵那人离开后，告诉犹太人给他治好病的人就是耶稣。¹⁶因此，犹太人开始迫害耶稣，因为他在安息日做这些事。

¹⁷耶稣对他们说：“我父总是在工作，所以我也必须工作。”

因此，犹太人更是千方百计地要杀害他，¹⁸因为他不仅破坏了安息日的规矩，而且还把上帝称为自己的父亲，和上帝平起平坐。

基督有上帝的权威

¹⁹耶稣是这样回答他们的：“我实话告诉你们，子凭自己是无能为力的，他只做他看到父亲所做的事情。

your bed and walk.”⁹Then immediately the man was well. The man picked up his bed and started walking.

The day all this happened was a Sabbath day.*¹⁰So the Jews said to the man that had been healed, “Today is the Sabbath. It is against our law for you to carry your bed on the Sabbath day.”

¹¹But the man answered, “The person (*Jesus*) that made me well told me, ‘Pick up your bed and walk.’”

¹²The Jews asked the man, “Who is the person that told you to pick up your bed and walk?”

¹³But the man that had been healed did not know who the person was. There were many people in that place, and Jesus had left.

¹⁴Later Jesus found the man at the temple. Jesus said to him, “See, you are well now. But stop sinning or something worse may happen to you!”

¹⁵Then the man left and went back to those Jews. The man told them that Jesus was the one that made him well.

¹⁶Jesus was doing these things (*healing*) on the Sabbath day. So the Jews began to do bad things to Jesus. ¹⁷But Jesus said to the Jews, “My Father never stops working. And so I work too.”

¹⁸This made the Jews try harder to kill him. [The Jews said,] “First this man (*Jesus*) was breaking the law about the Sabbath day. Then he said that God is his Father! He is making himself equal with God!”

Jesus Has God's Authority

¹⁹But Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. The Son can do nothing alone. The Son does only what he sees his Father doing. The Son does the same things that

Sabbath day The seventh day of the Jewish week. It was a special religious day for the Jews.

父亲做什么，子也做什么。²⁰父很爱子，把自己的一切都做给子看，他还要把比治病更了不起的事情做给子看呢。那时候，你们才会吃惊呢。²¹正如父让死人复活并给予他们生命一样，子也会随自己的意把生命给予那些他想给予的人们。²²父不审判任何人，他把所有审判的事情都交给了子。²³为的是使万民象尊敬父一样尊敬子。不尊敬子的人，就是不尊敬派子来的父”。

²⁴“我实话告诉你们，谁听我的话，又信仰派我来的那位，谁就会得到永生，就不会被定罪，他已经出死入生了。²⁵我实话告诉你们，这个时刻就要到来了，它已在此了，所有的死者都将听到上帝之子的声音，听到这声音的人，都会死而复活的。²⁶正如父是生命之源一样，同样，他让子也成为了生命之源，²⁷他赋予子审判的权柄，因为耶稣是人子。²⁸你们不必为此感到惊诧，这一时刻就要来临了，所有进了坟墓的人都会听到他的声音，²⁹并且应声而出。行过善的人将复活再生；做过恶事的，将复活被定罪。

耶稣对犹太人继续讲话

³⁰“我凭自己一无所能，我按照上帝的吩咐来审判，而且，我的审判是

the Father does. ²⁰The Father loves the Son, and the Father shows the Son all the things he does. [This man was healed]. But the Father will show the Son greater things than this to do. Then you will all be amazed. ²¹The Father raises dead people and gives them life. In the same way, the Son gives life to the people he wants to. ²²Also, the Father judges no one. But the Father has given the Son power to do all the judging. ²³God did this so that all people will respect the Son the same as they respect the Father. If a person does not respect the Son, then that person does not respect the Father. The Father is the One who sent the Son.

²⁴“I tell you the truth. If a person hears what I say and believes in the One who sent me, that person has life forever. That person will not be judged guilty. He has already left death and has entered into life. ²⁵I tell you the truth. An [important] time is coming. That time is already here. People that are dead [in sin] will hear the voice of the Son of God. And the people that [accept the things they] hear [from the Son] will have life [forever]. ²⁶Life comes from the Father (God) himself. So the Father has also allowed the Son (Jesus) to give life. ²⁷And the Father has given the Son the power to judge [all people]. Why? Because that Son is the Son of Man. ²⁸Don't be surprised at this. A time is coming when all people that are dead and in their graves will hear his voice. ²⁹Then they will come out of their graves. The people that did good [in this life] will rise and have life forever. But the people that did evil will rise to be judged guilty.

Jesus Continues Talking to the Jews

³⁰“I can do nothing alone. I judge only the way I am told. So my judgment is right. Why? Because I don't try to please myself. But I want to please the One (God) who sent me.

公平的，因为我不求取悦自己，只求取悦差遣我的那位。

³¹如果我为自己作证，那么我的证言是无效的，³²另有一位为我作见证的人，我知道他为我作的见证是有效的。

³³你们派人到约翰那里去过，他告诉了你们真理，³⁴但我不依赖凡人的见证，我之所以这样说，是为了使你们能得救。³⁵约翰象一盏点燃发光的灯，你们愿意享受他片刻的光。³⁶但是，我有比约翰的更有份量的见证，那就是父交给我去完成的工作——也就是我现在所做的工作——这些工作可证明父亲派遣了我。³⁷差遣我来的父亲自为我作过见证。你们从未听到过他的声音，也没有见过他的样子，³⁸你们不把他的教导记在心里，因为你们不信仰他派来的人。³⁹你们钻研《经》，以为通过《经》可以获得永生。正是这些《经》为我作了见证！⁴⁰然而，你们却不愿意到我这里来求得永生。

⁴¹我不接受凡人的赞美，⁴²但是我了解你们，知道你们心中没有上帝的爱。⁴³我奉我父的名义而来，你们却不接受我；如果其他人以自己的名义而来，你们竟会接受他！⁴⁴既然你们并不寻求来自唯一的上帝的赞许，而只接受彼此的恭维，又怎么会相信我

³¹“If I tell people about myself, then people cannot accept those things I say about myself. ³²But there is another person that tells people about me. And I know that the things he says about me are true.

³³“You have sent men to John. And he has told you about the truth. ³⁴I don't need a man to tell people about me. But I tell you these things so that you can be saved. ³⁵John was like a lamp that burned and gave light. And you were happy to enjoy his light for a while.

³⁶“But I have a proof about myself that is greater than John. The things I do are my proof. These are the things my Father gave me to do. These things show that the Father sent me. ³⁷And the Father that sent me has given proof about me himself. But you have never heard his voice. You have never seen what he looks like. ³⁸The Father's teaching does not live in you. Why? Because you don't believe in the One the Father sent. ³⁹You carefully study the Scriptures. You think that those Scriptures give you life forever. Those same Scriptures tell about me! ⁴⁰But you refuse to come to me to have that life you want.

⁴¹“I don't want praise from men. ⁴²But I know you—I know that you don't have God's love in you. ⁴³I have come from my Father—I speak for him. But you don't accept me. But when another person comes speaking only for himself, you will accept him. ⁴⁴You like to have praise from each other. But you never try to get the praise that comes from the only God. So

呢？⁴⁵不要以为我会在父面前控告你们，要控告你们的人是你们所希望的摩西。假如你们真的相信摩西，⁴⁶那么就应该相信我，因为他写下了关于我的事。⁴⁷既然你们连他写的都不相信，又怎么会相信我所说的呢？”

耶稣让五千人吃饭

6 此后，耶稣渡过加利利湖，即提比哩亚湖。²许多人因为看到他在病人身上显示的奇迹，都跟在他身后，³但是，耶稣上了一座小山，和门徒们坐在一起。⁴这时已经快到逾越节了。

⁵耶稣抬头看见一大群人向他走来，就问腓力：“我们得到哪里去买足够的饼，能让这些人都吃上呢？”（⁶耶稣早就知道该怎么做，他这么问只是为了试探腓力。）

⁷腓力说：“二百个银币买的饼，还不够这些人每人吃一口的呢。”

⁸西门彼得的兄弟安得烈是耶稣的门徒之一，他对耶稣说：“⁹这里有个男孩，他有五块大麦饼和两条鱼，可是这对那么多人有什么用呢？”

¹⁰耶稣说：“请大家坐下来吧。”（那地方遍地青草，）人们席地而坐，（大约有五千人左右）¹¹耶稣拿起面饼，谢恩之后，把饼分给坐在那里

how can you believe? ⁴⁵Don't think that I will stand before the Father and say that you are wrong. Moses is the person that says that you are wrong. And Moses is the one that you hoped would save you. ⁴⁶If you really believed Moses, you would believe me. Why? Because Moses wrote about me. ⁴⁷But you don't believe what Moses wrote. So you cannot believe the things I say.”

Jesus Feeds More than 5,000 People

6 Later, Jesus went across Lake Galilee (or, Lake Tiberias). ²Many people followed Jesus. They followed him because they saw the ways Jesus showed his power by healing the sick people. ³Jesus went up on the side of the hill. He sat there with his followers. ⁴It was almost the time for the Jewish Passover festival.

⁵Jesus looked up and saw many people coming toward him. Jesus said to Philip, “Where can we buy [enough] bread for all these people to eat?” ⁶(Jesus asked Philip this question to test him. Jesus already knew what he planned to do.)

⁷Philip answered, “We would all have to work a month to buy enough bread for each person here to have only a little piece!”

⁸Another follower there was Andrew. Andrew was Simon Peter's brother. Andrew said, ⁹“Here is a boy with five loaves of barley bread and two little fish. But that's not enough for so many people.”

¹⁰Jesus said, “Tell the people to sit down.” This was a very grassy place. There were about 5,000 men that sat down there. ¹¹Then Jesus held the loaves of bread. Jesus thanked God for the bread and gave it to the people that were sitting down. He did the same with the fish. Jesus gave the people as much as they wanted.

的人，同样，他也把鱼分给了他们，任凭他们随便要多少。

¹²等人们都吃饱了，耶稣对门徒说：“把剩下的东西都收拾起来，不要浪费。”¹³门徒们把剩饭收起来，装了满满十二篮子，就是这些人分吃五个大麦饼后的剩饭。

¹⁴人们看到耶稣所行的奇迹，开始说：“这个人肯定是即将来临到这个世界的先知。”¹⁵耶稣知道他们要来强迫他做王，便独自一人离开到山里去了。

耶稣行于水面

¹⁶到了晚上，耶稣的门徒来到湖边，¹⁷上了船，准备起航渡湖到迦百农去。天已经晚了，耶稣还没有来。¹⁸一阵狂风吹过，湖浪越来越大，¹⁹当门徒们已经走出五、六公里远时，他们看见耶稣走在湖面上，他走近船时，他们都吓坏了。²⁰但是，耶稣对他们说：“是我，别害怕。”²¹然后，他们都高兴地把耶稣接进了船，船立刻就到了他们要去的地方。

寻找耶稣

²²第二天，留在湖对岸的人们看到只有一条船在那里，他们意识到耶稣没有和他的门徒们一起走，而是门徒们自己走了。²³有几只从提比哩亚来的船，在主谢恩后他们吃饼的地方

¹²All the people had enough to eat. When they finished Jesus said to his followers, “Gather the pieces of fish and bread that were not eaten. Don’t waste anything.”¹³So the followers gathered up the pieces that were left. The people had started eating with only five loaves of barley bread. But the followers filled twelve large baskets with the pieces of food that were left.

¹⁴The people saw this miracle that Jesus did. The people said, “He must truly be the Prophet* that is coming into the world.”

¹⁵Jesus knew that the people wanted him to become king. The people planned to come get Jesus and make him their king. So Jesus left and went into the hills alone.

Jesus Walks on the Water

¹⁶That evening Jesus’ followers went down to the lake (*Lake Galilee*).¹⁷It was dark now and Jesus had not yet come back to them. The followers got into a boat and started going across the lake to Capernaum.¹⁸The wind was blowing very hard. The waves on the lake were becoming bigger.¹⁹They rowed the boat about three or four miles. Then they saw Jesus. He was walking on the water. He was coming to the boat. The followers were afraid.²⁰But Jesus said to them, “Don’t be afraid. It’s me.”²¹After Jesus said this, the followers were happy to take Jesus into the boat. Then the boat came to land at the place where they wanted to go.

The People Seek Jesus

²²The next day came. Some people had stayed on the other side of the lake. These people knew that Jesus did not go with his followers in the boat. The people knew that Jesus’ followers had left in the boat alone. And they knew that it was the only boat that was there.²³But then some boats from

Prophet They probably meant the prophet that God told Moses he would send (Deut. 18:15-19).

的附近，靠了岸。²⁴人们看见耶稣和他的门徒都不在那里，便上船去迎百农找他。

耶稣，生命之粮

²⁵他们在湖对岸找到耶稣时，对他说：“老师，您什么时候到这儿的？”

²⁶耶稣回答他们说：“我实话告诉你们，你们来找我，不是因为你们看到了奇迹，而是因为你们吃了饼，而且吃得心满意足。²⁷不要为会腐烂变质的食物而工作，而应该为永不变质和提供永恒生命的食物而工作，即人子赐予的食物，因为上帝已把他认可的封印贴在了人子身上。”

²⁸他们问：“我们该怎么去执行上帝所要求的事情呢？”

²⁹耶稣回答：“上帝要求你们做的事情是：信仰他派来的人。”

³⁰他们又问：“您将行什么样的奇迹给我们看，好让我们相信您呢？您将做什么呢？”³¹我们的祖先在荒野里吃过吗哪，正如《经》*上所记载的：‘他赐给他们从天而落的饼吃。’”

³²耶稣又对他们说：“我实话告诉你们：那来自天堂的饼，不是摩西赐给你们，而是我父把来自天堂的真

经：圣作 - 旧约。

Tiberias came. The boats landed near the place where the people had eaten [the day before]. This was where they had eaten the bread after the Lord (*Jesus*) gave thanks. ²⁴The people saw that Jesus and his followers were not there now. So the people got into the boats and went to Capernaum. They wanted to find Jesus.

Jesus, the Bread of Life

²⁵The people found Jesus on the other side of the lake. They asked Jesus, “Teacher, when did you come here?”

²⁶Jesus answered, “Why are you looking for me? Are you looking for me because you saw me do miracles that prove my power? No! I tell you the truth. You are looking for me because you ate the bread and you were satisfied (*full*). ²⁷Earthly food spoils and ruins. So don’t work to get that kind of food. But work to get the food that stays good always and gives you life forever. The Son of Man will give you that food. God the Father showed that he is with the Son of Man.”

²⁸The people asked Jesus, “What are the things God wants us to do?”

²⁹Jesus answered, “The work God wants you to do is this: to believe in the One that God sent.”

³⁰So the people asked, “What miracle will you do to prove [that you are the One God sent]? If we can see you do a miracle, then we will believe you. What will you do?” ³¹Our fathers (*ancestors*) ate the manna (*food*) God gave them in the desert. This is written in the Scriptures: ‘God gave them bread from heaven to eat.’”

³²Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. Moses was not the one that gave your people bread from heaven. But my Father gives you the

‘God gave ... eat’ Quote from Ps. 78:24.

正的饼赐给了你们。³³因为，上帝的饼是那位降自天堂、并且给这个世界带来生命的那位。”

³⁴他们说：“先生，从今往后，一直给我们这种饼吧。”

³⁵耶稣说：“我就是赐予生命的饼，到我这里来的人将不会挨饿，信仰我的人也绝不会干渴。³⁶正如我以前告诉过你们的那样，你们已经看见我了，可你们还是不相信。³⁷父赐给我的人，都会到我这里来，我绝对不会背弃到我这里来的人。³⁸因为我从天堂降临，不是来做我自己想做的事，而是执行派我来的人的意愿。³⁹这就是派我来的人的意愿：不失去他（上帝）赐给我的任何人，并在末日里让他们复活。⁴⁰因为我父的愿望是让看到人子并信仰他的人都会得到永生，我将在末日里让他们复活。”

⁴¹因为耶稣说“我是来自天上的饼”，所以，犹太人开始对他不满。⁴²他们说：“这个耶稣难道不是约瑟的儿子吗？我们难道不认识他父母吗？他现在怎么能说“我来自天堂呢？”

⁴³耶稣回答他们：“不要私下抱怨了。⁴⁴如果没有差遣我的父的吸引，没有人能到我这里来。我将在末日里，让到我这里来的人复活。⁴⁵先知写道：‘他们都将蒙上帝的教诲。’

true bread from heaven. ³³What is the bread of God? God's bread is the One that comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

³⁴The people said, "Sir, give us this bread always."

³⁵Then Jesus said, "I am the bread that gives life. The person that comes to me will never be hungry. The person that believes in me will never be thirsty. ³⁶I told you before that you have seen me, and still you don't believe. ³⁷The Father gives me my people. Every one of those people will come to me. I will always accept every person that comes to me. ³⁸I came down from heaven to do what God wants me to do. I did not come to do what I want to do. ³⁹I must not lose any person that God has given me. But I must raise up those people on the last day. This is what the One who sent me wants me to do. ⁴⁰Every person that sees the Son and believes in him has life forever. I will raise up that person on the last day. This is what my Father wants."

⁴¹The Jews began to complain about Jesus. They complained because Jesus said, "I am the bread that comes down from heaven." ⁴²The Jews said, "This is Jesus. We know his father and mother. Jesus is only Joseph's son. How can he say, 'I came down from heaven'?"

⁴³But Jesus said, "Stop complaining to each other. ⁴⁴The Father is the One who sent me. And the Father is the One who brings people to me. I will raise up those people on the last day. If the Father does not bring a person to me, then that person cannot come to me. ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets: 'God will teach all the people.'* People listen to the Father and learn from

*'God ... people' Quote from Isa. 54:13.

所有听从父亲话，并且学习父亲的教诲的人都会到我这里来。⁴⁶（除了来自上帝的那位，没有谁见到过父亲，只有他见过。）⁴⁷我实话告诉你们，相信的人会获永生，⁴⁸我是赋予生命的食粮。⁴⁹你们祖先在荒野里吃过吗哪，但是他们死了。⁵⁰然而，这是来自天堂的饼，人可以吃了它而不会死去。⁵¹我就是来自天堂的活饼，任何人吃了这饼，都会永生不死。这块饼就是我的肉体，我将为这个世界的生命奉献它。”

⁵²犹太人彼此争论说：“他怎么能拿自己的肉体让咱们吃呢？”

⁵³耶稣说：“我实话告诉你们，如果你们不吃人子的肉、喝他的血，你们就不会有生命。⁵⁴吃我的肉、喝我的血的人，会获得永恒的生命，而且在末日里，我将让他复活。⁵⁵因为我的肉体是真正的粮食，我的血液是真正的饮料。⁵⁶吃我的肉、喝我的血的人，我中有他，他中有我。⁵⁷正如活着的父亲派我来，我因为父亲而活一样，那么吃了我的人，也因为我而活。⁵⁸这是来自天堂的饼，不象我们的祖先吃了吗哪，后来还是死掉了，吃了饼的人，会永远活着。”⁵⁹这番话是耶稣在迦百农一个会堂*里教授时说的。

会堂：犹太人聚在此祈祷、学经和召集其它公共会议的地方。

him. Those people come to me. ⁴⁶I don't mean that anyone has seen the Father. The only person that has ever seen the Father is the One that came from God. That person has seen the Father. ⁴⁷I tell you the truth. If a person believes, then that person has life forever. ⁴⁸I am the bread that gives life. ⁴⁹Your ancestors ate the manna (food) God gave them in the desert. But, ⁵⁰like all people, they died. ⁵¹I am the bread that comes down from heaven. If a person eats this bread, he will never die. ⁵²I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If a person eats this bread, then that person will live forever. This bread is my body. I will give my body so that the people in the world can have life.”

⁵²Then the Jews began to argue among themselves. They said, “How can this man give us his body to eat?”

⁵³Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. You must eat the body of the Son of Man. And you must drink his blood. If you don't do this, then you don't have real life in you. ⁵⁴The person that eats my body and drinks my blood has eternal life. I will raise up that person on the last day. ⁵⁵My body is true food. My blood is true drink. ⁵⁶If a person eats my body and drinks my blood, then that person lives in me, and I live in that person. ⁵⁷The Father sent me. The Father lives, and I live because of the Father. So the person that eats me will live because of me. ⁵⁸I am not like the bread that our ancestors ate in the desert. They ate that bread. But, ⁵⁹like all people, they died. I am the bread that came down from heaven. The person that eats this bread will live forever.” ⁵⁹Jesus said all these things while he was teaching in the synagogue* in the city of Capernaum.

synagogue Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

很多门徒离开了耶稣

⁶⁰耶稣的许多门徒听了这话，说道：“这些教导难以接受，谁能听他的呢？”

⁶¹耶稣知道他们在嘀咕什么，于是便对他们说：“这些教导令你们感到不安了吗？⁶²如果你们看到人子升天回到他原来的地方去，又会怎么样呢？⁶³圣灵赋予生命，肉体毫无用处。我对你们说的话就是圣灵，它们赋予生命。不过你们当中有些人不相信。”（⁶⁴耶稣一开始就知道那些不相信他的人，也知道那个将要出卖他的人。）接着他说：⁶⁵“这就是我为什么告诉你们，除非是父亲使人有可能到我这里来，否则没有人能够到我这里来。”

⁶⁶从此，耶稣的许多门徒不再跟随他了。

⁶⁷耶稣问十二个使徒：“你们也想离开吗？”

⁶⁸西门彼得回答说：“主，我们到哪儿去呢？您有赋予永生的话，⁶⁹我们信仰您，我们知道您是来自上帝的圣人。”

⁷⁰耶稣回答说：“难道不是我挑选了你们十二个人吗？可是你们之中有一个却是魔鬼！”⁷¹（他指的是加略人西门的儿子犹大，后来，他出卖了耶稣，尽管他是十二使徒之一。）

Many Followers Leave Jesus

⁶⁰The followers of Jesus heard this. Many of the followers said, “This teaching is hard to accept. Who can accept this teaching?”

⁶¹Jesus knew that his followers were complaining about this. So Jesus said, “Is this teaching a problem for you? ⁶²Then will it also be a problem for you to see the Son of Man going back to the place where he came from? ⁶³It is not the body that gives a person life. It is the spirit that gives life. The things I told you are spirit. And so these things give life. ⁶⁴But some of you don’t believe.” (Jesus knew the people that did not believe. Jesus knew this from the beginning. And Jesus knew the person that would turn against him.) ⁶⁵Jesus said, “That is why I said, ‘If the Father does not let a person come to me, then that person cannot come.’”

⁶⁶After Jesus said these things, many of his followers left him. They stopped following Jesus.

⁶⁷Jesus asked the twelve apostles, “Do you want to leave too?”

⁶⁸Simon Peter answered Jesus, “Lord, where would we go? You have the things that give life forever. ⁶⁹We believe in you. We know that you are the Holy One from God.”

⁷⁰Then Jesus answered, “I chose all twelve of you. But one of you is a devil.”

⁷¹Jesus was talking about Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot. Judas was one of the twelve apostles. But later Judas would turn against Jesus.

apostles The men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.

耶稣和他的兄弟们

7 此后，耶稣在加利利周游，他
不想去犹太，因为犹太人想杀
害他。²当时，犹太人的住棚节*快
到了，³所以，耶稣的兄弟对他说：

“你应该离开这儿去犹太，以便让
你的门徒看到你所行的神迹，⁴一个人
如果想让众所周知，就不在暗中做
事。你既然在做这些事，就在世人面
前表现出来吧。”⁵（甚至连耶稣的
兄弟们也不信仰他。）⁶耶稣对他们
说：“我的时机还没有到，但是对你
们随时都合适。⁷世人不会恨你们，
但却恨我因为我不停地告诉世人，他
们的行为是邪恶的。⁸你们去过住棚
节吧，我现在不去，因为我的时刻还
没到。”⁹耶稣说完这番话后，继续
留在了加利利。

¹⁰他的兄弟去过住棚节了，耶稣也
去了，不过不是公开去的，而是秘密
去的。¹¹犹太首领在节日里到处寻找
他，打听说：“那人在哪里呢？”

¹²人们私下对耶稣议论纷纷，有人
说：“他是好人。”也有人说：“根
本不是，他迷惑群众。”¹³不过，没
有人敢公开议论他，因为他们都害怕
犹太首领。

Jesus and His Brothers

7 After this, Jesus traveled around the
country of Galilee. Jesus did not want to
travel in Judea, because the Jews there
wanted to kill him. ²It was time for the
Jewish Festival of Shelters.* ³So Jesus'
brothers said to him, "You should leave
here and go to [the festival in] Judea. Then
your followers there can see the miracles
you do. ⁴If a person wants the people to
know him, then that person must not hide
the things he does. Show yourself to the
world. [Let them see] these things
(miracles) you do." ⁵(Even Jesus' brothers
did not believe in him.) ⁶Jesus said to his
brothers, "The right time for me has not yet
come. But any time is right for you [to go].
⁷The world cannot hate you. But the world
hates me. Why? Because I tell the people in
the world that they do evil things. ⁸So you
go to the festival. I will not go to the
festival now. The right time for me has not
yet come." ⁹After Jesus said this, he stayed
in Galilee.

¹⁰So Jesus' brothers left to go to the
festival. After they left, Jesus went too. But
Jesus did not let people see him. ¹¹At the
festival the Jews were looking for Jesus.
The Jews said, "Where is that man?"

¹²There was a large group of people
there. Many of these people were talking
secretly to each other about Jesus. Some
people said, "He is a good man." But other
people said, "No, he fools the people."
¹³But none of the people were brave enough
to talk about Jesus openly. The people were
afraid of the Jewish leaders.

Festival of Shelters A special week each year when
the Jews lived in tents to remember that their people
wandered in the desert 40 years during the time of
Moses.

住棚节：每年特定的一周，犹太人住在帐篷里，
为了纪念在摩西时代他们的祖先在旷野里。

耶稣在耶路撒冷教导人们

¹⁴节日过了一半时，耶稣来到大殿院开始教授。¹⁵犹太首领都很吃惊，说：“这人从未上过学，怎么会知道这么多事情呢？”

¹⁶耶稣回答他们说：“我教授的不是我自己的教导，而是来自于派遣我的上帝。¹⁷一个人如果有人想执行上帝的意旨，他就会明白我的教导是出自上帝还是出自我自己。¹⁸凭自己讲话的人，企图为自己获得荣耀；但是，要把荣耀带给派遣他来的那位的人——是可信的，他心中没有丝毫虚假。¹⁹难道摩西没有把律法*颁布给你们吗？可是你们谁也不遵守它。你们为什么想杀害我呢？”

²⁰人群回答道：“你一定是被鬼附身了！谁想要杀害你呢？”

²¹耶稣回答说：“我不过显示了一个奇迹，你们就感到惊讶。²²摩西出于同样的目的，给了你们有关割礼*的律法，（其实割礼是你们的祖先传下来的，而不是摩西传下来的。）你们就在安息日为婴儿施行割礼！²³既然一个人能在安息日受割礼，以便不违反摩西律法，那么我在安息日治好一个人的整个身体，为什么你们就对

律法：摩西颁布了上帝在西乃山上赐给他的律法。见《出埃及记》34:29-32。

割礼：割去包皮。每个犹太人的婴儿都要受割礼，它是上帝和亚伯拉罕所定的契约的一个标记。

Jesus Teaches in Jerusalem

¹⁴The festival* was about half finished. Then Jesus went to the temple area and began to teach. ¹⁵The Jews were amazed. They said, “This man has never studied in school. How did he learn so much?”

¹⁶Jesus answered, “The things I teach are not my own. My teaching comes from him (God) who sent me. ¹⁷If a person wants to do what God wants, then that person will know that my teaching comes from God. That person will know that this teaching is not my own. ¹⁸Any person that teaches his own ideas is trying to get honor for himself. But a person that tries to bring honor to the one that sent him—that person speaks the truth. There is nothing false in him. ¹⁹Moses gave you the law.* Right? But none of you obey that law. Why are you trying to kill me?”

²⁰The people answered, “A demon* has come into you [and made you crazy]! We are not trying to kill you.”

²¹Jesus said to them, “I did one miracle and you are all amazed. ²²Moses gave you the law about circumcision.* (But really Moses did not give you circumcision. Circumcision came from our people [that lived before Moses].) So sometimes you circumcise a baby on a Sabbath day. ²³This shows that a person can be circumcised on a Sabbath day to obey the

festival The Festival of Shelters. See footnote on verse 2.

law Moses gave God's people the law that God gave him on Mount Sinai (Ex. 34:29-32).

demon A demon is an evil spirit from the devil.

circumcision Cutting off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

我感到愤怒呢？²⁴不要以外表来评判，而要做公正的评判。”

人们猜测耶稣是基督吗？

²⁵一些耶路撒冷人开始议论说：

“这不是他们想要杀的那个人吗？

²⁶看，他在大庭广众之下演讲，他们对他却一言不发。也许首领们的确知道他是基督呢？²⁷不过，我们知道这人是哪儿来的；当弥赛亚来临的时候，没有人知道他从哪儿来。”

²⁸这时，耶稣还在大殿院里教授，他高声说：“你们认识我，也知道我从哪里来，我不是自己到这里来的，派遣我来的那位（上帝）是真实的。你们不认识他，²⁹但我认识他，因为我是从他哪里来的，是他派我来的。”

³⁰听到这里，他们想要逮捕耶稣，可是却没有下手，因为他的时刻还没有到来呢。不过，还是有很多人信仰了他，³¹他们说：“就是基督来了，也不会比这个人显示更多的奇迹，不是吗？”

犹太人企图逮捕耶稣

³²法利赛人听到人们私下对耶稣的议论，祭司长和法利赛人便派大殿的卫兵去逮捕他。耶稣说：³³“我和你们在一起的时间非常短暂了，然后我就要回到派我来的那位那里

law of Moses. So why are you angry at me for healing a person's whole body on the Sabbath day? ²⁴Stop judging by the way things look. Be fair and judge by what is really right.”

The People Wonder If Jesus Is the Christ

²⁵Then some of the people that lived in Jerusalem said, “This is the man they are trying to kill. ²⁶But he is teaching where everyone can see and hear him. And no person is trying to stop him from teaching. Maybe the leaders have decided that he really is the Christ. ²⁷But we know where this man's home is. And when the real Christ comes, no person will know where he comes from.”

²⁸Jesus was still teaching in the temple area. Jesus said, “Yes, you know me and you know where I am from. But I have not come by my own authority. I was sent by the One (*God*) who is true. You don't know him. ²⁹But I know him and I am from him. He sent me.”

³⁰When Jesus said this, the people tried to get him. But no person was able to touch Jesus. It was not yet the right time [for Jesus to be killed]. ³¹But many of the people believed in Jesus. The people said, “We are waiting for the Christ to come. When the Christ comes, will he do more miracles than this man (*Jesus*) has done? No! So this man must be the Christ.”

The Jews Try to Arrest Jesus

³²The Pharisees heard these things the people were saying about Jesus. So the leading priests and the Pharisees sent some temple police to arrest Jesus. ³³Then Jesus said, “I will be with you people a little while longer. Then I will go back to the

去。³⁴你们会寻找我，但是却找不到我，因为我去的地方，你们不能去。”

³⁵犹太人互相议论道：“他要到哪儿去能让我们找不到呢？他是不是到散居在希腊城市里的犹太侨民那里，去教导希腊人呢？”³⁶他说：“你们将会寻找我，但是却找不到我，因为我去的地方，你们不能去。”这话是什么意思呢？”

耶稣谈圣灵

³⁷节日的最后一天，也是最重要的一天，耶稣站起来高声说：“如果有人渴了，就到我这里来喝水吧，³⁸就象《经》上所说的那样，信仰我的人，活水的河流就会从他内心源源流出。”³⁹耶稣这话是指那些信仰他的人，以后会领受到圣灵。当时圣灵还没赐给人们，因为耶稣还没有得到荣耀。

人们针对耶稣的争论

⁴⁰听了这些话，人群中的一些人开始议论说：“这个人真的是先知。”

⁴¹另外一些人说：“这个人基督。”

还有一些人说：“基督怎么会来自加利利呢？”⁴²《经》上不是说基督

One (God) who sent me. ³⁴You will look for me, but you will not find me. And you cannot come where I am.”

³⁵The Jews said to each other, “Where will this man go that we cannot find him? Will he go to the Greek cities where our people live? Will he teach the Greek people there?” ³⁶This man (Jesus) says, ‘You will look for me but you will not find me.’ He also says, ‘You cannot come where I am.’ What does this mean?”

Jesus Talks About the Holy Spirit

³⁷The last day of the festival came. It was the most important day. On that day Jesus stood and said with a loud voice, “If a person is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. ³⁸If a person believes in me, rivers of living water will flow out from his heart. That is what the Scripture says.” ³⁹Jesus was talking about the [Holy] Spirit.* The Spirit had not yet been given to people, because Jesus had not yet [died and] been raised to glory. But later, those people that believed in Jesus would receive the Spirit.

The People Argue About Jesus

⁴⁰The people heard these things that Jesus said. Some of the people said, “This man really is the Prophet.”

⁴¹Other people said, “He is the Christ.”

Other people said, “The Christ will not come from Galilee. ⁴²The Scripture says that the Christ will come from the family of David.* And the Scripture says that the Christ will come from Bethlehem, the town

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

David King of Israel about 1000 years before Christ.

是大卫*的后裔，来自于大卫住过的伯利恒吗？”⁴³由于耶稣，人们发生了分歧。⁴⁴有些人想逮捕耶稣，但却没有人动手。

犹太首领拒不相信

⁴⁵于是，大殿的卫兵回到祭司长和法利赛人那里去了，他们问卫兵：

“你们为什么没把他带来？”

⁴⁶卫兵们回答说：“从来没有人象这样讲过话！”

⁴⁷法利赛人说：“难道你们也被愚弄了吗？⁴⁸有首领或是法利赛人信仰他吗？⁴⁹那些不知律法的人是要受到诅咒的！”

⁵⁰尼哥底母*对他们说：⁵¹“不先听他的口供，不调查他做了些什么，我们的律法能定他的罪吗？”

⁵²他们回答他说：“难道你也是从加利利来的吗？查考一下《经》，你就会明白加利利没有出过先知。”

（一些希腊最早和最好的版本没有第7:53-8:11。）

通奸女子被捉

⁵³然后他们分手各自回家去了。

8 但是，耶稣去了橄榄山。²一大清早，他又去了大殿。所有的人都聚拢在他的身边，他便坐下开始

大卫：耶稣来世之前一千年的以色列王。

尼哥底母：法利赛人之一，他曾经见过耶稣。

where David lived.”⁴³So the people did not agree with each other about Jesus. ⁴⁴Some of the people wanted to arrest Jesus. But no person tried to do this.

The Jewish Leaders Refuse to Believe

⁴⁵The temple police went back to the leading priests and the Pharisees. The priests and the Pharisees asked, “Why did you not bring Jesus?”

⁴⁶The temple police answered, “The things he says are greater than the words of any man!”

⁴⁷The Pharisees answered, “So Jesus has fooled you too! ⁴⁸Have any of the leaders believed in Jesus? No! Have any of us Pharisees believed in him? No! ⁴⁹But those people out there know nothing about the law.* They are under God’s curse!”

⁵⁰But Nicodemus was there in that group. Nicodemus was the one that had gone to see Jesus before.* Nicodemus said, ⁵¹“Our law will not let us judge a man without hearing him. We cannot judge him until we know what he has done.”

⁵²The Jewish leaders answered, “Are you from Galilee too? Study the Scriptures. You will learn that no prophet comes from Galilee.”

[The oldest and best Greek copies of John do not have verses 7:53-8:11]

The Woman Caught in Adultery

⁵³All the Jewish leaders left and went home. **8** Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.* ²Early in the morning Jesus went back to the temple area. All the people came to Jesus.

law The law of Moses.

Nicodemus was the one ... before The story about Nicodemus going and talking to Jesus is in Jn. 3:1-21.

Mount of Olives A hill near the city of Jerusalem.

教导人们。³律法师和法利赛人带来一个被捉住的通奸女子，让她站在人们面前，⁴然后对耶稣说：“老师，这女子正在通奸的时候，让我们给抓住了，⁵摩西在律法中命令，我们应该用石头砸死这种人，你看现在怎么办吧？”⁶他们这是在试探耶稣，好找借口来控告他。耶稣俯下身，开始用手指在地上写字。⁷他们还是不停地问他，他直起身来对他们说：“你们当中谁没有罪，谁就可以第一个用石头砸她。”⁸然后，他又俯下身在地上写字。

⁹听了这话，从年长的人开始，一个个地都走开了，最后只剩下耶稣独自一人和站在他面前的女子。¹⁰耶稣直起身来对她说：“妇人，他们在那里？没人给你定罪吗？”

¹¹她说：“先生，没有。”

耶稣说：“我也不给你定罪。你走吧，以后不要再犯罪了。”

耶稣是世界之光

¹²后来，耶稣又对他们说：“我是世界之光，跟随我的人绝不会走在黑暗之中，他将获得生命之光。”

¹³法利赛人对他说：“你在为自己作见证，你的证言根本没效。”

¹⁴耶稣回答他们说：“即便我为自己作证，我的证言仍然有效，因为我知道我从哪里来，到哪里去。而你

Jesus sat and taught the people. ³The teachers of the law and the Pharisees brought a woman there. The woman had been caught doing the sin of adultery.* These Jews forced the woman to stand before the people. ⁴They said to Jesus, “Teacher, this woman was caught having sex with a man that is not her husband. ⁵The law of Moses commands that we kill with rocks every woman that does this. What do you say we should do?” ⁶The Jews were using this question to trick Jesus. They wanted to catch Jesus saying something wrong. Then they could have a charge against him. But Jesus knelt down and started writing on the ground with his finger. ⁷The Jewish leaders continued to ask Jesus their question. So Jesus stood up and said, “Is there any person here that has never sinned? That person without sin can throw the first rock at this woman.” ⁸Then Jesus knelt down again and wrote on the ground.

⁹The people that heard Jesus began to leave one by one. The older men left first, and then the others. Jesus was left there alone with the woman. She was standing before him. ¹⁰Jesus looked up again and asked her, “Woman, all of those people are gone. None of them judged you guilty?”

¹¹The woman answered, “None of them judged me, sir.”

Then Jesus said, “So I also don’t judge you. You can go now, but don’t sin again.”

Jesus Is the Light of the World

¹²Later, Jesus talked to the people again. Jesus said, “I am the light of the world. The person that follows me will never live in darkness. That person will have the light that gives life.”

¹³But the Pharisees said to Jesus, “When you talk about yourself, you are the only one to say that these things are true. So we cannot accept these things you say.”

¹⁴Jesus answered, “Yes, I am saying

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

们却不知道我从哪里来，到哪里去。

¹⁵你们用凡人的标准评判，而我却不评判任何人。¹⁶一旦我要评判，我的判决就有效，因为我并非独自一人，派我来的父将和我一起审判。¹⁷你们的律法上写着：两人作证即为有效。¹⁸我为我自己作证，派我来的父也为我作证。”

¹⁹然后，他们问他：“你父在哪里呢？”

耶稣回答说：“你们既不认识我，也不认识我父。假如你们认识我，你们也会认识我父。”²⁰耶稣是在奉献箱边上教授时，说这番话的。但是，没有人来逮捕他，他的时刻还没有到呢。

犹太人不理解耶稣

²¹耶稣接着又对他们说：“我就要走了，你们将会寻找我，但你们将在罪恶中死去，我去的地方你们不能去。”

²²犹太人发问：“‘我要去的地方，你们不能去。’他这么说，是不是要自杀？”

²³耶稣对他们说：“你们从下面来，我从上面来，你们来自这个世界，我不是来自于这个世界，²⁴所以我告诉你们，你们将要在你们的罪恶

these things about myself. But people can believe these things I say. Why? Because I know where I came from. And I know where I am going. ¹⁴I am not like you people. You don't know where I came from or where I am going. ¹⁵You judge me the way you would judge any man. I don't judge any person. ¹⁶But if I judge, my judging is true. Why? Because when I judge I am not alone. The Father who sent me is with me. ¹⁷Your own law says that when two witnesses say the same thing, then you must accept what they say. ¹⁸I am one of the witnesses that speaks about myself. And the Father who sent me is my other witness.”

¹⁹The people asked, “Where is your father?”

Jesus answered, “You don't know me or my Father. But if you knew me, then you would know my Father too.” ²⁰Jesus said these things while he was teaching in the temple area. He was near the place where all the people came to give money. But no person arrested him. The right time for Jesus had not yet come.

The Jews Don't Understand

²¹Again, Jesus said to the people, “I will leave you. You will look for me, but you will die with your sin. You cannot come where I am going.”

²²So the Jews asked themselves, “Will Jesus kill himself? Is that why he said, ‘You cannot come where I am going?’”

²³But Jesus said to those Jews, “You people are from here below. But I am from above. You belong to this world, but I don't belong to this world. ²⁴I told you that you would die with your sins. Yes, you will die with your sins, if you don't believe that I AM.”

I AM This is like the name of God used in Ex. 3:14, but it can also mean “I am he (the Christ).”

中死去。如果你们不相信我是*（基督），你们将在罪恶中死去。”

然后，他们问：“²⁵你是谁？”

耶稣告诉他们：“我从一开始就告诉了你们我是谁。²⁶关于你们，我有许多事要说，要评判。派我来的那位是真实的，我所说的都是从他那里听来的。”

²⁷人们并不知道耶稣正在谈他父，²⁸耶稣对他们说：“当你们举起（杀害）人子的时候，就知道我是基督了。我不凭自己做任何事情，而是按父教导我的去讲，²⁹派我来的那位与我同在，他不会撇下我，因为我做的事令他喜悦。”³⁰耶稣说这话时，许多人都信仰他了。

耶稣谈摆脱罪的自由

³¹耶稣对信仰了他的犹太人说：

“你们如果遵守我的教导，就真正是我的门徒了。³²你们会认识真理，而真理将使你们获得自由。”

³³他们说：“我们是亚伯拉罕的子孙，从未作过任何人的奴隶，你怎么说：‘你们将获得自由’呢？”

³⁴耶稣回答他们说：“我实话告诉你们，凡是继续犯罪的人，都是罪恶的奴隶，³⁵奴隶不会和家人呆在一起，但是儿子却永远属于这个家庭。

我是：尤如在《出埃及记》中被用作上帝的名字，但是也可为：我是基督。

²⁵The Jews asked, “Then who are you?”

Jesus answered, “I am what I have told you from the beginning. ²⁶I have many things to say about you. I could judge you. But I tell people only the things I have heard from the One that sent me. And he speaks the truth.”

²⁷The people did not understand who Jesus was talking about. Jesus was telling them about the Father (*God*). ²⁸So Jesus said to the people, “You will lift up (*kill*) the Son of Man. Then you will know that I AM. You will know that these things I do are not by my own authority (*power*). You will know that I say only the things that the Father has taught me. ²⁹The One (*God*) who sent me is with me. I always do what pleases him. So he has not left me alone.” ³⁰While Jesus was saying these things, many people believed in him.

Jesus Talks About Freedom from Sin

³¹So Jesus said to the Jews that believed in him, “If you continue to obey my teaching, then you are truly my followers. ³²Then you will know the truth. And the truth will make you free.”

³³The Jews answered, “We are Abraham’s people. And we have never been slaves. So why do you say that we will be free?”

³⁴Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. Every person that sins is a slave. Sin is his master. ³⁵A slave does not stay with a family forever. But a son belongs to the

³⁶所以，如果人子让你们获得自由，你们才会真正自由。我知道你们是亚伯拉罕的后代，³⁷但是，你们却企图杀害我，因为你们不接受我的教导。³⁸我所说的都是我从父那里看见的，你们所做的是你们从自己的父亲那里所听到的。”

³⁹人们回答说：“亚伯拉罕是我们的父亲！”

耶稣对他们说：“如果你们真正是亚伯拉罕的子孙，就该做他做的事情。⁴⁰可是你们现在却想杀害我——一个把从上帝那里听到的真理告诉给你们的人。亚伯拉罕不曾做过这种事，⁴¹你们做的，正是你们父亲做过的事。”

于是，他们对耶稣说：“我们不是私生子，我们只有一个父亲，就是上帝！”

⁴²耶稣对他们说：“如果上帝是你们的父亲，你们就该爱我，因为我来自于上帝，而且现在我已经在这里了。我不是自己来的，是他派我来的。⁴³我的话你们为什么不明白呢？因为你们不接受我的教导。⁴⁴你们从你们的父亲——魔鬼那儿来，想遵从你们父亲的欲望。你们父亲从开始就是一个杀人凶手，从来没有站在真理一边，因为，他心里根本就没有真理。他说谎是出于他的本性，因为他是个说谎的人，是谎言之父，⁴⁵但是，因

family forever. ³⁶So if the Son makes you free, then you will be truly free. ³⁷I know you are Abraham's people. But you want to kill me. Why? Because you don't want to accept my teaching. ³⁸I am telling you what my Father has shown me. But you do the things that your father has told you.”

³⁹The Jews said, “Our father is Abraham.”

Jesus said, “If you were really Abraham's children, then you would do the things Abraham did. ⁴⁰I am a man who has told you the truth I heard from God. But you are trying to kill me. Abraham did nothing like that. ⁴¹So you are doing the things your own father did.”

But the Jews said, “We are not like children that never knew who their father was. God is our Father. He is the only Father we have.”

⁴²Jesus said to those Jews, “If God were really your Father, then you would love me. I came from God, and now I am here. I did not come by my own authority. God sent me. ⁴³You don't understand these things I say. Why? Because you cannot accept my teaching. ⁴⁴Your father is the devil. You belong to him. You want to do what he wants. The devil was a murderer from the beginning. He was always against the truth. There is no truth in him. He is like the lies he tells. Yes, the devil is a liar. He is the father of lies. ⁴⁵I speak the truth.

为我讲真理，你们却不相信我，⁴⁶你们当中有谁能指控我有罪呢？既然我在讲真相，为什么你们还不相信呢？⁴⁷属于上帝的人，听上帝的话。这是你们不听的原因：因为你们不是属于上帝的人。”

耶稣谈亚伯拉罕与自己

⁴⁸犹太人回答道：“我们说你是撒玛利亚人，并被鬼附体了，难道不对吗？”

⁴⁹耶稣回答说：“我没有被鬼附体，我尊重我父，可是，你们却不尊重我。⁵⁰我没有为自己追求荣耀，但是却有一位为我求荣耀，评断是非。⁵¹我实话告诉你们，谁要是遵循我的教导，他就永远不会死。”

⁵²听到这里，犹太人对他说道：“现在，我们知道你被鬼附体了，亚伯拉罕和先知们都死了，你却道：‘任何遵从我的教导的人，都不会尝到死亡的滋味。’⁵³你比我们的祖先亚伯拉罕更伟大吗？亚伯拉罕死了，先知也死了，你以为你是什么人？”

⁵⁴耶稣回答：“我若荣耀我自己，那么，这荣耀就毫无价值，荣耀我的，是我父，⁵⁵虽然你们声称他是你们的上帝，但是，你们从来就不认识他，我认识他。如果我说我不认识他，那我就和你们一样是个撒谎的人了，但是，我的确认识他，并遵从他

That is why you don't believe me. ⁴⁶Can any of you prove that I am guilty of sin? If I tell the truth, then why don't you believe me? ⁴⁷The person that belongs to God accepts what God says. But you don't accept what God says, because you don't belong to God.”

Jesus and Abraham

⁴⁸The Jews answered, “We say you are a Samaritan. We say a demon has come into you [and made you crazy]! Are we not right when we say these things?”

⁴⁹Jesus answered, “I have no demon in me. I give honor to my Father. But you give no honor to me. ⁵⁰I am not trying to get honor for myself. There is One who wants this honor for me. He is the judge. ⁵¹I tell you the truth. If a person obeys my teaching, then that person will never die.”

⁵²The Jews said to Jesus, “Now we know that you have a demon in you! Even Abraham and the prophets died. But you say, ‘The person that obeys my teaching will never die.’ ⁵³Do you think you are greater than our father Abraham? Abraham died. And the prophets died too. Who do you think you are?”

⁵⁴Jesus answered, “If I give honor to myself, then that honor is worth nothing. The One that gives me honor is my Father. And you say that he is your God. ⁵⁵But you don't really know him. I know him. If I said I did not know him, then I would be a liar like you are liars. But I do know him. And I

的教导。⁵⁶你们的祖先亚伯拉罕看到我来临的日子，会非常高兴的，他看到了，十分高兴。”

⁵⁷然后，犹太人对他：“你还不到五十岁，就见过亚伯拉罕？”

⁵⁸耶稣对他说：“我实话告诉你们，亚伯拉罕出现以前，我就存在了。”说到这里，他们捡起石头砸他，⁵⁹但是，他躲开了，并离开了大殿院。

耶稣治愈一个天生盲人

9 耶稣走着走着，看到一个生来就眼睛的人，²门徒问道：“老师，生来眼睛的人，是谁的罪过呢？是他本人，还是他父母的呢？”

³耶稣回答说：“既不是这个人的罪过，也不是他父母的罪过。他生来失明，目的是要显示出上帝的力量。⁴趁着白天，我们必须做派我来的那位的工作；黑夜一来，就没有人能工作了。⁵我在这个世上的时候，就是世上的光。”

⁶说完，耶稣朝地上吐了一口唾沫，和了点泥，然后，把泥抹在那盲人的眼睛上，⁷对他说：“去西罗亚池里洗洗，”（西罗亚的意思是派遣。）于是盲人便去洗了，回来时，他已能看见了。

⁸他的邻居们，还有过去常看见他乞讨的人说：“这不是以前坐在那里

obey what he says. ⁵⁶Your father Abraham was very happy that he would see the day when I came. He saw that day and was happy.”

⁵⁷The Jews said to Jesus, “What? You have never seen Abraham! You are not even 50 years old!”

⁵⁸Jesus answered, “I tell you the truth. Before Abraham was born, I AM.” ⁵⁹When Jesus said this, the people picked up rocks to throw at him. But Jesus hid, and then he left the temple area.

Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

9 While Jesus was walking, he saw a blind man. This man had been blind since the time he was born. ²Jesus' followers asked him, “Teacher, this man was born blind. But whose sin made him be born blind? His own sin, or his parents' sin?”

³Jesus answered, “It is not this man's sin or his parents' sin that made him be blind. This man was born blind so that God's power could be shown to people [when I heal him]. ⁴While it is daytime, we must continue doing the work of the One that sent me. The night is coming. And no person can work at night. ⁵While I am in the world, I am the light of the world.”

⁶After Jesus said this, Jesus spit on the dirt and made some mud with it. Jesus put the mud on the man's eyes. ⁷Jesus told the man, “Go and wash in the pool Siloam.” (Siloam means “Sent.”) So the man went to the pool. He washed and came back. Now he was able to see.

⁸Some people had seen this man begging before. These people and the man's neighbors said, “Look! Is this the same man that always sits and begs?”

讨饭的那个人吗？”

⁹有些人说：“是他！”可也有些人说：“不，他只不过长得象他罢了。”

被治愈的那人说道：“我就是那个人。”

¹⁰人们便问他：“你的眼睛是怎样挣开的呢？”

¹¹他回答他们道：“一个叫耶稣的人和了点泥，抹在我的眼睛上，然后告诉我：‘去西罗亚池洗洗。’我去洗了，就获得了视觉。”

¹²他们问：“这人在哪儿？”

他说：“我不知道。”

犹太人审问耶稣治愈的盲人

¹³人们把获得视力的人带到法利赛人那里。¹⁴（耶稣和泥治病是在一个安息日做的。）¹⁵法利赛人问他是怎样获得视力的。

他告诉他们：“他把泥抹在我眼睛上，然后我去洗掉，就可以看见了。”

¹⁶一些法利赛人开始说：“这人不是从上帝那里来的，因为他不守安息日。”

另一些人却说：“一个罪人怎么能做出这样的奇迹来呢？”因此，他们之间有了争执。

¹⁷他们又问被治好的那个盲人：“他治好了你们的眼睛，你说他是什

⁹Some people said, “Yes! He is the one.” But other people said, “No, he is not the same man. He only looks like him.”

So the man himself said, “I am the man [that was blind before].”

¹⁰The people asked, “What happened? How did you get your sight?”

¹¹The man answered, “The man that people call Jesus made some mud. He put the mud on my eyes. Then Jesus told me to go to Siloam and wash. So I went to Siloam and washed. And then I could see.”

¹²The people asked the man, “Where is this man (*Jesus*)?”

The man answered, “I don’t know.”

The Jews Question the Healed Man

¹³Then the people brought the man to the Pharisees. This was the man that had been blind. ¹⁴Jesus had made mud and healed the man’s eyes. The day Jesus did this was a Sabbath day. ¹⁵So now the Pharisees asked the man, “How did you get your sight?”

The man answered, “He put mud on my eyes. I washed, and now I can see.”

¹⁶Some of the Pharisees said, “This man (*Jesus*) does not obey the law about the Sabbath day. So he is not from God.”

Other men said, “But a person that is a sinner cannot do miracles like these.” These Jews could not agree with each other.

¹⁷The Jewish leaders asked the man again, “This man (*Jesus*) healed you, and you can see. What do you say about him?”

The man answered, “He is a prophet.”

么人呢？”

那人说：“他是先知。”

¹⁸犹太人不相信那人以前是瞎子，现在获得了视力，所以，他们找来那人的父母，¹⁹他们问道：“这是你们的儿子吗？你们说他生来就瞎，那么他现在怎么会看见呢？”

²⁰他父母说：“我们知道他是我们儿子，我们知道他天生失明，²¹可是他现在是怎么看见的，又是谁让他睁开了眼睛，我们却不知道。问他去吧！他不是小孩子，会自己说的。”

²²他父母这么说，是因为害怕犹太首领们，因为犹太首领们已经一致同意，凡是承认耶稣是基督的人，都将被开除会堂，所以他父母才说：“²³他不是小孩子，问他去吧！”

²⁴于是，犹太人又叫来以前瞎眼的那个人，说：“在上帝面前，说实话。我们知道这个人是有罪人。”

²⁵被治好的那个人说：“他是不是罪人，我不知道，我只知道一件事情，那就是我以前是瞎子，现在可以看见了！”

²⁶然后，他们问：“他对你做了些什么？他怎么让你睁开眼睛的？”

²⁷那人说：“我已经告诉你们了，可是你们根本不听，你们为什么还要再听一遍呢？你们也想作他的门徒吗？”

¹⁸The Jews still did not believe that this really happened to the man. They did not believe that this man was blind and was now healed. But later they sent for the man's parents. ¹⁹The Jews asked his parents, "Is this your son? You say that he was born blind. So why can he see now?"

²⁰The parents answered, "We know that this man is our son. And we know that he was born blind. ²¹But we don't know why he can see now. We don't know who healed his eyes. Ask him. He is old enough to answer for himself." ²²His parents said this because they were afraid of the Jewish leaders. The Jewish leaders had already decided that they would punish any person that said Jesus was the Christ. The Jewish leaders would put those people out of the synagogue. ²³That is why his parents said, "He is old enough. Ask him."

²⁴So the Jewish leaders called the man that had been blind. They told the man to come in again. The Jewish leaders said, "You should give God the glory by telling the truth. We know that this man (*Jesus*) is a sinner."

²⁵The man answered, "I don't know if he is a sinner. But I do know this: I was blind, and now I can see."

²⁶The Jewish leaders asked, "What did he (*Jesus*) do to you? How did he heal your eyes?"

²⁷The man answered, "I have already told you that. But you would not listen to me. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you want to become his followers too?"

²⁸于是，那些人骂他道：“你才是他的门徒呢，我们是摩西的门徒，²⁹我们知道上帝曾对摩西说过话，但是，至于这个人，我们不知道他从哪里来的！”

³⁰那人回答他们说：“真是奇怪，你们不知道他从哪里来，可他却让我睁开了眼睛！”³¹我们知道上帝不会听罪人的话，他只垂听献身于他、并遵从他的意愿的人。³²从来还没听说过，有谁能使天生盲人获得光明呢。³³这人如果不是来自上帝，他什么事也做不成。”

³⁴那些人对他道：“你一生下来就混身是罪，还想教训我们吗？”于是，他们把这个人赶出了会堂。

精神上的盲目

³⁵耶稣听说他们把他赶出了会堂，便找到他，对他说：“你信仰人子*吗？”

那人问：³⁶“先生，他是谁？告诉我，好让我信仰他。”

³⁷耶稣说：“你已经见到他了，他就是正在和你说话的人。”

³⁸那人说：“主，我信。”并跪在地上，拜他。

³⁹耶稣说：“我到这上来是为了

人子：耶稣，《但以理书》7:13-14。这是给弥赛亚的名字，弥赛亚是受上帝所选来拯救他的子民。

²⁸The Jewish leaders [became angry and] said some very bad things to the man. Then they said, “You are a follower of that man (*Jesus*). We are followers of Moses. ²⁹We know that God spoke to Moses. But we don’t even know where this man (*Jesus*) comes from!”

³⁰The man answered, “This is a very strange thing. You don’t know where *Jesus* comes from. But he healed my eyes. ³¹We all know that God does not listen to sinners. But God will listen to a person that worships and obeys him. ³²This is the first time that any person ever healed a man that was born blind. ³³This man (*Jesus*) must be from God. If he were not from God, he could not do anything [like this].”

³⁴The Jewish leaders answered, “You were born full of sin! Are you trying to teach us?” And the Jewish leaders forced the man to leave.

Spiritual Blindness

³⁵*Jesus* heard that the Jewish leaders had forced the man to leave. *Jesus* found the man and said to him, “Do you believe in the Son of Man?”

³⁶The man asked, “Who is the Son of Man, sir? Tell me, so I can believe in him!”

³⁷*Jesus* said to him, “You have already seen him. The Son of Man is the one talking with you now.”

³⁸The man answered, “Yes, I believe, Lord!” Then the man bowed and worshiped *Jesus*.

³⁹*Jesus* said, “I came into this world so that the world could be judged. I came so that blind people* could see. And I came so that people that [think they can] see will become blind.”

blind people Now *Jesus* is talking about people that are spiritually blind, not physically blind.

审判，好让那些看不见的人*能看见，让看得见的人变成瞎子。”

⁴⁰和耶稣一起的一些法利赛人听见这话，便对他说：“难道我们也瞎眼了吗？”

⁴¹耶稣对他们说：“如果你们是瞎子，就不会有罪了，但是，现在你们说：‘我们看得见，’所以，你们的罪仍然在。”

牧人与他的羊群

10 “我实话告诉你们，一个人进羊圈，如果不从门进，而是通过其它方式进去，他就是贼，是强盗。²从圈门进的人是羊群的牧人，³看门的人为他打开门，羊群听从他的声音，他点名叫他的羊，带它们出去，⁴它们被放出去后，他又走在羊群前面，羊群跟随着他，因为它们认得他的声音。⁵它们绝不会跟随陌生人走，相反，它们会从生人身边跑开，因为它们不认陌生人的声音。”⁶耶稣给他们用了这个比喻，但是，他们却不明白他的意思。

耶稣是好牧人

⁷于是耶稣又说：“我实话告诉你们，我就是羊圈的门。⁸在我之前来的人，都是小偷、强盗，而且羊群也

看不见的人：耶稣在此处谈的是那些在精神上盲目的人，而非机体上的盲目。

⁴⁰Some of the Pharisees were near Jesus. They heard Jesus say this. They asked, “What? Are you saying that we are blind too?”

⁴¹Jesus said, “If you were really blind (*without understanding*), you would not be guilty of sin. But you say that you see (*know what you are doing*). So you are guilty.”

The Shepherd and His Sheep

10 Jesus said, “I tell you the truth. When a man enters the sheep pen, he should use the gate. If he climbs in some other way, then he is a robber. He is trying to steal the sheep.²But the man that takes care of the sheep enters through the gate. He is the shepherd.³The man that guards the gate opens the gate for the shepherd. And the sheep listen to the voice of the shepherd. The shepherd calls his own sheep, using their names, and he leads them out.⁴The shepherd brings all of his sheep out. Then he goes ahead of them and leads them. The sheep follow him because they know his voice.⁵But sheep will never follow a person they don't know. They will run away from that person, because they don't know his voice.”⁶Jesus told the people this story. But the people did not understand what the story meant.

Jesus Is the Good Shepherd

⁷So Jesus said again, “I tell you the truth. I am the gate for the sheep.⁸All the people that came before I came were thieves and

不听他们的。⁹我就是这扇门，从我这扇门进来的人将得救。他既能进又能出，他将会找到牧场。¹⁰小偷来只会偷、会杀、会破坏。我来是为了让他们获得生命——那是富足和美好的生命。”

¹¹我是个好牧人，好牧人会为羊群献出生命，¹²雇工不是牧人，羊群也不是他的，所以当他看到狼来时，就会丢下羊群逃跑，狼袭击羊群，驱散他们。¹³雇工是雇来的，所以，他不关心羊群。

¹⁴我是个好牧人，我认识我的羊，我的羊也认识我，¹⁵就象父亲认识我，我也认识父亲一样。我为羊群献出了生命，¹⁶我还有些羊，它们不属于这个羊群，我也得把它们带来。它们也会听我的声音，并且要合成一群，归为一个牧人。¹⁷父爱我是因为我献出了自己的生命。我献出了自己的生命为的是我能重新得到它，没有人能从我这里把它夺走。¹⁸我是心甘情愿地牺牲它的。我有权牺牲它的，也有权收回它，这条命令是我从我父亲那里领受的。”

¹⁹因为这段话，犹太人之间又发生了分歧。²⁰他们当中许多人说：“他被鬼附体，神志不清，你们为什么还要听他的呢？”

robbers. The sheep did not listen to them.
⁹I am the gate. The person that enters through me will be saved. That person will be able to come in and go out. He will find everything he needs. ¹⁰A thief comes to steal, kill, and destroy. But I came to give life—life that is full and good.

¹¹¹⁴I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives his life for the sheep. ¹²The worker that is paid to keep the sheep is different from the shepherd. The paid worker does not own the sheep. So when the worker sees a wolf coming, he runs away and leaves the sheep alone. Then the wolf attacks the sheep and scatters them. ¹³The man runs away because he is only a paid worker. He does not really care for the sheep.

¹⁴⁻¹⁵¹⁴“I am the shepherd that cares for the sheep (*people*). I know my sheep like the Father knows me. And my sheep know me like I know the Father. I give my life for these sheep. ¹⁶I have other sheep too. They are not in this flock here. I must lead them also. They will listen to my voice. In the future there will be one flock and-one shepherd. ¹⁷The Father loves me because I give my life. I give my life so that I can get it back again. ¹⁸No person takes my life away from me. I give my own life freely. I have the right to give my life. And I have the right to get it back again. This is what the Father told me.”

¹⁹Again the Jews did not agree with each other because of these things Jesus said. ²⁰Many of these Jews said, “A demon has come into him and made him crazy. Why listen to him?”

²¹另外一些人却说：“这些话不是被鬼附体的人能说的，鬼能让瞎子睁开眼睛吗？”

犹太人反对耶稣

²²他们到耶路撒冷过献殿节*，此时正值冬季，²³耶稣走在大殿院所罗门廊*里，²⁴犹太人围着他问：“你还要让我们猜多久呢？如果你是基督，就坦白告诉我们。”

²⁵耶稣回答他们说：“我已经告诉你们了，你们却不信，我以我父的名义所行的奇迹为我作证，²⁶但是，你们也不信，因为你们不是我羊群里的羊，²⁷我的羊听我的话，我认识他们，他们跟我走，²⁸我赐给他们永生，他们永不会灭亡，没有人能从我手里把他们夺走。²⁹我父赐给我的羊比任何事情都重要，没有人能从我父手中把他们夺走。³⁰父和我是一体。”

³¹犹太人又抓起石头打他，³²耶稣说：“我让你们看到了父亲的许多善迹，你们为了哪桩善迹而打我呢？”

³³犹太人说：“我们不是因为善迹而打你，我们打你，是因为你亵渎上帝，你一个凡人竟想把自己树为上帝！”

³⁴耶稣说：“你们律法上难道没有写着‘我（上帝）说过你们是诸

献殿节：在十二月犹太人庆祝的一个特殊周，
所罗门廊：在殿院内东部的一个地方，有一门廊。

²¹But other Jews said, “A man that is crazy with a demon does not say things like this. Can a demon heal the eyes of blind people? No!”

The Jews Against Jesus

²²It was winter, and the time came for the Festival of Dedication* at Jerusalem. ²³Jesus was in the temple area at Solomon's Porch.* ²⁴The Jews gathered around Jesus. They said, “How long will you make us wonder about you? If you are the Christ, then tell us clearly.”

²⁵Jesus answered, “I told you already, but you did not believe. I do miracles in my Father's name. Those miracles show who I am. ²⁶But you don't believe. Why? Because you are not my sheep (*people*). ²⁷My sheep listen to my voice. I know them, and they follow me. ²⁸I give my sheep eternal life. They will never die. And no person can take them out of my hand. ²⁹My Father gave my sheep to me. He is greater than all. No person can steal my sheep out of my Father's hand. ³⁰The Father and I are one.”

³¹Again the Jews picked up rocks to kill Jesus. ³²But Jesus said to them, “I have done many good things from the Father. You have seen those things. Which of those good things are you killing me for?”

³³The Jews answered, “We are not killing you for any good thing you did. But you say things that are against God. You are only a man, but you say you are the same as God! That is why we are trying to kill you with rocks!”

³⁴Jesus answered, “It is written in your

Festival of Dedication Hanukkah, a special week celebrated by the Jews in December.

Solomon's Porch An area on the east side of the temple. It was covered by a roof.

神。’ *吗？³⁵《经》称那些领受过上帝的信息的人为神，《经》上的话总是真实的。³⁶那么为什么因为我说‘我是上帝之子’，你们却说我在亵渎上帝呢？我是上帝所挑选并被派遣到世上的那位。³⁷如果我不是做我父的工作，就不要相信我，³⁸可是，如果我做了，即使你们不相信我，也该相信这些工作，使你们能意识到父中有我，我中有父。”

³⁹他们又试图逮捕他，但是，他却从他们手底下逃脱了。⁴⁰耶稣渡过约旦河，回到以前约翰施洗礼的地方，住在那里，⁴¹许多人来到他身边说：

“约翰虽然没有行过任何奇迹，可他说的有关这个人的话都是真的！”

⁴²于是，那里有许多人信了他。

拉撒路之死

11 有个病人叫拉撒路，从伯大尼来，马利亚和她姐姐马大就住在那里。²（马利亚是那位为主撒香膏，并用自己的头发为主擦脚的女子，就是她的兄弟拉撒路病了。）³两姐妹给耶稣捎信说：

“主，您亲爱的朋友拉撒路病了。”

⁴耶稣听到此事后，说道：“这病不致命，而是为了给上帝带来荣耀，以便让上帝之子通过它得到荣耀。”

三十四节：引自《诗篇》82:6。

law, ‘I (God) said you are gods.’”³⁵This Scripture called those people gods—the people that received God’s message. And Scripture is always true.³⁶So why do you say that I am saying things that are against God because I said, ‘I am God’s Son’? I am the one God chose and sent into the world.³⁷If I don’t do what my Father does, then don’t believe what I say.³⁸But if I do the same things my Father does, then you should believe in the things I do. You might not believe in me, but you should believe in the things I do. Then you will know and understand that the Father is in me and I am in the Father.”

³⁹The Jews tried to get Jesus again. But Jesus escaped from them.

⁴⁰Then Jesus went back across the Jordan River. Jesus went to the place where John* was baptizing before. Jesus stayed there,⁴¹and many people came to him. The people said, “John never did a miracle. But everything John said about this man (Jesus) is true.”

⁴²And many people there believed in Jesus.

The Death of Lazarus

11 There was a man named Lazarus who was sick. He lived in the town of Bethany. This is the town where Mary and her sister Martha lived.²(Mary is the same woman that later put perfume on the Lord (Jesus) and wiped his feet with her hair.) Mary’s brother was Lazarus, the man that was now sick.³So Mary and Martha sent a person to tell Jesus, “Lord, your dear friend Lazarus is sick.”

⁴When Jesus heard this he said, “The end of this sickness will not be death. But this sickness is for the glory of God. This has happened to bring glory to the Son of God.”

*‘I ... gods’ Quote from Ps. 82:6.

John John the Baptizer, the man that told people about Christ’s coming (Mt. 3; Lk. 3).

⁵耶稣很喜欢马大和她的兄妹，⁶然而，当他听说拉撒路病了，便在所在的地方多住了两天，⁷这之后，他对门徒说：“咱们回犹太去吧。”

⁸门徒对他说：“老师，前不久犹太人还想用石头砸您呢，您还要去那里吗？”

⁹耶稣回答：“白天不是有十二个钟头吗？人白天走路，不会跌倒，因为他看得见这个世界的光，¹⁰但是，如果一个人在夜里走路，就会跌倒，因为他没有光。”

¹¹说完，他又告诉他们：“我们的朋友拉撒路睡着了，我去叫醒他。”

¹²门徒说：“主，如果他在睡觉，那么他会好的。”

¹³耶稣说的是拉撒路已死，可他们还以为他说的是自然睡眠呢。¹⁴所以，耶稣只好明白地告诉他们：

“拉撒路已经死了，¹⁵因为你们的缘故，我很高兴我不在那里，以便你们可以信仰我，现在，让咱们到他那里去吧。”

¹⁶多马，（也叫低马士）对其他门徒说：“咱们也去吧，这样，咱们可以与耶稣同死。”

耶稣在伯大尼

¹⁷耶稣到来时，发现拉撒路已经下葬四天了。¹⁸伯大尼在耶路撒冷附近，只相距三公里左右，¹⁹许多犹太

⁵(Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.) ⁶When Jesus heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed where he was for two more days. ⁷Then Jesus said to his followers, “We should go back to Judea.”

⁸The followers answered, “But teacher, the Jews in Judea tried to kill you with stones. That was only a short time ago. Now you want to go back there?”

⁹Jesus answered, “There are twelve hours of light in the day. Right? If a person walks in the day, then he will not stumble and fall. Why? Because he can see with the light of this world. ¹⁰But when a person walks at night he stumbles. Why? Because there is no light to help him see.”

¹¹After Jesus said these things, he said, “Our friend Lazarus is now sleeping. But I am going there to wake him.”

¹²The followers answered, “But Lord, if he can sleep, he will be well.”

¹³Jesus meant that Lazarus was dead. But Jesus’ followers thought Jesus meant that Lazarus was really sleeping. ¹⁴So then Jesus said clearly, “Lazarus is dead. ¹⁵And I am glad that I was not there. I am happy for you, because now you will believe [in me]. We will go to him now.”

¹⁶Then Thomas (the one called Didymus) said to the other followers, “We will go too. We will die with Jesus [in Judea].”

Jesus in Bethany

¹⁷Jesus arrived in Bethany. Jesus found that Lazarus had already been dead and in the tomb* for four days. ¹⁸Bethany was about two miles from Jerusalem. ¹⁹Many Jews had come to Martha and Mary. The Jews came to comfort Martha and Mary about their brother [Lazarus].

tomb A grave dug in a wall of rock.

人为她们的兄弟之死，赶来安慰马大和马利亚。

²⁰马大听说耶稣来了，就去迎接他，马利亚留在家，²¹马大对耶稣说：“主，您若早点来，我的兄弟就不会死了。²²可我知道，即便是现在，不论您向上帝请求什么，上帝都会给予您的。”

²³耶稣对她说：“你兄弟会活过来的。”

²⁴马大对他说：“我知道在末日，复活之际，他会重获生命的。”

²⁵耶稣说：“我就是复活，我就是生命，信仰我的人，死了也将会再生，²⁶任何活着并信仰我的人都永远不会死，您相信这些吗？”

²⁷她说：“我信，主，我相信您是基督，是那就要降临到这个世界的上帝之子。”

耶稣哭了

²⁸说完这话，她回去叫她妹妹马利亚，悄悄对她说：“老师在这里，他叫你呢！”

²⁹马利亚听了，立即起身去见耶稣。³⁰（耶稣还在遇见马大的地方，还没有进村呢）。³¹当时，和她在一起安慰她的犹太人，看见她起身匆匆离开，便跟在她身后，还以为她要去哭坟。³²马利亚来到耶稣那里，一看到他，便扑倒在他面前，对他说：

²⁰Martha heard that Jesus was coming. She went out to greet Jesus. But Mary stayed at home. ²¹Martha said to Jesus, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. ²²But I know that even now God will give you anything you ask.”

²³Jesus said, “Your brother will rise and be alive again.”

²⁴Martha answered, “I know that he will rise to live again when people are resurrected (*raised from death*) on the last day.”

²⁵Jesus said to her, “I am the resurrection. * I am life. The person that believes in me will have life again, after he dies. ²⁶And the person that lives and believes in me will never really die. Martha, do you believe this?”

²⁷Martha answered, “Yes, Lord. I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God. You are the One that was coming to the world.”

Jesus Cries

²⁸After Martha said these things, she went back to her sister Mary. Martha talked to Mary alone. Martha said, “The Teacher (*Jesus*) is here. He is asking for you.”

²⁹When Mary heard this, she stood up and went quickly to Jesus. ³⁰Jesus had not yet come into the village. He was still at the place where Martha met him. ³¹The Jews were with Mary in the house. They were comforting her. They saw Mary stand and leave quickly. They thought that she was going to the tomb of Lazarus. They thought she was going there to cry. So they followed her. ³²Mary went to the place where Jesus was. When she saw Jesus, she bowed at his feet. Mary said, “Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died.”

resurrection Being raised from death to live again.

“主，如果您早些来，我兄弟就不会死了。”³³耶稣看到她和那些与她一起来的犹太人，都痛哭着，便被深深地打动了，非常悲伤，³⁴他问道：

“你们把他安葬在哪里了？”

他们告诉他：“主，请您过来看。”

³⁵耶稣也禁不住地哭了。

³⁶犹太人开始说：“看他多爱拉撒路呀！”

³⁷但是，另一些犹太人却说：“这个能让盲人睁开眼睛的人，难道不能免救拉撒路一死吗？”

耶稣使拉撒路复活

³⁸耶稣内心又一次深深地感动了，他来到墓地，坟墓是一个洞穴，用一块石头封住了洞口。³⁹耶稣说：“把石头移开。”

死者的姐姐马大说：“主，现在墓里会有恶臭，因为已经四天了。”

⁴⁰耶稣对她说：“我不是告诉过你了吗？只要你相信，就可以看到上帝的荣耀。”

⁴¹于是人们把石头抬走了，耶稣抬头说道：“父，感谢您，因为您已经听到了我，⁴²我知道您总是垂听我，我这样说，是为了周围站着的这许多人，以便让他们相信是您派遣我来的。”⁴³说完，耶稣高声喊道：“拉撒路，出来吧。”⁴⁴死人果然出来

³³Jesus saw that Mary was crying. Jesus saw the Jews that came with her. They were crying too. Jesus felt very upset. He was deeply troubled. ³⁴Jesus asked, “Where did you put him (*Lazarus*)?”

³⁵Jesus cried.

³⁶And the Jews said, “Look! Jesus loved Lazarus very much!”

³⁷But some of the Jews said, “Jesus healed the eyes of the blind man. Why didn’t Jesus help Lazarus and stop him from dying?”

³⁸Again Jesus felt very upset.

Jesus Makes Lazarus Alive Again

Jesus came to the tomb [where Lazarus was]. The tomb was a cave with a large stone covering the entrance. ³⁹Jesus said, “Move the stone away.”

Martha said, “But Lord, it has been four days since Lazarus died. There will be a bad smell.” Martha was the sister of the dead man (*Lazarus*).

⁴⁰Then Jesus said to Martha, “Remember what I told you? I said that if you believed, then you would see the glory of God.”

⁴¹So they moved the stone away from the entrance. Then Jesus looked up and said, “Father, I thank you that you heard me. ⁴²I know that you always hear me. But I said these things because of the people here around me. I want them to believe that you sent me.” ⁴³After Jesus said this he called in a loud voice, “Lazarus, come out!” ⁴⁴The dead man (*Lazarus*) came out. His hands and feet were wrapped with pieces of cloth. He had a handkerchief covering his face.

Jesus said to the people, “Take the cloth off of him and let him go.”

了，手脚上都裹着布，脸上还包着一块布。

耶稣对人群说：“解开尸衣，让他走吧。”

犹太人谋划杀害耶稣

⁴⁵因此，许多来看马利亚的犹太人，看到耶稣所做的事情，都信仰了他，⁴⁶但是，有些人却去见法利赛人，告诉他们耶稣的所做所为。祭司长和法利赛人召集了犹太议会，⁴⁷他们说：“我们该怎么办呢？这人行这么多的奇迹！⁴⁸如果我们任凭他这么下去，每个人都会信仰他了，那样罗马人就会来毁了我们的大殿和民族的。”

⁴⁹他们中一位叫该亚法的人，是当年的大祭司，他说：“你们什么都不知道，⁵⁰你们也没有意识到，对于你们来说，让一人为众人而死，要比整个民族被毁好得多。”

⁵¹他不是代表自己在说这话，因为，作为那年的大祭司，他预见到耶稣会为犹太民族而死，⁵²不仅是为了犹太民族，也是为了把四散的上帝的孩子聚拢起来，合为一体。

⁵³从那天起，他们就伺机要杀害耶稣。⁵⁴耶稣不再在犹太人中公开展面了，他离开那里，到了旷野附近一个叫以法莲的城镇去了。他和门徒便在那里住了下来。

The Jewish Leaders Plan to Kill Jesus

⁴⁵There were many Jews that came to visit Mary. They saw what Jesus did. And many of these Jews believed in Jesus. ⁴⁶But some of the Jews went to the Pharisees. They told the Pharisees what Jesus did. ⁴⁷Then the leading priests and Pharisees called a meeting of the Jewish council. They said, “What should we do? This man (*Jesus*) is doing many miracles. ⁴⁸If we let him continue doing these things, all the people will believe in him. Then the Romans will come and take away our temple and our nation.”

⁴⁹One of the men there was Caiaphas. He was the high priest that year. Caiaphas said, “You people know nothing! ⁵⁰It is better for one man to die for the people than for the whole nation to be destroyed. But you don't realize this.”

⁵¹Caiaphas did not think of this himself. He was high priest that year. So he was really prophesying* that Jesus would die for the Jewish people. ⁵²Yes, Jesus would die for the Jewish people. But Jesus would also die for God's other children that were scattered in all the world. He would die to bring them all together and make them one people.

⁵³That day the Jewish leaders began planning to kill Jesus. ⁵⁴So Jesus stopped traveling around openly among the Jews. Jesus left Jerusalem and went to a place near the desert. Jesus went to the town called Ephraim. Jesus stayed there with his followers.

prophesying To prophesy means to speak for God.

⁵⁵犹太人的逾越节快到了，许多人都离家，前往耶路撒冷，赶在节日前洁净自己。⁵⁶他们到处寻找耶稣，他们站在大殿院里相互询问道：“你怎么看呢？他到底来不来过逾越节？”⁵⁷但是，祭司长和法利赛人下令，凡是知道耶稣下落的人要立即报告，以便逮捕他。

耶稣与朋友在伯大尼

12 逾越节的前六天，耶稣来到伯大尼，即拉撒路住的地方。耶稣曾使他死而复生。²在那里他们为耶稣准备了晚饭，马大在旁边伺候着。拉撒路也和其他人一起与耶稣围坐在桌边。³马利亚拿来一罐昂贵的纯哪哒香膏，抹在耶稣的脚上，然后，又用她的头发为他擦干脚，屋子里充满了香气。⁴耶稣的一个门徒，加略人犹大，（他就是后来出卖了耶稣的人。）说道：⁵“为什么不把香膏卖了，它值三百个银币，然后把钱分给穷人呢？”⁶犹大这么说，并非出于对穷人的关心，而是因为他是个小偷，因为他经管钱箱，所以经常从里面偷偷摸摸拿点钱。

⁷耶稣说：“别打扰她，由她吧，她是在为我的葬礼那天作准备。”⁸你们会一直和穷人在一起，但你们却不会总有我。”

⁵⁵It was almost time for the Jewish Passover festival. Many people from the country went to Jerusalem before the Passover. They went to do the special things to make themselves pure [for the Passover]. ⁵⁶The people looked for Jesus. They stood in the temple area and asked each other, “Is he (*Jesus*) coming to the festival? What do you think?” ⁵⁷But the leading priests and the Pharisees had given a special order about Jesus. They said that if any person knew where Jesus was, the person must tell them. Then the leading priests and the Pharisees could arrest Jesus.

Jesus in Bethany with His Friends

12 Six days before the Passover festival, Jesus went to Bethany. Bethany is the town where Lazarus lived. (Lazarus is the man Jesus raised from death.) ²In Bethany they had a dinner for Jesus. Martha served the food. Lazarus was one of the people eating with Jesus. ³Mary brought in a pint of very expensive perfume made from pure nard.* Mary poured the perfume on Jesus' feet. Then she wiped his feet with her hair. And the sweet smell from the perfume filled the whole house.

⁴Judas Iscariot was there. Judas was one of Jesus' followers. (He was the one that would later be against Jesus.) [Judas did not like what Mary did]. Judas said, ⁵“That perfume was worth 300 silver coins.* It should have been sold, and the money should have been given to the poor people.” ⁶But Judas did not really care about poor people. Judas said this because he was a thief. Judas was the one that kept the money box [for the group of followers]. And Judas often stole money from the box.

⁷Jesus answered, “Don't stop her. It was right for her to save this perfume for today—the day for me to be prepared for burial.” ⁸The poor people will always be with you. But you will not always have me.”

nard An expensive oil from the root of the nard plant.
silver coins One coin, a Roman denarius, was the average pay for one day's work.

对付拉撒路的阴谋

⁹许多来过逾越节的犹太人，发现耶稣在伯大尼。他们去那里不仅是为了看耶稣，也是为了看耶稣起死回生的拉撒路。¹⁰因此，祭司长也策划要杀害拉撒路。¹¹因为拉撒路之事，许多犹太人离开他们的首领，信仰了耶稣。

耶稣进入耶路撒冷

¹²第二天，许多来过节的人听说耶稣要来耶路撒冷，¹³都拿着棕榈枝去欢迎他，呼喊著：

“和撒那！祝福以主的名义而来的人！”

祝福以色列王！”

¹⁴耶稣找来一头驴，骑在上面，正如《经》上所记载的那样：

¹⁵ “不要怕，锡安城*！

你们的国王来了！

他骑着一匹驴驹。”

《撒加利亚书》9:9

¹⁶开始，耶稣的门徒不明白这些事情，直到耶稣得到荣耀后，他们才记起《经》对他的记载，而且他们果然按经上所说的那样对待了他。

人们谈论耶稣

¹⁷当耶稣把拉撒路从坟墓召出，把他从死亡里救活时，周围有许多人，

锡安城：直译为锡安城的女儿，即耶路撒冷。

The Plot Against Lazarus

⁹Many of the Jews heard that Jesus was in Bethany. So they went there to see Jesus. They also went there to see Lazarus. Lazarus was the one Jesus raised from death. ¹⁰So the leading priests made plans to kill Lazarus too. ¹¹Because of Lazarus, many Jews were leaving [their leaders] and believing in Jesus. That is why the Jewish leaders wanted to kill Lazarus too.

Jesus Enters Jerusalem

¹²The next day the people in Jerusalem heard that Jesus was coming there. These were the many people that had come to the Passover festival. ¹³The people took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Jesus. The people shouted,

“Praise* Him!

Welcome! God bless the One that comes in the name of the Lord!”

Psalm 118:25-26

God bless the King of Israel!”

¹⁴Jesus found a donkey and rode on it. This was like the Scripture says:

¹⁵ “Do not be afraid, city of Zion*!

Look! Your king is coming.

He is riding on a young donkey.”

Zechariah 9:9

¹⁶The followers of Jesus did not understand at that time what was happening. But after Jesus was raised to glory, they understood that these things were written about him. Then the followers remembered that they had done these things for him.

People Tell About Jesus

¹⁷There were many people with Jesus when he raised Lazarus from death and told

Praise Literally, “Hosanna,” a Hebrew word used in praying to God for help. At this time it was probably a shout of joy used in praising God or his Messiah.
city of Zion Literally, “daughter of Zion,” meaning Jerusalem.

这些人把这件事传开了，¹⁸许多人因为听说他所行的这个奇迹，都出来迎接他。¹⁹因此，法利赛人彼此说道：

“瞧！我们一事无成。全世界的人都追随他去了。”

耶稣谈生死

²⁰在逾越节有去朝拜习惯的人中，有一部分是希腊人，²¹他们去见加利利伯赛大的腓力，请求道：“先生，我们想见耶稣。”腓力去告诉安德烈，²²安德烈又和腓力一起来告诉耶稣。

²³耶稣回答说：“人子受到荣耀的时刻到了，²⁴我实话告诉你们，如果一颗麦粒没有落在地里死去，它依然是一粒种子，但是，一旦它死了，它就会结出许多麦粒。²⁵爱惜自己生命的人，终会失去生命；而憎恶他在这个世上自己生命的人，则会保守生命到永生。²⁶为我服务的人，必须跟随我，我在哪里，我的仆人也在那里。侍奉我的人，父会赐给他荣誉。

耶稣谈他的死

“²⁷我的心现在非常忧愁，我该说什么呢？说‘父啊，救我脱离这一时候吗？’但我正是为这一刻（受难）而来的啊！²⁸父，愿您荣耀您的名字。”

这时，从天上传来一个声音说：

him to come out of the tomb. Now those people were telling other people about what Jesus did. ¹⁸Many people went out to meet Jesus, because they heard that Jesus did this miracle. ¹⁹So the Pharisees said to each other, “Look! Our plan is not working. All the people are following him!”

Jesus Talks About Life and Death

²⁰There were some Greek people there too. These were some of the people that went to Jerusalem to worship at the Passover festival. ²¹These Greek people went to Philip. (Philip was from Bethsaida, in Galilee.) The Greek people said, “Sir, we want to meet Jesus.” ²²Philip went and told Andrew. Then Andrew and Philip went and told Jesus.

²³Jesus said to them, “Now is the time for the Son of Man to receive his glory. ²⁴I tell you the truth. A grain of wheat must fall to the ground and die. Then it grows and makes many seeds. But if it never dies, then it will always be only a single seed. ²⁵The person that loves his own life will lose it. But the person that hates his life in this world will keep it. He will have life forever. ²⁶The person that serves me must follow me. Then my servant will be with me everywhere I am. My Father will give honor to people that serve me.

Jesus Talks About His Death

²⁷“Now I am very troubled. What should I say? Should I say, ‘Father save me from this time [of suffering]?’ No, I came to this time so that I could suffer. ²⁸Father, bring glory to your name!”

Then a voice came from heaven, “I have brought glory to that name. I will do it again.”

“我已经为我的名字带来了荣耀，我将再次给它带来荣耀。”

²⁹周围的人听见了，都说那是雷声。

其他人说：“一个天使对他说过话。”

³⁰耶稣回答说：“这声音不是为了我的缘故，而是为了你们而来的。³¹现在是审判这个世界的时候了，这世上的统治者将被推翻。³²当我从地上被举起时，会把所有的人都吸引在我的身边。”³³（耶稣这么说，是为了告诉人们，他将会遭受到什么样的死亡。）

³⁴人们回答道：“我们从律法中知道，基督是永生的，所以，你怎么能说人子必须从地上被举起呢？这个人是谁？”

³⁵耶稣对人们说：“你们还会有一段短暂的光，乘着还有光赶快赶路吧，别让黑暗赶上你们，黑暗里行走的人不知道他往哪里去，³⁶趁着光还在，你们信赖它吧，使你们成为光之子。”说完，耶稣离去，躲开了所有的人。

犹太人拒绝信仰耶稣

³⁷尽管耶稣当着人们的面行了这些奇迹，但是，他们还是不信仰他，³⁸所以，这正应验了先知以赛亚的话：

“主，谁相信我们的信息，
主的力量向谁显示过呢？”

²⁹The people standing there heard the voice. Those people said it was thunder.

But other people said, “An angel spoke to Jesus!”

³⁰Jesus said to the people, “That voice was for you and not for me. ³¹Now is the time for the world to be judged. Now the ruler of this world (*the devil*) will be thrown out. ³²I will be lifted up from the earth. And when this happens, I will bring all people to me.” ³³Jesus said this to show how he would die.

³⁴The people said, “But our law says that the Christ will live forever. So why do you say, ‘The Son of Man must be lifted up’? Who is this ‘Son of Man’?”

³⁵Then Jesus said, “The light will be with you for only a short time more. So walk while you have the light. Then the darkness (*sin*) will not catch you. The person that walks in the darkness does not know where he is going. ³⁶So put your trust in the light while you still have it. Then you will become sons of light.” When Jesus finished saying these things, he left. Jesus went to a place where the people could not find him.

The Jews Refuse to Believe in Jesus

³⁷Jesus did all these many miracles. The people saw these things, but they still did not believe in him. ³⁸This was to make clear the full meaning of what Isaiah the prophet* said:

“Lord, who believed the things
we told them?”

Who has seen the Lord’s power?”

Isaiah 53:1

prophet A person that spoke for God. Sometimes a prophet told things that would happen in the future.

³⁹由于这个缘故，他们不能相信他，因为，以赛亚还说：

⁴⁰ “他蒙蔽了他们的眼睛，
让他们的心灵迟钝，
以至于他们视而不见，
心灵不能理解，

不转向我 - 这样我才好治愈他们。”

⁴¹因为，以赛亚看到了耶稣的光辉，所以才这么谈论他的。

⁴²即便如此，还是有很多人，甚至包括一些犹太首领也信仰了耶稣，但是，因为法利赛人，他们却不敢公开承认，以免被开除出会堂，⁴³因为，他们喜爱来自世人的赞赏，超过了喜爱来自上帝的赞赏。

耶稣的教导将审判世人

⁴⁴耶稣高声说道：“信仰我的人，并不是在信仰我，而是信仰派我来的上帝，⁴⁵看见我的人，就是看到了派我来的上帝。⁴⁶我作为光来到这个世界，是不让任何信仰我的人处在黑暗之中。”

⁴⁷“至于任何听了我的话却不遵守的人，我不会定他的罪，因为我来到这个世上，不是要给这个世界定罪的，而是来拯救它的。⁴⁸摒弃和不接受我的话的人，会有审判他的。在末日那天，我说过的话会定他的罪。⁴⁹因为，我不是代表我自己

³⁹This is why the people could not believe. Because Isaiah also said,

⁴⁰ “God made the people blind.
God closed their minds.
God did this so that they will not
see with their eyes
and understand with their minds.
Then I would heal them.”

Isaiah 6:10

⁴¹Isaiah said this because he saw his (*Jesus*) glory. So Isaiah spoke about him (*Jesus*).

⁴²But many people believed in Jesus. Even many of the Jewish leaders believed in Jesus. But they were afraid of the Pharisees. So they did not say openly that they believed. They were afraid that they would be put out of the synagogue. ⁴³These men loved praise from people more than praise from God.

Jesus' Teaching Will Judge People

⁴⁴Then Jesus said loudly, “The person that believes in me is really believing in the One (*God*) who sent me. ⁴⁵The person that sees me is really seeing the One who sent me. ⁴⁶I am light, and I came into this world. I came so that every person that believes in me would not stay in darkness.

⁴⁷“I did not come into the world to judge people. I came to save the people in the world. So I am not the one that judges the people who hear my teaching but don't obey. ⁴⁸There is a judge for the person that refuses to believe in me and does not accept what I say. The message I have taught will judge that person on the last day. ⁴⁹Why? Because the things I taught were not from myself. The Father (*God*) who sent me told me what to say and what

说话，而是派我来的父亲命令我该说什么和怎样说。⁵⁰我知道他的命令意味着永生。因此，我说的话，正如父亲叫我说的话。”

耶稣为门徒洗脚

13 逾越节前，耶稣知道自己要离开这个世界，到父亲那里去了。他既然一向爱世上属于他的人，现在他向他们表示了这爱所能达到的程度。

²吃晚饭时，魔鬼钻进了西门之子加略人犹大的心里，叫他伺机出卖耶稣。³耶稣知道，父给了他统治一切的权力，他来自上帝，现在就要回到他那里去了，⁴于是他从饭桌边站起身，脱下外衣，在腰间扎了一条毛巾，⁵又倒了一盆水，开始为门徒们洗脚，又用扎在腰上的毛巾为他们揩净。

⁶他来到西门彼得身边时，彼得说：“主，您为我洗脚吗？”

⁷耶稣回答他说：“你现在不明白我在干什么，以后就会知道了。”

⁸彼得对他说：“不，我绝不能让您来给我洗脚！”

耶稣说：“如果不给你洗，你将不能与我分享一席之地。”

⁹西门彼得又说：“主，那就别光洗我的脚，请把我的头和手也洗洗吧！”

耶稣对他说：“¹⁰洗过澡的人，全

to teach. ⁵⁰And I know that eternal life comes from what the Father commands. So the things I say are what the Father told me to say.”

Jesus Washes His Followers' Feet

13 It was almost time for the Jewish Passover festival. Jesus knew that it was time for him to leave this world. It was now time for Jesus to go back to the Father. Jesus had always loved those people in the world who were his. Now was the time Jesus showed them his love the most.

²Jesus and his followers were at the evening meal. The devil had already persuaded Judas Iscariot to turn against Jesus. (Judas was the son of Simon.) ³The Father had given Jesus power over everything. Jesus knew this. Jesus also knew that he had come from God. And he knew that he was going back to God. ⁴While they were eating, Jesus stood up and took off his robe. Jesus got a towel and wrapped the towel around his waist. ⁵Then Jesus poured water into a pitcher. He began to wash the followers' feet. He dried their feet with the towel that was wrapped around his waist.

⁶Jesus came to Simon Peter. But Peter said to Jesus, “Lord, you should not wash my feet.”

⁷Jesus answered, “You don't know what I am doing now. But later you will understand.”

⁸Peter said, “No! You will never wash my feet.”

Jesus answered, “If I don't wash your feet, then you cannot be one of my people.”

⁹Simon Peter answered, “Lord, after you wash my feet, wash my hands and my head too!”

¹⁰Jesus said, “After a person has a bath, his whole body is clean. He needs only to wash his feet. And you men are clean, but

身都是干净的，只需洗脚就行了，你们很干净，但不是所有的人。”¹¹（耶稣知道将要背叛他的人，所以才说：“但不是所有的人。）”

¹²给他们洗完脚后，耶稣又穿上外套，回到原来的位子上，对他们说：“你们明白我为你们所做的事情吗？¹³你们称我为‘老师’或‘主’，你们说的对，因为我的确是。¹⁴如果我，一位‘老师’或者‘主’洗了你们的脚，那么你们就应该互相给对方洗脚，我已经给你们作了榜样，¹⁵你们应该象我对你们所做的那样去做。¹⁶我实话告诉你们，仆人不会比主人伟大，信使也不会比派他来的人伟大。¹⁷既然你们知道这些，那么，如果你们去做这些事情，就该高兴。

¹⁸“我不是说你们所有的人，我知道我挑选的那些人，但《经》上的话必须实现：‘分享我的食物的人，竟背离了我。’¹⁹事情发生之前，让我先告诉你们，以便等事情发生之后，你们会相信我是*。²⁰我实话告诉你们，谁接受我派遣的人，就是在接受我，谁接受我，就是在接受派遣我的上帝。”

not every one of you.”¹¹Jesus knew who would turn against him. That is why Jesus said, “Not every one of you is clean.”

¹²Jesus finished washing their feet. Then he put on his clothes and went back to the table. Jesus asked, “Do you understand what I did for you? ¹³You call me ‘Teacher.’ And you call me ‘Lord.’ And this is right, because that is what I am. ¹⁴I am your Lord and Teacher. But I washed your feet _{like a servant}. So you also should wash each other’s feet. ¹⁵I did this as an example for you. So you should do _{for each other} like I did for you. ¹⁶I tell you the truth. A servant is not greater than his master. The person that is sent to do something is not greater than the one that sent him. ¹⁷If you know these things, you will be happy if you do them.

¹⁸“I am not talking about all of you. I know the people I have chosen. But what the Scripture said must happen: ‘The man that shared my food has turned against me.’* ¹⁹I am telling you this now before it happens. Then when it happens you will believe that I AM. ²⁰I tell you the truth. The person that accepts anyone I send also accepts me. And the person that accepts me also accepts the One who sent me.”

我是：正如《出埃及记》中用于上帝的名字，但也可意为我是他（基督）。

*has turned against me’ Literally, ‘has lifted up his heel against me’ (Ps. 41:9).

耶稣说出将要背叛他的人

²¹说完这话后，耶稣非常忧愁，他坦率地说：“我实话告诉你们，你们当中有一个人要出卖我。”

²²门徒们面面相觑，不知他在说谁。²³那个耶稣所钟爱的门徒，这时正侧身靠在耶稣身边。²⁴彼得向他打手势，问耶稣说的可能是谁，²⁵那个门徒凑近耶稣，问道：“主，他是谁？”

²⁶耶稣回答：“我蘸些饼，给谁就是谁。”接着，他蘸了一块饼，递给西门之子加略人犹大，²⁷犹大一接过饼，撒旦便进入了他的身体，耶稣对他说：“要干什么就赶快去干吧！”

²⁸但是，坐在桌边的人，没有一个明白耶稣为什么对他说这话，²⁹有些人以为，也许由于犹大管钱箱，耶稣在告诉他去买些过节所需要的东西，或是让他分给穷人些东西。

³⁰犹大接过饼，立即离开了，当时已是深夜。

耶稣谈他的死

³¹犹大离开后，耶稣说：“现在，人子得到了他的荣耀。上帝也通过人子得到了荣耀。³²如果上帝通过人子得到了荣耀，那么，上帝将通过自己把荣耀赐给人子。上帝很快就会给他这荣耀的。”

³³“我的孩子们，我和你们在一起

Jesus Tells Who Will Be Against Him

²¹After Jesus said these things, he felt very troubled. Jesus said openly, “I tell you the truth. One of you will be against me.”

²²Jesus’ followers all looked at each other. They did not understand who the person was that Jesus was talking about. ²³One of the followers was next to Jesus and was leaning close to him. This was the follower that Jesus loved. ²⁴Simon Peter made signs to this follower to ask Jesus who the person was that he was talking about.

²⁵That follower leaned closer to Jesus and asked, “Lord, who is it that will be against you?”

²⁶Jesus answered, “I will dip this bread into the dish. The man I give it to is the man that will turn against me.” So Jesus took a piece of bread. He dipped it and gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. ²⁷When Judas took the bread, Satan (*the devil*) entered him. Jesus said to Judas. “The thing that you will do—do it quickly!” ²⁸None of the men at the table understood why Jesus said this to Judas. ²⁹Judas was the one that kept the money box [for the group]. So some of the followers thought that Jesus meant for Judas to go and buy some things they needed for the feast. Or they thought that Jesus wanted Judas to go give something to the poor people.

³⁰Judas accepted the bread Jesus gave him. Then Judas went out. It was night.

Jesus Talks About His Death

³¹When Judas was gone, Jesus said, “Now the Son of Man receives his glory. And God receives glory through the Son of Man. ³²If God receives glory through him, then God will give glory to the Son through himself. God will give him glory quickly.”

³³Jesus said, “My children, I will be with you only a short time more. You will look

呆不了多久了，你们会寻找我的，就象我告诉犹太人那一样，我现在告诉你们，‘我去的地方，你们不能去。’

³⁴我给你们一条新的命令：你们要彼此相爱。就象我爱你们一样，你们也要彼此互爱。³⁵由此，人们将会知道你们是我的门徒。”

耶稣说彼得会不认他

³⁶西门彼得说：“主，您要到哪里去呢？”

耶稣告诉他：“我去的地方，你现在不能跟随我，但是，你以后会的。”

³⁷彼得说：“主，为什么我现在不能跟随你呢？我愿为您献出生命。”

³⁸耶稣回答说：“你真会为我献出生命吗？我实话告诉你，鸡叫之前，你三次不认我。”

耶稣安慰门徒

14 “不要让内心感到忧愁，坚信上帝，坚信我吧。²我的家里有很多房间，（如果不是这样，我会告诉你们的，）我就要去为你们准备好地方。³我去为你们准备好地方后，还会再来，把你们接去和我同住，好让你们能到我所在的地方去。⁴你们知道我去哪个地方，要走哪条路。”

for me. And what I told the Jews, I tell you now: Where I am going you cannot come.

³⁴“I give you a new command: Love each other. You must love each other like I loved you. ³⁵All people will know that you are my followers if you love each other.”

Jesus Says that Peter Will Deny Him

³⁶Simon Peter asked Jesus, “Lord, where are you going?”

Jesus answered, “Where I am going you cannot follow now. But you will follow later.”

³⁷Peter asked, “Lord, why can’t I follow you now? I am ready to die for you!”

³⁸Jesus answered, “Will you really give your life for me? I tell you the truth. Before the rooster crows, you will say three times that you don’t know me.”

Jesus Comforts His Followers

14 Jesus said, “Don’t let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God. And trust in me. ²There are many rooms in my Father’s house. I would not tell you this if it were not true. I am going there to prepare a place for you. ³After I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back. Then I will take you with me, so that you can be where I am. ⁴You know the way to the place where I am going.”

⁵多马说：“主，我们连您去哪儿都不知道，怎么能知道那条路呢？”

⁶耶稣说：“我就是路、是真理、是生命，除非通过我，没人能到父那里去。⁷你们如果认识我，也会认识我父。从现在起，你们的确认识他，也看见过他。”

⁸腓力对他说：“主，让我们看看父吧，我们就满足了。”

⁹耶稣说：“我和你们在一起这么长时间，你们还不认识我吗，腓力？见过我的人就看见父了，你怎么能说：‘让我们看看父，’呢？¹⁰难道你们不相信父中有我，我中有父吗？我对你们说的话，不是出自我自己，而是活在我身体之中的父在进行他的工作。¹¹相信我说的话，父中有我，我中有父，至少，因为我行的奇迹而相信我。¹²我实话告诉你们，信仰我的人，也会做我一直在做的事。实际上，他会做比这更了不起的事，因为我要去父那里了。¹³不论你们以我的名义请求什么，我都会为你们做，以便子给父带来荣耀。¹⁴如果你们以我的名义，向我要任何事，我都会成全。”

圣灵的诺言

¹⁵“如果你们爱我，你们就会遵守我的命令，¹⁶我将请求父赐给你们

⁵Thomas said, “Lord, we don’t know where you are going. So how can we know the way?”

⁶Jesus answered, “I am the way. I am the truth and the life. The only way to the Father is through me. ⁷If you really knew me, then you would know my Father too. But now you know the Father. You have seen him.”

⁸Philip said to Jesus, “Lord, show us the Father. That is all we need.”

⁹Jesus answered, “Philip, I have been with you for a long time. So you should know me. The person that has seen me has seen the Father too. So why do you say, ‘Show us the Father’? ¹⁰Do you truly believe that I am in the Father and the Father is in me? The things I have told you don’t come from me. The Father lives in me, and he is doing his own work. ¹¹Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me. Or believe because of the miracles I have done. ¹²I tell you the truth. The person that believes in me will do the same things I have done. Yes! He will do even greater things than I have done. Why? Because I am going to the Father. ¹³And if you ask for anything in my name, I will do it for you. Then the Father’s glory will be shown through the Son. ¹⁴If you ask me for anything in my name, I will do it.

The Promise of the Holy Spirit

¹⁵“If you love me, then you will do the things I command. ¹⁶I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Helper.* He will give you this Helper to be with you

Helper Or, “Comforter,” the Holy Spirit.

另外一位帮手*与你们永远在一起。¹⁷他是真理之灵*，世人不能接受他，因为，世人既看不见他，也不认识他，但是，你们认识他，因为他与你们在一起，在你们心中。

¹⁸我不会让你们成为孤儿，我会回到你们身边，¹⁹不久，世人将不会再看到我，但你们会看到我。因为我活着，你们也会活着。²⁰在那天，你们会知道父中有我，我中有你们，你们之中也有我。²¹接受并遵守我的命令的人，是爱我的人；爱我的人将得到父亲的爱，我也爱他，并把自己向他展现。”

²²犹大（不是加略人犹大）对他说：“主，您为什么只向我们展现你自己，而不向世人展现呢？”

²³耶稣告诉他：“如果一个人爱我，他就会遵守我的教导，而且，我父也会爱他，我们会来到他那里，和他生活在一起。²⁴不爱我的人，就不会遵守我的教导，你们听到这些话不是我的，而是派我来的父亲的。²⁵所有这些都是我和你们在一起的时候说过的。不过你们的帮手——即父亲以我的名义派来的圣灵会教给你们一切，²⁶他会提醒你们我告诉过你们的一切。”

帮手：或慰藉者，即圣灵。

真理之灵：圣灵，见《约翰福音》16:13。

forever. ¹⁷The Helper is the Spirit of truth.* The world cannot accept him. Why? Because the world does not see him or know him. But you know him. He lives with you and he will live in you.

¹⁸“I will not leave you all alone like children without parents. I will come back to you. ¹⁹In a very short time the people in the world will not see me any more. But you will see me. You will live because I live. ²⁰On that day you will know that I am in the Father. You will know that you are in me and I am in you. ²¹If a person knows my commands and obeys those commands, then that person truly loves me. And my Father will love the person that loves me. And I will love that person. I will show myself to him.”

²²Then Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said, “But Lord, why do you plan to show yourself to us, but not to the world?”

²³Jesus answered, “If any person loves me, then he will obey my teaching. My Father will love that person. My Father and I will come to that person and live with him. ²⁴But the person that does not love me does not obey my teaching. This teaching that you hear is not really mine. It is from my Father who sent me.

²⁵“I have told you all these things while I am with you. ²⁶But the Helper will teach you everything. The Helper will cause you to remember all the things I told you. This Helper is the Holy Spirit that the Father will send in my name.

Spirit of truth The Holy Spirit. It was his work to help Jesus' followers understand God's truth. See Jn. 16:13.

²⁷ “我把平安留给你们，我把自己的平安赐给你们，但是，我给你们的方式与这个世界给你们的方式不同。你们不要让内心受到困惑，也不要胆怯。²⁸你们听见我对你们说：‘我要走了，但是，我会回到你们这里的。’你们如果真正爱我，你们就应该高兴，因为，我要到父那里去，父比我伟大。²⁹在事情发生之前，我先告诉了你们，所以，当它发生的时候，你们就会相信了。³⁰我不能和你们多说了，因为，这个世界的统治者（魔鬼）就要来了。他对我无可奈何。³¹但是，世人必须知道我爱父，并且，完全按照父的命令办事。”

“起来！让咱们离开这里吧。”

耶稣是葡萄藤

15 耶稣说：“我是真正的葡萄藤，我父是园丁，²他砍掉我身上所有不结果的枝条，精心修剪所有结果的枝条，好让它结得更多。³因为我给了你们的教导，你们已经干净了。⁴要继续在我之中，我就会继续在你们之中。就象当枝条离开葡萄藤，就结不出果实一样，除非你们在我之中，否则，就不能结果。”

⁵ “我是葡萄藤，你们是枝条*，

枝条：即耶稣的信徒。

²⁷“I leave you peace. It is my own peace I give you. I give you peace in a different way than the world does. So don't let your hearts be troubled. Don't be afraid. ²⁸You heard me say to you, 'I am leaving, but I will come back to you.' If you loved me, then you would be happy that I am going back to the Father. Why? Because the Father is greater than I am. ²⁹I have told you this now, before it happens. Then when it happens, you will believe. ³⁰I will not talk with you much longer. The ruler of this world (*the devil*) is coming. He has no power over me. ³¹But the world must know that I love the Father. So I do exactly what the Father told me to do.

“Come now. We will leave this place.”

Jesus Is Like a Vine

15 Jesus said, “I am the true vine; my Father is the gardener. ²He cuts off every branch* of mine that does not make fruit.* And he trims and cleans every branch that makes fruit, so that it will make even more fruit. ³You are already clean because of the teaching I have told you. ⁴Continue in me and I will continue in you. No branch can make fruit alone. It must continue in the vine. It is the same with you. You cannot make fruit alone. You must continue in me.

⁵“I am the vine and you are the branches. If a person continues in me and I continue in that person, then that person will make much fruit. But without me that person can

branch The “branches” are Jesus’ followers. See verse 5.
make fruit This means the way Jesus’ followers must live to show that they belong to him. See verses 7-10.

人若在我之中，我也在他之中，这样，这个人才会多结果实；离开我，你们将一事无成。⁶不在我之中的人，就象被扔掉的枝条一样枯死，然后，被人捡起投进火里烧掉。”

⁷“你们如果继续在我之中，我的教导也继续在你之中，那么，不论你们有什么样的愿望，都会如愿以偿。⁸你们结出的硕果，使我父得到荣耀，表明你们是我的门徒。⁹正如父爱我一样，我也爱你们。你们要继续在我的爱之中。¹⁰如果你们服从我的命令，就将继续在我的爱之中，正如我服从了父的命令，继续在他的爱之中一样。¹¹我告诉你们这些，是让我的欢欣留在你们心中，使你们的欢欣完整。¹²这是我的命令：正如我爱你们一样，你们要彼此相爱，¹³没有哪种爱比为朋友献出生命更伟大了。¹⁴你们如果听从我的指挥，就是我的朋友。¹⁵我就不再叫你们‘仆人’了，因为仆人不知道主人在做什么，相反，我叫你们‘朋友’，因为我从父那里听到的一切，都告诉你们了。¹⁶并不是你们选择了我，而是我选择了你们。我交给了你们这个任务：去结出永恒的果实。那么，不论你们以我的名义要求什么，父都会赐给你们

do nothing. ⁶If a person does not continue in me, then he is like a branch that is thrown away. That branch dies. People pick up dead branches, throw them into the fire, and burn them.

⁷“Continue in me and follow my teachings. If you do this, then you can ask for anything you want, and it will be given to you. ⁸You should make much fruit and show that you are my followers. This brings glory to my Father. ⁹I loved you like the Father loved me. Now continue in my love. ¹⁰I have obeyed my Father’s commands, and I continue in his love. In the same way, if you obey my commands, you will continue in my love. ¹¹I have told you these things so that you can have the same joy I have. I want your joy to be the fullest joy. ¹²This is what I command you: Love each other like I have loved you. ¹³The greatest love a person can show is to die for his friends. ¹⁴You are my friends if you do the things I tell you to do. ¹⁵I don’t call you servants now. A servant does not know what his master is doing. But now I call you friends because I have told you everything I heard from my Father. ¹⁶You did not choose me; I chose you. And I gave you this work: to go and make fruit. I want this fruit to continue [in your life]. Then the Father will give you anything you ask for

的。¹⁷这是我对你们的要求：你们要彼此相爱。”

耶稣警告他的门徒

¹⁸“如果世人恨你们，你们要记住，他们首先憎恨我。¹⁹如果你们属于这个世界，这个世界就会象爱自己一样爱你们。但是，你们不属于这个世界，因为，我从这个世界里挑选了你们，所以，这个世界憎恨你们。²⁰记住我告诉你们的话，‘仆人不会比主人伟大，’如果他们迫害我，那么，他们也会迫害你们。如果他们遵从我的教导，那么，他们也会遵从你们的教导。²¹他们这样对待你们，是因为我的缘故，因为他们不知道派我来的那位。²²如果我没来教导过他们，他们就没有罪，但是现在，他们没有为罪过开脱的借口。²³恨我的人，就是在恨我父。²⁴如果我没有在他们面前做那些前人从未做过的事，他们就没有罪。然而他们目睹了这一切，却仍然憎恨我和我父。²⁵这一切正应验了他们律法中的话：‘他们毫无理由地恨我。’”

²⁶“从父那里的助手到来之后，他（来自父亲那里的真理之灵）会为我做证。²⁷你们也要为我做证，因为，你们一开始就同我在一起。”

in my name. ¹⁷This is my command: Love each other.

Jesus Warns His Followers

¹⁸“If the world hates you, remember that the world hated me first. ¹⁹If you belonged to the world, then the world would love you like it loves its own people. But I have chosen you out of the world. So you don't belong to the world. That is why the world hates you. ²⁰Remember the lesson I told you: A servant is not greater than his master. If people did wrong to me, then they will do wrong to you too. And if people obeyed my teaching, then they will obey yours too. ²¹People will do all this to you because of me. They don't know the One who sent me. ²²If I had not come and spoken to the people of the world, then they would not be guilty of sin. But now I have spoken to them. So they have no excuse for their sin. ²³Any person that hates me also hates my Father. ²⁴I did things among those people that no other person has ever done. If I had not done those things, they would not be guilty of sin. But they have seen those things I did. And still they hate me and my Father. ²⁵But this happened so that what is written in their law would be true: ‘They hated me for no reason.’”

²⁶“I will send you the Helper from the Father. The Helper is the Spirit of truth who comes from the Father. When he comes, he will tell about me. ²⁷And you will tell people about me too, because you have been with me from the beginning.

‘They hated me for no reason’ These words could be from Ps. 35:19 or Ps. 69:4.

16 我告诉你们这些，为了使你们不会失去信仰。²他们会把你们开除会堂。实际上，那一时刻快到了，所有杀害你们的人，都认为他们侍奉上帝的时刻就要来临。³他们之所以这么做，是因为他们既不知道父，也不知道我。⁴我告诉你们这些，以便当这一时刻到来时，你们会记起我警告过你们。

圣灵的工作

“一开始我没有告诉过你们这些，因为我和你们在一起。⁵现在我要回到派我来的那位那里去了，然而，你们却没有人问我：‘您去哪儿？’，⁶现在，因为我把这些事告诉了你们，所以，你们内心充满了悲伤，⁷但是，实话对你们说吧：我走了对你们有好处，因为，如果我不走，助手就不会到你们这儿来，但是，我离开后，我便会把祂派遣到你们这里来。⁸当助手来后，祂要就罪恶、正义和审判等问题，向世人证明真理。⁹祂要证明他们有罪，因为他们不信仰我；¹⁰祂将向他们证明我得与上帝和好，因为我就要到父亲那里去了。到那时你们就见不到我了；¹¹这个助手会向这个世界证明关于审判的真理，因为这个世界的统治者已被定罪。”

¹² “我还有很多事情要告诉你们，

16 “I have told you these things so that people will not be able to destroy your faith. ²People will make you leave their synagogues. Yes, a time is coming when people will think that killing you would be doing service for God. ³People will do these things because they have not known the Father, and they have not known me. ⁴I have told you these things now. So when the time comes for these things to happen, you will remember that I warned you.

The Work of the Holy Spirit

“I did not tell you these things at the beginning, because I was with you then. ⁵Now I am going back to the One who sent me. But none of you asks me, ‘Where are you going?’ ⁶Your hearts are filled with sadness because I have told you these things. ⁷But I tell you the truth. It is better for you that I go away. Why? Because when I go away I will send the Helper to you. But if I did not go away, then the Helper would not come. ⁸When the Helper comes, he will prove to the people of the world the truth about these things: about sin, about being right with God, and about judgment. ⁹The Helper will prove that people have sin, because they don’t believe in me. ¹⁰He will prove to them about [my] being right with God, because I am going to the Father. You will not see me then. ¹¹And the Helper will prove to the world the truth about judgment, because the ruler of this world (*the devil*) is already judged.

¹² “I have many more things to say to you. But those things are too much for you

但是，你们现在忍受不了，¹³他 - 即真理之灵 - 来了之后，将会引导你们认识一切真理。他不代表自己说话，而是只说他所听到的事情，并且向你们宣布未来之事。¹⁴他将赋予我荣誉，因为他要把从我这里听到的话，拿去告诉你们。父所有的一切都是我的，¹⁵所以我说圣灵要把从我这里听到的话，拿去告诉你们。”

把悲伤化为欢乐

¹⁶“不久你们将看不见我了，然后，再过不久，你们又会见到我。”

¹⁷一些门徒彼此说道：“他告诉我们：‘不久你们将看不到我了，然后，再过不久，你们又会见到我。’还有‘因为我要到父那里去了。’这些话是什么意思呢？”

¹⁸门徒又说：“他说的‘不久’是什么意思呢？我们不知道他在说什么？”

¹⁹耶稣知道他们想要问的问题，于是对他们说：“你们是不是在相互询问我刚才说的话呢？‘不久你们将看不见我了，然后，再过不久，你们又会见到我。’²⁰我实话告诉你们，你们会痛哭悲哀，但是，世人会兴高采烈；你们会伤心，但是，伤心会变成欢乐。²¹妇女分娩时很痛苦，因为她受罪的时刻到了，可是当孩子生下来后，她就忘记了痛苦，因为她非常高

to accept now. ¹³But when the Spirit of truth comes, he will lead you into all truth. The Spirit of truth will not speak his own words. He will speak only what he hears. He will tell you the things that will happen. ¹⁴The Spirit of truth will bring glory to me. How? He will get things from me and tell them to you. ¹⁵All the things that the Father has are mine. That is why I said that the Spirit will get things from me and tell them to you.

Sadness Will Change to Happiness

¹⁶“After a short time you won't see me. Then after another short time you will see me again.”

¹⁷Some of the followers said to each other, “What does Jesus mean when he says, ‘After a short time you won't see me. Then after another short time you will see me again’? And what does he mean when he says, ‘Because I am going to the Father’?” ¹⁸The followers asked, “What does he mean by ‘a short time’? We don't understand what he is saying.”

¹⁹Jesus saw that the followers wanted to ask him about this. So Jesus said to the followers, “Are you asking each other what I meant when I said, ‘After a short time you won't see me. Then after another short time you will see me again’? ²⁰I tell you the truth. You will cry and be sad, but the world will be happy. You will be sad, but your sadness will change to happiness. ²¹When a woman gives birth to a baby, she has pain, because her time has come. But when her baby is born, she forgets the pain. She forgets because she is so happy that a child has been born into the world.

兴，又有一个生命来到了这个世上。

²²所以，你们现在也非常悲伤，但是，我会再见到你们的，那时你们心中将会充满快乐，没有人能夺走你们的快乐。²³到那一天，你们不会问我任何问题。我实话告诉你们，不论你们以我的名义向父请求什么，他都会给予你们的。²⁴迄今为止，你们还没有以我的名义请求过任何东西呢。提出请求吧，你们会得到的。你们的快乐会是最丰富的快乐。”

战胜这个世界

²⁵“我用比喻告诉了你们这些事情。但是，我不用比喻而是直截了当地告诉你们父亲的时刻就要来临了。

²⁶到那一天，你们以我的名义向他请求，我不是说，我将会替你们向父请求，²⁷因为父自己爱你们。他爱你们，因为你们始终爱我，相信我来自于上帝。²⁸我的确来自于父，来到了这个世上，现在我就要离开这个世界，去父那里。”

²⁹门徒们说：“瞧，您现在说的直截了当，没用任何比喻，³⁰我们现在知道您无所不知。您甚至在一个人向您提问之前，便能回答他的问题。由此，我们相信您来自于上帝。”

³¹耶稣回答他们说：“你们现在相信吗？³²听着，那一时刻正在来临，它已经到了，你们将会分散，各自回

²²It is the same with you. Now you are sad. But I will see you again and you will be truly happy. You will have a happiness that no one can take away. ²³In that day you will not ask me for anything. I tell you the truth. My Father will give you anything you ask for in my name. ²⁴You have never asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive. And you will be truly happy.

Victory over the World

²⁵“I have told you these things, using words that hide the meaning. But the time will come when I will not use words like that to tell you things. I will speak to you in plain words about the Father. ²⁶In that day you will ask the Father for things in my name. I am saying that I will not need to ask the Father for you. ²⁷No! The Father himself loves you. He loves you because you have loved me. And he loves you because you have believed that I came from God. ²⁸I came from the Father into the world. Now I am leaving the world and going back to the Father.”

²⁹Then the followers of Jesus said, “You are speaking clearly to us now. You are not using words that are hard to understand. ³⁰We can see now that you know all things. You can answer a person’s question even before he asks it. This makes us believe that you came from God.”

³¹Jesus said, “So now you believe? ³²Listen to me. A time is coming when you will be scattered. Each of you will be scattered to his own home. That time is now here. You will leave me. I will be alone. But I am never really alone, because the Father is with me.

家，留下我独自一人，但我不是独自一人，父和我在一起。”

³³ “我告诉你们这些，是为了让你们通过我，得到平安。在这个世界上，你们有苦难，但是，不要灰心！我已经战胜这个世界了。”

耶稣为门徒祈祷

17 耶稣说完这番话后，抬头仰望天空，说道：“父亲，这个时刻来到了，赐给您儿子荣耀吧，好让您的儿子给你带来荣耀，²就象您给了他统治全人类的权力那样，以便让他把您给他的永恒的生命给予所有的人。³这永恒的生命是：他们知道您派来的耶稣基督和您 - 唯一的神。⁴在这个世界上，我已经展现了您的荣耀，完成了您交给我的工作。⁵所以，现在当着您的面，给我荣耀吧 - 就是在世界存在之前，我和您在一起时的那种荣耀。”

⁶ “您赐给了我这个世界的人们，我使他们知晓了您的名字，他们是您的，但是，您却把他们给了我，他们遵守您的教导，⁷现在他们知道您给我的一切，都是来自于您，⁸我给了他们您给我的教导，他们接受了它们。他们确实意识到这些教导来自于您，他们相信我是您派来的。⁹我为他们祈祷，而不为这个世界祈祷，我是为您赐给我的那些人祈祷，因为他

³³“I told you these things so that you can have peace in me. In this world you will have trouble. But be brave! I have defeated the world!”

Jesus Prays for His Followers

17 After Jesus said these things he looked toward heaven. Jesus prayed, “Father, the time has come. Give glory to your Son so that the Son can give glory to you. ²You gave the Son power over all people so that the Son could give eternal life to all those people you have given to him. ³And this is eternal life: that men can know you, the only true God, and that men can know Jesus Christ, the One you sent. ⁴I finished the work you gave me to do. I brought you glory on earth. ⁵And now, Father, give me glory with you. Give me the glory I had with you before the world was made.

⁶“You gave me some men from the world. I have shown them what you are like. Those men belonged to you, and you gave them to me. They have obeyed your teaching. ⁷Now they know that everything you gave me comes from you. ⁸I gave these men the teachings that you gave me. They accepted those teachings. They know that I truly came from you. And they believed that you sent me. ⁹I pray for them now. I am not praying for the people in the world. But I am praying for these men you gave me,

们是您的。¹⁰我的一切，都是您的，您的一切也是我的，通过他们我得到了荣耀，¹¹我不再留在这个世界上，但他们还在，我要到您那里去了。圣父，请用您的名字保护您赐给我的人吧，让他们成为一体，象我们一样。¹²当我和他们在一起时，我用您赐予我的、您的名字来保护着他们，没有一个人迷失，除了那个命中注定要毁灭的人以外。这正应验了《经》上的话。”

¹³“现在，我就要到您那儿来了，但是，我在这个世上时，说这些是为了让他们心中充满我的快乐。¹⁴我给了他们您的教导，可这世界却憎恨他们，因为他们和我一样，不属于这个世界。¹⁵我不是请求您把他们带出这个世界，而是请您保护他们，让他们避开魔鬼。¹⁶他们和我一样，不属于这个世界。¹⁷请您用真理使他们献身于您，您的教导就是真理。¹⁸就象您派我来到这个世上一样，我也把他们派到了这个世上。¹⁹为了他们，我把自己奉献给您的事业，以便他们通过真理，也把自己真正地奉献给您的事业。”

²⁰“我不仅为这些人祈祷，也为那些因为接受他们的教导并信仰我的人祈祷，²¹我祈祷：他们全部成为一体。父啊，正如您中有我，我中有您一样，愿他们也在我们之中。

because they are yours. ¹⁰All I have is yours, and all you have is mine. And my glory is seen in these men. ¹¹Now I am coming to you. I will not stay in the world now. But these men are still in the world. Holy Father, keep them safe. Keep them safe by the power of your name (the name you gave me), so that they will be one, the same as you and I are one. ¹²While I was with them, I kept them safe. I kept them safe by the power of your name—the name you gave me. I protected them. And only one of them was lost—the man (*Judas*) that chose to be lost. He was lost so that what was said in the Scripture would happen.

¹³“I am coming to you now. But I pray these things while I am still in the world. I say these things so that these men can have the true happiness that I have. I want them to be completely happy. ¹⁴I have given them your teaching. And the world has hated them. The world hated these men, because they don't belong to the world, the same as I don't belong to the world. ¹⁵I am not asking you to take them out of the world. But I am asking that you keep them safe from the Evil One (*the devil*). ¹⁶They don't belong to the world, the same as I don't belong to the world. ¹⁷Make them ready for your service through your truth. Your teaching is truth. ¹⁸I have sent them into the world, the same as you sent me into the world. ¹⁹I am making myself ready to serve. I do this for them, so that they can truly be ready for your service.

²⁰“I pray for these men. But I am also praying for all people that will believe in me because of the teaching of these men. ²¹Father, I pray that all people that believe in me can be one. You are in me and I am in you. I pray that these people can also be one in us, so that the world will believe that you

愿他们成为一体，以便使全世界相信，我是您派来的。²²我给了他们荣耀，这荣耀是您给我的，以便让他们象我们一样，可以成为一体。²³我在他们之中，您在我之中，为了让他们成为完整的一体，让世人知道我是您派来的，而且您爱他们就象爱我一样。”

²⁴“父，我到哪里，愿您赐给我的人也到哪里，让他们看到您赐予我的荣耀，因为在创世之前，您就爱我。²⁵义之父啊！这个世界的人不认识您，可是 I 认识您，这些门徒知道，是您派我来的，²⁶我不仅让他们知道了您的名字，我将继续让所有的人知道，以便使您对我表示的爱，可以留在他们中间，使我也留在他们之中。”

耶稣被捕

18 耶稣做完祷告后，便与门徒出去，渡过了汲沦溪，那里有一个花园，他和门徒们走了进去。

²此刻，叛徒犹大也知道这个地方，因为，耶稣常在这里会见他的门徒。³所以，犹大带着一队士兵和大殿的警卫，他们是祭司长和法利赛人派来的，他们手拿火把、灯笼、武器来到了这里。

⁴耶稣早已知道将要发生的一切，他走上前去，说道：“你们找谁？”

sent me. ²²I have given these people the glory that you gave me. I gave them this glory so that they can be one, the same as you and I are one. ²³I will be in them, and you will be in me. So they will be completely one. Then the world will know that you sent me. And the world will know that you loved these people the same as you loved me.

²⁴“Father, I want these people that you have given me to be with me in every place I am. I want them to see my glory. This is the glory you gave me because you loved me before the world was made. ²⁵Father, you are the One who is good. The world does not know you, but I know you. And these people know that you sent me. ²⁶I showed them what you are like. And again I will show them what you are like. Then they will have the same love that you have for me. And I will live in them.”

Jesus Is Arrested

18 When Jesus finished praying, he left with his followers. They went across the Kidron-Valley. On the other side there was a garden [of olive trees]. Jesus and his followers went there.

²Judas knew where this place was, because Jesus met there often with his followers. Judas was the one that turned against Jesus. ³So Judas led a group of soldiers to the garden. Judas also brought some guards from the leading priests and the Pharisees. They were carrying torches, lanterns, and weapons.

⁴Jesus knew everything that would happen to him. Jesus went out and asked, “Who are you looking for?”

⁵他们说：“拿撒勒人耶稣。”

他说：“我就是。”（叛徒犹大也站在他们中间。）⁶当耶稣说“我就是”时，他们全都倒退几步，跌倒在地上。

⁷耶稣再次问道：“你们找谁？”

他们说：“拿撒勒人耶稣。”

⁸耶稣说：“我告诉过你们，我就是。既然你们是来找我的，那么就让其它人走吧。”⁹这正应验了耶稣以前说的话：“我没失去一个您赐给我的人。”

¹⁰西门彼得抽剑便刺，砍掉了大祭司*仆人的右耳，（那人名叫马勒古）。¹¹耶稣对彼得说：“把剑放回去。父赐我的酒，我能不喝吗？”

耶稣见亚那

¹²士兵、指挥官和犹太卫兵逮捕并绑起了耶稣，¹³他们首先把他带去见亚那，亚那是那年大祭司该亚法的岳父。¹⁴（该亚法曾向犹太人建议，一个人为大家而牺牲更好）。

彼得不认耶稣

¹⁵西门彼得和另一个门徒跟在耶稣的后边。大祭司与这个门徒很熟悉，所以他跟随耶稣也进了大祭司院子，¹⁶但是，彼得却呆在大门外。大祭司认识的那个门徒出来，对看门的女仆
大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

⁵The men answered, “Jesus from Nazareth.”

Jesus said, “I am Jesus.” (Judas, the one that turned against Jesus, was standing there with them.) ⁶When Jesus said, “I am Jesus,” the men moved back and fell to the ground.

⁷Jesus asked them again, “Who are you looking for?”

The men said, “Jesus from Nazareth.”

⁸Jesus said, “I told you that I am Jesus. So if you are looking for me, then let these other men go free.” ⁹This happened so that the words Jesus said before would be true: “I have not lost any of the men you gave me.”

¹⁰Simon Peter had a sword. He took out the sword and struck the servant of the high priest.* Peter cut off the servant’s right ear. (The servant’s name was Malchus.) ¹¹Jesus said to Peter, “Put your sword back in its place! I must accept the cup* [of suffering, the Father has given me.]”

Jesus Is Brought Before Annas

¹²Then the soldiers with their commander and the Jewish guards arrested Jesus. They tied Jesus ¹³and brought him to Annas. Annas was the father-in-law of Caiaphas. Caiaphas was the high priest that year. ¹⁴Caiaphas was the one that had told the Jews that it would be better if one man died for all the people.

Peter Lies About Knowing Jesus

¹⁵Simon Peter and another one of Jesus’ followers went with Jesus. This follower knew the high priest. So he went with Jesus into the yard of the high priest’s house. ¹⁶But Peter waited outside near the door.

high priest The most important Jewish priest and leader.

cup Jesus is talking about the bad things that will happen to him. Accepting these things will be very hard, like drinking a cup of something that tastes very bad.

说了一声，便带彼得进去了。¹⁷那个女仆对彼得说：“你是不是也是这个人的门徒呢？”

彼得说：“我才不是呢。”

¹⁸因为天气很冷，所以，仆人和大殿卫兵们生起了一堆炭火，站在边上烤火。彼得也和他们一起，在火旁取暖。

大祭司审问耶稣

¹⁹然后，大祭司盘问耶稣有关他的门徒和有关他所教导的事情。²⁰耶稣回答他道：“我一向在大庭广众之下对所有的人说话，我总是在犹太人聚集的会堂和大殿里讲道，我从未私下说过任何事。²¹你为什么要问我呢？问那些听过我讲话的人，他们肯定知道我说过什么？”

²²耶稣正说着，旁边一个大殿卫兵打了耶稣一记耳光，说道：“你怎么胆敢如此回答大祭司呢！”

²³耶稣说：“如果说错了什么，你告诉大家哪里错了，如果我没说错，你为什么打我？”

²⁴然后，亚那叫人把耶稣绑起来，送到大祭司该亚法那儿去了。

彼得再次撒谎

²⁵彼得正站在那儿取暖，有人问他：“你也是他的门徒吧？”

彼得却否认说：“我不是。”

The follower that knew the high priest came back outside. He spoke to the girl that opened the gate for people. Then he brought Peter inside. ¹⁷The girl at the gate said to Peter, “Are you also one of the followers of that man (*Jesus*)?”

Peter answered, “No, I am not!”

¹⁸It was cold, so the servants and guards had built a fire. They were standing around it and warming themselves. Peter was standing with these men.

The High Priest Questions Jesus

¹⁹The high priest asked Jesus questions about his followers. He asked Jesus questions about the things Jesus taught. ²⁰Jesus answered, “I have always spoken openly to all people. I always taught in the synagogues and in the temple area. All the Jews come together there. I never said anything in secret. ²¹So why do you question me? Ask the people that heard my teaching. They know what I said.”

²²When Jesus said this, one of the guards standing there hit him. The guard said, “You should not talk to the high priest like that!”

²³Jesus answered, “If I said something wrong, then tell everyone here what was wrong. But if the things I said are right, then why do you hit me?”

²⁴So Annas sent Jesus to Caiaphas the high priest. Jesus was still tied.

Peter Lies Again

²⁵Simon Peter was standing at the fire, keeping himself warm. The other men said to Peter, “Are you one of the followers of that man (*Jesus*)?”

But Peter denied it. He said, “No, I am not.”

²⁶大祭司的另一个仆人，他是被彼得削掉耳朵那个人的亲戚，他对彼得说：“我看见你和他一起在那个花园里，不是吗？”

²⁷彼得再次否认，这时，鸡叫了。

耶稣见彼拉多

²⁸士兵们把耶稣从该亚法院子带到了总督府去了。当时是一大早，犹太首领不想进去，免得^{*}不洁净，因为他们要吃逾越餐。²⁹于是彼拉多出来见他们，说道：“你们为什么控告此人？”

³⁰犹太人说：“如果这人不是罪犯，我们就不会把他交给您了。”

³¹彼拉多说：“你们抓了他，那你就按你们的律法判他好了。”

犹太人说：“我们不允许判死刑。”³²这正应验了耶稣关于他会怎么死的话。

³³彼拉多回到府里，叫来耶稣，问他道：“你是犹太王吗？”

³⁴耶稣说：“是你自己想这么问，还是有人告诉过你有关我的事情呢？”

³⁵彼拉多说：“你认为我是犹太人吗？是你自己的同胞和祭司长把你交给我的，你干了些什么？”

²⁶One of the servants of the high priest was there. This servant was a relative to the man whose ear Peter had cut off. The servant said, “I think I saw you with him (*Jesus*) in the garden!”

²⁷But again Peter said, “No, I was not with him!” And at that same time a rooster crowed.

Jesus Is Brought Before Pilate

²⁸Then the Jews took Jesus from Caiaphas' house to the [Roman governor's] palace. It was early in the morning. The Jews would not go inside the palace. They did not want to make themselves unclean,^{*} because they wanted to eat the Passover meal. ²⁹So Pilate went outside to the Jews. He asked, “What do you say this man has done wrong?”

³⁰The Jews answered, “He is a bad man. That is why we brought him to you.”

³¹Pilate said to the Jews, “You Jews take him yourselves and judge him by your own law.”

The Jews answered, “But your law does not allow us to punish a person by killing him.” ³²(This happened so that what Jesus said about how he would die would be true.)

³³Then Pilate went back inside the palace. Pilate called Jesus to him. He asked Jesus, “Are you the king of the Jews?”

³⁴Jesus said, “Is that your own question, or did other people tell you about me?”

³⁵Pilate said, “I am not a Jew! It was your own people and their leading priests that brought you before me. What have you done wrong?”

不洁净：到非犹太人那里会毁了犹太人所行的特别的洁净。

unclean Going into a non-Jewish place would ruin the special cleansing the Jews had done (See Jn. 11:55).

³⁶耶稣说：“我的王国不属于这个世界，如果我的王国属于这个世界，我的仆人就会为我而战，我也不会落到犹太首领的手中去了。实际上，我的王国不在这里。”

³⁷彼拉多对他说：“那你是国王了？”

耶稣回答：“你说我是国王，说的很对。我为此而生，为此而来到这个世上，目的就是为真理作证。属于真理的人都会听我的话。”

³⁸彼拉多问：“什么是真理？”说完，他走出去见那些犹太人，告诉他们：“我没发现他有罪。”³⁹按你们的习惯，逾越节期间，我可以释放一个人，你们想让我释放犹太王吗？”

⁴⁰犹太人却叫喊道：“不放他，放巴拉巴！”（巴拉巴曾是暴乱分子）

19 于是，彼拉多命人把耶稣带走，并鞭打他。²士兵们用荆棘编了一顶皇冠，带到耶稣头上，他们又给他穿上了紫袍，³在耶稣面前摇来晃去，喊着：“犹太王万岁！”他们还不停地打他耳光。

⁴彼拉多又出来说道：“听着，我把他带到你们这儿来，为的是让你们知道，我没有发现他有罪。”⁵然后，耶稣带着荆冠，穿着紫袍出来了，彼拉多说：“他在这里。”

³⁶Jesus said, “My kingdom does not belong to this world. If it belonged to this world, then my servants would fight so that I would not be given to the Jews. But my kingdom is from another place.”

³⁷Pilate said, “So you are a king!”

Jesus answered, “You say that I am a king. That is true. I was born for this: to tell people about the truth. That is why I came into the world. And every person that belongs to the truth listens to me.”

³⁸Pilate said, “What is truth?” When Pilate said this, he went out to the Jews again. Pilate said to the Jews, “I can find nothing to charge against this man. ³⁹But it is one of your customs for me to free one prisoner to you at the time of the Passover. Do you want me to free this ‘king of the Jews’?”

⁴⁰The Jews yelled back, “No, not him! Let Barabbas go free!” (Barabbas was a rebel.)

19 Then Pilate ordered that Jesus be taken away and be whipped. ²The soldiers used some thorny branches to make a crown. They put this crown of thorns on Jesus’ head. Then the soldiers put a purple robe around Jesus. ³The soldiers came to Jesus many times and said, “Hello, O king of the Jews!” They hit Jesus in the face.

⁴Again Pilate came out and said to the Jews, “Look! I am bringing Jesus out to you. I want you to know that I find nothing I can charge against him.” ⁵Then Jesus came out. He was wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate said to the Jews, “Here is the man!”

⁶一见到耶稣，祭司长和法利赛人便喊道：“钉死他，钉死他！”

彼拉多说：“你们去把他带走，钉死在十字架上吧！我是找不出他有什么罪。”

⁷犹太人回答说：“根据我们的律法，他该死，因为他宣称自己是上帝之子！”

⁸彼拉多听了这话，很害怕，⁹他回府里问耶稣：“你从哪里来？”耶稣没作回答，¹⁰彼拉多对他说：“你不肯跟我说话吗？你难道不知道我有权让你自由，我也有权把你钉死在十字架上吗？”

¹¹耶稣说：“除非上帝赋予你权力，否则你无权管辖我，所以，把我交给你的人，比你的罪更大。”

¹²听了这话，彼拉多很想放了耶稣，可犹太人叫嚷道：“你要是放了他，你就不是凯撒的朋友。凡是自诩为王的人，就是反对凯撒！”

¹³听了这话，彼拉多把耶稣带了出来，坐在“铺石”（希伯来语叫“巴大”）的法官席上。¹⁴那天是逾越节周的星期五。大约中午时分，彼拉多对犹太人说：“这是你们的王！”

犹太人喊道：¹⁵“带走他！带走他！把他钉死在十字架上！”

彼拉多问：“你们让我把你们的王钉死在十字架上吗？”

⁶When the leading priests and the Jewish guards saw Jesus they yelled, “Kill him on a cross! Kill him on a cross!”

But Pilate answered, “You take him and nail him to a cross yourselves. I find nothing I can charge against him.”

⁷The Jews answered, “We have a law that says he must die, because he said that he is the Son of God.”

⁸When Pilate heard this, he was more afraid. ⁹Pilate went back inside the palace. He asked Jesus, “Where are you from?” But Jesus did not answer him. ¹⁰Pilate said, “You refuse to speak to me? Remember, I have the power to make you free. I also have the power to kill you on a cross.”

¹¹Jesus answered, “The only power you have over me is the power given to you by God. So the man who gave me to you is guilty of a greater sin.”

¹²After this, Pilate tried to let Jesus go free. But the Jews yelled, “Any person who makes himself a king is against Caesar. So if you let this man (*Jesus*) go free, that means you are not Caesar’s friend.”

¹³Pilate heard what the Jews said. So he brought Jesus out to the place called “The Stone Pavement.” (In the Jewish language the name is “Gabbatha.”) Pilate sat down on the judge’s seat there. ¹⁴It was now almost noon on Preparation day* of Passover week. Pilate said to the Jews, “Here is your king!”

¹⁵The Jews yelled, “Take him away! Take him away! Kill him on a cross!”

Pilate asked the Jews, “Do you want me to kill your king on a cross?”

The leading priests answered, “The only king we have is Caesar!”

Preparation day Friday, the day before the Sabbath day.

祭司长说：“除了凯撒，我们不要别的王！”

¹⁶于是，彼拉多把耶稣交给犹太人去把他钉在十字架上。

耶稣被钉在十字架上

所以，由他们来处置耶稣。¹⁷耶稣背着自己的十字架，到了一个叫“骷髅”^{*}的地方。¹⁸在那里，他们把耶稣钉上十字架，还在耶稣的左右，一边钉了一个人。¹⁹彼拉多写了一张条子，让人贴在耶稣的十字架上，上面写着：“耶稣，拿撒勒人，犹太王。”²⁰很多犹太人读到了这个告示，因为耶稣被钉的地方，在此城附近，告示是用希伯来语、拉丁语和希腊语写的。祭司长对彼拉多说：

“²¹不要写‘犹太王’，而应该写：

‘此人说：我是犹太王。’”

²²彼拉多说：“我写什么就是什么。”

²³然后，士兵们把耶稣钉在了十字架上。士兵们拿了他的衣服，把它们分成了四份，每人一份。他们还拿了他的内衣，内衣是从头到脚用整幅布做成，没有一条缝。²⁴于是，他们商量说：“咱们不要撕破它，让咱们抓阄吧，看谁能得到它。”这也应验了《经》上的话：

骷髅：希伯来语叫“各各它”。

¹⁶So Pilate gave Jesus to them to be killed on a cross.

Jesus Is Killed on a Cross

The soldiers took Jesus. ¹⁷Jesus carried his own cross. He went out to a place called “The Place of the Skull.” (In the Jewish language the name of this place is “Golgotha.”) ¹⁸At Golgotha they nailed Jesus to the cross. They also put two other men on crosses. They put the men on each side of Jesus with Jesus in the middle. ¹⁹Pilate wrote a sign and put it on the cross. The sign said, “JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS.” ²⁰The sign was written in the Jewish language, in Latin, and in Greek. Many of the Jews read the sign, because this place where they killed Jesus on the cross was near the city. ²¹The leading Jewish priests said to Pilate, “Don’t write, ‘The King of the Jews.’ But write, ‘This man said, I am the King of the Jews.’”

²²Pilate answered, “I will not change what I have written.”

²³After the soldiers nailed Jesus to the cross, they took his clothes. They divided his clothes into four parts. Each soldier got one part. They also took his tunic.* It was all one piece of cloth woven from top to bottom. ²⁴So the soldiers said to each other, “We should not tear this into parts to divide it, We should choose lots* to see who will get it.” This happened so that it would be like the Scripture said:

“They divided my clothes among them.
And they threw lots for my clothing.”

Psalm 22:18

So the soldiers did this.

tunic A piece of clothing like a long undershirt.

lots Rocks or sticks used like dice for making a choice.

“他们分了我的衣服，

还为我的内衣抓阄。”

这正是这些士兵所做的事情。

²⁵耶稣的母亲、姨妈、革罗罢的妻子马利亚和马利亚抹大拉站在他的十字架旁。²⁶当耶稣看到母亲和他所钟爱的那个门徒站在旁边时，就对母亲说：“亲爱的妈妈，这是您的儿子。”²⁷他又对他的门徒说：“这是你母亲。”从那以后，那个门徒就让耶稣的母亲住在他家里了。

耶稣之死

²⁸这之后，耶稣知道一切都完成，所以《经》上所说的话可以实现了。耶稣说道：“我渴了。”²⁹旁边正好有一壶劣酒，人们拿了一块海绵蘸满酒，绑在牛膝草上，送到他嘴边。³⁰耶稣喝完酒后，说道：“一切都结束了。”然后，他垂下头，死去了。

³¹因为那天是星期五（预备节），所以，尸体不能在安息日里挂在十字架上，（因为安息日是很特别的日子）。犹太人请求彼拉多下令，打断他们的腿，好把尸体移走。³²于是士兵来了，打断了第一个人的腿，又打断和他一起钉死在十字架上的另一个人的腿。³³可是，当他们走近耶稣时，看到他已经死了，所以，就没有动他。³⁴但是，一个士兵却用枪矛刺进了耶稣的肋旁，血水立刻涌了出

²⁵Jesus' mother stood near his cross. His mother's sister was also standing there with Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary of Magdala. ²⁶Jesus saw his mother. He also saw the follower that he loved standing there. He said to his mother, "Dear woman, here is your son." ²⁷Then Jesus said to the follower, "Here is your mother." So after that, this follower took Jesus' mother to live in his home.

Jesus Dies

²⁸Later, Jesus knew that everything had been done. To make the Scripture happen he said, "I am thirsty."²⁹There was a jar full of vinegar there. So the soldiers soaked a sponge in it. They put the sponge on a branch of a hyssop plant. Then they lifted it to Jesus' mouth. ³⁰Jesus tasted the vinegar. Then he said, "It is finished." Jesus bowed his head and died.

³¹This day was Preparation day. The next day was a special Sabbath day. The Jews did not want the bodies to stay on the cross on the Sabbath day. So they asked Pilate to order that the legs of the men be broken to make them die sooner. And they asked that the bodies of the men be taken down from the crosses. ³²So the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first man on the cross beside Jesus. Then they broke the legs of the other man on the cross beside Jesus. ³³But when the soldiers came close to Jesus, they saw that he was already dead. So they did not break his legs. ³⁴But one of the soldiers stuck his spear into Jesus' side.

"I am thirsty" See Ps. 22:15; 69:21.

来。(³⁵看到这一切的人作了证, 他的证词是真实的。他知道自己说的是真话, 以便让人们相信他。) ³⁶这一切的发生, 都是为了应验《经》上的话: “他的骨头一根都不会断。” ³⁷《经》上还记载道: “他们观看那位被刺的人。”

安葬耶稣

³⁸这之后, 亚利马太人约瑟, 请求彼拉多允许他移走耶稣的尸体。约瑟是耶稣的门徒之一, 因为害怕犹太人, 没有公开。彼拉多同意了, 约瑟移走了耶稣的尸体。 ³⁹曾在夜里去见耶稣的尼哥底母, 带着三十四公斤左右的没药和沉香的混合物也来了。 ⁴⁰他们抬走尸体, 用麻布和香料按犹太人的葬礼习俗裹好耶稣。 ⁴¹耶稣被钉死的地方有个园子, 里面有个新墓, 从未埋过任何人。 ⁴²因为星期五是犹太人预备节, 墓地又近, 他们就把他安葬在那里了。

一些门徒发现耶稣的墓穴空了

20 星期日一大早, 天还黑着的时候, 马利亚抹大拉便来到了墓地, 她看见墓上的石头被挪开了, ²于是, 就跑去见西门彼得和耶稣钟爱的那个门徒, 告诉他们说:

他的骨头一根都不会断: 引自《诗篇》34:20, 其意引自《出埃及记》12:46; 《民数记》9:12。

Blood and water came out. ³⁵(The one who saw this happen has told about it. He told about it so that you also can believe. The things he says are true. He knows that he tells the truth.) ³⁶These things happened so that it would be like the Scripture said: “None of his bones will be broken.”* ³⁷And another Scripture said, “People will look at the one they stuck [with the spear].”**

Jesus Is Buried

³⁸Later, a man named Joseph from Arimathea asked Pilate for the body of Jesus. (Joseph was a follower of Jesus. But he did not tell people, because he was afraid of the Jews.) Pilate said that Joseph could take the body of Jesus. So Joseph came and took Jesus' body away. ³⁹Nicodemus went with Joseph. Nicodemus was the man who had come to Jesus before and talked to him at night. Nicodemus brought about 100 pounds* of spices. This was a mixture of myrrh and aloes.* ⁴⁰These two men took Jesus' body. They wrapped it in pieces of linen cloth with the spices. (This is how the Jews bury people.) ⁴¹In the place where Jesus was killed on the cross, there was a garden. In the garden there was a new tomb. No person had ever been buried there before. ⁴²The men put Jesus in that tomb because it was near, and the Jews were preparing to start their Sabbath day.

Some Followers Find the Tomb Empty

20Early on Sunday morning Mary Magdalene went to the tomb [where Jesus' body was]. It was still dark. Mary saw that the large stone [that covered the entrance] was moved away. ²So Mary ran to

*“None ... broken” Quote from Ps. 34:20. The idea is from Ex. 12:46; Num. 9:12.

**“People ... spear” Quote from Zech. 12:10.

100 pounds 100 Roman pounds, equal to about 75 pounds today.

myrrh and aloes Sweet-smelling spices used for perfume and also to prepare a body to be buried.

“他们把主从墓地搬走了，不知道把它放到哪里去了。”

³彼得和那个门徒起身，前往墓地去了。⁴两人一路跑着，另一个门徒跑在彼得前边，先到了墓地。⁵他俯下身，看到堆在那里的麻布还在，但他没有进去。⁶后面跑来的彼得，钻进墓穴，⁷看见堆在那里的麻布，和蒙在头上的葬布，它没有和麻布堆在一起，而是卷起来分开放的。⁸另一个门徒也进来了。先进来的人看见这一切，相信了。⁹（他们还不明白《经》上说他一定会从死里复活的话。）

耶稣出现在马利亚面前

¹⁰然后，门徒们回去了，¹¹马利亚站在墓外放声大哭，她边哭边俯身朝墓穴里望去，¹²她发现有两个人白衣天使，一个坐在耶稣的头曾躺过的地方，另一个坐在耶稣脚的位置上。

¹³天使对她说：“亲爱的妇人，你为什么哭呢？”

她说：“他们把我的主移走了，我不知道他们把他放哪里去了。”¹⁴说着，她转过身，看见耶稣站在那里，但她不知道，那便是耶稣。

¹⁵耶稣问：“我亲爱的妇人，你为什么要哭呀？你在找谁呢？”

马利亚以为他是园丁，便说：

“先生，如果是你把他挪走了，告

Simon Peter and the other follower (the one Jesus loved). Mary said, “They have taken the Lord out of the tomb. We don’t know where they put him.”

³So Peter and the other follower started going to the tomb. ⁴They were both running, but the other follower ran faster than Peter. So the other follower reached the tomb first. ⁵The follower bent down and looked in. He saw the pieces of linen cloth lying there, but he did not go in. ⁶Then Simon Peter came from behind him. Peter went into the tomb. He saw the pieces of linen lying there. ⁷He also saw the cloth that had been around Jesus’ head. The cloth was folded up and laid in a different place from the pieces of linen. ⁸Then the other follower went in. This was the follower that had reached the tomb first. He saw what had happened and believed. ⁹(These followers did not yet understand from the Scriptures that Jesus must rise from death.)

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

¹⁰Then the followers went back home. ¹¹But Mary stood outside the tomb, crying. While she was crying, she bent down and looked inside the tomb. ¹²Mary saw two angels dressed in white. They were sitting where Jesus’ body had been. One angel was sitting where Jesus’ head had been, and the other angel was sitting where Jesus’ feet had been.

¹³The angels asked Mary, “Woman, why are you crying?”

Mary answered, “Some people have taken away [the body of] my Lord. I don’t know where they put him.” ¹⁴When Mary said this she turned around and saw Jesus standing there. But she did not know that it was Jesus.

¹⁵Jesus asked her, “Woman, why are you crying? Who are you looking for?”

Mary thought that this was the man that

诉我，你把他放哪里了，我去把他挪回来。”

¹⁶耶稣对她说：“马利亚！”

她转过身，用希伯来语叫道：“拉波尼！”（意思是老师）

¹⁷耶稣对她说：“别抓住我不放，因为我还没去父那里呢，但是，到我兄弟们那里去，告诉他们，我马上要上我父那里去了，也是你们之父那里，他是我的上帝也是你们的上帝。”

¹⁸马利亚抹大拉去告诉门徒们说：“我看见主了！”她还告诉他们耶稣对她说过的话。

耶稣出现在门徒面前

¹⁹星期天晚上，即同天晚上，门徒们住的地方的门关得紧紧的，因为他们害怕犹太人。耶稣进来站在他们面前，说：“愿平安与你们同在。”²⁰说完，他让他们看他的手和肋边，门徒们看到主，都非常高兴。

²¹耶稣又说：“愿平安与你们同在，就象父派遣我一样，我也要派遣你们。”²²说完，他又向他们吹了口气，并对他们说：“接受圣灵吧，²³你们宽恕谁的罪，谁的罪就得到宽恕，你们不宽恕谁的罪，谁就得不到宽恕。”

takes care of the garden. So Mary said to him, “Did you take Jesus away, sir? Tell me where you put him. I will go and get him.”

¹⁶Jesus said to her, “Mary.”

Mary turned toward Jesus and said in the Jewish language, “*Rabboni*.” (This means “Teacher.”)

¹⁷Jesus said to her, “Don’t hold me. I have not yet gone back up to the Father. But go to my brothers (*followers*) and tell them this: ‘I am going back to my Father and your Father. I am going back to my God and your God.’”

¹⁸Mary Magdalene went to the followers and told them, “I saw the Lord!” And she told them the things Jesus said to her.

Jesus Appears to His Followers

¹⁹The day was Sunday. That same evening the followers were together. The doors were locked, because they were afraid of the Jews. Then Jesus came and stood among them. Jesus said, “Peace be with you!”²⁰After Jesus said this, he showed the followers his hands and his side. The followers were very happy when they saw the Lord.

²¹Then Jesus said again, “Peace be with you! The Father sent me. In the same way, I now send you.”²²After Jesus said that, he breathed on the followers. Jesus said, “Receive the Holy Spirit.²³If you forgive people’s sins, then their sins are forgiven. If you don’t forgive people’s sins, then their sins are not forgiven.”

耶稣出现在多马面前

²⁴但是，多马，十二个使徒之一，也叫低马士，耶稣来时，多马没有和他们在一起。²⁵其他使徒告诉他：

“我们看见主了！”但多马说：“除非看见他手上的钉痕，用手指探入钉痕，除非我用手探入他的肋旁，否则，我决不会相信。”

²⁶一周后，他的门徒又都在屋里，多马也和他们在一起。耶稣进来了（尽管门是锁着的。）站在他们面前，说：“愿平安与你们同在。”²⁷然后，他对多马说：“把你的手指放在这儿，看看我的手，伸出你的手，探进我的肋旁。不要再怀疑，相信吧！”

²⁸多马对耶稣说：“我的主，我的上帝！”

²⁹耶稣对他说：“你是因为看到了我，才相信的。没有看见就相信我的人，是真正有福的人！”

约翰写书的原因

³⁰耶稣还在门徒的面前行了其它许多奇迹，这些在这部书中没有记载。³¹但是这里记载的事迹，目的是让你们相信耶稣是基督，上帝之子，使你们凭信仰，因他的名字而得到生命。

Jesus Appears to Thomas

²⁴Thomas (called Didymus) was not with the followers when Jesus came. Thomas was one of the twelve. ²⁵The other followers told Thomas, “We saw the Lord.” Thomas said, “I will not believe it until I see the nail holes in his hands. And I will not believe until I put my finger where the nails were and put my hand into his side.”

²⁶A week later the followers were in the house again. Thomas was with them. The doors were locked, but Jesus came and stood among them. Jesus said, “Peace be with you!” ²⁷Then Jesus said to Thomas, “Put your finger here. Look at my hands. Put your hand here in my side. Stop doubting and start believing.”

²⁸Thomas said to Jesus, “My Lord and my God!”

²⁹Jesus said to Thomas, “You believe because you see me. Those people that believe without seeing me will be truly blessed.”

Why John Wrote This Book

³⁰Jesus did many other miracles that his followers saw. Those miracles are not written in this book. ³¹But these things are written so that you can believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God. Then, by believing, you can have life through his name.

耶稣出现在七个门徒面前

21 在此之后，耶稣又在提比哩亚湖出现在门徒面前。他是这样出现的：²西门彼得，多马（又叫低马士），拿但业（加利利迦拿人），西庇太之子和耶稣的两个门徒在一起。³西门彼得对他们说：“我去打鱼。”

其他人说：“我们和你一起去。”于是他们出发，登上了船。可那天夜里，他们什么都没有捕到。⁴清晨，耶稣站在岸边，不过，门徒们却不知道那是耶稣。⁵耶稣对他们说：“孩子们，捕到鱼了吗？”

他们说：“没有。”

⁶他说：“把网撒到船的右侧，你们就能捕到一些。”于是他们撒出网，但是，因为捕到的鱼太多，使得他们连网都拉不回来了。

⁷耶稣钟爱的那个门徒对彼得说：“是主！”彼得听说是主，便把外衣绑在身上（他工作时脱掉衣服）跳进水里。⁸其他门徒把船划到岸边，拖着满满的一网鱼。（他们离岸不远，大约只有90米左右。）⁹他们上了岸，看见那里有堆炭火，上面烤着鱼和面包。¹⁰耶稣对他们说：“拿过来一些你们捕到的鱼。”

¹¹西门彼得走进船里，把网拉上

Jesus Appears to Seven Followers

21 Later, Jesus showed himself to his followers. This was by Lake Tiberias (*Galilee*). This is how it happened: ²Some of the followers were together. They were Simon Peter, Thomas (called Didymus), Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the two sons of Zebedee, and two other followers. ³Simon Peter said, “I am going out to fish.”

The other followers said, “We will go with you.” So all the followers went out and got into the boat. They fished that night but caught nothing.

⁴Early the next morning Jesus stood on the shore. But the followers did not know it was Jesus. ⁵Then Jesus said to the followers, “Friends, have you caught any fish?”

The followers answered, “No.”

⁶Jesus said, “Throw your net into the water on the right side of your boat. You will find some fish there.” So the followers did this. They caught so many fish that they could not pull the net back into the boat.

⁷The follower that Jesus loved said to Peter, “That man is the Lord (*Jesus*)!” Peter heard him say, “That man is the Lord.” Peter put his coat around himself. (Peter had taken his clothes off to work.) Then he jumped into the water. ⁸The other followers went to shore in the boat. They pulled the net full of fish. They were not very far from shore, only about 100 yards. ⁹When the followers stepped out of the boat and onto the shore, they saw a fire of hot coals. There were fish on the fire and some bread there too. ¹⁰Then Jesus said, “Bring some of the fish that you caught.”

¹¹Simon Peter went into the boat and pulled the net to the shore. It was full of big fish. There were 153. The fish were very

岸。满网都是大鱼，共有153条。尽管鱼很多，网却没有被撑破。¹²耶稣对他们说：“过来吃早饭吧！”但是，门徒们没有一个人敢问：“你是谁？”因为他们知道他是主。¹³耶稣过来，拿起面包，分给他们，同样，又把鱼分给了他们。

¹⁴这是耶稣复活后，第三次出现在门徒面前。

耶稣对彼得说话

¹⁵当他们吃完早饭后，耶稣对彼得说：“西门，约翰的儿子，你爱我胜过其它一切吗？”

彼得说：“是的，主，您知道我爱您。”

耶稣对彼得说：“照顾好我的羊群。”

¹⁶耶稣再次问：“西门，约翰的儿子，你爱我吗？”

彼得回答：“是的，主，您知道我爱您。”

耶稣对他说：“照顾好我的羊群。”

耶稣第三次问彼得：“¹⁷西门，约翰的儿子，你爱我吗？”

彼得很忧伤，因为耶稣三次问他‘你爱我吗？’于是彼得说：“主，您无所不知，您知道我爱您！”

heavy, but the net did not tear. ¹²Jesus said to them, “Come and eat.” None of the followers would ask him, “Who are you?” They knew he was the Lord. ¹³Jesus walked to the food. He took the bread and gave it to them. Jesus also got the fish and gave it to them.

¹⁴This was now the third time Jesus showed himself to his followers after he was raised from death.

Jesus Talks to Peter

¹⁵When they finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, “Simon, son of John, do you love me more than these other men love me?”

Peter answered, “Yes, Lord, you know that I love you.”

Then Jesus said to Peter, “Take care of my lambs.”

¹⁶Again Jesus said to Peter, “Simon, son of John, do you love me?”

Peter answered, “Yes, Lord, you know that I love you.”

Then Jesus said to Peter, “Take care of my sheep.”

¹⁷A third time Jesus said, “Simon, son of John, do you love me?”

Peter was sad because Jesus asked him three times, “Do you love me?” Peter said, “Lord, you know everything. You know that I love you!”

Jesus said to Peter, “Take care of my

lambs, sheep Jesus uses these words to mean his followers, as in Jn. 10.

耶稣对他说：“照顾好我的羊*群，¹⁸我实话告诉你，年轻的时候，你系上腰带，到你想去的地方，但年老的时候，你会伸出手让别人绑上你，带你去你不愿意去的地方。”

（¹⁹耶稣讲这番话，是为了告诉彼得，他荣耀上帝的死法。）说完，耶稣又对彼得说：“跟我来。”

²⁰彼得回头一看，看见耶稣钟爱的那个门徒跟着他们，（他就是在最后的晚餐时，靠近耶稣胸前，问他：

“主，谁是出卖你的人”的那个门徒。）²¹便对他说：“主，他将来怎样？”

²²耶稣说：“如果我想要他一直活到我来，这与你有什么关系呢？跟我走！”

²³于是，故事在弟兄间传开了，说耶稣钟爱的那个门徒不会死，可是耶稣并没有说他不会死，他只是说“如果我想要他一直活到我来，这与你有什么关系呢？”

²⁴他就是讲述并记载这一切的门徒，我们知道他的证词是真实的。

²⁵耶稣还做过许多其它事情，如果要一件件都记录下来，我想整个地球也容纳不下那么多的书。

sheep. ¹⁸I tell you the truth. When you were young, you tied your own belt and went where you wanted. But when you are old, you will put out your hands and another person will tie you. That person will lead you where you don't want to go.” ¹⁹(Jesus said this to show how Peter would die to give glory to God.) Then Jesus said to Peter, “Follow me!”

²⁰Peter turned and saw the follower that Jesus loved walking behind them. (This was the follower that had leaned against Jesus at the supper and said, “Lord, who will turn against you?”) ²¹When Peter saw this follower behind them he asked Jesus, “Lord, what about him?”

²²Jesus answered, “Maybe I want him to live until I come. That should not be important to you. You follow me!”

²³So a story spread among the brothers (followers). They were saying that this follower [that Jesus loved] would not die. But Jesus did not say that he would not die. He only said, “Maybe I want him to live until I come. That should not be important to you.”

²⁴That follower is the one that is telling these things. He is the one that has now written these things. We know that what he says is true.

²⁵There are many other things that Jesus did. If every one of these things were written down, I think the whole world would not be big enough for all the books that would be written.

羊：耶稣用这字来指他的信徒，同《约翰福音》10章。

使徒行传

Acts

路加写了另一部书

1¹⁻² 提阿非罗，我在第一部书中，记述了耶稣从一开始所做和所教导的一切，直到他被升天为止。在此之前，他通过圣灵，给予自己挑选的使徒他的指示。³ 耶稣遇难之后，给过他们许多自己活着的令人信服的证据。耶稣在四十天期间里在使徒面前出现，向他们讲述上帝王国的事情。⁴ 有一次，和他们一起吃饭的时候，他吩咐说：“不要离开耶路撒冷，而是要等待着领受天父应许过的，关于这应许，我以前对你们说过。⁵ 因为约翰是用水来施洗礼*的，但是过几天，你们却会受到圣灵的洗礼。”

耶稣被接进天堂

⁶ 当使徒*们聚在一起时，他们问耶稣：“主，现在是您把他们王国再赐给犹太人的时候吗？”

⁷ 耶稣答道：“天父以他的权威确定的日期和时刻，不是你们可以知

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

使徒：受耶稣挑选，用特殊的方式来代表他的人。

Luke Writes Another Book

1 Dear Theophilus, The first book I wrote was about everything that Jesus did and taught. ²I wrote about the whole life of Jesus, from the beginning until the day he was carried up into heaven. Before this happened, Jesus talked to the apostles* he had chosen. With the help of the Holy Spirit,* Jesus told the apostles what they should do. ³This was after Jesus' death, but he showed the apostles that he was alive. Jesus proved this by doing many powerful things. The apostles saw Jesus many times during the 40 days after he was raised from death. Jesus spoke to the apostles about the kingdom of God. ⁴One time when Jesus was eating with them, he told them not to leave Jerusalem. Jesus said, "The Father has promised you something; I told you about it before. Wait here [in Jerusalem] to receive this promise. ⁵John baptized* people with water, but in a few days you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit."

Jesus Is Carried Up into Heaven

⁶The apostles were all together. They asked Jesus, "Lord, is this the time for you to give the Jews their kingdom again?"

⁷Jesus said to them, "The Father is the only One who has the authority to decide

apostles The men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

baptize(d) A Greek word meaning to immerse, dip, or bury a person or thing briefly under water.

道的。⁸但是，当圣灵来到你们身上的时候，你们将会领受到力量；你们将在耶路撒冷、在犹太和撒玛利亚全境，直至天涯海角，作我的见证人。”

⁹说完这话，耶稣便在他们的注视下被升了上去。一片云遮掩着他，挡住了他们的视线。¹⁰当他离去时，他们都目不转睛地仰视着天空，突然有两个身穿白衣的人，站在他们的旁边。¹¹对他们说：“加利利人啊，你们为什么站在这里望着天空呢？这个从你们这里被接进天堂的耶稣，你们看到他怎样到天堂去的，他还会怎样回来的。”

挑选另一名使徒

¹²这之后，他们便从橄榄山返回了耶路撒冷。橄榄山离耶路撒冷大约有一公里的路程。¹³他们到达后，便到楼上他们住的那间屋子去了。这些人是彼得、约翰、雅各、安得烈、腓力和多马、巴得罗买和马太、亚勒腓的儿子雅各，激进派*的西门和雅各的儿子犹大。

¹⁴这些人时常聚在一起虔诚地祈祷。加入他们的还有一些妇女，其中有耶稣的母亲马利亚和他的兄弟。

激进派：犹太人的一个政治团体。

dates and times. You cannot know these things. ⁸But the Holy Spirit will come to you. Then you will receive power. You will be my witnesses—you will tell people about me. First, you will tell people in Jerusalem. Then you will tell people in all of Judea, in Samaria, and in every part of the world.”

⁹After Jesus told the apostles these things, he was lifted up into the sky. While the apostles were watching, Jesus went into a cloud, and they could not see him. ¹⁰Jesus was going away, and the apostles were looking into the sky. Suddenly, two men (*angels*) wearing white clothes stood beside them. ¹¹The two men said to the apostles, “Men from Galilee, why are you standing here looking into the sky? You saw Jesus carried away from you into heaven. He will come back in the same way you saw him go.”

A New Apostle Is Chosen

¹²Then the apostles went back to Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives. (This mountain is about one-half mile from Jerusalem.) ¹³The apostles entered the city. They went to the place where they were staying; this was in a room upstairs. The apostles were: Peter, John, James, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James (the son of Alphaeus), Simon (known as the Zealot*), and Judas (the son of James).

¹⁴The apostles were all together. They were constantly praying with the same purpose. Some women, Mary, the mother of Jesus, and his brothers were there with the apostles.

Zealot The Zealots were a Jewish political group.

¹⁵几天之后，信徒们聚在一起，（大约120人）彼得站在他们中间说：
¹⁶“弟兄们，圣灵借大卫之口，在《经》*上预言犹太领人逮捕耶稣的事情，是不能不应验的。¹⁷这个人曾是我们中的一员，和我们一同工作过。”

¹⁸（这个人用他做恶的钱买了一块地。结果一头栽在那里，五脏迸裂而死，连肠子都流出来了。¹⁹所有住在耶路撒冷的人都听说了这件事，于是便用他们的语言给那块土地起了一个名字，叫亚革大马，意思是“血田”。）

²⁰“因为《诗篇》书中记载说：
‘愿他的住地荒芜，
永无人烟。’

《诗篇》69:25

并且说

‘愿另一个人顶替他侍奉的
位置。’

《诗篇》109:8

²¹⁻²²所以，另外一名男人必须做为耶稣复活的见证人来加入我们，他是这些人中的一位，这些人在主耶稣进出的整个时间内，即从约翰开始为人们施洗礼*、直到耶稣从我们这里被接进了天堂那天为止，都和我们在一起。”

²³于是，使徒*便推举出了两个
经：圣作，旧约。

¹⁵After a few days there was a meeting of the believers. (There were about 120 of them.) Peter stood up and said, ¹⁶⁻¹⁷“Brothers, in the Scriptures* the Holy Spirit said through David that something must happen. He was talking about Judas, one of our own group. Judas served together with us. The Spirit said that Judas would lead men to arrest Jesus.”

¹⁸(Judas was paid money for doing this. His money was used to buy him a field. But Judas fell on his head, and his body broke open. All his intestines poured out. ¹⁹And all the people of Jerusalem learned about this. That is why they named that field Akeldama. In their language Akeldama means “field of blood.”)

²⁰Peter said, “In the book of Psalms, this is written about Judas:

‘People should not go near his land
(property);
No one should live there!’

Psalms 69:25

And it is also written:

‘Let another man have his work.’

Psalms 109:8

²¹⁻²²So now another man must join us and become a witness of Jesus’ resurrection (*rising from death*). This man must be one of those men who were part of our group during all the time when the Lord Jesus was with us. This man must have been with us from the time John began to baptize people until the day when Jesus was carried up from us into heaven.”

²³The apostles put two men before the group. One was Joseph Barsabbas. He was also called Justus. The other man was

人：一个是约瑟，人们又叫他巴撒巴（也叫犹士都）；另一个人是马提亚。²⁴然后，他们祷告说：“主，你知道我们所有人的心，请您指出从这两个人中，你选中了谁做为使徒，²⁵来顶替作为使徒这个侍奉的位置，就是犹大去了属于他的地方所留下的位置。”²⁶他们在两个名字中抽了签。签子落到了马提亚的身上，因此，他就加入了十一个使徒的行列。

圣灵的到来

2 五旬节*到了，他们都聚在一个地方。²突然，从天上传来一个声音，好似狂风大作一般，它充满了他们所在的屋子。³一团火舌般的烈焰出现在他们面前，然后分别落在了每个人的身上。所有的人于是都充满了圣灵，⁴并且按照圣灵赐予的能力，开始讲不同的语言。

⁵那时候，来自世界各国的虔诚的犹太人住在耶路撒冷。⁶他们在听到响声后，都来聚在一起。他们都很纳闷，因为，当使徒讲话时，他们每人都听到了自己的乡音。⁷他们无法理解怎么可能发生这种事情，都很吃惊，惊讶之余，他们说：“说话的这些人难道不都是加利利人吗？”⁸那么，为什么每个人听到的都是他自己

五旬节：犹太人庆祝麦收的节日。它在逾越节后的50天。

Matthias. ²⁴⁻²⁵The apostles prayed, “Lord, you know the minds of all men. Show us which one of these two men you choose to do this work. Judas turned away from it and went where he belongs. Lord, show us which man should take his place as an apostle!” ²⁶Then the apostles used lots* to choose one of the two men. The lots showed that Matthias was the one that the Lord wanted. So he became an apostle with the other eleven.

The Coming of the Holy Spirit

2 When the day of Pentecost* came, the apostles were all together in one place. ²Suddenly a noise came from the sky. It sounded like a strong wind blowing. This noise filled the whole house where they were sitting. ³They saw something that looked like flames of fire. The flames were separated and stood over each person there. ⁴They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they began to speak different languages. The Holy Spirit was giving them the power to do this.

⁵There were some Jewish men that truly worshiped God in Jerusalem at this time. These men were from every country in the world. ⁶A large group of these men came together because they heard the noise. They were surprised because the apostles were speaking, and every man heard in his own language. ⁷The Jews were all amazed at this. They did not understand how the apostles could do this. They said, “Look! These men (*the apostles*) that we hear speaking are all from Galilee*! ⁸But we hear them in our own languages. How is this

lots Rocks or sticks used like dice for making a choice.

Pentecost Jewish festival celebrating the wheat harvest. It was fifty days after Passover.

from Galilee The people thought men from Galilee could speak only their own language.

的语言呢？⁹其中有帕提亚、玛代人、以拦人；还有从米所波大米、犹太、加帕多家、本都、亚西亚、¹⁰弗吕家、旁非利亚、埃及，和古利奈附近的吕彼亚一带来的人；还有从罗马来的访问者，¹¹有犹太人和皈依犹太教的人；还有克里特人以及阿拉伯人。我们听见那些人在用我们自己的母语讲述着上帝的伟迹！”¹²人们都感到十分惊奇和不懂，彼此说道：“这意味着什么呢？”¹³可是，也有人取笑他们说：“他们不过是喝多了！”

彼得对众人讲话

¹⁴这时，彼得和另外十一个使徒站起身来。彼得提高了嗓门，对众人说：“犹太同胞和所有住在耶路撒冷的人们，让我来告诉你们这是什么意思吧。请仔细听我说。¹⁵这些人并不象你们以为的那样是喝醉了，因为现在只是早晨九点钟，¹⁶但是，这情形正是先知*约珥所说的：

¹⁷ 上帝说，
在末日里，
我要把我的圣灵倾注给所有的人，
你们的儿女将会预言未来，
你们的年轻男子要看到异象，

先知：上帝的代言人。

possible? We are from different places:
⁹Parthia, Media, Elam, Mesopotamia, Judea, Cappadocia, Pontus, Asia,* ¹⁰Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt, the areas of Libya near the city of Cyrene, Rome, ¹¹Crete and Arabia. Some of us were born Jews. Others are converts.* We are from these different countries. But we can hear these men in our own languages! We can all understand the great things they are saying about God.”
¹²The people were all amazed and confused. They asked each other, “What is happening?” ¹³Other people were laughing at the apostles. These people thought the apostles were drunk from too much wine.

Peter Speaks to the People

¹⁴Then Peter stood up with the other eleven apostles. He spoke loudly so that all the people could hear. He said, “My Jewish brothers and all of you who live in Jerusalem, listen to me. I will tell you something you need to know. Listen carefully. ¹⁵These men are not drunk like you think; it is only nine o'clock in the morning! ¹⁶But Joel the prophet* wrote about the things you see happening here today. This is what Joel wrote:

¹⁷ ‘God says: In the last days,
I will pour out (give) my Spirit*
on all people.
Your sons and daughters will
prophesy.*

Asia The western part of Asia Minor.

converts People that changed their religion to become Jews.

prophet A person that spoke for God. Sometimes prophets told about things that would happen in the future.

Spirit, Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

prophesy To speak for God.

你们的老年人要做出奇异的梦。
 18 是的，在那些日子里，我会把我的圣灵倾洒给我的奴仆，无论男女，因此，他们都会预言。
 19 我要在天上展示奇迹，在地下显示迹象：有血、火以及烟雾，
 20 在主的伟大、荣耀的那一天到来之前，太阳要变得一团漆黑，月亮会变成一片血红。
 21 而所有信任主的人，都将得到拯救。

《约珥书》2:28-32

²²我的同胞以色列人，听着：拿撒勒的耶稣是一个非常特殊的人，上帝通过他在你们中间所行的奇迹、异象和神迹证实了这一点，你们都看到了这些事情，你们自己知道这都是真实的。²³上帝把这个人交给了你们，而你们却在恶人的帮助下，把他钉死在十字架上了。上帝知道这将会发生。这是按照他已决定的计划发生的。²⁴然而，上帝却让他起死回生，把他从死亡的痛苦中解脱出来，因为他不可能受到死的束缚。²⁵大卫是这样形容他的：

我总是看见主在我的面前，

Your young men will see visions.*
 Your old men will have special dreams.
 18 At that time, I will pour out (give) my Spirit on my servants, men and women, and they will prophesy.
 19 I will show amazing things in the sky above. I will give proofs on the earth below. There will be blood, fire, and thick smoke.
 20 The sun will be changed into darkness, and the moon will become red like blood. Then the great and glorious day of the Lord will come.
 21 And every person who trusts in the Lord will be saved.⁷

Joel 2:28-32

²²“My Jewish brothers, listen to these words: Jesus from Nazareth was a very special man. God clearly showed this to you. God proved this by the powerful and amazing things he did through Jesus. You all saw these things. So you know this is true. ²³Jesus was given to you, and you killed him. With the help of bad men you nailed Jesus to a cross. But God knew all this would happen. This was God’s plan. God made this plan long ago. ²⁴Jesus suffered the pain of death, but God made him free. God raised Jesus from death. Death could not hold Jesus. ²⁵David said this about Jesus:

visions Something like dreams used by God to speak to people.

他站在我的右侧，因而我不
会受到困扰，

²⁶ 正因为如此，我的心充满了
欢喜，

我的嘴伴着快乐说话；

我的身体也生在希望之中。

²⁷ 因为你不会把我的灵魂丢弃
在坟墓里，

你不会让你的圣者经历腐朽。

²⁸ 你已经告知我通向生活的
道路；

与你同在，欢乐会充满我。

《诗篇》6:8-11

²⁹我的兄弟们，我可以确切地告诉
大家，先祖大卫死了，并被埋葬了。
他的坟墓保留至今。³⁰但是，他是一
位先知，他知道上帝曾用誓言向他许
诺，要把他的一个后代置于他的宝座
上，³¹他看到了未来的事情，所以谈
到基督*的复活时，他说：

‘他没有被丢弃在坟墓里，
他的身体也不会经历腐朽。’

³²上帝使这个耶稣从死里复活，我
们都是这一事实的见证人。³³耶稣被
升至上帝的右侧，领受了天父许下的
圣灵，并把它抛洒出去，即你们现在
的所见所闻的。³⁴大卫并没有到天
上去，然而他却说：

‘主对我主说：

基督：受油膏者，（弥赛亚）或由上帝所选的
那位。

‘I saw the Lord before me always;
he is at my right side
to keep me safe.

²⁶ So my heart is glad,
and my mouth speaks with joy.
Yes, even my body will live with hope;
²⁷ because you will not leave my soul
in the place of death.*

You will not let the body of your Holy
One rot in the grave.

²⁸ You taught me how to live.
You will come close to me
and give me great joy.’

Psalm 16:8-11

²⁹“My brothers, I can tell you truly about
David, our ancestor. He died and was
buried. His grave is still here with us today.
³⁰David was a prophet and knew something
God said. God promised David that he
would make a person from David’s family
to be a king like David. ³¹David knew this
before it happened. That is why David said
this about that person:

‘He was not left in the place of death.
His body did not rot in the grave.’

David was talking about the Christ* rising
from death. ³²So Jesus is the One God
raised from death, not David! We are all
witnesses of this. We saw him! ³³Jesus was
lifted up to heaven. Now Jesus is with God,
at God’s right side. The Father (*God*) has
now given the Holy Spirit to Jesus. The
Holy Spirit is what God promised to give.
So now Jesus is pouring out (*giving*) that
Spirit. This is what you see and hear.
³⁴David was not the one who was lifted up
to heaven. [It was Jesus who was lifted up
to heaven.] David himself said:

place of death Literally, “Hades.”

Christ The “anointed one” (Messiah) or chosen one of
God.

坐在我的右侧，
 35 直到我把你的敌人置于你的
 脚下，
 变成你的垫脚凳。’

《诗篇》110:1

36因此，让所有的以色列人都肯定地知道，上帝让你们钉死在十字架上的这个耶稣成为主和基督了。”

37众人听到这里，仿佛感到一把刀刺进了他们的心脏。他们对彼得和其他的使徒说：“弟兄们，我们该怎么办呢？”

38彼得对他们说：“改变你们的内心与生活吧，你们中间的每个人都应该奉耶稣基督的名义接受洗礼*，使你们的罪得到宽恕。那么你们就会领受到圣灵的馈赠，39因为他的诺言是为了你们、你们的后代以及所有远方的人们——即所有那些受到主我们的上帝的召唤，来到他身边的人们。”

40彼得又讲了很多话来警戒众人，然后又请求他们，说：“把你们自己从这邪恶的一代人里救出来吧！”41那些接受了他的信息的人们，都受了洗礼。那一天，大约有三千人增加到信徒的行列。42他们把时间都花在倾听使徒的教导、同分享、同吃*和祷告上。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

同吃：直译为分吃饼，其意为吃一顿饭或吃主的晚餐，即耶稣告诉他的信徒们为了纪念他所吃的那顿特殊的晚餐。《路加福音》22:14-20。

‘The Lord (God) said to my Lord:
 Sit at my right side,
 35 until I put your enemies under
 your power.*’

Psalm 110:1

36“‘So, all the Jewish people should know this truly: God has made Jesus to be Lord and Christ. He is the man you nailed to the cross!’”

37When the people heard this, they felt very, very sorry. They asked Peter and the other apostles, “Brothers, what should we do?”

38Peter said to them, “Change your hearts and lives and be baptized, each one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ. Then God will forgive your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39This promise is for you. It is also for your children and for the people that are far away. It is for every person that the Lord our God calls to himself.”

40Peter warned them with many other words; he begged them, “Save yourselves from the evil of the people that live now!” 41Then those people who accepted (believed) what Peter said were baptized. On that day about 3,000 people were added to the group of believers. 42The believers continued to meet together. They used their time to learn the teaching of the apostles. The believers shared with each other. They ate* together and prayed together.

until I put ... power Literally, “until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.”

ate Literally, “broke bread.” This may mean a meal or the Lord’s Supper, the special meal Jesus told his followers to eat to remember him (Lk. 22:14-20).

信徒同分享

⁴³使徒们又行了很多奇事神迹，每个人的心里都生出敬畏之情。⁴⁴信徒们呆在一起，分享他们的所有。⁴⁵他们卖掉财物和家产，把它们分给所需要的人。⁴⁶每天，他们都在大殿院里聚会，在家里同吃，并带着快乐与真挚的心享用，⁴⁷他们赞美上帝，深得所有人的好感。每天主都增加人得救的人的行列里去。

彼得治好了一个瘸腿的人

3一天，彼得和约翰正往大殿院走去，此时是下午三点——正值祷告时分。一些人抬着一个天生就腿瘸的人走了过来。²他们每天都把他抬到大殿门口，这个门叫作“美门”。他们把他抬到那里，是为了向要进大殿的人们乞讨。³当他看到彼得和约翰正要进大殿院，便张口向他们要钱。⁴彼得和约翰直视着那个人，说：“看着我们！”⁵那个人便看着他们，巴望着能从他们那里得到些什么。⁶可是，彼得却说：“我既没有银子，也没有金子，我只给你我有的东西：以拿撒勒的耶稣基督的名义，站起来，行走！”⁷说完，彼得拉起他的右手，把他扶了起来。刹那间，那个人的脚和踝骨都变得强壮

大殿：位于耶路撒冷的特殊的建筑，为犹太人所崇拜。

The Believers Share

⁴³The apostles were doing many powerful and amazing things; and every person felt great respect for God. ⁴⁴All the believers stayed together. They shared everything. ⁴⁵The believers sold their land and the things they owned. Then they divided the money and gave it to those people who needed it. ⁴⁶The believers met together in the temple* yard every day. They all had the same purpose. They ate* together in their homes. They were happy to share their food and ate with joyful hearts. ⁴⁷The believers praised God, and all the people liked them. More and more people were being saved every day; the Lord was adding those people to the group [of believers].

Peter Heals a Crippled Man

3One day Peter and John went to the temple area. It was three o'clock in the afternoon. This was the time for the daily temple prayer service. ²When they were going into the temple yard, a man was there. This man had been crippled all his life. He could not walk, so some friends carried him. His friends brought him to the temple every day. They put the crippled man by one of the gates outside the temple. It was called Beautiful Gate. There the man begged for money from the people going to the temple. ³[That day] the man saw Peter and John going into the temple yard. He asked them for money. ⁴Peter and John looked at the crippled man and said, "Look at us!" ⁵The man looked at them; he thought they would give him some money. ⁶But Peter said, "I don't have any silver or gold, but I do have something else I can give you: By the power of Jesus Christ from Nazareth—stand up and walk!" ⁷Then Peter held the man's right hand and lifted him up. Immediately the man's feet and

temple The special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

ate Literally, "broke bread," the same as in verse 42.

了，⁸他一跃而起，开始行走。并与他们一起走进了大殿院，一路上连走带跳的赞美着上帝。⁹⁻¹⁰在场的人看见他行走并不住地赞美着上帝，还认出他就是原来坐在大殿美门边乞讨的人，便对他遇到的事情，充满了惊奇和迷惑。

彼得对众人讲道

¹¹原来腿瘸的那个人在所罗门廊*下拉着彼得和约翰。所有的人都感到十分惊讶，他们都跑了过来。¹²彼得看到这个情景，便对众人说：“我的以色列同胞啊，你们为什么对此感到如此惊奇呢？你们为什么这么盯着我们，就好象我们是凭自己的力量或虔诚使这个人走路的？”¹³亚伯拉罕、以撒和雅各*的上帝，我们祖先的上帝，赋予了他的仆人耶稣荣耀。你们把他交出去杀害了。虽然，彼拉多已经决定把他释放，可你们却在他的面前拒弃了他。¹⁴你们抛弃了神圣和正义的人，却要求释放一个杀人犯。¹⁵你们杀害了生命的王子*，但是，上帝却让他从死里复活了。我们是这件事的见证人。¹⁶因信仰耶稣之名，你们所看到、所认识的人恢复了健康。

所罗门廊：位于大殿院的东部的一个地方，有门廊。

亚伯拉罕、以撒和雅各：在旧约时代最重要的犹太人的领袖中的三人。

王子：引导人民走向生命的那位。

legs became strong. ⁸The man jumped up, stood on his feet, and began to walk. He went into the temple yard with them. The man was walking and jumping, and he was praising God. ⁹⁻¹⁰All the people recognized him. The people knew he was the crippled man who always sat by Beautiful Gate to beg for money. Now they saw this same man walking and praising God. The people were amazed. They could not understand how this could happen.

Peter Speaks to the People

¹¹The man was holding on to Peter and John. All the people were amazed, because the man was healed. They ran to Peter and John at Solomon's Porch.* ¹²When Peter saw this, he said to the people, "My Jewish brothers, why are you surprised at this? You are looking at us like it was our power that made this man walk. Do you think this was done because we are good? ¹³No! God did it! He is the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.* He is the God of all our fathers (*ancestors*). He gave glory to Jesus, his special servant. But you gave Jesus to be killed. Pilate decided to let Jesus go free. But you told Pilate you did not want Jesus. ¹⁴Jesus was pure and good (*innocent*); but you said you did not want him. You told Pilate to give you a murderer* instead of Jesus. ¹⁵And so you killed the One that gives life! But God raised him from death. We are witnesses of this—we saw this with our own eyes. ¹⁶It was the power of Jesus that made this crippled man well. This happened because we trusted in the power of Jesus. You can

Solomon's Porch An area on the east side of the temple. It was covered by a roof.

Abraham, Isaac, Jacob Three of the most important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.
murderer Barabbas, the man the Jews asked Pilate to let go free instead of Jesus (Lk. 23:18).

正是耶稣的名和来自对耶稣的信任，让这人痊愈的。这是大家有目共睹的。

¹⁷兄弟们，我知道，你们那么做是出于无知，你们的领袖们也是如此，¹⁸但是，上帝通过众先知之口早就预言到基督会受难，这个预言果然应验了。¹⁹因此，悔改吧，重归上帝吧，让你们的罪过得以勾销，²⁰这样，精神上安宁的日子就会从主那里降临给你们；这样，他才会差遣耶稣，即他为你们挑选的基督。²¹基督必须留在天上，直到上帝复兴了一切，关于这点，正如很久以前他借他神圣先知之口所说的那样。²²摩西就说过：‘主，你们的上帝，要让一位象我一样的先知出现在你们中间，他将来自于你们自己人中间。你们一定要服从他所说的一切，²³任何不听从那位先知话的人，都要从上帝的子民中被彻底剪除。’* ²⁴的确，所有传播过信息的先知，包括撒母耳和他之后的每一位先知，都预言过目前的这些日子。²⁵你们是先知的后代，也是上帝和你们的祖先所立之约的继承者。他曾经对亚伯拉罕说过：‘通过你的后代，大地上所有的民族都要受到祝福。’²⁶上帝让他的仆人出现

二十二至二十三节：引自《申命记》18:15,19.

see this man, and you know him. He was made completely well because of trust in Jesus. You all saw it happen!

¹⁷“My brothers, I know you did those things to Jesus because you did not understand what you were doing. Your leaders also did not understand. ¹⁸God said that these things would happen. God said through the prophets* that his Christ would suffer and die. I have told you how God made this happen. ¹⁹So you must change your hearts and lives! Come back to God and he will forgive your sins. ²⁰Then the Lord (*God*) will give you times of spiritual rest. He will give you Jesus, the One he chose to be the Christ. ²¹But Jesus must stay in heaven until the time when all things will be made right again. God told about this time long ago when he spoke through his holy prophets. ²²Moses said, “The Lord your God will give you a prophet. That prophet will come from among your own people (*the Jews*). He will be like me. You must obey everything that prophet tells you. ²³And if any person refuses to obey that prophet, then that person will die, separated from God’s people.”* ²⁴Samuel, and all the other prophets who spoke for God after Samuel, talked about this time now. ²⁵You have received the things the prophets talked about. You have received the agreement that God made with your fathers (*ancestors*). God said to your father Abraham, “Every nation on earth will be blessed through your descendants.”** ²⁶God has sent his special servant (*Jesus*). God sent him to you first. God sent Jesus to bless you. He does this by making each of you turn away from doing bad things.”

prophets People that spoke for God. Some of them wrote books that are part of the Old Testament.

***The Lord ... people** Quote from Deut. 18:15, 19.

descendants All the people born in a person’s family after that person dies.

****Every ... descendants** Quote from Gen. 22:18; 26:24.

时，把他先派遣到你们这里，通过每个人改邪归正，来保佑你们。”

彼得和约翰

4 正当彼得和约翰向众人讲话时，一些祭司、大殿的看守长和撒都该人^{*}走了过来。²因为彼得和约翰正在教导人们，并宣讲通过耶稣基督死者复活的事情，所以他们非常恼怒和不安。³他们逮捕了彼得和约翰，并把他们囚禁在牢房里过夜，因为当时已是晚上了。⁴但是，听到传道的人中许多人都信了，信徒由此增加到约五千人。

⁵第二天，犹太人首领、长老和律法师都聚在耶路撒冷。⁶大祭司亚那和该亚法、约翰、亚力山大以及大祭司的亲族都在那里。他们把彼得和约翰带到面前，质问道：⁷“你们凭什么权力，又仗着谁的名义来这么做的呢？”

⁸此时，彼得浑身充满圣灵，他对他们说：“人民的首领和长老们！⁹如果今天为我们治愈了一个残疾人的善行和他如何被治愈的，而质问我们的话，¹⁰那么，你们和所有的以色列人，都应该知道，让站在你们面前这个人痊愈的，是拿撒勒的耶稣基督名字的力量。你们把耶稣钉在十字架

撒都该人：犹太人的一个宗教领导团体，他们只接受旧约的前五部书，他们不相信人死后能复活。

Peter and John Before the Council

4 While Peter and John were speaking to the people, some men came to them. There were some Jewish priests, the captain of the soldiers that guarded the temple, and some Sadducees.* ²They were upset because of what Peter and John were teaching the people. By telling people about Jesus, the two apostles were teaching that people will rise from death. ³The Jewish leaders grabbed Peter and John and put them in jail. It was already night, so they kept Peter and John in jail until the next day. ⁴But many of the people that heard Peter and John believed the things they said. There were now about 5,000 men in the group of believers.

⁵The next day the Jewish leaders, the older Jewish leaders, and the teachers of the law met in Jerusalem. ⁶Annas (the high priest*), Caiaphas, John, and Alexander were there. Everyone from the high priest's family was there. ⁷They made Peter and John stand before all the people there. The Jewish leaders asked them many times, "How did you make this crippled man well? What power did you use? With whose authority did you do this?"

⁸Then Peter was filled with the Holy Spirit. He said to them, "Leaders of the people and you older leaders: ⁹Are you questioning us today about the good thing that was done to this crippled man? Are you asking us what made him well? ¹⁰We want all of you and all the Jewish people to know that this man was made well by the power of Jesus Christ from Nazareth! You nailed Jesus to a cross. God raised him from death. This man was crippled, but he is now well.

Sadducees A leading Jewish religious group. They accepted only the first five books of the Old Testament. They believed that people don't live again after death.

high priest The most important Jewish priest and leader.

上，但是，上帝却让他死而复活。

¹¹耶稣是：

‘那块被你们建筑工扔掉的
石头，
它现在变成了重要的基石。’

《诗篇》118:22

¹²耶稣是唯一有拯救的那位，因为，在天下没有赐给人们任何其它的名字，通过耶稣，我们必得救。”

¹³当那些人看到彼得和约翰有如此的勇气，而且也知道他们没受过什么教育，只是普普通通的人而已时，都非常惊讶。他们意识到彼得和约翰曾与耶稣在一起过。¹⁴不过，他们既然看到和他们站在一起的那个被治愈了的人，也便无话可说了。¹⁵他们下令，要彼得和约翰离开议会，然后，开始彼此商量道：¹⁶“我们该拿这些人怎么办呢？住在耶路撒冷的人知道了，通过他们所行的这个令人瞩目的奇迹，我们是无法否认它了。¹⁷但是，为了阻止此事在人们中间进一步扩散，我们必须警告他们，不得再以那个人的名义来向任何人讲话。”

¹⁸然后，他们又把彼得和约翰叫了进来，命令他们不得以耶稣的名义说什么话或教授任何事情。¹⁹但是，彼得和约翰却回答道：“请你们自己判断，在上帝面前，我们应该听从你

He is able to stand here before you because of the power of Jesus! ¹¹Jesus is

‘the stone* that you builders
thought was not important.
But this stone has become
the cornerstone.’”

Psalm 118:22

¹²Jesus is the only One who can save people. His name is the only power in the world that has been given to save people. We must be saved through Jesus!”

¹³The Jewish leaders understood that Peter and John had no special training or education. But the leaders also saw that Peter and John were not afraid to speak. So the leaders were amazed. Then they realized that Peter and John had been with Jesus. ¹⁴They saw the crippled man standing there beside the two apostles. They saw that the man was healed. So they could say nothing against the apostles. ¹⁵The Jewish leaders told them to leave the meeting. Then the leaders talked to each other about what they should do. ¹⁶They said, “What shall we do with these men (*the apostles*)? Every person in Jerusalem knows that they have done a great miracle.* This is clear. We cannot say it is not true. ¹⁷But we must make them afraid to talk to people about this man (*Jesus*). Then this problem will not spread among the people.”

¹⁸So the Jewish leaders called Peter and John in again. They told the apostles not to say anything or to teach anything in the name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John answered them, “What do you think is right? What would God want? Should we

stone A picture or symbol meaning Jesus.

cornerstone The first and most important rock of a building.

miracle(s) Miracles are amazing works done by God’s power.

们的话，还是应该听从上帝的话呢？²⁰我们对自己的所见所闻不能不说。”²¹他们进一步威胁了他们一番后，便把他们释放了。他们找不到任何办法来惩罚他们，因为当地所有的人都在为所发生的一切赞美着上帝。²²因为那个被奇迹般治愈的人当时已经四十多岁了。

彼得和约翰又回到信徒中间

²³彼得和约翰一被释放，又回到了自己人中间，向他们讲述了祭司长和长老们对他们所说的一切。²⁴人们听到这些，都异口同声地高声向上帝祷告道：“主啊，您造就了天空、大地、海洋和其中的一切。²⁵您，借圣灵，通过你的仆人，我们的祖先大卫之口说道：

‘众邦为何怒火冲天，
人们为什么要图谋虚妄？
²⁶地上的国王们为争战做好了
准备；
统治者们聚集在一起对抗主
和他的基督。’

《诗篇》2:1-2

²⁷是的，希律和本丢彼拉多已经与外族人和以色列人聚集在这个城市，图谋反对您神圣的仆人耶稣，即您所立的基督。²⁸他们聚在一起做的每一件事情，都是您，凭着您的力量和旨意预先决定应该发生的事情。²⁹而现

obey you or God? ²⁰We cannot be quiet. We must tell people about the things we saw and heard.” ²¹⁻²²The Jewish leaders could not find a way to punish the apostles, because all the people were praising God for what had been done. (This miracle was a proof from God. The man that was healed was more than 40 years old!) So the Jewish leaders warned the apostles again and let them go free.

Peter and John Return to the Believers

²³Peter and John left the meeting of Jewish leaders and went to their own group. They told the group everything that the leading priests and the older Jewish leaders had said to them. ²⁴When the believers heard this, they all prayed to God. They all wanted the same thing. They prayed, “Master, you are the One who made the sky, the earth, the sea, and everything in the world. ²⁵Our father (*ancestor*) David was your servant. With the help of the Holy Spirit he wrote these words:

‘Why are the nations shouting?
Why are the people of the world
planning things against God?
It is hopeless!

²⁶ The kings of the earth prepare
themselves to fight,
and the rulers all come together
against the Lord (*God*)
and against his Christ.’

Psalm 2:1-2

²⁷These things really happened when Herod,* Pontius Pilate, the nations, and the Jewish people all ‘came together’ against Jesus here in Jerusalem. Jesus is your holy Servant. He is the One you (*God*) made to be the Christ. ²⁸These people that ‘came together’ against Jesus made your plan happen; it happened because of your power and your will. ²⁹And

Herod Herod Antipas, tetrarch (ruler) of Galilee and Perea, son of Herod the Great.

在，主啊，请明察他们的威胁，让您的仆人能够勇敢地讲述您的信息，³⁰请您伸出手，治愈疾病，并通过您的圣仆耶稣的名字，使奇事和神迹得以发生。”

³¹人们刚祷告完，他们聚集的地方便震动起来了。霎那间，他们都被圣灵充满，大胆地讲着上帝的信息。

信徒同分享

³²所有的信徒同心同意，没有人说他的财产只属于自己，而是互相分享拥有的一切。³³使徒们用巨大的力量，为主耶稣的复活做了见证，上帝丰盛地赐福给所有的信徒。³⁴这些人中，没有一个缺少什么的，因为，那些有田有房的人，变卖财产后，把所得的钱，³⁵放在了使徒的脚边。这些钱又按需分发给每一个人。

³⁶一位来自塞浦路斯的利未人*，名叫约瑟，使徒们都叫他“巴拿巴”（意思是“鼓舞之子”）。³⁷他卖掉了一块他拥有的地，把钱放在了使徒的脚边。

亚拿尼亚和撒非喇

5 有一个名叫亚拿尼亚的人和他的妻子撒非喇，也卖掉一

利未人：来自利未家族，他们在大殿里帮助犹太祭司。

now, Lord, listen to what they are saying. They are trying to make us afraid! Lord, we are your servants. Help us to speak the things you want us to say without fear. ³⁰Help us to be brave by showing us your power: make sick people well, give proofs, and make miracles happen by the power of Jesus, your holy servant.”

³¹After the believers prayed, the place where they were meeting shook. They were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and they continued to speak God’s message* without fear.

The Believers Share

³²The group of believers were joined in their hearts, and they had the same spirit. No person in the group said that the things he had were his own. Instead, they shared everything. ³³With great power the apostles told the people that the Lord Jesus was truly raised from death. And God blessed all the believers very much. ³⁴They all received the things they needed. Everyone that owned fields (*land*) or houses sold them for money. They brought the money ³⁵and gave it to the apostles. Then each person was given the things he needed.

³⁶One of the believers was named Joseph. The apostles called him Barnabas. (This name means “A person that helps others.”) He was a Levite* born in Cyprus. ³⁷Joseph owned a field. He sold the field, brought the money, and gave it to the apostles.

Ananias and Sapphira

5 There was a man named Ananias. His wife’s name was Sapphira. Ananias sold

God’s message The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Levite Levites were men from the family group of Levi who helped the Jewish priests in the temple.

些田产。²他私自留下一部分钱，只把剩下的放在了使徒的脚边。这事他妻子也知道。³彼得说：“亚拿尼亚，你为什么要让撒旦占据你的心，而对圣灵说谎，藏起了一部分卖田的钱呢？⁴你卖地之前，难道那块地不是属于你的吗？你卖地后，难道那笔钱不是任你支配的吗？你怎么会想出这个主意来的呢？你不是对人说谎，而是在对上帝说谎。”⁵亚拿尼亚听到这里，便一头栽倒在地死了。所有听到这事的人都充满了恐惧。⁶年轻男子走上去，把他的尸体裹了起来，然后抬出去埋了。

⁷过了三个小时左右，亚拿尼亚的妻子走了进来，她并不知道所发生的事情。⁸彼得问道：“告诉我，你们卖地的钱就这些吗？”

撒非喇答道：“对，就是这些。”

⁹听罢，彼得对她说：“你们俩为什么打定主意要试探主的灵呢？看，那些埋葬了你丈夫的人，正站在门口，他们也会把你给抬出去的。”¹⁰话音刚落，她便栽倒在了彼得的脚旁，死掉了。那些人进来发现他死了，便把她也抬了出去，埋在了她丈夫的旁边。¹¹整个教会的人们，以及所有听说了这件事的人都充满了敬畏。

some land that he had. ²But he gave only part of the money to the apostles. He secretly kept some of the money for himself. His wife knew this, and she agreed with it. ³Peter said, “Ananias, why did you let Satan (*the devil*) rule your heart? You lied and tried to deceive (*fool*) the Holy Spirit. You sold your field, but why did you keep part of the money for yourself? ⁴Before you sold the field, it belonged to you. And even after you sold it, you could have used the money any way you wanted. Why did you think of doing this bad thing? You lied to God, not to us men!” ⁵⁻⁶When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died. Some young men came and wrapped his body. They carried it out and buried it. And every person that heard about this was filled with fear.

⁷About three hours later his wife (*Sapphira*) came in. Sapphira did not know about this thing that had happened to her husband. ⁸Peter said to her, “Tell me how much money you got for your field. Was it this much (*the amount Ananias had said*)?”

Sapphira answered, “Yes, that was all we got for the field.”

⁹Peter said to her, “Why did you and your husband agree to test the Spirit of the Lord? Listen! Do you hear those footsteps? The men that buried your husband are at the door! They will carry you out in the same way.” ¹⁰At that moment Sapphira fell down by his feet and died. The young men came in and saw that she was dead. The men carried her out and buried her beside her husband. ¹¹All the believers and all the other people that heard about these things were filled with fear.

来自上帝的证明

¹²通过使徒之手，许多奇事和神迹在人们中间得以发生。使徒们都聚在“所罗门廊”下，¹³但是外人都不敢加入他们，尽管所有的人都称颂他们。¹⁴越来越多的人信仰了主，有许多男女增添到信徒的行列。¹⁵因此大家把他们的病人都抬到大街上，让他们躺在床上或者垫子上，以便当彼得走过时，至少让他的身影落在一些病人身上。¹⁶从耶路撒冷附近城镇来的人群，带来了他们的病人和那些受到邪灵折磨的人，这些人的病全都被治好了。

犹太人企图阻止使徒

¹⁷因此，大祭司*和他的同僚们，也就是撒都该党徒们，都非常嫉妒。¹⁸于是，他们逮捕了使徒们，把他们投进了监狱。¹⁹可是，夜里，主的一个天使打开了狱门，把他们领了出来，并对他们说：²⁰“去站在大殿院子里，告诉人们关于这新生命的全部事情。”²¹使徒们听从了这话，在黎明时分，进了大殿院，开始教导人们。

大祭司和他的同僚们来了，他们召集起议会和所有的以色列的长老，并派人去监狱里带使徒们。²²但

大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

Proofs from God

¹²The apostles did many miracles and powerful things. All the people saw these things. The apostles were together in Solomon's Porch; they all had the same purpose. ¹³None of the other people felt worthy to stand with them. All the people were saying good things about the apostles. ¹⁴And more and more people believed in the Lord (*Jesus*)—many men and women were added to the group of believers. ¹⁵So the people brought their sick people into the streets. [The people heard that,] Peter was coming by. So the people put their sick on little beds and mattresses. They thought that if the sick people could be close enough for Peter's shadow to touch them, it would be enough to heal them. ¹⁶People came from all the towns around Jerusalem. They brought their sick people and those that were bothered by evil spirits [from the devil]. All of these people were healed.

The Jews Try to Stop the Apostles

¹⁷The high priest and all his friends (a group called the Sadducees) became very jealous. ¹⁸They grabbed the apostles and put them in jail. ¹⁹But during the night, an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the jail. The angel led the apostles outside and said, ²⁰“Go and stand in the temple yard. Tell the people everything about this new life [in Jesus].” ²¹When the apostles heard this, they obeyed and went to the temple area. It was early in the morning. The apostles began to teach the people.

The high priest and his friends came [to the temple]. They called a meeting of the Jewish leaders and all the important older men of the Jews. They sent some men to the jail to bring the apostles to them. ²²When the men went to the jail, they could not find the apostles there. So they went back and

是，当那些人来到监狱时，却发现使徒们不在里面了。于是，他们便返回去报告，²³说：“我们发现牢门牢牢地锁着，卫兵也守在门外，可是打开一看，里面一个人也没有。”²⁴大殿的警卫队长和祭司长听到这些，都觉得十分纳闷，不知道发生了什么事，²⁵这时，有个人进来告诉他们说：“你们关进监狱里的那些人正站在大殿院里教唆人们呢！”²⁶警卫队长便带着手下的人，又把那些使徒们抓了回来。他们没有动用暴力，因为他们害怕在场的人们会用石头砸他们。

²⁷他们把使徒带了进来，让他们站在全议会人的面前，大祭司质问他们：“²⁸我们已严厉的禁止过，不许你们再以这个人的名义教授。可是你们的教导还是充满了耶路撒冷，并且要把这个人的死归罪于我们！”

²⁹彼得和其他的使徒们答道：“我们必须服从上帝，而不是服从人。³⁰耶稣被你们吊死在十字架上，而我们祖先的上帝却使耶稣从死亡中复活。³¹上帝把他作为王子和救世主升到了自己的右侧，以便让他给以色列人悔过自新和得到宽恕的机会。³²我们是这一切的见证人，上帝赋予服从他的人的圣灵，也是这一切的见证！”

³³议会的人听到这里，都勃然大怒

told the Jewish leaders about this. ²³The men said, “The jail was closed and locked. The guards were standing at the doors. But when we opened the doors, the jail was empty!” ²⁴The captain of the temple guards and the leading priests heard this. They were confused. They wondered, “What will happen because of this?” ²⁵Then another man came and told them, “Listen! The men you put in jail are standing in the temple yard. They are teaching the people!” ²⁶Then the captain and his men went out and brought the apostles back. But the soldiers did not use force, because they were afraid of the people. The soldiers were afraid the people would [become angry and] kill them (*the soldiers*) with rocks.

²⁷The soldiers brought the apostles to the meeting and made them stand before the Jewish leaders. The high priest questioned the apostles. ²⁸He said, “We told you never to teach about this man (*Jesus*)! But look what you have done! You have filled Jerusalem with your teaching. You are trying to make us responsible (*guilty*) for the death of this man (*Jesus*).”

²⁹Peter and the other apostles answered, “We must obey God, not you! ³⁰You killed Jesus. You hung him on a cross. But God, the same God our fathers (*ancestors*) had, raised Jesus up from death! ³¹Jesus is the One that God raised to his right side. God made Jesus our Leader and Savior. God did this so that all Jews can change their hearts and lives. Then God can forgive their sins. ³²We saw all these things happen, and we can say these things are true. The Holy Spirit also shows that these things are true. God has given the Spirit to all people that obey him.”

³³The Jewish leaders heard these words. They became very angry. They began to

起来。他们想把使徒*们杀了。³⁴但是，议会里有一个法利赛人*，名字叫迦玛列，是一位受所有人尊敬的律师。他下令让人们把使徒们带出去一会儿，³⁵然后对其他人说：

“我的同胞以色列人啊，你们计划如何去处置这些人，必须慎重。³⁶记得曾出现过丢大吧？他自命不凡，大约有四百男子加入了他，他被杀掉了，他的跟随者都被驱散了，没折腾出什么结果来。³⁷在他之后，到了人口普查的时候，又出现了加利利人犹大，他引诱一些人跟随自己，他也被杀了，他的随从也被驱散了。³⁸因此，关于目前这个案子，我告诉你们，不要管这些人，由他们去吧，因为，他们的计划或活动，如果是源于人，他们必要失败；³⁹但是，如果它源于上帝，你们就无法阻止他们，并且甚至有可能发现自己在与上帝作对。

他们听取了他的意见，⁴⁰于是把使徒们叫了进来，下令打了他们一顿，并发布命令不许他们再以耶稣的名义传道，然后便把他们放了。⁴¹使徒们非常高兴地离开了议会，因为他们被认为配得上为了耶稣的名字受耻辱。

⁴²日复一日，无论是在大殿院里还是

使徒：受耶稣挑选，用特殊的方式来代表他的人。
法利赛人：犹太人的一个宗教团体，声称密切地遵循犹太律法和习俗。

plan a way to kill the apostles. ³⁴One of the Pharisees* in the meeting stood up. His name was Gamaliel. He was a teacher of the law, and all the people respected him. He told the men to make the apostles leave the meeting for a few minutes. ³⁵Then he said to them, “Men of Israel, be careful of what you are planning to do to these men! ³⁶Remember when Theudas appeared? He said that he was an important man. About 400 men joined him. But he was killed. And all who followed him were scattered and ran away. They were able to do nothing. ³⁷Later, a man named Judas came from Galilee. It was at the time of the registration.* He led a group of followers, too. He was also killed. And all his followers were scattered and ran away. ³⁸And so now I tell you: Stay away from these men. Leave them alone. If their plan comes from men, it will fail. ³⁹But if this is from God, then you will not be able to stop them. You might even be fighting against God himself!”

The Jewish leaders agreed with the thing that Gamaliel said. ⁴⁰They called the apostles in again. They beat the apostles and told them not to talk to people about Jesus again. Then they let the apostles go free. ⁴¹The apostles left the meeting. The apostles were happy because they were given the honor of suffering dishonor (*shame*) for the name of Jesus. ⁴²The apostles did not stop teaching people. The apostles continued to tell the people the Good News—that Jesus is the Christ. They did this every day in the temple yard and in people’s homes.

Pharisees The Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

registration A census or counting of all the people and the things they own.

在人们家里，他们从未停止过教导人们和宣讲耶稣是基督*的福音。

挑选七个人执行一项特殊的任务

6 当时，门徒的人数不断地增长着。讲希腊语的犹太人与讲阿拉母语的犹太人之间发生了争执，前者埋怨后者在日常的分配中忽视了他们的寡妇。²十二名使徒便把全体门徒召集到一起，对他们说：“如果我们忽视传播上帝信息的工作，而去侍候膳食，是不对的。³所以，兄弟们，从你们中间选出七个以充满圣灵和智慧而有好名声的男子，我们让他们来负责这件事，⁴这样我们就可以专心致志地祷告和教授上帝之道了。”

⁵这个建议令所有的人都非常满意。于是，他们选出了司提反（司提反是一个充满信仰和圣灵的人）、腓利*、伯罗歌罗、尼迦挪、提门、巴米拿，和过去改信犹太教的安提阿人尼哥拉。⁶他们让这七个人站到了使徒们面前，使徒们把手放在他们身上*，为他们做了祷告。

⁷这样，上帝的话得以传播，耶路撒冷门徒的人数又大大地增加了。许多祭司也服从了这个信仰。

基督：受油膏者，（弥赛亚）或由上帝所选的那位。

腓利：不是使徒腓利。

把手放在他们身上：在此表示把上帝的一项重要任务交给了这些人。

Seven Men Chosen for a Special Work

6 More and more people were becoming followers of Jesus. But during this same time, the Greek-speaking followers had an argument with the other Jewish followers. They said that their widows* were not getting their share of the things that the followers received every day. ²The twelve apostles called the whole group of followers together. The apostles said to them, “Our work of teaching God’s word has stopped. That’s not good! It is better for us to continue teaching God’s word than to help people have something to eat. ³So, brothers, choose seven of your own men. They must be men that people say are good. They must be full of wisdom and full of the Spirit. We will give them this work to do. ⁴Then we can use all our time to pray and to teach the word [of God].”

⁵The whole group liked the idea. So they chose these seven men: Stephen (a man with great faith and full of the Holy Spirit) Philip,* Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolaus (a man from Antioch, who had become a Jew). ⁶Then they put these men before the apostles. The apostles prayed and put their hands on* the men.

⁷The word of God was reaching more and more people. The group of followers in Jerusalem became larger and larger. Even a big group of Jewish priests believed and obeyed.

widows . A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

Philip Not the apostle named Philip.

put their hands on Here, doing this showed that these men were given a special work of God.

犹太人反对司提反

⁸充满恩赐和力量的司提反，在人们中间行了许多了不起的奇事和神迹。⁹但是，一些来自被称为自由人会堂*的人却反对他。这些犹太人是来自古利奈、亚力山太，以及基利和亚西亚等地来的犹太人。他们和司提反争吵起来。¹⁰但是，他们无法对抗他话里的智慧和圣灵，他是凭着它们在说话的，¹¹于是他们就秘密地收买了一些人去说：“我们听到司提反亵渎摩西和上帝！”¹²这些犹太人用这种方式煽动起人们、长老和律法师。他们便去抓住司提反，并把他带到了议会面前。¹³他们又带来假证人，他们说：“这个家伙从未停止过亵渎圣所和律法。”¹⁴因为，我们亲耳听到他说，拿撒勒的耶稣要毁掉这个地方，还要改变摩西传给我们的规矩。¹⁵这时，所有坐在议会的人都把目光集中到了司提反身上，他们看见，司提反的面容就象天使的脸。

司提反的话

7 这时，大祭司问道：“事实是这样的吗？”²司提反答道：“父老兄弟们，请听我说！我们的祖先亚伯拉罕还在米索不达米亚时，也就是移居哈兰之前，荣耀无比的上帝自由人会堂：曾是奴隶的犹太人，或他们的父亲是奴隶，但此时已自由了。

The Jews Against Stephen

⁸Stephen (*one of the seven men*) received a great blessing. God gave Stephen power to do miracles and to show proofs from God to the people. ⁹But some Jews came and argued with Stephen. These Jews were from a synagogue.* It was called a synagogue for Libertines.* (This synagogue was also for Jews from Cyrene, and for Jews from Alexandria.) Jews from Cilicia and Asia were with them. They all came and argued with Stephen. ¹⁰But the Spirit was helping Stephen speak with wisdom. His words were so strong that the Jews could not argue with him. ¹¹So the Jews paid some men to say, “We heard Stephen say bad things against Moses and against God!” ¹²By doing this, these Jews upset the people, the older Jewish leaders, and the teachers of the law. They became so angry that they came and grabbed Stephen. They took him to a meeting of the Jewish leaders. ¹³The Jews brought some men into the meeting. They told these men to tell lies about Stephen. The men said, “This man (*Stephen*) always says bad things about this holy place (*the temple*). And he always says bad things against the law [of Moses]. ¹⁴We heard him say that Jesus from Nazareth will destroy this place. He also said that Jesus will change the things that Moses told us to do.” ¹⁵All the people sitting in the meeting watched Stephen closely. His face looked like the face of an angel, and they saw it.

Stephen's Speech

7 The high priest said to Stephen, “Are these things true?” ²Stephen answered, “My Jewish fathers and brothers, listen to me. Our glorious God appeared to Abraham, our father (*ancestor*). Abraham was in

synagogue Synagogues were places where Jews gathered for prayer, study of the Scriptures, and other public meetings.

Libertines Jews who had been slaves or whose fathers had been slaves, but were now free.

便出现在他的面前，³对他说：‘离开你的故土和亲人，到我指给你看的地方去。’*⁴所以，亚伯拉罕便离开了迦勒底人的国土，来到了哈兰。他的父亲去世后，上帝又让他从那里搬迁到了你们现在生活的地方。⁵上帝没有给他任何产业，连立足之地也没有给他。然而，上帝却许下诺言，要把那块土地赐给他和他的后代作为财产，尽管亚伯拉罕当时并没有孩子。⁶上帝是这样对他说的：‘你的子孙后代要成为异乡的陌生人，那里的人要奴役、虐待他们四百年。⁷然后，我会惩罚役使他们的民族。’上帝还说：‘然后，他们会离开那里，在这个地方崇拜我。’⁸于是，上帝赐给了亚伯拉罕割礼*的契约。接着，亚伯拉罕做了以撒的父亲。并在以撒出生之后的第八天，给他行了割礼，后来，以撒做了雅各的父亲，雅各又做了十二个族长的父亲。

⁹这些族长非常嫉妒约瑟（他们的弟弟）。他们把他卖到了埃及做奴隶，但是，上帝与他同在。¹⁰上帝把他从他的一切困苦中解救了出来。上帝又赐给约瑟智慧，使他能够得到埃及王法老的宠爱。后来，法老让他做了埃及的宰相，并兼掌他的全部家

三节：引自《创世记》12:1。

割礼：割去包皮，每个犹太男孩都行割礼，它是上帝与亚伯拉罕所定的契约的标记。

Mesopotamia. This was before he lived in Haran. ³God said to Abraham, ‘Leave your country and your people, and go to the country I will show you.’* ⁴So Abraham left the country of Chaldea.* He went to live in Haran. After Abraham’s father died, God sent him to this place here, where you live now. ⁵But God did not give Abraham any of this land. God did not give him even a foot of it. But God promised that in the future he would give Abraham this land for himself and for his children. (This was before Abraham had any children.) ⁶This is what God said to him: ‘Your descendants will live in another country. They will be strangers. The people there will make them slaves and do bad things to them for 400 years. ⁷But I will punish the nation that made them slaves.’* And God also said, ‘After those things happen, your people will come out of that country. Then your people will worship me here in this place.’* ⁸God made an agreement with Abraham; the sign for this agreement was circumcision.* And so when Abraham had a son, he circumcised his son when he was eight days old. His son’s name was Isaac. Isaac also circumcised his son Jacob. And Jacob did the same for his sons. These sons later became the twelve fathers.*

⁹“These fathers became jealous of Joseph (their younger brother). They sold Joseph to be a slave in Egypt. But God was with Joseph. ¹⁰Joseph had many troubles there, but God saved him from all those troubles. Pharaoh was the king of Egypt. He liked

‘Leave ... show you’ Quote from Gen. 12:1.

Chaldea Or Babylonia, a land in the southern part of Mesopotamia. See verse 2.

‘Your ... slaves’ Quote from Gen. 15:13-14.

‘After those ... place’ Quote from Gen. 15:14; Ex. 3:12. **circumcision** Cutting off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

fathers Important ancestors of the Jews; the leaders of the twelve Jewish family groups.

眷。¹¹后来，埃及和迦南各地都发生了大饥荒，那里的人们都受着煎熬。我们的祖先找不到食物。¹²雅各听说埃及有食物，便派遣我们的祖先到那里去了——这是第一次。¹³他们第二次去埃及的时候，约瑟便与几个兄弟相认了，法老由此了解了约瑟的家庭。¹⁴约瑟又派人去请来他的父亲雅各和所有的亲属，一共七十五人。¹⁵雅各南下埃及。他和我们的祖先们最后都死在那里。¹⁶他们的尸体被运回示剑，葬在亚伯拉罕用一笔钱向哈抹的儿子们买来的墓穴里。

¹⁷当上帝对亚伯拉罕许下的诺言就要实现的时候，在埃及的以色列人已经大大地增多了。¹⁸然后，新国王登基，开始统治埃及。他一点也不了解约瑟。¹⁹这个国王狡猾地欺骗我们的民族，虐待他们，强迫他们把婴儿丢弃在屋外，为了让他们活不下去。²⁰就在那时候，摩西出世了，他长得非常可爱。在他父亲家里抚养了三个月。²¹当他被放在外边时，法老的女儿收养了他，把他当作自己的儿子来哺育。²²因此，摩西受到了完整的埃及智慧的教育，他的语言和行动都具有力量。

²³摩西大约四十岁的时候，决定去拜访他的兄弟，也就是那些以色列人。²⁴当他看到一个同胞正在受虐待

Joseph and respected him because of the wisdom that God gave Joseph. Pharaoh gave Joseph the job of being a governor of Egypt. He even let Joseph rule over all the people in Pharaoh's house. ¹¹But all the land of Egypt and of Canaan became dry. It became so dry that food could not grow there. This made the people suffer very much. Our fathers could not find anything to eat. ¹²But Jacob heard that there was food stored in Egypt. So he sent our fathers (Jacob's sons) there. (This was their first trip to Egypt.) ¹³Then they went there a second time. This time, Joseph told his brothers who he was. And Pharaoh learned about Joseph's family. ¹⁴Then Joseph sent some men to invite Jacob, his father, to come to Egypt. He also invited all his relatives (75 persons altogether). ¹⁵So Jacob went down to Egypt. Jacob and our fathers (ancestors) lived there until they died. ¹⁶Later their bodies were moved to Shechem. They were put in a grave there. (It was the same grave that Abraham had bought in Shechem from the sons of Hamor. He paid them with silver.)

¹⁷The number of Jewish people in Egypt grew. There were more and more of our people there. (The promise that God made to Abraham was soon to come true.) ¹⁸Then a different king began to rule Egypt. He knew nothing about Joseph. ¹⁹This king tricked (deceived) our people. He was bad to our fathers (ancestors). The king made them put their children outside to die. ²⁰This was the time when Moses was born. He was a very fine child. For three months they took care of Moses in his father's house. ²¹When they put Moses outside, Pharaoh's daughter took him. She raised him like he was her own son. ²²The Egyptians taught Moses about all the things they knew. He was powerful in the things he said and did.

²³When Moses was about 40 years old, he thought it would be good to visit his brothers, the Jewish people. ²⁴Moses saw an

时，便去卫护他，并把那个欺负他的埃及人杀掉，为他报了仇。²⁵（摩西以为他自己的犹太兄弟们会知道，是上帝派他来解救他们的，但是，他们却没有意识到这点。）²⁶第二天，他遇见一些同胞在打架，他想替他们调解，于是便说：“你们都是兄弟，为什么要虐待彼此呢？”²⁷可是，那个欺负自己邻居的人却把摩西推到了一边，说：“谁指定你做我们的领袖和法官了？”²⁸你昨天杀了那个埃及人，今天你是不是要来杀我呀？”²⁹摩西听到这些，便离开了埃及，去了米甸，在那里客居下来，并且生了两个儿子。

³⁰四十年后，一位天使在西乃山附近旷野里燃烧着荆棘的火焰中，在摩西的面前出现了。³¹摩西见到这个情景，觉得十分惊奇。他走近它，想看得更清楚一些。这时，他听到了主的声音说：³²“我是你的祖先们的上帝，是亚伯拉罕、以撒和雅各*的上帝。”摩西听了，吓得浑身颤栗，不敢看了。³³主又对他说：“把你脚上的草鞋脱下来，因为你站的那块土地是神圣的土地。³⁴我已目睹了我的子民在埃及所受的虐待，我已经听到了他们的呻吟，我下到这里是解放我的子民的。来吧，我要把你派遣回埃及。”

亚伯拉罕、以撒和雅各：在旧约时代最重要的犹太人的领袖中的三人。

Egyptian man doing wrong to a Jew. So he defended the Jew. Moses punished the Egyptian for hurting the Jew; Moses hit him so hard that he died. ²⁵Moses thought that his Jewish brothers would understand that God was using him to save them. But they did not understand. ²⁶The next day, Moses saw two Jewish men fighting. He tried to make peace between them. He said, 'Men, you are brothers! Why are you doing wrong to each other?' ²⁷The man who was doing wrong to the other man pushed Moses away. He said to Moses, 'Did anyone say you could be our ruler and judge? No! ²⁸Will you kill me like you killed the Egyptian man yesterday?''* ²⁹When Moses heard him say this, he left Egypt. He went to live in the land of Midian. He was a stranger there. While Moses lived in Midian, he had two sons.

³⁰After 40 years Moses was in the desert near Mount Sinai. An angel appeared to him in the flame of a burning bush. ³¹When Moses saw this, he was amazed. He went near to look closer at it. Moses heard a voice; it was the Lord's (God's). ³²The Lord said, 'I am the same God your fathers (ancestors) had—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob*.'* Moses began to shake with fear. He was afraid to look at the bush. ³³The Lord said to him, 'Take off your shoes, because the place where you are now standing is holy ground. ³⁴I have seen my people suffer much in Egypt. I have heard my people crying. I have come down to save them. Come now, [Moses,] I am sending you back to Egypt.'*

'Did anyone ... yesterday?' Quote from Ex. 2:14. Abraham, Isaac, Jacob Three of the most important Jewish leaders during the time of the Old Testament.

'I am ... Jacob' Quote from Ex. 3:6.

'Take off ... Egypt' Quote from Ex. 3:5-10.

³⁵这就是那个被人拒弃说“谁指定你做我们的领袖和法官了？”的摩西。上帝借出现在燃烧的荆棘中的天使派遣他作了领袖和救世主。³⁶摩西带领人们离开了埃及。他在埃及国土、在红海之滨和旷野里四十年中，做出一个又一个奇事和迹象。³⁷摩西对以色列人是这样说的：“上帝要从你们自己人当中为你们派遣一位象我这样的先知。”³⁸他和聚集在旷野里的以色列人在一起、和我们的祖先，以及在西乃山上与他说话的那个天使在一起，他领受了赋予生命的话，然后把它给了我们。

³⁹但是，我们的祖先们不但拒绝服从他，而且还抛弃了他，他们在心里又回到埃及去了。⁴⁰他们对亚伦说：“造一些为我们引路的神吧，这个指引我们走出埃及的摩西，我们不知道他遇到过什么事。”⁴¹就在那时，他们造了一头牛犊的像，并把祭品献给这个偶像，接着开始为他们双手造出的东西而庆祝。⁴²可是，上帝离开他们了，任凭他们去崇拜星辰。正如先知*书上所记载的那样：

‘以色列的居民啊，
你们在旷野里生活了四十年，
你们的牺牲和祭物，不是为
我献上的。

先知：上帝的代言人，他们的著作是旧约的一部分。

³⁵“This Moses was the same man the Jews said they did not want. They had said to him, ‘Did anyone say you could be our ruler and judge? No!’” Moses is the same man that God sent to be a ruler and savior. God sent Moses with the help of an angel. This was the angel Moses saw in the burning bush. ³⁶So Moses led the people out. He did powerful things and miracles. Moses did these things in Egypt, at the Red Sea, and then in the desert for 40 years. ³⁷This is the same Moses that said these words to the Jewish people: ‘God will give you a prophet.’ That prophet will come from among your own people. He will be like me.” ³⁸This is the same Moses who was with the gathering of the Jews in the desert. He was with the angel that spoke to him at Mount Sinai, and he was with our fathers (ancestors). Moses received commands from God that give life. Moses gave us those commands.

³⁹“But our fathers (ancestors) did not want to obey Moses. They rejected him. They wanted to go back to Egypt again. ⁴⁰Our fathers said to Aaron, ‘Moses led us out of the country of Egypt. But we don’t know what has happened to him. So make some gods to go before us and lead us.’” ⁴¹So the people made an idol that looked like a calf. Then they brought sacrifices (gifts) to it. The people were very happy with what they had made with their own hands! ⁴²But God turned against them. God finished trying to stop them from worshipping the army of false gods in the sky. This is what is written in the book of the prophets: God says,

‘Did anyone ... judge’ Quote from Ex. 2:14

prophet A person that spoke for God.

‘God will give ... me’ Quote from Deut. 18:15.

‘Moses led us out ... lead us’ Quote from Ex. 32:1.

43 你们抬着摩洛的帐篷和你们
理番神的星辰，
即你们崇拜的偶像；
因此，我要逐出你们
到巴比伦的另一边去。’

《阿摩司书》5:25-27

44 “在旷野里与我们祖先们同在的圣帐，是上帝吩咐摩西按照他所看见的样式制做成的。⁴⁵我们的祖先继承了这圣帐，当上帝在他们前边赶走外族人占据的那片土地时，约书亚便带领他们占据了那片土地，圣帐也被带到那里，直到大卫的时代。⁴⁶大卫受着上帝的宠爱，于是请求允许他为雅各的上帝造一座殿宇，⁴⁷但是却是所罗门为上帝建造了这所殿宇。

⁴⁸不过，至高的上帝没有住在人类双手所建的房子里，正如一个先知所说的那样：

49 ‘天是我的宝座，
地是我的垫脚凳，
你们要为我盖一所什么样的
房子呢？主说，
或者说，那里是我休息的地
方呢？’

50 难道这一切不都是我创造出
来的吗？’ ”

《以赛亚书》66:1-2

‘You Jewish people did not bring me
blood offerings and sacrifices*
in the desert for 40 years;
43 You carried with you the tent (*place of
worship*) for Moloch (*a false god*)
and the image of the star of your god
Rephan.
These were the idols you made to
worship.
So I will send you away beyond
Babylon.’

Amos 5:25-27

⁴⁴“The Holy Tent* was with our fathers (*ancestors*) in the desert. God told Moses how to make this tent. He made it like the plan that God showed him. ⁴⁵Later, Joshua led our fathers to capture the lands of the other nations. Our people went in and God made the other people go out. When our people went into this new land, they took with them this same tent. Our people received this tent from their fathers, and our people kept it until the time of David. ⁴⁶God was very pleased with David. David asked God to let him build a house (*temple*) for him, the God of Jacob. ⁴⁷But Solomon (David’s son) was the person who built the temple.

⁴⁸“But the Most High (*God*) does not live in houses that men build with their hands. This is what the prophet* writes:

‘The Lord says,
Heaven is my throne.
49 The earth is a place to rest my feet.
What kind of house can you
build for me?
There is no place where I need to rest!
50 Remember, I made all these things!’ ”

Isaiah 66:1-2

sacrifices Offerings or gifts to God.

Holy Tent Literally, “Tent of the Testimony,” the movable tent where the Ten Commandments were kept and where God lived among his people in the time of Moses.

prophet Isaiah, who spoke for God about 740-700 B.C.

⁵¹你们这些顽固的犹太领袖，你们没有把心交给上帝！你们就是不听他的！你们总是抵制圣灵，就象你们的祖先一样！⁵²过去，哪一个先知没有遭到过你们祖先的迫害？他们甚至杀掉了那些很久以前预言“义者要到来”的先知。而现在，你们又出卖并且杀害了那义者。⁵³你们领受了天使传给你们的律法，但是却从不遵守它！”

司提反被杀害

⁵⁴那些犹太人听到这里，都火冒三丈，对他恨得咬牙切齿。⁵⁵然而，司提反的心中充满了圣灵，举目望天，看见了上帝的荣耀和站在他右侧的耶稣。⁵⁶他说：“看哪，我看见天敞开，人子正站在上帝的右侧。”

⁵⁷听到这番话，他们开始大喊大叫起来，并堵住自己的耳朵，然后，他们便朝司提反蜂拥而上，⁵⁸把他拉出城去，开始用石头砸他。那些见证人脱下外套，放在一个年轻人的脚边。这个年轻人名字叫扫罗。⁵⁹当那帮人不断用石头砸司提反时，司提反祷告道：“主耶稣啊，接受我的灵吧！”⁶⁰随后，他跪下来，大声喊道：“主啊，不要为此罪责怪他们！”说完，他就死了。

8 扫罗是赞同打死司提反的。

⁵¹Then Stephen said, “You stubborn Jewish leaders! You have not given your hearts to God! You won’t listen to him! You are always against what the Holy Spirit is trying to tell you. Your fathers (*ancestors*) did this, and you are just like them! ⁵²Your fathers persecuted* every prophet that ever lived. Those prophets said long ago that the Righteous One (*Christ*) would come. But your fathers killed those prophets. And now you have turned against the Righteous One and killed him. ⁵³You are the people that received the law of Moses, God gave you this law through his angels. But you don’t obey this law!”

Stephen Is Killed

⁵⁴The Jewish leaders heard Stephen say these things. They became very angry. The Jewish leaders were so mad that they were grinding their teeth at Stephen. ⁵⁵But Stephen was full of the Holy Spirit. Stephen looked up into the sky. He saw the Glory of God. He saw Jesus standing at God’s right side. ⁵⁶Stephen said, “Look! I see heaven open. And I see the Son of Man (*Jesus*) standing at God’s right side!”

⁵⁷Then the Jewish leaders all shouted with a loud voice. They closed (*covered*) their ears with their hands. They all ran at Stephen together. ⁵⁸They took him out of the city and threw rocks at him until he was dead. The men who told lies against Stephen gave their coats to a young man named Saul. ⁵⁹Then they threw rocks at Stephen. But Stephen was praying. He said, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit!” ⁶⁰He fell on his knees and shouted, “Lord, don’t blame them for this sin!” After Stephen said this, he died.

8 Saul agreed that the killing of Stephen was a good thing.

persecute(d) To persecute is to hurt or do bad things to.

信徒受到迫害

^{2,3}就在同一天，耶路撒冷的教会遭到了残酷的迫害。除了使徒之外，所有的信徒都被驱散了，人们四散到犹太和撒玛利亚全境。一些虔诚的人掩埋了司提反的尸体，并且对他的死感到十分沉痛。扫罗企图毁灭教会，并挨家挨户地搜索，把男男女女都拽出屋子，关进了监狱。⁴但是，被赶散的人们到各处去传播着福音*。

腓利在撒玛利亚传道

⁵腓利*到了撒玛利亚城，便对那里的人们宣讲基督*。⁶那里的人们听说了他，并亲眼看到他所行的奇迹，便都专心致志地倾听他讲的一切。⁷邪灵们随着一声大叫，离开许多被它们附体的人们。很多瘫痪和瘸腿的人也得到了医治。⁸因此，那座城里一片欢腾。

⁹有一个名叫西门的人住在那座城里，他一直表演法术，曾经令撒玛利亚人感到十分惊奇，因此，他便自命不凡起来。¹⁰那里所有的人，不论是最卑微的还是最重要的人物都非常看重他，他们都说：“这个人是被称为伟力的神力。”¹¹他们如此重视他，

福音：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并永远与他同在的消息。

腓利：不是使徒腓利。

基督：受油膏者，（弥赛亚）或由上帝所选的那位。

Trouble for the Believers

²⁻³Some men that truly worshiped God buried Stephen. They cried very loudly for him. On that day the Jews began to persecute the group of believers in Jerusalem. The Jews made them suffer very much. Saul was also trying to destroy the group. Saul went into their houses. He dragged out men and women and put them in jail. All the believers left Jerusalem. Only the apostles stayed. The believers went to different places in Judea and Samaria. ⁴The believers were scattered everywhere. Every place the believers went they told people the Good News.*

Philip Preaches in Samaria

⁵Philip went to the city of Samaria. He told people about the Christ. ⁶The people there heard Philip and saw the miracles he was doing. They all listened carefully to the things Philip said. ⁷Many of these people had evil spirits [from the devil] inside them. But Philip made the evil spirits leave them. The spirits made a loud noise when they came out. There were also many weak and crippled people there. Philip made these people well, too. ⁸The people in that city were very happy because of this.

⁹But there was a man named Simon in that city. Before Philip came there, Simon did magic tricks. He amazed all the people of Samaria with his tricks. Simon boasted and called himself a great man. ¹⁰All the people—the least important and the most important—believed the things Simon said. The people said, “This man has the power of God that is called ‘the Great Power’!” ¹¹Simon amazed the people with his magic tricks so long that the people became his

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

是因为很久以来，他的法术让他们觉得十分惊奇。¹²但是，当腓利告诉人们关于上帝王国的福音和耶稣的力量时，男男女女都相信了他，并且都接受了洗礼。¹³西门本人也相信了。他受了洗礼*，并时常呆在腓利身边，而且，当他看见腓利所行的奇事和神迹之后，也感到十分惊异。

¹⁴当耶路撒冷的使徒们听说撒玛利亚人接受了上帝的话语时，他们便派彼得和约翰去了那里。¹⁵他们两人一到，便为撒玛利亚的信徒祷告，使他们能够领受圣灵，¹⁶因为圣灵还没有降临到他们中间任何一个人的身上。他们只是奉主耶稣的名接受了洗礼。¹⁷这时，彼得和约翰把手放在他们的身上*，他们便领受了圣灵。

¹⁸当西门看到使徒们把手放在人们的身上就可以给予圣灵时，便拿钱给他们，¹⁹说：“把这力量也给我吧，这样，我把手放在谁的身上，谁就可以获得圣灵了。”

²⁰彼得对他说：“愿你和你的钱永远灭亡，因为你以为能用钱买到上帝的馈赠。²¹在这项工作里，没有你的份。因为你在上帝面前心术不正。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

把手放在他们身上：在此来表示使徒有上帝的权力或力量，给予人们圣灵的特别力量。

followers. ¹²But Philip told the people the Good News about the kingdom of God and the power of Jesus Christ. Men and women believed Philip. They were baptized. ¹³Simon himself also believed and was baptized. Simon stayed very close to Philip. He saw the miracles and the very powerful things that Philip did. Simon was amazed.

¹⁴The apostles were still in Jerusalem. They heard that the people of Samaria had accepted the word of God. So the apostles sent Peter and John to the people in Samaria. ¹⁵When Peter and John arrived, they prayed for the Samaritan believers to receive the Holy Spirit. ¹⁶These people had been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. But the Holy Spirit had not yet come down on any of them. This is why Peter and John prayed. ¹⁷The two apostles put their hands on* the people. Then the people received the Holy Spirit.

¹⁸Simon saw that the Spirit was given to people when the apostles put their hands on them. So Simon offered the apostles money. ¹⁹Simon said, “Give me this power so that when I put my hands on a person, he will receive the Holy Spirit.”

²⁰Peter said to Simon, “You and your money should both be destroyed! You thought you could buy God’s gift with money. ²¹You cannot share with us in this work. Your heart is not right before God.

put their hands on Here, doing this showed that the apostles had God’s authority or power to give people the special powers of the Holy Spirit.

²²为此邪恶悔改吧，向主祈祷吧，或许他会饶恕你的这种心思。²³因为，我知道你充满了痛苦，完全被罪孽俘虏了。”

²⁴西门回答道：“请你们为我向上帝祷告吧，让你们所说的这些事情不会落在我的头上。”

²⁵使徒们作了见证，宣讲了主的信息后，便返回了耶路撒冷。一路上，他们在撒玛利亚的许多村子向人们传播福音。

腓利教导一个埃塞俄比亚人

²⁶主的一个天使对腓利说：“做好准备南下，走那条从耶路撒冷通向迦萨的路。”（这条路经过旷野。）²⁷腓利做好准备就上路了。路上他遇到一个埃塞俄比亚的太监。他是埃塞俄比亚女王干大基手下的一个大臣，掌管着她的全部财富。²⁸这个人到耶路撒冷去朝拜后，正坐在车里往回走。他边旅行边读着先知以赛亚的著作。²⁹这时，圣灵对腓利说：“到那辆车那里去，靠近它。”³⁰腓利便走向那辆车。他听到那太监正在读先知以赛亚的书，于是说道：“你明白你所读的吗？”

³¹太监回答说：“除非有人给我讲解，否则我怎么能明白呢？”说完，

²²Change your heart! Turn away from this bad thing you have done. Pray to the Lord (God). Maybe he will forgive you for thinking this. ²³I see that you are full of bitter jealousy and ruled by sin.”

²⁴Simon answered, “Both of you pray for me to the Lord (God). Pray that the things you have said will not happen to me!”

²⁵Then the two apostles told the people the things they had seen Jesus do. The apostles told the people the message* of the Lord. Then they went back to Jerusalem. On the way they went through many Samaritan towns and told people the Good News* to the people.

Philip Teaches a Man from Ethiopia

²⁶An angel of the Lord spoke to Philip. The angel said, “Get ready and go south. Go to the road that leads down to Gaza from Jerusalem—the road that goes through the desert.” ²⁷So Philip got ready and went. On the road he saw a man from Ethiopia. This man was a eunuch.* He was an important officer in the service of Candace, the queen of the Ethiopians. He was responsible for taking care of all her money. This man had gone to Jerusalem to worship. ²⁸Now he was on his way home. He was sitting in his chariot* and reading from the book of Isaiah, the prophet. ²⁹The Spirit said to Philip, “Go to that chariot and stay near it.” ³⁰So Philip went toward the chariot, and he heard the man reading. He was reading from Isaiah, the prophet. Philip said to him, “Do you understand what you are reading?”

³¹The man said, “How can I understand?

message, Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

eunuch Man whose testicles have been removed. Rulers often gave such men important positions.

chariot Something like a wagon pulled by horses.

便邀请腓利一起坐上车去，³²他读的那一段经*文是：

“他就象牵去被屠杀的羊，
就象剪毛人手下沉默的羊羔，
他也没有开口。

³³ 他在屈辱中被剥夺了正义，
谁又会去谈论他的后代？
因为他的生命已从地球上被
夺走。”

《约拿书》53:7-8

³⁴ 太监对腓利说：“请告诉我，这个先知谈论的是谁；他是在说自己，还是在说别人？”³⁵于是，腓利就从这部《经》讲起，对他叙说关于耶稣的福音。

³⁶正当他们沿路行走时，遇到了一汪水。太监说道：“看哪，这儿有水！有什么能阻止我接受洗礼*呢？”^{37*} ³⁸说罢，他命令车子停下来。然后，两人走下车子，下到水中，腓利为他施了洗礼。³⁹当他们从水里出来时，主的灵便把腓利带走了。太监没有再见到腓利，而是兴高采烈的继续赶路去了。⁴⁰腓利发现自己在亚锁都，他走遍了各城镇，向人

经：圣作，旧约。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没人水中。

三十七节：一些近期版本增有37节：“腓利回答，‘如果你用心相信，你就能。’太监说：‘我相信耶稣基督是上帝之子。’”

I need some person to explain it to me!” Then he invited Philip to climb in and sit with him. ³²The part of Scripture* that he was reading was this:

“He was like a sheep when it is taken to be killed.

He was like a lamb that makes no sound when someone cuts off its wool.

He says nothing.

³³ He was shamed, and all his rights were taken away.

His life on earth was ended;

There will be no story about his family (*descendants*).”

Isaiah 53:7-8

³⁴The officer said to Philip, “Please, tell me, who is the prophet talking about? Is he talking about himself or about someone else?” ³⁵Philip began to speak. He started with this same Scripture and told the man the Good News about Jesus.

³⁶While they were traveling down the road, they came to some water. The officer said, “Look! Here is water! What is stopping me from being baptized?” ^{37*} ³⁸Then the officer commanded the chariot to stop. Both Philip and the officer went down into the water, and Philip baptized him. ³⁹When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord took Philip away; the officer never saw him again. The officer continued on his way home. He was very happy. ⁴⁰But Philip appeared in a city called Azotus. He was going to the city of Caesarea. He told people the Good News in all the towns on the way from Azotus to Caesarea.

Scripture A part of the Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

Verse 37 Some late copies of Acts add verse 37: “Philip answered, ‘If you believe with all your heart, you can.’ The officer said, ‘I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.’”

们传播着福音*，最后，他来到了该撒利亚。

扫罗皈依

9与此同时，扫罗还在威胁着要杀主的门徒。他到大祭司*那里，²请求他写些信给大马士革的会堂*，如果他发现了信主之道的门徒时，不论男女，可以逮捕他们，并押回耶路撒冷。

³当他快走到大马士革的时候，突然从天上降下一束光，把他围在中间，⁴他栽倒在地上。这时，他听见一个声音对他说：“扫罗，扫罗，你为什么逼迫我？”

扫罗说：“你是谁，先生？”

那个声音又说：“我是耶稣，就是被你迫害的那位。⁶起来，进城去，那儿会有人告诉你该做什么。”

⁷与他同行的人都站在那里，哑口无言。他们听见了那个声音，可是却看不见任何人。⁸扫罗从地上爬起来，可再睁开眼时，他却什么都看不见了。人们只好拉着他的手，把他领进了大马士革城。⁹他三天看不见东西，也不吃不喝。

¹⁰大马士革城里有一个叫亚拿尼亚

福音：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并永远与他同在的消息。

大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

会堂：犹太人聚在此祈祷、学经和举行其它的公共会议。

Saul Is Converted

9[In Jerusalem] Saul was still trying to scare and kill the followers of the Lord (Jesus) all the time. So he went to the high priest. ²Saul asked him to write letters to the Jews of the synagogues in the city of Damascus. Saul wanted the high priest to give him the authority to find people in Damascus who were followers of the Way [of Jesus]. If he found any believers there, men or women, he would arrest them and bring them back to Jerusalem.

³So Saul went to Damascus. When he came near the city, a very bright light from the sky suddenly shined around him. ⁴Saul fell to the ground. He heard a voice saying to him: “Saul, Saul! Why are you doing these bad things to me?”

⁵Saul said, “Who are you, Lord?”

The voice answered, “I am Jesus. I am the One you are trying to hurt. ⁶Get up now and go into the city. Someone there will tell you what you must do.”

⁷The men traveling with Saul stood there. They said nothing. The men heard the voice, but they saw no one. ⁸Saul got up from the ground. He opened his eyes, but he could not see. So the men with Saul held his hand and led him into Damascus. ⁹For three days Saul could not see; he did not eat or drink.

¹⁰There was a follower [of Jesus] in Damascus. His name was Ananias. The Lord (Jesus) spoke to Ananias in a vision. The Lord said, “Ananias!”

Ananias answered, “Here I am, Lord.”

的门徒。主在幻象中对他：“亚拿尼亚！”

他回答说：“我在这儿，主。”

¹¹主又对他说：“马上起来，到叫直街的那条街去，在犹太*的家门口找一个大多数，名字叫扫罗，因为他在祈祷。¹²他在幻象中，看到一个名叫亚拿尼亚的人走进来，把手放在他的头上，以便他能再看见。”

¹³亚拿尼亚答道：“我从很多人那里听说过这个人。他在耶路撒冷对你的圣徒们所做的种种恶事，我都听说了。¹⁴而且他还从祭司长那里得到许可，要到这里逮捕那些信仰你们*。”

¹⁵可是，主却对他说：“去吧！这个人是我选中的工具，要在我族人和君王面前，以及以色列人的面前，讲述关于我的事情。¹⁶我会亲自向他展示，为了我的名字，他必须遭受多少痛苦。”

¹⁷亚拿尼亚离开，走进那所房子，把手放在扫罗的身上，说道：“扫罗兄弟，主——就是在你来此途中向你显现的耶稣——打发我来，以便你能重见光明，充满圣灵。”¹⁸立即，有象鱼鳞似的东西从扫罗的眼睛里落下，他又

犹太：不是使徒犹太。

信仰你们的人们：直译为“召唤你的名字”，意为用对他的崇拜或祈祷来表示对耶稣的信仰。

¹¹The Lord said to Ananias, “Get up and go to the street called Straight Street. Find the house of Judas.* Ask for a man named Saul from the city of Tarsus. He is there now, praying. ¹²Saul has seen a vision. In this vision a man named Ananias came to him and put his hands on him. Then Saul could see again.”

¹³But Ananias answered, “Lord (*Jesus*), many people have told me about this man (*Saul*). They told me about the many bad things this man did to your holy people in Jerusalem. ¹⁴Now he (*Saul*) has come here to Damascus. The leading priests have given him the power to arrest all people that believe in you.*”

¹⁵But the Lord (*Jesus*) said to Ananias, “Go! I have chosen Saul for an important work. He must tell about me to kings, to the Jewish people, and to other nations. ¹⁶I will show Saul the things he must suffer for my name.”

¹⁷So Ananias left and went to the house of Judas. He put his hands on Saul and said, “Saul, my brother, the Lord Jesus sent me. He is the One you saw on the road when you came here. Jesus sent me so that you can see again and so that you can be filled with the Holy Spirit.”

¹⁸Immediately, something that looked like fish scales fell off Saul’s eyes. Saul was able to see again! Saul got up and was

Judas This is not either of the apostles named Judas.
believe in you Literally, “call on your name,” meaning to show faith in Jesus by worshiping or praying to him.

能看见东西了。他站起身来，受了洗礼*。19吃了些东西后，恢复了体力。

扫罗在大马士革传道

扫罗在大马士革与门徒们在一起住了一段时间。20然后，他便径直来到各个会堂*，开始宣讲耶稣。他说：“耶稣是上帝之子。”

21所有听到的人都觉得十分震惊，他们说：“这难道不就是那个在耶路撒冷想毁掉信仰这个名字的信徒的人吗？他难道不是来抓他们，并把他们带回祭司长们那里去的吗？”

22但是，扫罗越来越有力，他证明耶稣就是基督*，驳倒了住在大马士革的犹太人。

扫罗从犹太人那里逃脱了

23又过了很多天，犹太人密谋要杀害扫罗。24可扫罗得知了这个阴谋的风声。犹太人日夜把守着城门，要杀扫罗。25但是，夜里，他的门徒们帮他离开了此城，他们把他放进筐里，从城墙上的一个窟窿里把他缒了下来。

扫罗在耶路撒冷

26扫罗来到耶路撒冷，试图加入耶稣门徒的行列。但他们都非常害怕他，谁都不相信他也成了耶稣的门徒。27但是，巴拿巴收留了他，

基督：受油膏者，弥赛亚或由上帝所选的那位。

baptized. 19Then he ate some food and began to feel strong again.

Saul Preaches in Damascus

Saul stayed with the followers of Jesus in Damascus for a few days. 20Soon he began to go to the synagogues and tell people about Jesus. He told the people, “Jesus is the Son of God!”

21All the people that heard Saul were amazed. They said, “This is the same man that was in Jerusalem. He was trying to destroy the people that trust in this name (Jesus)! He (Saul) has come here to do the same thing. He came here to arrest the followers of Jesus and take them back to Jerusalem to the leading priests.”

22But Saul became more and more powerful. He proved that Jesus is the Christ. His proofs were so strong that the Jews who lived in Damascus could not argue with him.

Saul Escapes from the Jews

23After many days, the Jews made plans to kill Saul. 24The Jews were watching the city gates day and night, waiting for Saul. They wanted to kill him. But Saul learned about their plan. 25One night some followers that Saul had taught helped him leave the city. The followers put Saul in a basket. They put the basket through a hole in the city wall and lowered him down.

Saul in Jerusalem

26Then Saul went to Jerusalem. He tried to join the group of followers (believers), but they were all afraid of him. They did not believe that Saul was really a follower of Jesus. 27But Barnabas accepted Saul and brought him to the apostles. Barnabas told the apostles that Saul had seen the Lord (Jesus) on the road to Damascus. Barnabas explained to the apostles how the Lord had

带他来见使徒*，告诉他们扫罗在路上如何见到了主，主对他讲过话，而且，还告诉他们扫罗在大马士革时，是多么大胆地以耶稣的名义讲话。

²⁸扫罗便与他们呆在一起，他在耶路撒冷自由出入，大胆地以主的名义讲话。²⁹他与讲希腊语的犹太人交谈、辩论，可那些人却企图要杀害他。³⁰当兄弟们得知这个消息后，就把扫罗带到了该撒利亚，然后又把他送到了大数。

³¹所以，犹太、加利利和撒玛利亚的教会出现了一段和平时期。教会得到了加强，门徒们生活在对主充满了敬畏之情之中，并受到圣灵鼓舞，所以门徒在人数上增多了。

彼得在吕大治愈一个人

³²此时，彼得正四处奔走。一次他去探访住在吕大的上帝的圣民，³³他在那里遇见一个叫以尼雅的人，此人瘫痪，已卧床有八年之久。³⁴彼得对他说：“以尼雅，耶稣基督让你痊愈了，站起来，收拾你的被褥。”话音刚落，以尼雅就站了起来。³⁵住在吕大以及沙仑的人们都看到了他，他们都归顺了主。

spoken to Saul. Then he told the apostles that Saul spoke for the Lord (*Jesus*) without fear to the people in Damascus.

²⁸And so Saul stayed with the followers. He went everywhere in Jerusalem, speaking for the Lord (*Jesus*) without fear. ²⁹Saul often talked with the Jews that spoke Greek. He had arguments with them. But they were trying to kill him. ³⁰When the brothers (*believers*) learned about this, they took Saul to the city of Caesarea. From Caesarea they sent Saul to the city of Tarsus.

³¹The church (*believers*) everywhere in Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had a time of peace. With the help of the Holy Spirit, the group became stronger. The believers showed that they respected the Lord by the way they lived. Because of this, the group of believers grew larger and larger.

Peter in Lydda and Joppa

³²Peter traveled through all the towns [around Jerusalem]. He visited the believers* who lived in Lydda. ³³In Lydda he met a paralyzed (*crippled*) man named Aeneas. Aeneas had not been able to leave his bed for the past eight years. ³⁴Peter said to him, “Aeneas, Jesus Christ heals you. Stand up and make your bed! You can do this for yourself now!” Aeneas stood up immediately. ³⁵All the people living in Lydda and on the plain of Sharon saw him. These people turned to (*believed in*) the Lord [Jesus].

使徒：受耶稣挑选，用特殊的方式来代表他的人。

believers Literally, “holy ones,” a name for people that believe in Jesus.

彼得在约帕治愈一个人

³⁶约帕有一个耶稣的门徒，名叫大比大（希腊文是多加，意思是羚羊）她一生行善，周济穷人。³⁷当时，她生病死了。人们洗净了她的尸体，把她放到了楼上。吕大离约帕不远。³⁸当门徒听说彼得在吕大时，便派两个人来请求他说：“请赶快到我们这儿来。”³⁹彼得便与他们一起启程了。彼得一到，他们就把他领到了楼上。这时，所有的寡妇都围在彼得的身边，边哭边让彼得看多加在世时缝制的内衣和外衣。⁴⁰彼得让所有的人都出去后，便跪下来祈祷，然后转向尸体说：“大比大，起来。”她睁开眼睛，看见了彼得，便坐起身来。⁴¹彼得伸出手，扶她站了起来。然后，彼得把圣徒和寡妇们都叫了进来，把活着的大比大交给了他们。⁴²这件事在整个约帕家喻户晓，许多人信仰了主。⁴³此后，彼得又在约帕住了很多天，和一个名叫西门的硝皮匠住在一起。

彼得与哥尼流

10 该撒利亚有一个叫哥尼流的人。他是罗马军队里“意大利团”的一名军官。²他是个虔诚的人，一家老小都敬畏上帝。他经常慷慨地帮助穷人，并且一贯向上帝祷告。³一天下午大约三点钟左右，他

³⁶In the city of Joppa there was a follower of Jesus, named Tabitha. (Her Greek name, Dorcas, means “a deer.”) She always did good things for people. She always gave money to people that needed it. ³⁷While Peter was in Lydda, Tabitha became sick and died. They washed her body and put it in a room upstairs. ³⁸The followers in Joppa heard that Peter was in Lydda. (Lydda is near Joppa.) So they sent two men to Peter. They begged him, “Hurry, please come quickly!” ³⁹Peter got ready and went with them. When he arrived, they took him to the room upstairs. All the widows stood around Peter. They were crying. They showed Peter the coats and other clothes that Dorcas (*Tabitha*) had made when she was still alive. ⁴⁰Peter sent all the people out of the room. He knelt and prayed. Then he turned to Tabitha’s body and said, “Tabitha, stand up!” She opened her eyes. When she saw Peter, she sat up. ⁴¹He gave her his hand and helped her stand up. Then he called the believers and the widows into the room. He showed them Tabitha; she was alive! ⁴²People everywhere in Joppa learned about this. Many of these people believed in the Lord (*Jesus*). ⁴³Peter stayed in Joppa for many days. He stayed with a man named Simon who was a leatherworker.*

Peter and Cornelius

10 In the city of Caesarea there was a man named Cornelius. He was an army officer* in the “Italian” group of the Roman army. ²Cornelius was a good (*religious*) man. He and all the other people that lived in his home worshiped the true God. He gave much of his money to the poor people. Cornelius prayed to God always. ³One

leatherworker Man who made leather from animal skins.

army officer A centurion, a Roman army officer who had authority over 100 soldiers.

看见了异象，清楚地看到上帝的一位天使进来，对他说：“哥尼流！”

⁴哥尼流恐惧地注视着他问：“先生，什么事呢？”

天使对他说：“上帝听到了你的祷告，并看到你对穷人的周济，所以，上帝记得你。⁵你现在派人去约帕，请一位名叫西门也称彼得的人来。⁶他在硝皮匠西门的家里做客，他的房子靠近海边。”⁷说这话的天使一走，哥尼流便叫了两个仆人和他的私人随从里的一个虔诚的士兵，⁸向他们解释了一切，然后便派他们去了约帕。

⁹第二天，这三个人快走到约帕时，大约在中午时分，彼得到房顶上去祈祷。¹⁰他感到饥饿，想吃东西。当他们正在备饭时，他感到一片恍惚，¹¹他看到天敞开，好似一大块布的东西被吊住四角，从天而降，直坠到地。¹²里面装满各种走兽、飞禽和爬行动物。¹³这时，一个声音对他说：“起来，彼得，宰了它们吃！”

¹⁴彼得答道：“主啊，当然不成！我还从来没有吃过污秽和不洁净的东西呢！”

¹⁵那个声音又对他说：“上帝洁净过的东西，你不要认为不洁净。”¹⁶这样如此一连三次，那个东西便被立即收回天上去了。

afternoon about three o'clock, Cornelius saw a vision. He saw it clearly. In the vision an angel from God came to him and said, “Cornelius!”

⁴Cornelius looked at the angel. He became afraid and said, “What do you want, sir?”

The angel said to Cornelius, “God has heard your prayers. He has seen the things you give to the poor people. God remembers you. ⁵Send some men now to the city of Joppa. Send your men to bring back a man named Simon. Simon is also called Peter. ⁶Simon is staying with a man, also named Simon, who is a leatherworker. He has a house beside the sea.” ⁷The angel who spoke to Cornelius left. Then Cornelius called two of his servants and a soldier. This soldier was a good (*religious*) man. The soldier was one of Cornelius' close helpers. ⁸Cornelius explained everything to these three men. Then he sent them to Joppa.

⁹The next day these men came near Joppa. At that time, Peter was going up to the roof to pray. It was about noon. ¹⁰Peter was hungry. He wanted to eat. But while they were preparing the food for Peter to eat, a vision came to him. ¹¹He saw something coming down through the open sky. It looked like a big sheet coming down to the ground. It was being lowered to the ground by its four corners. ¹²Every kind of animal was in it—animals that walk, animals that crawl on the ground, and birds that fly in the air. ¹³Then a voice said to Peter, “Get up, Peter; kill any of these animals and eat it.”

¹⁴But Peter said, “I would never do that, Lord! I have never eaten food that is unholy or not pure.”

¹⁵But the voice said to him again, “God has made these things clean (*pure*). Don't call them ‘unholy!’” ¹⁶This happened three

¹⁷彼得还在纳闷所见的异象是什么意思时，哥尼流派来的人已经到了，他们已经打听出西门的家在哪里。这时，这些人已经站在大门口了。¹⁸他们高声问道，有没有一位叫西门彼得的客人住在那里。

¹⁹彼得还在琢磨那异象的时候，圣灵对他说：“听着，有三个人正在找你！²⁰所以，赶紧起身下去，跟他们去，不要犹豫，因为是我派他们来的。”²¹彼得于是走下来，对那三个人说：“我就是你们要找的那个人，你们为什么来呢？”

²²他们说：“官长*哥尼流派我们来的，他是个好人，敬畏上帝，受到所有犹太人的尊重。一个圣天使指示他，邀请你去他家，好听你的话。”²³于是，彼得把他们请进屋来，安排他们住下了。

第二天，他做好了准备，跟着他们一起上路了。从约帕来的一些基督兄弟也与他一起同行去了。²⁴第二天，他们到达了该撒利亚。哥尼流正在等候他们，并已邀请了亲戚好友。²⁵彼得刚要进屋，哥尼流就迎了上去，匍伏在彼得的脚边，拜他。²⁶彼得把他扶起来，说：“快起来！我不过是个凡人而已。”²⁷彼得边说边走进了屋子。他发现很多人聚集在里

官长：千夫长，罗马军队的军官，带一百个士兵。

times. Then the whole thing was taken back up into the sky.

¹⁷Peter wondered what this vision meant. The men that Cornelius sent had found Simon's house. They were standing at the door. ¹⁸They asked, "Is Simon Peter staying here?"

¹⁹Peter was still thinking about the vision. But the Spirit said to him, "Listen! Three men are looking for you. ²⁰Get up and go downstairs. Go with these men and don't ask questions. I have sent them to you." ²¹So Peter went downstairs to the men. He said, "I am the man you are looking for. Why did you come here?"

²²The men said, "A holy angel told Cornelius to invite you to his house. Cornelius is an army officer. He is a good (*righteous*) man; he worships God. All the Jewish people respect him. The angel told Cornelius to invite you to his house so that he can listen to the things you have to say." ²³Peter asked the men to come in and stay for the night.

The next day Peter got ready and went away with the three men. Some of the brothers (*believers*) from Joppa went with Peter. ²⁴The next day they came into the city of Caesarea. Cornelius was waiting for them. He had already gathered his relatives and close friends [at his house]. ²⁵When Peter entered the house, Cornelius met him. Cornelius fell down at Peter's feet and worshiped him. ²⁶But Peter told him to get up. Peter said, "Stand up! I am only a man like you." ²⁷Peter continued talking with Cornelius. Then Peter went inside and saw a large group of people together there.

面，²⁸就说：“你们知道，我们的法律是不允许犹太人和外族人交往，并去拜访外族人。但是，上帝指示我不该把任何人看成是不洁净或污秽的，²⁹所以，你们邀请我，我没有推辞就来了。不过，我要问你们：你们为什么邀请我呢？”

³⁰哥尼流说道：“四天前，大约在这个时候，也就是下午三点钟左右，我正在屋里做祷告，突然，一个身穿耀眼衣服的人站到我面前。³¹他说：‘哥尼流，上帝听到了你的祷告，你对穷人的施舍，也被上帝记在心里了，³²所以，你要派人去约帕，请一个叫西门彼得的人到这儿来。他住在海边，在硝皮匠西门的家里做客。³³所以，我马上就派人去请你，而你，竟肯光临寒舍。那么，现在我们都在此，在上帝的面前，准备聆听上帝吩咐你讲述所有的话。’”

彼得在哥尼流家讲话

³⁴于是，彼得便开口说道：“我现在真正彻底地明白了上帝是不偏不倚的。³⁵任何一个民族的人，只要敬畏他、做正确的事情，他都会接受的。³⁶你们知道他通过全人类之主耶稣基督，把信息送给了以色列人，传播福音*。³⁷约翰*传播洗礼的信息后，从

福音：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并永远与他同在的消息。

²⁸Peter said to the people, “You people understand that it is against our Jewish law for a Jew to associate with or visit any person who is not a Jew. But God has shown me that I should not call any person ‘unholy’ or ‘not clean.’ ²⁹That is why I did not argue when the men asked me to come here. Now, please tell me why you sent for me.”

³⁰Cornelius said, “Four days ago, I was praying in my house. It was at this same time—three o’clock in the afternoon. Suddenly, there was a man (*angel*) standing before me. He was wearing bright, shiny clothes. ³¹The man said, ‘Cornelius! God has heard your prayer. God has seen the things you give to the poor people. God remembers you. ³²So send some men to the city of Joppa. Ask Simon Peter to come. Peter is staying in the house of a man, also named Simon, who is a leatherworker. His house is beside the sea.’ ³³So I sent for you immediately. It was very good of you to come here. Now we are all here before God to hear everything the Lord has commanded you to tell us.”

Peter Speaks in the House of Cornelius

³⁴Peter began to speak: “I really understand now that to God every person is the same. ³⁵And God accepts any person who worships him and does what is right. It is not important what country a person comes from. ³⁶God has spoken to the Jewish people. God sent them the Good News that peace has come through Jesus Christ. Jesus is the Lord (*Ruler*) of all people! ³⁷You know what has happened all over Judea. It began in Galilee after John* told the people they needed to be baptized.

John John the Baptizer, the man that told people about Christ’s coming (Mt. 3; Lk. 3).

加利利开始，发生在犹太各地的大事，你们是知道的。³⁸你们知道拿撒勒的耶稣 - 上帝是怎样用圣灵*和力量膏泽他，他又怎样走遍各地，到处行善，治愈了受到魔鬼控制的人。那是因为上帝与他同在。³⁹我们是他在犹太城和耶路撒冷所做的一切的见证人。他们把他钉死在了十字架上，⁴⁰但是，在第三天，上帝使他复活，而且向人们显示了他，⁴¹但不是在所有的人的面前，而是在事先被上帝挑选的证人的面前出现，即向我们显示了他。我们在他从死里复活后，还与他同吃同喝。⁴²他还命令我们向这些人们传道，证明，他就是上帝任命来审判生者和死者的那位。⁴³所有的先知关于他都证实说：信仰他的，都会通过他的名字领受到对罪孽的宽恕。”

圣灵来到非犹太人中间

⁴⁴彼得正说着这些事时，圣灵便降临到所有正在听这信息的人的身上了。⁴⁵和彼得一起来的犹太信徒都非常惊讶，因为圣灵的馈赠竟然也倾注到了外族人的身上了。⁴⁶因为他们听见，这些人在说不同的语言并且盛赞上帝的伟大。这时，彼得说：“⁴⁷他

约翰：施洗礼者，他向人们传播基督的来临。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。
他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

³⁸You know about Jesus from Nazareth. God made him the Christ by giving him the Holy Spirit and power. Jesus went everywhere doing good things for people. Jesus healed the people that were ruled by the devil. This showed that God was with Jesus. ³⁹We saw all the things that Jesus did in Judea and in Jerusalem. We are witnesses. But Jesus was killed. They put him on a cross made of wood. ⁴⁰But, on the third day [after his death], God raised Jesus to life! God let people see Jesus clearly. ⁴¹But Jesus was not seen by all the people. Only the witnesses that God had already chosen saw him. We are those witnesses! We ate and drank with Jesus after he was raised from death. ⁴²Jesus told us to go and speak to the people. He told us to tell them that he is the One that God chose to be the Judge of all people that are living and all people that have died. ⁴³Every person who believes (*trusts*) in Jesus will be forgiven. God will forgive the sins of that person through the name of Jesus. All the prophets say this is true.”

The Holy Spirit Comes to Non-Jews

⁴⁴While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came down on all those people who were listening to his speech. ⁴⁵The Jewish believers who came with Peter were amazed. They were amazed that the Holy Spirit was poured out (*given*) to the non-Jewish people too. ⁴⁶These Jewish believers heard them speaking different languages and praising God. Then Peter said, ⁴⁷“We cannot refuse to allow these people to be baptized in water. They have received the Holy Spirit the same as

们也和我们一样，领受了圣灵，那么，谁能阻止他们接受水的洗礼呢？

⁴⁸因此，他便吩咐他们以耶稣基督的名义接受了洗礼。然后，那些人又请求彼得他们多住了几日。

彼得回到了耶路撒冷

11 使徒和整个犹太境内的兄弟们听说，外族人也接受了上帝的教导。²于是，当彼得一到耶路撒冷，那些犹太人信徒便开始批评他，³说：“你们进了没有受过割礼*的人的家，竟还与他们一同吃饭！”

⁴彼得便一五一十地向他们解释了所发生的事情：“⁵一天，我正在约帕城里做祷告，在恍惚中，看到了异象。我看见好似一大块布的东西被吊住四角，从天而降，落在我的面前。

⁶我仔细向里边看去，看到有四脚动物、野兽、爬行动物和飞禽。⁷这时，一个声音对我说：‘彼得，起来。宰了他们吃！’⁸但是我却说：

‘主啊，那可不成！因为被玷污与不洁净之物还从未进过我的嘴里。’⁹那个声音又从天上说：‘上帝清洁过的东西，你不要认为不洁净。’

¹⁰这样一连三次，然后所有的东西便被收回了天上。¹¹正在那时，三个

割礼：割去包皮。每个犹太男孩都行割礼。它是上帝与亚伯拉罕所定的契约的标记。

we did!”⁴⁸So Peter commanded that Cornelius and his relatives and friends be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then the people asked Peter to stay with them for a few days.

Peter Returns to Jerusalem

11 The apostles and the brothers in Judea heard that non-Jewish people had accepted God's teaching too.²But when Peter came to Jerusalem, some Jewish believers* argued with him.³They said, "You went into the homes of people that are not Jews and are not circumcised*! You even ate with them!"

⁴So Peter explained the whole story to them.⁵Peter said, "I was in the city of Joppa. While I was praying, a vision came to me. In the vision I saw something coming down from the sky. It looked like a big sheet. It was being lowered to the ground by its four corners. It came down and stopped very close to me.⁶I looked inside it. I saw animals, both tame and wild. I saw animals that crawl and birds that fly in the air.⁷I heard a voice say to me, 'Get up, Peter. Kill any of these animals and eat it!'⁸But I said, 'I would never do that, Lord! I have never eaten anything that is unholy or not pure.'⁹But the voice from the sky answered again, 'God has made these things clean (*pure*). Don't call them unholy!'¹⁰This happened three times. Then the whole thing was taken back into the sky.¹¹Then three men came to the house where I was staying. These three men were sent to

Jewish believers Literally, "those of circumcision."

This may mean Jews who thought that all Christians must be circumcised and obey the law of Moses (See Gal. 2:12).

circumcised To have the foreskin cut off. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

人到了我住的那所房子。他们是从该撒利亚被派出来找我的。¹²圣灵指示我，毫无犹豫地跟他们走，跟我从约伯来的这六位兄弟也跟我一起去了。我们一起进了哥尼流的家。¹³他告诉我们，他如何看见一个天使站在他家对他讲说：‘派一些人到约帕去邀请西门彼得。’¹⁴他讲的话，会使你和你的整个家眷都得拯救。¹⁵我一开口讲话，圣灵*便降临到他们的身上了，就象当初*降在我们的身上一样。¹⁶这时，我记起了主的话：‘约翰在水中施洗礼*，但你们却要受圣灵的洗礼。’¹⁷显然，上帝赐给外族人的馈赠正是我们在信仰主耶稣基督时，他给予我们的。那么，我是谁，能反对上帝吗？”

¹⁸他们听到这番话后，便不再说什么了，而是都赞美上帝说：“上帝甚至把带来生命的悔改机会赐给了外族人。”

福音传到了安提阿

¹⁹那些和司提反一起受到迫害的人们，四散在外，有的甚至远走腓尼

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

当初：五旬节那天，教会开始了。见《使徒行传》2。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没人水中。

me from the city of Caesarea. ¹²The Spirit told me to go with them without doubting. These six brothers (*believers*) here also went with me. We went to the house of Cornelius. ¹³Cornelius told us about the angel he saw standing in his house. The angel said to Cornelius, ‘Send some men to Joppa. Invite Simon Peter to come. ¹⁴He will speak to you. The things he will say will save you and all your family.’ ¹⁵After I began my speech, the Holy Spirit came on them the same as he (*the Spirit*) came on us at the beginning.* ¹⁶Then I remembered the words of the Lord (*Jesus*). The Lord said, ‘John baptized people in water, but you will be baptized in the Holy Spirit!’ ¹⁷God gave to these people the same gift that he gave to us who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ. So could I stop the work of God? No!”

¹⁸When the Jewish believers heard these things, they stopped arguing. They praised God and said, “So God is allowing the non-Jewish people to change their hearts and have life the same as us!”

The Good News Comes to Antioch

¹⁹The believers were scattered by the persecution* that happened after Stephen was killed. Some of the believers went to places far away like Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch. The believers told the Good News in these places; but they told it only to Jews.

beginning The beginning of the church on the day of Pentecost. (Read Acts 2).

persecution A time when the Jews were punishing people that believed in Christ (Acts 8:1-4).

基、塞浦路斯和安提阿。他们只向犹太人传道。²⁰这些信徒中的一些人是塞浦路斯人和古利奈人。他们到安提阿后，也开始向希腊人讲，告诉他们关于主耶稣的福音。²¹主的力量与他们同在。很多人相信了他们，归顺了主。

²²这个消息传到了耶路撒冷的教会，他们便派巴拿巴到安提阿去了。²³巴拿巴到后，看见上帝赐福给了那些人，感到非常高兴。他鼓励所有的人，要继续全心全意地忠于主。²⁴因为，巴拿巴是个好人，充满了圣灵和信仰。很多人增添到了主的信徒的行列。²⁵巴拿巴动身到大数去找扫罗。²⁶找到扫罗后，就把他带到安提阿。整整一年，他们和那里的教会聚会，教导了一大批人。在安提阿，门徒们第一次被称为基督教徒。

²⁷与此同时，一些先知从耶路撒冷来到了安提阿。²⁸其中有一个叫亚迦布的人，站起身来，借着圣灵预言，全世界将发生一场大饥荒。（在克劳迪执政时，发生了大饥荒。）²⁹于是每个信徒决定都尽自己的所能给住在犹太的弟兄们送去他们的帮助。³⁰他们也是这么做的。他们派巴拿巴和扫罗把募捐转交给了长老*。

长老：被选来领导教会的男人，也称监督人或牧师（牧羊），他做关心上帝子民的工作。

²⁰Some of these believers were men from Cyprus and Cyrene. When these men came to Antioch, they also spoke to Greeks (*non-Jews*). They told these Greek people the Good News about the Lord Jesus. ²¹The Lord was helping the believers. And a large group of people believed and started following the Lord (*Jesus*).

²²The church (*group of believers*) in Jerusalem heard about these new believers in Antioch. So the believers in Jerusalem sent Barnabas to Antioch. ²³⁻²⁴Barnabas was a good man. He was full of the Holy Spirit and full of faith. When Barnabas went to Antioch, he saw that God had blessed those people very much. This made Barnabas very happy. He encouraged all the believers in Antioch. He told them, "Never lose your faith. Always obey the Lord with all your hearts." Many, many people became followers of the Lord (*Jesus*).

²⁵Then Barnabas went to the city of Tarsus. He was looking for Saul. ²⁶When he found Saul, Barnabas brought him to Antioch. Saul and Barnabas stayed there a whole year. Every time the group of believers came together, Saul and Barnabas met with them and taught many people. In Antioch the followers of Jesus were called "Christians" for the first time.

²⁷About that same time some prophets went from Jerusalem to Antioch. ²⁸One of these prophets was named Agabus. In Antioch, Agabus stood up and spoke. With the help of the Holy Spirit he said, "A very bad time is coming to the whole world. There will be no food for people to eat." (This time without food happened when Claudius was emperor.)* ²⁹The believers decided that they would all try to help their brothers and sisters who lived in Judea. Each believer planned to send them as much as he could. ³⁰They gathered the money and

emperor The ruler (leader) of the Roman empire.

希律王迫害教会

12 大约在此时，希律王对属于教会的一些人开始进行迫害。²他用剑杀害了约翰的弟弟雅各。³当他发现，这么做很讨好犹太人时，便索性又把彼得也抓了起来。（当时正值逾越节期间）⁴希律逮捕彼得后，把他关进了监狱，并把他交给四个班的警卫轮流看守，每班四个人，打算在逾越节*之后，把他带到众人面前审讯。⁵彼得被囚在牢里。但是，教会的人都热切地为他祷告着。

彼得从狱中被营救

⁶在希律开庭审判彼得的前一天晚上，彼得正睡在两个士兵中间。他被两条铁链锁着，狱口还有卫兵看守着。⁷突然，主的一个天使站在了那里，一束光射进了牢房。天使拍了拍彼得的肋旁，把他唤醒，说道：“快起来！”锁链便从彼得的手上脱落了。⁸这时，天使对彼得说：“系好腰带穿上鞋。”彼得照此做了，天使又说：“把斗篷裹在身上，跟我来。”⁹彼得就跟他出来了。彼得不知道天使所做的是真的吗，他还以为是自己看见了异象。

逾越节：犹太人的一个重要圣日。每年在那天都要吃特别的饭，来纪念上帝在摩西时代使他们在埃及摆脱了奴役。

gave it to Barnabas and Saul. Then Barnabas and Saul brought it to the elders* in Judea.

Herod Agrippa Hurts the Church

12 During that same time King Herod* began to persecute* some of the people that belonged to the church (*group of believers*).² Herod ordered James to be killed with a sword. James was the brother of John.³ Herod saw that the Jews liked this. So he decided to arrest Peter, too. (This happened during the time of the Jewish holiday called the Passover.*)⁴ Herod arrested Peter and put him in jail. A group of 16 soldiers guarded Peter. Herod wanted to wait until after the Passover festival. Then he planned to bring Peter before the people.⁵ So Peter was kept in jail. But the church was constantly praying to God for Peter.

Peter Leaves the Jail

⁶ Peter was sleeping between two of the soldiers. He was bound with two chains. More soldiers were guarding the door of the jail. It was at night, and Herod planned to bring Peter out before the people the next day.⁷ Suddenly, an angel of the Lord stood there. A light shined in the room. The angel touched Peter on the side and woke him up. The angel said, “Hurry, get up!” The chains fell off Peter’s hands.⁸ The angel said to Peter, “Get dressed and put on your shoes.” And so Peter did this. Then the angel said, “Put on your coat and follow me.”⁹ So the angel went out and Peter followed. Peter

elders Men chosen to lead a church. Also called “overseers” and “pastors” (“shepherds”), they have the work of caring for God’s people (Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; Tit. 1:7,9).

Herod Herod Agrippa I, grandson of Herod the Great.

persecute To persecute is to hurt or do bad things to.

Passover An important Jewish holy day. The Jews ate a special meal on this day every year to remember that God freed them from slavery in Egypt in the time of Moses.

¹⁰他们通过了第一和第二个哨兵，来到了通向城里的铁门跟前。门自动打开了，他们便走了出去。当他们走了大概有一条街那么远时，天使突然消逝了。

¹¹这时，彼得清醒过来了，说：“现在我毫无疑问地知道，主派他的天使，把我从希律的魔掌中营救出来，并把我从犹太人所期待的一切事情里营救出来。”

¹²彼得意识到这些，便向约翰（又名马可）的母亲马利亚的家走去。很多人正聚在那里祷告着。¹³彼得敲了敲外面的门，一个叫罗达的女佣走过来开门。¹⁴当她听出是彼得的声音时，高兴的连门都没顾得上开，而是返身跑回屋里，向人们通报说，彼得正站在门口。¹⁵人们都说：“你真是疯了！”可她却坚持说是这么回事，于是他们又说：“那是他的天使。”

¹⁶彼得仍然在敲门。他们打开门，看见果然是他，都十分吃惊。¹⁷他用手示意，让他们安静下来。然后告诉大家，主是如何把他从监狱里带出来的。他说：“把这件事告诉给雅各和弟兄们。”说完便离开那里，去了别处。

¹⁸天一亮，警卫们乱作一团，不知道彼得发生了什么事。¹⁹希律派人搜索，却没有找到他。他便审问那些警卫，并下令处死他们。

did not know if the angel was really doing this. He thought he might be seeing a vision. ¹⁰Peter and the angel went past the first guard and the second guard. Then they came to the iron gate that separated them from the city. The gate opened itself for them. Peter and the angel went through the gate and walked about a block. Then the angel suddenly left.

¹¹Peter realized then what had happened. He thought, “Now I know that the Lord really sent his angel to me. He rescued (*saved*) me from Herod. The Jewish people thought that bad things would happen to me. But the Lord saved me from all these things.”

¹²When Peter realized this, he went to the home of Mary. She was the mother of John. (John was also called Mark.) Many people were gathered there. They were all praying. ¹³Peter knocked on the outside door. A servant girl named Rhoda came to answer it. ¹⁴Rhoda recognized Peter’s voice, and she was very happy. She even forgot to open the door. She ran inside and told the group, “Peter is at the door!” ¹⁵The believers said to Rhoda, “You are crazy!” But she continued to say that it was true. So they said, “It must be Peter’s angel.”

¹⁶But Peter continued to knock. When the believers opened the door, they saw Peter. They were amazed. ¹⁷Peter made a sign with his hand to tell them to be quiet. He explained to them how the Lord led him out of the jail. He said, “Tell James and the other brothers what happened.” Then Peter left to go to another place.

¹⁸The next day the soldiers were very upset. They wondered what happened to Peter. ¹⁹Herod looked everywhere for Peter but could not find him. So Herod questioned the guards. Then he ordered that the guards be killed.

希律亚基帕之死

后来，希律*从犹太出发，去了该撒利亚，在那儿住了一段时间。

²⁰他对推罗和西顿的人非常生气。于是他们便一同来见他。他们争得了王室的管家伯拉斯都的支持之后，来见希律，向他求和，因为他们需要从国王管辖的地域获得粮食。

²¹在一个指定的日子里，希律穿着王袍，坐在宝座上，向人们讲话。²²人们大喊：“这是神的声音，不是人的声音！”²³突然，主的天使击打了他，因为他没有把荣耀归于上帝。他被他体内的寄生虫所吃，死掉了。

²⁴但是，上帝的信息*得以传播和兴旺起来。

²⁵巴拿巴和扫罗完成了在耶路撒冷的侍奉，带着约翰马可回到了安提阿。

赋予巴拿巴和扫罗一项特殊的任务

13 安提阿教会里有一些先知和老师，他们是巴拿巴、西缅（人们称他“黑人”）、古利奈人路求、马念（他是和希律王一起长大的）和扫罗。²一天，他们正在侍

希律：亚基帕一世，希律大帝的重孙。

信息：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并永远与他同在的福音。

The Death of Herod Agrippa

Later Herod moved from Judea. He went to the city of Caesarea and stayed there a while. ²⁰Herod was very angry with the people from the cities of Tyre and Sidon. Those people all came in a group to Herod. They were able to get Blastus on their side. Blastus was the king's personal servant. The people asked Herod for peace because their country needed food from Herod's country.

²¹Herod decided a day to meet with them. On that day Herod was wearing a beautiful royal robe. He sat on his throne and made a speech to the people. ²²The people shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not a man!" ²³Herod accepted this praise and did not give the glory to God. So an angel of the Lord caused him to become sick. He was eaten by worms inside him, and he died.

²⁴The message* of God was spreading and influencing more and more people. The group of believers became larger and larger.

²⁵After Barnabas and Saul finished their work in Jerusalem, they returned to Antioch. John Mark was with them.

A Special Work for Barnabas and Saul

13 In the church (*group of believers*) at Antioch there were some prophets and teachers. They were: Barnabas, Simeon (also called Niger), Lucius (from the city of Cyrene), Manaen (who had grown up with Herod, the ruler) and Saul. ²These men were all serving the Lord and fasting.* The Holy Spirit said to them, "Give Barnabas

message The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

fasting, fasted To fast is to live without food for a time of prayer or mourning.

奉主和禁食*的时候，圣灵对他们说：“你们要为我指派巴拿巴和扫罗，去做我召唤他们做的工作。”

³先知和老师禁食和祷告后，就把手放在巴拿巴和扫罗的身上*，然后，派他们出去了。

巴拿巴和扫罗在塞浦路斯

⁴受到圣灵的派遣，巴拿巴和扫罗受圣灵派遣去了西流基，然后又从那儿坐船到了塞浦路斯。⁵他们一到撒拉米，便在犹太会堂*里宣讲上帝的信息。约翰马可做为助手，与他们同行。

⁶他们走遍了整个岛屿，直至帕弗岛。在那里，他们遇见了一个叫巴耶稣的魔术师，也是个假先知，他是犹太人。自称是先知。⁷他与本地总督士求保罗很接近，士求保罗是个机智的人，他派人请来巴拿巴和扫罗，要听上帝之道。⁸但是，扫罗和巴拿巴遭到了魔术师以吕马的反对（以吕马这个名字在希腊语中是巴耶稣的意思），他试图阻碍总督信仰耶稣，⁹可是扫罗（人们又叫他保罗），却被圣灵充满。他直视着以吕马，¹⁰说：“你这

禁食：在祷告和崇拜上帝的一段特殊时间内，不吃任何食物。

身上：在此表示把上帝的一项特殊任务交给了这些人。

会堂：犹太人聚在此，祈祷、学经和举行其它的公共会议。

and Saul to me to do a special work. I have chosen them to do this work.”

³So the church fasted and prayed. They put their hands on Barnabas and Saul and sent them out.

Barnabas and Saul in Cyprus

⁴Barnabas and Saul were sent out by the Holy Spirit. They went to the city of Seleucia. Then they sailed from Seleucia to the island of Cyprus. ⁵When Barnabas and Saul came to the city of Salamis, they told the message of God in the Jewish synagogues. (John [Mark] was with them to help.)

⁶They went across the whole island to the city of Paphos. In Paphos they met a Jewish man who did magic tricks. His name was Barjesus. He was a false prophet.*

⁷Barjesus always stayed close to Sergius Paulus, the governor. Sergius Paulus was a wise man. He asked Barnabas and Saul to come to him. He wanted to hear the message of God. ⁸But Elymas, the magician, was against Barnabas and Saul. (Elymas is the name for Barjesus in the Greek language.) Elymas tried to stop the governor from believing [in Jesus]. ⁹But Saul was filled with the Holy Spirit. Paul (Saul's other name) looked at Elymas (*Barjesus*) ¹⁰and said, “You son of the devil! You are an enemy of everything that is right! You are full of evil tricks and lies. You always try to change the Lord's truths

false prophet A person that says he speaks for God but does not really speak God's truth.

个魔鬼的儿子！你处处与美好的为敌，你充满了各种欺诈和诡计。你到什么时候才停止对主的真理的歪曲？

¹¹看吧，主将触到你，你会失明。有一段时间，你看不见任何东西，甚至是太阳的光芒。”

立刻，以吕马的眼前一片漆黑。他四周摸索着，想找个人拉着他的手，给他带路。¹²总督亲眼目睹了发生的一切，便相信了上帝，因为对于有关主的教导，他感到非常惊奇。

保罗跟巴拿巴离开塞浦路斯

¹³保罗一行人从帕弗航行到了旁非利亚的别加。但是，约翰马可离开了他们，回耶路撒冷去了。¹⁴他们则从别加继续他们的旅程，然后到达了彼西底附近的安提阿。安息日*那天，保罗和巴拿巴走进了会堂，坐了下来。¹⁵读完了律法和先知的著作后，会堂的官员派人对他们说：“兄弟们，如果你们有鼓舞的话要对人们说，请讲。”

¹⁶保罗起身，挥手说道：“以色列同胞和所有来此敬拜上帝的外族人，请听我说。¹⁷以色列的上帝选择了我们的祖先，在他们还居住在埃及的时候，就使我们的民族成为伟大的民族，并用他的伟力带领他

安息日：犹太周的第七天。犹太人的一个特别的宗教日。（星期六）

into lies! ¹¹Now the Lord will touch you and you will be blind. For a time you will not be able to see anything—not even the light from the sun.”

Then everything became dark for Elymas. He walked around lost. He was trying to find someone to lead him by the hand. ¹²When the governor (*Sergius Paulus*) saw this, he believed. He was amazed at the teaching about the Lord.

Paul and Barnabas Leave Cyprus

¹³Paul and those people with him sailed away from Paphos. They came to Perga, a city in Pamphylia. But John [Mark] left them; he returned to Jerusalem. ¹⁴They continued their trip from Perga and went to Antioch, a city near Pisidia. In Antioch on the Sabbath day* they went into the Jewish synagogue and sat down. ¹⁵The law of Moses and the writings of the prophets were read. Then the leaders of the synagogue sent a message to Paul and Barnabas: “Brothers, if you have something to say that will help the people here, please speak!”

¹⁶Paul stood up. He raised his hand* and said, “My Jewish brothers and you other people that also worship the true God, please listen to me! ¹⁷The God of Israel (*the Jews*) chose our fathers (*ancestors*). God helped his people to have success during the time they lived in Egypt as strangers. God brought them out of that country with great

Sabbath day The seventh day of the Jewish week. It was a special religious day for the Jews.

raised his hand A sign to make the people listen.

们离开了那块土地。¹⁸他在旷野里容忍他们达四十年之久。¹⁹他在迦南地区打败了七个国家，把他们的土地赐给了他的子民，²⁰历时约四百五十年。

“这之后，他赐给了以色列人士师，直到先知撒母耳*的时代。²¹后来，他们要求上帝为他们立一个王。上帝便把扫罗封为国王。扫罗是便雅悯支派基士的儿子，他统治了大约四十年。²²罢免扫罗之后，他又立大卫做他们的君王。上帝关于他是这么说的：‘我发现耶西的儿子大卫，是合我心意的人。他会执行我的旨意。’

²³上帝按照他的许诺，从大卫的后代里，为以色列带来了救世主耶稣。²⁴在耶稣到来之前，约翰*向所有的以色列人传道，告诉他们应受洗礼*以示他们要悔改自新。²⁵约翰在完成自己的使命时，说：‘你们以为我是谁？我不是他，绝不是，但是，在我之后来的那个人，我连给他解鞋带都不配。’

²⁶诸位同胞，亚伯拉罕家族的后代们，还有你们这些敬拜上帝的外族人，这拯救的信息已送给了我们。

²⁷因为住在耶路撒冷的人和他们的统

power. ¹⁸And God was patient with them for 40 years in the desert. ¹⁹God destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan. He gave their land to his people. ²⁰All this happened in about 450 years.

“After this, God gave [our people] judges (*leaders*) until the time of Samuel* the prophet. ²¹Then the people asked for a king. God gave them Saul, the son of Kish. Saul was from the family group of Benjamin. He was king for 40 years. ²²After God took Saul away, God made David their king. This is what God said about David: ‘David, the son of Jesse, is a man who is like me in his thinking. He will do all the things I want him to do.’ ²³God has brought one of David’s descendants to Israel (*the Jews*) to be their Savior.* That descendant is Jesus. God promised to do this. ²⁴Before Jesus came, John told [God’s message] to all the Jewish people. John told the people to be baptized to show they wanted to change their lives. ²⁵When John was finishing his work, he said, ‘Who do you think I am? I am not the Christ. He is coming later. I am not worthy to untie his shoes.’

²⁶“My brothers, sons in the family of Abraham, and you non-Jews who also worship the true God, listen! The news about this salvation has been sent to us. ²⁷The [Jews] living in Jerusalem and the Jewish leaders did not realize that [Jesus] was the Savior. The words that the prophets wrote [about Jesus] were read to the Jews every Sabbath day, but they did not understand. The Jews condemned Jesus. When they did this, they made the words of

撒母耳：最后一位士师（领袖）和以色列的第一位先知。

约翰：施洗礼者，他向人们传播基督的来临。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

Samuel The last judge (leader) and first prophet of Israel.

Savior The One that God promised to send to save his people from punishment for their sins.

治者，没有认出耶稣来，他们给他定罪，应验了每逢安息日时所读到的先知的预言。²⁸尽管他们找不到判他死罪的任何理由，他们还是请求彼拉多把他杀害了。²⁹当他们做完了《经》*上记载的有关他的一切事情后，便把他从十字架上解下来，放在一个墓穴里。³⁰然而，上帝却让他从死里复活了，³¹此后很多天，他出现在那些和他从加利利同行到耶路撒冷去的人们中间。现在，他们在以色列人中间，是他的见证人。³²我们现在把福音告诉你们，这福音是关于上帝应许给我们祖先的诺言。³³我们是他们的后代，上帝通过让耶稣死而复活，为了我们使这诺言得以实现。正如诗篇第二篇所说：

‘你是我的儿子，
今日我成为你的父亲。’

《诗篇》2:7

³⁴上帝让他起死回生，不会重归腐朽。他是这样说的：

‘我要把应许给大卫的神圣、可靠的祝福赐给你们。’

《以赛亚书》55:3

³⁵他在另外一处说：

‘你不会让你的圣者经历腐朽。’

《诗篇》16:10

经：圣作，旧约。

the prophets come true! ²⁸They could not find any real reason why Jesus should die, but they asked Pilate to kill him. ²⁹These Jews did all the bad things that the Scriptures said would happen to Jesus. Then they took Jesus down from the cross and put him in a grave. ³⁰But God raised him up from death! ³¹After this, for many days, the people that had gone with Jesus from Galilee to Jerusalem saw Jesus. These people are now his witnesses to the people. ³²We tell you the Good News about the promise God made to our fathers (ancestors). ³³We are their children (descendants), and God has made this promise come true for us. God did this by raising Jesus from death. We also read about this in Psalm 2:

‘You are my Son.
Today I have become your Father.’
Psalm 2:7

³⁴God raised Jesus from death. Jesus will never go back to the grave and become dust. So God said:

‘I will give you the true and holy promises that I made to David.’
Isaiah 55:3

³⁵But in another place God says:

‘You will not let [the body of] your Holy One rot in the grave.’
Psalm 16:10

³⁶大卫在世时，执行了上帝的旨意。他死了，与祖先葬在一起，经历了腐朽。³⁷但是，上帝起死回生的那位却没有经历腐朽。³⁸⁻³⁹因此，兄弟们，你们应该知道：赦罪的信息是通过耶稣宣布给你们的，通过他，每一个信仰耶稣的人都能够从摩西律法让你们从不能解脱的所有的罪中解脱出来。⁴⁰所以，要小心，别让先知的话落在你们身上。

⁴¹ ‘看吧，你们这些嘲弄者，
尽管纳闷和灭亡吧，
因为在你们的时代，我做着
一项工作，
即使有人告诉过你们。
你们就是不相信！’”

《哈巴谷书》1:5

⁴²保罗和巴拿巴离开那里时，人们都请求他们在下一个安息日里，再多讲一些这样的事情，⁴³散会后，许多犹太人和皈依了犹太教的人都跟着保罗与巴拿巴。保罗、巴拿巴和他们谈话，并劝勉他们要继续生活在上帝的恩典里。

⁴⁴下一个安息日里，全城的人几乎都聚在一起，聆听主的信息。⁴⁵犹太人见到人群，充满了嫉妒。他们反对保罗所说的话，并抵毁他们。⁴⁶但是保罗和巴拿巴却勇敢的说道：“上帝的教导先告诉你们，是必要的，既然

³⁶David did God's will during the time when he lived. Then he died. David was buried with his fathers. And his body did rot in the grave! ³⁷But the One (*Jesus*) that God raised from death did not rot in the grave. ³⁸⁻³⁹Brothers, you must understand what we are telling you: You can have forgiveness of your sins through this One (*Jesus*). The law of Moses could not free you from your sins. But every person who believes in Jesus is free from all his sins through him (*Jesus*). ⁴⁰The prophets said some things would happen. Be careful! Don't let these things happen to you. The prophets said:

⁴¹ ‘Listen, you people that doubt!
You can wonder, but then go away
and die;
because during your time,
I (*God*) will do something that you
will not believe.
You will not believe it,
even if someone explains it to you!’”
Habakkuk 1:5

⁴²While Paul and Barnabas were leaving the synagogue, the people asked Paul and Barnabas to come again on the next Sabbath day and tell them more about these things. ⁴³After the meeting, many of the Jews followed Paul and Barnabas from that place. With the Jews there were many converts to the Jewish religion. These converts also worshiped the true God. Paul and Barnabas were persuading them to continue trusting in God's *grace (kindness)*.

⁴⁴On the next Sabbath day, almost all the people in the city came together to hear the word of the Lord. ⁴⁵The Jews saw all these people there. So the Jews became very jealous. They said some very bad things and argued against the words that Paul said. ⁴⁶But Paul and Barnabas spoke very boldly. They said, “We must speak the message of God to you Jews first. But you refuse to

你们拒弃它，并认为自己配不上得到永生，那么，我们要到外族人那里去。⁴⁷主是这样指示我们的：

‘我已经使你们成为照亮外邦的一束光明，好让你们把拯救带到天涯海角。’

⁴⁸外族人听到这里，非常高兴。他们赞美主的信息。那些已被挑选来接受永恒生命的人都相信了。

⁴⁹主的话传遍了整个地区。⁵⁰犹太人挑唆这个城里的虔诚、上流社会的妇女和有名望的男人，开始迫害保罗和巴拿巴。他们强迫他俩离开了他们的地区。⁵¹保罗和巴拿巴抖掉脚上的灰尘*，以示对他们的警告，然后到以哥念去了。⁵²安提阿的门徒们充满了快乐和圣灵。

保罗和巴拿巴在以哥念

14 保罗和巴拿巴在以哥念时，又象往常一样去了犹太会堂。他们讲的非常精彩以至于使许多犹太人和希腊人相信了。²可是，那些不信的犹太人，却挑唆外族人，对兄弟（信徒）们反感。³保罗和巴拿巴在那儿住了很久，他们勇敢地为主说话。通过主使他们能够行奇事和神迹，主证实了他的恩典的信息

抖掉脚上的灰尘：一个警告，表示他们结束了对这些人的讲话。

listen. You are making yourselves lost—not worthy of having eternal life! So we will now go to the people of other nations! ⁴⁷This is what the Lord (*God*) told us to do. The Lord said:

‘I have made you to be a light for other nations, so that you can show the way of salvation to people all over the world.’”

Isaiah 49:6

⁴⁸When the non-Jewish people heard Paul say this, they were happy. They gave honor to the message of the Lord. And many of the people believed the message. These were the people chosen to have life forever.

⁴⁹And so the message of the Lord was being told through the whole country. ⁵⁰But the Jews caused some of the important religious women and the leaders of the city to become angry and to be against Paul and Barnabas. These people did things against Paul and Barnabas and threw them out of town. ⁵¹So Paul and Barnabas shook the dust off their feet.* Then they went to the city of Iconium. ⁵²But the followers of Jesus in Antioch were happy and full of the Holy Spirit.

Paul and Barnabas in Iconium

14 Paul and Barnabas went to the city of Iconium. They entered the Jewish synagogue. (This is what they did in every city.) They spoke to the people there. Paul and Barnabas spoke so well that many Jews and Greeks (*non-Jews*) believed what they said. ²But some of the Jews did not believe. These Jews excited the non-Jewish people and made them think bad things about the brothers (*believers*). ³So Paul and Barnabas stayed in Iconium a long time, and they spoke bravely for the Lord. Paul and Barnabas told the people about God’s grace (*kindness*). The

shook the dust off their feet A warning. It showed that they were finished talking to these people.

是真实的。⁴以哥念城里的人发生了分歧，一些人站在犹太人一边，另一些人站在使徒们一边。

⁵外族人和犹太人与他们的领袖一起要虐待保罗和巴拿巴，并要用石头砸他们。⁶保罗和巴拿巴听到这个消息后，便逃到了吕高尼的路司得、特庇两个地方和周围的一些地方去了。⁷在那儿，他们继续传播福音*。

保罗在路司得和特庇

⁸有一个残脚的人坐在路司得。他天生就瘸，从未走过路。⁹这个人聆听着保罗讲话，保罗直视着他，看出他有被治愈的信念。¹⁰于是便大声地说：“起来，两脚站直！”瘸脚的人一跃而起，开始走路了。¹¹人群看见了保罗所做的事情，便用吕高尼语大声地说：“神变得象人一样，下到我们中间了！”¹²他们便称巴拿巴为丢斯，称保罗为希耳米，因为他是主讲。¹³丢斯的殿就在城外，丢斯的祭司便把牛、花环都拿到了城门，他和众人想把它们祭献给保罗和巴拿巴。

¹⁴可是，使徒保罗和巴拿巴听说这个消息后，气得撕了衣服。他们冲进人群，大声说：“¹⁵人们啊，为什么这么做呢？我们也是人，和你们一样的人，我们来要告诉你们福音，为的信息，福音：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并永远与他同在的消息。

Lord proved that what they said was true by helping the apostles (*Paul and Barnabas*) do miracles and wonders.* ⁴But some of the people in the city agreed with the Jews. Other people in the city believed Paul and Barnabas. So the city was divided.

⁵Some non-Jewish people, some Jews, and their Jewish leaders tried to hurt Paul and Barnabas. These people wanted to kill them with rocks. ⁶When Paul and Barnabas learned about this, they left that city. They went to Lystra and Derbe, cities in Lycaonia, and to the areas around those cities. ⁷They told the Good News there too.

Paul in Lystra and Derbe

⁸In Lystra there was a man who had something wrong with his feet. He had been born crippled; he had never walked. ⁹This man was sitting and listening to Paul speak. Paul looked at him. Paul saw that the man believed that God could heal him. ¹⁰So Paul shouted, “Stand up on your feet!” The man jumped up and began walking around. ¹¹When the people saw what Paul did, they shouted in their own Lycaonian language. They said, “The gods have become like men! They have come down to us!” ¹²The people began to call Barnabas “Zeus.”* They called Paul “Hermes,”* because he was the main speaker. ¹³The temple of Zeus was near the city. The priest of this temple brought some bulls and flowers to the city gates. The priest and the people wanted to give an offering to [worship] Paul and Barnabas.

¹⁴But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, understood what the people were doing, they tore their own clothes.* Then they ran in among the people and shouted to them: ¹⁵“Men, why are you doing these

miracles and wonders Amazing works or great things done by the power of God.

Zeus The most important of the many Greek gods.

Hermes Another Greek god. The Greeks believed he was a messenger for the other gods.

tore ... clothes This showed they were very angry.

是使你们离弃这些毫无价值的东西，而归向活生生的上帝，他创造了天空、大地、海洋和其中的一切。¹⁶在过去的时代里，他让各民族各行其是。¹⁷但是，他总是借着所行的善事留下自己的证据。他从天上降雨给你们，赐给你们丰收的季节。他赐给你们食物，让你们心中充满快乐。”¹⁸尽管他们这么说，他们几乎没有阻止住人们向他们祭献。

¹⁹这时，从安提阿和以哥念来的一些犹太人说服众人加入了他们的行列，这帮人用石头打保罗，还把他拖出城，以为他已经死了。²⁰当门徒聚到保罗的身边时，他站起身进城去了。第二天，他和巴拿巴离开，前往特庇。

返回叙利亚的安提阿

²¹保罗和巴拿巴在特庇城宣讲福音，在那里他们又使很多人成为基督教徒，然后他们又回到了路司得、以哥念和安提阿。²²他们加强了门徒的力量，鼓励他们继续忠于这信仰。他们说：“在进入上帝王国之前，我们必须经历种种苦难。”²³保罗和巴拿巴在每一个教会为他们任命了长老。在祷告和禁食中，把他们交托给他们所信仰的主。

²⁴他们经过彼西底，来到了旁非利亚，²⁵他们在别加宣讲信息后，又南

things? We are not gods! We have the same feelings as you have! We came to tell you the Good News. We are telling you to turn away from these worthless things. Turn to the true living God. He is the One who made the sky, the earth, the sea, and everything that is in them. ¹⁶In the past, God let all the nations do what they wanted. ¹⁷But God did things that prove he is real: He does good things for you. He gives you rain from the sky. He gives you good harvests at the right times. He gives you plenty of food, and he fills your hearts with joy.” ¹⁸Paul and Barnabas told the people these things. But still Paul and Barnabas almost could not stop the people from offering sacrifices to worship them.

¹⁹Then some Jews came from Antioch and Iconium. They persuaded the people to be against Paul. And so the people threw rocks at Paul and dragged him out of the town. The people thought that they had killed Paul. ²⁰The followers of Jesus gathered around Paul and he got up and went back into the town. The next day, he and Barnabas left and went to the city of Derbe.

The Return to Antioch in Syria

²¹Paul and Barnabas told the Good News in the city of Derbe too. Many people became followers of Jesus. Paul and Barnabas returned to the cities of Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch. ²²In those cities Paul and Barnabas made the followers of Jesus stronger. They helped them to stay in the faith. Paul and Barnabas said, “We must suffer many things on our way into God’s kingdom.” ²³Paul and Barnabas chose elders for each church (*group of believers*). They fasted and prayed for these elders. These elders were men who had trusted the Lord Jesus. So Paul and Barnabas put them in the Lord’s care.

²⁴Paul and Barnabas went through the country of Pisidia. Then they came to the country of Pamphylia. ²⁵They told people

下，到了阿塔利。²⁶然后又从那儿坐船，到了安提阿。当初，就在这个地方，他们被托付在上帝的恩典里，来从事现在已完成的工作。

²⁷他们一到，便把教会召集到一起，向他们汇报了上帝借他们所做的一切，以及上帝是怎样为外族人打开信仰之门的。²⁸他们在那里和门徒住了很长一段时间。

在耶路撒冷聚会

15 一些人从犹太来到安提阿，他们教导兄弟们说：

“除非你们按照摩西的规矩，接受割礼，否则你们就不能得到拯救。”²保罗和巴拿巴不同意他们的意见，他们发生了激烈的争辩。保罗、巴拿巴和其他一些人被派到耶路撒冷去，与那里的使徒和长老商讨这个问题。

³他们受教会的派遣上路了，他们经过腓尼基和撒玛利亚，无论他们走到哪里，他们都讲述着外族人是怎样归顺上帝的。这使那些地方的兄弟们感到非常高兴。⁴他们到达耶路撒冷之后，受到了教会、使徒及长老们的欢迎，他们讲述了上帝对他们所做的一切。⁵法利赛支派的一些耶稣的信徒站起来，说：“外族人必须接受割礼，必须命令他们遵守摩西的律法。”

the message [of God] in the city of Perga, and then they went down to the city of Attalia. ²⁶And from there Paul and Barnabas sailed away to Antioch [in Syria]. This is the city where the believers had put them into God's care and sent them to do this work. Now they had finished the work.

²⁷When Paul and Barnabas arrived, they gathered the church (*group of believers*) together. Paul and Barnabas told them about all the things God had done with them. They said, "God opened a door so that the people of other nations (*non-Jews*) could also believe!" ²⁸Paul and Barnabas stayed there a long time with the followers [of Christ].

The Meeting at Jerusalem

15 Then some men came [to Antioch] from Judea. They began teaching the non-Jewish brothers: "You cannot be saved if you are not circumcised. Moses taught us to do this." ²Paul and Barnabas were against this teaching. They argued with these men about it. So the group decided to send Paul, Barnabas, and some other men to Jerusalem. These men were going there to talk more about this with the apostles and elders.

³The church helped the men leave on the trip. These men went through the countries of Phoenicia and Samaria. In these countries they told all about how the non-Jewish people had turned to the true God. This made all the brothers very happy. ⁴Paul, Barnabas, and the others arrived in Jerusalem. The apostles, the elders, and the whole group of believers welcomed them. Paul, Barnabas, and the others told about all the things that God had done with them. ⁵Some of the believers [in Jerusalem] had belonged to the Pharisees. They stood up and said, "The non-Jewish believers must be circumcised. We must tell them to obey the law of Moses!"

⁶使徒们和长老们聚在一起，讨论着这个问题。⁷大家辩论了很久，然后，彼得站起来，对他们说：“兄弟们，你们知道，在早期，上帝就在你们中间召选了我，让外族人通过我听到福音的信息，并且相信。⁸洞查所有人心的上帝，把圣灵赐给了外族，就如同赐给我们一样，以此来表示他是接受他们的。⁹上帝对我们和他们一视同仁，用信仰洁净了他们的心。¹⁰那么，你们为什么要试探上帝，把我们的祖先和我们自己都负担不起的桎梏套在门徒的脖子上呢？¹¹不，我们相信通过主耶稣的恩典，我们被救，我们相信那也是他们怎么得救的。

¹²整个人群鸦雀无声，他们倾听着巴拿巴和保罗描述上帝通过他们在外族人所行的神迹和奇事。¹³他们讲完后，雅各说道：“兄弟们，请听我说。¹⁴西门描述了上帝首先怎样从外族人中把一个民族收归为自己而表现出他的关心。¹⁵先知们的话也都与此相符，正如《经》上记载的那样：

¹⁶ ‘这之后，我会回来，
我会重建倒塌了的大卫的房
屋；
我将重建它的废墟，
把它重盖起来，

⁶Then the apostles and the elders gathered to study this problem. There was a long debate. Then Peter stood up and said to them, “My brothers, I know that you remember what happened in the early days. God chose me then from among you to tell the Good News to the non-Jewish people. They heard the Good News from me and they believed. ⁸God knows the thoughts of all men, and he accepted these non-Jewish people. God showed this to us by giving them the Holy Spirit the same as he did to us. ⁹To God, those people are not different from us. When they believed, God made their hearts pure. ¹⁰So now, why are you putting a heavy burden* around the necks of the non-Jewish brothers? Are you trying to make God angry? We and our fathers (*ancestors*) were not strong enough to carry that burden! ¹¹No, we believe that we and these people will be saved by the grace (*mercy*) of the Lord Jesus!”

¹²Then the whole group became quiet. They listened to Paul and Barnabas speak. Paul and Barnabas told about all the miracles and wonders that God did through them among the non-Jewish people. ¹³Paul and Barnabas finished speaking. Then James spoke. He said, “My brothers, listen to me. ¹⁴Simon (*Peter*) has told us how God showed his love for the non-Jewish people. For the first time, God accepted the non-Jewish people and made them his people. ¹⁵The words of the prophets agree with this too:

¹⁶ ‘I (*God*) will return after this.
I will build David’s house again.
It has fallen down.
I will build again the parts of his house
that have been pulled down.
I will make his house new.

burden The Jewish law. Some of the Jews tried to make the non-Jewish believers follow this law.

17 以便使其他的人类—
所有以我的名义，
受到召唤的外族人。
可以寻找主。
做了这些事的主说。

18 这些事已世代为人所知。’

《阿摩司书》9:11-12

19因此，我的决定是我们不应该为难那些归顺上帝的外族人。20相反，我们应该写信给他们，告诉他们：

不要吃被偶像玷污的食物，
不要有不道德的性行为，
不要吃勒死的牲口，
不要喝血。

21因为自古以来，每逢安息日，在各教会都有人宣读摩西的律法，在各城里都有人宣讲摩西的律法。”

给非犹太信徒的信

22使徒、长老*与全教会的人决定，从他们中间挑选一些男人，派他们和保罗、巴拿巴一起到安提阿去。他们选出犹大（也叫巴撒巴）和西拉，他们在兄弟中是领导人。23他们带去的信是这样写的：

“使徒们、这些长老们，你们的兄弟向在安提阿、叙利亚和基利家的外族兄弟们问候！

长老：被选来领导教会的男人，也称监督人或牧师（牧羊）人，他做关心上帝子民的工作。

17 Then all other people will look for the Lord (God)—
all the non-Jewish people that are my people too.
The Lord (God) said this.
And he is the One who does all these things. *Amos 9:11-12*

18 These things have been known from the beginning of time.’

19“So I think we should not bother the non-Jewish brothers who have turned to God. 20Instead, we should write a letter to them. We should tell them these things:

Don't eat food that has been given to idols.*

(This makes the food unclean.)

Don't do any kind of sexual sin.

Don't taste (eat) blood.

Don't eat animals that have been strangled (choked).

21They should not do these things, because there are still men (Jews) in every city who teach the law of Moses. The words of Moses have been read in the synagogue every Sabbath day for many years.”

The Letter to the Non-Jewish Believers

22The apostles, the elders, and the whole church (group of believers) wanted to send some men with Paul and Barnabas to Antioch. The group decided to choose some of their own men. They chose Judas (also called Barsabbas) and Silas. These men were respected by the brothers in Jerusalem. 23The group sent the letter with these men. The letter said:

From the apostles and elders,
your brothers.

To all the non-Jewish brothers
in the city of Antioch and
in the countries of Syria
and Cilicia:

idols The false gods that the non-Jewish people worshiped.

²⁴我们听说，我们中有人到你们那里去，他们没从我们这里得到任何指示，他们的话使你们受到干扰和不安，并扰乱了你们的思想，²⁵因此我们一致决定，选派一些人与我们亲爱的巴拿巴和保罗一起，到你们那里去，²⁶巴拿巴和保罗都是为我们主耶稣基督的名义冒过生命危险的人。²⁷因此我们要派犹太和西拉来亲口告诉你们这些事的。²⁸圣灵认为你们不应有更多的负担，我们也同意。你们需要做的只是这些事情：

²⁹你们不可吃祭过偶像的食物血，以及勒死的动物，不可有不道德的性行为。如果你们杜绝了这些事情，你们就做得很好了。再见。”

³⁰因此，巴拿巴、保罗、犹太和西拉便被派出去了。他们到了安提阿。他们把教会的人们召集到一起，把信交给了他们。³¹安提阿的信徒们读了信，都为信里的鼓励而感到高兴。³²犹太和西拉是先知，他们向兄弟说了许多话来鼓舞和加强兄弟们。³³他们在那儿住了一些日子后，便离开了。他们从兄弟那里领受到了平安的祝福。他们回到了派遣他们的人那里去了。^{34*}

³⁵保罗和巴拿巴在安提阿住了一段时间，他们和其他许多人一起，传授福音并教授主的信息。

三十四节：一些古版本增有34节：“但是西拉决定呆在那里。”

Dear Brothers,

²⁴We have heard that some men have come to you from our group. The things they said troubled and upset you. But we did not tell them to do this! ²⁵We have all agreed to choose some men and send them to you. They will be with our dear friends, Barnabas and Paul. ²⁶Barnabas and Paul have given their lives to serve our Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁷So we have sent Judas and Silas with them. They will tell you the same things. ²⁸The Holy Spirit thinks that you should have no more burdens, and we agree. You need to do only these things:

²⁹ Don't eat food that has been given to idols.
Don't taste (*eat*) blood.
Don't eat animals that have been strangled (*choked*).
Don't do any kind of sexual sin.

If you stay away from these things, you will do well.

We say good-bye now.

³⁰So Paul, Barnabas, Judas, and Silas left Jerusalem. They went to Antioch. In Antioch they gathered the group of believers and gave them the letter. ³¹When the believers read it, they were happy. The letter comforted them. ³²Judas and Silas were also prophets. They said many things to help the brothers (*believers*) and make them stronger. ³³After Judas and Silas stayed there for a while, they left. They received a blessing of peace from the brothers. Judas and Silas went back to the brothers [in Jerusalem] who had sent them. ^{34*}

³⁵But Paul and Barnabas stayed in Antioch. They and many others told the

Verse 34 Some Greek copies of Acts add verse 34: "But Silas decided to remain there."

保罗和巴拿巴分开了

³⁶过了些日子，保罗对巴拿巴说：“咱们回到以前传过主的信息的那些城市去看看兄弟们现在都怎么样了。”³⁷巴拿巴想带约翰马可一起去，³⁸但是，保罗却认为最好不要带他和他们一起去，因为他在旁非利亚的时候离开了他们，没有继续和他们一起工作。³⁹两人进行了一番激烈的争吵，结果保罗和巴拿巴各走各的路。巴拿巴带着马可，坐船去了塞浦路斯。⁴⁰保罗选中了西拉，在兄弟们把保罗托付给主的恩典的照料后，也上路了。⁴¹保罗走遍了叙利亚和基利家，加强了教会的力量。

提摩太与保罗和西拉同行

16 保罗去了特庇和路司得。那里有一个名叫提摩太的门徒。他母亲是犹太人，是一名信徒，但他父亲却是希腊人。²路司得和以哥念的弟兄们都对提摩太赞不绝口。³保罗要提摩太与他旅行，于是便为他行了割礼，因为住在那个地区的犹太人都知道，提摩太的父亲是个希腊人。⁴他们走遍了各城镇，一路上向信徒们转达耶路撒冷的使徒和长老们的指示。⁵因此，教会（信徒的团体）的信仰越来越强，信徒们也日益增多。

Good News and taught the people the message of the Lord.

Paul and Barnabas Separate

³⁶A few days later, Paul said to Barnabas, “We told the message of the Lord in many towns. We should go back to all those towns to visit the brothers and sisters and see how they are doing.”³⁷Barnabas wanted to bring John Mark with them too.³⁸But on their first trip, John Mark had left them at Pamphylia; he did not continue with them in the work. So Paul did not think it was a good idea to take him.³⁹Paul and Barnabas had a big argument about this. They separated and went different ways. Barnabas sailed to Cyprus and took Mark with him.⁴⁰Paul chose Silas to go with him. The brothers in Antioch put Paul into the Lord’s care and sent him out.⁴¹Paul and Silas went through the countries of Syria and Cilicia, helping the churches* grow stronger.

Timothy Goes with Paul and Silas

16 Paul went to the cities of Derbe and Lystra. A follower of Christ named Timothy was there. Timothy’s mother was a Jewish believer. His father was a Greek (*not a Jew*).²The believers in the cities of Lystra and Iconium respected Timothy. They said good things about him.³Paul wanted Timothy to travel with him. But all the Jews living in that area knew that Timothy’s father was Greek (*not Jewish*). So Paul circumcised Timothy to please the Jews.⁴Then Paul and the men with him traveled through other cities.* They gave the believers the rules and decisions from the apostles and elders in Jerusalem. They told the believers to obey these rules.⁵So the

churches Groups of believers in the towns where Paul and Barnabas went before.

cities The cities where there were groups of believers.

异象召唤保罗来到马其顿

⁶因为，圣灵阻止保罗和他的同行人在亚西亚传道，所以，他们路经弗吕家和加拉太一带，⁷当来到每西亚边境时，他们打算进入了庇推尼，可是圣灵又制止了他们。⁸因此，他们越过每西亚，来到了特罗亚。⁹那天夜里，保罗看见了异象：一个马其顿人站在那里，肯求他说：“请到马其顿来，帮帮我们吧！”¹⁰保罗看见异象后，我们立即准备前往马其顿。因为我们推断，上帝在召唤我们去给那里的人传播福音。

吕底亚皈依

¹¹我们坐船离开了特罗亚，径直去了撒摩特喇。第二天，我们又航行到了尼亚波利。¹²然后，我们又从那儿出发，去了腓立比，那是马其顿地区的重要城市，是罗马人的殖民地。我们在这个城里呆了几天。

¹³安息日*那天，我们出了城门，来到河边，在那里我们想会有一个做祷告的地方。我们坐下来，开始向聚在那里的妇女们讲话。¹⁴其中有一个妇女名字叫吕底亚。她是推雅推喇城人，是卖紫色布匹的商人。她是上帝的崇拜者，倾听着我们。主开启了她的心，让她接受保罗的信息。¹⁵她和

安息日：犹太周的第七天。犹太人的一个特别的宗教日。（星期六）

churches (*groups of believers*) were becoming stronger in the faith and were growing bigger every day.

Paul Is Called out of Asia

⁶Paul and the men with him went through the countries of Phrygia and Galatia. The Holy Spirit did not allow them to tell the Good News in the country of Asia. ⁷Paul and Timothy went near the country of Mysia. They wanted to go into the country of Bithynia. But the Spirit of Jesus did not let them go in. ⁸So they passed by Mysia and went to the city of Troas. ⁹That night Paul saw a vision. In this vision, a man from the country of Macedonia came to Paul. The man stood there and begged, "Come across to Macedonia. Help us!" ¹⁰After Paul had seen the vision, we immediately prepared to leave for Macedonia. We understood that God had called us to tell the Good News to those people.

The Conversion of Lydia

¹¹We left Troas in a ship, and we sailed to the island of Samothrace. The next day we sailed to the city of Neapolis. ¹²Then we went to Philippi. Philippi is an important city in that part of Macedonia. It is a city for Romans. We stayed in that city for a few days.

¹³On the Sabbath day we went out the city gate to the river. At the river we thought we might find a special place for prayer. Some women had gathered there. So we sat down and talked with them. ¹⁴There was a woman named Lydia from the city of Thyatira. Her job was selling purple cloth. She worshiped the true God. Lydia listened to Paul. The Lord opened her heart. She believed the things Paul said. ¹⁵She and all the people living in her home were baptized. Then Lydia invited us into her

她的家人接受了洗礼*后，她便邀请我们说：“如果你们认为我真心信主，那么，就请住到我家来吧。”她说服我们去了她家。

保罗和西拉在狱中

¹⁶一次，我们正往那祷告的地方去，遇到一个邪灵附体的女仆，她靠着邪灵给她的预测未来的能力，为她的主人们赚了一大笔钱。¹⁷她一路跟着保罗和我们，边走边喊：“这些人 是至高无上的上帝的仆人！他们在向你们宣布被拯救的道路！”¹⁸她一连这样很多天，保罗觉得不耐烦了，转身对这灵说：“我以耶稣基督的名义命令你，从她身上出去！”立刻，那个灵便离开了她。

¹⁹女仆的主人们一看赚钱的希望没有了，立刻揪住了保罗和西拉，把他们拽到了集市上去见官。²⁰他们把保罗和西拉带到了官吏们那里说：“这些人是犹太人，正在骚扰我们的城市！”²¹他们鼓吹的规矩，是违法的，是我们罗马人既不能接受，也不能实行的。”²²众人也对他们表示敌意。官吏们于是吩咐剥下他们的衣服，并命令手下人痛打他们。²³保罗和西拉挨了一顿痛打，然后就被扔进了监狱。官吏们命令狱卒对他们严加看

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

home. She said, “If you think I am truly a believer in the Lord Jesus, then come stay in my house.” She persuaded us to stay with her.

Paul and Silas in Jail

¹⁶One time something happened to us while we were going to the place for prayer. A servant girl met us. She had a special spirit* in her. This spirit gave her the power to tell what would happen in the future. By doing this she earned a lot of money for the men who owned her. ¹⁷This girl followed Paul and us. She said loudly, “These men are servants of the Most High God! They are telling you how you can be saved!” ¹⁸She continued doing this for many days. This bothered Paul, so he turned and said to the spirit, “By the power of Jesus Christ, I command you to come out of her!” Immediately, the spirit came out.

¹⁹The men that owned the servant girl saw this. These men knew that now they could not use her to make money. So they grabbed Paul and Silas and dragged them into the meeting place of the city. The city officials were there. ²⁰The men brought Paul and Silas to the leaders and said, “These men are Jews. They are making trouble in our city. ²¹They are telling the people to do things that are not right for us. We are Roman citizens and cannot do these things.” ²²The people were against Paul and Silas. Then the leaders tore the clothes of Paul and Silas and told some men to beat Paul and Silas with rods. ²³The men beat Paul and Silas many times. Then the leaders put Paul and Silas in jail. The leaders told the

spirit: A spirit from the devil that gave special knowledge.

管，²⁴于是，狱卒就把他们扔进了监狱里的最里层，还给他们上了足枷。

²⁵大约在午夜，保罗和西拉做着祷告，唱歌赞美上帝，其他的犯人都倾听着。²⁶突然，一场剧烈的大地震发生了。牢房的地基颤动起来，所有的牢门都突然打开了，每个犯人的镣铐都松开了。²⁷狱卒醒过来，看见牢门打开时，拔剑就要自杀，因为他以为犯人全都逃跑了。²⁸这时保罗大声地喊道：

“别伤害自己！我们都在这里！”

²⁹狱卒叫人端进来一些灯，然后跑进牢里，吓得浑身直颤抖，匍伏在保罗和西拉的面前。³⁰这个狱卒把他们带了出去，问道：“我必须做什么才能得救？”

³¹他们答道：“信仰主耶稣。那样你们就会得救——你和所有住在你们家的人就会得救。”³²他们还对他和他家的人讲了主的信息。³³当夜此刻狱卒又带保罗和西拉去洗了伤口。然后，他和他的家人也立即受了洗礼*。³⁴狱卒把保罗和西拉带到家里，请他们吃了顿饭。他和全家人都非常高兴，因为他们已经信仰上帝了。

³⁵第二天早晨，官吏们派警官来说：“把那些人放了。”

³⁶于是，那个狱卒便把这话告诉了保罗：“官吏们下令，让把你们释放

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没人水中。

jailer, “Guard them very carefully!”²⁴The jailer heard this special order. So he put Paul and Silas far inside the jail. He tied their feet between large blocks of wood.

²⁵About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing songs to God. The other prisoners were listening to them.²⁶Suddenly, there was a big earthquake. It was so strong that it shook the foundation of the jail. Then all the doors of the jail opened. All the prisoners were freed from their chains.²⁷The jailer woke up. He saw that the jail doors were open. He thought that the prisoners had already escaped. So the jailer got his sword and was ready to kill himself.*²⁸But Paul shouted, “Don’t hurt yourself! We are all here!”

²⁹The jailer told someone to bring a light. Then he ran inside. He was shaking. He fell down in front of Paul and Silas.³⁰Then he brought them outside and said, “Men, what must I do to be saved?”

³¹They said to him, “Believe in the Lord Jesus and you will be saved—you and all the people living in your house.”³²So Paul and Silas told the message of the Lord to the jailer and all the people in his house.³³It was late at night, but the jailer took Paul and Silas and washed their wounds. Then the jailer and all his people were baptized.³⁴After this the jailer took Paul and Silas home and gave them some food. All the people were very happy because they now believed in God.

³⁵The next morning, the leaders sent some soldiers to tell the jailer, “Let these men (*Paul and Silas*) go free!”

³⁶The jailer said to Paul, “The leaders have sent these soldiers to let you go free. You can leave now. Go in peace.”

kill himself He thought the leaders would kill him for letting the prisoners escape.

了。所以，现在出来吧，平平安安地走吧。”

³⁷但是，保罗却对警官们说：“他们没发现我们有任何罪状，竟当着人们的面打了我们一顿，尽管我们是罗马公民*，把我们关进了牢里。他们现在想悄悄地把我们送走，当然不行！他们应该亲自来接我们出去！”

³⁸警官把这些话报告给了官吏们。他们听说保罗和西拉是罗马人时，都非常害怕。³⁹所以就去向他们道了歉，并且把他们接了出来，然后请他们离开那个城市。⁴⁰保罗和西拉出监狱后，便来到了吕底亚的家。在那里，他们见到了兄弟们，鼓舞了他们一番，然后走了。

保罗和西拉在帖撒罗尼迦

17 保罗和西拉旅行经过了安非波里、亚波罗尼亚，他们来到了帖撒罗尼迦。那里有一个犹太会堂。²按照他通常的习惯，保罗去了他们的集会，一连三个安息日和他们一起讨论经文。³保罗向他们讲解《经》文，并据此证明：基督必须受难，并从死里复活。保罗说：“这个耶稣，即我正向你们宣讲的，就是基督。”⁴他们中间有些人被说服了，加入了保罗和西拉，很多敬畏上

罗马公民：罗马法律说在受审之前，不许打罗马公民。

³⁷But Paul said to the soldiers, “Your leaders did not prove that we did wrong. But they beat us in front of the people and put us in jail. We are Roman citizens,* so we have rights. Now the leaders want to make us go quietly. No! The leaders must come and bring us out!”

³⁸The soldiers told the leaders what Paul said. When the leaders heard that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens, they were afraid. ³⁹So they came and told Paul and Silas they were sorry. They took Paul and Silas out of jail and asked them to leave the city. ⁴⁰But when Paul and Silas came out of the jail, they went to Lydia’s house. They saw some of the believers there and comforted them. Then Paul and Silas left.

Paul and Silas in Thessalonica

17 Paul and Silas traveled through the cities of Amphipolis and Apollonia. They came to the city of Thessalonica. In that city there was a Jewish synagogue. ²Paul went into this synagogue to see the Jews. This is what he always did. Every Sabbath day for three weeks Paul talked with the Jews about the Scriptures. ³Paul explained these Scriptures to the Jews. He showed that the Christ must die and then rise from death. Paul said “This man Jesus that I am telling you about is the Christ.” ⁴Some of the Jews there believed Paul and Silas and decided to join them. Also, there were some Greek men who worshiped the true God and some important women. A large group of the men and many of the women joined Paul and Silas.

Roman citizens Roman law said that Roman citizens must not be beaten before they had a trial.

帝的希腊人也加入了他们，还有许多知名妇女也加入了他们。

⁵但是，犹太人却非常嫉妒，所以他们从集市上聚了些坏人，结成一伙暴徒，在城里引起了骚乱。这些人来到耶稣的家，想找到保罗和西拉，以便把他们带到全城人的集会同前。⁶可是，他们没有找到他们，于是就吧耶稣和几个弟兄拽到了市政当局那里。他们喊道：“在世上到处制造事端的人现在来到这里了！”⁷可是，耶稣却在自已家里收留了他们。他们都在做对抗凯撒法令的事情，说另有一个国王，叫耶稣。”

⁸这话引起了人群和此城的权势们的不安。⁹于是，他们让耶稣和其他人交了保金，然后便把他们释放。

保罗和西拉到底哩亚去

¹⁰夜幕一降临，弟兄们连夜立刻送保罗和西拉，离开了帖撒罗尼迦到底哩亚去了。保罗和西拉一到那儿，便去了当地的犹太会堂。¹¹这里的人比帖撒罗尼迦人的心胸要开放，他们甘心情愿地领受这信息，而且每天都仔细斟酌《经》文，看保罗说的是否真实。¹²结果，很多犹太人信了。许多上流社会的希腊妇女和希腊男子也信了。¹³当帖撒罗尼迦的犹太人听说，保罗在底哩亚宣讲上帝之道时，他们也来到那里，并开始人群中煽风点

⁵But the Jews [that did not believe] became jealous. They hired some bad men from the city. These bad men gathered many people and made trouble in the city. They went to Jason's house, looking for Paul and Silas. They wanted to bring Paul and Silas out before the people. ⁶But they did not find Paul and Silas. So the people dragged Jason and some of the other believers to the leaders of the city. The people yelled, "These men (*Paul and Silas*) have made trouble every where in the world. And now they have come here too! ⁷Jason is keeping them in his house. They all do things against the laws of Caesar.* They say there is another king called Jesus."

⁸The leaders of the city and the other people heard these things. They became very upset. ⁹They made Jason and the other believers pay a fine. Then they let the believers go free.

Paul and Silas Go to Berea

¹⁰That same night the believers sent Paul and Silas to another city named Berea. In Berea, Paul and Silas went to the Jewish synagogue. ¹¹These Jews were better people than the Jews in Thessalonica. These Jews were very happy to listen to the things Paul and Silas said. These Jews in Berea studied the Scriptures every day. They wanted to know if these things were true. ¹²Many of these Jews believed. Many important Greek men and Greek women also believed. ¹³But when the Jews in Thessalonica learned that Paul was telling the word of God in Berea, they came to Berea too. The Jews from Thessalonica upset the people in Berea and

Caesar The name given to the emperor (ruler) of Rome.

火，¹⁴所以，弟兄们立即把保罗送到沿海一带，但是，西拉和提摩太却留在了庇哩亚。¹⁵陪送保罗的人把他带到了雅典，然后，他们又返回庇哩亚，他们受到让西拉和提摩太尽快去见保罗的指示。

保罗在雅典

¹⁶保罗在雅典等待西拉和提摩太时，发现那个城市到处都是偶像，因此，他内心感到十分焦急。¹⁷他在会堂里与犹太人和虔诚的希腊人辩论，每天又在集市上与遇到的人辩论。¹⁸一些伊壁鸠鲁派和斯多葛派的哲学家也与他争辩。

一些人说道：“这个家伙不知自己在谈论些什么。他要说什么呢？”其他的人说：“他好象在谈论异国的神们。”他们这么说，是因为他在宣讲了耶稣以及复活。¹⁹这帮人把他带到了亚略巴古议会。他们说：“我们可以知道你在讲的新教导是什么吗？”²⁰因为你带来了一些对我们耳朵陌生的事情，所以我们想知道这些事情意味着什么？”

²¹（所有住在那里的雅典人和外国人，除了喜欢把时间花在讲和听新鲜事情上，不干其它的事。）

²²此时，保罗在亚略巴古议会*前

亚略巴古议会：雅典重要的领导团体。他们就如士师。

made trouble. ¹⁴So the believers sent Paul away quickly to the sea. But Silas and Timothy stayed in Berea. ¹⁵The believers that went with Paul took him to the city of Athens. These brothers carried a message from Paul back to Silas and Timothy. The message said, “Come to me as soon as you can.”

Paul in Athens

¹⁶Paul was waiting for Silas and Timothy in Athens. Paul was troubled because he saw that the city was full of idols. ¹⁷In the synagogue, Paul talked with the Jews and the Greeks who worshiped the true God. Paul also talked with some people in the business area of the city. Paul did this every day. ¹⁸Some of the Epicurean and some of the Stoic philosophers* argued with him.

Some of them said, “This man doesn’t really know what he is talking about. What is he trying to say?” Paul was telling them the Good News about Jesus’ rising from death. So they said, “He seems to be telling us about some other gods.” ¹⁹They got Paul and took him to a meeting of the Areopagus council.* They said, “Please explain to us this new idea that you have been teaching. ²⁰The things that you are saying are new to us. We have never heard these things before. We want to know what this teaching means.” ²¹(All the people of Athens and the people from other countries who lived there always used their time talking about all the newest ideas.)

²²Then Paul stood before the meeting of the Areopagus council. Paul said, “Men of Athens, I can see that you are very religious

philosophers People who study and talk about their own ideas and the ideas and teachings of other people.

Areopagus council A group of important leaders in Athens. They were like judges.

说：“雅典人啊，我发现你们在各方面都很虔诚，²³因为我在四处走动时，看到你们崇拜的对象，我甚至看见一个祭坛上写着：‘献给不认识的神。’这位你们尽管不认识，却在敬拜的神，就是现在我要告诉你们的。²⁴创造了世界和其中一切的上帝，他是天地之主，所以他不住在人类用双手建造的大殿里。²⁵上帝赐给全人类以生命、呼吸和其它的一切。他不需要人类的帮助，因为上帝有他所需要的一切。²⁶他从一个人造出了万族，使他们居住在地球各地，他确切地定下他们将会在何时何处生活。²⁷他的意图是使人们寻求他，也许他们会摸索并找到他，但是他离我们每个人都不遥远。

²⁸ ‘因为我们在他之中生活、行动与存在。’

也正如你们自己的一些诗人所说的那样：

‘我们是他的后代。’

²⁹那么，既然我们是上帝的后代，我们就不应该认为神象金子、银子或者石头 - 是靠人类技能和想象做成的塑像。³⁰上帝以前忽视人们的无知，但是现在他要求各地的人悔过自新。

³¹因为，他已经确定了一个日子，在那天，他要通过他指定的那个人（耶稣）来公正地审判整个世界。通过让

in all things. ²³I was going through your city and I saw the things you worship. I found an altar that had these words written on it: ‘TO THE GOD WHO IS NOT KNOWN.’ You worship a god that you don’t know. This is the God I am telling you about! ²⁴He is the God who made the whole world and everything in it. He is the Lord (*Ruler*) of the land and the sky. He does not live in temples* that men build! ²⁵This God is the One who gives life, breath, and everything else to people. He does not need any help from people. God has everything he needs. ²⁶God began by making one man (*Adam*). From him God made all the different people. God made them to live everywhere in the world. God decided exactly when and where they must live. ²⁷God wanted the people to look for him. Maybe they could search all around for him and find him. But he is not far from any of us:

²⁸ ‘We live with him.
We walk with him.
We are with him.’

Some of your own writers have said:

‘For we are his children.’

²⁹We are God’s children. So, you must not think that God is like something that people imagine or make. He is not like gold, silver, or rock. ³⁰In the past, people did not understand God, but God ignored this. But now, God tells every person in the world to change his heart and life. ³¹God has decided a day when he will judge all the people in the world. He will be fair. He will use a man (*Jesus*) to do this. God chose this man long ago. And God has proved this to every person; God proved it by raising that man from death!”

temples Buildings where people go to worship.

那个人从死里复活，他已把这个证据给予所有的人了。”

³²当他们听到死而复活的事情时，一些人便讥笑他，但另一些人却说：“以后，我们还想多听你讲这个。”

³³保罗离开了议会。一些人信了，加入了他们。³⁴这些人当中有亚略巴古议会成员丢尼修、一个名叫大马哩的妇女，和其他的一些人。

保罗在哥林多

18 这之后，保罗离开了雅典，来到了哥林多，²在那里，他遇见一个名叫亚居拉的犹太人。亚居拉出生在本都，最近和妻子、百基拉从意大利来。他们离开意大利的原因，是因为克劳迪*命令所有的犹太人离开罗马。保罗去见他们，³因为他和他们是同行，保罗和他们呆在一起，与他们一同工作，他们都是受过训练以制做帐篷为生的。⁴每逢安息日，保罗都去会堂与人们辩论，争取说服犹太人和希腊人。

⁵西拉和提摩太从马其顿来到哥林多来见保罗，这之后，保罗把所有的时间都用来传道，向犹太人证明耶稣是基督。⁶当他们反对和恶语攻击他时，他就抖掉衣服上的尘土（警告），并对他们说：“如果你们毁

克劳迪：公元后41-54年罗马的皇帝。

³²When the people heard about Jesus being raised from death, some of them laughed. The people said, “We will hear more about this from you later.” ³³Paul went away from them. ³⁴But some of the people believed Paul and joined him. One of the people that believed was Dionysius. He was a member of the Areopagus council. Another person who believed was a woman named Damaris. There were also some other people that believed.

Paul in Corinth

18 Later, Paul left Athens and went to the city of Corinth. ²In Corinth Paul met a Jewish man named Aquila. Aquila was born in the country of Pontus. But Aquila and his wife, Priscilla, had recently moved to Corinth from Italy. They left Italy because Claudius* commanded that all Jews must leave Rome. Paul went to visit Aquila and Priscilla. ³They were tentmakers, the same as Paul. So Paul stayed with them and worked with them. ⁴Every Sabbath day Paul talked with the Jews and Greeks in the synagogue. Paul tried to persuade these people to believe in Jesus.

⁵Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia to Paul in Corinth. After this, Paul used all his time telling people the Good News. He showed the Jews that Jesus is the Christ. ⁶But the Jews would not accept Paul's teaching. The Jews said some very bad things. So Paul shook off the dust from his clothes.* He said to the Jews, “If you are not saved, it will be your own fault! I have done all I can do! After this, I will go

Claudius The emperor (ruler) of Rome, A.D. 41-54.
shook off the dust from his clothes This was a warning. It showed that Paul was finished talking to the Jews.

灭，必归咎于你们自己。我已经做了我所能做的事情了！从现在起，我要到外族人那里去了。”⁷他离开那里，来到一个叫提多犹太都的家里，此人是上帝的崇拜者，他的房子就在会堂隔壁。⁸会堂的主事基利斯布和他全家都信仰了主。许多哥林多人听了保罗的话后，也相信了，并受了洗礼*，

⁹一天夜里，主在梦中对保罗说：

“不要害怕，只管讲，不要沉默，¹⁰因为我和你同在。没有人会攻击和伤害你，因为我的许多子民在这个城市里。”¹¹所以，保罗在那里住了一年半，在人们中间教授上帝的信息。

保罗被带到迦流面前

¹²当迦流出任亚该亚总督时，犹太人一起来反对保罗，他们把保罗带到法庭，¹³说：这个人用触犯律法的方式纵恿人们崇拜上帝。

¹⁴保罗正要讲话时，迦流对犹太人说：“如果你们起诉他有些错误行为，或有严重的罪过，我听你们的控告是合适的，¹⁵但是，你们犹太人所说的，仅是对一些话、名称以及针对你们的律法的一些争议，那么你们自己去解决吧，我不审理这种事情。”

¹⁶于是，他把他们赶出了法庭。

¹⁷他们都拽住会堂主事所提尼，在

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

only to non-Jewish people!”⁷Paul left the synagogue and moved into the home of Titius Justus. This man worshiped the true God. His house was next to the synagogue. ⁸Crispus was the leader of that synagogue. Crispus and all the people living in his house believed in the Lord (Jesus). Many other people in Corinth also listened to Paul. They too believed and were baptized.

⁹During the night, Paul had a vision. The Lord said to him, “Don’t be afraid! Continue talking to people and don’t stop! ¹⁰I am with you. No one will be able to hurt you. Many of my people are in this city.”¹¹Paul stayed there for a year and a half, teaching God’s truth to the people.

Paul Is Brought Before Gallio

¹²Gallio became the governor of the country of Achaia. At that time, some of the Jews came together against Paul. They took Paul to the court. ¹³The Jews said to Gallio, “This man is teaching people to worship God in a way that is against our [Jewish] law!”

¹⁴Paul was ready to say something, but Gallio spoke to the Jews. Gallio said, “I would listen to you Jews if you were complaining about a bad crime or some wrong. ¹⁵But the things you Jews are saying are only questions about words and names—arguments about your own [Jewish] law. So you must solve this problem yourselves. I don’t want to be a judge of these things!”¹⁶Then Gallio made them leave the court.

¹⁷Then they all grabbed Sosthenes. (Sosthenes was [now] the leader of the synagogue.) They beat Sosthenes before the court. But this did not bother Gallio.

法庭前面殴打他，但是，迦流对此丝毫也不过问。

保罗回到安提阿

¹⁸保罗又在那里住了很多天，然后离开兄弟们启航到叙利亚去了，和他同行的还有百基拉和亚该亚。出发之前，保罗在坚革哩剃了头，因为他曾发过誓。¹⁹他们到达了以弗所，在那里，保罗离开了百基拉和亚该亚。保罗来到会堂*与犹太人讨论，²⁰他们请求他在那里再多住些日子，保罗没有同意。²¹但是，当他离开时，他说：“如果上帝要我再回到你们这里，我会回来的。”然后，保罗从以弗所启航出发了。

²²他到达该撒利亚后，便到耶路撒冷去探望教会，然后又去了安提阿。²³在那里，保罗住了一段时间，然后离开了。他走遍了加拉太和弗吕家地区，加强了所有门徒的信仰。

亚波罗在以弗所和哥林多

²⁴有个名叫亚波罗的犹太人，来到以弗所。他出生在亚力山太，是个有学问的人，对《经》文了如指掌。²⁵他在主之道中，受到过指点，他充满激情地宣讲和准确地教授关

会堂：犹太人聚在此，祈祷、学经和举行其它的公共会议。

Paul Returns to Antioch

¹⁸Paul stayed with the brothers for many days. Then he left and sailed for Syria. Priscilla and Aquila were also with him. At Cenchrea, Paul cut off his hair.* [This showed that he had made a promise (vow) to God. ¹⁹Then they went to the city of Ephesus. This is where Paul left Priscilla and Aquila. While Paul was in Ephesus, he went into the synagogue and talked with the Jews. ²⁰The Jews asked Paul to stay longer, but he refused. ²¹Paul left them and said, "I will come back to you again if God wants me to." And so Paul sailed away from Ephesus.

²²Paul went to the city of Caesarea. Then he went and said hello to the church (group of believers) [in Jerusalem]. After that, Paul went to the city of Antioch. ²³Paul stayed in Antioch for a while. Then he left Antioch and went through the countries of Galatia and Phrygia. Paul traveled from town to town in these countries. He made all the followers [of Jesus] stronger.

Apollos in Ephesus and Corinth

²⁴A Jew named Apollos came to Ephesus. Apollos was born in the city of Alexandria. He was an educated man. He knew very much about the Scriptures. ²⁵Apollos had been taught about the Lord (Jesus). Apollos was always very excited when he talked to people about Jesus. The things Apollos taught about Jesus were right. But the only baptism that Apollos knew about was the baptism that John

cut off his hair Jews did this to show that the time of a special promise to God was finished.

于耶稣的事情，尽管他只知道约翰*的洗礼*。²⁶他开始在会堂里大胆地讲。百基拉和亚居拉听到他后，就把他带到一边，向他更准确地讲解了上帝之道。²⁷当亚波罗要去亚该亚时，兄弟们都鼓励他，他们给那里的门徒写信，请他们接待他。他到达那里后，对那些因为上帝的恩典已信仰耶稣的人，是个极大的帮助。²⁸在公开的辩论中，他有力地驳倒了犹太人，根据《经》来证明耶稣就是基督。

保罗在以弗所

19 亚波罗在哥林多时，保罗旅行经过内陆地区，来到以弗所。在那里，他找到了耶稣的一些门徒，²对他们说：“你们信的时候，领受到圣灵*了吗？”

他们说：“我们根本没听说有圣灵这回事。”

³他又问：“那么，你们受到的是什么样的洗礼呢？”

他们回答：“是约翰的洗礼。”

⁴保罗说：“约翰告诉人们受洗是表示要改过自新。他告诉那些人

约翰：施洗礼者，他向人们传播基督的来临。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。

他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

taught. ²⁶Apollos began to speak very boldly in the synagogue. Priscilla and Aquila heard him speak. They took him to their home and helped him understand the way of God better. ²⁷Apollos wanted to go to the country of Achaia. So the brothers in Ephesus helped him. They wrote a letter to the followers of Jesus in Achaia. In the letter they asked these followers to accept Apollos. These followers in Achaia had believed in Jesus because of God's grace (*kindness*). When Apollos went there, he helped them very much. ²⁸He argued very strongly against the Jews before all the people. Apollos clearly proved that the Jews were wrong. He used the Scriptures and showed that Jesus is the Christ.

Paul in Ephesus

19 While Apollos was in the city of Corinth, Paul was visiting some places on the way to the city of Ephesus. In Ephesus Paul found some followers of the Lord. ²Paul asked them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?"

These followers said to him, "We have never even heard of a Holy Spirit!"

³So Paul asked them, "What kind of baptism did you have?"

They said, "It was the baptism that John taught."

⁴Paul said, "John told people to be baptized to show they wanted to change their lives. John told people to believe in the One who would come after him. That person is Jesus."

们信仰在他之后来的那位，也就是耶稣。”

⁵他们听到这话，就以主耶稣的名义接受了洗礼。⁶保罗把手放在他们身上时，圣灵便降临在他们身上了*。他们都开始用不同的语言讲话，并预言。⁷大约共有十二个人。

⁸一连三个月，保罗去此会堂大胆地布道，与犹太人辩论，努力劝说他们相信他所讲的上帝王国。⁹可是，有的人十分顽固，就是不肯相信，还在人们面前恶语攻击此道。于是，保罗便离开了他们。他带走了这些门徒。每天他都在推喇奴的礼堂举行讨论。

¹⁰这样如此两年，结果住在亚西亚的所有的人，不论犹太人还是希腊人都听到了主的信息。

士基瓦的儿子

¹¹上帝通过保罗之手行了许多不凡的奇迹，¹²以至于他碰过的围裙和手帕都被人拿去送到病人那里，于是，这些人的病便被治好了，邪灵也离开了他们。

¹³一些四处走动，驱赶邪灵的犹太人，试图用主耶稣的名义对邪灵附体的人说：“我以保罗宣讲的主耶稣的名义命令你出来。”¹⁴有一个犹太大祭

把手放在他们身上：在此，来表示使徒有上帝的权力或力量，给予人们圣灵的特别力量。

⁵When these followers heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. ⁶Then Paul put his hands on them* and the Holy Spirit came into them. They began speaking different languages and prophesying.* ⁷There were about twelve men in this group.

⁸Paul went into the synagogue and spoke very boldly. Paul continued doing this for three months. He talked with the Jews and persuaded them to accept the things he said about the kingdom of God. ⁹But some of the Jews became stubborn. They refused to believe. These Jews said some very bad things about the Way [of Jesus]. All the people heard these things. So Paul left those Jews and took the followers [of Jesus] with him. Paul went to a place where a man named Tyrannus had a school. There Paul talked with people every day. ¹⁰Paul did this for two years. Because of this work, every Jew and Greek (*non-Jew*) in the country of Asia heard the word of the Lord.

The Sons of Sceva

¹¹God used Paul to do some very special miracles. ¹²Some people carried away handkerchiefs and clothes that Paul had used. The people put these things on sick people. When they did this, the sick people were healed, and evil spirits [from the devil] left them.

¹³⁻¹⁴Some Jews also were traveling around and making evil spirits go out of people. The seven sons of Sceva were doing this. (Sceva was a high priest.) These Jews tried to use the name of the Lord Jesus to make the evil spirits go out of people. They all said, “By the same Jesus that Paul talks about, I order you to come out!”

put his hands on them Here, doing this was a sign to show that Paul had God's authority or power to give these people special powers of the Holy Spirit.

prophesying Speaking or teaching things from God.

司*，名叫士基瓦，他的七个儿子就在做这种事情。”

¹⁵可是，邪灵却对他们说：“我认识耶稣，也知道保罗，可你们是谁？”

¹⁶被邪灵缠身的那个人跳到他们身上，制服并打垮了他们所有的人。他们赤身裸体，带着伤跑出了那栋房子。¹⁷住在以弗的所有的犹太人和希腊人都听说了这件事，十分害怕。主耶稣的名更加受人尊敬了。¹⁸信徒中的许多人都来承认并公开坦白他们以往所做的。¹⁹很多耍法术的人把他们的书籍收拾到一起，当众烧掉了。他们算了一下那些书的价值，总共值五万块银币。²⁰用这种有力的方式，主的话得到了广泛的传播，并越来越成功。

保罗定旅行计划

²¹这些事情过后，保罗决定经由马其顿和亚该亚到耶路撒冷去。他说：“我访问那里后，我还必须上路去看罗马。”²²因此，他派他的助手中的两位提摩太和以拉都去了马其顿，而自己则在亚西亚多呆了一段时间。

以弗所的骚乱

²³大约在这时，由于上帝之道在以弗所引发了一场严重的骚乱。²⁴有个大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

¹⁵But one time an evil spirit said to these Jews, “I know Jesus, and I know about Paul, but who are you?”

¹⁶Then the man, who had the evil spirit [from the devil] inside him, jumped on these Jews. He was much stronger than all of them. He beat them up and tore their clothes off. These Jews ran away from that house.

¹⁷All the people in Ephesus, Jews and Greeks (*non-Jews*), learned about this. They all began to have great respect [for God]. And the people gave great honor to the name of the Lord Jesus. ¹⁸Many of the believers began to confess and tell all the bad things they had done. ¹⁹Some of the believers had used magic. These believers brought their magic books and burned them before everyone. Those books were worth about 50,000 silver coins.* ²⁰This is how the word of the Lord was influencing more and more people in a powerful way. And more and more people believed.

Paul Plans a Trip

²¹After these things, Paul made plans to go to Jerusalem. Paul planned to go through the countries of Macedonia and Achaia, and then go to Jerusalem. Paul thought, “After I visit Jerusalem, I must also visit Rome.” ²²Timothy and Erastus were two of Paul’s helpers. Paul sent them ahead to the country of Macedonia. Paul stayed in Asia for a while.

Trouble in Ephesus

²³But during that time, there was some bad trouble in Ephesus. This trouble was about the Way [of Jesus]. This is how it all happened: ²⁴There was a man named Demetrius. He worked with silver. He made little silver models that looked like the

silver coins Probably drachmas. One coin was enough to pay a man for working one day.

名叫底米丢的银匠，专做亚底米*的神龛；他给当地的手工艺者带来很多益处并揽了不少生意，²⁵他召集了这些手工艺者和有关行业的工匠们，对他们说：“你们大家都知道，我们从事这项工作，收入很好。²⁶但是，你们看见并且也听说，保罗这个家伙不仅引诱迷惑了在以弗所的一大批人，而且几乎是引诱了整个亚西亚全省的人。他说，用人类双手造的神根本不是神。²⁷因此，不仅仅我们这个行业有落下坏名声的危险，而且，伟大的女神亚底米神的大殿也失去其重要性。不但如此，甚至连女神亚底米的神圣尊严——她在全亚西亚省和全世界受到崇拜，也要毁于一旦。

²⁸听到这里，众人狂怒起来。他们开始高喊：“以弗所人的亚底米，伟大！伟大！”²⁹此时城里到处是一片混乱。他们抓住了和保罗同行的马其顿人——该由和亚里达古，然后挟持着他们涌进了剧场。³⁰保罗想走到人群的面前，但是门徒却没让他这么做。³¹那个省的一些领导是保罗的朋友，他们派人传话给他，请他不要冒险进剧场。³²这时，整个会场一片混乱，人们有的喊这个，有的喊那个，他们大多数人甚至不知道自己为什么在那里。³³犹太人把亚力山大推到人群前

亚底米：亚细亚米纳人所崇拜的女神。

temple* of the goddess Artemis.* The men that did this work made much money.²⁵Demetrius had a meeting with these men and some other men who did the same kind of work. Demetrius told them, “Men, you know that we make much money from our business.²⁶But look at what this man Paul is doing! Listen to what he is saying! Paul has influenced and changed many people. He has done this in Ephesus and all over the country of Asia. Paul says the gods that men make are not real.²⁷These things that Paul says might turn the people against our work. But there is also another problem: People will begin to think that the temple of the great goddess Artemis is not important! Her greatness will be destroyed. Artemis is the goddess that everyone in Asia and the whole world worships.”

²⁸When the men heard this, they became very angry. They shouted, “Artemis, the goddess of the city of Ephesus, is great!”²⁹All the people in the city became upset. The people grabbed Gaius and Aristarchus. (These two men were from Macedonia and were traveling with Paul.) Then all the people ran to the stadium.³⁰Paul wanted to go in and talk to the people, but the followers [of Jesus] did not let him go.³¹Also, some leaders of the country were friends of Paul. These leaders sent him a message. They told Paul not to go into the stadium.³²Some people were yelling one thing and other people were yelling other things. The meeting was very confused. Most of the people did not know why they had come there.³³The Jews made a man named Alexander stand before the people. The people told him what to do. Alexander

temple The special building in Ephesus where the people worshiped the false goddess Artemis.

Artemis Greek goddess worshiped by the people of Asia Minor.

面，他们告诉他该做些什么。亚力山大挥手，想在众人面前做辩护。³⁴但是，当人们发现他是犹太人时，便一齐高呼：“以弗所的亚底米，伟大！”如此长达两个钟头左右。

³⁵最后，此城的书记官使众人平静下来，他说：“以弗所的人们！世上谁不知道，以弗所城是伟大的亚底米殿和那块从天而降的圣石*的看守呢？³⁶既然这些事是不可否认的，那么你们就必须冷静下来，而不能鲁莽行事，³⁷你们把这些人带到这里来，可是，他们并没有抢劫大殿、褻渎我们的女神呀。³⁸如果底米丢和与他在-一起的手艺人，要告什么人的状，有庭日，而且还有地方总督。让他们把互相起诉的案子带到那里去吧。³⁹但是，如果你们有其它的事情要问，也该在例行的会议上解决。⁴⁰但是，由于今天发生的事情，我们在冒被人指控暴乱的危险，我们没有任何理由来为这场骚乱辩护。”⁴¹说完这些，他就叫众人解散了。

保罗去了马其顿和希腊

20 喧嚣一平息，保罗把门徒召集在一起，说了一些鼓励的话后，就和他们道别，出发去了马其顿。²他走遍了那个地区，在

圣石：也许是一块陨石或岩石，这些人把它们当成尤如亚底米并崇拜。

waved his hand because he wanted to explain things to the people. ³⁴But when the people saw that Alexander was a Jew, they all began shouting the same thing. They continued shouting for two hours. The people said, “Great is Artemis of Ephesus! Great is Artemis of Ephesus! Great is Artemis ...!”

³⁵Then the city clerk persuaded the people to be quiet. He said, “Men of Ephesus, all people know that Ephesus is the city that keeps the temple of the great goddess Artemis. All people know that we also keep her holy rock.* ³⁶No person can say that this is not true. So you should be quiet. You must stop and think before you do anything. ³⁷You brought these men,* but they have not said anything bad against our goddess. They have not stolen anything from her temple. ³⁸We have courts of law and there are judges. Do Demetrius and those men that work with him have a charge against anyone? They should go to the courts! That is where they can argue with each other! ³⁹Is there something else you want to talk about? Then come to the regular town meeting of the people. It can be decided there. ⁴⁰I say this because some person might see this trouble today and say that we are rioting (*making trouble*). We could not explain all this trouble, because there is no real reason for this meeting.” ⁴¹After the city clerk said these things, he told the people to go home. And all the people left.

Paul Goes to Macedonia and Greece

20 When the trouble stopped, Paul invited the followers [of Jesus] to come visit him. He said things to comfort them and then told them good-bye. Paul left and went to the country of Macedonia. ²He

holy rock Probably a meteorite or rock that the people thought looked like Artemis and worshiped.

men Gaius and Aristarchus, the men traveling with Paul.

那些地方对信徒说了许多鼓励的话。后来他又到了希腊。³并在那儿住了三个月。当他正要启航去叙利亚时，发现犹太人设计要对付他，所以，他便决定经由马其顿返回叙利亚。⁴与他同行的有底哩亚人毕罗斯的儿子所巴特、帖撒罗尼迦人亚里达古和西公都，特庇人该犹和提摩太，亚西亚人推基古和特罗非摩，以及提摩太。⁵这些人先走，在特罗亚等我们。⁶除酵节*后，我们坐船离开了腓立比，五天以后，我们在特罗亚加和他们会合，在那儿呆了七天。

保罗最后一次访问特罗亚

⁷星期的第一天（星期天），我们聚在一起分饼*时，保罗对大家讲话，他一直讲到午夜，因为第二天他就要离开。⁸我们聚集的楼上房间里有许多盏灯。⁹一个名叫犹推古的年轻人坐在窗台上，当保罗讲话时，他逐渐陷入沉睡，当他完全被睡意征服后，就从三楼上跌了下来，人们把他扶起来时，发现他已经死了。¹⁰保罗下楼，扑在他身上，双臂抱住他说：

除酵节：犹太人的一个重要圣周。在旧约里，它在逾越节的第二天，但在此时，两个节日已合二为一了。

分饼：吃主的晚餐。也可意为吃一顿饭或主的晚餐，即耶稣告诉他的教徒们为了纪念他而吃的。（《路加福音》22:14-20）

said many things to strengthen the followers of Jesus, in the different places on his way through Macedonia. Then Paul went to Greece (*Achaia*).³He stayed there three months. He was ready to sail for Syria, but some Jews were planning something against him. So Paul decided to go back through Macedonia to Syria.⁴Some men were with him. They were: Sopater, the son of Pyrrhus, from the city of Berea, Aristarchus and Secundus, from the city of Thessalonica, Gaius, from the city of Derbe, Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus, two men from Asia.⁵These men went first, ahead of Paul. They waited for us in the city of Troas.⁶We sailed from the city of Philippi after the Jewish Festival of Unleavened Bread.* We met these men in Troas five days later. We stayed there seven days.

Paul's Last Visit to Troas

⁷On Sunday,* we all met together to eat the Lord's Supper.* Paul talked to the group. He was planning to leave the next day. Paul continued talking until midnight.⁸We were all together in a room upstairs, and there were many lights in the room.⁹There was a young man named Eutychus sitting in the window. Paul continued talking, and Eutychus became very, very sleepy. Finally, Eutychus went to sleep and fell out of the window. He fell to the ground from the third floor. When the people went and lifted him up, he was dead.¹⁰Paul went

Festival of Unleavened Bread An important Jewish holiday week. In the Old Testament it began the day after Passover, but by this time the two holidays had become one.

Sunday Literally, "first day of the week," which for the Jews began at sunset on Saturday. But if Luke is using Greek time here, then the meeting was Sunday night.

to eat the Lord's Supper Literally, "to break bread." This may mean a meal or the Lord's Supper, the special meal Jesus told his followers to eat to remember him (Lk. 22:14-20).

“不用担心，他还活着。”¹¹保罗又回到楼上，掰开饼吃了。他对大家谈到天明。然后离开了。¹²他们把那个年轻人活着送回家去，众人对此感到莫大的安慰。

从特罗亚到米利都的旅行

¹³我们先上船往亚斯航行。准备在那里把保罗接上船。这一切都是保罗安排的，因为他要步行到那里去。¹⁴他在亚斯与我们碰头后，我们把他接上了船，然后继续朝米推利尼开去。¹⁵第二天，从那里我们又乘船出发，到了基阿对面的一个地方。第三天。我们又渡到了撒摩岛，第四天便到了米利都。¹⁶保罗已决定坐船经由以弗所，而不在那里停留，免得在亚西亚耽搁，因为他急于要去耶路撒冷，想尽量争取在五旬节*前赶到那里。

保罗对以弗所的长老讲话

¹⁷保罗从米利都捎话给以弗所，请教会的长老*来。¹⁸他们一到，保罗就对他们说：“你们知道，自从我来到亚西亚省的第一天起，整个期间我是怎么样和你们生活在一起的。¹⁹我用我全部的谦卑和眼泪侍奉主，并且还

五旬节：犹太人庆祝麦收的节日。它在逾越节后的50天。

长老：被选来领导教会的男人。也称监督人或牧师（牧羊），他做关心上帝子民的工作。

down to Eutychus. He knelt down and hugged Eutychus. Paul said to the other believers, “Don’t worry. He is alive now.”¹¹Paul went upstairs again. He divided the bread and ate. Paul spoke to them a long time. When he finished talking, it was early morning. Then Paul left. ¹²The people took the young man (*Eutychus*) home. He was alive, and the people were very much comforted.

The Trip from Troas to Miletus

¹³We sailed for the city of Assos. We went first, ahead of Paul. He planned to meet us in Assos and join us on the ship there. Paul told us to do this because he wanted to go to Assos by land. ¹⁴Later, we met Paul at Assos, and then he came on the ship with us. We all went to the city of Mitylene. ¹⁵The next day, we sailed away from Mitylene. We came to a place near the island of Chios. Then the next day, we sailed to the island of Samos. A day later, we came to the city of Miletus. ¹⁶Paul had already decided not to stop at Ephesus. He did not want to stay too long in Asia. He was hurrying because he wanted to be in Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost* if possible.

Paul Talks to the Elders from Ephesus

¹⁷In Miletus Paul sent a message back to Ephesus. Paul invited the elders (*leaders*) of the church in Ephesus to come to him. ¹⁸When the elders came, Paul said to them, “You know about my life from the first day I came to Asia. You know the way I lived all the time I was with you. ¹⁹The Jews planned things against me. This gave me much trouble, and I often cried. But you

Pentecost Jewish festival celebrating the wheat harvest.

因犹太人的同谋，经历了许多苦难。

²⁰你们知道，凡对你们有利的，我都毫不犹豫地向着你们传播，不论在公开场合或挨家挨户，我都毫不犹豫地教授给你们这些事情。²¹无论是对犹太人还是希腊人，我都警告过他们，在悔改中归顺上帝，信仰我们的主耶稣。²²现在，我受灵的驱使，去耶路撒冷，却不知道我在那里会遇到什么事情。²³我只知道，在每座城市里圣灵都告诫我，有艰难和囚禁在等着我。²⁴但是，我的生命对我来说毫无价值，我只想完成这场竞赛和这使命，即向人们宣讲上帝恩典的福音，它是我从主耶稣那里领受到的。

²⁵现在我知道，我到你们这些人中间传讲过上帝王国福音*的人们，今后不会再见到我了。²⁶所以，今天我郑重地向你们宣布：如果有人得不到拯救，上帝不会责备我的！²⁷因为我已毫无保留地向你们传播了上帝完整的意旨。²⁸你们自己要谨慎，也要为全群（上帝的子民）谨慎，圣灵使你们在他们中间成为监督人，牧养好上帝的教会，它是上帝用自己儿子的血换来的。²⁹我知道我离开之后，凶猛的狼们会闯到你们中间来伤害羊群。³⁰甚至从你们自己中间会出现一些人歪曲真理，诱惑门徒去

信息，福音：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并永远与他同在的消息。

know that I always served the Lord. I never thought about myself first. ²⁰I always did what was best for you. I told you the Good News about Jesus in public before the people and also taught in your homes. ²¹I told all people—Jewish people and Greek (*non-Jewish*) people—to change their hearts and turn to God. I told them all to believe in our Lord Jesus. ²²But now I must obey the Holy Spirit and go to Jerusalem. I don't know what will happen to me there. ²³I know only that in every city the Holy Spirit tells me that troubles and even jail wait for me [in Jerusalem]. ²⁴I don't care about my own life. The most important thing is that I finish my work. I want to finish the work that the Lord Jesus gave me to do—to tell people the Good News about God's grace (*kindness*).

²⁵“And now listen to me. I know that none of you will ever see me again. All the time I was with you, I told you the Good News about the kingdom of God. ²⁶So today I can tell you one thing that I am sure of: God will not blame me if some of you are not saved! ²⁷I can say this because I know that I told you everything that God wants you to know. ²⁸Be careful for yourselves and for all the people that God has given you. The Holy Spirit gave you the work of caring for this flock (*God's people*). You must be like shepherds to the church (*people*) of God.* This is the church that God bought with his own blood.* ²⁹I know that after I leave, some men will come into your group. They will be like wild wolves. They will try to destroy the flock (*group*). ³⁰Also, men from your own group will become bad leaders. They will begin to teach things that are wrong. They will lead some followers [of Jesus] away

of God Some Greek copies say, “of the Lord.”
his own blood Or, “the blood of his own son.”

跟随他们。³¹所以要警惕！要记住三年来，我日夜流着眼泪，从未停止过告诫你们每一个人。

³²现在，我把你们交付给上帝和他恩典的信息，它能坚定你们的信仰，并把上帝赐给他所有圣民的祝福赐给你们。³³我从没贪图过别人的金银衣物，³⁴正如你们所知，我靠双手工作来满足自己和与我在一起的人的需要。³⁵凡事我都向你们表明，我们应向这样努力工作，去帮助弱者，我们必须记住主耶稣的话：‘给予比得到更加有福。’”

³⁶保罗说完，与他们所有的人一起跪了下来祈祷。³⁷大家都哭了，和他拥抱亲吻。³⁸最令他们难过的是，因为保罗说过，他们再也见不到他了。然后人们护送保罗上了船。

保罗去耶路撒冷

21 告别长老之后，我们便开船径直到了哥士。第二天，又到了罗底，从那里我们又去了帕大喇。²我们发现有一条开往腓尼基的船，就上船出发了。³当我们看得见塞浦路斯时，便从它的南边绕了过去向叙利亚开去。我们在推罗登陆，因为船得在那里卸货。⁴在推罗，我们找到了一些门徒，和他们在一起住了七天。他们借助圣灵告诉保罗不要去耶路撒冷。⁵当逗留的时间

from the truth. ³¹So be careful! Always remember this: I was with you for three years. During this time, I never stopped warning you. I taught you night and day. I often cried for you.

³²Now I am giving you to God. I am depending on the message about God's grace (*kindness*) to make you strong. That message is able to give you the blessings that God gives to all his holy people. ³³When I was with you, I never wanted anyone's money or fine clothes. ³⁴You know that I always worked to take care of my own needs and the needs of the people that were with me. ³⁵I always showed you that you should work like I did and help people that are weak. I taught you to remember the words of the Lord Jesus. Jesus said, 'You will be happier when you give than when you receive.'

³⁶When Paul finished saying these things, he kneeled down and they all prayed together. ³⁷⁻³⁸They all cried and cried. The men were very sad because Paul had said that they would never see him again. They hugged Paul and kissed him. They went with him to the ship to say good-bye.

Paul Goes to Jerusalem

21 We all said good-bye to the elders. Then we sailed away. We sailed straight to Cos island. The next day, we went to the island of Rhodes. From Rhodes we went to Patara. ²At Patara we found a ship that was going to the area of Phoenicia. We went on the ship and sailed away. ³We sailed near the island of Cyprus. We could see it on the north side, but we did not stop. We sailed to the country of Syria. We stopped at the city of Tyre because the ship needed to unload its cargo there. ⁴We found some followers [of Jesus] in Tyre, and we stayed with them for seven days. They warned Paul not to go to Jerusalem because of what the Holy Spirit had told them. ⁵But when we finished our visit, we left. We

一过，我们便离开推罗，又上路了。那里所有的信徒与他们的妻子和孩子，陪着我们出了城来到海边，我们跪下来祷告。⁶我们大家相互告别后，我们便登上了船，他们则回家去了。

⁷我们从推罗继续我们的航行，在多利买上岸。问候那里的弟兄们，并和他们在一起呆了一天。⁸第二天我们离开那里，来到了该撒利亚，进了传道人腓利家里，并和他同住。他是被选出的七名助手之一。⁹他有四个女儿，她们都是处女，她们凭上帝的启示都有预言的天赋。¹⁰在那里住了许多日子后，从犹太地区来了一位先知，名叫亚迦布。¹¹他来到我们这里，拿起保罗的腰带把自己的手和脚都捆了起来，说：“圣灵是这样说的：‘耶路撒冷的犹太人会把系这条腰带的人，象这样绑起来交给外族人。’”

¹²听到这些，我们和当地的人都请求保罗不要去耶路撒冷。¹³但保罗却说：“你们这是在干什么？哭哭啼啼的，让我心碎吗？其实我已经做好了准备，不仅要在耶路撒冷被捆绑，还会为了主耶稣的名死在那里。”

¹⁴既然我们无法说服他，就停止乞求他，只说：“让主的意愿得以实现吧。”

¹⁵这以后，我们便做好了准备，到

continued our trip. All the followers [of Jesus], even the women and children, came outside the city with us to say good-bye. We all kneeled down on the beach and prayed. ⁶Then we said good-bye and got on the ship. The followers went home.

⁷We continued our trip from Tyre and went to the city of Ptolemais. We greeted the brothers (*believers*) there and stayed with them one day. ⁸The next day we left Ptolemais and went to the city of Caesarea. We went into the home of Philip and stayed with him. Philip had the work of telling the Good News. He was one of the seven helpers.* ⁹He had four daughters who were not married. These daughters had the gift of prophesying. ¹⁰After we had been there for many days, a prophet named Agabus came from Judea. ¹¹He came to us and borrowed Paul's belt. Then Agabus used the belt to tie his own hands and feet. Agabus said, "The Holy Spirit tells me, 'This is how the Jews in Jerusalem will tie the man who wears this belt.* Then they will give him to the non-Jewish people.'"

¹²We all heard these words. So we and the other followers [of Jesus] there begged (*asked*) Paul not to go to Jerusalem. ¹³But Paul said, "Why are you crying? Why are you making me so sad? I am ready to be tied in Jerusalem. I am also ready to die for the name of the Lord Jesus!"

¹⁴We could not persuade him to stay away from Jerusalem. So we stopped begging him and said, "We pray that what the Lord wants will be done."

¹⁵After this, we got ready and left for

helpers Men chosen for a special work. Read Acts 6:1-6.
belt Paul's belt; so Agabus means that the Jews in Jerusalem will tie (arrest) Paul.

耶路撒冷去了。¹⁶该撒利亚的一些门徒与我们同行，他们把我们带到了拿孙家里去住。拿孙是塞浦路斯人，他是早期的门徒。

保罗拜访雅各

¹⁷我们到达耶路撒冷时，受到弟兄们的热情接待。¹⁸第二天，保罗与我们一起去看望雅各。所有的长老都在场，¹⁹保罗问候了他们，然后，把上帝通过他在外族人所做的事情一一向他们做了汇报，²⁰听完，他们都赞美上帝。他们对保罗说：“兄弟，你看成为信徒的犹太人数以万计，他们都热衷于律法。²¹他们听说了关于你的事，说你教导住在外族人中间所有的犹太人，放弃摩西的律法，叫他们既不为他们孩子行割礼*，也不遵守我们的风俗。²²那么该如何是好呢？他们肯定会听说，你已经到这来了。²³那么，就照我们告诉你们的去做吧：我们这里有四个向上帝许过愿的人。²⁴你带着这些人，和他们一同去行洁净仪式，并且付费让他们剃头。然后，大家就会知道，他们听到关于你的事情，都是不实之辞，并且知道你自己也是遵守律法的。²⁵至于外族的信徒，我们已把决定写信给他们了，吩咐他们：

割礼：割去包皮，每个犹太男孩都行割礼，它是上帝与亚伯拉罕所定的契约的标记。

Jerusalem. ¹⁶Some of the followers of Jesus from Caesarea went with us. These followers took us to the home of Mnason, a man from Cyprus. Mnason was one of the first people to be a follower of Jesus. They took us to his home so that we could stay with him.

Paul Visits James

¹⁷In Jerusalem the believers were very happy to see us. ¹⁸The next day, Paul went with us to visit James. All the elders (church leaders) were there too. ¹⁹Paul greeted all of them. Then he told them about how God used him to do many things among the non-Jewish people. He told them all the things that God did through him. ²⁰When the leaders heard these things, they praised God. Then they said to Paul, “Brother, you can see that thousands of Jews have become believers. But they think it is very important to obey the law of Moses. ²¹These Jews have heard about your teaching. They heard that you tell the Jews who live in other countries among non-Jews to leave the law of Moses. They heard that you tell those Jews not to circumcise* their children and not to obey Jewish customs. ²²What should we do? The Jewish-believers here will learn that you have come. ²³So we will tell you what to do: Four of our men have made a vow* (promise) to God. ²⁴Take these men with you and share in their cleansing (washing) ceremony.* Pay their expenses. Then they can shave their heads.* Do this and it will prove to everyone that the things they have heard about you are not true. They will see that you obey the law of Moses in your own life. ²⁵We have already

circumcise To cut off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

vow Probably a Nazirite vow, a time of special service that Jews promised to give to God.

cleansing ceremony The special things the Jews did to end the Nazirite vow.

shave their heads To show their vow was finished.

不可吃任何祭过偶像的食物，
不可吃血或勒死的牲畜，
也不可有不道德的性行为。”

²⁶于是保罗带上了那四个人。第二天又与他们一起行了洁净礼。然后，他走进大殿*，通知祭司洁净礼将要在什么时刻结束和代表每个人献祭的日期。

²⁷这七天快要过去的时候，一些亚西亚的犹太人在大殿院里见到他，就煽动整个人群把保罗抓了起来。²⁸他们喊道：“噢，以色列人啊，请帮忙！就是这个人，他到处教唆人们，反对我们的人民、律法和这所大殿。并且现在他甚至把外族人带进了大殿。他亵渎了这个神圣的地方。”

²⁹他们这么说，是因为他们在城里时，看见以弗所人特罗非摩和保罗在一起，于是，便猜想，保罗把他带进过大殿院。

³⁰整个城市骚动起来。人们都跑过来拥在一起，他们抓住保罗，把他拽出了大殿院，大殿院的门立刻都关上了。³¹那些人正想要杀保罗时，罗马军队的指挥官得到报告，说耶路撒冷全境都陷入了混乱之中。³²于是，他便立即带着官兵，赶到攻击保罗的人群那里。当那些犹太人看到指挥官和士兵们，便停止殴打保罗。³³指挥官

大殿：位于耶路撒冷的特殊的建筑，为犹太人所崇拜。

sent a letter to the non-Jewish believers. The letter said:

‘Don’t eat food that has been given to idols.

Don’t taste (*eat*) blood.

Don’t eat animals that have been strangled (*choked*).

Don’t do any kind of sexual sin.’”

²⁶So Paul took the four men with him. The next day, Paul shared in their cleansing (*washing*) ceremony. Then he went to the temple area. He announced the time when the days of the cleansing ceremony would be finished. On the last day an offering would be given for each of the men.

²⁷The seven days were almost finished. But some Jews from Asia saw Paul in the temple area. They caused all the people to be upset, and they grabbed Paul. ²⁸They shouted, “You Jewish men, help us! This is the man who is teaching things that are against the law of Moses, against our people, and against this place (*the temple*). This man is teaching these things to all people everywhere. And now he has brought some Greek (*non-Jewish*) men into the temple yard! He has made this holy place unclean!” ²⁹(The Jews said this because they had seen Trophimus with Paul in Jerusalem. Trophimus was a [Greek] man from Ephesus. The Jews thought that Paul had taken him into the holy area of the temple.)

³⁰All the people in Jerusalem became very upset. They all ran and grabbed Paul. They dragged him out of the holy area of the temple. The temple gates were closed immediately. ³¹The people were trying to kill Paul. The commander of the Roman army in Jerusalem learned that there was trouble in the whole city. ³²Immediately the commander went to the place where the people were. He brought some army officers and soldiers with him. The people saw the commander and his soldiers. So they stopped beating Paul. ³³The commander went to Paul

走到保罗跟前，逮捕了他，还下令给他戴上了两条锁链。然后，他才问保罗是谁，并做了什么事情。³⁴人群里人们叫喊不一，因为混乱，指挥官无法查出真相，便下令把保罗押到兵营里去。³⁵保罗来到台阶时，因为人群的凶暴，不得不由士兵们把他抬起来走，³⁶人群跟着他们，并叫喊着：

“杀了他！”

³⁷当保罗就要被带进城堡时，保罗对指挥官说：“我可以对你说话吗？”

指挥官说：“你懂希腊语吗？³⁸那么你不是那个前些时候，挑动暴乱并带领四千个恐怖分子跑到旷野里去的那个埃及人了吗？”

³⁹保罗说道：“我是犹太人，从基利家的大数来。我是一个重要城市的公民。请你让我对那些人说说话。”

⁴⁰指挥官同意了，保罗便站在台阶上，向人们挥了挥手。一切安静下来之后，保罗用阿拉母语*对人们讲话。

保罗对人们讲话

22 “父老兄弟们，请听我为自己在你们面前的辩护！”

²人们听到保罗讲阿拉母语时，便更加安静了。保罗说：³“我是个犹太人，出生在基利家的大数，但我是在

阿拉母语：似希伯来语，一世纪犹太人的语言。

and arrested him. The commander told his soldiers to tie Paul with two chains. Then the commander asked, “Who is this man? What has he done wrong?”³⁴Some people there were yelling one thing and other people were yelling other things. Because of all this confusion and shouting, the commander could not learn the truth about what had happened. So the commander told the soldiers to take Paul to the army building.³⁵⁻³⁶All the people were following them. When the soldiers came to the steps, they had to carry Paul. They did this [to protect Paul], because the people were ready to hurt him. The people shouted, “Kill him!”

³⁷The soldiers were ready to take Paul into the army building. But Paul spoke to the commander. Paul asked, “Do I have the right to say something to you?”

The commander said, “Oh, you speak Greek?”³⁸Then you are not the man I thought you were? I thought you were the Egyptian man who started some trouble against the government not long ago. That Egyptian man led 4,000 killers out to the desert.”

³⁹Paul said, “No, I am a Jewish man from Tarsus. Tarsus is in the country of Cilicia. I am a citizen of that important city. Please, let me speak to the people.”

⁴⁰The commander let Paul speak to the people. So Paul stood on the steps. He made signs with his hands so that the people would be quiet. The people became quiet and Paul spoke to them. He used the Jewish language.*

Paul Speaks to the People

22 Paul said, “My brothers and my fathers, listen to me! I will make my defense to you.”²The Jews heard Paul speaking the Jewish language. So they became very quiet. Paul said,³“I am a Jew. I was born in Tarsus in the country of Cilicia. I grew up in this city (*Jerusalem*). I was a student of

Jewish language Probably Aramaic, a language like Hebrew that was spoken by the Jews in the first century.

这座城里长大的。我曾经拜加马列*为师，按照我们祖宗的律法，严格地受训。我热心侍奉上帝，就象今天你们大家这样。⁴我迫害过此道，甚至让一些人受到了杀害。我逮捕过男男女女，并把他们投入监狱，⁵这一点大祭司*和全体长老议会可以证实。我从大祭司和长老那里拿到他们给大马士革犹太人同胞的一些信，然后去了那里，以便我去把在那里的耶稣的信徒作为囚犯带回耶路撒冷受到惩罚。

保罗讲述了他的转变

⁶“大概在中午时分，当我旅行到了大马士革附近时，突然从天而来的一束明亮的光照在我的周围。⁷我扑倒在地上，并听到一个声音在对我说：‘扫罗、扫罗，你为什么要迫害我呢？’⁸我答道：‘你是谁，先生？’他对我说：‘我是拿撒勒的耶稣，是被你迫害的那个人。’⁹和我在一起的人也看见了那束光，可是没有理解对我说话的那位声音。¹⁰我说：‘先生，我该怎么办呢？’主便对我说：‘起来，到大马士革去。那儿会有人告诉你该做的一切。’¹¹因为我被耀眼的光把眼睛晃瞎了，所

加马列：法利赛人的一位非常重要的老师，犹太人的一个宗教团体。

大祭司：犹太人最重要的祭司和领袖。

Gamaliel.* He carefully taught me everything about the law of our fathers (*ancestors*). I was very serious about serving God, the same as all of you here today. ⁴I persecuted* the people that followed the Way [of Jesus]. Some of them were killed because of me. I arrested men and women. I put them in jail. ⁵The high priest and the whole council of older Jewish leaders can tell you that this is true! One time these leaders gave me some letters. The letters were to the Jewish brothers in the city of Damascus. I was going there to arrest the followers of Jesus and bring them back to Jerusalem for punishment.

Paul Tells About His Conversion

⁶“But something happened to me on my way to Damascus. It was about noon when I came close to Damascus. Suddenly a bright light from the sky shined all around me. ⁷I fell to the ground. I heard a voice saying to me: ‘Saul, Saul, why are you doing these bad things to me?’ ⁸I asked, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ The voice said, ‘I am Jesus from Nazareth. I am the One you are persecuting.’ ⁹The men who were with me did not understand the voice. But they saw the light. ¹⁰I said, ‘What shall I do, Lord?’ The Lord (*Jesus*) answered, ‘Get up and go into Damascus. There you will be told all the things I have planned for you to do.’ ¹¹I could not see, because the bright light had made me blind. So the men led me into Damascus.

Gamaliel A very important teacher of the Pharisees, a Jewish religious group (See Acts 5:34).

persecuted To persecute is to hurt or do bad things to.

以，我的同伴便拉着我的手，把我带到了大马士革。

¹²那里有一个名字叫亚拿尼亚*的人，他是虔诚恪守律法的人，深受所有住在那里的犹太人称赞。¹³他来到我那里，站在我身边，说：‘扫罗兄弟，重见光明吧！’话音刚落，我便看见他了。¹⁴他说：‘我们祖先的上帝选择了你，来了解他的意愿，看到义者（耶稣），并听到他的声音。¹⁵你要用你所见所听到的一切向所有的人为他做证。¹⁶现在，你还在等什么？起来，当你呼求他的名字时，接受洗礼*，洗掉你的罪过吧。’

¹⁷后来，我回到了耶路撒冷。正在大殿院里祷告时，忽然进入恍惚状态，¹⁸我看见耶稣在对我说：‘马上离开耶路撒冷，因为，他们不会接受你为我做的见证。’¹⁹我说：‘主啊，这些人知道我从一个会堂到另一个会堂，到处逮捕和殴打那些信仰你的人。²⁰而且，你的证人司提反被杀时，我本人就站在那里，并表示赞同，并且还为他的那些人看衣服。’²¹然后，他又对我说：‘走！我要派你到遥远的外族人那里去。’”

²²那些犹太人一直听着保罗诉

亚拿尼亚：《使徒行传》里有三个男人叫这个名字。

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为短促地把人或东西浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

¹²“In Damascus a man named Ananias* came to me. Ananias was a man that truly worshiped God; he obeyed the law [of Moses]. All the Jews who lived there respected him. ¹³Ananias came to me and said, ‘Saul, my brother, you can see again!’ Immediately I was able to see him. ¹⁴Ananias told me, ‘The God of our fathers (ancestors) chose you long ago. God chose you to know his plan. He chose you to see the Righteous One (Jesus) and to hear words from him. ¹⁵You will be his witness to all people. You will tell men about the things you have seen and heard. ¹⁶Now, don’t wait any longer. Get up, be baptized and wash your sins away. Do this, trusting in him (Jesus) to save you.’”

¹⁷“Later, I came back to Jerusalem. I was praying in the temple yard, and I saw a vision. ¹⁸I saw Jesus, and Jesus said to me: ‘Hurry! Leave Jerusalem now! The people here will not accept the truth about me.’ ¹⁹I said, ‘But Lord, the people know that I was the one who put the believers in jail and beat them. I went through all the synagogues to find and arrest the people who believe in you. ²⁰The people also know that I was there when Stephen, your witness, was killed. I stood there and agreed that they should kill Stephen. I even held the coats of the men who were killing him!’ ²¹But Jesus said to me, ‘Leave now. I will send you far away to the non-Jewish people.’”

²²The people stopped listening when Paul said this last thing [about going to the non-Jewish people]. They all shouted, “Kill him! Get him out of the world! A man like

Ananias In Acts there are three men with this name. See Acts 5:1 and 23:2 for the other two.

说，当他们听到这句话时，就提高嗓门，说：“把这个人撵出地球去，他不配活着！”²³人们一边叫喊着，一边把自己的衣服扔在地上，并向空中扬灰。²⁴这时，指挥官下令，让人把保罗带进军营，并下令用鞭子对他审问，要查出人们为什么这样对他大喊大叫的原因。²⁵但是当他们伸直保罗的胳膊捆绑他，要用鞭子抽他时，保罗对站在那里的军官说：“你们鞭打一个未被定罪的罗马公民，这合法吗？”

²⁶军官听到这话，立刻去见指挥官，说：“你在干什么？这个人罗马公民！”

²⁷指挥官来到保罗面前问：“告诉我，你是罗马公民吗？”

保罗答道：“是的。”

²⁸指挥官接着说：“我为买到这个公民资格花了很多钱。”

而保罗说：“可我生来就是。”

²⁹那些正要审问保罗的人都赶紧退下了。当指挥官意识到自己捆绑了一个罗马公民后，也很害怕。

保罗对犹太人首领讲话

³⁰第二天，由于指挥官想确切知道犹太人为什么要控告保罗，就把他从狱中放出来，并下令把祭司和全议

this should not be allowed to live!”²³They yelled and threw off their coats.* They threw dust into the air.*²⁴Then the commander told the soldiers to take Paul into the army building. He told the soldiers to beat Paul. He wanted to make Paul tell why the people were shouting against him like this.²⁵So the soldiers were tying Paul, preparing to beat him. But Paul said to an army officer there, “Do you have the right to beat a Roman citizen* who has not been proven guilty?”

²⁶When the officer heard this, he went to the commander and told him about it. The officer said, “Do you know what you are doing? This man (*Paul*) is a Roman citizen!”

²⁷The commander came to Paul and said, “Tell me, are you really a Roman citizen?”

Paul answered, “Yes.”

²⁸The commander said, “I paid much money to become a Roman citizen.”

But Paul said, “I was born a citizen.”

²⁹The men who were preparing to question Paul moved away from him immediately. The commander was afraid because he had already tied Paul, and Paul was a Roman citizen.

Paul Speaks to the Jewish Leaders

³⁰The next day the commander decided to learn why the Jews were speaking against Paul. So he commanded the leading priests and the Jewish council to meet together. The commander took Paul’s chains off. Then he brought Paul out and stood Paul before their meeting.

threw off their coats This showed that the Jews were very angry at Paul.

threw dust into the air A sign of very strong anger.

Roman citizen Roman law said that Roman citizens must not be beaten before their trial.

会召集在一起。然后他把保罗带出来，让他站在这些人面前。

保罗面对犹太首领

23 保罗的目光直视议会的人们，说：“同胞们，时至今日，我在上帝的面前，一直过着清白良知的的生活。”²听罢，大祭司亚拿尼亚命令站在保罗旁边的人，骗他的嘴巴。³保罗却对他说：“上帝会打你的，你这堵白粉墙！你坐在那里，依法审判我，可却下令让人打我，你自己就违犯了律法。”

⁴站在保罗周围的人说：“你竟敢侮辱上帝的大祭司吗？”

⁵保罗说：“同胞们，我不知道他是大祭司。因为经上写着：‘你不许讲自己的民族的统治者的坏话。’”

⁶当保罗发觉在场的人中间一部分人是撒都该人，另一部分则是法利赛人*时，就在议会里大声说道：“同胞们，我是法利赛人，是法利赛人的儿子！我受审，仅仅是因为我盼望死者复活。”

⁷当他说到这里时，法利赛人和撒都该人之间开始了辩论，议会也分裂了。⁸（撒都该人相信人死后不会成为天使和灵而复活，而法利赛人则相信二者。）⁹喧吵声越来越大，法利

法利赛人：犹太人的一个宗教团体，声称密切地遵循犹太律法和习俗。

23 Paul looked at the Jewish council meeting and said, “Brothers, I have lived my life in a good way before God. I have always done what I thought was right.”²Ananias,* the high priest, was there. Ananias heard Paul and told the men who were standing near Paul to hit him on his mouth.³Paul said to Ananias, “God will hit you too! You are like a [dirty] wall that has been painted white! You sit there and judge me, using the law [of Moses]. But you are telling them to hit me, and that is against the law [of Moses].”

⁴The men standing near Paul said to him, “You cannot talk like that to God’s high priest. You are insulting him!”

⁵Paul said, “Brothers, I did not know this man was the high priest. It is written in the Scriptures, ‘You must not say bad things about a leader of your people.’”

⁶Some of the men in the meeting were Sadducees* and some others were Pharisees. So Paul had an idea: He shouted to them, “My brothers, I am a Pharisee and my father was a Pharisee! I am on trial here because I hope (believe) that people will rise from death!”

⁷When Paul said this, there was a big argument between the Pharisees and the Sadducees. The group was divided.⁸(The Sadducees believe that after people die, they will not live again as an angel or as a spirit. But the Pharisees believe in both.)⁹All these Jews began shouting louder and louder. Some of the teachers of the law, who were Pharisees, stood up and argued, “We find nothing wrong with this man!”

Ananias Not the same man named Ananias in Acts 22:12.

‘You must not say ... people’ Quote from Ex. 22:28.

Sadducees A leading Jewish religious group. They accepted only the first five books of the Old Testament.

赛人中的一些律法师站起身来，激烈地辩论道：“我们没有发现这个人有任何过错，也许有一位灵或天使的确对他说过话。”

¹⁰争论愈加激烈了。指挥官甚至担心保罗会被他们扯成碎片。于是便命令士兵把保罗从他们中间夺过来，带进军营。

¹¹那天夜里，主站在保罗的身旁说：“要有勇气。就象你曾在耶路撒冷为我做见证一样，你也必须在罗马作见证。”

¹²天亮的时候，一些犹太人聚在一起密谋，他们起誓说，直到杀死保罗，他们才吃才喝。¹³参与这个阴谋的人有四十多人，¹⁴他们去见祭司长和长老们说：“我们已经起誓，直到杀死保罗，我们不吃任何食物。¹⁵那么现在，你们和议会可以请求指挥官把保罗带到你们这里来，装作要更加仔细地审查这个案子，我们将准备好在他到这儿之前，杀掉他。”

¹⁶保罗的外甥得知了这个阴谋，就进了兵营，把这个消息告诉了他。

¹⁷保罗叫过来一个军官，对他说：

“把这个年轻人带到指挥官那里，他有话要对他说。”¹⁸军官把他带到指挥官面前，说：“犯人保罗让我把这个年青人带你到这里来，他有话要对你说。”

Maybe an angel or a spirit really did speak to him!”

¹⁰The argument became a fight. The commander was afraid that the Jews would tear Paul to pieces. So the commander told the soldiers to go down and take Paul away from these Jews and to put him in the army building.

¹¹The next night the Lord Jesus came and stood by Paul. He said, “Be brave! You have told people in Jerusalem about me. You must also go to Rome to tell people there about me!”

¹²The next morning some of the Jews made a plan. They wanted to kill Paul. The Jews made a promise (*vow*) to themselves that they would not eat or drink anything until they had killed Paul. ¹³There were more than 40 Jews who made this plan. ¹⁴These Jews went and talked to the leading priests and the older Jewish leaders. The Jews said, “We have made a serious promise to ourselves. We promised that we will not eat or drink until we have killed Paul! ¹⁵So this is what we want you to do: Send a message to the commander from you and all the Jewish leaders. Tell the commander you want him to bring Paul out to you. Tell the commander that you want to ask Paul more questions. We will be waiting to kill Paul while he is on the way here.”

¹⁶But Paul’s nephew heard about this plan. He went to the army building and told Paul about the plan. ¹⁷Then Paul called one of the army officers and said to him, “Take this young man to the commander. He has a message for him.”

¹⁸So the army officer brought Paul’s nephew to the commander. The officer said, “The prisoner, Paul, asked me to bring this young man to you. He wants to tell you something.”

¹⁹指挥官拉着他的手，把他带到一边，问他：“你有什么事要告诉我？”

²⁰年轻人说：“犹太人商量好了，明天请求你把保罗带到议会，假装是他们要更加仔细地审问他。²¹但是，不要听他们的，因为他们有四十多个人要埋伏好，等着他，他们发誓说直到杀死保罗，他们才吃才喝。现在他们已经准备好了，只等你同意了。”

²²指挥官让他下去，并嘱咐他道：“不要向任何人提起你向我汇报过这些事情。”

保罗被解往该撒利亚

²³指挥官叫来两个军官，对他们说：“预备二百个步兵，连同七十个骑兵和二百个长矛手，准备去该撒利亚。今晚九点出发，²⁴给保罗备些马去骑，让他安全地到达腓力斯总督那里。”²⁵他又写了一封信，内容如下：

“²⁶克老迪吕西亚向腓力斯总督大人请安！

²⁷此人被犹太人捉拿，就要被害时，我和我的士兵前去营救了他，²⁸因为我了解到他是一位罗马公民，所以我想查清他们控告他的原因，就把他带到了他们的议会。²⁹我并没有发现他犯有什么该死或该囚禁的罪状，他们对他的起诉，无非是一些

¹⁹The commander led the young man to a place where they could be alone. The commander asked, “What do you want to tell me?”

²⁰The young man said, “The Jews have decided to ask you to bring Paul down to their council meeting tomorrow. The Jews want you to think that they plan to ask Paul more questions. ²¹But don’t believe them! There are more than 40 Jews who are hiding and waiting to kill Paul. They have all promised (*vowed*) not to eat or drink until they have killed him! Now they are waiting for you to say yes.”

²²The commander sent the young man away. The commander told him, “Don’t tell anyone that you have told me about their plan.”

Paul Is Sent to Caesarea

²³Then the commander called two army officers. He said to them, “I need some men to go to Caesarea. Get 200 soldiers ready. Also, get 70 soldiers on horses and 200 men to carry spears. Be ready to leave at nine o’clock tonight. ²⁴Get some horses for Paul to ride. He must be taken to Governor Felix safely.” ²⁵The commander wrote a letter. This is what the letter said:

²⁶From Claudius Lysias
To the Most Excellent Governor Felix:
Greetings.

²⁷The Jews had taken this man (*Paul*), and they planned to kill him. But I learned that he is a Roman citizen, so I went with my soldiers and saved him. ²⁸I wanted to know why they were accusing him. So I brought him before their council meeting. ²⁹This is what I learned: The Jews said Paul did some things that were wrong. But these charges were about their own Jewish laws. And none of these

涉及到关于他们自己律法上的问题。³⁰我得知有人设计对付他，所以，立即将他送到你处，我下令，让控告他的人，在你的面前陈述对他的起诉。”

³¹士兵们执行了命令。他们带着保罗连夜前往安提帕底。³²第二天，步兵返回了兵营。骑兵继续护送保罗。³³到达该撒利亚后，他们便把信交给了总督，并把保罗也交给了他。³⁴总督读了那封信后，便问保罗是哪一省的人，当得知他的籍贯是基利家时，³⁵就说：“指控你的那些人一到，我就会听你的案子。”他命令，把保罗看管在希律的宫殿里。

犹太人指控保罗

24 五天后，大祭司亚拿尼亚和一些长老，以及一个名叫帖士罗的律师，来到该撒利亚。他们在总督面前指控保罗。²保罗被带进来时，帖士罗便起诉道：

“腓力斯阁下，我们因为你经历了巨大的和平，这个国家又因为你的远见发生了一些必要的改革。³在任何地方，用任何方式，我们都用深切的感激之情承认这点。⁴为不占用你过多的时间，我恳求您肯垂听我们的简短叙述。⁵我们发现他是个惹事生非的人，他在全世界的犹太人中间挑

things were worthy of jail or death. ³⁰I was told that some of the Jews were making a plan to kill Paul. So I send him to you. I also told those Jews to tell you the things they have against him.

³¹The soldiers did the things they were told. The soldiers got Paul and took him to the city of Antipatris that night. ³²The next day the soldiers on horses went with Paul to Caesarea. But the other soldiers and the spearmen went back to the army building in Jerusalem. ³³The soldiers on horses entered Caesarea and gave the letter to the governor (*Felix*). Then they gave Paul to him. ³⁴The governor read the letter. Then he asked Paul, “What country are you from?” The governor learned that Paul was from Cilicia. ³⁵The governor said, “I will hear your case when the Jews who are against you come here too.” Then the governor gave orders for Paul to be kept in the palace. (This building had been built by Herod.)

The Jews Accuse Paul

24 Five days later Ananias went to the city of Caesarea. Ananias was the high priest. Ananias also brought some of the older Jewish leaders and a lawyer named Tertullus. They went to Caesarea to make charges against Paul before the governor. ²Paul was called into the meeting, and Tertullus began to make his charges.

Tertullus said, “Most Excellent Felix! Our people enjoy much peace because of you, and many wrong things in our country are being made right through your wise help. ³We are very thankful to accept these things from you. We accept these things always and in every place. ⁴But I don’t want to take any more of your time. So I will say only a few words. Please be patient. ⁵This

Herod Herod I (the Great), ruler of Judea, 40 B.C. to 4 B.C.

起骚乱，而且还是拿撒勒人党派的一个头目。⁶他甚至企图亵渎大殿，但被我们捉住了。⁸您亲自审问他时，就能够了解到我们对他所有的指控的真象。”*⁹犹太人也加入了指控，他们说所有这些指控都是真实的。

¹⁰这时，总督示意让保罗回答，保罗便说：“我知道您做这个民族的法官已经很多年了，我很高兴在您面前为自己辩护。¹¹您可以查对，我到耶路撒冷来崇拜，一共不过十二天，¹²他们没有发现我在大殿院里跟任何人争吵过，也从来没有在会堂或在城里的其它一些地方煽动人民。¹³他们现在无法向您证实，他们对我的指控。¹⁴有一件事，我可以向您承认：我依照此道来崇拜我们祖先的上帝——他们称此道为异端。但是，我相信摩西律法里所教授的每一件事，我还相信先知书中所记载的一切。¹⁵我和这些犹太人对上帝有同样的盼望——这盼望就是所有的人不论好坏，都将从死里复活。¹⁶因此，我总是力求在上帝和人类的面前，保持自己清白的良知。

¹⁷在外几年后，我回到耶路撒冷，给我的民族带来了救济穷人的礼物，

六至八节；一些希腊本增有第六至八节：我们要用我们自己的法律审判他。七节：但是军官吕西亚来了，并用武力把他从我们那里夺走。八节：吕西亚命令他的人到你这里来起诉我们。

man (Paul) is a troublemaker. He makes trouble with the Jews everywhere in the world. He is a leader of the Nazarene group. ⁶Also, he was trying to make the temple unclean, but we stopped him. * You can decide if all these things are true. Ask him some questions yourself.” ⁹The other Jews agreed. They said, “These things are really true!”

¹⁰The governor made a sign for Paul to speak. So Paul answered, “Governor Felix, I know that you have been a judge over this nation (Israel) for a long time. So I am happy to defend myself before you. ¹¹I went to worship in Jerusalem only twelve days ago. You can learn for yourself that this is true. ¹²These Jews who are accusing me did not find me arguing with anyone at the temple. I was not making trouble or arguing in the synagogues or any other place in the city. ¹³These Jews cannot prove the things they are saying against me now. ¹⁴But I will tell you this: I worship the God of our fathers (ancestors) as a follower of the Way of Jesus. The Jews say that the Way of Jesus is not the right way. But I believe everything that is taught in the law of Moses. And I believe everything that is written in the books of the prophets. ¹⁵I have the same hope in God that these Jews have—the hope that all people, good and bad, will be raised from death. ¹⁶This is why I always try to do what I believe is right before God and men.

¹⁷“I was away from Jerusalem for many years. I went back there to bring money to my people and to give some offerings

Verses 6-8 Some Greek copies add 6b-8a: “And we wanted to judge him by our own law. ⁷But the officer Lysias came and used much force to take him from us. ⁸And Lysias commanded his people to come to you to accuse us.”

并贡献祭品。¹⁸当他们在大殿院里发现我的时候，我正在做这事，我已经行过净礼，我周围没人聚众，我也没有挑起任何麻烦。¹⁹一些从亚西亚来的犹太人在那里，他们倒是应该在这里，站在您的面前控告我，如果他们有什么跟我过不去的事。²⁰或者，让在场的这些人说说当我站在议会面前时，他们发现我犯了什么错 - ²¹除非是我站在他们中间高喊过这话：‘今天，我在你们面前受审判是关于死者复活之事。’”

²²腓力斯熟知知道的事情，他打断了听讼，说道：“指挥官吕西亚到这里时，我会决定你们的案子。”²³他命令军官把保罗看管起来，但允许他有些自由，也不要阻挡他的朋友为他提供日常所需。

保罗对腓力斯和他妻子讲

²⁴几天之后，腓力斯和他的妻子犹太人女子土西拉来了，腓力斯让人把保罗带来，听他讲述对基督耶稣的信仰。²⁵可是，当保罗谈论正义、自制和即将来临的审判时，腓力斯害怕了，²⁶他说：“你现在走吧，等我方便时，再叫你来。”同时，他指望着保罗能给他送些钱，因此他常常叫他来和他谈话。

²⁷两年过去了，波求非斯都，接替腓力斯，做了总督。因为腓力斯想讨

(*gifts*). ¹⁸I was doing this when some Jews saw me at the temple. I had finished the cleansing (*washing*) ceremony. I had not made any trouble; no people were gathering around me. ¹⁹But some Jews from Asia were there. They should be here, standing before you. If I have really done anything wrong, those Jews from Asia are the ones who should accuse me. They were there! ²⁰Ask these Jews here if they found any wrong in me when I stood before the Jewish council meeting in Jerusalem. ²¹I did say one thing when I stood before them: I said, ‘You are judging me today because I believe that people will rise from death!’”

²²Felix already understood a lot about the Way [of Jesus]. He stopped the trial and said, “When commander Lysias comes here, I will decide about these things.”

²³Felix told the army officer to keep Paul guarded. But he told the officer to give Paul some freedom and to let Paul’s friends bring the things that Paul needed.

Paul Speaks to Felix and His Wife

²⁴After a few days Felix came with his wife, Drusilla. She was a Jew. Felix asked for Paul to be brought to him. Felix listened to Paul talk about believing in Christ Jesus. ²⁵But Felix became afraid when Paul spoke about things like living right, self-control, and the judgment that will come in the future. Felix said, “Go away now! When I have more time, I will call you.” ²⁶But Felix had another reason for talking with Paul. Felix hoped that Paul would pay him a bribe.* So Felix sent for Paul often and talked with him.

²⁷But after two years, Porcius Festus became governor. So Felix was no longer governor. But Felix left Paul in prison,

bribe Money to pay for Paul’s freedom.

好犹太人，于是便把保罗留在了牢里。（在他任总督期满时。）

保罗求见凯撒

25 非斯都进省上任。三天后，他从该撒利亚出发，去了耶路撒冷。²祭司长和犹太人首领向他陈述对保罗的起诉。他们还请求非斯都，³帮个忙把保罗送回耶路撒冷。（他们策划要在途中杀害他。）⁴非斯都回答道：“保罗正被囚在该撒利亚，我本人很快就会到那儿去的。⁵那么，就让你们一些首领和我一起去吧。如果他做了什么错事，就让他们去控告他吧。”

⁶非斯都在耶路撒冷又住了不过八或十天，然后，去了该撒利亚。第二天，他坐在法庭上，让人把保罗带了进来。⁷保罗一出现，从耶路撒冷来的犹太人便围住他，对他提出了很多严重的指控，可是他们却无法证实。⁸保罗辩护道：“我没做过任何反对犹太人律法、大殿和凯撒的事。”

⁹因为非斯都想讨好犹太人，便对保罗说：“你愿意上耶路撒冷去针对这些指控受我的审判吗？”

¹⁰保罗说：“我现在正站在凯撒的法庭上，这里是我应该受到审判的地方。我从来没有对犹太人做过什么错事，这一点你自己也很清楚。¹¹如果我有罪，做了该判死罪的

because Felix wanted to do something to please the Jews.

Paul Asks to See Caesar

25 Festus became governor, and three days later he went from Caesarea to Jerusalem. ²The leading priests and the important Jewish leaders made charges against Paul before Festus. ³They asked Festus to do something for them; the Jews wanted Festus to send Paul back to Jerusalem. They had a plan to kill Paul on the way. ⁴But Festus answered, “No! Paul will be kept in Caesarea. I myself will go to Caesarea soon. ⁵Some of your leaders should go with me. They can accuse the man (*Paul*) there in Caesarea, if he has really done something wrong.”

⁶Festus stayed in Jerusalem another eight or ten days. Then he went back to Caesarea. The next day Festus told the soldiers to bring Paul before him. Festus was seated on the judgment seat. ⁷Paul came into the room. The Jews who had come from Jerusalem stood around him. The Jews said that Paul had done many wrong things. But they could not prove any of these things. ⁸This is what Paul said to defend himself: “I have done nothing wrong against the Jewish law, against the temple, or against Caesar.”

⁹But Festus wanted to please the Jews. So he asked Paul, “Do you want to go to Jerusalem? Do you want me to judge you there on these charges?”

¹⁰Paul said, “I am standing at Caesar’s judgment seat now. This is where I should be judged! I have done nothing wrong to the Jews; you know this is true. ¹¹If I have done something wrong, and the law says I must die, then I agree that I should die. I don’t ask to be saved from death. But if these charges are not true, then no person can give me to these Jews. No! I want Caesar to hear my case!”

事情，我不企图逃避死亡。但是，如果这些人对我的起诉中毫无事实可言，谁都不能做为帮忙把我交给他们。我上告凯撒。”

¹²非斯都和他的谋士们商量了一番后，然后回答：“你已经上诉凯撒*了，那么就到他那里去吧。”

保罗在希律亚基帕面前

¹³几天以后，亚基帕王和百尼基到该撒利亚，去拜访非斯都。¹⁴他们在那儿住了几天后，非斯都把保罗的案子讲给亚基帕王听，他说：“腓力斯留下了一个犯人，¹⁵我在耶路撒冷的时候，祭司长和犹太的长老，控告他，要求给他定罪。¹⁶我对他们说，在被告没有面对原告对质，未有机会之前为对他的控告作辩护之前，就把他交给别人去审判，不合罗马人的惯例。¹⁷因此，他们和我来到这里后，我没有耽搁，第二天就开庭，命令把那个人带来。¹⁸原告站起来控告他，但所指控的并不是我所预想的罪状。¹⁹相反，他们争吵是因为自己的宗教迷信，是为一个名叫耶稣的人。耶稣死了，不过保罗却声称他还活着。²⁰我不知该如何调查这些事情，所以，我问保罗，是否愿意到耶路撒冷，为这些指控受审。²¹但是保罗上凯撒：罗马皇帝统称。

¹²Festus talked about this with his advisers. Then he said, “You have asked to see Caesar, so you will go to Caesar!”

Paul Before Herod Agrippa

¹³A few days later King Agrippa* and Bernice* came to Caesarea to visit Festus. ¹⁴They stayed there many days. Festus told the king about Paul’s case. Festus said, “There is a man that Felix left in prison. ¹⁵When I went to Jerusalem, the leading priests and the older Jewish leaders there made charges against him. These Jews wanted me to order his death. ¹⁶But I answered, ‘When a man is accused of doing something wrong, Romans don’t give the man to other people to judge. First, the man must face the people that are accusing him. And he must be allowed to defend himself against their charges.’ ¹⁷So these Jews came here [to Caesarea] for the trial. And I did not waste time. The next day I sat on the judgment seat and commanded that the man (Paul) be brought in. ¹⁸The Jews stood up and accused him. But the Jews did not accuse him of any bad crimes. I thought they would. ¹⁹The things they said were about their own religion and about a man named Jesus. Jesus died, but Paul said that he is still alive. ²⁰I did not know much about these things, so I did not ask questions. But I asked Paul, ‘Do you want to go to Jerusalem and be judged there?’ ²¹But Paul asked to be kept in Caesarea. He wants a decision from the Emperor (Caesar*). So I commanded that Paul be held until I could send him to Caesar [in Rome].”

Agrippa Herod Agrippa II, great-grandson of Herod the Great.

Bernice Agrippa’s sister. She was the oldest daughter of Herod Agrippa I.

Caesar The name given to the emperor (ruler) of Rome.

诉留在狱中让皇上来裁决，所以我便下令把他监禁起来，直到我能把他送到凯撒那里。

²²亚基帕对非斯都说：“我想亲自听听那个人说些什么。”

非斯都说：“明天你可以听他说。”

²³第二天，亚基帕*和百尼基*，声势浩大地来了，军事首领和城里的显要人物也一起进了礼堂。非斯都下令，让人把保罗带进来。²⁴非斯都说：“亚基帕王和在座的各位，你们都看见这个人了。就是为了他，整个犹太社会，无论是耶路撒冷，还是这里的犹太人都请求我，喊叫着他不该再活下去。²⁵可是，我发现他没有犯有该判死刑的罪，既然他自己要求上告到皇帝那里，我决定把他送去。²⁶但是，关于他，我没有任何明确情况，可奏明皇上，所以，我便把他带到你们所有人面前，特别是您，亚基帕王的面前，以便在这次调查后，我能有可写的东西。²⁷总之，我认为解送犯人而不说明对他的指控，是没有道理的。”

保罗在亚基帕王面前

26 亚基帕对保罗说：“你已获准为自己辩护。”这时，保

亚基帕：希律、亚基帕二世。希律大帝的重孙。

百尼基：亚基帕姐姐。希律、亚基帕一世的大姐。

²²Agrippa said to Festus, “I would like to hear this man, too.”

Festus said, “Tomorrow you can hear him!”

²³The next day Agrippa and Bernice appeared. They dressed and acted like very important people. Agrippa and Bernice, the army leaders, and the important men of Caesarea went into the judgment room. Festus commanded the soldiers to bring Paul in. ²⁴Festus said, “King Agrippa and all of you men gathered here with us, you see this man (*Paul*). All the Jewish people, here and in Jerusalem, have complained to me about him. When they complain about him, they shout that he should be killed. ²⁵When I judged him, I could find nothing wrong. I found no reason to order his death. But he asked to be judged by Caesar. So I decided to send him [to Rome]. ²⁶But I don’t really know what to tell Caesar that this man has done wrong. So I have brought him before all of you—especially you, King Agrippa. I hope that you can question him and give me something to write to Caesar. ²⁷I think it is foolish to send a prisoner [to Caesar] without making some charges against him.”

Paul Before King Agrippa

26 Agrippa said to Paul, “You may now speak to defend yourself.”

Then Paul raised his hand* and began to

raised his hand A sign to make the people listen.

罗伸手，开始他的申辩：²“亚基帕王，今天我要在您的面前，为犹太人对我的所有控告进行申辩，我认为自己有幸。³尤其幸运的是，您对犹太人的习俗和争议很了解。因此，我请您耐心地听我说。

⁴所有的犹太人都知道，自我的幼年，从我当初在自己国家和耶路撒冷以来，我的生活方式。⁵他们认识我很久了。如果他们愿意，他们能为我作证，他们知道我作为一个法利赛人生活，即我们宗教中最严格的分派的一员。⁶现在，我站在这里受审，是因为对上帝的为我们的祖先们许下的诺言寄予盼望。那诺言就是当我们十二个部落日夜热切地崇拜，盼望着领受到的。⁷啊，王啊，就是因为这个盼望，我才遭到犹太人的指控。⁸上帝让死人复活，在座的你们任何人为什么认为是不可思议的呢？

⁹我自己以往也认为应该竭尽全力反对拿撒勒人耶稣的名字，¹⁰我在耶路撒冷就是这样做的。我曾把许多上帝的子民关进监狱，因为祭司长们给了我这么做的权力。他们被杀害时，我也赞成，¹¹曾多次我在所有的会堂里经常强迫他们说亵渎的话来惩罚他们。我对他们极端的恼怒，以致于我到外邦去迫害他们。

speak. ²He said, “King Agrippa, I will answer all the charges that the Jews say against me. I think it is a blessing that I can stand here before you today and do this. ³I am very happy to talk to you, because you know much about all the Jewish customs and the things that the Jews argue about. Please listen to me patiently.

⁴“All the Jews know about my whole life. They know the way I lived from the beginning in my own country and later in Jerusalem. ⁵These Jews have known me for a long time. If they want to, they can tell you that I was a good Pharisee. And the Pharisees obey the laws of the Jewish religion more carefully than any other group of Jewish people. ⁶Now I am on trial because I hope for the promise that God made to our fathers (*ancestors*). ⁷This is the promise that all the twelve tribes (*family groups*) of our people hope to receive. For this hope the Jews serve God day and night. My king, the Jews have accused me because I hope for this same promise! ⁸Why do you people think it is impossible for God to raise people from death?

⁹“When I was a Pharisee, even I thought I should do many things against the name of Jesus from Nazareth. ¹⁰And in Jerusalem I did many things against the believers.* The leading priests gave me the power to put many of these people (*believers*) in jail. When the followers of Jesus were being killed, I agreed that it was a good thing. ¹¹In every synagogue I punished them. I tried to make them say bad things against* ₁Jesus. I was so angry against these people (*believers*) that I went to other cities to find them and hurt them.

believers Literally, “holy ones,” a name for people that believe in Jesus.

say bad things against Literally, “blaspheme,” the same as saying they did not believe in Jesus.

保罗讲述见到耶稣之事

¹²有一次，我带着祭司长的授权和委任去大马士革。¹³大约中午时分，我正走在路上时，王啊，我看见一道比太阳还要明亮的光从天而降，照射在我和同行人的周围。¹⁴我们都跌倒在地上，并且，听到一个声音，用阿拉母语对我说：‘扫罗，扫罗，你为什么迫害我呢？你对我我的刺棒是顽固的。’¹⁵我问：‘你是谁，先生？’主回答道：‘我就是你所迫害的耶稣，¹⁶站起来吧。我在你面前显现，是要指派你做我的仆人，去见证你看见我的情形，以及我将要给你看到的事情。¹⁷我要把你从犹太人和外族人那里营救出来，我要派你到他们那里去，¹⁸打开他们的眼睛，让他们弃暗投明，从撒旦的力量转向上帝，从而使他们的罪孽得到宽恕，并且在因对我的信仰而得圣的那些人中获得一席之地。’

保罗谈他的工作

¹⁹所以，亚基帕王，我没有违背来自天上的异象。²⁰相反，我首先向大马士革的人们传道，然后向耶路撒冷、犹太各地的那些人们以及外族人传道，告诫人们悔改，归顺上帝，并做出与悔改相称的事情来。²¹就是因为这个原因，当我在大殿院时，犹太人把我抓了起来，并企图杀害我。²²至

Paul Tells About Seeing Jesus

¹²“One time the leading priests gave me permission and the power to go to the city of Damascus. ¹³I was on the way to Damascus. It was noon. I saw a light from the sky. The light was brighter than the sun. The light shined all around me and the men who were traveling with me. ¹⁴We all fell to the ground. Then I heard a voice talking to me in the Jewish language. The voice said, ‘Saul, Saul, why are you doing these bad things to me? You are only hurting yourself by fighting me.’ ¹⁵I said, ‘Who are you, Lord?’ The Lord said, ‘I am Jesus. I am the One you are persecuting. ¹⁶Stand up! I have chosen you to be my servant. You will be my witness—you will tell people the things that you have seen about me today and the things that I will show you. This is why I have come to you today. ¹⁷I will not let your own people (*the Jews*) hurt you. And I will keep you safe from the non-Jewish people too. I am sending you to these people. ¹⁸You will show the people the Truth. The people will turn away from darkness (*sin*) to the light (*good*). They will turn away from the power of Satan, and they will turn to God. Then their sins can be forgiven. They can have a share with those people who have been made holy* by believing in me.”

Paul Tells About His Work

¹⁹Paul continued speaking: “King Agrippa, after I had this vision from heaven, I obeyed it. ²⁰I began telling people that they should change their hearts and lives and turn back to God. I told the people to do things that show that they really changed their hearts. I told these things first to people in Damascus. Then I went to Jerusalem and to every part of Judea and told these things to the people there. I also went to the non-Jewish people. ²¹This is why the Jews grabbed me and were trying to kill me at the temple. ²²But God

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

今，我一直蒙受上帝的帮助，因此我站在这里，向各种不同的人，不论高低（社会地位）作见证。我正在说的也是先知们和摩西预言将要发生的事——²³就是基督*将会受难，并且将会成为第一个从死里复活的人，向犹太人和外族人宣告光明。”

保罗试图说服亚基帕

²⁴保罗正用这些话为自己辩护时，非斯都高声说道：“保罗，你疯了！你的渊博的学识已经把你逼疯了。”

²⁵保罗答道：“尊敬的非斯都大人，我没有疯，我所说的事都是真实的、合乎情理的。²⁶在座的君王知道这些事，所以我可以大胆对他直言。我肯定这些事没有一件能够逃脱他的注意，因为这事不是在角落里做的。²⁷亚基帕*王，你相信先知们吗？我知道你相信。”

²⁸这时，亚基帕对保罗说：“你以为在这么短的时间里就能说服我成为基督徒吗？”

²⁹保罗答道：“不论在短的时间内，还是在长的时间里，我向上帝祷告，不仅你，也为所有今天听我讲话的人都变得向我一样，只是不要有这些锁链。”

基督：受油膏者，（弥赛亚）或由上帝所选的那位。

亚基帕：希律、亚基帕二世，希律大帝的重孙。

helped me, and he is still helping me today. With God's help I am standing here today and telling all people the things I have seen. But I am saying nothing new. I am saying the same things that Moses and the prophets said would happen. ²³They said that the Christ would die and be the first to rise from death. Moses and the prophets said that the Christ would bring light to the Jewish people and to the non-Jewish people.”

Paul Tries to Persuade Agrippa

²⁴While Paul was saying these things to defend himself, Festus shouted, “Paul, you are crazy! Too much study has made you crazy!”

²⁵Paul said, “Most Excellent Festus, I am not crazy. The things I say are true. My words are not the words of a foolish man; I am serious. ²⁶King Agrippa knows about these things. I can speak freely to him. I know that he has heard about all of these things. Why? Because these things happened where all people could see. ²⁷King Agrippa, do you believe the things the prophets wrote? I know you believe!”

²⁸King Agrippa said to Paul, “Do you think you can persuade me to become a Christian so easily?”

²⁹Paul said, “It is not important if it is easy or if it is hard; I pray to God that not only you but every person listening to me today could [be saved and] be like me—except for these chains I have!”

³⁰这时，国王站起身来，总督、百尼基，以及那些和他们坐在一起的人也跟着站了起来。³¹他们离开那房间后，便彼此议论道：“这个人没有做过任何该判死刑或囚禁的事。”³²亚基帕对非斯都说：“这个人如果没有向凯撒上诉的话，就可以获释了。”

保罗乘船去罗马

27 当决定让我们坐船去意大利后，他们就把保罗和其他的犯人交给了一个名叫犹流的队长。他是帝国军团的军官。²我们上了一条从亚大米田开来的船，它正要启航到亚西亚沿岸的港口去。然后我们扬帆启航了。有一个从帖撒罗尼迦来的马其顿人，名叫亚里达古，和我们同行。³第二天，我们在西顿登陆了。犹流对保罗十分友善，允许他去见朋友，从他们那里得到关照。⁴后来，我们从那儿出发。我们沿着塞浦路斯背风的一面行驶，因为当时是逆风。⁵我们渡过基利家和旁非利亚附近的海面，来到了吕西亚的每拉。⁶犹流在那儿找到了一艘从亚力山太来的船，它要开往意大利，于是，他便把我们安置在那条船上了。

⁷我们的船缓缓地行驶了很多天，好不容易才驶到了哥尼土对岸的港口。因为风的阻止，使船无法继续沿着原来的方向航行，所以，我们便在

³⁰King Agrippa, Governor Festus, Bernice, and all the people sitting with them stood up ³¹and left the room. They were talking to each other. They said, "This man should not be killed or put in jail; he has done nothing really bad!" ³²And Agrippa said to Festus, "We could let this man go free, but he has asked to see Caesar."

Paul Sails for Rome

27 It was decided that we would sail for Italy. An army officer named Julius guarded Paul and some other prisoners. Julius served in the emperor's army. ²We got on a ship and left. The ship was from the city of Adramyttium and was ready to sail to different places in Asia. Aristarchus went with us. He was a man from the city of Thessalonica in Macedonia. ³The next day we came to the city of Sidon. Julius was very good to Paul. He gave Paul freedom to go visit his friends. These friends took care of Paul's needs. ⁴We left the city of Sidon. We sailed close to the island of Cyprus because the wind was blowing against us. ⁵We went across the sea by Cilicia and Pamphylia. Then we came to the city of Myra in Lycia. ⁶In Myra the army officer found a ship from the city of Alexandria. This ship was going to Italy. So he put us on it.

⁷We sailed slowly for many days. It was hard for us to reach the city of Cnidus because the wind was blowing against us. We could not go any farther that way. So we sailed by the south side of the island of

撒摩尼附近，克里特的背风处行驶。
⁸我们艰难地沿着克里特海岸行驶，
 然后到达了拉西亚城附近的一个地方，名叫安全港。

⁹失去了很多时间，禁食日*此时已经过去了，航行已变得很危险。因此，保罗警告他们说：¹⁰“先生们，我看这次旅行将会有损害并遭巨大的损失，不但船和货物，而且，我们的性命也会如此。”¹¹可是队长却听信船长和船主的话，不肯听保罗的话。
¹²因为那个港不适宜过冬，所以，大多数人便决定开船离开那里，争取到非尼基过冬。非尼基港位于克里特，面朝西南和西北。

风暴

¹³当温和的南风开始吹过时，他们都觉得如愿以偿了。于是，他们便起了锚，沿着克里特海岸航行。¹⁴可是，过了不久，岛上刮来了一股飓风，人称“东北风”。¹⁵船遇上了风暴，不能逆风行驶，于是，大家便让步了，任凭风暴刮着船走，¹⁶船靠着一个叫高大的小岛的背风处行驶，我们费了很大力气才把那条救生船拖了进来。¹⁷水手们把它拖上来后，他们用缆绳把船身绑结实了。他们又怕船会在赛耳底沙州上搁浅，于是降了风

禁食日：赎罪日。犹太人秋季的一个重要的圣日，此时是海上发生风暴的时候。

Crete near Salmone. ⁸We sailed along the coast, but the sailing was hard. Then we came to a place called Safe Harbors. The city of Lasea was near there.

⁹But we had lost much time. It was now dangerous to sail, because it was already after the Jewish day of fasting.* So Paul warned them, ¹⁰“Men, I can see that there will be much trouble on this trip. The ship and the things in the ship will be lost. Our lives may even be lost!” ¹¹But the captain and the owner of the ship did not agree with Paul. So the army officer did not believe Paul. Instead, the officer believed what the captain and owner of the ship said. ¹²And that harbor (*Safe Harbors*) was not a good place for the ship to stay for the winter. So most of the men decided that the ship should leave there. The men hoped we could go to Phoenix. The ship could stay there for the winter. (Phoenix was a city on the island of Crete. It had a harbor which faced southwest and northwest.)

The Storm

¹³Then a good wind began to blow from the south. The men on the ship thought, “This is the wind we wanted, and now we have it!” So they pulled up the anchor. We sailed very close to the island of Crete. ¹⁴But then a very strong wind named the “Northeaster” came from across the island. ¹⁵This wind took the ship and carried it away. The ship could not sail against the wind. So we stopped trying and let the wind blow us. ¹⁶We went below a small island named Cauda. Then* we were able to bring in the lifeboat, but it was very hard to do. ¹⁷After the men took the lifeboat in, they

day of fasting The day of Atonement, an important Jewish holy day in the fall of the year. This was the time of year that bad storms happened on the sea.

Then While the island protected them from the wind.

帆，任凭船在海上漂。¹⁸风暴猛烈地拍打着船，第二天，他们便开始把货物往船外扔。¹⁹第三天，连船上的设备也被扔掉了。²⁰一连很多天太阳和星星都没有出现，风暴猛烈地吹打着我们，我们终于失去了获救的希望。

²¹很长的一段时间里，船上的人没吃过任何东西。保罗站了起来对众人说：“各位，假如你们听取了我的建议，不从克里特开船出来，那么，就会避免这次损失了。²²但是，现在我要你们鼓起勇气，因为你们谁都不会死，只不过是失去这条船而已。²³昨天夜里，我所属于和侍奉的上帝，派遣一个天使站到了我的身旁。²⁴天使对我说：‘保罗，别害怕。你必定会站在凯撒的面前。上帝把所有和你一同航行的人的生命都恩赐给你了。’²⁵所以，大家不要丧失勇气，因为我信赖上帝，一切都会向告诉我的那样发生。²⁶但是，我们必须某一个岛上搁浅。”

²⁷到了第十四天夜里，我们依旧在亚得里亚海上漂来漂去。大约到了午夜，水手们感觉到在接近陆地。²⁸他们放下测绳，发现水深大约有一百尺左右。不久后，他们再一测，发现只有八十尺左右了。²⁹他们害怕我们的船会在岩石岸上搁浅，便从船尾处抛下四个锚，然后便祈祷着天快些亮。

tied ropes around the ship to hold the ship together. The men were afraid that the ship would hit the sandbanks of Syrtis.* So they lowered the sail and let the wind carry the ship.¹⁸The next day the storm was blowing us so hard that the men threw some things out of the ship.*¹⁹A day later they threw out the ship's equipment.²⁰For many days we could not see the sun or the stars. The storm was very bad. We lost all hope of staying alive—we thought we would die.

²¹The men did not eat for a long time. Then one day Paul stood up before them and said, “Men, I told you not to leave Crete. You should have listened to me. Then you would not have all this trouble and loss.²²But now I tell you to be happy. None of you will die! But the ship will be lost.²³Last night an angel came to me from God. This is the God I worship. I am his.²⁴God's angel said, ‘Paul, don't be afraid! You must stand before Caesar. And God has given you this promise; He will save the lives of all those men sailing with you.’²⁵So men, be happy! I trust in God. Everything will happen like his angel told me.²⁶But we will crash on an island.”

²⁷On the 14th night we were floating around in the Adriatic Sea.* The sailors thought we were close to land.²⁸They threw a rope into the water with a weight on the end of it. They found that the water was 120 feet deep. They went a little farther and threw the rope in again. It was 90 feet deep.²⁹The sailors were afraid that we would hit the rocks. So they threw four anchors into the water. Then they prayed for daylight to

Syrtis Shallow area in the sea near the Libyan coast.

threw some things ... ship The men did this to make the ship lighter so that it would not sink easily.

Adriatic Sea The sea between Greece and Italy, including the central part of the Mediterranean Sea.

³⁰水手们想从船上逃走，便把救生船放到海里，装作只是从船头放下去一些锚的样子。³¹而保罗对队长和士兵们说：“如果这些人不呆在大船上，你们就不能得救。”³²于是，士兵们就把救生船的绳索砍断，让那条小船沉了下去。

³³天马上就要亮了，保罗督促每个人都吃一点东西，说：“你们焦急地等了十四天了，一直没吃东西。³⁴现在，我恳求你们吃上点东西，因为你们为了生存需要吃东西。你们任何人连一根头发，都不会从头上失去的。”³⁵说完，便拿起面包，当着众人的面，感谢上帝，并把它掰开，开始吃了起来。³⁶这些人受到鼓舞，也都吃了起来。³⁷船上一共二百七十六个人，³⁸大家吃饱后，为了减轻船的重量，又把船上的谷物都扔到了海里。

船被毁掉了

³⁹天亮了，他们辨认不出那个陆地来，但却发现了一个有沙滩的海湾。于是他们尽量让船在那里搁浅。⁴⁰因此，他们砍断了锚，把它们沉到海里，同时又解开了栓舵的绳索，然后升起船头的帆，朝岸边开过去。⁴¹但是他们触到了一块沙洲，并搁浅。船头被卡住，动弹不得。船尾经不住海浪的冲击而破碎。

⁴²士兵们要把囚犯杀掉，以防他们

come. ³⁰Some of the sailors wanted to leave the ship. They lowered the lifeboat to the water. The sailors wanted the other men to think that they were throwing more anchors from the front of the ship. ³¹But Paul told the army officer and the other soldiers, “If these men do not stay in the ship, then your lives cannot be saved!” ³²So the soldiers cut the ropes and let the lifeboat fall into the water.

³³Just before dawn Paul began persuading all the people to eat something. He said, “For the past two weeks you have been waiting and watching. You have not eaten for 14 days. ³⁴Now I beg (*ask*) you to eat something. You need it to stay alive. None of you will lose even one hair off your heads.” ³⁵After he said this, Paul took some bread and thanked God for it before all of them. He broke off a piece and began eating. ³⁶All the men felt better. They all started eating too. ³⁷(There were 276 people on the ship.) ³⁸We ate all we wanted. Then we began making the ship lighter by throwing the grain into the sea.

The Ship Is Destroyed

³⁹When daylight came the sailors saw land. But they did not know what land it was. They saw a bay with a beach. The sailors wanted to sail the ship to the beach if they could. ⁴⁰So they cut the ropes to the anchors and left the anchors in the sea. At the same time, they untied the ropes that were holding the rudders. Then they raised the front sail into the wind and sailed toward the beach. ⁴¹But the ship hit a sandbank. The front of the ship stuck there. The ship could not move. Then the big waves began to break the back of the ship to pieces.

⁴²The soldiers decided to kill the prisoners so that none of the prisoners could

游水逃跑。⁴³可是，队长要救保罗，所以他阻止了他们的计划。他下令让会游泳的人先跳下船，游到岸上去。⁴⁴其他人则抱住木板或船上的碎木上岸。这样，所有的人都安全地登了陆。

保罗在马尔他岛上

28 大家安全上岸后，才知道这个岛名叫马尔他。²当地居民们对我们非常热情，他们生了一堆火，迎接我们大家，因为当时下雨天冷。³保罗又拾来了一堆柴火，放在火上。这时一条蛇因为热钻了出来，咬住了保罗的手，⁴当地居民看到蛇从保罗的手上垂下来，彼此便说道：“这家伙肯定是个杀人犯，虽然他从海上逃了出来，义*还是不让他活。”⁵但是保罗把蛇甩到了火里，自己一点也没受伤害。⁶他们原以为，他会肿胀或者突然倒地死去，可等了好久，什么异常现象都没看见，就改变了对他的看法，说他是神。

⁷离那个地方不远，酋长部百流有一些田产。他把我们迎到家里，热情地款待了我们三天。⁸酋长的父亲正患热病和痢疾，躺在床上。保罗走进屋去看望他。祷告一番之后，把手放在了他的身上，他便被治愈了。⁹此后，

义：这些人认为有一名叫正义的神，他会惩罚坏人。

swim away and escape. ⁴³But the army officer (*Julius*) wanted to let Paul live. So he did not allow the soldiers to kill the prisoners. Julius told the people that could swim to jump into the water and swim to land. ⁴⁴The other people used wooden boards or pieces of the ship. And this is how all the people went to land. None of the people died.

Paul on the Island of Malta

28 When we were safe on land, we learned that the island was called Malta. ²It was raining and very cold. But the people that lived there were very good to us. They made a fire for us and welcomed all of us. ³Paul gathered a pile of sticks for the fire. Paul was putting the sticks on the fire. A poisonous snake came out because of the heat and bit Paul on the hand. ⁴The people living on the island saw the snake hanging from Paul's hand. They said, "This man must be a murderer! He did not die in the sea, but Justice* does not want him to live." ⁵But Paul shook the snake off into the fire. Paul was not hurt. ⁶The people thought that Paul would swell up or fall down dead. The people waited and watched Paul for a long time, but nothing bad happened to him. So the people changed their opinion of Paul. They said, "He is a god!"

⁷There were some fields around that same area. A very important man on the island owned these fields. His name was Publius. He welcomed us into his home. Publius was very good to us. We stayed in his house for three days. ⁸Publius' father was very sick. He had a fever and dysentery.* But Paul went to him and prayed for him. Paul put his hands on the man and healed him. ⁹After this happened,

Justice The people thought there was a god named Justice who would punish bad people.

dysentery A very bad sickness like diarrhea.

岛上有病的人都来了，并都得到了治疗。¹⁰他们给了我们很多礼物。当我们启程时，为我们备齐了所需的东西。

保罗去罗马

¹¹三个月以后，我们登上了一艘在马尔他过冬的船出海了。它来自亚力山大城，艏像是双神*。¹²我们到了叙拉古，在那里呆了三天。¹³然后，又在那里出发，到了利基翁。一天后刮起了一阵南风。第二天我们来到了部丢利。¹⁴我们在那儿找到了一些兄弟。他们邀请我们在那里住了七天，然后，就这样，我们来到了罗马。¹⁵罗马的弟兄们已经听说了我们抵达的消息，便来到远至亚比乌*和三信*去迎接我们。保罗看到他们时，就感谢上帝，并鼓起了勇气。

保罗在罗马

¹⁶当我们到达罗马时，他们让保罗自己单住，让一个士兵看守他。¹⁷三天后，保罗把犹太首领们叫到一起，对他们说：“兄弟们，虽然我没做过反对我们同胞和祖宗的习俗的事情，但在耶路撒冷，我却被作为囚徒交给了罗马人。¹⁸罗马人审问我之后，因为我没有犯下什么该判死刑的罪，要

双神：希腊神。

亚比乌：离罗马有27英里。

三信：离罗马有30英里。

all the other sick people on the island came to Paul. Paul healed them too. ¹⁰⁻¹¹The people on the island gave us many honors. We stayed there three months. When we were ready to leave, the people gave us the things we needed.

Paul Goes to Rome

We got on a ship from the city of Alexandria. The ship had stayed on the island of Malta during the winter. On the front of the ship was the sign for the twin gods.* ¹²We stopped at the city of Syracuse. We stayed in Syracuse three days and then left. ¹³We came to the city of Rhegium. The next day a wind began to blow from the southwest, so we were able to leave. A day later we came to the city of Puteoli. ¹⁴We found some brothers (*believers*) there. They asked us to stay with them a week. Finally, we came to Rome. ¹⁵The believers in Rome heard that we were there. They came out to meet us at the Market of Appius* and at the Three Inns.* When Paul saw these believers, he felt better. Paul thanked God.

Paul in Rome

¹⁶Then we went to Rome. In Rome Paul was allowed to live alone. But a soldier stayed with Paul to guard him.

¹⁷Three days later Paul sent for some of the most important Jews. When they came together, Paul said, “My Jewish brothers, I have done nothing against our people (*the Jews*). I have done nothing against the customs of our fathers (*ancestors*). But I was arrested in Jerusalem and given to the Romans. ¹⁸The Romans asked me many questions. But they could not find any reason why I should be killed. So they

twin gods Statues of Castor and Pollux, Greek gods.

Market of Appius Town about 27 miles from Rome.

Three Inns Town about 30 miles from Rome.

释放我。¹⁹可是，犹太人却反对，我便被迫向凯撒起诉，我没有任何控告来起诉我们的民族，²⁰这是我请求见你们，与你们谈话的原因，我是因为以色列人*的希望才被戴上这枷锁的。”

²¹犹太首领们对保罗说：“我们没有从犹太接到有关你的信。从那里来的兄弟们，也没有一个人说过你的坏话，²²但是我们想听听你的观点，因为我们知道，这个教派处处受人反驳。”

²³于是，他们与保罗约定了聚会的日子。那天，有许多人来到了他住的地方。保罗从早到晚，向他们讲解并为上帝王国做了见证，并努力用摩西律法和先知著作，来使他们信服关于耶稣的事情。²⁴对于他所说的话，有些人信服，而其他人却不信。²⁵他说完这话后，这些人之间的意见不一致，他们便开始离开。临走之前，保罗对他们说了这些话：

“圣灵通过先知以赛亚对你们的祖先讲得多好啊。他说：

²⁶ ‘你去告诉这个民族，
你们会听了又听，
但却不会理解：
你们将会看了又看，可却理
解不了所看见的。

以色列人：犹太民族。

wanted to let me go free. ¹⁹But the Jews there did not want that. So I had to ask to come to Rome, to have my trial before Caesar. But I am not saying that my people (*the Jews*) have done anything wrong. ²⁰That is why I wanted to see you and talk with you. I am bound with this chain because I believe in the hope of Israel.*”

²¹The Jews answered Paul, “We have received no letters from Judea about you. None of our Jewish brothers who have traveled from there (*Judea*) brought news about you or told us anything bad about you. ²²We want to hear your ideas. We know that people everywhere are speaking against this group (*Christians*).”

²³Paul and the Jews chose a day for a meeting. On that day many more of these Jews met with Paul at his house. Paul spoke to them all day long. Paul explained the kingdom of God to them. Paul tried to persuade them to believe the things about Jesus. He used the law of Moses and the writings of the prophets to do this. ²⁴Some of the Jews believed the things Paul said, but others did not believe. ²⁵They had an argument. The Jews were ready to leave, but Paul said one more thing to them: “The Holy Spirit spoke the truth to your fathers (*ancestors*) through Isaiah the prophet. He said,

²⁶ ‘Go to this people (*the Jews*) and tell them:
You will listen and you will hear,
but you will not understand!
You will look and you will see,
but you will not understand
what you see!

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

27 因为这个民族的心已变得如此地迟钝，
他们的耳朵听力有困难，
他们闭上了眼睛，
不然的话，他们的眼睛可以看见，
耳朵可以听见，
心会领悟，
在忏悔中归向我，
我会治愈他们的。’

《以赛亚》6:9-10

28因此，你们应该知道上帝的这个拯救已被传送给外族人，他们是会听的！”^{29*}

³⁰保罗在用自己的费用所租的房子里住了整整两年。这期间，他热情地接待了所有去看望他的人们。³¹他向人们宣告上帝王国，并教授主耶稣基督的事。他大胆地讲，而且也没有受到过任何阻碍。

27 Yes, the minds of these people (*the Jews*) are now closed. These people have ears, but they don't listen. And these people refuse to see the truth. This has happened so that they will not see with their eyes, hear with their ears, and understand with their minds. This has happened so that they will not turn to me to heal them.’

Isaiah 6:9-10

28“‘I want you Jews to know that God has sent his salvation to the non-Jewish people. They will listen!’”^{29*}

³⁰Paul stayed two full years in his own rented house. He welcomed all people that came and visited him. ³¹Paul told people about the kingdom of God. He taught about the Lord Jesus Christ. He was very bold (*brave*), and no one tried to stop him from speaking.

二十九节：一些希腊本增有第二十九节，“保罗说了这话后，犹太人离开了，他们对彼此非常气愤。”

Verse 29 Some late copies of Acts add verse 29: “After Paul said this, the Jews left. They were arguing very much with each other.”

罗马书

Romans

1 我，保罗、基督耶稣的仆人，受上帝的召唤成为一名使徒*，被选来传播上帝的福音。

²过去，上帝已通过先知*在《经》*里宣布了这福音。³福音是关于上帝之子，即我们的主耶稣基督的事情。做为一个凡人，他是大卫*的后裔，⁴但是，通过神圣的灵*，他从死里复活，奇迹般地被宣告为上帝之子。⁵通过主基督，我们领受了恩典和使徒的身份，并代表他把来自信的服从带到了所有的外族人中间。⁶你们也在其中蒙受了上帝的召唤，属于耶稣基督。

⁷这封信是写给你们所有在罗马受上帝所爱、并受召成为圣民*的人的。愿上帝我们的父和主耶稣基督，赐予你们恩典与和平。

感恩的祷告

⁸首先，通过耶稣基督，我为你们所有的人感谢我的上帝，因为你们的

使徒：耶稣所选来用特殊的方式来代表他的人。

先知：上帝的代言人。

《经》：神圣著作—旧约。

大卫：在耶稣前的一千年的以色列王。

神圣的灵：也许是圣灵。

圣民：上帝的子民被称圣，因为通过基督使他们圣洁，只属上帝。

1 Greetings from Paul, a servant of Christ Jesus. God called me to be an apostle.* I was chosen to tell God's Good News* to all people.

²God promised long ago to give this Good News to his people. God used his prophets* to promise this. That promise is written in the Holy Scriptures.* ³⁻⁴The Good News is about God's Son, Jesus Christ our Lord. As a person, he was born from the family of David.* But through the Spirit of holiness* Jesus was shown to be God's Son. He was shown to be God's Son with great power by rising from death. ⁵Through Christ, God gave me the special work of an apostle. God gave me this work to lead people of all nations to believe and obey God. And I do this work for Christ. ⁶And you people in Rome were also called to belong to Jesus Christ.

⁷This letter is to all of you in Rome that God has called to be his holy people.* You are people that God loves.

Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

A Prayer of Thanks

⁸First I want to say that I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you. I thank

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

prophets People who spoke for God.

Scripture(s) Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

David King of Israel about 1000 years before Christ.

Spirit of holiness Probably the Holy Spirit.

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

信仰被传遍了全世界。⁹上帝 - 我籍传播有关他儿子的福音而全心全意侍奉的上帝 - 可以为我作证, 在祷告中, 我总是提到你们。¹⁰我总是请求按照上帝的意愿, 让我最终能去拜访你们。¹¹我渴望见到你们, 以便与你们分享属灵的恩赐, 好使你们得到力量,¹²我是说, 当我在你们中间时, 我们可以用来自你们和我们的信仰, 一同得到鼓励。¹³兄弟们, 我要你们知道, 有很多次, 我都想来拜访你们, 为的是我可以在你们中间得到些成果, 就如我在其他的外族人中所做的那样。可是直到如今仍受到阻碍。

¹⁴我欠你们所有人的债, 不论是希腊人, 还是非希腊人, 不论是有学问的人, 还是没有学问的人。¹⁵所以, 我迫切地要把福音也传播给你们在罗马的人。

¹⁶我以福音为自豪, 因为它是上帝用以拯救每个相信的人的力量 - 首先是拯救犹太人, 然后是外族人。¹⁷福音揭示了上帝的义行自始至终都是以信仰为基础的, 正如《经》上所说:

“与上帝和好的人凭信仰而活。”

所有的人都犯过错

¹⁸上帝从天上向所有邪恶和不义的行为显示了他的愤怒。这些行为是由用不义来压制真理的人们所做的。¹⁹上帝显示了他的愤怒, 因为关

God because people everywhere in the world are talking about your great faith.⁹⁻¹⁰Every time I pray I always remember you. God knows this is true. God is the One I worship (*serve*) in my spirit by telling people the Good News about his Son. I pray that I will be allowed to come to you. It will happen if God wants it.¹¹I want very much to see you. I want to give you some spiritual gift to make you strong.¹²I mean that I want us to help each other with the faith that we have. Your faith will help me, and my faith will help you.¹³Brothers and sisters, I want you to know that I planned many times to come to you. But I have not been allowed to come to you. I wanted to come so that I could help you grow spiritually. I want to help you like I have helped the other non-Jewish people.

¹⁴I must serve all people—Greeks and non-Greeks, wise people and foolish people.¹⁵That is why I want so much to tell the Good News to you there in Rome.

¹⁶I am proud of the Good News. The Good News is the power God uses to save every person that believes—to save the Jews first, and also to save the non-Jews.

¹⁷The Good News shows how God makes people right with himself. God's way of making people right begins and ends with faith. Like the Scripture says, “The person that is right with God by faith will live forever.”*

All People Have Done Wrong

¹⁸God's anger is shown from heaven. God is angry with all the evil and wrong things that people do against God. They have the truth, but by their evil lives they hide the truth.¹⁹God shows his anger, because everything that is known about God has been made clear to them. Yes, God has clearly shown people everything that is

*“The person ... forever” Quote from Hab. 2:4.

于上帝的一切，已经清楚地让他们知道了，因为上帝使他们对此一清二楚。²⁰自创世以来，上帝那看不见的品格——他永恒的力量和神性——被清楚地看到，因为它们能从上帝所造的事物被认知，因此，人们是没有借口的。²¹他们过去虽然知道上帝，但是却把应有的荣誉归于他，也不向他表示感恩。相反，他们的思想变得无用，愚笨的内心充满了黑暗。²²尽管他们曾自称聪明，但是实际上却成了蠢人，²³他们把永生的上帝的荣耀变为类似必死的人类、飞禽走兽和爬行动物的偶像*。

²⁴于是，上帝任凭他们放纵自己的情欲，在淫乱中互相玷污自己的身体。²⁵他们把关于上帝的真理变为谎言，他们不去崇拜和侍奉造物主，却去崇拜和侍奉被造之物。创世主应该永远受到赞美，阿们！

²⁶因此，上帝任凭他们放纵令人羞耻的情欲。女人放弃了自然的性关系去追求不自然的性关系；²⁷同样男人放弃了与女人之间的自然的性关系，彼此燃起了欲火。他们彼此间犯下了猥亵的行为，于是他们为自己的堕落受到了应得的惩罚。

²⁸既然他们拒绝承认上帝，上帝便任凭他们去存腐败的心，去做他们不

偶像：由木头、石头或金属所造，人们象崇拜神一样崇拜它们。

known about him. ²⁰There are things about God that people cannot see—his eternal power and all the things that make him God. But since the beginning of the world those things have been easy for people to understand. Those things are made clear in the things that God has made. So people have no excuse for the bad things they do. ²¹People knew God. But they did not give glory to God and they did not thank him. People's thinking became useless. Their foolish minds were filled with darkness (*sin*). ²²People said they were wise, and they became fools. ²³They gave up the glory of God who lives forever. People traded that glory for the worship of idols* made to look like earthly people. People traded God's glory for things that look like birds, animals, and snakes.

²⁴People were full of sin, wanting only to do evil things. So God left them and let them go their sinful way. And so they became full of sexual sins, using their bodies wrongly with each other. ²⁵Those people traded the truth of God for a lie. Those people worshiped and served things that were made. But people did not worship and serve the God who made those things. God should be praised forever. Amen.

²⁶Because people did those things, God left them and let them do the shameful things they wanted to do. Women stopped having natural sex with men. They started having sex with other women. ²⁷In the same way, men stopped having natural sex with women. The men began wanting each other all the time. Men did shameful things with other men. And in their bodies they received the punishment for those wrong things they did.

²⁸People did not think it was important to have a true knowledge of God. So God left them idols. Statues made from wood, stone, or metal that people worshiped like gods.

该做的事情。²⁹他们充满了各种不义，邪恶，贪婪，恶毒，也充满了嫉妒、凶杀、争斗和尔虞我诈，对人充满了恶意，说闲话，³⁰诽谤，他们憎恨上帝，粗野无理，骄傲自负，惹事生非，不孝顺父母；³¹他们愚昧无知、言而无信、没有爱心和怜悯之心。³²虽然他们知道，按照上帝正义的法令，做这些事情的人是该死的，但是，他们不但自己这么做，而且，还赞同做这些事情的人。

犹太人也有罪

2 所以，我的朋友，无论你是谁，当你评判时，都没有借口为自己开脱，你在评判别人的同时，也是在为自己定罪，因为你自己也犯了同样的罪。²现在我们知道，上帝对做那种事情的人的评判，是公正的。³但是，我的朋友，你在评判那些做那些事的人的同时，自己也在做同样的事情。你以为你会逃脱上帝的审判吗？⁴或者你是不是轻视了上帝博大的仁慈、宽容和耐心，或许你不明白他的仁慈是为了要引导你去悔改呢？⁵但是，由于你顽固不化和不肯悔改的心，你们为审判日给自己积累的愤怒越来越多，因此在上帝显示他愤怒的那天，你就会受到更大的惩罚。⁶上帝会按照每人的所作所为，报应他们每一个人的。⁷对于那些通

and allowed those people to have their own worthless thinking. And so those people do the things that they should not do. ²⁹Those people are filled with every kind of sin, evil, selfishness, and hatred. Those people are full of jealousy, murder, fighting, lying, and thinking the worst things about each other. Those people gossip ³⁰and say evil things about each other. Those people hate God. They are rude and conceited and boast about themselves. Those people invent ways of doing evil. They don't obey their parents, ³¹they are foolish, they don't keep their promises, and they show no kindness or mercy to other people. ³²Those people know God's law. They know that God's law says that people that live like this should die. But they continue to do these wrong things. And they also feel that people who do these things are doing right.

You Jews Also Are Sinful

2 If you think that you can judge those other people, then you are wrong. You too are guilty of sin. You judge those people, but you do the same bad things they do. So when you judge them, you are really judging yourself guilty. ²God judges the people that do those wrong things. And we know that God's judgment is right. ³You also judge the people that do those wrong things. But you do those wrong things too. So surely you understand that God will judge you. You will not be able to escape. ⁴God has been very kind to you. And he has been patient with you. God has been waiting for you to change. But you think nothing of his kindness. Maybe you don't understand that God is kind to you so that you will change your hearts and lives. ⁵But you people are hard and stubborn. You refuse to change. So you are making your own punishment greater and greater. You will get that punishment on the day when God will show his anger. On that day people will see God's right judgments. ⁶God will reward or punish every person for the things that person has done. ⁷Some people live for God's glory, for honor, and for life that cannot be

过坚持行善，追求尊严、荣誉、和不可朽的人，上帝会赐给他们永生，⁸但是，对于那些自私拒绝真理而去追求不义的人，上帝的愤怒和惩罚将会降临到他们身上。⁹痛苦和磨难将落在做恶的人身上，首先是犹太人，然后是希腊人。¹⁰但是，所有行善的人都会得到尊贵、荣誉和平安，首先是犹太人，然后是希腊人。¹¹上帝待人一视同仁。

¹²有律法*的人和从未听说过律法的人犯了罪都是一样的。没有律法的人和罪人都将灭亡。同样，有律法的人和罪人都将受到律法的审判。¹³因为在上帝眼里，义人*并不是那些听到律法的人，而却是那些履行律法的人。¹⁴外族人没有律法，但是他们依着本性，做合乎律法的事情，所以，尽管他们没有律法，但是他们就是自己的律法。¹⁵他们显示出律法的要求是写在他们心里的。他们的良知也为此作证。他们的思想则时而谴责自己，时而为自己辩护。¹⁶按照我所传播的福音，这一切都会发生在上帝通过耶稣基督审判人类秘密的那一天。

犹太人与律法

¹⁷你自称是犹太人，信赖律法，并且自夸接近上帝。¹⁸因为你在律法中

律法：上帝的律法。它在摩西的律法中被描述。

义人：正义之人。

destroyed. Those people live for those things by always continuing to do good. God will give life forever to those people. ⁸But other people are selfish and refuse to follow truth. Those people follow evil. God will give those people his punishment and anger. ⁹God will give trouble and suffering to every person that does evil—to the Jews first and also to the non-Jews. ¹⁰But God will give glory, honor, and peace to every person that does good—to the Jews first and also to the non-Jews. ¹¹God judges all people the same.

¹²People that have the law* and people that have never heard of the law are all the same when they sin. People that don't have the law and are sinners will be lost. And, in the same way, people that have the law and are sinners will be judged by the law. ¹³Hearing the law does not make people right with God. The law makes people right with God only if those people always obey everything the law says. ¹⁴(The non-Jews don't have the law. But when they freely do things that the law commands without even knowing the law, then they are the law for themselves. This is true even though they don't have the law. ¹⁵They show that in their hearts they know what is right and wrong the same as the law commands. And those people also show this by the way they feel about right and wrong. Sometimes their thoughts tell them that they did wrong, and this makes them guilty. And sometimes their thoughts tell them that they did right, and this makes them not guilty.) ¹⁶All these things will happen on the day when God will judge the secret things inside of people. The Good News that I tell people says that God will judge people through Christ Jesus.

The Jews and the Law

¹⁷What about you? You say you are a Jew. You trust in the law and boast that you are close to God. ¹⁸You know what God

law God's law. It is represented in the law of Moses.

受到了指教，所以知道上帝要你做的事情，并知道这些是非常重要的事情。¹⁹你确信自己是盲人的向导，黑暗中人们的一线光明，²⁰无知者的指导者，孩子们的老师。因为你有律法，你知道每件事和所有的真理。

²¹那么，你为什么只教育别人，而不教育自己呢？为什么你告诉别人不要偷盗，而自己却偷盗呢？²²为什么你告诉别人不要犯通奸罪，而自己却犯通奸罪呢？你憎恨偶像，为什么却偷盗大殿*里的东西呢？²³你以律法自夸，为什么却要破坏律法，给上帝带来耻辱呢？²⁴正如《经》上所说：

“因为你们，上帝的名字在异教徒中受到了亵渎。”

²⁵你遵守律法，割礼才会有价值，如果你违反了律法，你的割礼就算不上割礼。²⁶没有施割礼的人遵守了律法的要求，那么，他虽然未受割礼，但岂不是与受过割礼一样吗？²⁷肉体上虽未受过割礼但却履行了律法的人将会来审判你们，因为尽管你们有书写的律法，并受过割礼，但却违反了律法。

²⁸只在外表上当犹太人，并不是真正的犹太人，只在外表上受到割礼，也不是真正的割礼。²⁹真正的犹太人是发自内心的，真正的割礼是
大殿：为人们所崇拜的地方。

wants you to do. And you know the things that are important, because you have learned the law. ¹⁹You think you are a guide for people that don't know the right way. You think you are a light for people that are in darkness (*sin*). ²⁰You think you can show foolish people what is right. And you think you are a teacher for people that still need to learn. You have the law and so you think that you know everything and have all truth. ²¹You teach other people. So why don't you teach yourself? You tell people not to steal. But you yourselves steal. ²²You say that people must not do the sin of adultery.* But you yourselves are guilty of that sin. You hate idols.* But you steal from temples.* ²³You boast about God's law. But you bring shame to God by breaking his law. ²⁴It is written in the Scriptures: "The non-Jews say bad things about God because of you [Jews]."

²⁵If you follow the law, then your circumcision* has meaning. But if you break the law, then it is like you were never circumcised. ²⁶The non-Jews are not circumcised. But if they do what the law says, then it is like they were circumcised. ²⁷You Jews have the written law and circumcision, but you break the law. So the people that are not circumcised in their bodies, but still obey the law, will show that you people are guilty.

²⁸A person is not a true Jew if he is only a Jew in his physical body. True circumcision is not only on the outside of the body. ²⁹A

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

idols The false gods that the non-Jewish people worship.

temples Places where people worship.

"The non-Jews ... Jews" Quote from Isa. 52:5.

circumcision, circumcised To have the foreskin cut off. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

内心的割礼，它是由上帝的灵*所施的，而不是借助书写的律法。这样的人所受到的赞扬不是来自人类，而是来自上帝。

3 那么犹太人又有什么优越的呢？割礼又有什么价值呢？²在各方面都有很多。首先，上帝把他的信息托付给了犹太人。³诚然，一些犹太人对上帝不忠实，但是这会阻止上帝做他许诺过的事情吗？⁴当然不会！即便是每个人都是假的，上帝却一定是真实的。正如《经》上所说：

“你说话时，会证明你的正确，
你受审时，你将胜诉。”

⁵如果我们不义*能更显示上帝的义。那么我们能说他惩罚我们是不公正的吗？（我是站在凡人的角度在说话。）⁶当然不是！如果他不是公正的，他怎么能够审判世界呢？

⁷但是，你可能会说：“既然我的谎言能够更加显示上帝的真实，并为他带来荣耀，那么，为什么我还要被定罪呢？”⁸为什么不呢：“让我们作恶以成善”呢？许多人指责我们，说我们教这样的话。说那些话的人是错误的，他们应该被定罪。

灵：圣灵，又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

义：正义。

person is a true Jew only if he is a Jew inside. True circumcision is done in the heart. It is done by the Spirit,* not by the written law. And a person that is circumcised in the heart by the Spirit gets praise from God, not from people.

3 So, do Jews have anything that other people don't have? Is there anything special about being circumcised? ²Yes, the Jews have many special things. The most important thing is this: God trusted the Jews with his teachings. ³It is true that some Jews were not faithful to God. But will that stop God from doing what he promised? ⁴No! God will continue to be true even when every person is false. Like the Scriptures say:

“You will be proved right in your words,
and you will win when you are
being judged.”

Psalm 51:4

⁵When we do wrong, that shows more clearly that God is right. So can we say that God does wrong when he punishes us? (I am using an idea that some people might have.) ⁶No! If God could not punish us, then God could not judge the world.

⁷A person might say, “When I lie, it really gives God glory, because my lie shows God's truth. So why am I judged a sinner?” ⁸It would be the same to say, “We should do evil so that good will come.” Many people criticize us and say that we teach those things. People that say those things are wrong, and they should be condemned.

Spirit, Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

所有的人都有罪

⁹那么我们犹太人比外族人更好吗？一点也不！我已经说过，犹太人和外族人一样，都处在罪恶的权力之下。

¹⁰正如《经》上所说：

“没有义人，一个也没有！”

¹¹ 没有理解的人，

没有寻求上帝的人，

¹² 人人都背弃上帝，个个变得

无用，

没有行善的人，一个也没有！”

《诗篇》14:1-3

¹³ “他们的嘴巴象敞开的坟墓，

他们的舌头用作骗人。”

《诗篇》5:9

“他们唇齿间吐出蛇的毒液，”

《诗篇》140:3

¹⁴ “满口都是恶毒和咒骂。”

《诗篇》10:7

¹⁵ “他们动辄就想杀人，

¹⁶ 所到之处，无不留下废墟和

悲伤。

¹⁷ 他们不知还有和平之路。”

《以赛亚书》9:7-8

¹⁸ “他们对上帝毫无敬畏。”

《诗篇》36:1

¹⁹我们知道，律法的条例是针对在律法下的人所说的，是为了阻止人类

All People Are Guilty

⁹So are we Jews better than other people? No! We have already said that Jews and non-Jews are the same. They are all guilty of sin. ¹⁰Like the Scriptures say:

“There is no person without sin. None!

¹¹ There is no person that understands. There is no person that really wants to be with God.

¹² All people have turned away, and all people have become worthless.

There is no person that does good. None!”

Psalm 14:1-3

¹³ “People’s mouths are like open graves; they use their tongues for telling lies.”

Psalm 5:9

“The things they say are like the poison of snakes”;

Psalm 140:3

¹⁴ “their mouths are full of cursing and bitterness.”

Psalm 10:7

¹⁵ “People are always ready to hurt and kill;

¹⁶ everywhere they go they cause ruin and sadness.

¹⁷ People don’t know the way of peace.”

Isaiah 59:7-8

¹⁸ “They have no fear or respect for God.”

Psalm 36:1

¹⁹These things the law* says are for the people that are under the law. This stops all Jewish people from making excuses and brings the whole world (*Jews and non-*

law God’s law. It is represented in the Old Testament.

有借口，使全世界的人都伏在上帝的审判之下。²⁰没有人因为遵守律法而跟上帝和好，因为通过律法而来的，是对罪的承认。

上帝使人类与他和解的方式

²¹但是，事实上，除开律法，上帝的义行已为人所知，律法和先知都对此做了证实。²²上帝通过人们对耶稣基督的信仰，使他们与自己和好，上帝就是这样一视同仁地对待所有信仰耶稣基督的人。²³因为所有的人都犯过罪，都不配领受上帝的荣耀。²⁴但是由于他的恩典作为无偿的馈赠，通过上帝在耶稣基督之中所达到的赎回使人们得以跟上帝和好。²⁵上帝献出了耶稣，以他的死作为祭品，由此，人们通过他们的信仰，使罪孽得到了宽恕。上帝这么做，显示了他一贯是正义的。过去，上帝是耐心的，没有因为人们的罪恶而惩罚他们，²⁶上帝献出了耶稣，也显示了如今他是正义的。上帝这么做，为的是他能够正确地审判，并且使任何信仰耶稣的人与自己和好。

²⁷既然如此，还有什么可夸口的吗？根本没有！凭什么呢？是凭履行了律法所要求的吗？不，是凭信仰。

²⁸（我们认为，一个人与上帝和好，不是由于他履行了律法的要求，而是

Jews) under God's judgment. ²⁰Why? Because no person can be made right with God by following the law. The law only shows us our sin.

How God Makes People Right

²¹But God has a way to make people right without the law. And God has now shown us that new way. The law and the prophets* told us about this new way. ²²God makes people right through their faith in Jesus Christ. God does this for all people that believe in Christ. All people are the same. ²³All people have sinned and are not good enough for God's glory. ²⁴People are made right with God by his grace (*kindness*). This is a free gift. People are made right with God by being made free from sin through Jesus Christ. ²⁵God gave Jesus as a way to forgive people's sins through faith. God forgives by the blood (*death*) of Jesus. God gave Jesus to show that he always does what is right and fair. God was right in the past when he was patient and did not punish people for their sins. ²⁶And God gave Jesus to show today that God does what is right. God did this so that he could judge rightly and also make right any person that has faith in Jesus.

²⁷So do we have a reason to boast about ourselves? No! And why not? It is the way of faith that stops all boasting, not the way of following the law. ²⁸Why? Because a person is made right with God through faith, not through the things he has done to follow the law. This is what we believe.

prophets People that spoke for God. Some of them wrote books that are part of the Old Testament.

由于他的信仰。) ²⁹上帝只是犹太人的上帝吗？他不也是外族人的上帝吗？是的，上帝也是外族人的上帝。³⁰上帝只有一位，他与那些出于信仰的犹太人和好，也与那些外族人和好。³¹那么，是否由于我们坚持了信仰，就废除了律法呢？绝对不是！我们反而拥护了律法。

亚伯拉罕之例

4 那么，关于我们的祖先亚伯拉罕*，我们该说什么呢？关于信仰，他发现了什么呢？²假如亚伯拉罕凭他的行为在上帝面前被认为是义人，那么，他就有理由骄傲了，但是他却不能上帝面前骄傲。³《经》上是怎么说的呢？“亚伯拉罕相信上帝，上帝接受了他的信仰。这使他与上帝和好*。”

⁴给工作的人付工资，不是出于恩典给他的，而是出于义务。⁵但是如果一个人并没有做任何使自己与上帝和好的工作，但是却相信使坏人得义的上帝的信仰，他的信仰就会被算作义。⁶同样，大卫说到除开行为，上帝把他算作义的人，是有福的。他说：

⁷ “不法行为被宽恕的人，是有福的，

亚伯拉罕：犹太人最受敬重的祖先。
与上帝和好：或在上帝面前得以正义。

²⁹God is not only the God of the Jews. He is also the God of the non-Jews. ³⁰There is only one God. He will make Jews* right with him by their faith. And he will also make non-Jews* right with him through their faith. ³¹So do we destroy the law by following the way of faith? No! Faith causes us to be what the law truly wants.

The Example of Abraham

4 So what can we say about Abraham,* the father of our people? What did he learn about faith? ²If Abraham was made right by the things he did, then he had a reason to boast. But Abraham could not boast before God. ³The Scripture* says, “Abraham believed God. And God accepted Abraham’s faith. That made Abraham right with God.”*

⁴When a person works, his pay is not given to him as a gift. He earns the pay he gets. ⁵But a person cannot do any work that will make him right with God. So that person must trust in God. Then God accepts that person’s faith (*trust*), and that makes him right with God. God is the One who makes even evil people right. ⁶David said the same thing. David said that a person is truly happy when God does not look at the things that person has done but accepts him like a good person:

⁷ “People are truly blessed (*happy*) when their wrongs are forgiven, and when their sins are covered!

Jews Literally, “circumcision.”

non-Jews Literally, “uncircumcision.”

Abraham The most respected ancestor of the Jews.

Scripture(s) Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

“Abraham ... God” Quote from Gen. 15:6.

罪被遮盖的人，是有福的，
 8 主不把他的罪过记在账上的
 人，是有福的。”

9那么，这种祝福只施给那些受过割礼的人吗？或者也会施给那些未受过割礼的人吗？（是的，它也会降临在未受割礼的人的身上的）因为我们说过“上帝接受亚伯拉罕的信仰，这使他与上帝和好。”¹⁰这是在什么情况下发生的呢？是在他受割礼之前，还是在他受割礼之后呢？是在之前，而不是在之后。¹¹他后来接受了割礼，他的割礼只是一个标记，表明在他受割礼之前，已由于信仰得以跟上帝和好。所以，亚伯拉罕是所有相信、但没有受割礼的人的祖先。这些人，在上帝面前被认为是义人*。¹²亚伯拉罕也是那些受到割礼的人的祖先，他们不但受到割礼，并且跟随我们的祖先亚伯拉罕的信仰的足迹，那信仰就是在他未受割礼的状况下所表明信仰。

凭信仰得到上帝的许诺

¹³亚伯拉罕和他的后代领受到许诺，他们将会得到整个世界。亚伯拉罕得到这许诺，不是由于他服从了律法，而是因为通过他的信仰而与上帝和好得到的。¹⁴如果通过守法就能得

义人：正义之人。

8 And when the Lord accepts a person like he was without sin, that person is truly blessed!”

Psalm 32:1-2

⁹Is this happiness only for those people that are circumcised (*the Jews*)? Or is this happiness also for people that are not circumcised (*non-Jews*)? We have already said that God accepted Abraham's faith, and that faith made him right with God. ¹⁰So how did this happen? Did God accept Abraham before or after he was circumcised? God accepted him before his circumcision. ¹¹Abraham was circumcised later to show that God accepted him. His circumcision was proof that he was right with God through faith before he was circumcised. So Abraham is the father of all people that believe but are not circumcised. Those people believe and are accepted like people that are right with God. ¹²And Abraham is also the father of people that have been circumcised. But it is not their circumcision that makes Abraham their father. He is their father only if they live following the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.

God's Promise Received Through Faith

¹³Abraham and his descendants* received the promise that they would get the whole world. But Abraham did not receive that promise because he followed the law. Abraham received that promise because he was right with God through his faith. ¹⁴If people could get the things that God promised by following the law, then faith is

descendants A person's children and all their future families.

到上帝的许诺，那么信仰就毫无价值了，许诺也就一钱不值了。¹⁵律法导致的是上帝的愤怒。如果没有律法，也就不会出现违背的事情了。

¹⁶所以，由于信仰，人们得到上帝的许诺，这许诺因此是无偿的馈赠。既然这许诺是无偿的，那么所有的亚伯拉罕的子民都能得到它。这许诺不仅仅是给予那些生活在律法之下的人们，而且也是给予那些象亚伯拉罕那样有信仰的人。他是我们所有人的祖先，¹⁷正如《经》上所说：“我使你成为众多民族的祖先。”在上帝眼里，亚伯拉罕是我们的祖先。亚伯拉罕信仰的上帝，就是使死人复活、从无创造了万物的上帝。

¹⁸在似乎连一线希望都没有的情况下，与常人的期待相反，亚伯拉罕仍然相信，结果，他成为众多民族的祖先，正如上帝对他所说的那样：“你的后代将多如繁星。”¹⁹亚伯拉罕将近一百岁了，他的肉体也行将就木，而撒拉也不能再生育了，但是，亚伯拉罕的信仰却丝毫没有削弱，²⁰他对于上帝给他的许诺毫不怀疑。他对上帝的信仰非但没有减弱，反而更加坚定，并把荣耀归于上帝。²¹他完全相信上帝能够实现他的诺言，²²所以：

“他的信仰被接受。这使他与上帝和好。”²³《经》上的这个声明，“他

worthless. And God's promise to Abraham is worthless. ¹⁵Why? Because the law can only bring God's anger [when the law is not obeyed]. But if there is no law, then there is nothing to disobey.

¹⁶So people get God's promise by having faith. This happens so that the promise can be a free gift. And if the promise is a free gift, then all of Abraham's people can have that promise. The promise is not only for those people that live under the law [of Moses]. The promise is for any person that lives with faith like Abraham. Abraham is the father of us all. ¹⁷Like it is written [in the Scriptures] "I have made you (*Abraham*) a father of many nations."* This is true before God. Abraham believed in God—the God who gives life to dead people and decides that things will happen that have not yet happened.

¹⁸There was no hope [that Abraham would have children]. But Abraham believed God and continued hoping. And that is why he became the father of many nations. Like God told him, "You will have many descendants (*children*)."* ¹⁹Abraham was almost 100 years old, so his body was much past the age for having children. Also, Sarah could not have children. Abraham thought about this. But his faith in God did not become weak. ²⁰Abraham never doubted that God would do the thing that God promised. Abraham never stopped believing. He grew stronger in his faith and gave praise to God. ²¹Abraham felt sure that God was able to do the thing that God promised. ²²So, "God accepted Abraham's faith. That made him right with God."* ²³Those words ("God accepted Abraham's

*"I ... nations" Quote from Gen. 17:5.

*"You ... descendants" Quote from Gen. 15:5.

*"God accepted ... God" Quote from Gen. 15:6.

的信仰被接受”不仅仅是针对亚伯拉罕所说的，²⁴这些话也是针对我们而说的，因为我们相信使耶稣我们的主从死里复活的上帝，所以我们的信仰也会被接受，与上帝和好。²⁵耶稣被交了出去，为我们的罪恶而死；上帝又使他从死里复活，为的是让我们与上帝和好。

遵从上帝

5 由于信仰，我们得以跟上帝和好，通过我们的主耶稣基督，我们得以与上帝和平相处。²通过我们的信仰，基督把我们带进了现在我们所享有的上帝恩典的祝福里。我们非常欣喜，因为我们有分享上帝荣耀的盼望。³不仅如此，我们甚至为我们的苦难而感到高兴，因为我们知道苦难会产生忍耐，⁴忍耐会产生经受过考验的性格，受到考验的性格会产生出希望。⁵希望不会令我们失望的，因为上帝的爱通过上帝赐给我们的圣灵，已经倾注到了我们的心中。

⁶当我们还软弱无力的时候，基督便在适当的时刻为我们这些罪人献出了生命。⁷很难有人会为义人而死，即便有人也许有足够的勇气为一个十足的好人去死。⁸当我们还是罪人时，基督却为我们而死，上帝以此展示出了他对我们深厚的爱。

⁹由于基督的死，我们得以与上帝

faith”) were written not only for Abraham. ²⁴Those words were also written for us. God will also accept us because we believe. We believe in the One (God) that raised Jesus our Lord from death. ²⁵Jesus was given to die for our sins. And he was raised from death to make us right with God.

Right With God

5 We have been made right with God because of our faith. So we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ. ²Through our faith, Christ has brought us into that blessing of God’s grace (*kindness*) that we now enjoy. And we are very happy because of the hope we have of sharing God’s glory. ³And we are also happy with the troubles we have. Why are we happy with troubles? Because we know that these troubles make us more patient. ⁴And this patience is proof that we are strong. And this proof gives us hope. ⁵And this hope will never disappoint us—it will never fail. Why? Because God has poured out his love to fill our hearts. God gave us his love through the Holy Spirit. That Holy Spirit was a gift to us from God.

⁶Christ died for us while we were still weak people. We were living against God, but at the right time, Christ died for us. ⁷Very few people will die to save the life of another person, even if that other person is a good person. If the person is a very good person, then someone might be willing to die for that person. ⁸But Christ died for us while we were still sinners. In that way God showed us that he loves us very much.

⁹We have been made right with God by Christ’s blood (*death*). So through Christ we will surely be saved from God’s

和好，所以，通过基督，肯定我们会得以拯救，免遭上帝的愤怒。¹⁰当我们还是上帝的敌人时，通过他儿子的死，我们与上帝重归于好了。既然我们与上帝重归于好了，那么，借着基督的生，我们岂不更会得到拯救吗？¹¹不仅如此，通过我们主耶稣基督，我们在上帝之中欢喜，通过他我们现在得以跟上帝和解。

亚当与基督

¹²罪是通过一个人来到世上的，通过罪，产生了死亡。结果，死亡降临在所有的人身上，因为他们都有罪。¹³律法颁布之前，世上就有了罪，但是如果如果没有律法，罪就不会被算在某人的账上了。¹⁴然而，从亚当到摩西时代，死亡占据了统治地位，死亡甚至统治了那些并没有象亚当犯罪那样而犯罪的人。

亚当就象即将来临的那位，¹⁵但来自上帝的无偿的馈赠与亚当所犯的罪不同。因为如果因一个人（亚当）的罪，所有的人都死了，那么也通过一个人耶稣基督的恩典，上帝更多的恩典和馈赠已丰盛地赐给了所有的人。¹⁶因为导致定罪的审判是随一次犯罪而来，而导致宣告无罪的无偿馈赠却在许多罪之后而来。¹⁷因而，既然因为一个人的犯罪，死亡做了主宰，那么享受上帝的洪恩和享受与上帝和好

anger. ¹⁰I mean that while we were God's enemies, God made friends with us through the death of his Son. So surely, now that we are God's friends, God will save us through his Son's life. ¹¹And not only will we be saved, but we are also very happy now. We are happy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ. It is because of Jesus that we are now God's friends.

Adam and Christ

¹²Sin came into the world because of what one man (*Adam*) did. And with sin came death. So this is why all people must die—because all people sinned. ¹³Sin was in the world before the law [of Moses]. But God does not make people guilty for sin if there is no law. ¹⁴But from the time of Adam to the time of Moses, all people had to die. Adam died because he sinned by not obeying God's command. But even those people that did not sin the way Adam sinned had to die.

Adam was like the One (*Christ*) who was coming in the future. ¹⁵But God's free gift is not like Adam's sin. Many people died because of the sin of that one man (*Adam*). But the grace (*kindness*) that people received from God was much greater. Many people received God's gift [of life] by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ. ¹⁶After Adam sinned once, he was judged guilty. But the gift of God is different. God's free gift came after many sins. And the gift makes people right with God. ¹⁷One man sinned, and so death ruled all people because of that one man. But now some people accept God's full grace (*kindness*) and his great gift of being made right. Surely those people will have true life and rule through the one man, Jesus Christ.

的无偿的馈赠的人们，通过那一个人耶稣基督更加会做生命的主宰了。

¹⁸因此，既然通过一次罪过，定罪降临到了所有人的身上，那么也通过一次义行，义和生命降临到了所有人的身上。¹⁹由于一个人的不服从，所有的人都成了罪人，又由于一个人的顺从，使所有的人得义。²⁰律法的产生使犯罪增多了，但是，当罪增加时，上帝的恩典也就越发增多了，²¹以便就象罪通过死亡来统治那样，同样，上帝的恩典则借助通过耶稣基督我们的主所带来的永恒生命的义来统治。

死于罪，则活在基督之中

6 那么，我们该说什么呢？我们是否要继续犯罪，以便使上帝的恩典倍增呢？²当然不行！我们已死于罪，怎么还能继续生活在罪孽里呢？³或者你们难道不知道受过洗礼*进入基督的我们已受洗进入了他的死亡了吗？⁴所以，通过洗礼进入了他的死亡，我们与他一同被埋葬，以便就如借着天父荣耀的力量，基督从死里复活那样，我们也能过上新生活。

⁵既然我们在象他的那种死里与他结合到一起，我们也将会在象他的那种复活里和他结合在一起。⁶我们知道这点：我们的旧我已与基督一同被钉

洗礼或浸礼：希腊语，意为把人或东西短暂地浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

¹⁸So one sin [of Adam] brought the punishment [of death] to all people. But in the same way, one good thing [that Christ did] makes all people right with God. And that brings true life for those people. ¹⁹One man (*Adam*) disobeyed God and many people became sinners. But in the same way, one man (*Christ*) obeyed God and many people will be made right. ²⁰The law came to make people have more sin. But when people had more sin, God gave them more of his grace (*kindness*). ²¹Sin once used death to rule us. But God gave people more of his grace so that grace could rule by making people right with him. This brings life forever through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Dead to Sin but Alive in Christ

6 So do you think that we should continue sinning so that God will give us more and more grace (*kindness*)? ²No! We died to (*quit living*) our old sinful lives. So how can we continue living with sin? ³Did you forget that all of us became part of Christ Jesus when we were baptized*? We shared his death in our baptism. ⁴So when we were baptized, we were buried with Christ and shared his death. We were buried with Christ so that we could [be raised up and] live a new life. This happened the same as Christ was raised from death by the wonderful power of the Father.

⁵Christ died, and we have been joined with Christ by dying too. So we will also be joined with him by rising from death like Christ rose from death. ⁶We know that our old life died with Christ on the cross. This happened so that our sinful selves would

baptized, baptism Greek words meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

死在十字架上了，为的是使我们的罪恶的身体被毁掉，使我们不再成为罪的奴隶，⁷因为已死的人摆脱了罪恶。

⁸如果我们与基督一同死去了，那么我们也相信会与他一同活，⁹因为我们知道，从死里复活的基督不会再死，死亡再也不能控制他了。¹⁰他为罪而死，一举成全了永远，他获得了新生，他的新生与上帝同在。¹¹同样，就罪而言，你们认为自己已经死了，但是，对上帝的来说，你们在基督之中，为上帝活着。

¹²所以不要让罪孽统治你们必朽的身体，使你们顺从罪恶的欲望。¹³你们也不要作为不义的服务工具，把身体的任何一个部分交给罪恶去支配，而是要作为从死里复活的人，把自己交给上帝去安排，把身体的每一部分作为为义服务的工具，交给上帝去安排。¹⁴因为你们生活在上帝的恩典里，而不是生活在律法之下，所以，罪将不会成为你们的主宰。

义的奴隶

¹⁵那么我们该怎么做呢？因为我们不是生活在律法之下，而是生活在上帝的恩典之中，我们就应该犯罪吗？当然不对！¹⁶你们应该明白，当你们作为某人的奴隶去服从他时，你们就是你们所服从的人的奴仆或做罪的奴隶，它将导致死亡的奴役；或做服从

have no power over us. And then we would not be slaves to sin. ⁷Any person that has died is made free from sin's control (*power*).

⁸If we died with Christ, we know that we will also live with him. ⁹Christ was raised from death. And we know that he cannot die again. Death has no power over him now. ¹⁰Yes, when Christ died, he died to [defeat the power of] sin one time—enough for all time. He now has a new life, and his new life is with God. ¹¹In the same way, you should see yourselves as being dead to the power of sin. And see yourselves as being alive for God through Christ Jesus.

¹²But don't let sin control you in your life here on earth. You must not be ruled by the things your sinful self makes you want to do. ¹³Don't offer the parts of your body to serve sin. Don't use your bodies as things to do evil with. But you should offer yourselves to God. Be like people that have died and now live. Offer the parts of your body to God to be used for doing good. ¹⁴Sin will not be your master. Why? Because you are not under law. You now live under God's grace (*kindness*).

Slaves of Righteousness

¹⁵So what should we do? Should we sin because we are under grace (*kindness*) and not under law? No! ¹⁶Surely you know that when you give yourselves like slaves to obey someone, then you are really slaves of that person. The person you obey is your master. You can follow sin, or obey God. Sin brings spiritual death. But obeying God makes

上帝的奴隶，它将引导你们走向义。¹⁷但是感谢上帝，你们虽然做过罪恶的奴仆，但却一心一意地服从了传给你们的典范，¹⁸于是你们摆脱了罪恶，成为义的奴仆。¹⁹（你们对这一切很难理解，所以我使用了一个凡人所能理解的例子来解释这点。）就象你们从前把自己身体的部分置于不纯与无法的控制之下一样，做它们的奴隶，其结果是无法；而现在，同样，你们应该把自己身体的部分置于义的控制之下，做它的奴隶，以至于成圣。

²⁰过去，当你们是罪恶的奴仆时，你们不受义的约束。²¹现在让你们感到羞愧的那些往事，当时你们从中得到过什么好处没有？没有，它们最终只会导致（精神上的）死亡。²²现在你们摆脱了罪恶，成为上帝的奴仆。这会给你们带来只为上帝的生活，其结果是永生。²³因为罪的代价是死亡，但是，上帝的无偿馈赠，是在我们的主基督耶稣之中永生。

婚姻的举例

7 兄弟们，你们都是懂得律法的，你们肯定知道，律法只对活着的人有约束力。²例如，按照律法，已婚的女子，只要她丈夫活着，她就受到律法的约束，不能够离开她的丈夫，但是，如果她丈夫死了，她

you right with him. ¹⁷In the past you were slaves to sin—sin controlled you. But thank God, you fully obeyed the things that were taught to you. ¹⁸You were made free from sin. And now you are slaves to goodness (*right living*). ¹⁹I explain this by using an example that people know. I explain it this way because it is hard for you to understand. In the past you offered the parts of your body to be slaves to sin and evil. You lived only for evil. In the same way now you must give yourselves to be slaves of goodness. Then you will live only for God.

²⁰In the past you were slaves to sin, and goodness (*right living*) did not control you. ²¹You did evil things. Now you are ashamed of those things. Did those things help you? No. Those things only bring [spiritual] death. ²²But now you are free from sin. You are now slaves of God. And this brings you a life that is only for God. And from that you will get life forever. ²³When people sin, they earn what sin pays—death. But God gives his people a free gift—life forever in Christ Jesus our Lord.

An Example from Marriage

7 Brothers [and sisters], you all understand the law [of Moses]. So surely you know that the law rules over a person only while he is alive. ²I will give you an example: A woman must stay married to her husband as long as he is alive. But if her husband dies, then she is made free from the law of marriage.

便从婚姻法中解脱出来了。³如果她丈夫还活着，她便与另一个男子结了婚，她就被认为是淫妇。但是，如果她丈夫死了，律法对他就没有约束力了，她与别人结婚，就不算犯通奸罪了。

⁴同样，我的兄弟们，你们旧的自我已死，通过基督的身体你们已摆脱了律法。现在你们属于另一位，就是从死里复活的那位（基督）。我们属于他，以便我们能够被用来侍奉上帝。⁵过去，我们按照我们罪恶的自我生活时，来自律法的罪恶激情在我们的身体里进行工作，以至引出引向死亡之果。⁶既然我们已死于囚禁我们的律法，那么，现在我们从律法中解脱出来了。所以，现在我们在新生活里侍奉上帝，这新生活是受灵的指导，而非受书写的条文指导。

与罪孽做斗争

⁷那么，我们该说什么呢？我们能说律法是罪恶的吗？当然不能！不过假如不是因为律法，我就不知道什么是罪。的确，假如律法不说：“不可有贪欲。”我就不会知道贪婪是什么。⁸但是，罪抓住戒律提供的机会，在我之中生出各种贪婪的念头。没有律法，罪是死的。⁹在我知道律法之前，因为没有律法，我活着；但是，戒律一出现，罪便活了起来。¹⁰因为

³But if that woman marries another man while her husband is still alive, the law says she is guilty of adultery. But if the woman's husband dies, then that woman is made free from the law of marriage. So if that woman marries another man after her husband dies, she is not guilty of adultery.

⁴In the same way, my brothers and sisters, your old selves died and you became free from the law through the body of Christ. Now you belong to someone else. You belong to the One (*Christ*) that was raised from death. We belong to Christ so that we can be used in service to God. ⁵In the past, we were ruled by our sinful selves. The law made us want to do sinful things. And those sinful things we wanted to do controlled our bodies, so that the things we did were only bringing us spiritual death. ⁶In the past, the law held us like prisoners. But our old selves died and we were made free from the law. So now we serve God in a new way, not in the old way with the written rules. Now we serve God in the new way with the Spirit.

Our Fight Against Sin

⁷You might think that I am saying that sin and the law are the same thing. That is not true. But the law was the only way I could learn what sin means. I would never have known what it means to want something wrong. But the law said, "You must not want things that belong to other people."⁸And sin found a way to use that command and make me want every kind of wrong thing. So sin came to me because of that command. But without the law, sin has no power. ⁹I was alive without the law before I knew the law. But when the law's command came to me, then sin began to live. ¹⁰And I

"You ... people" Quote from Ex. 20:17; Deut. 5:21.

罪，我在精神上死了，本来戒律是要带来生命的，但对我来说，却带来了死亡。¹¹用戒律，罪抓住了机会，欺骗了我，而且还用戒律杀害了我。

¹²所以我们断定律法是神圣的，戒律也是神圣、正义和美好的，¹³这是说好事给我带来了死亡吗？当然不是！而是罪通过好事给我带来了死亡，以便让我看清罪的真面目。这正说明了罪是极其罪恶的，戒律被用来表明这点。

人内心的矛盾

¹⁴我们知道律法是属灵的，但我却是非属灵的人，已经卖身给了罪恶，成为它的奴隶。¹⁵我对自己的所作所为十分不解。因为我想做的事情，我不去做；我厌恶的事情，我却去做。¹⁶如果我做我不想做的事，就是在同意律法是好的。¹⁷其实不是我，而是生活在我之中的罪恶在做这些事情。¹⁸是的，我知道美好没有生活在我之中，也就是在我的人类非属灵本性之中。我虽然有行善的愿望，但是却不能行善。

¹⁹因我不做我想要做的好事，相反，却做我不想做的邪恶事情。²⁰如果我做了违心的事，那么实际上不是我，而是生活在我之中的罪恶在做这些事。

²¹所以，我发现在我之中的这个法

died [spiritually] because of sin. The command was meant to bring life, but for me that command brought death. ¹¹Sin found a way to fool me by using the command. Sin used the command to make me die [spiritually].

¹²So the law is holy, and the command is holy and right and good. ¹³Does this mean that something that is good brought death to me? No! But sin used something that is good to bring death to me. This happened so that I could see what sin is really like. It happened to show that sin is something very, very bad. And the command was used to show this.

The Conflict in Man

¹⁴We know that the law is spiritual. But I am not spiritual. Sin rules me like I am its slave. ¹⁵I don't understand the things I do. I don't do the [good] things I want to do. And I do the [bad] things I hate to do. ¹⁶And if I don't want to do the [bad] things I do, then that means that I agree that the law is good. ¹⁷But I am not really the one doing these [bad] things. It is sin living in me that does these things. ¹⁸Yes, I know that nothing good lives in me—I mean nothing good lives in the part of me that is not spiritual. I want to do the things that are good. But I don't do those things. ¹⁹I don't do the good things that I want to do. I do the bad things that I don't want to do. ²⁰So if I do things I don't want to do, then it is not really me doing those things. It is sin living in me that does those bad things.

²¹So I have learned this rule: When I

则：我想行善的时候，邪恶总是在此与我同在。²²我在内心深处是赞成上帝的律法的。

²³但是，我看见自己体内有不同的律法 - 罪的律法，它与我内心所接受的律法交战，使我成为罪的律法的囚徒。²⁴我真惨啊！谁能把我从这必死的身體里解救出来呢？²⁵感谢上帝，通过我们的主耶稣基督，使我得救！

因此，我在内心里是上帝律法的奴仆，但是，在我罪恶的人类本性里，我是罪的律法的奴隶。

圣灵之中的生活

8 所以现在，在耶稣基督之中的人们不被定罪，²因为在耶稣基督之中，带来生命的圣灵的律法，已把我从那导致死亡的罪的律法中解脱出来了。³上帝完成了摩西律法做不到的事情，因为律法已被人类非属灵的本性所削弱。为了对付罪恶，上帝把他自己的儿子派来，让他具有我们用来犯罪的人类的形体，上帝用这个人的身体，给罪定了罪，（消灭了罪恶。）⁴为的是使律法的正义要求通过我们来实现，我们不再按照人类非属灵本性而是按圣灵在生活。

⁵因为依照人类非属灵本性生活的那些人，只关心他们人类非属灵本性的欲望，但是依照圣灵生活的人，关心的是圣灵的愿望。⁶被非属灵本性

want to do good, evil is there with me. ²²In my mind, I am happy with God's law. ²³But I see another law working in my body. That law makes war against the law that my mind accepts. That other law working in my body is the law of sin, and that law makes me its prisoner. ²⁴This is terrible! Who will save me from this body that brings me death? ²⁵God [will save me]! I thank him [for his salvation] through Jesus Christ our Lord!

So in my mind I am a slave to God's law. But in my sinful self I am a slave to the law of sin.

Life in the Spirit

8 So now people that are in Christ Jesus are not judged guilty. ²Why am I not judged guilty? Because in Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit that brings life made me free. It made me free from the law that brings sin and death. ³The law was without power because the law was made weak by our sinful selves. But God did what the law could not do. God sent his own Son to earth with the same human life that other people use for sin. God sent his Son to be an offering to pay for sin. So God used a human life to condemn (*destroy*) sin. ⁴God did this so that we could be right like the law said we must be. Now we don't live following our sinful selves. We live following the Spirit.

⁵People that live following their sinful selves think only about things that their sinful selves want. But those people that live following the Spirit are thinking about the things that the Spirit wants them to do. ⁶If a person's thinking is controlled by his sinful self, then there is spiritual death. But if a person's thinking is controlled by the

控制的心，只能导致死亡，但是由圣灵控制的心，却会得到生命与和平。⁷所以，被罪恶本性所控制的心是敌对上帝的，因为它不服从上帝的律法，事实上，他也做不到。⁸那些被非属灵本性控制的人，是不能令上帝喜悦的。

⁹但是，如果上帝的圣灵真正活在你们之中，你们就不会受到非属灵本性的控制，而是受灵的支配。如果一个人没有基督之灵，他就不属于基督。¹⁰你们的身体因为罪，必死。但是如果基督在你们之中，圣灵就会给你们带来生命，因为基督使你们得以跟上帝和好。¹¹既然使耶稣复活那位的灵生活在你们之中，那么使基督从死里复活的上帝也会借助生活在你们之中的圣灵，把生命赐给你们必朽的身体。¹²兄弟们，我们绝不能受非属灵本性的控制，不能按我们非属灵本性的愿望去生活。¹³因为如果你们按照非属灵本性去生活，你们将会死去。但是如果你们用圣灵的途径把身体的行为置于死地，你们就会活下去。

¹⁴因为凡是受上帝的灵指引的人，都是他的孩子。¹⁵你们所接受的圣灵，不会使你们成为奴隶，不会使你们再害怕，而是使你们成为上帝收养的儿女。通过圣灵，我们呼唤“阿

Spirit, then there is life and peace. ⁷Why is this true? Because if a person's thinking is controlled by his sinful self, then that person is against God. That person refuses to obey God's law. And really that person is not able to obey God's law. ⁸Those people that are ruled by their sinful selves cannot please God.

⁹But you are not ruled by your sinful selves. You are ruled by the Spirit, if that Spirit of God really lives in you. But if any person does not have the Spirit of Christ, then that person does not belong to Christ. ¹⁰Your body will always be dead because of sin. But if Christ is in you, then the Spirit gives you life, because Christ made you right with God. ¹¹God raised Jesus from death. And if God's Spirit is living in you, then he will also give life to your bodies that die. God is the One who raised Christ from death. And he will give life to your bodies through his Spirit that lives in you.

¹²So, my brothers [and sisters], we must not be ruled by our sinful selves. We must not live the way our sinful selves want. ¹³If you use your lives to do the wrong things your sinful selves want, then you will die spiritually. But if you use the Spirit's help to stop doing the wrong things you do with your body, then you will have [true] life.

¹⁴The true children of God are those people that let God's Spirit lead them. ¹⁵The Spirit that we received is not a spirit that makes us slaves again and causes us to fear. The Spirit that we have makes us God's chosen children. And with that Spirit we say, "Father, dear Father."^{*}

Father, dear Father Literally, "Abba, Father." Jewish children called their fathers "Abba," a name that was used like the English word "daddy."

爸*”。¹⁶圣灵与我们的精神一同作证，宣布我们是上帝的孩子。¹⁷既然我们是上帝的孩子，那么我们也是继承人 - 上帝的继承人，与基督一起成为继承人。如果我们确实与他一同受难，那么我们便可以和他一起领受荣耀。

我们将会得到荣耀

¹⁸我认为我们目前所经受的苦难，与未来将展示给我们的荣耀相比，根本算不了什么。¹⁹被造的世界都在殷切地等待着上帝宣布他的孩子是谁的那一时刻的到来。²⁰被造的世界已遭受了挫折，这不是出于它自己的愿望，而是因上帝的意旨。这个被创的世界怀着这样的希望：²¹被创的世界或许也会摆脱它自身腐朽的奴役，得以分享属于上帝儿女荣耀的自由。

²²我们知道，迄今为止，整个被造的世界都在不停地呻吟着，就象正在分娩的产妇一样，经历着痛苦。²³不但被上帝创造的世界在呻吟，而且我们的内心也呻吟着。我们已经得到圣灵作为上帝祝福的收获里的第一批果实。我们正等待着上帝使我们完全成为他的孩子，等待着我们的身体获得自由。²⁴我们得救了，所以我们满怀这希望。假如我们能够看到我们所盼

阿爸：即父亲。

¹⁶And the Spirit himself joins with our spirits to say we are God's children. ¹⁷If we are God's children, then we will get the blessings God has for his people. We will get these things from God. We will receive those blessings together with Christ. But we must suffer like Christ suffered. Then we will have glory like Christ has glory.

We Will Have Glory in the Future

¹⁸We have sufferings now. But the sufferings we have now are nothing compared to the great glory that will be given to us. ¹⁹Everything that God made is waiting with excitement for the time when God will show the world who his children are. The whole world wants very much for that to happen. ²⁰Everything that God made was changed to be like it was worth nothing. It did not want to change, but God decided to change it. But there was this hope: ²¹That everything God made would be made free from ruin (*decay*). There was hope that everything God made would have the freedom and glory that belong to God's children.

²²We know that everything God made has been waiting until now in pain like a woman ready to give birth to a child. ²³Not only the world, but we also have been waiting with pain inside us. We have the Spirit as the first part of God's promise. So we are waiting for God to finish making us his own children. I mean we are waiting for our bodies to be made free. ²⁴We were saved, and we have this hope. If we can see what we are waiting for, then that is not really hope. People don't hope for something they already

望的，那就不是盼望了，因为谁盼望他已经看到的事情呢？²⁵如果我们盼望着我们还没有看到的事情，我们就会耐心地等待。

²⁶同样地，当我们呻吟时，在我们软弱之际，圣灵*来帮助我们。因为我们不知道我们应该为何祈祷，但是圣灵亲自用言语所不能表达的呻吟为我们向上帝祈求。²⁷但是，洞察人内心的上帝，知道圣灵的意思是什么，因为，依据上帝的意旨，圣灵替上帝的子民祈求。

²⁸我们知道，在一切事情上，上帝都在为那些爱他的人的益处工作着。这些人是受到上帝召唤的人，因为这是他的计划。²⁹上帝在创世之前就知道那些人，上帝决定了那些人将会象他的儿子（耶稣）一样。耶稣将是众多兄弟姐妹的长子。³⁰上帝曾计划让那些人将象他的儿子，并召唤（挑选）了那些人。上帝召唤了那些人，并使他们与自己和好，还把自己的荣耀赐给了跟他和好的那些人们。

在耶稣基督里的上帝之爱

³¹对此，我们该说什么呢？如果上帝赞成我们，谁还能反对我们呢？

³²上帝不惜自己的儿子，把他交出来

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

have. ²⁵But we are hoping for something that we don't have yet. We are waiting for it patiently.

²⁶Also, the Spirit helps us. We are very weak, but the Spirit helps us with our weakness. We don't know how to pray like we should. But the Spirit himself speaks to God for us. The Spirit begs God for us. The Spirit speaks to God with deep feelings that words cannot explain. ²⁷God can see what is in people's hearts. And God knows what is in the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit speaks to God for his people in the way that God wants.

²⁸We know that in everything God works for the good of those people that love him. These are the people God called (*chose*), because that was his plan. ²⁹God knew those people before he made the world. And God decided that those people would be like his Son (*Jesus*). Then Jesus would be the firstborn* of many brothers [and sisters]. ³⁰God planned for those people to be like his Son. And he called (*chose*) those people. God called those people and made them right with him. And God gave his glory to those people that he made right.

God's Love in Christ Jesus

³¹So what should we say about this? If God is with us, then no person can defeat us. ³²God will do anything for us. God even let his own Son suffer for

firstborn This probably means that Christ was the first in God's family to share God's glory.

为我们所有的人而死，那他肯定也会把一切与他（儿子）一道赐给我们的。³³谁会来指控上帝的选民呢？是上帝宣布了他们无罪。³⁴谁是定罪的那位呢？基督耶稣死了，不过，更重要的是他复活了，并且还坐在上帝的右侧，而且还为我们向上帝祈求。³⁵谁能把我们和基督的爱分开呢？是烦恼吗？是艰苦吗？是迫害吗？是饥荒吗？是衣不遮体吗？是凶险或剑下的死亡吗？³⁶正如《经》*上所说：

“为了你的缘故，
我们时时刻刻面临着死亡，
人们认为我们如同被屠宰
的羊。”

³⁷然而，在这一切事情中，通过爱我们的上帝（基督），我们赢得了最辉煌的胜利。³⁸因为我坚信，不论是死还是生，不论是天使，还是统治的灵，不论是现在还是将来，不论任何精神力量，³⁹不论是在我们之上的任何事物，还是在我们之下的任何事物，或其它被造的一切，都无法把我们与体现在主基督耶稣身上的上帝之爱分开。

《经》：神圣著作 - 旧约。

us. God gave his Son for us all. So with Jesus now, God will surely give us all things. ³³Who can accuse the people that God has chosen? No one! God is the One who makes his people right. ³⁴Who can say that God's people are guilty? No one! Christ Jesus died [for us], but that is not all. He was also raised from death. And now he is at God's right side and is begging God for us. ³⁵Can anything separate us from Christ's love? No! Can trouble separate us from Christ's love? No! Can problems or persecution* separate us from Christ's love? No! If we have no food or clothes, will that separate us from Christ's love? No! Will danger or even death separate us from Christ's love? No! ³⁶Like it is written in the Scriptures:

“For you (*Christ*) we are in danger of death all the time.
People think we are worth no more than sheep to be killed.”

Psalm 44:22

³⁷But in all these things we have full victory through God who showed his love for us. ³⁸⁻³⁹Yes, I am sure that nothing can separate us from God's love—not death, not life, not angels or ruling spirits. I am sure that nothing now, nothing in the future, no powers, nothing above us or nothing below us—nothing in the whole created world—will ever be able to separate us from God's love that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

persecution Being hurt or bothered by Christ's enemies.

上帝与犹太人

9 我在基督里说实话，我不撒谎，我那被圣灵照亮的良知可以为我作证。²我为了犹太人，内心感到痛苦不堪，忧伤不止。³他们是我的兄弟姐妹、骨肉之亲，但愿我能帮助他们。如果我能帮助他们，我情愿遭受诅咒，和基督分开。⁴他们是以色列人*。他们是上帝挑选的孩子，这些人有上帝的荣耀，有上帝亲自与他们订立的契约。上帝赐给了他们摩西律法和正确的崇拜方式，还把许诺赐给了他们。⁵他们是我们伟大的先父们的后代，从人类的角度来说，基督来自这些伟大的先父。基督是凌驾于一切的上帝。永远赞美他，阿门！

⁶我并不是说上帝没有实践他的诺言，而是并非所有的以色列后代都是真正的以色列人*，⁷亚伯拉罕的后代也不都是他的真正的儿女。正如上帝所说的那样：“经以撒所延续的后裔，才是你的后代。”⁸就是说，自然繁殖出生的孩子，不是上帝的孩子，只有应验了上帝许给亚伯拉罕的诺言而出生的孩子，才是上帝真正的孩子。⁹那个诺言是这么说的：“在适当的时刻，我会回来，撒拉会生个儿子。”

以色列人：犹太民族。

真正的以色列人：上帝的子民。

God and the Jewish People

9 I am in Christ and I am telling you the truth. I don't lie. My feelings are ruled by the Holy Spirit. And those feelings tell me that I am not lying: ²I have great sorrow and always feel much sadness [for the Jewish people]. ³They are my brothers [and sisters], my earthly family. I wish I could help them. I would even have a curse on me and cut myself off from Christ if that would help them. ⁴They are the people of Israel.* Those people (*the Jews*) are God's chosen children. Those people have the glory of God and the agreements that God made between himself and his people. God gave them the law [of Moses] and the [temple] worship. And God gave his promises to those people (*the Jews*). ⁵Those people are the descendants of our great fathers (*ancestors*). And they are the earthly family of Christ. Christ is God over all things. Praise him forever!* Amen.

⁶[Yes, I feel sorry for the Jewish people, I don't mean that God failed to keep his promise to them. But only some of the people of Israel (*the Jews*) are truly God's people.* ⁷And only some of Abraham's descendants are true children of Abraham (*God's people*). [This is what God said to Abraham: "Isaac will be your only legal son."]* ⁸This means that not all of Abraham's descendants are God's true children. Abraham's true children are those people that become God's children because of the promise God made to Abraham. ⁹God's promise to Abraham was like this:

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

Christ ... forever This can also mean, "May God, who rules over all things, be praised forever!"

God's people Literally, "Israel," the people God chose to bring his blessings to the world.

"Isaac ... son" Quote from Gen. 21:12.

¹⁰不但如此，利百加还生了两个儿子，他们的父亲是我们的祖先以撒。

¹¹⁻¹²在他们出生前，上帝便对利百加说：“大儿子要侍候小儿子。”这是在他们还没有做任何好事或坏事之前。上帝在他们出生之前这么说，是因为这是上帝的计划。他被挑选，是因为他是上帝想要召唤的人，而不是根据他们的所作所为。¹³正如《经》中所说：“我喜爱雅各，却恨以扫。”

¹⁴那么我们该说什么呢？上帝不公平吗？当然不是。¹⁵因为他对摩西说：“我要施仁慈给谁就给谁；我要怜悯谁就怜悯谁。”¹⁶所以，上帝的选择不是根据某人的愿望或努力所决定的，而是出于上帝的仁慈。¹⁷上帝在《经》里对法老说：“我抬举你到这个位置是为了这个目的：通过你显示我的力量，使我的名字传遍世界。”¹⁸所以，他要施仁慈给谁就给谁，要使谁顽固就使谁顽固。

¹⁹也许你要对我说：“既然上帝支配我们的行为，那么为什么他还要责怪我们呢？总之，谁能抵抗上帝的意旨呢？”²⁰可是，凡人啊，你是谁？竟敢跟上帝顶嘴？一个瓦罐怎么能对制造它的人说：“你为什么把我造成这个样子呢？”²¹难道一个陶工没有支配粘土的权力，用同一团泥土来造出他想要造的不同的器皿吗？他不是

“At the right time I will come back, and Sarah will have a son.”*

¹⁰And that is not all. Rebecca also had sons. And those sons had the same father. He is our father (*ancestor*) Isaac. ¹¹⁻¹²But before the two sons were born, God told Rebecca, “The older son will serve the younger.”* This was before the boys had done anything good or bad. God said this before they were born so that the boy God chose would be chosen because of God’s own plan. He was chosen because he was the one God wanted to call, not because of anything the boys did. ¹³Like the Scripture says, “I loved Jacob, but I hated Esau.”*

¹⁴So what should we say about this? Is God not fair? We cannot say that. ¹⁵God said to Moses, “I will show mercy to the person that I want to show mercy to. I will show pity to the person that I want to show pity to.”* ¹⁶So God will choose the person he decides to show mercy to. And his choice does not depend on what people want or try to do. ¹⁷[In] the Scripture [God] says to Pharaoh*: “I made you king so you could do this for me. I wanted to show my power in you. I wanted my name to be announced in all the world.”* ¹⁸So God shows mercy to the people he wants to show mercy to. And God makes the people stubborn that he wants to make stubborn.

¹⁹So one of you will ask me: “If God controls the things we do, then why does God blame us [for our sins]?” ²⁰Don’t ask that. You are only people. And people have no right to question God. A clay jar does not question the man that made it. The jar does not say, “Why did you make me like this?” ²¹The man that makes the jar can make anything he wants to

*“At ... son” Quote from Gen. 18:10,14.

*“The older ... younger” Quote from Gen. 25:23.

*“I ... Esau” Quote from Mal. 1:2-3.

*“I will ... to” Quote from Ex. 33:19.

Pharaoh The title of the king of Egypt.

*“I made ... world” Quote from Ex. 9:16.

既可以用它造一个特殊的，也可以造一个普通的罐子吗？

²²上帝所做的也是如此，虽然他过去要显示出他的愤怒，让人们知晓他的权力，但是，他还是以极大的耐心，宽容了使他发怒的对象们，也就是那些本应被毁掉的器皿。²³上帝过去忍耐着，以便使他丰盛的荣耀为人所知，并要把这荣耀赐给那些领受到他的仁慈的人，他已为他们事先准备好了这荣耀。²⁴这些人就是受到上帝召唤的我们，我们不但来自犹太人，而且也来自外族人，²⁵就象他在《何西阿》一书中所说的那样：

“那些不曾是我的子民的人，
我将称他们为我的子民；
不曾被爱的人们，
我将要称他们是我所爱的人。”

《何西阿书》 2:23

²⁶ 在同一处，上帝说道：
‘你们不是我的子民’
在那里他们将被称为活生生的上帝的儿女。”

《何西阿》 1:10

²⁷以赛亚对以色列人呼唤道：

“虽然以色列的后代象海沙那么多，数不胜数，但是，却只有一小部分人将会得救。²⁸因为主将迅速彻底

以色列人：犹太民族。

make. He can use the same clay to make different things. He can make one thing for special purposes and another thing for daily use.

²²It is the same way with what God has done. God wanted to show his anger and to let people see his power. But God endured patiently those people he was angry with—people that were ready to be destroyed. ²³God waited with patience so that he could make known his rich glory. God wanted to give that glory to the people that receive his mercy. God has prepared these people to have his glory. ²⁴We are those people. We are the people God called (*chose*). God called us from the Jews and from the non-Jews. ²⁵Like the Scripture says in [the book of] Hosea:

“The people that are not mine—
I will say that they are my
people.
And the people that I did not love—
I will say that they are the people
I love.”

Hosea 2:23

²⁶ “And in the same place that God said, ‘You are not my people’—in that place they will be called sons of the living God.”

Hosea 1:10

²⁷And Isaiah cries out about Israel:

“There are so many people of Israel that they are like the grains of sand by the sea. But only a few of those people will be saved. ²⁸Yes, the Lord will quickly finish judging the people on the earth.”*

“There are ... earth” Quote from Isa. 10:22-23.

地执行降临在地上的判决。”

²⁹正如以赛亚预言的那样：

“假如万能的主没有给我们留下后代，我们早就象所多玛和蛾摩拉*一样了。”

³⁰那么，我们该说什么呢？那些不追求义的外族人结果因为信仰而获义。³¹而追求会带来义的律法的以色列人却没有获得那律法。³²为什么呢？因为他们这么做，不是凭信仰，而是凭自己的行为，结果他们跌在那块绊脚石上了。³³就象《经》所说那样：

“看，我在锡安*放了一块绊脚石，
是一块绊脚的岩石，
然而，凡是信仰它的人，
不会失望。”

《以赛亚书》8:14；28:16

10 兄弟们，我内心愿意并代表犹太人向上帝祈祷，²他们将得救。我为他们作证：他们对上帝的确很热心，但是却不是以知识为基础的。³他们不知道上帝使人们与他和好的方式，于是便企图用自己的方式来使自己得义，所以他们没有接受上帝使人们得义的方式。⁴基督是律法的结束，因此所有相信他的人，

所多玛和蛾摩拉：坏人住的城镇。上帝毁掉了这两座城镇来惩罚他们。

锡安：以色列人的另一个名字，即上帝子民之城。

²⁹It is like Isaiah said:

“The Lord has all power. The Lord saved some of his people for us. If he had not done that, then we would now be like Sodom,* and we would now be like Gomorrah.”**

³⁰So what does all this mean? It means this: That the non-Jews were not trying to make themselves right with God. But they were made right with God. They became right because of their faith. ³¹And the people of Israel tried to follow a law to make themselves right with God. But they did not succeed. ³²Why not? Because they tried to make themselves right by the things they did. They did not trust in God to make them right. They fell over the stone that makes people fall. ³³The Scripture talks about that stone:

“Look, I put in Zion* a stone
that will make people fall.
It is a rock that will make people
sin.
But any person that trusts in that
rock will not be disappointed.”
Isaiah 8:14; 28:16

10 Brothers and sisters, the thing I want most is for all the Jews to be saved. That is my prayer to God. ²I can say this about the Jews: They really try to follow God. But they don't know the right way. ³They did not know the way that God makes people right with him. And they tried to make themselves right in their own way. So they did not accept God's way of making people right. ⁴Christ ended the law

Sodom, Gomorrah Cities where evil people lived. God punished them by destroying their cities.

“**The Lord ... Gomorrah**” Quote from Isa. 1:9.

Zion Another name for Jerusalem, the city of God's people.

都可以跟上帝和好。

⁵针对从律法获义之事，摩西写道：“做这些事情的人将凭它们而活。”⁶针对从信仰获义之事，《经》上说：“不要问自己，‘谁会上天？’（也就是：去把基督带下来。）”⁷“或‘谁会下到深渊去？’（也就是：去把基督从死人当中领出来。）”⁸不对，《经》上是怎么说的呢？《经》说：“上帝的信息就在你的身边，在你嘴里，在你心里。”这也就是我们所传教的信仰的信息。⁹如果你用嘴承认：“耶稣是主”，心里相信上帝使他从死里复活，那么，你就会得救。¹⁰因为我们用心来相信，从而与上帝和好；用嘴来承认，从而得到拯救。¹¹正如《经》上所说的那样：“信仰他的人将不会失望，”¹²犹太人与外族人没有任何区别。全人类只有一个共同的主，他将慷慨地赐福给所有呼求他的人。¹³因为，“每个呼求主的名字的人，都将得到拯救。”

¹⁴然而，如果他们不信仰他，又怎能呼求他呢？如果他们没有听说过他，又怎能去信仰他呢？如果没有人向他们传道，他们又怎么能听说呢？¹⁵如果他们没有受到派遣，又怎能去传道呢？正如《经》上所说的那样：“带来福音的那些人的来

so that every person that believes in him is made right with God.

⁵Moses writes about being made right by following the law. Moses says, “A person that wants to find life by following these things (*the law*) must do the things the law says.”⁶But this is what the Scripture says about being made right through faith: “Don’t say to yourself, ‘Who will go up into heaven?’”⁷ (That means, “Who will go up to heaven to get Christ and bring him down to earth?”) “And don’t say, ‘Who will go down into the world below?’”⁸ (That means, “Who will go down to get Christ and bring him up from death?”)⁹This is what the Scripture says: “God’s teaching is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart.” That teaching is the teaching of faith that we tell people. ⁹If you use your mouth to say, “Jesus is Lord,” and if you believe in your mind that God raised Jesus from death, then you will be saved. ¹⁰Yes, we believe with our hearts, and so we are made right with God. And we use our mouths to say that we believe, and so we are saved. ¹¹Yes, the Scripture says, “Any person who believes in him (*Christ*) will not be ashamed.”¹²That Scripture says “any person” because there is no difference between Jew and non-Jew. The same Lord is the Lord of all people. The Lord gives many blessings to all people that trust in him. ¹³Yes, the Scripture says, “Every person that trusts in the Lord will be saved.”

¹⁴But before people can trust in the Lord for help, they must believe in him. And before people can believe in the Lord, they must hear about him. And for people to hear about the Lord, another person must tell them. ¹⁵And before a person can go and tell them, that person must be sent. It is written, “Beautiful

“A person ... says” Quote from Lev. 18:5.

Verses 6-8 Quotes from Deut. 30:12-14.

“Any person ... ashamed” Quote from Isa. 28:16.

“Every person ... saved” Quote from Joel 2:32.

临是多么地绝妙啊！”¹⁶但是，不是所有的人都服从福音。因为以赛亚说：“主，谁相信我们的信息了呢？”¹⁷因此，信仰来自于听到了此信息，当有人传教关于基督时，这信息便被听到。

¹⁸但是我要问：“他们真的没有听到过福音吗？”他们当然听到过！

《经》上说：

“他们的声音传遍了整个世界，
他们的话语传到了天涯海角。”

《诗篇》19:4

¹⁹但是，我要再问：“是以色列人不理解吗？”首先，摩西引用上帝的话回答道：

“我要用不是真正一个民族的人使你们妒嫉，
用一个不理解的民族使你们愤怒。”

《申命记》32:21

²⁰以赛亚曾大胆地说过：

“本不想寻找我的人，却找到了我，
并不有求于我的人，
我却把自己显示给他们。”

《以赛亚书》65:1

²¹但是关于以色列人，上帝说道：

“我整天等待他们和我言归于好，但是他们拒绝服从和跟随我。”

are the feet of those people that come to tell good news.”*

¹⁶But not all [the Jews] accepted that good news. Isaiah said, “Lord, who believed the things we told them?”* ¹⁷So faith comes from hearing [the Good News]. And people hear [the Good News] when a person tells them about Christ.

¹⁸But I ask, “Did people not hear [the Good News]?” Yes, they heard—[like the Scripture says:]

“Their voices went out
all around the world.
Their words went everywhere
in the world.” *Psalm 19:4*

¹⁹Again I ask, “Did the people of Israel not understand?” Yes, they did understand. First, Moses says this [for God:]

“I will use a people
that is not really a nation
to make you jealous.
I will use a nation
that does not understand
to make you angry.”
Deuteronomy 32:21

²⁰Then Isaiah is bold enough to say this [for God:]

“The people that were not looking
for me—those people found me.
I showed myself to people
that did not ask for me.”
Isaiah 65:1

²¹God said this through Isaiah about the non-Jewish people. But about the Jewish people God says, “All day long I have waited for those people, but they refuse to obey and refuse to follow me.”*

“Beautiful ... news” Quote from Isa. 52:7.

“Lord ... them” Quote from Isa. 53:1.

“All day ... me” Quote from Isa. 65:2.

上帝没有忘记他的子民

11 于是我问：“上帝遗弃他的子民了吗？”当然没有！我自己也是一个以色列人，是亚伯拉罕*的后裔，²便雅悯支派的一员。上帝没有遗弃他的子民，这些人在他们出生之前已被上帝选中！你们都知道以利亚*向上帝控告以色列人的那段经文，在那段经文里，他恳求说：³“主啊！他们杀害了您的先知，拆毁了您的祭坛，我是剩下的唯一的一位先知了，可是他们还想杀害我。”⁴但是上帝是怎么回答他的呢？上帝说：“我为自己留下七千人，他们都从未崇拜过假神巴力。”⁵现在也一样，上帝出于恩典挑选的人，所剩无几。⁶上帝选择他的子民是靠他的恩典，而不是取决于他们的表现，使他们成为上帝的子民。如果成为上帝的选民取决于表现，那么，上帝的恩典就不再是恩典了。

⁷结果怎样呢？以色列人没有得到他们寻求的，但是，被挑选的人却得到了，其余的人则固执己见，⁸正如《经》上所说的那样：

“上帝让他们的心灵麻木，
时至今日，

亚伯拉罕：犹太人最受敬重的祖先。

以利亚：大约在公元前850年的一位先知。

God Has Not Forgotten His People

11 So I ask, “Did God throw out his people?” No! I myself am an Israelite (*Jew*). I am from the family of Abraham, from the family group of Benjamin. ²God chose the Israelites to be his people before [they were born]. And God did not throw out those people. Surely you know what the Scripture says about Elijah.* The Scripture tells about Elijah praying to God against the people of Israel. Elijah said, ³“Lord, the people have killed your prophets and destroyed your altars.* I am the only prophet still living. And the people are trying to kill me now.”⁴ But what answer did God give Elijah? God said, “I have kept for myself 7,000 men that still worship me. These 7,000 men have not given worship to Baal.”⁵ It is the same now. There are a few people that God has chosen by his grace (*kindness*). ⁶And if God chose his people by grace, then it is not the things they have done that made them God’s people. If they could be made God’s people by the things they did, then God’s gift of grace would not really be a gift.

⁷So this is what has happened: The people of Israel (*the Jews*) tried [to be right with God]. But they did not succeed. But the people God chose did [become right with him]. The other people became hard and refused to listen to God. ⁸Like it is written [in the Scriptures]:

“God caused the people to fall asleep.”

Isaiah 29:10

“God closed their eyes
so that they could not see [the truth],

Elijah A prophet who lived about 850 B.C.

altars An altar is a place where sacrifices are offered.

“**Lord ... now**” Quote from 1 Kings 19:10, 14.

Baal The name of a false god.

“**I have ... Baal**” Quote from 1 Kings 19:18.

他们有眼不能看，有耳不能听。”

《申命记》29:4

⁹大卫说：

“让他们在自己的宴席上陷入圈套，被人捉住；

让他们跌倒，受到惩罚。

¹⁰愿他们视线模糊，无法看见，愿你使他们永远背负困苦，直不起腰来。”

《诗篇》69:22-23

¹¹于是我问：他们并没有绊倒，坠入毁灭，对吧？当然没有！但是，由于他们的错误，拯救降临到外族人的身上，让犹太人妒嫉起来。¹²如果他们的过失给世人带来益处，他们的损失给外族人带来丰盛的益处，那么，当有足够的犹太人成为上帝所希望的那种人时，整个世界岂不获益更大吗？

¹³现在我在对你们外族人说话，确切地说，因为我是外族人的使徒，所以非常看重自己的任务。¹⁴我希望唤起自己同胞的嫉妒之心，以便拯救他们中的一些人。¹⁵如果他们的被拒弃倒使世人与上帝和好，那么，当他们被接纳时，岂不是死者复活吗？

¹⁶如果你们把面团的第一部分奉献给了上帝，那么整个面团也就变得神圣了；如果树根是神圣的，那么，树枝也是神圣的了。

and God closed their ears so that they could not hear [the truth]. This continues until now.”

Deuteronomy 29:4

⁹And David says:

“Let those people be caught and trapped at their own feasts.

Let those people fall and be punished.

¹⁰ Let their eyes be closed so they cannot see [the truth]. And let them be troubled forever.”

Psalms 69:22-23

¹¹So I ask: When the Jews fell, did that fall destroy them? No! But their mistake brought salvation to the non-Jews. This happened to make the Jews jealous. ¹²The Jews' mistake brought rich blessings for the world. And what the Jews lost brought rich blessings for the non-Jewish people. So surely the world will get much richer blessings when enough Jews become the kind of people God wants.

¹³Now I am speaking to you people that are not Jews. I am an apostle to the non-Jews. So while I have that work, I will do the best I can. ¹⁴I hope I can make my own people (*the Jews*) jealous. That way, maybe I can help some of them to be saved. ¹⁵God turned away from the Jews. When that happened, God became friends with the other people in the world. So when God accepts the Jews, then surely that will bring to people life after death.

¹⁶If the first piece of bread is offered to God, then the whole loaf is made holy. If the roots of a tree are holy, then the tree's branches are holy too.

¹⁷如果有些树枝被折断了，而你们这些野生的橄榄树枝被嫁接上去，分享着丰富的橄榄树根，¹⁸那么你们不应该对那些被砍掉的树枝自夸。如果你们自夸，就应该记住，不是你们滋养了树根，而是树根滋养了你们。¹⁹你或许会说：“但是，那些树枝被折断就是为了让让我嫁接上去。”²⁰这话不错，他们被砍掉，是因为他们缺乏信仰，你们立得住脚，是因为你们有信仰。所以不要骄傲自大，而须诚惶诚恐。²¹如果上帝不让天然的树枝留下来，他也可以不让你们留下来。（如果你们没有信仰的话。）

²²由此可见，上帝既是仁慈、又是严厉的。他对那些失足的人严厉。但是，如果你们继续留在他的仁慈里，上帝便会对你仁慈相待，否则你们也会被从树上砍下来的。²³而且，如果犹太人不再固执不信的话，他们还会重新被嫁接回去，因为上帝能把他们再嫁接上去的。²⁴既然你们外族人就象从野橄榄树上砍下来的树枝都被不自然地嫁接在一株经过栽培的橄榄树上，那么犹太人就象生长在栽培的橄榄树上的树枝，上帝再把他们嫁接在原来的树上，岂不是要容易的多了！

²⁵兄弟们，我不想要你们对这个奥秘一无所知，免得你们自以为聪明，这个奥秘就是，部分以色列人会固执

¹⁷It is like, some of the branches from an olive tree have been broken off, and the branch of a wild olive tree has been joined to that first tree. You non-Jews are the same as that wild branch, and you now share the strength and life of the first tree (*the Jews*).¹⁸So don't boast about those branches that were broken off. You have no reason to boast. Why? You don't give life to the root. The root gives life to you.¹⁹You will say, "Branches were broken off so that I could be joined to their tree."²⁰That is true. But those branches were broken off because they did not believe. And you continue to be part of the tree only because you believe. Don't be proud, but be afraid.²¹If God did not let the natural branches of that tree stay, then he will not let you stay [if you don't believe].

²²So you see that God is kind, but he can also be very strict. God punishes those people that stop following him. But God is kind to you, if you continue following in his kindness. If you don't continue following him, you will be cut off [from the tree].²³And if the Jews will believe in God again, then God will accept the Jews back again. God is able to put them back where they were.²⁴It is not natural for a wild branch to become part of a good tree. But you non-Jews are like a branch cut from a wild olive tree. And you were joined to a good olive tree. But those Jews are like a branch that grew from the good tree. So surely they can be joined to their own tree again.

²⁵I want you to understand this secret truth, brothers [and sisters]. This truth will help you understand that you don't know everything. The truth is this: Part of Israel has been made stubborn. But that will change when enough non-Jews

已见，直到外族人全部皈依上帝为止，²⁶然后，整个以色列将会得到拯救的途径。正象《经》上描述的那样：

“救世主将要来自锡安*，
他要把雅各*家族的一切罪恶
除去，

²⁷ 当我免除他们所有的罪过时，
我要和他们立下这份契约。”

《以赛亚书》59:20-21； 27:9

²⁸犹太人拒绝接受福音，所以成为上帝的敌人，外族人因此受益非浅。但是，由于上帝的选择和他对族长们的许诺，犹太人依旧是上帝所爱的子民。²⁹因为上帝对他所召唤的人和他的恩赐，从不改变主意。上帝绝不会收回他对人民的召唤。³⁰正如曾经不顺从上帝的你们，由于犹太人不顺从，现在得蒙上帝的仁慈，³¹因此，现在犹太人也变得不顺从了，就是因为上帝对你们的仁慈，他们也能得到仁慈。³²上帝使全人类陷于不顺从之中，以便对他们所有的人施仁慈。

赞美上帝

³³上帝的恩典是何其地丰富，他的智慧和知识是何其地深奥！他的判断是何其难测！他的道是多么地难以理解！³⁴正如《经》上说的：

锡安：以色列人的另一个名字，即上帝子民之城。
雅各：以色列十二支派的的祖宗。

have come to God. ²⁶And that is how all Israel will be saved. It is written [in the Scriptures]:

“The Savior will come from Zion;
He will take away all evil from the
family of Jacob.*

²⁷ And I will make this agreement
with those people when I take away
their sins.”

Isaiah 59:20-21; 27:9

²⁸The Jews refuse to accept the Good News, so they are God’s enemies. This has happened to help you non-Jews. But the Jews are still God’s chosen people. So God loves them very much. God loves them because of [the promises he made to] their fathers. ²⁹God never changes his mind about the people he calls and the things he gives them. And God never takes back his call to the people. ³⁰At one time you refused to obey God. But now you have received mercy, because those people (*the Jews*) refused to obey. ³¹And now the Jews refuse to obey, because God showed mercy to you. But this happened so that they can also receive mercy from God. ³²All people have refused to obey God. God has put all people together as people that don’t obey him, so that God can show mercy to all people.

Praise to God

³³Yes, God’s riches are very great! God’s wisdom and knowledge have no end! No person can explain the things God decides. No person can understand God’s ways. ³⁴Like the Scripture says,

Jacob Father of the twelve family groups of Israel.

“谁知道上帝的心思？
谁能当上帝的参谋？”

《以赛亚书》40:13

³⁵ “谁先给过上帝什么，
使他不得不偿还呢？”

《约伯记》41:11

³⁶万物都是上帝创造的。万物都是通过他，也是为了他而存在的。愿荣耀永远属于他！阿门。

为上帝奉献生命

12 为了上帝的恩典，兄弟们，我请求你们，把你们的身体作为活祭，只奉献给上帝，让他欢喜。这才是应有的精神敬拜。²不要再让世界的标准引导你们，而是通过更新思想来改变自己，以便发现并接受上帝对你们所希望的，也就是那些美好的、完美的和让他喜悦的事情。

³所以，凭着上帝给我的恩赐，我要对你们各位说，不要过高地、超乎合理地看自己，而是要用切实的方式按照上帝托付给你们每个人的信任的份量来看自己。⁴就象我们每个人的身体是由许多部分组成的一样（而且不同部分有不同作用），⁵同样，我们虽有许多人，但在基督里，我们却是一体的，我们是这个身体的组成部分，是互相关联着的。⁶根据上帝给予我们的恩典，我们得到了不同的恩赐：如

“Who knows the mind of the Lord?
Who is able to give God advice?”
Isaiah 40:13

³⁵ “Who has ever given God anything?
God owes nothing to any person.”
Job 41:11

³⁶Yes, God made all things. And everything continues through God and for God. To God be the glory forever! Amen.

Give Your Lives to God

12 So brothers and sisters, I beg you to do something. God has shown us great mercy. So offer your lives as a living sacrifice* to God. Your offering must be only for God and will be pleasing to him. This offering of yourselves is the spiritual way for you to worship (*serve*) God.² Don't change yourselves to be like the people of this world. But be changed inside yourselves with a new way of thinking. Then you will be able to decide and accept what God wants for you. You will be able to know what things are good and pleasing to God and what things are perfect.

³God has given me a special gift. That is why I have something to say to every person among you. Don't think that you are better than you really are. You must see yourself like you really are. Decide what you are by the kind of faith God has given you.⁴ Each one of us has one body, and that body has many parts. These parts don't all do the same thing.⁵ In the same way, we are many people, but in Christ we are all one body. We are the parts of that body. And each part of that body belongs to all the other parts.⁶ We all have different gifts. Each gift came because of the grace (*kindness*) that God gave us. If a person has

sacrifice An offering or gift to God.

果一个人得到的恩赐是预言*，那么，就让他凭相称的信仰尽力去运用这恩赐；⁷如果这恩赐是服务，就让他尽力去服务；如果是教授，就让他尽力去教授；⁸如果是劝勉，就让他尽力去劝勉；如果是帮助别人，就让他带着真挚的动机去做；如果是作领袖，就让他不辞辛劳，孜孜不倦；如果是体恤关心人，就让他高高兴兴地去做。

⁹爱必须真诚，要憎恨邪恶，对美好的事物要执着。¹⁰用兄弟般的爱，把自己奉献给彼此吧，在荣誉方面，彼此应该高估对方；¹¹侍奉上帝时切忌偷懒，在精神上，要热忱地为他人服务。¹²在盼望中，要快乐；在困苦中，要忍耐；要坚持祈祷。¹³要与上帝的圣民同分担困难，要热情好客。

¹⁴为迫害你们的人祝福，而不要诅咒他们。¹⁵与欢快的人们同乐，与忧伤的人们同忧；¹⁶彼此要和平相处，不要骄傲自大，要乐意和卑微的人交往，不要自以为是。

¹⁷不要以恶报恶；大家都认为是好的事情，要踊跃去做。¹⁸要尽全力与人和睦相处。¹⁹亲爱的兄弟们，不要为自己复仇，而是要等上帝的愤怒去惩罚他们。因为《经》上说“主说道：‘我是施行惩罚的那位，我会报

预言：上帝赐给某人为他代言的能力。

the gift of prophecy,* then that person should use that gift with the faith he has. ⁷If a person has the gift of serving, then that person should serve. If a person has the gift of teaching, then that person should teach. ⁸If a person has the gift of comforting other people, then that person should comfort. If a person has the gift of giving to help other people, then that person should give freely. If a person has the gift of being a leader, then that person should work hard when he leads. If a person has the gift of showing kindness to other people, then that person should do that with joy.

⁹Your love must be real. Hate the things that are evil. Do only the things that are good. ¹⁰Love each other in a way that you feel close to each other like brothers and sisters. You should want to give your brothers and sisters more honor than you want for yourself. ¹¹Don't be lazy when you need to be working for the Lord. Be spiritually excited about serving him. ¹²Be happy because you have hope. Be patient when you have troubles. Pray all the time. ¹³Share with God's people that need help. Look for people that need help, and welcome those people into your homes.

¹⁴Say only good things to those people that do bad things to you. Say good things to them and don't curse them. ¹⁵When other people are happy, you should be happy with them. And when other people are sad, you should be sad with them. ¹⁶Live together in peace with each other. Don't be proud. Be willing to be friends with people who are not important to other people. Don't be conceited.

¹⁷If someone does wrong to you, don't pay him back by doing wrong to him. Try to do the things that all people think are good. ¹⁸Do the best you can to live in peace with all people. ¹⁹My friends, don't try to punish people when they do wrong to you. Wait for God to punish them with his anger. It is

gift of prophecy The ability that God gives a person to speak for him.

复。’” *²⁰相反，“如果你的仇人饿了，给他吃的；如果他渴了，给他喝的；如果你这么做，会让他无地自容的*。”²¹不要被邪恶击败，要用美好击败罪恶。

13 每个人都必须服从政府权威的统治，因为没有哪种权威不是来自上帝的。那些存在的权威都是由上帝任命的。²所以，反抗权威的人，就是在对抗上帝的命令；违抗上帝命令的人，会给自己带来审判。³行善的人不害怕统治者，但是作恶的人却害怕他们。如果你不想害怕统治者，就要行善，这样，你就会得到统治者的赞扬。⁴是的，他是上帝的仆人，为了你的益处工作着。如果你干了坏事，你就该害怕，因为他惩罚和判处死刑的权力是真实的。他是上帝的仆人，要执行上帝对那些作恶并令上帝愤怒的人的惩罚。⁵所以，服从是必要的，不仅是因为害怕上帝的惩罚，并且也是出于良知。

⁶这也是你们为什么要交税的原因，因为他们是上帝的仆人，专门从事贯彻这件事情。⁷把欠人的债还给他们，把你欠的税付给他。要敬畏该敬畏的人，把荣誉归于应得的人。

主说道：‘我是惩罚的那位，我会报复。’旧约《申命记》32:35。

无地自容的：直译你就会把燃烧的炭，倒在他的头上。旧约中这表示他们非常的难过或后悔。旧约《箴言》25:21-22:21。

written: “I am the One who punishes; I will pay people back,” says the Lord.²⁰But you should do this: “If your enemy is hungry, feed him; if your enemy is thirsty, give him something to drink. In this way you will make that person ashamed.*”²¹Don’t let evil defeat you. You should defeat evil by doing good.

13 All of you must obey the government rulers. Every person who rules was given the power to rule by God. And all the people that rule now were given that power by God.²So the person that is against the government is really against something God has commanded. People that are against the government cause themselves to be punished.³People that do right don’t have to fear the rulers. But those people that do wrong must fear the rulers. Do you want to be free from fearing the rulers? Then you should do right. If you do right, then the rulers will praise you.⁴A ruler is God’s servant to help you. But if you do wrong, then be afraid. The ruler has the power to punish, and he will use that power. He is God’s servant to punish people that do wrong.⁵So you must obey the government. You should obey because you might be punished if you don’t obey. And you should also obey because you know that is the right thing to do.

⁶And this is why you pay taxes too. Those rulers are working for God and give all their time to the work of ruling.⁷Give all people what you owe them. If you owe them any kind of tax, then pay it. Show respect to the people you should respect. And show honor to the people you should honor.

“I am ... back” Quote from Deut. 32:35.

you will make that person ashamed Literally, “you will pour burning coals on his head.” People in Old Testament times often put ashes on their heads to show they were sad or sorry.

“If your ... ashamed” Quote from Prov. 25:21-22.

爱他人是唯一的法律

⁸不要拖欠任何人的债，除非是欠彼此相爱的债。因为爱同胞的人，已经执行了律法。⁹戒律上说：“不可通奸”，“不可杀人”，“不可偷盗”，“不可有贪念”。*还有不论其它什么戒律，其内容总结起来只有一句话：“爱人如爱己。”*¹⁰爱不伤害人，所以爱贯彻了律法。

¹¹你们知道我们处在一个重要的时代，所以我说了这番话。现在是应该从沉睡中醒来的时候了，因为现在我们比最初相信时更接近我们最后的拯救了。¹²“黑夜”几乎过去了，“白昼”几乎来临了。让我们脱去属于黑暗的行为，换上属于光明的盔甲。¹³让我们规规矩矩地生活吧，就象生活在白昼里的人们那样，而不要沉溺于大吃大喝、淫乱放荡、争吵和嫉妒之中，¹⁴而要把主耶稣基督穿在身上，不要考虑怎样去满足罪恶的自我和做恶的愿望。

不要评判别人

14 要欢迎信仰软弱的人，不要为他有不同的观点而陷入争论。²一些人相信他们能吃任何

九节：戒律上说：“不可通奸”，“不可杀人”，“不可偷盗”，“不可有贪念”。旧约《出埃及记》20:13-15,17。

“爱人如爱己。”旧约《利未记》19:18。

Loving Other People Is the Only Law

⁸Don't owe people anything. But you will always owe love to each other. The person that loves other people has obeyed all the law. ⁹Why do I say this? Because the law says, "You must not do the sin of adultery, you must not murder anyone, you must not steal anything, you must not want things that belong to other people." All these commands and all other commands are really only one rule: "Love other people the same as you love yourself." ¹⁰Love doesn't hurt other people. So loving is the same as obeying all the law.

¹¹I say these things because you know that we live in an important time. Yes, it is now time for you to wake up from your sleep. Our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed. ¹²The "night" is almost finished. The "day" is almost here. So we should stop doing things that belong to darkness (*sin*). We should prepare ourselves with the things that belong to light (*good*). ¹³Let us live in a right way, like people that belong to the day. We should not have wild and wasteful parties. We should not be drunk. We should not do sexual sins or sin in any way with our bodies. We should not cause arguments and trouble or be jealous. ¹⁴But clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ. Don't think about how to satisfy your sinful self and the bad things you want to do.

Don't Criticize Other People

14 Don't refuse to accept into your group a person that is weak in faith. And don't argue with that person about his different ideas. ²One person believes that he

"You ... people" Quote from Ex. 20:13-15, 17.

"Love other ... yourself" Quote from Lev. 19:18.

night Used as a symbol of the sinful world we live in.

day Used as a symbol of the good time that is coming.

食物*，但是，信仰弱的人只吃蔬菜。³什么都吃的人不应看不起只吃蔬菜的人，只吃蔬菜的人也不应该谴责什么都吃的人，因为上帝已接纳了他。⁴你为什么给别人家的仆人定罪呢？他的主人会判断他的对错。主的人人会做对的，因为主能让他正确。

⁵有人认为这一天比另一天更重要，也有人认为天天都一样。每个人都应该肯定自己内心所信仰的。⁶特别重视某一天的人，这样做是尊重主，什么食物都吃的人，这样做也是尊重主，因为他为自己所吃的东西感谢主。不吃某些东西的人也尊重主，并且为自己所吃的东西感谢上帝。⁷没有人是为自己活的，也没有人是为自己死去的。⁸如果我们活着，是为主活着，如果我们死去，也是为主而死。不论我们生还是死，都属于主。

⁹这就是为什么基督死而复活的目的：他可以成为那些死去和活着的人的主。¹⁰那么你为什么还要责备信仰强的兄弟呢？为什么要看不起弱兄弟呢？我们都要站在上帝的面前接受审判，¹¹正如《经》上所说的那样：

二节：一些人相信他们能吃任何食物。：犹太律法认为有些食物犹太人该吃。当犹太人成为基督徒时，一些人不能理解现在他们怎么能吃所有的食物。

can eat any kind of food* he wants. But if another person's faith is weak, then that person believes he can eat only vegetables.³The person that knows that he can eat any kind of food must not feel that he is better than the person that eats only vegetables. And the person that eats only vegetables must not decide that the person that eats all foods is wrong. God has accepted that person.⁴You cannot judge another person's servant. His own master decides if he is doing right or wrong. And the Lord's servant will be right, because the Lord is able to make him right.

⁵One person might believe that one day is more important than another. And another person might believe that every day is the same. Each person should be sure about his own beliefs in his own mind.⁶The person that thinks one day is more important than other days is doing that for the Lord. And the person that eats all kinds of food is doing that for the Lord. Yes, he gives thanks to God [for that food]. And the person that refuses to eat some foods does that for the Lord. And he gives thanks to God.⁷Yes, [we all live for the Lord]. We don't live or die for ourselves.⁸If we live, we are living for the Lord. And if we die, we are dying for the Lord. So living or dying, we belong to the Lord.

⁹That is why Christ died and rose from death to live again. Christ did this so that he could be Lord (*ruler*) over people that have died and people that are living.¹⁰So why do you judge your brother [in Christ]? Or why do you think that you are better than your brother? We will all stand before God, and he will judge us all.¹¹Yes, it is written in the Scriptures:

any kind of food The Jewish law said there were some foods Jews should not eat. When Jews became Christians, some of them did not understand they could now eat all foods.

“主说：就如我确实实地活
着那样，
每人都会向我跪拜，
每人都会用嘴承认上帝。”

《以赛亚书》45:23

¹²因此，我们每个人都要在上帝面前做出交待。

不要使他人犯罪

¹³所以，不要让我们再彼此评头论足，而是下定决心，不做任何使兄弟失足或犯罪的事情吧。¹⁴作为主耶稣里的一员，我知道并深信，任何食物都是干净的。除非有人认为它不干净，这食物对他说来便是不干净的。

¹⁵如果你因所吃的食物伤害了你的兄弟，那么，你所做的事就不是出于爱。不要因为你的食物毁了一个基督为他而死的人。¹⁶不要允许你们认为是好的事情被他人说成邪恶的事情。

¹⁷上帝的王国不在于吃喝，而在于圣灵给我们的道义、和平与快乐。¹⁸过这种生活来侍奉基督的人，会得到上帝的欢喜和众人的赞许。

¹⁹所以，我们应该追求有利于和睦以及加强彼此的事情。²⁰不要因为你们所吃的食物而破坏了上帝的工作。

任何食物都是干净的，但是，如果因为一个人所吃的东西而导致其他兄弟犯罪，那就不对了。²¹在这种情况下，最好不要吃肉、喝酒，或者做任

“Every person will bow before me;
every person will say that I am God.
As surely as I live, these things will
happen, says the Lord (God).”

Isaiah 45:23

¹²So each of us will have to explain to God about his life.

Don't Cause Other People to Sin

¹³So we should stop judging each other. We must decide not to do anything that will make a brother [or sister] weak or fall into sin. ¹⁴I am in the Lord Jesus. And I know that there is no food that is wrong to eat. But if a person believes that something is wrong, then that thing is wrong for him. ¹⁵If you hurt your brother's faith because of something you eat, then you are not really following the way of love. Don't destroy a person's faith by eating something [that he thinks is wrong]. Christ died for that person. ¹⁶Don't allow something that you think is good to become something that other people say is evil. ¹⁷In the kingdom of God, eating and drinking are not important. In the kingdom of God, the important things are these: living right with God, peace, and joy in the Holy Spirit. ¹⁸Any person who serves Christ by living this way is pleasing God. And that person will be accepted by other people.

¹⁹So let us try as hard as we can to do the things that make peace. And let us try to do the things that will help each other. ²⁰Don't let the eating of food destroy the work of God. All food is right to eat. But it is wrong for a person to eat something that makes another person fall into sin. ²¹It is better not to eat meat or drink wine if that makes your brother [or sister] fall into sin. It is better not to do anything that will make your brother [or sister] sin.

何使你的兄弟犯罪的事。

²²你对这些事情的信念，只有你和上帝知道。如果一个人做了他认为正确的事，并且问心无愧，他就是个有福之人。²³但是，如果一个人对所吃的东西，虽然心怀疑虑，却依然吃了，上帝就会定他的罪，因为他做此事不是出于信仰。任何不是凭信仰所做的事情，都是罪。

15 我们信仰坚定的人对软弱的人的不足之处应该多多包涵，而不求满足自己。²我们每个人应该为他人的利益着想，尽量满足他们，意图加强他们。³甚至是基督也没有企图满足自己，相反，正如《经》上说的那样：“那些侮辱你的人也侮辱了我。”⁴《经》上所记载的一切都是为了教导我们而写的，为的是通过从《经》里产生的忍耐和勉励，使我们获得希望。⁵愿给人忍耐和勉励的上帝，帮助你们彼此和睦相处，并以基督耶稣为榜样，⁶好让你们大家一起齐声赞美我们的主耶稣基督之父上帝。⁷所以，为了荣耀上帝，你们要彼此接纳，就象基督接纳你们一样。⁸我告诉你们，为了表明上帝的许诺是真实的，基督成了犹太人的仆人，实现了上帝对我们祖先的诺言，⁹以便使外族人赞美上帝对他

那些辱骂你们的话都落在了我的身上。：旧约《诗篇》69:9。

²²Your beliefs about these things should be kept secret between yourself and God. A person is blessed (*happy*) if he can do the things he thinks are right without feeling guilty. ²³But if a person eats something without being sure that it is right, then that person makes himself wrong. Why? Because that person did not believe that it was right. And if a person does anything without believing that it is right, then it is sin.

15We are strong with faith. So we should help the people who are weak. We should help those people with their weaknesses. We should not try to please ourselves. ²Each of us should please other people. We should do this to help them. We should try to help them be stronger in faith. ³Even Christ did not live trying to please himself. It was like the Scriptures said about him: “Those people that insulted you have also insulted me.”⁴ Everything that was written in the past was written to teach us. Those things were written so that we could have hope. That hope comes from the patience and strength that the Scriptures give us. ⁵Patience and strength come from God. And I pray that God will help you all agree together the way Christ Jesus wants. ⁶Then you will all be joined together. And all together you will give glory (*praise*) to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Christ accepted you. So you should accept each other. This will bring glory to God. ⁸I tell you that Christ became a servant of the Jews to show that what God promises is true. Christ did this to prove that God will do the things he promised the Jewish fathers. ⁹Christ also did this so that the non-

“Those people ... me” Quote from Ps. 69:9.

们的仁慈。正如《经》上所说的那样：

“因此，我在外族人中赞扬你，
歌颂你的名字。”

《诗篇》18:49

¹⁰《经》上还说：

“外族人啊，
与上帝的选民同乐吧。”

《申命记》32:43

¹¹《经》上又说：

“愿所有的外族人赞美主！
愿所有的人都赞美他。”

《诗篇》117:1

¹²以赛亚也说：

“耶西*支派要出现一位后
代，
他要站起来，统治外族，
世人会把希望寄托在他的身
上。”

《以赛亚书》11:10

¹³愿上帝，希望之源，因为你们信任他而使你们充满欢乐与和平，也使你们的希望借着圣灵的力量不断增长。

保罗谈他的工作

¹⁴我的兄弟们，我本人深信你们善良，知识丰富，并能彼此劝勉。¹⁵我冒昧地给你们写信，再次提醒你们那

耶西：耶西是大卫，即以色列王的父亲。

Jews could give glory to God for the mercy he gives to them. It is written [in the Scriptures]:

“So I will give thanks to you among the non-Jewish people;
I will sing praise to your name.”

Psalms 18:49

¹⁰The Scripture also says,

“You non-Jews should be happy together with God’s people.”

Deuteronomy 32:43

¹¹The Scripture also says,

“Praise the Lord all you non-Jews;
all people should praise the Lord.”

Psalms 117:1

¹²And Isaiah says,

“A person will come from Jesse’s family.*
That person will come to rule over the non-Jews;
and the non-Jews will have hope because of that person.”

Isaiah 11:10

¹³I pray that the God who gives hope will fill you with much joy and peace while you trust in him. Then you will have more and more hope, and it will flow out of you by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Paul Talks About His Work

¹⁴My brothers [and sisters], I am sure that you are full of good. I know that you have all the knowledge you need and that you are able to teach each other. ¹⁵But I have written to you very openly about some things that I wanted you to remember. I did

Jesse’s family Jesse was the father of David, king of Israel. Jesus was from their family.

几件事，是因为上帝把这馈赠赐给了我，¹⁶让我在外族人中做基督耶稣的仆人，为外族人服务。我象祭司一样宣讲上帝的福音，为的是让外族人通过圣灵所做的祭献为上帝所接纳。

¹⁷所以，我为在基督耶稣里为上帝所做的工作而感到自豪。¹⁸⁻¹⁹我只敢说基督用我的言行，用神迹、奇迹的力量和上帝的圣灵的力量，使外族人服从了上帝。因此，从耶路撒冷一直到以利哩古一带地区，我已传播了关于基督的福音。²⁰我的雄心一直是，在基督的名字不被人知的地方宣扬福音，免得我的工作会建立在他人的基础之上。²¹就象《经》上说的那样：

“那些没听说过他的人，
将要看到，
没有听说过他的人，
将要明白。”

《以赛亚书》52:15

保罗访问罗马的计划

²²由于我在这些地区的义务，多次使我前去拜访你们未能成行。

²³但是，我现在已完成了在这一带的工作。多年来，我一直希望拜访你们。²⁴我计划在去西班牙的途中去拜访你们，并与你们团聚一些时候，之后，让你们送我成行。²⁵现在我要去耶路撒冷，帮助那里的上帝子民。²⁶马其顿和亚该亚的教会决定捐

this because God gave me this special gift: ¹⁶to be a minister of Christ Jesus. God made me a minister to help the non-Jewish people. I serve God by teaching his Good News. I do this so that the non-Jewish people may be an offering that God will accept. Those people are made holy* for God by the Holy Spirit.

¹⁷So I am proud of the things I have done for God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁸I will not talk about anything I did myself. I will talk only about the things that Christ has done with me in leading the non-Jewish people to obey God. They have obeyed God because of the things I have said and done. ¹⁹And they obeyed God because of the power of the miracles* and the great things they saw, and because of the power of God's Spirit. I have told people the Good News about Christ in every place from Jerusalem to Illyricum.* And so I have finished that part of my work. ²⁰I always want to tell the Good News in places where people have never heard of Christ. I do this because I don't want to build on the work that another person has already started. ²¹But it is written in the Scriptures:

“The people that were not told
about him (*the Christ*) will see,
and those people that have not heard
about him will understand.”

Isaiah 52:15

Paul's Plan to Visit Rome

²²That is why many times I was stopped from coming to you.

²³Now I have finished my work in these areas here. And for many years I have wanted to visit you. ²⁴So I will visit you when I go to Spain. Yes, I hope to visit you while I am traveling to Spain, and I will stay and enjoy being with you. Then you can help me on my trip. ²⁵Now I am going to Jerusalem to help God's people. ²⁶Some of God's people

holy A holy person is pure, belongs only to God, and does only the things that God wants.

miracles Amazing things done by the power of God.

Illyricum A Roman province northwest of Greece.

款援助耶路撒冷上帝的圣徒中的贫穷兄弟。²⁷他们很乐意这样做，的确，这也是他们应尽的义务。既然外族人分享了犹太人属灵的祝福，那么，他们也应该让犹太人得到物质上的帮助。²⁸所以，当我完成这项工作后，即把收集到的捐款安全地交给他们之后，我就路经你们所在的城市前往西班牙。²⁹我知道，我来看你们时，会把基督丰盛的祝福带给你们。

³⁰我请求你们，兄弟们，凭着我们的主耶稣基督和圣灵给我们的爱，请和我一起为我向上帝祈祷，³¹让我能免遭在犹太的非教徒的危害，并使我在耶路撒冷的工作能让那里的上帝的子民满意。³²如果这是上帝的意愿，我就可以高高兴兴的来看望你们，并和你们一同歇息。³³愿赐平安的上帝与你们同在，阿们。

保罗最后的话

16 我向你们推荐我们的姐妹非比，她是坚革哩教堂的女执事。²我希望你们依照上帝子民应尽的本份，在主内接纳她。无论她需要你们做什么，都要帮助她。她帮助过许多人，也帮助过我。

³请问候百基拉和亚居拉，他们在耶稣基督里是我的同事。⁴他们冒着生命危险救过我的生命。不只是我要感谢他，所有外族人的教会也都感谢

in Jerusalem are poor. [The believers in] Macedonia and Achaia were happy to give. They gave to help those people in Jerusalem. ²⁷[The believers in] Macedonia and Achaia were happy to do this. And really they should help those believers in Jerusalem. They should help because they are non-Jews and have shared in the Jews' spiritual blessings. So they should use the things they have to help the Jews. They owe this to the Jews. ²⁸I must be sure that the poor people in Jerusalem get all this money that has been given for them. After I finish this work, then I will leave for Spain. While I am traveling to Spain, I will stop and visit you. ²⁹I know that when I visit you, I will bring you Christ's full blessing.

³⁰Brothers [and sisters], I beg you to help me in my work by praying to God for me. Do this because of our Lord Jesus and the love that the Holy Spirit gives us. ³¹Pray that I will be saved from the non-believers in Judea. And pray that this help I bring to Jerusalem will please God's people there. ³²Then, if God wants me to, I will come to you. I will come with joy, and together you and I will have a time of rest. ³³The God that gives peace be with you all. Amen.

Paul Has Some Final Things to Say

16 I want you to know that you can trust our sister [in Christ], Phoebe. She is a special helper* in the church in Cenchrea. ²I ask you to accept her in the Lord. Accept her the way God's people should. Help her with anything she needs from you. She has helped me very much, and she has helped many other people too.

³Say hello to Priscilla and Aquila. They work together with me in Christ Jesus. ⁴They risked their own lives to save my life. I am thankful to them, and all the non-

special helper Literally, "deacon," a Greek word meaning "servant." See 1 Tim. 3:11.

他们，⁵并请问候他们家中的教会。

请问候我亲爱的朋友以拜尼士，他是亚西亚第一个皈依基督的人。⁶请问候为你们辛勤工作的马利亚。⁷请问候我的亲属安多尼古和犹尼亚，他们是犹太同胞，是和我一起坐牢的狱友，他们在使徒中是卓越的，并且比我先成为基督的信徒。⁸请问候我主内的朋友暗伯利。⁹请问候耳巴奴，他在基督里，是我们的同事。请问候我亲爱的朋友士大古。¹⁰请问候亚比利，他经受了考验，是真正的基督教徒。请问候亚利多布的家人。¹¹请问候希罗天，他是犹太人同胞。请问候拿其数的家人，他们与主在一起。¹²请问候土非拿和土富撒，这两位妇女在主内辛勤地工作着。请问候我亲爱的朋友彼息，她也在主内辛勤地工作着。¹³请问候鲁孚，他是一位杰出的信徒，也请问候他的母亲，她待我象自己的儿子一样。¹⁴请问候亚逊其士、弗勒干、黑米、八罗巴、黑马和他们的兄弟们。¹⁵请问候非罗罗古、犹利亚、尼利亚和他的姐妹，以及阿林巴和与他们在一起的所有上帝的子民，¹⁶请用圣吻问候他们。所有的基督教会都向你们问候。

¹⁷我请求你们，兄弟们，提防离间你们、扰乱你们的信仰、与你们所接受的教导背道而驰的人，离他们远远

Jewish churches are thankful to them.
⁵Also, say hello to the church that meets at their house.

Say hello to my dear friend Epaphroditus. He was the first person to follow Christ in Asia.* ⁶Say hello to Mary. She worked very hard for you. ⁷Say hello to Andronicus and Junias. They are my relatives, and they were in prison with me. They are some of God's most important workers.* They were believers in Christ before I was. ⁸Say hello to Ampliatus, my dear friend in the Lord. ⁹Say hello to Urbanus. He is a worker together with me for Christ. And say hello to my dear friend Stachys. ¹⁰Say hello to Apelles. He was tested and proved that he truly loves Christ. Say hello to all those people that are in the family of Aristobulus. ¹¹Say hello to Herodion, my relative. Say hello to all the people in the family of Narcissus that belong to the Lord. ¹²Say hello to Tryphaena and Tryphosa. Those women work very hard for the Lord. Say hello to my dear friend Persis. She has also worked very hard for the Lord. ¹³Say hello to Rufus. He is a special person in the Lord. Say hello to his mother. She has been a mother to me also. ¹⁴Say hello to Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and all the brothers [in Christ] that are with them. ¹⁵Say hello to Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas. And say hello to all the saints (*believers*) with them. ¹⁶When you see each other, say hello with a holy kiss. All of Christ's churches (*groups of believers*) say hello to you.

¹⁷Brothers [and sisters], I ask you to be very careful of those people that cause people to be against each other. Be very

Asia The western part of Asia Minor.
most important workers Literally, "important among (or to) the apostles."

的。¹⁸因为那种人不为我们的主耶稣基督服务，只做符合他们胃口的事情。他们用花言巧语欺骗纯洁的心灵。¹⁹所有的信徒都知道你们是多么地顺从！我为你们而高兴，我要你们在好事上聪明，坏事上无知。

²⁰上帝是和平的源泉，他很快会让撒旦在你们的脚下被踩得粉身碎骨。

愿主耶稣的恩典与你们同在

²¹提摩太，我的同事，还有同胞路求 耶孙和所西巴德，都向你们问候。

²²我，代笔替保罗写下这封信的德丢，也在主内问候你们。

²³那位接待我，又让教会在他家聚会的该犹也向你们问候。城市的财政官以拉都和我们的兄弟括士也问候你们。²⁴愿我们的主耶稣基督赐恩典与你们同在！阿门。*

[²⁵愿荣耀属于上帝。上帝用我所传授的福音使你们更坚强，这福音是关于耶稣基督的信息，启示了那隐藏了许多年的奥秘。²⁶这奥秘现在已由先知的著述而公诸于世，并且按照永恒上帝的命令，让外族人知晓，为的是使他们相信并服从上帝。²⁷愿通过耶稣基督，荣耀永远属于英明的、独一无二上帝。阿们！]

二十四节：一些希腊版本，此信在第24处便结束了，并删除了第25-27节。另有一些希腊版本，删除了24节，却有25-27节。

careful of those people that upset other people's faith. Those people are against the true teaching you learned. Stay away from those people. ¹⁸People like that are not serving our Lord Christ. They are only doing things to please themselves. They use fancy talk and say nice things to fool the minds of people that don't know about evil. ¹⁹All the believers have heard that you obey. So I am very happy because of you. But I want you to be wise about the things that are good. And I want you to know nothing about things that are evil.

²⁰The God that brings peace will soon defeat Satan (*the devil*) and give you power over him.

The grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus be with you.

²¹Timothy, a worker together with me, says hello to you. Also Lucius, Jason, and Sosipater (these are my relatives) say hello to you.

²²I am Tertius, and I am writing these things that Paul says. I say hello to you in the Lord.

²³Gaius is letting me and the whole church here use his home. He also says hello to you. Erastus and our brother Quartus say hello to you. Erastus is the city treasurer here. ²⁴*

²⁵Glory to God. God is the One who can make you strong in faith. God can use the Good News that I teach to make you strong. That is the Good News about Jesus Christ that I tell people. That Good News is the secret truth that God has made known. That secret truth was hidden since the beginning. ²⁶But that secret truth has now been shown to us. And that truth has been made known to all people. It has been made known by the things the prophets wrote. This is what God commanded. And that secret truth has been made known to all people, so that they can believe and obey God. God lives forever. ²⁷Glory forever to the only wise God through Jesus Christ. Amen.

Verse 24 Some Greek copies add verse 24: "The grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen."

哥林多前书 1 Corinthians

1 我保罗，奉上帝旨意，蒙召成为基督耶稣的一名使徒*，我和我的兄弟所提尼²写信给哥林多城上帝的教会和在基督耶稣里受召侍奉上帝的圣民，以及各地所有信仰主耶稣基督之名的人。耶稣基督是他们的³主，也是我们的主。

³愿上帝我们的父和我们的主基督耶稣赐给你们恩典与和平。

保罗感谢上帝

⁴我总是为你们感谢上帝，因为上帝通过基督耶稣赐给了你们恩典，⁵使你们在基督耶稣里样样富足，使你们在语言和知识方面都具备了能力。⁶因为对基督的见证在你们中间得到了证实，⁷因此，你们在等待主耶稣基督重現時，不缺少任何恩賜。⁸他将使你们坚强到底，以便在我们主耶稣基督重返那天，使你们无可指摘。

⁹召喚你們與他的兒子——我們的主耶穌基督共享生命的上帝，是守信的。

使徒：由耶穌所選用特殊的方式來代表他。

1 Greetings from Paul. I was called (*chosen*) to be an apostle* of Christ Jesus. I was called because that is what God wanted.

Greetings also from Sosthenes, our brother in Christ.

²To the church of God in Corinth, to those people that have been made holy* in Christ Jesus. You were called to be God's holy people. You were called with all the people everywhere that trust in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ—their Lord and ours:

³Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Paul Gives Thanks to God

⁴I always thank my God for you because of the grace (*kindness*) that God has given you through Christ Jesus. ⁵In Jesus you have been blessed in every way. You have been blessed in all your speaking and all your knowledge. ⁶The truth about Christ has been proved in you. ⁷So you have every gift from God while you wait for our Lord Jesus Christ to come again. ⁸Jesus will keep you strong always until the end. He will keep you strong, so that there will be no wrong in you on the day when our Lord Jesus Christ comes again. ⁹God is faithful. He is the One who has called you to share life with his Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

哥林多教会存在的问题

¹⁰兄弟们，我以我们主耶稣基督的名义请求你们，请你们大家彼此意见要一致，免得出现分歧，以便有共同思想和目标，彻底地团结在一起。¹¹我的兄弟们，革来氏家的一些人告诉我你们之间有争吵。¹²我的意思是说：你们有人说“我是跟随保罗的”，有人说“我是亚波罗的人”，也有人说“我是跟随彼得的”，又有人说“我是跟随基督的”。¹³基督能被分裂了吗？难道保罗为你们被钉死在十字架上了吗？你们难道是以保罗的名义受洗的吗？不是。¹⁴感谢上帝，除了基利司布和该犹，我没给你们任何人施过洗礼*。¹⁵所以，没有任何人能够说，你们是以我的名义受到了洗礼。¹⁶（我还为司提反家的人施过洗礼，此外我不记得曾给其他人施过洗。）¹⁷因为基督不是派我来施洗的，而是派我来传福音*的。我不是用尘世的智慧来传教，免得使基督的十字架*失去力量。

洗礼：希腊语，意为短暂地浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

福音：上帝使人们的罪受到宽恕并使他们永远与上帝和好的途径的消息。

十字架：保罗有十字架作为福音的一幅肖像，即基督的死来为人们赎他们的罪的故事。十字架（基督的死）是上帝拯救人们的途径。

Problems in the Church at Corinth

¹⁰I beg you brothers [and sisters] in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. I beg that all of you agree with each other, so that there will be no divisions among you. I beg that you be completely joined together by having the same kind of thinking and the same purpose. ¹¹My brothers [and sisters], some people from Chloe's family told me about you. I heard that there are arguments among you. ¹²This is what I mean: One of you says, "I follow Paul"; another person says, "I follow Apollos"; another person says, "I follow Cephas (*Peter*)"; and another person says, "I follow Christ." ¹³Christ cannot be divided [into different groups]! Did Paul die on the cross for you? No! Were you baptized* in the name of Paul? No! ¹⁴I am thankful that I did not baptize any of you except Crispus and Gaius. ¹⁵I am thankful, because now no one can say that you people were baptized in my name. ¹⁶(I also baptized the family of Stephanas. But I don't remember that I myself baptized any others.) ¹⁷Christ did not give me the work of baptizing people. Christ gave me the work of telling the Good News.* But Christ sent me to tell the Good News without using words of worldly wisdom. If I used worldly wisdom to tell the Good News, then the cross* of Christ would lose its power.

baptized A Greek word meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

Good News, message The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

cross Paul uses the cross as a picture of the gospel, the story of Christ's death to pay for people's sins. The cross (Christ's death) was God's way to save people.

基督表现出上帝的力量与智慧

¹⁸十字架的教导对那些趋于毁灭的人来说是愚蠢的，但是，对于那些得救的人来说，却是上帝的力量。¹⁹因为《经》*上说：

“我要毁灭聪明人的机智，
让智者的智慧变得毫无用处。”

²⁰智者在哪里呢？学者在哪里呢？当代的哲学家在哪里呢？难道上帝没有使世人的智慧变成愚蠢吗？²¹上帝运用他的智慧，使世人通过自己的智慧不能认识上帝，所以上帝使用我们所传信息的“愚拙”，来拯救那些相信基督的人。²²犹太人要求神迹作证据，非犹太人（希腊人）则寻求智慧。²³但是我们却传播：被钉死在十字架上的基督。这对犹太人来说是一个冒犯；对外族人来说却是愚蠢的。²⁴但是对那些受到召唤的人，不论是犹太人还是非犹太人（希腊人），基督是上帝的力量和智慧。²⁵因为上帝的“愚蠢”比人的智慧要英明，上帝的“软弱”比人的力量要坚强。

²⁶兄弟们，你们想想自己受到上帝召唤时的情形吧。用人类的标准衡量你们中间的聪明人不多，有势力的人、出身高贵血统的也不多。²⁷但是，上帝却偏偏要挑选世上愚笨的，让聪明人感到羞愧；上帝挑选世上软

《经》：圣作 - 旧约。

God's Power and Wisdom in Christ

¹⁸The teaching about the cross seems foolish to those people that are lost. But to us who are being saved it is the power of God. ¹⁹It is written [in the Scriptures]*:

“I will destroy the wisdom of the wise people.
I will make the intelligence of the intelligent people worth nothing.”

Isaiah 29:14

²⁰Where is the wise person? Where is the educated person? Where is the philosopher* of this time? God has made the wisdom of the world foolish. ²¹This is what God with his wisdom wanted: The world did not know God through the world's own wisdom. So God used the message that sounds foolish to save the people that believe it. ²²The Jews ask for miracles* as proofs. The Greeks want wisdom. ²³But this is the message we tell everyone: Christ was killed on a cross. This message is a big problem to the Jews. And the non-Jews think it is foolish. ²⁴But Christ is the power of God and the wisdom of God to those people that God has called (*chosen*)—Jews and Greeks (*non-Jews*). ²⁵Even the foolishness of God is wiser than men. Even the weakness of God is stronger than men.

²⁶Brothers [and sisters], God called (*chose*) you. Think about that! And not many of you were wise in the way the world judges wisdom. Not many of you had great influence. Not many of you came from important families. ²⁷But God chose the foolish things of the world to give shame to the wise people. God chose the weak things of the world to give shame to

Scripture(s) Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

philosopher A person who studies and talks about his own ideas and the ideas of other people.

miracles Amazing things done by the power of God.

弱的，使强壮的人感到羞愧。²⁸上帝还挑选世上卑贱、受蔑视、“微不足道”的，来摧毁那些“自以为是”的，²⁹以便使人在上帝面前无可夸耀。³⁰他是你们在基督耶稣之中的生命源泉，做为上帝的馈赠，基督成为我们的智慧、正义、圣洁和救赎。³¹因此，正如《经》上所说的那样：“夸耀的人应该在主内夸耀！”

基督十字架的信息

2 兄弟们，以前我到你们中间时，我没有用华丽的辞藻和人的智慧向你们宣讲上帝的奥秘真理。²因为当我和你们在一起时，我立志除了耶稣基督和他被钉死在十字架上的事，其它的事情一概不知。³以前我到你们那里时，是软弱的，害怕得发抖。⁴我的教导和我所说的没有用令人信服的智慧的话，但是我的传道却有圣灵力量作证，⁵以便使你们的信仰不是建立在人类的智慧之上，而是以上帝的力量为依据。

上帝的智慧

⁶我们向成熟的人传授智慧，这智慧不是这个世界的智慧，也不是世上正在没落的统治者的智慧。⁷我们宣讲的是上帝的秘密智慧，是那一直隐藏着、但是上帝在创世之前就为我们的荣耀预定好了的智慧。⁸世上的统

the strong people. ²⁸And God chose what the world thinks is not important. He chose what the world hates and thinks is nothing. God chose these to destroy what the world thinks is important. ²⁹God did this so that no man can boast before him. ³⁰It is God that has made you part of Christ Jesus. Christ has become wisdom for us from God. Christ is the reason we are right with God and have freedom from sin; Christ is the reason we are holy. ³¹So, like the Scripture: says, "If a person boasts, that person should boast only in the Lord."^{*}

The Message About Christ on the Cross

2 Dear brothers and sisters, when I came to you, I told you the truth of God. But I did not use fancy words or great wisdom. ²I decided that while I was with you I would forget about everything except Jesus Christ and his death on the cross. ³When I came to you, I was weak and shook with fear. ⁴My teaching and my speaking were not with wise words that persuade people. But the proof of my teaching was the power that the Spirit* gives. ⁵I did this so that your faith would be in God's power, not in the wisdom of a man.

God's Wisdom

⁶We teach wisdom to people that are mature. But this wisdom we teach is not from this world. It is not the wisdom of the rulers of this world. Those rulers are losing their power. ⁷But we speak God's secret wisdom. This wisdom has been hidden from people. God planned this wisdom for our glory. He planned it before the world began. ⁸None of the rulers of this world understood this wisdom. If they had

^{*}"If a person ... Lord" Quote from Jer. 9:24.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

治者中没有一个人懂得这智慧。假如他们懂得，他们就不会把荣耀的主钉死在十字架上了。⁹正如《经》上所说的那样：

“上帝为爱他的那些人所准备的：
眼睛没有看见过，
耳朵没有听说过，
也不曾有人想到过。”

《以赛亚书》64:4

¹⁰但是上帝通过圣灵把它启示给我们。圣灵无所不知，它甚至知道上帝的深奥的秘密。¹¹因为除了一个人自己的灵之外，谁还能知道他的思想呢？同样，除了上帝的灵，没有谁知道上帝的想法。¹²我们接受的不是属于这个世界的灵，而是来自上帝的灵，好让我们知道上帝给予我们的恩赐。¹³我们不是用人类智慧所教授的语言来宣讲这些恩赐，而是用圣灵所教授的语言，用属灵的语言来解释属灵的真理。¹⁴没有圣灵的人领受不到上帝之灵所揭示的真理。因为对于他来说，它们是愚蠢的，他不能理解它们，因为这些真理只能在属灵的角度上受到判断。¹⁵但是，属灵的人能判断一切，而没有人能评判他。¹⁶正如《经》*上所说：

经：圣作 - 旧约。

understood it, then they would not have killed the Lord of glory on a cross. ⁹But like it is written [in the Scriptures]

“No eye has seen,
no ear has heard,
no person has imagined
what God has prepared for those
people that love him.”

Isaiah 64:4

¹⁰But God has shown us these things through the Spirit.

The Spirit knows all things. The Spirit even knows the deep secrets of God. ¹¹It is like this: No person knows the thoughts that another person has. Only that person's spirit that lives inside him knows those thoughts. It is the same with God. No one knows the thoughts of God. Only the Spirit of God knows those thoughts. ¹²We did not receive the spirit of the world. But we received the Spirit that is from God. We received this Spirit so that we can know the things that God has given us. ¹³When we speak these things, we don't use words taught to us by the wisdom that men have. We use words taught to us by the Spirit. We use spiritual words to explain spiritual things. ¹⁴A person that is not spiritual does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God. That person thinks that those things are foolish. That person cannot understand the things of the Spirit, because those things can only be judged spiritually. ¹⁵But the spiritual person is able to make judgments about all things. Other people cannot judge that person. [The Scripture says:]

¹⁶ “Who knows the mind of the Lord?
Who can tell the Lord what to do?”

Isaiah 40:13

But we have the mind of Christ.

“谁知道主的心？
谁能为主出谋划策？”
但是我们有基督的心。

追随人类是错误的

3 兄弟们，过去，我不能把你们当作属灵的人，而只能把你们当作属世的人，当作基督教里的婴儿对你们说话。²我给你们教导就象是奶，而不是固体食物，因为你们还不能吃固体食物，即使是现在你们还是不能吃固体食物。³你们还是属世的，你们彼此嫉妒和争吵。这难道不是说明了你们属世的吗？你们的行为难道不是和世人一样吗？⁴因为当这个说“我跟随保罗”，那个说“我跟随亚波罗”时，你们难道不是跟世人一样吗？

⁵亚波罗重要吗？毫不重要！保罗重要吗？毫不重要！我们只不过是上帝的仆人，帮助过你们相信。我们是按照主指派在各守其职罢了。⁶我曾播种（传教），亚波罗浇水。但是使其生长的却是上帝。⁷因此，不论是播种的，还是浇水的都不重要，重要的是使其生长的上帝。⁸播种的和浇水的目的一致。每个人都会按成果得到报酬。⁹我们是为上帝服务的同事，你们则是上帝的田地和建筑。

你们是上帝的房屋。¹⁰我用上帝给我的能力，象一个建筑专家一样，打

Following Men Is Wrong

3 Brothers [and sisters], in the past I could not talk to you like I talk to spiritual people. I had to talk to you like worldly people—like babies in Christ. ²The teaching I gave you was like milk, not solid food. I did this because you were not ready for solid food. And even now you are not ready for solid food. ³You are still not spiritual people. You have jealousy and arguing among you. This shows that you are not spiritual. You are acting the same as people of the world. ⁴One of you says, “I follow Paul,” and another person says, “I follow Apollos.” When you say things like that, you are acting like worldly people.

⁵Is Apollos important? No! Is Paul important? No! We are only servants of God who helped you believe. Each one of us did the work God gave us to do. ⁶I planted the seed (*teaching*) and Apollos watered it. But God is the One who made the seed grow. ⁷So the person that plants is not important, and the person that waters is not important. Only God is important, because he is the One who makes things grow. ⁸The person that plants and the person that waters have the same purpose. And each person will be rewarded for his own work. ⁹We are workers together for God. And you are like a farm that belongs to God.

And you are a house that belongs to God. ¹⁰Like an expert builder I built the foundation* of that house. I used the gift that God gave me to do this. Other people are building on that foundation. But each person should be careful how he builds.

foundation The bottom part or first part of a house that the rest of the house is built on.

下了这个地基。别人在这个地基上建造。但是，每个人都应该小心该如何在它之上建造。¹¹这地基已被打好，没有人能打下其它的地基。这已被打好的地基就是耶稣基督。¹²如果一个人在这个地基上，用金、银、宝石、草木或泥石来建造，¹³每个人的工程质量都会显而易见的。因为在基督审判全人类的那天，一切都会显得一清二楚的。那一天将伴随着火显现，这火将检验每个人的工作质量。¹⁴如果一个人在这地基上造建筑经受住了火的考验，他就会得到报偿。¹⁵如果一个人造的被烧毁，他就会遭受到损失。他本人会得救，但是，他却象从火里逃出来一样。

¹⁶难道你们不知道自己是上帝的殿宇吗？不知道上帝的灵生活在你们心中吗？¹⁷谁毁了上帝的大殿，上帝就会毁了谁。因为上帝的大殿是神圣的，而你们就是上帝的大殿。

¹⁸不要欺骗自己。如果你们中间有人按世人的标准自以为聪明，他应该变成一个“傻瓜”，以便能变得真正的聪明起来。¹⁹因为世人的智慧在上帝眼里却是愚蠢的。正如《经》上说的： “他（上帝）使聪明人落入自己的诡计之中。”²⁰还说：“主知道有智慧人的思想毫无用处。”²¹任何人都都不应该为人夸耀，因为一切都

¹¹The foundation has already been built. No person can build any other foundation. The foundation that has already been built is Jesus Christ. ¹²A person can build on that foundation, using gold, silver, jewels, wood, grass, or straw. ¹³But the work that each person does will be clearly seen, because the Day* will make it plain. That Day will appear with fire, and the fire will test every man's work. ¹⁴If the building that a person puts on the foundation still stands, then that person will get his reward. ¹⁵But if that person's building is burned up, then he will suffer loss. The person will be saved, but it will be like he escaped from a fire.

¹⁶You should know that you yourselves are God's temple (*house*). God's Spirit* lives in you. ¹⁷If any person destroys God's temple, then God will destroy that person. Why? Because God's temple is holy.* You yourselves are God's temple.

¹⁸Don't fool yourselves. If any person among you thinks that he is wise in this world, then he should become a fool. Then that person can become truly wise. ¹⁹Why? Because the wisdom of this world is foolishness to God. It is written in the Scriptures,¹⁹ "He (*God*) catches the wise (*smart*) people when they use their sneaky ways."²⁰ ²⁰It is also written in the Scriptures,²⁰ "The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise people. He knows that their thoughts are worth nothing."²¹ ²¹So you

Day The day Christ will come to judge all people.

God's Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of Christ and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

holy Something holy belongs only to God and should be used only for the things God wants.

"He ... ways" Quote from Job 5:13.

"The Lord ... nothing" Quote from Ps. 94:11.

是你们的。²²不论是保罗、亚波罗还是彼得，不论是这个世界，是生还是死，也不论现在或是未来的事，一切都是你们的。²³你们属于基督，基督属于上帝。

基督的使徒

4 人们应该把我们当作基督的仆人，当作受委托经管上帝奥秘的人。²受到委托的人就必须证明自己是当之无愧的。³我不在意自己是受到你们，还是受到人类法庭的评判。我甚至也不评判自己。⁴我问心无愧，但这并不说明我是清白的。只有主才能评判我。⁵所以在适当的时刻到来之前，也就是在主到来之前，不要妄加评判，而要等到主的到来。他会照明隐藏在黑暗中的一切，使人内心的动机昭然若揭。那时，上帝会给每一个人应得的称赞。

⁶兄弟们，我用亚波罗和我自己在这些事情上为你们举例，为的是让你们能从我们这里了解这句话的含意：

“不要逾越《经》上所说的。”这样你们才不会骄傲自满，才不会看得起这个，看不起那个。⁷谁说你比别人强呢？你所有的哪样不是赐给你的？既然你们所有的一切都是赐给你的，那么为什么你还要夸耀，就好像你们是凭自己的能力得到这些的呢？

⁸你们以为自己现在已有了所需要

should not boast about men. All things are yours: ²²Paul, Apollos, and Cephas (*Peter*); the world, life, death, the present, and the future—all these things are yours. ²³And you belong to Christ, and Christ belongs to God.

Apostles of Christ

4 This is what people should think about us: We are servants of Christ. We are the people that God has trusted with his secret truths. ²A person that is trusted with something must show that he is worthy of that trust. ³I don't care if I am judged by you. And I don't care if I am judged by any human court. I don't even judge myself. ⁴I don't know of any wrong that I have done. But that does not make me innocent (*without guilt*). The Lord is the One who judges me. ⁵So don't judge before the right time; wait until the Lord comes. He will shine light on the things that are hidden in darkness. He will make known the secret purposes of people's hearts. Then God will give every person the praise he should get.

⁶Brothers [and sisters], I have used Apollos and myself as examples for you in these things. I did this so that you could learn from us the meaning of the words, "Follow only what is written [in the Scriptures]. Then you will not be proud of one man and hate another. ⁷Who says that you are better than other people? Everything you have was given to you. So, if everything you have was given to you, then why do you boast like you got those things by your own power?

⁸[You think] you have everything you need. [You think] you are rich. [You think] you have become kings without us. I wish you really were kings! Then we could be

的一切，已经富有了，以为没有我们你们已经当上国王了。但愿你们真当上国王，好让我们也和你们一起当国王。⁹因为在我看来，上帝似乎把我们这些使徒*放在最后，象被判了死刑那样，因为我们在整个世界，无论天使还是人面前，已成为展品。¹⁰为了基督，我们成了傻瓜，但在基督里你们倒很聪明！我们软弱，你们倒很强壮！你们受到尊敬，我们却被人鄙视！¹¹直到现在我们还饥渴交迫，衣衫褴褛，受人殴打，无家可归。¹²我们用自己的双手辛勤做工。人们咒骂我们，我们却为他们祝福；人们迫害我们，我们却忍受了它。¹³遭人诽谤时，我们却以善言相待。直到此时此刻，人们待我们尤如世上的垃圾—人间的渣滓。

¹⁴我写这些，不是要使你们羞愧，而是把你们当作我亲爱的孩子来警告你们。¹⁵尽管你们在基督之中有上万个老师，但你们却没有许多父亲。在基督耶稣里，我借福音*成了你们的父亲。¹⁶所以，我恳求你们要模仿我。¹⁷这就是我派提摩太到你们那儿去的原因。在主内他是我心爱的忠实的儿子。他会让你们记起我在基督耶稣里的为人，我在各地的教会里所教

使徒：耶稣挑选的人，他们用特殊的方式代表他。
福音：上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕并与上帝永远和好的途径的消息。

kings together with you. ⁹But it seems to me that God has given me and the other apostles* the last place. We are like men condemned to die [with all the people watching]. We are like a show for the whole world to see—angels and people. ¹⁰We are fools for Christ. But [you think] you are very wise in Christ. We are weak, but [you think] you are strong. People give you honor, but they don't honor us. ¹¹Even now we still don't have [enough] to eat or drink, and we don't have [enough] clothes. We often get beatings. We have no homes. ¹²We work hard with our own hands [to feed ourselves]. People curse us, but we speak a blessing for them. People persecute* us, and we accept it. ¹³People say bad things about us, but we say good things to them. At this time people still treat us like we are the world's garbage—the dirt of the earth.

¹⁴I am not trying to make you feel ashamed. But I am writing these things to give you a warning like you were my own dear children. ¹⁵You may have 10,000 teachers in Christ, but you don't have many fathers. Through the Good News I became your father in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶So I beg you to please be like me. ¹⁷That is why I am sending Timothy to you. He is my son in the Lord. I love Timothy, and he is faithful. He will help you remember the way I live in Christ Jesus. That way of life is what I teach in all the churches everywhere.

apostles The men Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

persecute To hurt, bother, or do bad things to.

导的一切都是言行一致的。

¹⁸你们当中有些人自高自大，就好像我不会去你们那里一样。¹⁹但是，如果主允许，我不久就会到你们那里去。到那时，我就会知道，这些自高自大的人能干些什么，而不是他们能说什么。²⁰因为上帝的王国不在于言辞，而在于力量。²¹你们想要那种选择呢？

是要我给你们带来惩罚，还是要我带着爱心与温和去呢？

这个教会里的一个道德问题

5 我确实听说你们中间有不道德的性行为，这种不道德的性行为甚至在异教徒中都没有发生。人们说有人与他的继母同居！²你们还自高自大呢！你们难道不应该充满悲伤，把做了这种事的人从你们中间驱逐出去吗？³虽然我人和你们不在一起，但我精神上和你们同在。我已经审判了那个犯了这种罪的人了，就跟我在场一样。⁴你们在以我们主耶稣的名义聚在一起时，与我的精神同在，与我们主耶稣的力量同在。⁵把这个人交给撒旦，好让他的罪恶自我*得到毁灭，而使他的灵在主再来的那天得救。

⁶你们的自夸没有好处。你们岂不罪恶自我：或身体。直译肉体。

¹⁸Some of you have become boasters. You boast, thinking that I will not come to you again. ¹⁹But I will come to you very soon. I will come, if the Lord wants me to. Then I will see what these boasters can do, not what they can say. ²⁰I will want to see this because the kingdom of God is not talk but power. ²¹Which do you want:

that I come to you with punishment, or that I come with love and gentleness?

A Moral Problem in the Church

5 People are really saying that there is sexual sin among you. And it is such a bad kind of sexual sin that it does not happen even among those people that don't know God. People say that a man there has his father's wife. ²And still you are proud of yourselves! You should have been filled with sadness. And the man that did that sin should be put out of your group. ³My body is not there with you, but I am with you in spirit. And I have already judged the man who did that sin. I judged him the same as I would if I were really there. ⁴Come together in the name of our Lord Jesus. I will be with you in spirit, and you will have the power of our Lord Jesus with you. ⁵Then give this man to Satan (*the Devil*), so that his sinful self* will be destroyed. Then his spirit can be saved on the day of the Lord.

⁶Your proud boasting is not good. You know the saying, "Just a little yeast* makes

sinful self Or, "body." Literally, "flesh."

yeast Used here as a symbol of evil or bad influence.

知：“一小块酵母*会让整团的面发起来吗？”⁷除掉旧的酵母（罪孽），你们就会成为一团新面。这才是你们做为基督教徒的真正本色：没有发酵粉的饼*。为了基督，我们的逾越节羔羊*已被祭献了。⁸因此，我们不要用罪恶和过错的旧酵母，而用没有发酵粉的饼，也就是真诚和真理的饼来继续庆祝这个节日。

⁹我以前在信中告诉过你们，不要和有不道德性行为的人来往。¹⁰我并不是指世上的罪人，也就是那些性行为不道德、贪婪、行骗和崇拜偶像（假神）的人。如果你们不和那些人来往，你们只得离开这个世界了。¹¹我现在写信告诉你们，不要和任何自称在基督里是兄弟，但却有不道德的性行为、贪婪、崇拜偶像、恶言诽谤、酗酒、行骗的人来往，甚至不要和他们在一起吃饭。

¹²审判教会以外的人不关我的事。¹³上帝会审判他们的。但是你们不该审判教会之内的人吗？《经》上说：“把邪恶的人从你们中间赶出去。”

酵母：在此用作坏的或邪恶的象征。

饼：逾越节的饼，犹太人在他们的逾越节时吃的没有酵母的特殊饼。

逾越节羔羊：耶稣为了他的子民作了祭献品，就如一头为庆祝犹太人的逾越节而被杀的羔羊。

the whole batch of dough rise.”⁷Take out all the old yeast (*sin*), so that you will be a new batch of dough. You really are [Passover] bread* without yeast. Yes, Christ, our Passover lamb,* has [already] been killed. ⁸So let us eat our Passover meal, but not with [the bread that has] the old yeast. That old yeast is the yeast of sin and wrong doing. But let us eat the bread that has no yeast. This is the bread of goodness and truth.

⁹I wrote to you in my letter that you should not associate with people that sin sexually. ¹⁰But I did not mean that you should not associate with the sinful people of this world. Those people of the world do sin sexually, or they are selfish and cheat each other, or they worship idols (*false gods*). To get away from those people you would have to leave this world. ¹¹I am writing to tell you that the person you must not associate with is this: any person that calls himself a brother in Christ but sins sexually, or is selfish, or worships idols, or talks bad to people, or gets drunk, or cheats people. Don't even eat with a person like that.

¹²⁻¹³It is not my business to judge those people that are not part of the church (*group of believers*). God will judge those people. But you must judge the people that are part of the church. The Scripture says, “Take the evil person out of your group.”*

Passover bread The special bread without yeast that the Jews ate at their Passover meal. Paul means that Christians are free from sin like the Passover bread was free from yeast.

Passover lamb Jesus was a sacrifice for his people, like a lamb killed for the Jewish Passover Feast.

“Take ... group” Quote from Deut. 22:21, 24.

基督教徒之间的诉讼问题

6 你们当中出现争执，为什么告到法庭上的法官那里呢？那些人在上帝面前是不义的。那么你们为什么让那些人来判断是非呢？你们应该感到羞愧！你们为什么不让上帝的子民来判断谁是谁非呢？²你们难道不知道上帝的圣徒将审判世界吗？既然这个世界都将由你们来审判，难道你们不能胜任区区小事吗？³你们难道不知道我们将审判天使吗？更何况世上的事情呢。⁴因此，如果你们日常有此类的纷争要处理，你们会告到在教会里无足轻重的人那里去吗？⁵我这么说，是要让你们感到羞愧。难道你们中间就没有能够胜任判断兄弟间的纠纷的智者了吗？⁶然而，现在兄弟之间的纠纷却诉讼法庭，让非信徒来审理他们的案子。

⁷实际上，你们之间的诉讼已经证明你们彻底地失败了。你们为什么就不能宁愿让自己受些委屈呢？你们为什么就不甘心让自己吃点亏呢？⁸相反，你们却损人和欺骗，你们甚至对自己的基督兄弟也这么做！

⁹难道你们不知道不义的人不会继承上帝的天国吗？不要欺骗自己！凡是性行为不道德、崇拜偶像、通奸、男妓、同性恋者、¹⁰强盗、贪婪、醉鬼、诽谤和骗子都不能继承上帝的王

Judging Problems Between Christians

6 When one of you has something against another person, why do you go to the judges in the law courts? Those people are not right with God. So why do you let those people decide who is right? You should be ashamed! Why don't you let God's people decide who is right? ²Surely you know that God's people will judge the world. So if you will judge the world, then surely you are able to judge small things [like this]. ³You know that in the future we will judge angels. So surely we can judge things in this life. ⁴So if you have those disagreements that must be judged, why do you take those things to people who are not part of the church? Those people mean nothing to the church. ⁵I say this to shame you. Surely there is some person in your group wise enough to judge a complaint between two brothers (*believers*)! ⁶But now one brother goes to court against another brother. You let men that are not believers judge their case!

⁷The lawsuits that you have against each other show that you are already defeated. It would be better for you to let someone do wrong against you! It would be better for you to let someone cheat you! ⁸But you yourselves do wrong and cheat! And you do this to your own brothers [in Christ]!

⁹⁻¹⁰Surely you know that the people that do wrong will not get God's kingdom. Don't be fooled. These people will not get God's kingdom: people that sin sexually, people that worship idols,* people that do the sin of adultery,* men that let other men use them for sex or that have sex with other men, people that steal, people that are selfish, people that get drunk, people that say bad things to other people, and people

idols False gods that the non-Jewish people worshipped.
adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

国。¹¹过去你们当中的一些人就是如此。但是你们已经被洗净，已经圣洁。你们以主耶稣基督的名义并通过我们上帝的灵得以和上帝重新和好。

把你们的身体用于上帝的荣耀

¹²“什么事我都可以做。”但不是什么事都有益。“什么事我都可以做。”但我不会受任何事的奴役。

¹³“食物是为了肚子，肚子是为了食物。”这没有错。但是上帝会把食物和肚子都毁掉。我们的身体不是用来进行不道德的性行为的，是用来为主服务的，而主则是为了我们的身体。

¹⁴上帝不仅凭他的力量让主从死里复活，他也会让我们复活。¹⁵难道你们不知道自己的身体是基督的肢体吗？我能拿基督的肢体去和妓女苟合吗？¹⁶当然不行！你们难道不知道谁与妓女苟合，谁就与妓女成为一体了吗？因为《经》上说：“两个人会成为一体。”¹⁷但是，跟主结合的人，在灵上就与主合二为一了。

¹⁸一定要避免不道德的性行为。一个人所犯的任何其它罪，都在他的身体之外，唯有性犯罪是在对自己的身体犯罪。¹⁹你们应该知道自己的身体是圣灵*的殿宇，圣灵就在你们之

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

that cheat. ¹¹In the past, some of you were like that. But you were washed clean, you were made holy, and you were made right with God in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

Use Your Bodies for God's Glory

¹²“All things are allowed for me.” But not all things are good. “All things are allowed for me.” But I will not let anything be my master. ¹³“Food is for the stomach, and the stomach for food.” Yes. But God will destroy them both. The body is not for sexual sin. The body is for the Lord, and the Lord is for the body. ¹⁴By God’s power God raised the Lord [Jesus] from death. God will also raise us from death. ¹⁵Surely you know that your bodies are parts of Christ himself. So I must never take the parts of Christ and join those parts to a prostitute*! ¹⁶It is written [in the Scriptures]; “The two people will become one.”* So you should know that a person that [sexually] joins himself with a prostitute becomes one with her in body. ¹⁷But the person who joins himself with the Lord is one with the Lord in spirit.

¹⁸So run away from sexual sin. Every other sin that a person does is outside his body. But the person that sins sexually sins against his own body. ¹⁹You should know that your body is a temple (*house*) for the Holy Spirit.* The Holy Spirit is in you. You have received the Holy Spirit from God.

prostitute A woman paid by men for sexual sin.

“The two ... one” Quote from Gen. 2:24.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

中，你们是从上帝那里领受到了这圣灵。你们不属于自己。²⁰上帝用重金赎买了你们，所以你们要用自己的身体荣耀上帝。

婚姻

7 现在谈谈你们信中提到的事情。男人不结婚是件好事。²不过，因为有性犯罪的危险，所以每个男人都应该有自己的妻子，每个女人都应该有自己的丈夫。³丈夫应该对妻子尽丈夫的义务，妻子也应该对丈夫尽妻子的义务。⁴妻子对自己的身体没有权力，这权力在于丈夫；丈夫对自己的身体没有权力，这权力在于妻子。⁵夫妻不要拒绝对方的性要求，除非你们为了要全身心地投入祈祷，双方同意在短暂的一段时间里回避同房。然后还是要恢复房事，免得你们缺乏自我控制，让撒旦有机可乘。⁶我这么说是迁就而不是下命令。⁷但愿所有的人都象我一样。但是上帝对每个人的恩赐不一样。一个人是这样，另一个人则是那样。

⁸对于未婚者和寡妇，我的话是：“他们最好象我一样过单身生活。⁹但是如果不能控制自己，他们应该结婚，结婚总比欲火中烧好。”

¹⁰对那些结了婚的人，我给他们这项命令（这是主的命令，不是我的命令）：妻子不要与丈夫离婚，¹¹（如果

You don't own yourselves. ²⁰You were bought [by God] at a price. So honor God with your bodies.

About Marriage

7 Now I will discuss the things you wrote to me about. It is good for a man not to marry. ²But sexual sin is a danger. So each man should have his own wife. And each woman should have her own husband. ³The husband should give his wife all that she should have as his wife. And the wife should give her husband all that he should have as her husband. ⁴The wife does not have power over her own body. Her husband has the power over her body. And the husband does not have power over his own body. His wife has the power over his body. ⁵Don't refuse to give your bodies to each other. But you might both agree to stay away [from sex] for a time. You might do this so that you can give your time to prayer. Then come together again. This is so that Satan (*the Devil*) cannot tempt you in your weakness. ⁶I say this to give you permission [to be separated for a time]. It is not a command. ⁷I wish all people were like me. But each person has his own gift from God. One person has one gift, another person has another gift.

⁸Now for the people who are not married and for the widows* I say this: It is good for them to stay single like me. ⁹But if they cannot control their bodies, then they should marry. It is better to marry than to burn [with sexual desire].

¹⁰Now I give this command for the married people. (The command is not from me; it is from the Lord.) A wife must not leave her husband. ¹¹But if a wife leaves her husband she must not marry again. Or she should go back together with her husband. Also the husband must not divorce his wife.

widows A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

她离了，最好保持独身或与丈夫重归于好。)丈夫也不应该和妻子离婚。

¹²我要对其余的人说(这是我说的，不是主说的)：如果哪位兄弟娶了不信主的妻子，而她愿意和他在一起生活，他就不应与她离婚。¹³如果哪位女信徒有不信主的丈夫，而他愿与她共同生活，她就不应与他离婚。¹⁴因为，通过信主的妻子，使不信主的丈夫得以神圣；通过信主的丈夫，使不信主的妻子也得以神圣。如果不是这样，你们的孩子就不干净，但是，现在他们是神圣的。

¹⁵不过，不信主的一方要离婚就让他离吧。在这种情况下基督徒兄弟或姐妹们就是自由的。上帝召唤我们和睦相处。¹⁶做妻子的，你或许会拯救你的丈夫；丈夫，你也许会拯救你的妻子。你现在并不知道以后会发生什么。

按上帝召唤你们的方式生活

¹⁷每个人都应该继续按照主赐给他的方式去生活—即你们受到主召唤时的状况。这是我对所有教会的要求。¹⁸如果一个人受到召唤时已经受了割礼*，他不应该隐瞒。如果一个人受到召唤时还没受到割礼，那么他也不应该接受割礼。¹⁹一个人是

割礼：割去包皮。每个犹太人男婴都受到割礼，这是上帝和亚伯拉罕所立的契约的一个标记。

¹²For all the other people I say this (I am saying these things, not the Lord): A brother in Christ might have a wife who is not a believer. If she will live with him, then he must not divorce her. ¹³And a woman might have a husband who is not a believer. If he will live with her, then she must not divorce him. ¹⁴The husband who is not a believer is made holy through his believing wife. And the wife who is not a believer is made holy through her believing husband. If this were not true, then your children would not be clean. But now your children are holy.

¹⁵But if the person who is not a believer decides to leave, let that person leave. When this happens, the brother or sister in Christ is free. God called us to a life of peace. ¹⁶Wives, maybe you will save your husband; and husbands, maybe you will save your wife. You don't know now what will happen later.

Live as God Called You

¹⁷But each person should continue to live the way God has given him to live—the way you were when God called you. This is a rule I make in all the churches. ¹⁸If a man was already circumcised* when he was called, then he should not change his circumcision.* If a man was without circumcision when he was called, then he should not be circumcised. ¹⁹It is not important if a person is circumcised or not circumcised. The important thing is obeying

circumcised, circumcision To have the foreskin cut off. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

否受到割洗并不重要。重要的是要恪守上帝的命令。²⁰每人都应该保持他被召唤时的状态。²¹如果你受到召唤时是奴隶，不要因此而苦恼，但是，如果你有得到自由的机会，就争取自由。²²因为被召唤时是奴隶的人，蒙召后在主内就成了自由人，他属于主；同样，信主时是自由的人，信主后却成了基督的奴隶。²³你们这些人是用重金赎买来的，所以不要成为人的奴隶。²⁴兄弟们，在上帝面前，每个人都应该继续保持他蒙召时的状态。

关于结婚问题

²⁵关于未婚的人，我没有从主那里得到什么命令。但是，我对你们谈谈我的意见。因为主赐给了我怜悯，所以，我是值得信赖的。²⁶目前的处境艰难，因此，我认为，你们最好安于现状（不结婚）。²⁷如果你已有了妻子，不要企图摆脱她。如果还没有结婚，也不要寻找妻子。²⁸如果你已经结婚了，你并没有犯罪；未婚女子结婚也没有过错。不过，那些结婚的人在这种生活中会有很多烦恼，我是想要你们摆脱这种烦恼。

²⁹兄弟们，我想要告诉你们：时间不多了。从现在起，有妻子的人要象不曾结过婚一样；³⁰悲伤的人应该表现得仿佛并不悲伤；快乐的人也仿佛

God's commands. ²⁰Each person should stay the way he was when God called him.

²¹If you were a slave when God called you, don't let that bother you. But if you can be free, then become free. ²²The person who was a slave when the Lord called him is free in the Lord. That person belongs to the Lord. In the same way, the person who was free when he was called is now Christ's slave. ²³You people were bought at a price. So don't become slaves of men. ²⁴Brothers [and sisters], in your new life with God each one of you should continue the way you were when you were called.

Questions About Getting Married

²⁵Now I write about people who are not married.* I have no command from the Lord about this. But I give my opinion. And I can be trusted, because the Lord has given me mercy. ²⁶This is a time of trouble. So I think that it is good for you to stay the way you are (*not married*). ²⁷If you have a wife, then don't try to become free from her. If you are not married, then don't try to find a wife. ²⁸But if you decide to marry, that is not a sin. And it is not a sin for a girl that has never married to get married. But those people who marry will have trouble in this life. I want you to be free from this trouble.

²⁹Brothers [and sisters], this is what I mean: We don't have much time left. So starting now, people who have wives should use their time [to serve the Lord] like they don't have wives. ³⁰People who are sad should live like they are not sad. People who are happy should live like they are not happy. People who buy things should live like they own nothing.

people who are not married Literally, "virgins."

并不快乐；买东西的人就当自己不拥有任何东西；³¹充分利用这个世界给他们提供一切的人，就仿佛自己并没有充分利用它一样。因为当今这个世界正在消亡。

³²我要你们摆脱忧虑。未婚的人关心的是主的事，想的是怎样取悦主。³³结了婚的男人关心的是尘世的事情，想的是如何取悦妻子，³⁴他难免不分心。未婚女子或独身女子关心的是主的事业，想的是身心都能侍奉主。但是，结了婚的女人关心的是世俗的事情，想的是如何取悦丈夫。³⁵我说这些是为你们好，不是要限制你们。而是为了使你们有正确的生活方式，一心一意地侍奉主，不为其它事情分心。

³⁶若有人觉得自己对未婚妻举止不得当，自己又有旺盛的性欲，他们需要结婚，他就该去结婚。³⁷他不是犯罪。他们应该结婚。但如果他意志坚定，不受任何压力的影响，并且控制住自己的欲望，因而决定不和他的未婚妻结婚，他也是在做一个好事。³⁸因此和未婚妻结婚的人做得对，不与未婚妻结婚的人做得更好。

³⁹只要丈夫还活着，已婚女子就要受婚姻的约束。但是，如果丈夫死了，她可以和任何想嫁的人结婚，但

³¹People who use the things of the world should live like those things are not important to them. You should live like this, because this world, the way it is now, will soon be gone.

³²I want you to be free from worry. A man who is not married is busy with the Lord's work. He is trying to please the Lord. ³³But a man who is married is busy with things of the world. He is trying to please his wife. ³⁴He must think about two things—pleasing his wife and pleasing the Lord. A woman who is not married or a girl who has never married is busy with the Lord's work. She wants to give herself fully—body and soul—to the Lord. But a married woman is busy with things of the world. She is trying to please her husband. ³⁵I am saying these things to help you. I am not trying to limit you. But I want you to live in the right way. And I want you to give yourselves fully to the Lord without giving your time to other things.

³⁶A man might think that he is not doing the right thing with his virgin* [daughter] if she is almost past the best age to marry. So he might think that marriage is necessary. He should do what he wants. He should let them marry. It is no sin. ³⁷But another man might be more sure in his mind. There may be no need for marriage, so that he is free to do what he wants. If this person has decided in his own heart to keep his virgin [unmarried], then he is doing the right thing. ³⁸So the person who gives his virgin [daughter] in marriage does right. And the person who does not give his virgin [daughter] in marriage does better.*

³⁹A woman must stay with her husband
virgin A pure girl who is not married.

Verses 36-38 Another possible translation is: ³⁶A person might think that he is not doing the right thing with his virgin (the girl he is engaged to). The girl might be almost past the best age to marry. So the man might feel that he should marry her. He should do what he wants. They should get married. It is no sin. ³⁷But another person might be more sure in his mind. There may be no need for marriage, so he is free to do what he wants. If this person has decided in his own heart to keep his virgin [unmarried], then he is doing the right thing. ³⁸So the person who marries his virgin does right. And the person who does not marry does better."

是她必须在主内结婚。⁴⁰以我之见，她不再婚会更快乐，我相信我也有上帝的灵。

祭偶像的食物

8 现在，我要谈谈关于祭给偶像食物的问题，我们知道：“我们都有知识。”但是，知识使人自高自大，但爱却有助人更加坚强。²自认为有所知的人，实际上连该知道的都不知道。³但是，爱上帝的，却为上帝所知。

⁴关于祭过偶像的食物，我们知道：“偶像在世上一文不值，也知道只有一位上帝。”⁵即便在天上人间有许多所谓的“神”，（有许多“神”和“主”）⁶然而对我们来说，只有一个上帝，天父，万物自他而生，我们为他而生；只有一位主耶稣基督，万物借助他而存在，我们借他而活。

⁷但不是所有的人都知道这些。有些人直到现在还习惯偶像崇拜，所以，每当吃肉时，他们认为这是祭过偶像的。因为他们的良心本来就弱，吃后更觉受到了玷污。⁸食物不能使我们更接近上帝。不吃，我们不会更坏，吃了，也不会使我们更好。

⁹但是，你们要小心，不要让你们的自由使信仰弱的人犯罪。¹⁰你们有知识，所以在偶像的大殿里可以坦然地吃东西。但是，信仰不坚定的人看

as long as he lives. But if the husband dies, the woman is free to marry any man she wants. But she must marry in the Lord.⁴⁰The woman is happier if she does not marry again. This is my opinion, and I believe that I have God's Spirit.

About Food Offered to Idols

8 Now I will write about meat that is sacrificed* to idols. We know that “we all have knowledge.” “Knowledge” puffs you up full of pride. But love makes you help others grow stronger.²The person who thinks he knows something does not yet know anything like he should.³But the person who loves God is known by God.

⁴So [this is what I say] about eating meat: We know that an idol is really nothing in the world. And we know that there is only one God.⁵It's really not important if there are things called gods, in heaven or on earth. (And there are many [things that people call] “gods” and “lords.”)⁶But for us there is only one God. He is our Father. All things came from him and we live for him. And there is only one Lord. He is Jesus Christ. All things were made through Jesus, and we also have life through him.

⁷But not all people know this. Some people have had the habit of worshiping idols until now. So now when those people eat meat, they still feel like it belongs to an idol. They are not sure that it is right to eat this meat. So when they eat it, they feel guilty.⁸But food will not make us closer to God. Refusing to eat does not make us less pleasing to God. And eating does not make us better.

⁹But be careful with your freedom. Your freedom may make those people who are weak in faith fall into sin.¹⁰You have understanding (*knowledge*), so you might

sacrificed Killed and offered as a gift to show worship.

到你们在那里吃东西，岂不等于鼓励他去吃祭偶像的食物吗？但实际上他却认为这是错误的。¹¹结果这个软弱的兄弟因为你的知识而被毁掉了。基督正是为了你的这个兄弟而死的。¹²你们这么做，不但是在对兄弟犯罪，伤害了他们脆弱的良心，而且也是对基督犯罪。¹³因此，如果食物会让兄弟犯罪，我就永远不再吃肉，避免让我的兄弟犯罪。

9 我是一个自由人。我是一名使徒。我见过我们的主耶稣！你们是我在主内工作的榜样。²即便对别人来说我不是使徒，但至少对你们来说我却是。你们这些人就是我在主内使徒身份的证明。

³对那些评判我的人，这是我的辩护：⁴难道我没有吃喝的权力吗？⁵难道我不能象其他的使徒，象主的兄弟，象彼得那样，带着信主的妻子一道旅行吗？⁶难道只有巴拿巴和我必须靠工作维持生计吗？⁷有谁当兵却要自备粮响呢？有谁种植了葡萄园却不吃园里的葡萄呢？有谁放羊却不喝羊奶呢？

⁸这些事情不仅是凡人所想，上帝的律法也是这么说的。⁹摩西律法上说道：“牛在打谷时，不要套上它的嘴。”上帝关心的难道是牛吗？¹⁰他说这话，难道不是为我们而说的吗？

[feel free to] eat in an idol's temple.* A person who is weak in faith might see you eating there. This will encourage him to eat meat sacrificed to idols too. But he really thinks it is wrong. ¹¹So this weak brother is ruined (*destroyed*) because of your knowledge. And Christ died for this brother. ¹²When you sin against your brothers [and sisters in Christ], like this and you hurt them by causing them to do things they feel are wrong, then you are also sinning against Christ. ¹³So if the food I eat makes my brother fall into sin, then I will never eat meat again. I will stop eating meat, so that I will not make my brother sin.

9 I am a free man! I am an apostle! I have seen Jesus our Lord! You people are [an example of] my work in the Lord. ²Other people may not accept me as an apostle. But surely you accept me as an apostle. You people are proof that I am an apostle in the Lord.

³Some people want to judge me. So this is the answer I give them: ⁴We have the right to eat and drink, don't we? ⁵We have the right to bring a believing wife with us when we travel, don't we? The other apostles and the Lord's brothers and Cephas all do this. ⁶And are Barnabas and I the only ones that must work to earn our living? ⁷No soldier ever serves in the army and pays his own salary. No person ever plants a garden of grapes without eating some of the grapes himself. No person takes care of a flock of sheep without drinking some of the milk himself.

⁸These things are not only what men think. God's law says the same things. ⁹Yes, it is written in the law of Moses: "When a work animal is being used to separate grain, don't cover its mouth [and stop it from eating the grain]."* When God said this, was he thinking only about work animals? No. ¹⁰He was really talking about

idol's temple Place for worship of a false god.
*When ... eating the grain" Quote from Deut. 25:4.

是的，的确是为了我们而说的。耕田和碾谷的人这么做，指望的是分到自己应得的那份。¹¹既然我们为了你们的利益，播下了属灵的种子，那么，我们从你们那里收获些物质成果，能算过份吗？¹²如果别人有权获得你们的物质资助，我们不是更有理由这么做吗？但是，我们没有利用过这种权力，相反，我们宁愿忍受一切，而不为基督的福音设置障碍。¹³你们难道不知道在大殿里供职的人应该从大殿里得到食物吗？定期在祭坛边侍奉的人，应该一同分享祭坛上的供品吗？¹⁴同样，主吩咐过，传播福音的人应该靠福音养活。

¹⁵但是，我没有利用过这些权利。我写这些，也不是要争取这些权利。这不是我给你们写信的目的。我宁死也不愿让别人夺走我引以夸耀的理由。¹⁶我没有理由为传福音而夸耀。这是我的义务—是我必须做的。如果我不传福音，我就会遭殃。¹⁷如果我传福音是我自己的选择，我应该得到报偿。但是这并非是我自己的选择，而是在履行交给我的任务而已，¹⁸那么我的报酬是什么呢？这报酬就是，我在传福音时，我可以让人不花钱白得福音。因此我不去利用我传福音应得到报偿的权利。

¹⁹虽然我是自由人，不属于任何

us. Yes, that Scripture was written for us. The person that plows and the person that separates the grain should hope (*expect*) to get some of the grain for their work. ¹¹We planted spiritual seed among you. So we should be able to harvest (*get*) from you some things for this life. Surely that is not asking too much. ¹²Other men have this right to get things from you. So surely we have this right too. But we don't use this right. No, we endure everything ourselves so that we will not stop anyone from obeying the Good News of Christ. ¹³Surely you know that people that work at the temple* get their food from the temple. And people that serve at the altar* get part of what is offered at the altar. ¹⁴It is the same with people that have the work of telling the Good News. The Lord has commanded that those people that tell the Good News should get their living from this work.

¹⁵But I have not used any of these rights. And I am not trying to get anything from you. That is not my purpose for writing this. I would rather die than to have my reason for boasting taken away. ¹⁶My work of telling the Good News is not my reason for boasting. Telling the Good News is my duty—something I must do. It will be bad for me if I don't tell people the Good News. ¹⁷If I do this work of telling the Good News because it is my own choice, then I deserve a reward. But I have no choice. I must tell the Good News. I am only doing the duty that was given to me. ¹⁸So what do I get for doing this work? This is my reward: that when I tell people the Good News I can offer it to them for free. This way, I don't use the right [to be paid] that I have in [this work of telling] the Good News.

¹⁹I am free. I belong to no man. But I

temple Special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

altar A stone table at the temple used for offering sacrifices.

人，但是，我却使自己成为所有人的奴仆，以便尽可能争取更多的人。²⁰对于犹太人，我就象个犹太人，为的是尽可能地争取犹太人。对于生活在律法*之下的人，我就象一个生活在律法之下的人，（尽管我自己并不生活在律法之下，）为的是我争取那些生活在律法之下的人。²¹对于没有律法的人，我就象一个没有律法的人，（虽然我并不生活在律法之下，但是我却服从基督的律法。）以便争取没有律法的人。²²对于软弱的人，我就象一个软弱的人，以便我争取他们。在什么人中间，我就变得象什么人，以便竭尽一切可能来拯救一些人。²³我为福音的缘故，做这一切，以便能分享福音的祝福。

²⁴你们知道在竞技场上所有的赛跑者中只有一个人能得奖。你们要抱着夺标的想法去跑。²⁵在体育比赛中，所有的参赛者都要受到严格的训练，为的是要得到那易逝的桂冠。然而我们想得到的却是那不朽的桂冠。²⁶所以，我不象漫无目标的人那样瞎跑；倒要象拳击手那样，每一拳都不落空。²⁷我严格地对待我的身体，使它得到控制，以便我向别人传教后，自己不会被上帝淘汰。

make myself a slave to all people. I do this to help save as many people as I can. ²⁰To the Jews I became like a Jew. I did this to help save the Jews. I myself am not ruled by the law.* But to people that are ruled by the law I became like a person who is ruled by the law. I did this to help save those people that are ruled by the law. ²¹To those that are without the law I became like a person that is without the law. I did this to help save those people that are without the law. (But really, I am not without God's law—I am ruled by the law of Christ.) ²²To the people that are weak, I became weak so that I could help save them. I have become all things to all people. I did this so that I could save people in any way possible. ²³I do all these things because of the Good News. I do these things so that I can share in [the blessings of] the Good News.

²⁴You know that in a race all the runners run. But only one runner gets the prize. So run like that. Run to win! ²⁵All people that compete in the games use strict training. They do this so that they can win a crown (reward). That crown is an earthly thing that lasts only a short time. But our crown (reward) will continue forever. ²⁶So I run like a person that has a goal. I fight like a boxer that is hitting something—not just the air. ²⁷It is my own body that I hit. I make it my slave. I do this so that I myself will not be thrown out [by God] after I have told other people [about his blessings].

律法：也许是犹太律法 - 摩西律法。

law Probably the Jewish law—the law of Moses.

不要象犹太人一样

10 兄弟们，我要你们知道，我们的祖先在云下都安全地渡过了红海。²他们都在云里海里受洗*成为摩西的门徒。³他们都吃了同样属灵的食粮，⁴喝了同样属灵的饮料，这饮料是从和他们同行的属灵的磐石中流淌出来的，那磐石就是基督。⁵尽管如此，他们之中的大部分人都没让上帝满意，因此他们都被杀死在旷野里了。

⁶发生的这些事情，我们要引以为鉴，免得我们象他们那样成为对邪恶事物充满欲望的人。⁷不要象他们中的一些人那样崇拜偶像。正如《经》上所说：“他们坐下来大吃大喝，站起来寻求作乐。”⁸不要象他们中的一些人那样荒淫无耻，结果一天之内便死了两万三千人。⁹不要象他们中的一些人那样试探主，结果被蛇咬死。¹⁰不要象他们中的一些人那样口出怨言，结果被死亡天使杀死。

¹¹所发生在他们身上的事情是一些戒鉴，它们被记载下来为的是要警告我们：我们生活的时代是历史结束的时代。¹²因此，那些自认为站稳脚根的人要谨防跌倒。¹³你们所受到的诱惑与所有人类受到的是一样的。但是上帝是可信的。他不会让你们受到你

受洗：洗礼或浸礼。希腊语。把人或东西短暂地浸入，浸泡，或没入水中。

Don't Be like the Jews

10 Brothers [and sisters], I want you to know what happened to our ancestors [that followed Moses]. They were all under the cloud, and they all walked through the sea.² Those people were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea.³ They all ate the same spiritual food.⁴ And they all drank the same spiritual drink. They drank from that spiritual rock that was with them. That rock was Christ.⁵ But God was not pleased with most of those people. They were killed in the desert.

⁶And these things that happened are examples for us. These examples should stop us from wanting evil things like those people did.⁷ Don't worship idols like some of those people did. It is written [in the Scriptures]: "The people sat down to eat and drink. The people stood up to dance."⁸ We should not do sexual sins like some of those people did. In one day 23,000 of them died [because of their sin].⁹ We should not test the Lord like some of those people did. They were killed by snakes [because they tested the Lord].¹⁰ And don't complain like some of those people did. Those people were killed by the angel that destroys.

¹¹The things that happened to those people are examples. And those things were written to be warnings for us. We live in a time when all those past histories have come to their end.¹² So the person that thinks he is standing strong should be careful that he doesn't fall.¹³ The only temptations that you have are the same temptations that all people have. But you can trust God. He will not let you be tempted more than you can bear. But when

"The people ... dance" Quote from Ex. 32:6.

们无法承受的诱惑，而是在你们受到诱惑时，给你们提供一条出路，好让你们抵住诱惑。

¹⁴因此，我亲爱的朋友们，远避偶像崇拜吧。¹⁵我是把你们当作聪明人对你们说话。你们要自己判断我所说的话。¹⁶我们喝谢恩的“祝福杯*”，难道不是在分享基督的血（死）吗？我们分吃饼，难道不是在分享基督的身体吗？¹⁷只有一块饼，我们却有許多人，我们同享这一块饼，所以，我们实际上是一体。

¹⁸想想以色列人（犹太人）吧，难道那些吃祭品的人没有分享祭坛吗？¹⁹我说的是什么意思呢？是说偶像和祭过偶像的食物多了不起吗？不，²⁰我是说祭偶像的东西是献给鬼*的，而不是祭献给上帝的。我不想叫你们和鬼搅在一起！²¹你们不能既喝主的杯又喝鬼的杯！你们不能既分享主桌上的食物又分享鬼桌上的食物。²²我们想让主嫉妒吗？我们比他强大吗？

为上帝的荣耀而使用你们的自由

²³“什么事我都可以做。”但是并不是所有的事情都是有益的。“什么事我都可以做。”但是并不是所有事

祝福杯：基督教徒对上帝感恩和在主的晚餐上所喝的那杯酒。

鬼：魔鬼的邪灵。

you are tempted, God will also give you a way to escape that temptation. Then you will be able to endure it.

¹⁴So, my dear friends, stay away from worshiping idols. ¹⁵I am speaking to you like you are intelligent people; judge for yourselves what I say. ¹⁶The cup of blessing* that we give thanks for is a sharing in the blood (*death*) of Christ, isn't it? And the bread that we break is a sharing in the body of Christ, isn't it? ¹⁷There is one loaf of bread. And we are many people. But we all share from that one loaf. So we are really one body.

¹⁸Think about the people of Israel (*the Jews*). Those people that eat the sacrifices* share in the altar, don't they? ¹⁹I don't mean that the food sacrificed to an idol is something important. And I don't mean that an idol is anything at all. No! ²⁰But I say that the things people sacrifice [to idols] are offered to demons,* not to God. And I don't want you to share anything with demons. ²¹You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons too. You cannot share in the Lord's table and the table of demons too. ²²Do we want to make the Lord jealous? Are we stronger than he is? No!

Use Your Freedom for God's Glory

²³"All things are allowed." Yes. But not all things are good. "All things are allowed." Yes. But some things don't help

cup of blessing The cup of wine that Christians thank God for and drink at the Lord's Supper.

sacrifices Animals killed and offered as gifts to God.

demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

情都会有助于人更坚强。²⁴人不应该只为自己的利益着想，而应关心别人的利益。

²⁵肉市上出售的肉尽管吃，不必因此而感到内心不安，²⁶因为《经》上说：“世界和世间的一切都属于主。”

²⁷如果非信徒邀请你们去吃饭，而你们又想去，就尽管吃摆在你们面前的食物，不要因此感到良心不安。²⁸但是，如果有人告诉你们：“这食物是祭过偶像的。”那么，为了那人的缘故，也为了良心的缘故，你们就不要吃。²⁹我说的“良心”是指那个人的，而不是你们自己的。因为我的自由不应该受到别人良心评判的限制。³⁰如果我怀着感恩的心情领受食物，就不应该因为我谢恩的东西而受到谴责。

³¹因此，不论你们是吃还是喝，不论你们干什么，都应该为上帝的荣耀做每件事。³²不论是对犹太人、希腊人（非犹太人），还是上帝的教会，都不要做使人失足的事。³³要象我一样，尽一切努力使所有的人都欢喜，不要追求对自己有利的事情，而要追求对众人都有利的事情，以便使他们得到拯救。

11 效仿我，就象我效仿基督一样。

[others] grow stronger. ²⁴No person should try to do the things that will help [only] himself. He should try to do what is good for other people.

²⁵Eat any meat that is sold in the meat market. Don't ask questions [about the meat] to see if it is something you think is wrong to eat. ²⁶You can eat it, "because the earth and everything in it belong to the Lord."^{*}

²⁷A person that is not a believer might invite you to eat with him. If you want to go, then eat anything that is put before you. Don't ask questions to see if it is something you think is wrong to eat. ²⁸But if a person tells you, "That food was offered to idols," then don't eat that food. Don't eat it. Why? Because [you don't want to hurt the faith] of the person that told you and because eating that meat is something that people think is wrong. ²⁹I don't mean that you think it is wrong. But the other person might think it is wrong. [That is the only reason I would not eat the meat]. My own freedom should not be judged by what another person thinks. ³⁰I eat the meal with thankfulness. So I don't want to be criticized because of something I thank God for.

³¹So if you eat or if you drink or if you do anything, do it for the glory of God. ³²Never do anything that might make other people do wrong—Jews, Greeks (*non-Jews*), or God's church. ³³I do the same thing. I try to please everybody in every way. I am not trying to do what is good for me. I try to do what is good for the most people, so that they can be saved.

11 Follow my example, like I follow the example of Christ.

^{*}"because ... Lord" Quote from Ps. 24:1; 50:12; 89:11.

服从权威

²我称赞你们，因为你们总是记得我，并且坚持我传给你们的教导。³但是，我要你们知道，基督是男人的头（权威），男人*是女人的头，上帝是基督的头。⁴在公共场所蒙头祈祷或宣讲上帝的信息的男人，就给他的头带来了羞辱。⁵女人在公开场合祈祷或宣讲上帝的信息时，不蒙头就羞辱了她的头，她不蒙头就象一个被剃光头的女人一样。⁶女子不蒙头，就如同剃了光头。既然对女人来说剪掉头发或剃光头是可耻的，她就应该把头蒙起来。⁷男人不应该蒙头，因为他是上帝的形象和荣耀。然而女人是男人的荣耀。⁸因为男人不是从女人造的，女人是从男人造的。⁹男人不是为女人造的，而女人却是为男人造的。¹⁰因此，女人应该把头遮起来，表示她服从上帝赐给她的权威。为了天使她也应该这么做。

¹¹在主里，男女是互相依存、缺一不可的。¹²因为正如女人来自男人，男人则由女人所生，而一切又都源于上帝。¹³你们自己判别一下，女人在大庭广众之下不蒙头祈祷合适吗？¹⁴自然本身教导你们，男人留长发不光彩。¹⁵但是，女人留长发却很荣耀，因为长发供给了她一个天然的

男人：也可意为她丈夫。

Being Under Authority

²I praise you because you remember me in all things. You follow closely the teachings that I gave you. ³But I want you to understand this: The head (*authority*) of every man is Christ. And the head of a woman is the man.* And the head of Christ is God. ⁴Every man that prophesies* or prays with his head covered brings shame to his head. ⁵But every woman that prays or prophesies should have her head covered. If her head is not covered, then she brings shame to her head. Then she is the same as a woman that has her head shaved. ⁶If a woman does not cover her head, then it is the same as cutting off all her hair. But it is shameful for a woman to cut off her hair or to shave her head. So she should cover her head. ⁷But a man should not cover his head. Why? Because he is made like God and is God's glory. But woman is man's glory. ⁸Man did not come from woman. Woman came from man. ⁹And man was not made for woman. Woman was made for man. ¹⁰So that is why a woman should have her head covered with something to show that she is under authority. And also she should do this because of the angels.

¹¹But in the Lord the woman is important to the man, and the man is important to the woman. ¹²This is true because woman came from man, but also man is born from woman. Really, everything comes from God. ¹³Decide this for yourselves: Is it right for a woman to pray to God without something on her head? ¹⁴Even nature itself teaches you that wearing long hair is shameful for a man. ¹⁵But wearing long hair is a woman's honor. Long hair is given to

the man This could also mean "her husband."

prophesies Speaks or teaches things from God.

遮盖。¹⁶有人可能还要对此而争论。但是，我们和上帝的教会不会接受那些人所做的。

主的晚餐

¹⁷我下面要说的，是不称赞你们的话。因为你们的聚会对你有损无益。¹⁸首先，我听说你们聚会时，有派别之争。我部分地相信这种说法。

¹⁹（你们中间出现分歧是难免的，这样可以看清谁是谁非。）²⁰你们聚会时，不是在真正地吃主的晚餐*，²¹因为，你们只顾个吃个的，而不等别人。结果，有人吃不饱，有人却酒醉饭饱。²²难道你们没有地方吃喝吗？还是你们要鄙视上帝的教会，并让穷人难堪呢？要我对你们说什么呢？让我称赞你们吗？在此方面，我不称赞你们。

²³我传授给你们教导是从主那里领受来的。主耶稣在被出卖的那天晚上，拿起一块饼，²⁴谢恩后，他掰开饼，说：“这是我的身体，是为你们牺牲的，你们这么做是纪念我。”²⁵用过晚餐后，他又拿起一杯酒说：“这杯酒是用我的血建立起的新契约，每当你们喝它时，就是在纪念我。”²⁶因此直到主的再来，每当你们吃这饼，喝这杯酒时，就

主的晚餐：耶稣告诉他的信徒为了纪念他而吃的那顿饭。

the woman to cover her head. ¹⁶Some people may still want to argue [about this]. But we and the churches of God don't accept what those people are doing.

The Lord's Supper

¹⁷In the things I tell you now I don't praise you. Your meetings hurt you more than they help you. ¹⁸First, I hear that when you meet together as a church you are divided. And I believe some of this. ¹⁹(It is necessary for there to be differences among you. That is the way to make it clear which ones of you are really doing right.) ²⁰When you all come together, you are not really eating the Lord's Supper.* ²¹Why? Because when you eat, each person eats without waiting for the others. Some people don't get enough to eat [or drink], while other people [have so much that they] become drunk. ²²You can eat and drink in your own homes! It seems that you think God's church (*people*) is not important. You embarrass those people that are poor. What should I tell you? Should I praise you for doing this? I don't praise you.

²³The teaching that I gave you is the same teaching that I received from the Lord: On the night when Jesus was given to be killed, he took bread ²⁴and gave thanks for it. Then he divided the bread and said, "This is my body; it is for you. Do this to remember me." ²⁵In the same way, after they ate, Jesus took the cup of wine. Jesus said, "This wine shows the new agreement [from God to his people]. This new agreement begins with my blood (*death*). When you drink this, do it to remember me." ²⁶Every time you eat this bread and drink this cup, you make known the Lord's death until he comes.

Lord's Supper The special meal Jesus told his followers to eat to remember him. See Lk. 22:14-20.

是在宣告主的死。

²⁷因此不论是谁用不适当的方式吃主的饼，喝主的酒，都对主的身体和血在犯罪。²⁸人应该首先省察自己，然后再吃这饼，喝这杯酒。²⁹如果有人没有认识到主身体的意义，就吃这饼喝这酒，他就会给自己招来审判。³⁰这就是为什么你们当中许多人体弱多病，还有很多人死去的原因。³¹但是，如果我们省察自己，我们就不会受到审判。³²当主审判我们时，是主在管教我们，以免我们和世人一同被定罪。

³³因此，兄弟们，你们聚在一起吃饭时，要彼此等候。³⁴如果有人的确很饿，应该在家里先吃，免得由于聚会而招致上帝的审判。关于其它问题，等我来时再解决。

圣灵的恩赐

12 兄弟们，关于属灵的恩赐的问题，我不希望你们一无所知。²你们知道，当你们是异教徒时，你们被引入歧途去崇拜偶像——那些没有生命的东西。³因此我告诉你们，借助上帝圣灵的人不会说：“耶稣该受诅咒。”除非借助圣灵*的人，也没人会说：“耶稣是主。”

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

²⁷So if a person eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in a way that is not worthy of it, then that person is sinning against the body and the blood of the Lord.²⁸Every person should look into his own heart before he eats the bread and drinks the cup.²⁹If a person eats [the bread] and drinks [the cup] without recognizing the body, then that person is judged guilty by eating and drinking.³⁰That is why many in your group are sick and weak. And many have died.³¹But if we judged ourselves in the right way, then God would not judge us.³²But when the Lord judges us, he punishes us to show us the right way. He does this so that we will not be condemned with [the other people in] the world.

³³So, my brothers [and sisters], when you come together to eat, wait for each other.³⁴If a person is [too] hungry, then he should eat at home. Do this so that your meeting together will not bring God's judgment on you. I will tell you what to do about the other things when I come.

Gifts from the Holy Spirit

12 Now, brothers [and sisters], I want you to understand about spiritual [gifts].²You remember the lives you lived before you were believers. You let yourselves be influenced and led away [to worship] idols—things that have no life.³So I tell you that no person that is speaking with the help of God's Spirit says, "Jesus be cursed." And no person can say, "Jesus is Lord," without the help of the Holy Spirit.

⁴虽然有各种各样属灵的恩赐，但它们都是来自同一位圣灵。⁵有各种各样的侍奉，但是侍奉的都是同一个主。⁶在人们当中，上帝用不同的方式工作着，但都是同一个上帝在工作着。⁷为了大家的利益，圣灵对每个人有不同的显示方式。⁸通过圣灵，一个人话语里充满智慧。凭借这同一圣灵，另一个人话语里则充满了知识。⁹同一位圣灵赐给这人信仰，却赐给那个人治病的能力。¹⁰同一位圣灵赐给一个人创造奇迹的才能，而给予另一个人的才能是宣讲上帝的信息。圣灵赐给了这人分辨圣灵与邪灵的能力，赐给那人的却是讲不同的语言的才能，而赐给另一个人的则是翻译的才能。¹¹就是这同一位圣灵成就了所有这些事。他按照自己的愿望，分配给每个人不同的才能。

基督的身体

¹²正如身体只有一个，却由不同的肢体组成，尽管肢体很多，但身体仍然是一个，基督也是如此。¹³不论是犹太人还是外族人，不论是奴隶还是自由人，我们都接受了同一个灵的洗礼*，成为一体，共享同一圣灵。

¹⁴人体不是由一个肢体，而是由许多肢体组成的。¹⁵如果脚说：“我不

洗礼：或浸礼，希腊语。把人或东西短暂地浸入，浸泡，或没入水中。

⁴There are different kinds of [spiritual] gifts; but [they are all from] the same Spirit. ⁵There are different ways to serve; but [all these ways are from] the same Lord. ⁶And there are different ways that God works in people; but [all these ways are from] the same God. God works in us all to do everything. ⁷Something from the Spirit can be seen in each person. The Spirit gives this to each person to help other people. ⁸The Spirit gives one person the ability to speak with wisdom. And the same Spirit gives another person the ability to speak with knowledge. ⁹The same Spirit gives faith to one person. And that one Spirit gives another person gifts of healing. ¹⁰The Spirit gives to another person the power to do miracles, to another person the ability to prophesy,* to another person the ability to know the difference between good and evil spirits. The Spirit gives one person the ability to speak in different kinds of languages, and to another person the ability to interpret those languages. ¹¹One Spirit, the same Spirit, does all these things. The Spirit decides what to give each person.

The Body of Christ

¹²A person's body is only one thing, but it has many parts. Yes, there are many parts to a body, but all those parts make only one body. Christ is like that too: ¹³Some of us are Jews and some of us are Greeks (*non-Jews*); some of us are slaves and some of us are free. But we were all baptized into one body through one Spirit. And we were all given* the one Spirit.

¹⁴And a person's body has more than one part. It has many parts. ¹⁵The foot might say, "I am not a hand. So I don't belong to the body." But saying this would not stop

prophesy To speak or teach things from God.
given Literally, "given to drink."

是手，我不属于身体。”难道它就因此不是身体的一部分了吗？¹⁶假如耳朵说：“我不是眼睛，我不属于身体。”它也不会因此就不再是身体的一部分了。¹⁷如果整个身体都是眼睛，那么听觉到哪里去了呢？如果整个身体都是耳朵，那么味觉又在哪里呢？¹⁸但是事实上，上帝按照自己的意愿，给每个部位都安排了自己的位子。¹⁹如果所有的器官都一样，怎么能算身体呢？²⁰然而事实上，肢体尽管有许多部分，身体却只有一个。

²¹眼睛不能对手说：“我不需要你。”或者再举一个例子，头不能对脚说：“我不需要你们。”²²恰恰相反，我们身体里那些被认为比较脆弱的部分却是非常重要的；²³我们身体里似乎不大光彩的部位，却是我们格外爱护的部位。对于那些我们不想显露的部位，尤其要给予特别的关注。²⁴而我们身体上那些比较美观的部位却不需要特别的关注。上帝用这种方式组成了我们的身体，他把更多的荣耀赐给了那些缺乏它的部位，²⁵为的是不让身体内有分裂，而是让所有的部位彼此都得到同样的关照。²⁶如果身体有哪一部分受苦，身体的所有的部位都跟着受罪；如果身体有哪一部分得到荣耀，身体里所有的其它部位都会一同分享它的荣耀。

the foot from being a part of the body. ¹⁶The ear might say, "I am not an eye. So I don't belong to the body." But saying this would not make the ear stop being a part of the body. ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, then the body would not be able to hear. If the whole body were an ear, then the body would not be able to smell anything. ¹⁸⁻¹⁹If each part of the body were the same part, then there would be no body. But truly God put the parts in the body like he wanted them. He made a place for each one of them. ²⁰And so there are many parts, but only one body.

²¹The eye cannot say to the hand, "I don't need you!" And the head cannot say to the foot, "I don't need you!" ²²No! Those parts of the body that seem to be weaker are really very important. ²³And the parts of the body that we think are not worth very much are the parts that we give the most care to. And we give special care to the parts of the body that we don't want to show. ²⁴The more beautiful parts of our body don't need this special care. But God put the body together and gave more honor to the parts that need it. ²⁵God did this so that our body would not be divided. God wanted the different parts to care the same for each other. ²⁶If one part of the body suffers, then all the other parts suffer with it. Or if one part of our body is honored, then all the other parts share its honor too.

²⁷你们是基督的身体，你们每个人都是这个身体的一部分。²⁸在这个教会里，上帝首先安置了使徒，第二是先知，第三是教师，其次是能行奇迹的人。然后安置了能治病的人，帮助他人的人，有领导才能的人，和能说不同语言的人。²⁹不是所有的人都是使徒、先知、老师，也不是所有的人都能行奇迹、³⁰治病，不是所有的人都能说不同的语言，不是所有的人都能翻译它们。³¹不过，你们应该真正地追求圣灵更伟大的恩赐。

爱是最好的恩赐

我要指给你们一条最好的道路。

13 如果我会讲世间的各种语言，甚至会讲天使的语言，但是却没有爱，那我只不过是一面吵闹的锣或是响亮的钹罢了。²就算我有预言* 的才能，洞悉一切奥秘，通晓所有知识，就算我有移山的信仰，但是却没有爱，那我就毫无价值。³即便我把自己所有的财产都分给穷人，甚至牺牲自己的身体，作为祭品焚烧，然而我却没有爱，那么我依旧一无所获。

⁴爱是耐心的，爱是善良的。爱不嫉妒，不自吹自擂，⁵不自高自大。爱不粗鲁，不自私自利，爱不是暴躁

预言：宣讲上帝的信息。

²⁷All of you together are the body of Christ. Each one of you is a part of that body. ²⁸And in the church God has given a place first to apostles, second to prophets*, and third to teachers. Then God has given a place to those people that do miracles, those people that have gifts of healing, those people that can help others, those people that are able to lead, and those people that can speak in different kinds of languages. ²⁹Not all people are apostles. Not all people are prophets. Not all people are teachers. Not all people do miracles. ³⁰Not all people have gifts of healing. Not all people speak in different kinds of languages. Not all people interpret those languages. ³¹But you should truly want to have the greater gifts of the Spirit.

Love Is the Best Gift

And now I will show you the best way of all.

13 I may speak in different languages of men or even angels. But if I don't have love, then I am only a noisy bell or a ringing cymbal. ²I may have the gift of prophecy*; I may understand all the secret things of God and know everything; and I may have faith so great that I can move mountains. But even with all these things, if I don't have love, then I am nothing. ³I may give everything I have to feed people. And I may even give my body as an offering to be burned. But I gain nothing by doing these things if I don't have love.

⁴Love is patient, and love is kind. Love is not jealous, it does not boast, and it is not proud. ⁵Love is not rude, love is not selfish, and love does not become angry easily. Love does not remember wrongs done

prophets People that speak for God.

prophecy Speaking or teaching things from God.

的，不记别人的过错。⁶爱不喜欢邪恶，爱为真理而欢欣。⁷爱包容一切，爱总是信任，爱总是希望着，爱一贯是坚强的。

⁸爱没有止境。讲道的才能会消失，讲不同语言的能力会终止，知识也会逝去。⁹因为我们的知识和我们所有的预言都是不完整的（不完美）。¹⁰但是，当完整到来时，不完整的事情就会结束。¹¹我小的时候，说话、思考、和推理都象个孩子。我现在是成人了，就不再象孩子那样幼稚了。¹²现在我们只是在镜中看到一个模糊印象的反映，但是当完整到来时，我们将会面对面地看得清清楚楚。现在我的知识还不完整，当那一刻到来时，我就会彻底地了解一切，就象上帝彻底地了解我一样。¹³同时，信仰、希望和爱这三样依旧存在，这三者中，最伟大的是爱。

用属灵的恩赐帮助教会

14 你们应该追求爱，并且渴望属灵的恩赐，尤其是宣讲上帝信息的恩赐。²说不同语言的人不是在对人讲话，而是在对上帝讲话，因为没有人能听懂他的话——他在通过圣灵讲述各种奥秘。³但是，宣讲上帝信息的人给人力量鼓励和安慰。⁴说不同语言的人只是在加强自己，而宣讲上帝信息的人是在加强整

against it. ⁶Love is not happy with evil, but love is happy with the truth. ⁷Love patiently accepts all things. Love always trusts, always hopes, and always continues strong.

⁸Love never ends. There are [gifts of] prophecy, but they will be ended. There are [gifts of speaking in different kinds of] languages, but those gifts will end. There is [the gift of] knowledge, but it will be ended. ⁹These things will end, because this knowledge and these prophecies we have are not complete (*not perfect*). ¹⁰But when perfection comes, the things that are not complete will end. ¹¹When I was a child, I talked like a child; I thought like a child; I made plans like a child. When I became a man, I stopped those childish ways. ¹²It is the same with us. Now we see like we are looking into a dark mirror. But at that time, in the future, we shall see clearly. Now I know only a part. But at that time I will know fully, like God has known me. ¹³So these three things continue: faith, hope, and love. And the greatest of these is love.

Use Spiritual Gifts to Help the Church

14 Love is the thing you should try for. And you should truly want to have the spiritual gifts. And the gift you should want most is to be able to prophesy. ²I will explain why: A person [that has the gift of] speaking in a [different] language is not speaking to people. He is speaking to God. No one understands that person—he is speaking secret things through the Spirit. ³But a person that prophesies is speaking to people. He gives people strength, encouragement, and comfort. ⁴The person that speaks in a [different] language is helping only himself. But the person that

个教会。⁵我希望你们都有讲不同语言的才能，但我更希望你们能宣讲上帝的信息。除非讲不同语言的人能翻译自己的话，从而使整个教会得到加强，否则，宣讲上帝信息的人比能讲不同语言的人更了不起。

⁶兄弟们，如果我到你们那里去，只用另一种语言对你们说话，却没有给你们带来启示、知识、预言和教导，对你们又有什么益处呢？⁷这就如同只会发声而没有生命的东西——犹如笛子或琴。如果乐器所奏出的声响没有高低音的区别，谁能辨出演奏的是什么曲子呢？⁸如果号角吹的不响亮清晰，谁能做好战斗准备呢？⁹同样，除非你们的舌头把话说清楚，否则就没有人能听懂你们的话，你们就只是在对空气讲话。¹⁰毫无疑问，世上有很多种语言，它们都有含意。¹¹如果我听不懂一个人讲的话，我对他来说就是个外国人，他对我来说也是个外国人。¹²你们也是如此。既然你们都渴望着属灵的恩赐，那就应该尽力多做能够加强教会的事情。

¹³因此，任何能说不同语言的人，应该祈祷他能翻译自己所说的话。¹⁴如果我用不同语言祈祷，那是我的灵在祈祷，而我的心却在无所事事。¹⁵那么，我应该怎么办呢？我不但要用灵祈祷，也要用心祈祷。我

prophesies is helping the whole church. ⁵I would like all of you to have the gift of speaking in different languages. But more, I want you to prophesy. The person that prophesies is greater than the person that can only speak in different languages. But the person speaking in different languages is the same as the person that prophesies if he can also interpret those languages. Then the church can be helped by what he says.

⁶Brothers and sisters, will it help you if I come to you speaking in different languages? No! It will help you only if I bring you a new truth or some knowledge, or some prophecy, or some teaching. ⁷It is the same as with non-living things that make sounds—like a flute or a harp. If the different musical notes are not made clear, then you can't understand what song is being played. Each note must be played clearly for you to be able to understand the tune. ⁸And in a war, if the trumpet does not sound clearly, then the soldiers will not know it is time to prepare for fighting. ⁹It is the same with you. The words you speak with your tongue must be clear. If you don't speak clearly, then no person can understand what you are saying. You will be talking to the air! ¹⁰It is true that there are many kinds of speech in the world. And they all have meaning. ¹¹So if I don't understand the meaning of what a person says to me, then I think that he talks strange, and he thinks that I talk strange. ¹²It is the same with you. You want spiritual gifts very much. So try most to have those things that help the church grow stronger.

¹³So the person that has the gift of speaking in a different language should pray that he can also interpret the things he says. ¹⁴If I pray in a different language, then my spirit is praying, but my mind does nothing. ¹⁵So what should I do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my

不但用灵唱颂歌，也要用心唱颂歌。¹⁶如果你只用灵赞美上帝，但是听者由于听不懂你的话，就不可能对你感恩的祈祷说“阿们*”，因为没有人理解你在说些什么。¹⁷也许你感恩感得很好，但是他人却得不到帮助。

¹⁸我会说的语言比你们任何人的都多，为之我感谢上帝。¹⁹但是我在教会里，宁愿说五句使人明白的话来教导人，也不愿用不同的语言讲上一万句话。

²⁰兄弟们，在思想上不要象儿童那么幼稚。但是在邪恶方面要象婴儿那样。在思想上要做成熟的人，

²¹《经》*上说：

“我通过那些说不同种语言的人，
通过外国人的嘴对这些人讲话，
即便如此，他们还是不听从我。”

这是主说的。

²²所以，说不同语言的恩赐不是为了相信的人，而是给不信之人的一个证据。宣讲上帝信息的恩赐不是为了不信之人，而是为了信徒。²³如果整个教会的人都聚在一起，每个人都说着不同的语言，外人或非基督徒进

阿们：表示同意所听的话。

经：圣作 - 旧约。

mind. I will sing with my spirit, but I will also sing with my mind. ¹⁶You might be praising God with your spirit. But a person there without understanding cannot say “Amen*” to your prayer of thanks. Why? Because he does not know what you are saying. ¹⁷You may be thanking God in a good way, but the other person is not helped.

¹⁸I thank God that my gift of speaking in [different kinds of] languages is greater than any of yours. ¹⁹But in the church meetings I would rather speak five words that I understand than thousands of words in a [different] language. I would rather speak with my understanding, so that I can teach other people.

²⁰Brothers [and sisters], don't think like children. In evil things be like babies. But in your thinking you should be like full grown people. ²¹It is written in the Scriptures:

“Using people that speak different kinds of languages and using the lips of foreigners, I will speak to these people; - but even then these people will not obey me.”

Isaiah 28:11-12

That is what the Lord says.

²²So [the gift of speaking in different] languages is a proof for people that don't believe, not for people that believe. And prophecy is for people that believe, not for people that don't believe. ²³Suppose the whole church meets together and you all speak in [different] languages. If some people come in that are without understanding or don't believe, then those

Amen When a person says, “Amen,” it means he agrees with the things that were said.

来，岂不要说你们全都发疯了吗？

²⁴但是如果你们每个人都宣讲上帝的信息，外人或非基督徒进来，就会通过你们所说的话意识到自己的罪孽，并受到这些话的评判；²⁵他内心的隐密会显露出来，他会匍伏在地崇拜上帝说：“上帝确实在你们中间！”

你们的聚会应该有助于教会

²⁶兄弟们，你们应该怎么做呢？当你们聚在一起时，有人有圣诗，有人有教导，有人有启示，有人说另一种语言，又有人能当翻译，做一切事情都应以加强教会为目的。²⁷当你们聚在一起时，如果有人对大家用另一种语言讲话，最多是两三个人轮流说，并且要有一个人翻译所说的话。²⁸如果没有翻译的人，讲不同语言的人在聚会时就应该沉默，只对自己和上帝讲话。²⁹应该只有两三个有宣讲上帝信息才能的人讲话，其他的人则应该检验他们的话。³⁰如果在坐的人得到启示，那个首先宣讲上帝信息的先知就应该停下来。³¹你们都能轮流宣讲上帝的信息，好让每个人都能得到教诲和受到鼓励。³²先知*的灵受先知本人的控制。³³上帝不是混乱而是和平的上帝。

³⁴妇女在教会聚会时，应该保持沉

先知：宣讲上帝信息的人。

people will say you are crazy. ²⁴But suppose you are all prophesying and a person comes in that does not believe or a person without understanding comes in. If you are all prophesying, then that person's sin will be shown to him, and he will be judged by all the things you say. ²⁵The secret things in that person's heart will be made known. So that person will bow down and worship God. He will say, "Truly, God is with you."

Your Meetings Should Help the Church

²⁶So, brothers [and sisters], what should you do? When you meet together, one person has a song, another person has a teaching, another person has a new truth from God, another person speaks in a [different] language, and another person interprets that language. The purpose of all these things should be to help [the church] grow strong. ²⁷When you meet together, if any person speaks to the group in a [different] language, then it should be only two or not more than three people that do this. And they should speak one after the other. And another person should interpret [what they say]. ²⁸But if there is no interpreter, then any person that speaks in a [different] language should be quiet in the church meeting. That person should speak only to himself and to God.

²⁹And only two or three prophets should speak. The others should judge what they say. ³⁰And if a message from God comes to another person that is sitting, then the first speaker should stop. ³¹You can all prophesy one after the other. In that way all the people can be taught and encouraged. ³²The spirits of prophets are under the control of the prophets themselves. ³³God is not a God of confusion but a God of peace.

³⁴Women should keep quiet in the church

默。在所有上帝子民的教会里都应如此。因为不允许她们讲话。如同摩西律法所说的，她们应该顺从。³⁵如果她们想了解什么，就应该在家里问丈夫。因为女人在教会里发言不光彩。³⁶上帝的教导源于你们吗？或只传给你们吗？

³⁷如果有人认为自己是先知，或者他有属灵的恩赐，他就应该承认我写给你们的是主的命令。³⁸如果他不知道这点，他就不被上帝所知。

³⁹因此，兄弟们，积极地宣讲上帝的信息吧，不要阻止人们运用说不同语言的恩赐。⁴⁰但凡事都应该恰如其份，有条不紊。

关于基督的福音

15 兄弟们，现在我要提醒你们记住我曾向你们传播的福音。你们接受了它，并在它之中继续得到力量。²如果你们恪守我传给你们的道，这信息就会使你们得到拯救，否则，你们就是在空洞地信。

³我把自己领受到的信息传给了你们。我告诉你们，最重要的是：基督为我们的罪恶而死，正如《经》上所说的那样：⁴他被安葬了，又按照《经》上所说的那样，在第三天复活了，⁵他还出现在彼得面前，接着，出现在十二名使徒面前。⁶然后又又在五百个兄弟面前同时出现。这些兄弟

meetings. This is the same as in all the churches of God's people. Women are not allowed to speak. They must be under control, like the law [of Moses] says. ³⁵If there is something the women want to know, then they should ask their own husbands at home. It is shameful for a woman to speak in the church meeting. ³⁶Did God's teaching come from you? No! Or are you the only ones that have received that teaching? No!

³⁷If any person thinks that he is a prophet or that he has a spiritual gift, then that person should understand that what I am writing to you is the Lord's command. ³⁸If that person does not know this, then he is not known [by God].

³⁹So my brothers [and sisters], you should truly want to prophesy. And don't stop people from [using the gift of] speaking in [different] languages. ⁴⁰But everything should be done in a way that is right and orderly.

The Good News About Christ

15 Now, brothers [and sisters], I want you to remember the Good News I told you about. You received this message, and you continue strong in it. ²You are saved by this message. But you must continue believing the things I told you. If you don't do that, then you believed for nothing.

³I gave you the message that I received. I told you the most important things: that Christ died for our sins, like the Scriptures say; ⁴that Christ was buried and was raised to life on the third day, like the Scriptures say; ⁵and that Christ showed himself to Peter and then to the twelve [apostles together]. ⁶After that, Christ showed himself to more than 500 of the brothers at the same time. Most of these brothers are still living

大部分人至今还活着，尽管有些已死了。⁷接着他又出现在雅各面前，然后又出现在所有的使徒面前，⁸最后，他还出现在我的面前，就好象我不是在正常情况下出生的。⁹因为我在众使徒中最渺小，甚至不配被称作使徒，因为我曾经迫害过上帝的教会。¹⁰但由于上帝的恩典，我成为今天的我。他对我的恩典没有白费。我比其他使徒工作更努力，（但是，真正工作的那位并不是我，而是与我同在的上帝的恩典。）¹¹因此，不论是我还是其他使徒，我们所传播的都是同样的事情，也就是你们所信的。

我们会死而复生

¹²既然我们宣讲基督死而复活，你们中间怎么却有人说没有死而复活的事呢？¹³假如没有死而复活的事，那么基督也就没有死而复活。¹⁴假如基督没有死而复活，我们的传教就一钱不值，你们的信仰也一钱不值。¹⁵并且我们也是在为上帝作假证，因为我们在上帝面前发誓作证说，他使耶稣从死里复活了。假如死人真不能复活，上帝就不曾使耶稣复活了。¹⁶如果死人不能复活，那么，基督也就没有复活了。¹⁷如果基督没有从死里复活，你们的信仰就是徒劳的，你们就仍然处在罪恶之中，¹⁸而且在基督里死去的人也已经灭亡了。¹⁹如果我们信基督的人的

today. But some have died. ⁷Then Christ showed himself to James and later to all the apostles [again]. ⁸Last of all, Christ showed himself to me. [I was different], like a baby that is born before the normal time. ⁹All the other apostles are greater than I am. This is because I persecuted* the church of God. That is why I am not even good enough to be called an apostle. ¹⁰But, because of God's grace (*gift*), that is what I am. And his grace that he gave me was not wasted. I worked harder than all the other apostles. (But I was not really the one working. It was God's grace that was with me.) ¹¹So then [it is not important] if I [told you God's message] or if it was the other apostles [that told you]—we all tell people the same message, and this is what you believed.

We Will Be Raised from Death

¹²We tell everyone that Christ was raised from death. So why do some of you say that people will not be raised from death? ¹³If people will never be raised from death, then Christ has never been raised from death. ¹⁴And if Christ has never been raised, then the message we tell people is worth nothing. And your faith is worth nothing. ¹⁵And also we will be guilty of lying about God. Why? Because we have told people about God, saying that he raised Christ from death. And if people are not raised from death, then God never raised Christ from death. ¹⁶If dead people are not raised, then Christ has not been raised either. ¹⁷And if Christ has not been raised from death, then your faith is for nothing; you are still guilty of your sins. ¹⁸And those people in Christ who have already died are lost. ¹⁹If our hope in Christ is only for this life [here on earth], then people should feel more sorry for us than for anyone else.

persecuted To hurt, bother, or do bad things to.

希望仅仅在于尘世的今生，那么我们就是全人类中最可悲的了。

²⁰但是，基督确实从死里复活了，他是所有沉睡在死亡之中的信徒的第一位复活者。²¹既然死亡来自于一个人，那么，死者复活也是来自于一个人。²²正如众人皆为亚当死，同样，他们也皆因基督而活。²³不过，每个人都有自己的次序。基督是第一个复活的，其次是当他再来时那些属于他的人。²⁴然后，终结将会到来，到那时，基督将毁灭所有的统治者、当权者和所有的势力，把王国交给天父上帝。²⁵基督一定要统治到上帝把基督的敌人都置于他的脚下为止。²⁶最后将要被摧毁的敌人是死亡。²⁷因为他说：“上帝把一切都置于他的脚下。”《经》上说的“一切”都已经置于基督之下，显然，不包括上帝自己。正是上帝置一切于基督之下的。²⁸做完这些，圣子本人才会被置于一切于他（圣子）之下的上帝之下。以便让上帝彻底地成为君临一切的万物之主。

²⁹如果人绝对不会从死里复活，那么那些为死人受洗礼的人在做什么呢？如果死人绝对不会复活，为什么人们还为他们受洗呢？

³⁰我们为什么会时时刻刻面临危险呢？³¹我每天都面临死亡。兄弟们，

²⁰But Christ has truly been raised from death—the first one of all those [believers] who are asleep in death. ²¹Death happens to people because of what one man (*Adam*) did. But the rising from death also happens because of one man (*Christ*). ²²In Adam all of us die. In the same way, in Christ all of us will be made alive again. ²³But every man will be raised to life in the right order. Christ was first to be raised. Then when Christ comes again, the people who belong to Christ will be raised to life. ²⁴Then the end will come. Christ will destroy all rulers, authorities, and powers. Then Christ will give the kingdom to God the Father. ²⁵Christ must rule until God puts all enemies under Christ's control.* ²⁶The last enemy to be destroyed will be death. ²⁷The Scripture says, “God put all things under his control.”* When it says that “all things” are put under him (*Christ*), it is clear that this does not include God himself. God is the one putting everything under Christ's control. ²⁸After everything has been put under Christ, then the Son (*Christ*) himself will be put under God. God is the One who put all things under Christ. Christ will be put under God, so that God will be the complete ruler over everything.

²⁹If people will never be raised from death, then what will people do who are baptized for those who have died? If dead people are never raised, then why are people baptized for them?

³⁰And what about us? Why do we put ourselves in danger every hour? ³¹I die every day. That is true, brothers, the same as it is true that I boast about you in Christ

control Literally, “feet.”

“God put ... control” Quote from Ps. 8:6.

这是真的，我以在主基督耶稣内为你们感到自豪而起誓。³²如果我在以弗所与野兽搏斗，仅仅是出于人的动机，我得到什么了呢？。如果死人不能复活，那么，“让我们吃吧喝吧，因为明天我们就要死去。”*

³³不要上当受骗，“坏朋友会毁掉好习惯。”³⁴你们现在应该清醒，不要再犯罪了。因为你们有人对上帝一无所知。我说这些，是为了让你们感到羞愧。

我们会有什么样的身体呢？

³⁵但是，也许有些人会问：“死者怎样复活呢？他们会有什么样的身体呢？”³⁶你们是多么地愚蠢啊！你们播的种子，除非先死去，否则就不会发芽生长。³⁷你们播种的与后来要长成的“身体”并不一样。你们播种的东西只是一粒种子，或许是小麦种子，或是其它的种子。³⁸上帝按照自己的决定，赋予它一个形体，并给了每一类种子它们自己的形体。³⁹生物的肉体也不尽相同。有人有体，兽有兽体，鸟类有鸟类的形体，鱼类有鱼类的形体。⁴⁰还有天体和地形。然而，天体有天体的光辉，地形有地形的光辉。⁴¹太阳有太阳的光辉，月亮有月亮的光辉，星星又有星星的光

三十二节：《以赛亚书》22:13；56:12。

Jesus our Lord. ³²If I fought wild animals in Ephesus only for human reasons, to satisfy my own pride, then I have gained nothing. If people are not raised from death then, “Let us eat and drink, because tomorrow we die.”*

³³Don't be fooled: “Bad friends will ruin good habits.” ³⁴Come back to your right way of thinking and stop sinning. Some of you don't know God. I say this to shame you.

What Kind of Body Will We Have?

³⁵But some person may ask, “How are dead people raised? What kind of body will they have?” ³⁶Those are stupid questions. When you plant something, it must die [in the ground] before it can live and grow. ³⁷And when you plant something, the thing you plant does not have the same “body” that it will have later. The thing you plant is only a seed, maybe wheat or something else. ³⁸But God gives it a body that he has planned for it. And God gives each kind of seed its own body. ³⁹All things made of flesh (*bodies*) are not the same kind of flesh: People have one kind of flesh (*body*), animals have another kind, birds have another kind, and fish have another kind. ⁴⁰Also there are heavenly bodies and earthly bodies. But the beauty of the heavenly bodies is one kind. The beauty of the earthly bodies is another kind. ⁴¹The sun has one kind of beauty, the moon has another kind of beauty, and the stars have another. And each star is different in its beauty.

“Let us ... die” Quote from Isa. 22:13; 56:12.

辉，而星星之间的光辉又不尽一致。

⁴²死者的复活也是如此。埋在土里的身体是易腐的，复活的身体却永不会腐朽；⁴³入土的身体没有荣耀，复活的身体是荣耀的；入土的身体是软弱的，复活的身体是强壮的；⁴⁴入土的是血肉之躯，复活的是属灵的身体。既然有血肉之躯，也就有属灵的身体。

⁴⁵《经》上说：“第一个人，“亚当”成为一个活生生的人。但是最后一个（基督）“亚当”是赐生命之灵。⁴⁶先出现的不是属灵的，而是血肉之人。属灵的是在其后出现的。⁴⁷第一个来自尘世的人由泥土所造。第二个人来自天堂。⁴⁸属尘世的人，都象那个来自尘世的；属天的人，则都象那个来自天堂的人。⁴⁹正如我们具有属尘世人的形象一样，我们也会具有那属天堂之人的形象。

⁵⁰兄弟们，我告诉你们：我们的血肉之躯不能继承上帝的王国；必朽的不能继承那不朽的。⁵¹⁻⁵²听着，我告诉你们一个秘密，在最后的号声吹响之际，我们不会都死，但都会在眨眼之间迅速地改变，因为号角会吹响，死人将复活而成不朽，我们活着的人也会改变。⁵³必朽的身体必须披上不朽的，垂死的身體必須披上不朽的。⁵⁴当会腐朽的身体披

⁴²It is the same with the dead people who are raised to life. The body that is “planted” will ruin and decay. But that body is raised to a life that cannot be destroyed. ⁴³When the body is “planted,” it is without honor. But it is raised in glory. When the body is “planted,” it is weak. But when it is raised, it has power. ⁴⁴The body that is “planted” is a physical body. When it is raised, it is a spiritual body.

There is a physical body. So there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵It is written [in the Scriptures] “The first man (Adam) became a living thing.”⁴⁶ But the last Adam (*Christ*) became a spirit that gives life. ⁴⁶The spiritual [man] did not come first. It was the physical [man] that came first; then came the spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man came from the dust of the earth. The second man (*Christ*) came from heaven. ⁴⁸People belong to the earth. They are like that first man of earth. But those people who belong to heaven are like that man of heaven. ⁴⁹We were made like that man of earth. So we will also be made like that man of heaven.

⁵⁰I tell you this, brothers [and sisters]: Flesh and blood (*a physical body*) cannot have a part in the kingdom of God. A thing that will ruin cannot have a part in something that never ruins. ⁵¹But listen, I tell you this secret: We will not all die, but we will all be changed. ⁵²It will only take the time of a second. We will be changed as quickly as an eye blinks. This will happen when the last trumpet blows. The trumpet will blow and those [believers] who have died will be raised to live forever. And we [also] will all be changed. ⁵³This [body] that will ruin must clothe itself with something that will never ruin. And this [body] that dies must clothe itself with something that will never die. ⁵⁴So this [body] that ruins will clothe itself with

thing Literally, “soul.”

“The first man ... thing” Quote from Gen. 2:7.

上了不朽之身，垂死的身體穿上不死的外衣時，《經》上說的就實現：

“死亡在勝利中被吞沒。”

《以賽亞書》25:8

⁵⁵ “死亡，你的勝利在哪裡？

死亡，你傷害的力量在哪裡？”

《何阿西書》13:14

⁵⁶ 傷害的死亡力量是罪，罪的力量是律法。⁵⁷ 但是，感謝上帝！他通過我們的主耶穌基督賜給我們勝利。

⁵⁸ 因此，我親愛的兄弟們，要站穩腳根，不要動搖，要一貫把自己完全徹底地奉獻給主的事業，因為你們知道在主內工作絕不會是徒勞的。

給其他信徒的捐款

16 關於為上帝子民捐款的事情，你們應該按照以前我給加拉太教會的吩咐去做：² 每個星期天，你們每人都應該從你們的收入里撥出一些錢，把它們積存起來，免得等我來時，你們才現湊。³ 我到之後，會派你們所贊成的人，帶著介紹信，攜帶你們的禮物去耶路撒冷，⁴ 如果我也去妥當，那麼他們將與我同去。

保羅的計劃

⁵ 我路過馬其頓時會來看望你們，因為我確實計劃路過馬其頓，⁶ 我或

that which never ruins. And this body that dies will clothe itself with that which never dies. When this happens, then this Scripture will be made true:

“Death is swallowed (*defeated*) in victory.”

Isaiah 25:8

⁵⁵ “Death, where is your victory? Grave, where is your power to hurt?”

Hosea 13:14

⁵⁶ Death’s power to hurt is sin. And the power of sin is the law. ⁵⁷ But we thank God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

⁵⁸ So my dear brothers and sisters, stand strong. Don’t let anything change you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord. You know that your work in the Lord is never wasted.

The Collection for Other Believers

16 Now I will write about the collection of money for God’s people. Do the same thing that I told the Galatian churches to do: ² On the first day of every week each one of you should save as much money as you can from what you are blessed with. You should put this money in a special place and keep it there. Then you will not have to gather your money after I come. ³ When I come I will send some men to take your gift to Jerusalem. These men will be the men that you all agree should go. I will send them with letters of introduction. ⁴ If it seems good for me to go also, then those men will go with me.

Paul’s Plans

⁵ I plan to go through Macedonia. So I will come to you after I go through Macedonia. ⁶ Maybe I will stay with you for a time. I might even stay all winter. Then

许会在你们那里住些时候，甚至过冬。那样不论我要去哪里，你们都可以送我上路。⁷我现在不想只是路过时看看你们就走，因为我想和你们呆上一段时间，如果主允许的话。⁸我要在以弗所一直住到五旬节*，⁹因为一扇富有工作成效的宽阔大门已向我敞开，另外反对我也很多。

¹⁰如果提摩太来，一定要让他与你们在一起时舒服自在，因为他也象我一样在为工作。因此，任何人都¹¹不应该拒绝接受提摩太。要平平安安地送他上路，好让他回到我这里。我正在等待他和其他的兄弟们的到来。

¹²关于我们的兄弟亚波罗，我曾竭力劝他和其他兄弟一起去拜访你们。他现在还不想去，但是只要一有机会，他就会去看望你们的。

保罗结束他的信

¹³要警惕，要保持坚定的信仰，要勇敢坚强，¹⁴凡事都要满怀爱心去做。

¹⁵你们知道司提法一家是亚该亚的第一批归主的信徒。他们把自己贡献给了上帝子民的服务。兄弟们，我请求你们，¹⁶要听从象这样人的领导，服从和他们一起工作和侍奉的人。

¹⁷我很高兴司提反、福徒拿都和

五旬节：犹太人庆祝麦子丰收的节日。它在逾越节后的50天。

you can help me on my trip, wherever I go. ⁷I don't want to come see you now, because I would have to leave to go to other places. I hope to stay a longer time with you if the Lord allows it. ⁸But I will stay at Ephesus until Pentecost.* ⁹I will stay here, because a good opportunity for a great and growing work has been given to me now. And there are many people working against it.

¹⁰Timothy might come to you. Try to make him feel comfortable with you. He is working for the Lord the same as I am. ¹¹So none of you should refuse to accept Timothy. Help him on his trip in peace, so that he can come back to me. I am expecting him to come back with the brothers.

¹²Now about our brother Apollos: I strongly encouraged him to visit you with the other brothers. But he was sure that he did not want to go now. But when he has the opportunity, he will go to you.

Paul Ends his Letter

¹³Be careful. Continue strong in the faith. Have courage, and be strong. ¹⁴Do everything in love.

¹⁵You know that Stephanas and his family were the first believers in Achaia. They have given themselves to the service of God's people. I ask you, brothers and sisters, ¹⁶to follow the leading of people like these, and any other person that works and serves with them.

¹⁷I am happy that Stephanas, Fortunatus, and Achaicus have come. You are not here,

Pentecost Jewish festival celebrating the harvest of wheat. It was always 50 days after Passover.

亚该古都来了。虽然你们不在这里，但是，他们填补了你们不在这里的遗憾。¹⁸他们给了我和你们灵魂上的安宁。你们应该认识到这些人的价值。

¹⁹亚西亚省的众教会向你们问好，亚居拉和百基拉在主内向你们热情问候，在他们家相聚的教会也向你们问好。²⁰这里所有的兄弟们都向你们问好。你们相见时，请用圣吻彼此问候。

²¹我，保罗，亲笔写下这些问候。

²²如果有人不爱主，就让他遭受诅咒。

我们的主，请来吧！

²³愿主耶稣的恩典与你们同在。

²⁴在基督耶稣内，我的爱与你们所有的人同在。

but they have filled your place. ¹⁸They have given rest to my spirit and to yours. You should recognize the value of men like these.

¹⁹The churches in Asia* say hello to you. Aquila and Priscilla say hello to you in the Lord. Also the church that meets in their house says hello to you. ²⁰All the brothers and sisters here say hello to you. Give each other a holy kiss when you meet.

²¹I am Paul, and I am writing this greeting with my own hand.

²²If any person does not love the Lord, then let that person be separated from God—lost forever!

Come, O Lord!*

²³The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you.

²⁴My love be with all of you in Christ Jesus.

Asia The western part of Asia Minor.

Come, O Lord! This translates the Aramaic “*marana tha.*”

哥林多后书 2 Corinthians

1 我保罗，奉上帝旨，成为基督耶稣的一名使徒*。我和我的兄弟提摩太，写信给哥林多的上帝教会和亚该亚全境所有的上帝的子民。

²愿上帝我们的父和主耶稣基督赐予你们恩典与和平。

保罗感谢上帝

³感谢上帝，赞美上帝、我们的主耶稣基督之父。上帝是仁慈的父，也是一切慰藉的源泉。⁴每当我们遇到困难时，上帝都会给我们带来慰藉，使我们能够用他赐给我们的慰藉去安慰其他遇难的人们。⁵我们分担了基督的许多苦难，同样，通过基督我们也得到了很大的安慰。⁶如果我们有烦恼，那是为了使你们得到安慰和拯救，如果我们得到安慰，那是为了你们的安慰。这将帮助你们去耐心地忍受我们所遭受的苦难。⁷我们对你们的希望是坚定不移的。因为我们知道，正象你们分担了我们的痛苦一样，你们也会分享我们的慰藉。

⁸兄弟们，我们要让你们知道我们使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊的方式来代表他。

1 Greetings from Paul, an apostle* of Christ Jesus. I am an apostle because that is what God wanted.

Greetings also from Timothy our brother [in Christ].

To God's church that lives in Corinth and to all of God's people in the whole country of Achaia:

²Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Paul Gives Thanks to God

³Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is the Father who is full of mercy. He is the God of all comfort. ⁴He comforts us every time we have trouble, so that we can comfort other people any time they have trouble. We can comfort them with the same comfort that God gives us. ⁵We share in the many sufferings of Christ. In the same way, much comfort comes to us through Christ. ⁶If we have troubles, those troubles are for your comfort and salvation. If we have comfort, it is for your comfort. This helps you to patiently accept the same sufferings that we have. ⁷Our hope for you is strong. We know that you share in our sufferings. So we know that you also share in our comfort.

⁸Brothers [and sisters], we want you to know about the trouble we suffered in the country of Asia.* We had great burdens there. The burdens were greater than our

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

Asia The western part of Asia Minor.

在亚西亚时所遭遇到的困难。在那里，我们承受的压力远远超过了我们的承受能力，以至放弃了生存的希望。⁹的确，在我们心里，我们已经接受了死亡的判决。所发生的事我们不再相信自己，只有信仰能够起死回生的上帝。¹⁰上帝曾经把我们从小死亡的危险中解救出来，并且将继续拯救我们。我们把希望寄托在了他身上。未来他依然会拯救我们。¹¹你们能用祈祷来帮助我们，许多人替我们感恩——因为你们众多人的祈祷，上帝把恩赐给了我们。

保罗改变计划

¹²这是我们为之而骄傲的，我们的良心作证：我们在世为人，是怀着上帝所赐的一颗朴实、真诚的心，凭上帝的恩典，而非凭世上的种种聪明，对待你们更是如此。¹³我们给你们写的只限于你们能读懂的。我相信你们将会完全彻底地理解我们，¹⁴就象你们已经部分地理解了我们一样。你们也能为我们感到骄傲，就如在主耶稣再降临的日子里，我们为你们感到骄傲一样。

¹⁵我对此充满了信心，所以我决定先来拜访你们，好让你们受益两次。

¹⁶我的计划曾是在去马其顿的途中拜访你们，然后从马其顿返回时，再到你们那里去，让你们送我去犹太。¹⁷我

own strength. We even gave up hope for life. ⁹Truly in our own hearts we believed that we would die. But this happened so that we would not trust in ourselves. It happened so that we would trust in God, who raises people from death. ¹⁰God saved us from these great dangers of death. And God will continue to save us. We have put our hope in him, and he will continue to save us. ¹¹And you can help us with your prayers. Then many people will give thanks for us—that God blessed us because of their many prayers.

The Change in Paul's Plans

¹²This is what we are proud of, and I can say with all my heart that it is true: In all the things we have done in the world, we have done everything with an honest and pure heart from God. And this is even more true in the things we have done with you. We did this by God's grace (*kindness*), not by the kind of wisdom the world has. ¹³The only things we write to you are things that you can read and understand. And I hope that you will fully understand, ¹⁴like you have already understood some things about us. I hope that you will understand that you can be proud of us, like we will be proud of you on the day our Lord Jesus Christ comes again.

¹⁵I was very sure of all this. That is why I made plans to visit you first. Then you could be blessed twice. ¹⁶I planned to visit you on my way to Macedonia. Then I planned to visit you again on my way back. I wanted to get help from you for my trip to Judea. ¹⁷Do you think that I made those plans without really thinking? Or maybe you think I make plans like the world makes plans, so that I say, "Yes, yes" and "No, no" at the same time.

做这些计划时反复无常了吗？我用世俗的方式制定计划吗？在说“是，是”的同时，又说“非，非”？

¹⁸然而，上帝是可信的，他可以作证，我们对你们说的话，永远不会既“是”又“非”。¹⁹因为我们——西拉、提摩太和我——向你们宣传的上帝之子耶稣基督，不是既“是”，又“不是”，相反，在他之中，“是”已被宣告。²⁰不论上帝的诺言有多少，在基督之中都成为“是”了。因此，我们通过基督说“阿们”*，把荣耀带给上帝。²¹是上帝使你们和我们在基督之中坚强，并赐给了我们特殊的祝福*。²²他在我们身上盖上了属于他的印记，并把他的圣灵装在我们心里，作为他守诺的保证。

²³我请上帝作我的证人，并用我的生命发誓：我没有再去哥林多，是因为我要想宽容你们。²⁴这并不意味着我们想支配你们的信仰，因为你们的信仰已很坚定。然而为了你们的幸福，我们和你们是同事。

2所以我下定决心，下一次去拜访你们时，不再让你们悲伤。²如果我让你们悲伤，那么谁能使我幸福呢？只有你们才能让我高兴——而我却引起你们的悲伤。³我为此原因写过信给你们，以便我到你们那

阿们：意思为坚决同意。

特殊的祝福：直译，受膏泽的我们。

¹⁸But if you can believe God, then you can believe that what we tell you is never both “Yes” and “No.” ¹⁹The Son of God, Jesus Christ, that Silas and Timothy and I told you about was not “Yes” and “No.” In Christ it has always been “Yes.” ²⁰The “Yes” to all of God’s promises is in Christ. And that is why we say “Amen”* through Christ to the glory of God. ²¹And God is the One who makes you and us strong in Christ. God gave us his special blessing.* ²²He put his mark on us to show that we are his. And he put his Spirit* in our hearts to be a guarantee—[a proof that he will give us what he promised].

²³I tell you this, and I ask God to be my witness that this is true: The reason I did not come back to Corinth was that I did not want to punish or hurt you. ²⁴I don’t mean that we are trying to control your faith. You are strong in faith. But we are workers with you for your own happiness.

2So I decided that my next visit to you would not be another visit to make you sad. ²If I make you sad, then who will make me happy? Only you can make me happy—you that I made sad. ³I wrote you a letter for this reason: so that when I came to you I would not be made sad by those people who should make me happy. I felt sure of all of you. I felt sure that all of you would share my joy.

Amen To say “Amen” means to agree strongly.

gave us his special blessing Literally, “anointed us.”

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

里时不会让那些应该使我幸福的人令我悲伤。我肯定你们所有的人都会分享我的快乐。⁴我以前给你们写信时，心里充满了痛苦和忧伤，流了许多眼泪。但我写信不是要使你们悲伤，而是要使你们知道我是多么地爱你们。

宽恕犯错的人

⁵如果有人令人悲伤，他不是针对我，而是针对你们大家的，至少在某种程度上是这样。⁶你们大部分人给他的惩罚已经够了。⁷现在应该宽恕他、鼓励他，免得他承受太大的痛苦，使他彻底绝望。⁸所以我请求你们向他证实你们对他的爱。⁹我给你们写信的原因就是要看你们是否经得起考验，是否事事顺从。¹⁰如果你们宽恕谁，我就宽恕谁。如果我有所宽恕，那是我在基督面前为你们而宽恕的，¹¹我这么做，为的是不让撒旦占上风，因为我们对他的企图很清楚。

保罗在特罗亚的焦虑

¹²我去特罗亚传播基督福音时，尽管主在那里为我敞开了道路，¹³但是，我还是很不安，因为我没有在那里找到我的兄弟提多。于是，我就告辞，前往马其顿去了。

⁴When I wrote to you before, I was very troubled and unhappy in my heart. I wrote with many tears. I did not write to make you sad. I wrote so that you could know how much I love you.

Forgive the Person Who Did Wrong

⁵A person [in your group] has caused sadness. He caused this sadness not to me, but to all of you—I mean he caused sadness to all in some way. (I don't want to make it sound worse than it really is.)
⁶The punishment that most of your group gave him is enough for him. ⁷But now you should forgive him and encourage him. This will keep him from having too much sadness and giving up completely. ⁸So I beg you to show him that you love him. ⁹This is why I wrote to you. I wanted to test you and see if you obey in everything. ¹⁰If you forgive a person, then I also forgive that person. And what I have forgiven—if I had anything to forgive—I forgave it for you, and Christ was with me. ¹¹I did this so that Satan (*the Devil*) would not win anything from us. We know very well what Satan's plans are.

Paul's Anxiety in Troas

¹²I went to Troas to tell people the Good News* of Christ. The Lord gave me a good opportunity there. ¹³But I had no peace because I did not find my brother Titus there. So I said good-bye and went to Macedonia.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

通过基督取得胜利

¹⁴但是，感谢上帝。通过基督上帝总是引导我们走在胜利的行列中，并且通过我们，把关于对他的认识就象芬芳的香气传遍各地。¹⁵我们是基督奉献给上帝的芬芳香气，弥漫在得救和趋向毁灭的人之中。¹⁶对于那些趋向毁灭的人来说，我们是导致死亡的臭气，但是对于那些得救的人，我们是带来生命的馨香。那么谁能胜任这项工作呢？¹⁷我们没有象许多人那样以出卖上帝的信息来赢利，绝对没有！而是象上帝派遣的人那样，在基督里在上帝面前、在真理之中讲话。

上帝新约的仆人

3 是否这听起来好象我们又在自夸了呢？或者我们是否也要象一些人那样，需要给你们推荐信，或者向你们要推荐信呢？当然不用！²你们自己就是我们的推荐信，它写在我们心中，为众人所知，供众人传阅。³你们表明自己是一封通过我们寄出、来自基督的信。这封信不是用墨水写成的，而是由活生生的上帝的圣灵写成的。它不是写在石板*上，而是写在人心上的。

⁴通过基督，我们在上帝面前有这样的信心作这样的声明。⁵我们的意

石板：给摩西的律法，是写在石板上的。

Victory Through Christ

¹⁴But thanks be to God. God always leads us in victory through Christ. God uses us to spread his knowledge everywhere like a sweet-smelling perfume. ¹⁵Our offering to God is this: We are the sweet smell of Christ among people who are being saved and among people who are being lost. ¹⁶To the people who are being lost, we are the smell of death that brings death. But to the people who are being saved, we are the smell of life that brings life. So who is good enough to do this work? ¹⁷We don't sell the word of God for a profit like many other people do. No! But in Christ we speak in truth before God. We speak like men sent from God.

Servants of God's New Agreement

3 Are we starting to boast about ourselves again? Do we need letters of introduction to you or from you, like some other people? ²You yourselves are our letter. That letter is written on our hearts. It is known and read by all people. ³You show that you are a letter from Christ that he sent through us. This letter is not written with ink but with the Spirit of the living God. It is not written on stone tablets.* It is written on human hearts.

⁴We can say these things, because through Christ we feel sure before God. ⁵I don't mean that we are able to say that we can do anything [good] ourselves. It is God who makes us able to do all that we do.

stone tablets, stone Meaning the law that God gave to Moses, which was written on stone tablets (Ex. 24:12; 25:16).

思并不是说我们凭自己能做任何好事，是上帝使我们能够做到我们所做的。⁶上帝还使我们成为新契约的奴仆。这约不是字面上的律法，而是圣灵的契约。字面上的律法带来死亡，而圣灵则赐予生命。

新约带来更大的荣耀

⁷既然用文字刻在石头上、以死亡为特征的律法尚且有荣耀，以致于以色列人不能凝视摩西那伴着荣耀的脸庞，尽管后来那种光耀消失了。⁸那么，难道以圣灵*为特征的律法岂不有更大的荣耀吗？⁹如果给人定罪的律法都有荣耀，那末，使人在上帝面前被称为义的律法岂不会有更大的荣耀吗？¹⁰当前者的荣耀和后者荣耀相比，前者的荣耀就黯然失色了。¹¹如果注定要消失的律法都伴着荣耀而来，那么，永存的律法岂不会有更大的荣耀吗？

¹²因为我们怀着这样的希望，我们就非常勇敢。¹³我们不象摩西那样，用面纱盖住脸，为的是不让以色列人凝视那注定消逝的荣耀，¹⁴但是，他们的心智迟钝，因为至今每当他们（犹太人）读旧约时，那同样的面纱依然还在。它还没有被拿掉，因为只有通过基督才能被拿掉。¹⁵但是，至

⁶God made us able to be servants of a new agreement [from God to his people]. This new agreement is not a written law. It is of the Spirit. The written law brings death, but the Spirit gives life.

The The Glory of the New Agreement

⁷The service that brought death (*the law*) was written with words on stone. It came with [God's] glory. Moses' face was so bright with glory that the people of Israel (*the Jews*) could not continue looking at his face. And that glory later disappeared. ⁸So surely the service that brings the Spirit has even more glory. ⁹This is what I mean: That service (*the law*) judged people guilty of sin, but it had glory. So surely the service that makes people right [with God] has much greater glory. ¹⁰That [old service] had glory. But it really loses its glory when it is compared to the much greater glory [of this new service]. ¹¹If that [service] that disappeared came with glory, then this [service] that continues forever has much greater glory.

¹²We have this hope, so we are very brave. ¹³We are not like Moses. He put a covering over his face. Moses covered his face so that the people of Israel (*the Jews*) would not see it. The glory (*brightness*) was disappearing, and Moses did not want them to see it end. ¹⁴But their minds were closed—they could not understand. Even today that same covering hides the meaning when they (*the Jews*) read the old testament. That covering has not been removed. It is taken away only through Christ. ¹⁵But even today, when these people read [the law of] Moses, there is a covering

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

今每当他们读摩西律法时，那张面纱还盖在他们心上。¹⁶只有他们归向主时，面纱才会被拿掉。¹⁷我说的这位“主”是指圣灵。主的圣灵在哪里，那里就有自由。¹⁸我们的脸不被蒙上。我们都显示了主的荣耀。我们都变得象他一样，在我们中的这种变化会带来越来越多的荣耀。这荣耀来自主，即圣灵。

瓦罐里的属灵的宝藏

4 上帝的仁慈赐给了我们这项工作，所以，不要放弃。²我们已离弃了羞于告人的丑事。我们不行诡计，也不篡改上帝的教导而是坦率地教授真理，我们在上帝面前把自己推荐给每一个人的良心。³如果我们所传的福音被蒙上面纱，它仅仅是在那些走向毁灭人的中间如此。⁴今世的统治者*（撒旦）蒙蔽了这些不信的人的心灵，使他们看不到基督荣耀福音的光芒。而基督却是上帝的形象。⁵因为我们传播的不是我们自己，而是基督耶稣是主；为了耶稣，我们成了你们的仆人。⁶那说过：“光从黑暗处照出来”的上帝在我们心中放出他的光芒，赐给我们认识上帝荣耀的光明，这种荣耀就在基督耶稣的脸庞上。

⁷我们有这个宝藏，但是我们只不

统治者：直译为神。

over their minds. ¹⁶But when a person changes and follows the Lord, that covering is taken away. ¹⁷The Lord is the Spirit. And where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. ¹⁸And our faces are not covered. We all show the Lord's glory. We are being changed to be like him. This change in us brings more and more glory. This glory comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Spiritual Treasure in Clay Jars

4 God, with his mercy, gave us this work to do. So we don't give up. ²But we have turned away from secret and shameful ways. We don't use trickery, and we don't change the teaching of God. No! We teach the truth plainly. This is how we show people who we are. And this is how they can know in their hearts what kind of people we are before God. ³The Good News that we tell people may be hidden. But it is hidden only to those people who are lost. ⁴The ruler* of this world (*the devil*) has blinded the minds of people who don't believe. They cannot see the light (*truth*) of the Good News—the Good News about the glory of Christ. Christ is the One who is exactly like God. ⁵We don't tell people about ourselves. But we tell people that Jesus Christ is Lord; and we tell people that we are your servants for Jesus. ⁶God once said, “The light will shine out of the darkness!” And this is the same God who made his light shine in our hearts. He gave us light by letting us know the glory of God that is in the face of Christ.

⁷We have this treasure [from God]. But we are only like clay jars that hold the treasure. This shows that this great power is

The ruler Literally, “The god.”

过就象装宝物的瓦罐。这就表明这个不寻常的大能来自上帝，而非来自我们。⁸我们困难重重，但没有被打败。我们困惑迷惘，但没有绝望；⁹我们遭受迫害，但没被抛弃；我们被打倒，但没有被消灭。¹⁰我们总是身负耶稣的死，以便使耶稣的生命也可以清晰地显示在我们的身体里。¹¹我们这些活着的人，为了耶稣的缘故，总是处在死亡的危险之中，为的是让他的生命能清楚地显示在我们必死身体里。¹²死亡在我们之中运行，但是生命却在你们之中运行。

¹³《经》*上说：“我信，所以我说了。”*我们的信仰也是如此，我们相信，我们才说。¹⁴因为我们知道，让主耶稣复活的上帝，也会让我们与耶稣一起复活，并让我们与你们一起站在他的面前。¹⁵这一切都是为了你们，以便让上帝的恩典赐给越来越多的人，并给上帝的荣耀带来越来越多的感恩。

要凭信仰生活

¹⁶因此，我们不能绝望，即使我们的肉体在衰败，我们的内心却每天在更新。¹⁷暂时的小挫折给我们带来永恒的荣耀，它远远超过了挫折本身。¹⁸我们不注重看得见的东西，而是注重看

from God, not from us. ⁸We have troubles all around us, but we are not defeated. We often don't know what to do, but we don't give up. ⁹We are persecuted, but God does not leave us. We are hurt sometimes, but we are not destroyed. ¹⁰We have the death of Jesus in our own bodies. We carry this death so that the life of Jesus can also be seen in our bodies (*lives*). ¹¹We are alive, but for Jesus we are always in danger of death. This happens to us so that the life of Jesus can be seen in our bodies that die. ¹²So death is working in us, but life is working in you.

¹³It is written [□]in the Scriptures,* “I believed, so I spoke.”* Our faith is like that too. We believe, and so we speak. ¹⁴God raised the Lord Jesus from death. And we know that God will also raise us with Jesus. God will bring us together with you, and we will stand before him. ¹⁵All these things are for you. And so the grace (*kindness*) of God is being given to more and more people. This will bring more and more thanks to God for his glory.

Living by Faith

¹⁶That is why we never become weak. Our physical body is becoming older and weaker, but our spirit inside us is made new every day. ¹⁷We have small troubles for a while now, but those troubles are helping us gain an eternal glory. That eternal glory is much greater than the troubles. ¹⁸So we think about the things we cannot see, not what we see. The things we see continue only a short time. And the things we cannot see will continue forever.

《经》：神圣的著作—旧约。

“我信，所以我说了。”：《诗篇》116:10

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

“I believed ... spoke” Quote from Ps. 116:10.

不见的东西。因为看得见的东西是暂时的，看不见的东西才是永恒的。

5 我们知道，如果我们在尘世的帐篷被毁，上帝会赐给我们在天堂里的一幢不朽的住宅。它不是人类的双手建造的。²在这个帐篷里时，我们呻吟，因为我们渴望住进天上的居所。³就仿佛穿上衣服，不至于赤身裸体一样。⁴我们在这帐篷里身受重压，呻吟。我们不是想脱掉现在的衣裳（尘世的身体），而是要在它上面套上天堂的新衣裳，为了让生命吞没那必朽的。⁵就是为了这个目的，上帝准备了我们，他把圣灵^{*}赐给我们作为他将赐给我们他所应许的保证。

⁶因此，我们总是满怀信心。我们知道，只要我们生活在这个身体之中，我们就在远离主，⁷因为我们的生活基于信仰，而不是凭我们所能看得见的。⁸所以我说我们充满信心，情愿离开我们的身体，与主一同生活。⁹因此，不论我们生活在现在这个身体里，还是在那里与主生活在一起，我们唯一的目的是要取悦上帝。¹⁰我们都必须站在基督面前接受审判，每个人都将为自己活在尘世的身体里时所做的一切，或善或恶而得到报赏和惩罚。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

5 We know that [our body]—the tent we live in here on earth—will be destroyed. But when that happens, God will have a home for us to live in. It will not be a home made by men. It will be a home in heaven that will continue forever. ²But now we are tired of this body. We want God to give us our heavenly home. ³It will clothe us and we will not be naked. ⁴While we live in this tent (*body*), we have burdens and we complain. I don't mean that we want to remove this tent (*body*). But we want to be clothed [with our heavenly home]. Then this body that dies will be fully covered with life. ⁵This is what God made us for. And he has given us the Spirit to be a guarantee—a proof [that he will give us this new life].

⁶So we always have courage (*confidence*). We know that while we live in this body, we are away from the Lord. ⁷We live by what we believe, not by what we can see. ⁸So I say that we have confidence. And we really want to be away from this body and be at home with the Lord. ⁹Our only goal is to please God. We want to please him when we are living here [in our body] or there [with the Lord]. ¹⁰We must all stand before Christ to be judged. Each person will get what he should. Each person will be paid for the things he did—good or bad—when he lived in the earthly body.

帮助人们成为上帝的朋友

¹¹既然我们知道敬畏上帝意味着什么，所以，我们劝导人们接受真理。上帝完全了解我们，但我希望你们也能完全了解我们。¹²我们不是再次向你们称赞自己，而是让你们有机会为我们感到骄傲，让你们对那些只为表面而不为内心的事物骄傲的人有话回答。¹³如果我们疯了，那是为了上帝。如果我们心智正常，那是为了你们。¹⁴基督的爱支配着我们，因为我们坚信：一人（基督）为人类而死，所以，全人类都死了。¹⁵基督为全人类而死，以便让活着的人不再只为自己而活，而是为那位替他们死去并复活的基督而活。

¹⁶因此，从此，我们不再用世俗的眼光看待任何人。过去我们用世俗的眼光看待基督，但现在我们不再这么看了。¹⁷因此，在基督里的任何人，都会得以更新。旧的秩序消失了，新的秩序来临了。¹⁸这一切都来自上帝，他通过基督使我们与他重归于好。并且赋予我们使人们与上帝重归于好的任务。¹⁹我指的是，上帝在基督里使世人与自己重归于好，不计较他们的罪过。他把传播和好信息的任务委托给我们，²⁰所以我们代表基督，做使者的工作，就象上帝通过我们向你们召唤一样。我们代表基督请求你们：“与

Helping People Become God's Friends

¹¹We know what it means to fear the Lord. So we try to help people accept the truth. God knows what we really are. And I hope that in your hearts you know us too. ¹²We are not trying to prove ourselves to you again. But we are telling you about ourselves. We are giving you reasons to be proud of us. Then you will have an answer for those people who are proud about things that can be seen. Those people don't care about what is in a person's heart. ¹³If we are crazy, then it is for God. If we have our right mind, then it is for you. ¹⁴The love of Christ controls us. Why? Because we know that One (*Christ*) has died for all people. So all have died. ¹⁵Christ died for all people so that the people who live would not continue to live for themselves. He died for them and was raised from death so that those people would live for him.

¹⁶From this time on we don't think of any person like the world thinks of people. It is true that in the past we thought of Christ like the world thinks. But we don't think that way now. ¹⁷If any person is in Christ, then that person is made new. The old things have gone; everything is made new! ¹⁸All this is from God. Through Christ, God made peace between us and himself. And God gave us the work of bringing people into peace with him. ¹⁹I mean that God was in Christ, making peace between the world and himself. In Christ, God did not hold people guilty for their sins. And he gave us this message of peace to tell people. ²⁰So we have been sent to speak for Christ. It is like God is calling to people through us. We speak for Christ when we beg you to be at peace with

上帝重归于好吧。”²¹基督没有罪，可是为了我们，上帝使他成为罪孽，以便使我们在基督里在上帝面前无罪。

6 作为上帝的同事，我请求你们：不要辜负你们从上帝那里得到的恩典。²他说：

“在适当的时刻我垂听你，
在拯救之日，
我帮助你。”

我告诉你们，适当的时刻就在此，现在就是“拯救之日”。

³我们尽可能避免给任何人制造障碍，为的是不让我们的工作受到诋毁。⁴相反，在各方面，我们都表现出自己是上帝的仆人：忍受许多艰难困苦，⁵遭受殴打、监禁、骚扰，经历了艰辛、无眠之夜和饥饿。⁶⁻⁷我们以理解、忍耐、善良，凭着圣灵和真诚的爱心、以真理的信息和上帝的力量表明我们是上帝的仆人，用正义的盔甲武装起来的我们，⁸历经荣誉、耻辱、侮辱和赞美。虽然我们说实话，但却被认为是骗子；⁹虽然我们被众所周知，但却被认为无人所知。虽然我们被认为即将死去，但是，看吧！我们活着！虽然我们受刑罚，却没有被置于死地；¹⁰虽然我们有忧愁，但是我们却常欢喜；虽然我们贫穷，但是却让许多人富有；虽然我们一无所有，但却

God. ²¹Christ had no sin. But God made him become sin. God did this for us, so that in Christ we could become right with God.

6 We are workers together with God. So we beg you: Don't let the grace (kindness) that you received from God be for nothing. ²God says,

"I heard you at the right time,
and I gave you help on the
day of salvation." *Isaiah 49:8*

I tell you that the "right time" is now. The "day of salvation" is now.

³We don't want people to find anything wrong with our work. So we do nothing that will be a problem to other people. ⁴But in every way we show that we are servants of God: in accepting many hard things, in troubles, in difficulties, and in great problems. ⁵We are beaten and thrown into prison. People become upset and fight us. We work hard, and sometimes we get no sleep or food. ⁶₁We show that we are servants of God, by our understanding, by our patience, by our kindness, and by living pure. ₂We show this, by the Holy Spirit, by true love, ₃by speaking the truth, and by God's power. We use our right living to defend ourselves against everything. ⁸Some people honor us, but other people shame us. Some people say good things about us, but other people say bad things. Some people say we are liars, but we speak the truth. ⁹To some people we are not known (*not important*), but we are well known. We seem to be dying, but look! We continue to live. We are punished, but we are not killed. ¹⁰We have much sadness, but we are always rejoicing. We are poor, but we are making

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

拥有一切。

¹¹哥林多人啊，我们毫无顾虑地对你们讲话，向你们敞开心扉。¹²我们没有抑制对你们的感情，但你们却抑制着对我们的感情。¹³我要象对自己的孩子一样对你们说：请向我们那样，也对我们敞开心扉吧！

针对非基督教徒的告诫

¹⁴不要与不信的人同伍，共负一轭。义与不法之间有什么共同之处呢？光明与黑暗之间有什么同盟呢（分享）？¹⁵基督和撒旦怎么能有协议呢？信和不信的人之间有什么可以分享的呢？¹⁶上帝的大殿*和偶像有什么契约呢？我们是活生生的上帝的大殿。正如上帝所说：

“我将与他们同生活，
我将与他们同行，
我将作他们的上帝。
他们将作我的子民。”

《利未记》26:11-12

¹⁷“所以，离开他们，
与他们分开。”

“再不要碰不洁之物，
我就会接受你们。”

《以赛亚书》52:11

¹⁸万能的主说：

“我将作你们的父亲，

上帝的大殿：是人们崇拜和侍奉上帝的地方。在此意为基督徒的身体。

many people rich [in faith]. We have nothing, but really we have everything.

¹¹We have spoken freely to you people in Corinth. We have opened our hearts to you. ¹²Our feelings of love for you have not stopped. It is you that have stopped your feelings of love for us. ¹³I speak to you like you are my children. Do the same as we have done—open your hearts also.

Warning About Non-Christians

¹⁴You are not the same as those people who don't believe. So don't join yourselves to them. Good and bad don't belong together. Light and darkness cannot have fellowship (*sharing*). ¹⁵How can Christ and Belial (*the devil*) have any agreement? What can a believer have together with a non-believer? ¹⁶God's temple* cannot have any agreement with idols.* And we are the temple of the living God. Like God said:

“I will live with them
and walk with them,
I will be their God,
and they will be my people.”

Leviticus 26:11-12

¹⁷“So come away from those people
and separate yourselves from them,
says the Lord.
Touch nothing that is not clean,
and I will accept you.”

Isaiah 52:11

¹⁸“I will be your father,
and you will be my sons and
daughters,
says the Lord All-Powerful.”

2 Samuel 7:14; 7:8

God's temple The place where people worship and serve God. Here it means a Christian's body.

idols False gods made from wood or stone and worshiped by the non-Jewish people.

你们将作我的儿女。”

《撒母耳记》7:14; 7:8

7 亲爱的朋友，既然我们有这些来自上帝的承诺，就让我们净化自己—摆脱污染我们身体和精神的一切吧。让我们的圣洁完美无缺，因为我们敬畏上帝。

保罗的欢欣

²请向我们敞开心扉。我们没有做过对不起人的事，没有毁过任何人的信仰，没有欺骗过任何人。³我这么说并不是谴责你们。我以前就对你们说过，我们非常爱你们，我们愿意和你们同生死。⁴我对你们有充分的信心，我为你们而自豪。你们给了我巨大的鼓励，在我们的一切困苦中，我充满了快乐。

⁵即便来到马其顿，我们也没有得到休息。我们发现我们的困难重重。外界充满斗争，内心充满恐惧。⁶但是安慰遇难者的上帝通过提多的到来安慰了我们。⁷不仅提多的到来让我们得到安慰，你们给予他的慰藉也使我们感到安慰。他告诉我们：你们渴望见到我们，你们对自己所做的事情很忧伤，以及你们对我的热忱的关切。这一切使我更加欣慰。

⁸尽管我的信曾让你们难过，并在事后让我感到后悔，但是现在我却不再后悔了。因为我知道那封信令你们难

7 Dear friends, we have these promises [from God]. So we should make ourselves pure—free from anything that makes our body or our soul unclean. We should try to become perfect in the way we live, because we respect God.

Paul's Joy

²Open your hearts to us. We have not done wrong to any person. We have not ruined [the faith of] any person, and we have not cheated any person. ³I do not say this to blame you. I told you before that we love you so much that we would live or die with you. ⁴I feel very sure of you. I am very proud of you. You give me much courage. And in all of our troubles I have great joy.

⁵When we came into Macedonia, we had no rest. We found trouble all around us. We had fighting on the outside and fear on the inside. ⁶But God comforts people who are troubled. And God comforted us when Titus came. ⁷We were comforted by his coming and also by the comfort that you gave him. Titus told us about your wish to see me. He told us that you are very sorry for the things you did. And Titus told me about your great care for me. When I heard this, I was much happier.

⁸Even if the letter I wrote you made you sad, I am not sorry I wrote it. I know that letter made you sad, and I was sorry for that. But it made you sad only for a

过只不过是暂时的。⁹现在我很高兴，不是因为使你们难过而高兴，而是因为你们的难过使你们忏悔了。你们象上帝所希望的那样难过，所以避免了受到我们的伤害。¹⁰上帝要你们的悲伤给你们带来不会后悔的忏悔。它通向拯救。但是世上的悲伤将产生死亡。¹¹关于上帝要你们有的忧伤，现在看看，这忧伤给你们带来了何等的热情，为你们的无辜带来了何等的辩护，它又带来了何等的愤怒、恐惧，何等的渴望要见到我，它还带来了何等的关怀和对罪人的惩罚。在此事情上，各方面你们都证明自己都是无罪的。¹²因此，我虽然给你们写了信，但不是因为犯了错误或是被冤枉的人，而是要让你们意识到在上帝面前你们对我们的关心。¹³这是为什么我们得到安慰的原因。

在我们受到安慰之际，当我们看到提多是如此地快乐时，更增加了我们的快乐，因为你们使他的精神为之一振。¹⁴我对提多夸耀过你们，你们没有让我们感到难堪。相反，正如我们对你们说的一切都是真实的一样。你们已证实我们向提多对你们的夸耀是真实的。¹⁵当提多想起你们所有的人都是那么地顺从，那么诚惶诚恐地接待他，他对你们的爱就更加深厚了。¹⁶我很高兴我能完全信任你们。

short time. ⁹Now I am happy. My happiness is not because you were made sad. I am happy because your sorrow made you change your hearts. You became sad like God wanted. So you were not hurt by us in any way. ¹⁰Being sorry like God wants makes a person change his heart and life. This leads a person to salvation, and we cannot be sorry for that. But the kind of sorrow the world has will bring death. ¹¹You had the kind of sorrow God wanted you to have. Now see what that sorrow has brought you: That sorrow has made you very serious. It made you want to prove that you were not wrong. It made you angry and afraid. It made you want to see me. It made you care. It made you want the right thing to be done. You proved that you were not guilty in any part of that problem. ¹²I wrote that letter, but not because of the one who did the wrong. And it was not written because of the person who was hurt. But I wrote that letter so that you could see, before God, the great care that you have for us. ¹³That is why we were comforted.

We were very comforted. And we were even happier to see that Titus was so happy. All of you made him feel good. ¹⁴I boasted to Titus about you. And you showed that I was right. Everything that we said to you was true. And you have proved that the things that we boasted about to Titus are true. ¹⁵And his love for you is stronger when he remembers that you were all ready to obey. You welcomed him with respect and fear. ¹⁶I am very happy that I can trust you fully.

基督徒的奉献

8 兄弟们，现在我们想让你们知道上帝赐给马其顿各教会的恩典。²尽管他们接受了苦难的严峻考验，他们还是充满了欢乐；尽管他们极端贫困，他们还是慷慨大方。³我可以证明他们竭尽所能，甚至超过他们的能力。他们甘心情愿地做这一切。⁴他们不断地请求我们，让他们在为上帝子民的服务中贡献一份力量。⁵他们的奉献方式是我们没有预料到的。他们先把自己奉献给了主，然后按照上帝的意旨奉献给了我们。⁶因此，我们请求提多，既然他已开了头，就帮你们把这一善举进行到底。⁷正如你们在各方面都很富有——无论是在信仰、口才、知识和帮助人的热情，还是从我们身上学到的爱心方面，你们都很富有。我们希望你们在这次善行中也慷慨奉献。

⁸我并非命令你们去给予，而是要用其他人的热忱，来检验你们的爱的真诚。⁹你们知道我们的主耶稣基督表现出来的恩典。尽管他很富有，但为了你们他变得贫穷，以便通过他的贫穷使你们变得富有。

¹⁰在这件事上，我给你们一些我的建议：那样的参予很适合你们。去年你们不但是最先响应的人，你们也是最先奉献的人。¹¹所以，现在完成你

Christian Giving

8 And now, brothers [and sisters], we want you to know about the grace (*kindness*) that God gave the churches (*groups of believers*) in Macedonia. ²Those believers have been tested by great troubles. And they are very poor people. But they gave much because of their great joy. ³I can tell you that they gave as much as they were able. Those believers gave even more than they could afford. They did this freely. No person told them to do this. ⁴But they asked us again and again—they begged us to let them share in this service for God's people. ⁵And they gave in a way that we did not expect: They gave themselves to the Lord and to us before [they gave their money]. This is what God wants. ⁶So we asked Titus to help you finish this special work of grace (*kindness*). Titus is the one who started this work. ⁷You are rich in everything—in faith, in speaking, in knowledge, in truly wanting to help, and in the love you learned from us. And so we want you to also be rich in this gift of giving.

⁸I am not commanding you to give. But I want to see if your love is true love. I do this by showing you that other people really want to help. ⁹You know the grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus Christ. You know that Christ was rich [with God], but for you he became poor. Christ did this so that you could become rich by his becoming poor.

¹⁰This is what I think you should do: Last year you were the first to want to give. And you were the first that gave.

¹¹So now finish the work [you started].

们已经开始了的工作吧，那么你们的行动与你们愿意奉献的愿望就一致了。你们要按照你们所能的去给予。

¹²如果你们出于自愿，你们的奉献就会被接受。你们的礼物将在你们有的基础上受到接受，而不是在没有的基础上。¹³我们不是想让别人解脱，却让你们遭遇困难，而是想让一切平等。¹⁴你们目前的富足可以满足他们的需要，以便日后他们富裕时，可以满足你们的需要。这样，才会有平等。¹⁵正如《经》上所说：

“收获多的人并不太多，
收获少的人也不太少。”

《出埃及记》16:18

提多及其伙伴

¹⁶感谢上帝，他赐给提多一颗同我们一样热切帮助你们的心。¹⁷因为他不只是接受了我们的要求，也是出于满腔热情，主动要到你们那里去。¹⁸我们还派了另外一个兄弟和他一起来。这个兄弟他在传播福音*的工作中受到了所有教会的称赞。¹⁹此外，他还被各教会指定，在这次由我们指导的善行中做我们旅行的伴侣。这次服务不但给主带来荣耀，也表现出我们的乐于助人。

²⁰我们在经管这一大笔款项时非常

福音：此消息给人们带来了上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕、并永远与上帝生活在一起的途径。

Then your “doing” will be equal to your “wanting to do.” Give from what you have. ¹²If you want to give, then your gift will be accepted. Your gift will be judged by what you have, not by what you don’t have. ¹³We don’t want you to have troubles while other people are comforted. We want everything to be equal. ¹⁴At this time you have plenty. These things you have can help other people to have the things they need. Then later, when they have plenty, they can help you to have the things you need. Then all will be equal. ¹⁵Like it is written [in the Scriptures],

“The person that gathered much did not have too much,
and the person that gathered little did not have too little.”

Exodus 16:18

Titus and His Companions

¹⁶I thank God because he gave Titus the same love for you that I have. ¹⁷Titus accepted the things we asked him to do. He wanted very much to go to you. This was his own idea. ¹⁸We are sending with Titus the brother who is praised by all the churches (*groups of believers*). This brother is praised because of his service in the gospel.* ¹⁹Also, this brother was chosen by the churches to go with us when we carry this gift (*the money*). We are doing this service to bring glory to the Lord and to show that we really want to help.

²⁰We are being careful so that no person

gospel, Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

小心，免得别人指责我们。²¹因为我们不但在主，也要在众人面前考虑要有个好名声。

²²我们还派我们的另一个兄弟和他们同行。在许多事情上和许多场合中都证实他总是乐意帮助人。他现在更是渴望去帮助你们，因为他对你们充满了信心。

²³至于提多——他是我的同伴。在协助你们的工作上与我是同事。其他的兄弟，是各教会的代表，是基督的荣誉。²⁴所以，请向他们表示你们的爱，并表明为何受到我们的夸耀。好让所有的教会都能知道这点。

对基督教同伴的帮助

9 关于对耶路撒冷上帝子民帮助的问题，我根本没有必要继续给你们写什么了。²因为我知道你们乐意助人。为此我一直向马其顿人夸耀你们，告诉他们你们在亚该亚的教会从去年起就做好了奉献的准备，你们的热情还激励了他们大部分人，他们都行动起来了。³我派这些兄弟到你们这里来，为的是在这件事情上证明我们对你们的夸耀不是空话，而是象我所说的那样，你们会做好准备。⁴否则，如果一些马其顿人和我来时，看到你们并没有准备好，我们就会很尴尬，因为我们对你们非常自信。（至于你们的惭愧，就更不用说

will criticize us about the way we are caring for this large gift. ²¹We are trying to do what is right. We want to do what the Lord accepts as right and also what people think is right.

²²Also, we are sending with them our brother who is always ready to help. He has proved this to us in many ways. And he wants to help even more now because he has much faith in you.

²³Now about Titus—he is my partner. He is working together with me to help you. And about the other brothers—they are sent from the churches (*groups of believers*), and they bring glory to Christ. ²⁴So show these men that you really have love. Show them why we are proud of you. Then all the churches can see it.

Help for Fellow Christians

9 I really don't need to write to you about this help for God's people. ²I know that you want to help. I have been boasting about this to the people in Macedonia. I have told them that you people in Achaia were ready to give since last year. And your wanting to give has made most of the people here ready to give also. ³But I am sending the brothers to you. I don't want our boasting about you in this to be for nothing. I want you to be ready like I said you would be. ⁴If any of the people from Macedonia come with me, and they find that you are not ready, then we will be ashamed. We will be ashamed that we were so sure of you. (And you will be

了)。⁵所以我认为有必要派兄弟们在你们之前去拜访你们，把你们以前许诺的那些丰盛的礼物提前准备好，这样，你们的奉献就是心甘情愿的，而不是出于迫不得已。

⁶记住这句话：少种的人少收，多种的人多收。⁷每个人的奉献都应该发自内心，而不是带着不情愿或勉强。因为上帝喜欢快乐的奉献者。⁸上帝给了你们的恩赐不仅满足你们的需要，还会绰绰有余，好让你们去为各种慈善事业出力。⁹正如《经》上所说：

“他慷慨地赐给了穷人，
他的善良永无止境。”

《诗篇》112:9

¹⁰上帝把种子赐给播种的人，还赐给人们吃的面包。他赐给你们属灵的种子，并让你们的种子生长，让你们的善举获得硕果。¹¹上帝会使你们在各方面都非常富有，以便你们随时都能非常慷慨地给予。你们的慷慨通过我们将会使人们感谢上帝。¹²你们在这次神圣的服务中的表现不仅满足了上帝子民的需要，而且也给上帝带来了众多的感激。¹³因为你们这次的服务是你们的信仰的证据，人们会因为你们顺从自己宣称的基督福音，也为你们慷慨地与他们以及所有的人共享而赞美上帝。¹⁴他们在为你们祈祷时，渴望着见到你们。因为上帝给予

ashamed too!) ⁵So I thought that I should ask these brothers to go to you before we come. They will finish making ready the gift you promised. Then the gift will be ready when we come, and it will be a gift you wanted to give—not a gift that you hated to give.

⁶Remember this: The person who plants little will harvest only a little. But the person who plants much will harvest much. ⁷Each person should give what he has decided in his heart to give. A person should not give if it makes him sad. And a person should not give if he thinks he is forced to give. God loves the person who gives happily. ⁸And God can give you more blessings than you need. Then you will always have plenty of everything. You will have enough to give to every good work. ⁹It is written in the Scriptures:

“He gives generously to the poor;
his kindness will continue forever.”

Psalm 112:9

¹⁰God is the One who gives seed to the person who plants. And he gives bread for food. And God will give you spiritual seed and make your seed grow. He will make a great harvest from your goodness (*giving*). ¹¹God will make you rich in every way so that you can always give freely. And your giving through us will make people give thanks to God. ¹²This service that you do helps the needs of God's people. But that is not all your service does. It is also bringing more and more thanks to God. ¹³This service you do is a proof of your faith. People will praise God because of this. They will praise God because you follow the gospel of Christ—the gospel you say you believe. People will praise God because you freely share with them and with all people. ¹⁴And when those people pray, they will wish they could be with you. They will

了你们非凡的恩典。¹⁵感谢上帝那难以形容的恩赐。

保罗为他的工作辩护

10 我，保罗，怀着基督的温和与善良，以我个人的名义请求你们。有些人说当我和你们在一起时，很谦卑，不在时，对你们却很坦率。²一些人认为我们过着尘世的生活。我来后，要不客气地驳斥那些人。我请求你们，等我来时，不要逼我对你们也同样地不客气。³因为尽管我们生活在这个世上，但我们的斗争与世人的不同。⁴我们作战的武器与世人的不同。相反，这武器有上帝的力量，能摧毁堡垒。用它们我们能摧毁人们的辩论，⁵摧毁一切抬高自己、对抗上帝知识的高傲障碍。我们要俘虏每一种思想，使它们降服于基督。⁶我们已经准备好当你们完全服从后，去惩罚所有不服从的人。

⁷看看你们面前的事实！如果一个人内心确信自己属于基督，他自己就应该再想想，并意识到我们也和他一样属于基督。⁸如果我对我们的权威进一步夸耀，（主赐给我们这权威是为了加强你们而不是为了摧毁你们的。）我不会感到羞愧。⁹我不想让你们以为我企图用我的信件来恐吓你们。¹⁰我的对手会说：“保罗的信既有力又重要，但他本人却很软弱，他

feel this because of the great grace (*kindness*) that God gave you. ¹⁵Thanks be to God for his gift that is too wonderful to explain.

Paul Defends His Ministry

10 I am Paul, and I am begging you. I beg you with the gentleness and the kindness of Christ. ¹Some people say that I am humble when I am with you, and brave when I am away. ²Some people think that we live in a worldly way. I plan to be very bold against those people when I come. I beg you that when I come I will not need to use that same boldness ³with you. ³We do live in the world. But we don't fight in the same way that the world fights. ⁴We fight with weapons that are different from the weapons the world uses. Our weapons have power from God. These weapons can destroy ⁴the enemy's strong places. We destroy ⁵people's arguments. ⁵And we destroy every proud thing that raises itself against the knowledge of God. And we capture (*catch*) every thought and make it give up and obey Christ. ⁶We are ready to punish any person there who does not obey. But first we want you to obey fully.

⁷You must look at the facts before you. If a person feels sure that he belongs to Christ, then he must remember that we belong to Christ the same as that person. ⁸It is true that we boast freely about the authority (*power*) the Lord gave us. But he gave us this power to strengthen you, not to hurt you. So I will not be ashamed of that boasting we do. ⁹I don't want you to think that I am trying to scare you with my letters. ¹⁰Some people say, "Paul's letters are powerful and sound important. But when he is with us, he is weak. And his

的话等于零。”¹¹说这种话的人应该知道：当我们离开你们时，信上给你们写的话和我们与你们在一起的行动没有任何区别。

¹²我们不敢把我们自己与一些自以为是的人进行分类或比较。他们拿自己衡量自己，自己跟自己比，这表现出他们是多么地愚蠢。¹³我们无论如何也不会过分地骄傲，只是把自己限制在上帝指定给我们的范围内，这范围也包括你们。¹⁴我们没有超越我们的限度。假如我们不曾到你们这里来，或许会过分。我们是第一批给你们带来基督福音的人。¹⁵我们只对我们所做的工作夸耀，而不在别人已做的工作范围内自夸。但我们抱着这样的希望，随着你们信仰的增强，你们将有助于我们的工作不断地扩大，¹⁶所以我们能够把福音传播到你们城市以外的其它地区。我们不在别人的工作范围内自夸。¹⁷正如《经》上所说的那样：“夸耀的人只应该在主内夸耀。”¹⁸自夸的人并不被接受，而是被主称赞的人才是被接纳的人。

保罗与假使徒

11 尽管我有点蠢，但愿你们能容忍我。你们确实对我已经非常容忍了。²我为你们而感到嫉妒，这嫉妒来自上帝。我曾把你们许配给一个丈夫，即基督，以便把

speaking is nothing.”¹¹Those people should know this: We are not there with you now, so we say these things in letters. But when we are there with you, we will show the same power that we show in our letters.

¹²We don't dare to put ourselves in the same group with those people who think that they are very important. We don't compare ourselves to them. They use themselves to measure themselves, and they judge themselves by what they themselves are. This shows that they know nothing.¹³But we will not boast about things outside the work that was given us to do. We will limit our boasting to the work that God gave us. But this work includes our work with you.¹⁴We are not boasting too much. We would be boasting too much if we had not already come to you. But we have come to you. We came to you with the Good News of Christ.¹⁵We limit our boasting to the work that is ours. We don't boast in the work other people have done. We hope that your faith will continue to grow. We hope that you will help our work to grow much larger.¹⁶We want to tell the Good News in the areas beyond your city. We don't want to boast about work that has already been done in another man's area.¹⁷But, "The person who boasts should boast in the Lord."¹⁸It is not the person who says that he is good who is accepted. It is the person that the Lord thinks is good who is accepted.

Paul and the False Apostles

11 I wish you would be patient with me even when I am a little foolish. But you are already patient with me. ²I feel jealousy for you. And this jealousy is a jealousy that comes from God. I promised to give you to Christ. Christ must be your

"The person ... Lord" Quote from Jer. 9:24.

你们作为纯洁的新娘（处女）献给他。³但是，我很担心你们的思想已经腐化，放弃了对基督的专一和纯洁的爱，正如蛇（魔鬼）用诡计欺骗了夏娃一样。⁴你们竟容忍了这样的人，即向你们所传的有关耶稣的事情与我们所传的不同的人，你们也很愿意接受一个不同于从我们这里领受到的灵*或福音*，那么你们就更应该容忍我了。

⁵我丝毫不觉得我比你们那些“超级使徒”低微。⁶也许我在口才方面有限，但我在知识方面却无限。相反，在所有的事情上，我们在各方面已把它向你们清楚地表现出来了。

⁷我无偿地向你们传福音。我谦卑自己，抬举你们。我是犯罪了吗？

⁸我接受了其它教会的工资，以便能够为你们服务。⁹我和你们在一起时，如果我需要什么，我没有麻烦过你们中间的任何人。从马其顿来的兄弟们供给了我所需的一切。我曾处处不让自己成为你们的负担。¹⁰因为我心中有基督的真理，整个亚该亚*地区没有人能阻止我为此感到自豪。¹¹为什么呢？是因为我不爱你们

灵：圣灵，又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

福音：此消息给人们带来了上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕、并永远与上帝生活在一起的途径。

亚该亚：希腊南部哥林多所在地。

only husband. I want to give you to Christ to be his pure bride.* ³But I am afraid that your minds will be led away from your true and pure following of Christ. This might happen the same as Eve was tricked (*fooled*) by the snake (*the devil*) with his evil ways. ⁴You are very patient with any person who comes to you and tells you things about Jesus that are different from the things we told you. You are very willing to accept a spirit or a gospel that is different from the Spirit and gospel that you received from us. ⁵So you should be patient with me.

⁵I don't think that those "great apostles" are any better than I am. ⁶It is true that I am not a trained speaker. But I do have knowledge. We have shown this to you clearly in every way.

⁷I did the work of telling God's Good News to you without pay. I humbled myself to make you important. Do you think that was wrong? ⁸I accepted pay from other churches. I took their money so that I could serve you. ⁹If I needed something when I was with you, I did not trouble any of you. The brothers who came from Macedonia gave me all that I needed. I did not allow myself to be a burden to you in any way. And I will never be a burden to you. ¹⁰No person in Achaia* will stop me from boasting about that. I say this with the truth of Christ in me. ¹¹And why do I not burden you? Do you think it is because I don't love you? No. God knows that I love you.

bride Literally, "virgin."

Achaia The southern part of Greece where Corinth was.

吗？上帝知道我是爱你们的。

¹²但是，我会坚持做我现在所做的事情，以便阻止那些想找借口自夸的人，让他们认识到在他们所骄傲的事情上，他们和我们是平等的。¹³这些人假“使徒”*，他们是骗子，把自己装扮成基督的使徒。

¹⁴这毫不奇怪，撒旦把自己装扮成上帝的光明天使*。¹⁵因此，如果他的仆人把自己装扮成为正义而工作的人，这丝毫也不奇怪。但最终他们会为自己的所做所为遭到报应。

保罗讲述他的遭遇

¹⁶我再重复一遍：谁都不应该把我看成傻瓜。不过，如果你们要这么认为，那就把我当成一个傻瓜接受吧，好让我也能有点夸耀。¹⁷我现在说话不是凭着主的权威，而是象一个傻瓜在自吹自擂。¹⁸既然许多人都吹嘘他们在世上的生活，因此我也要吹嘘。¹⁹你们聪明，所以高高兴兴地容忍那些傻瓜！²⁰你们甚至容忍了奴役、剥削、陷害、歧视、打你们耳光的人！²¹我很惭愧地说，我们太软弱了，对你们我们做不到这些。

别人胆敢夸耀吹嘘的事情我也敢吹。（我傻里傻气地在说话。）²²他

使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊方式代表他的人。

光明天使：上帝的使者，魔鬼在愚弄人们，以便让他们以为他来自上帝。

¹²And I will continue doing what I am doing now. I will continue this because I want to stop those people from having a reason to boast. They would like to say that the work they boast about is the same as ours. ¹³These people are not true apostles.* They are workers who lie. And they change themselves to make people think they are apostles of Christ. ¹⁴That does not surprise us. Why? Even Satan (*the devil*) changes himself to make people think he is, an angel of light.* ¹⁵So it does not surprise us if Satan's servants make themselves look like servants who work for what is right. But in the end those people will be paid (*punished*) for the things they do.

Paul Tells About His Sufferings

¹⁶I tell you again: No person should think that I am a fool. But if you think that I am a fool, then accept me like you accept a fool. Then I can boast a little too. ¹⁷I boast because I feel sure of myself. But I am not talking like the Lord would talk. I am boasting like a fool. ¹⁸Many people are boasting about their lives in the world. So I will boast too. ¹⁹You are wise, so you will gladly be patient with fools! ²⁰I know you will be patient, because you are even patient with a person who forces you to do things and uses you! You are patient with people that trick you, or think they are better than you, or hit you in the face! ²¹It is shameful to me to say this, but we were too "weak" to do those things to you!

But if any person is brave enough to boast, then I also will be brave and boast. (I am talking like a fool.) ²²Are those people

apostles The men Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

angel of light Messenger from God. The devil fools people so that they think he is from God.

们是希伯来人*吗？我也是。他们是以色列人吗？我也是。他们是亚伯拉罕*的后裔吗？我也是！²³他们是基督的仆人吗？我更是了！（我这么说话，真是疯了！）我比他们工作更努力，我坐牢的次数更多。我重重地挨鞭打，数次面临死亡的威胁。²⁴我有五次被犹太人鞭打三十九下，²⁵三次被棍打，一次几乎被石头砸死，三次遭遇船毁，其中一次在水里呆过一天一夜。²⁶我在多次的旅行中，遇到过洪水、盗贼、我自己的同胞（犹太人）和非犹太人的威胁。我在城市、乡村、海上和假兄弟中间都经历过危险。²⁷我辛勤劳碌，数次无眠，忍受饥渴，缺乏食物，寒冷，衣不蔽体。²⁸另外还有一些其它问题，其中之一是对所有教会的关注，我每天都为之忧。²⁹有谁软弱我不软弱呢？有谁犯罪我不焦虑呢？

³⁰如果我必须夸耀，我会为那些显示我软弱的事情夸耀。³¹愿上帝，主耶稣之父，永远得到祝福。他知道我没有撒谎。³²我在大马士革时，亚哩达王手下的总督看守该城，要逮捕我，他在城里到处布置了警卫。³³但是，我的朋友用一个筐把我从窗户沿城墙缒下去，使我逃出他的魔掌。

希伯来人：犹太人的另一个名字。

亚伯拉罕：犹太人最受尊重的祖先。

Hebrews*? I am too. Are they Israelites*? I am too. Are they from Abraham's* family? I am too. ²³Are those people serving Christ? I am serving him more. (I am crazy to talk like this.) I have worked much harder than those people. I have been in prison more often. I have been hurt more in beatings. I have been near death many times. ²⁴Five times the Jews have given me their punishment of 39 hits with a whip. ²⁵Three different times I was beaten with rods. One time I was almost killed with rocks. Three times I was in ships that were wrecked, and one of those times I spent the night and the next day in the sea. ²⁶I have traveled many, many times. And I have been in danger from rivers, from thieves, from my own people (*the Jews*), and from people who are not Jews. I have been in danger in cities, in places where no people live, and on the sea. And I have been in danger with people who say they are brothers, but are really not brothers. ²⁷I have done hard and tiring work, and many times I did not sleep. I have been hungry and thirsty. Many times I have been without food. I have been cold and without clothes. ²⁸And there are many other problems. One of these is the care I have for all the churches. I worry about them every day. ²⁹I feel weak every time another person is weak. I feel upset inside myself every time another person is led into sin.

³⁰If I must boast, then I will boast about the things that show that I am weak. ³¹God knows that I am not lying. He is the God and Father of the Lord Jesus Christ, and he is to be praised forever. ³²When I was in Damascus, the governor under King Aretas wanted to arrest me. So he put guards around the city. ³³But some friends put me in a basket. Then they put the basket through a hole in the wall and lowered me down. So I escaped from the governor.

Hebrews, Israelites Other names for the Jewish people.
Abraham Most respected ancestor of the Jews.

保罗生命中的一个特别祝福

12 我必须继续自夸，虽然自夸无益。现在我要谈谈主的异象*和启示。²我认识在基督里的一个人，十四年前被带到“第三天堂”。我不知道他是在他的体内还是在体外，只有上帝知道。³我认识这个被带进天堂的人。我不知道他在他身体里，还是脱离了他的身体，只有上帝知道。⁴他听到用言语无法表达的话，听到了人类不允许说的事情。⁵我要为这种人吹嘘。但是，除了我自己的软弱外，我不为自己夸耀。⁶即使我自夸，我也不是傻瓜。因为我说实话。但是，我不为自己夸耀，因为我不想让人们把我想得过高，超出了他们从我身上所看到和听到的。

⁷为了不让我由于这些不寻常的启示而变得自高自大，一根肉中刺给了我，即撒旦派来击打我的一个使者，免得我过分骄傲。⁸因为这个问题，我三次求基督把它拿走。⁹但他回答说：

“我的恩典对你已经足够了，因为我的力量在你软弱的时候得到完美。”所以我很高兴夸耀自己的软弱，以便让基督的力量能活在我之中。¹⁰为了基督，当我软弱时，受侮辱时，在困难中，受迫害和痛苦时，我感到快乐。因为我软弱之时，就是我坚强之际。

异象：类似梦的事情，上帝曾这样对人们讲话。

A Special Blessing in Paul's Life

12 I must continue to boast. It won't help, but I will talk now about visions* and revelations* from the Lord. ²I know a man in Christ who was taken up to the third heaven. This happened 14 years ago. I don't know if the man was in his body or out of his body. But God knows. ³And I know that this man was taken up to paradise.* I don't know if he was in his body or away from his body. But he heard things which he is not able to explain. He heard things that no man is allowed to tell. ⁴I will boast about a man like that. But I will not boast about myself. I will boast only about my weaknesses. ⁵But if I wanted to boast about myself, I would not be a fool. I would not be a fool, because I would be telling the truth. But I won't boast about myself. Why? Because I don't want people to think more of me than what they see me do or hear me say.

⁷But I must not become too proud of the wonderful things that were shown to me. So a painful problem* was given to me. That problem is an angel from Satan (*the devil*). It is sent to beat me and keep me from being too proud. ⁸I begged the Lord three times to take this problem away from me. ⁹But the Lord said to me, "My grace (*kindness*) is enough for you. When you are weak, then my power is made perfect in you." So I am very happy to boast about my weaknesses. Then Christ's power can live in me. ¹⁰So I am happy when I have weaknesses. I am happy when people say bad things to me. I am happy when I have hard times. I am happy when people treat

visions A vision is something like a dream that God used to speak to people.

revelation(s) A revelation is an opening up (making known) of truth that was hidden.

paradise A place where good people go when they die.

painful problem Literally, "thorn in the flesh."

保罗对哥林多基督徒的热爱

¹¹我象个傻瓜一样在说话，这都是你们逼我这么做的。我本应受到你们的称赞。尽管我微不足道，但也不比你们那些“超级使徒”逊色！¹²在你们中间，我怀着极大的忍耐力，行迹象、奇迹和神迹*，向你们证明我是一名使徒。¹³除了我不是你们的负担外，你们哪一点比其他教会差呢？请原谅我的这个过错！

¹⁴请注意，我现在已经做好了第三次拜访你们的准备。我不会成为你们的负担。因为我不谋求你们的财产，我所要的是你们。孩子不必为父母积蓄，但父母却需要为孩子积蓄。¹⁵在我这方面，最令我高兴的事莫过于我把自己的一切都花在你们身上，甚至为了你们的利益不惜牺牲自己。我爱你们越深，你们反倒爱我越少吗？

¹⁶很清楚，我对你们过去不是负担。但是你们却认为我是个施诡计的人，用谎言拢住了你们。¹⁷我用派去的人欺骗过你们吗？没有！¹⁸我让提多去拜访你们，并且还派了另外一个兄弟和他一起去。提多难道欺骗你们了吗？没有。你们知道提多和我做同样的事情，有同样的精神。

¹⁹你们认为我们一直在你们面前为自己辩护吗？没有！我们是在上帝面

迹象、奇迹和神迹：没有上帝的帮助，人不可能做到的有力的成就。

me badly. And I am happy when I have problems. All these things are for Christ. And I am happy with these things, because when I am weak, then I am truly strong.

Paul's Love for the Believers in Corinth

¹¹I have been talking like a fool. But you made me do it. You people are the ones who should say good things about me. I am worth nothing, but those “great apostles” are not worth any more than I am! ¹²When I was with you, I did the things that prove that I am an apostle—I did signs, wonders, and miracles.* I did these things with much patience. ¹³So you received everything that the other churches have received. Only one thing was different: I was not a burden to you. Forgive me for this!

¹⁴I am now ready to visit you the third time. And I will not be a burden to you. I don't want any of the things you own. I only want you. Children should not have to save things to give to their parents. Parents should save to give to their children. ¹⁵So I am happy to give everything I have for you. I will even give myself for you. If I love you more, will you love me less?

¹⁶It is clear that I was not a burden to you. But you think that I was tricky and used lies to catch you. ¹⁷Did I cheat you by using any of the men I sent to you? No! You know I didn't. ¹⁸I asked Titus to go to you. And I sent our brother with him. Titus did not cheat you, did he? No! You know that Titus and I did the same things and with the same spirit.

¹⁹Do you think that we have been defending ourselves to you all this time? No. We say these things in Christ. And we

signs, wonders, miracles Powerful works from God that people cannot do without God's help.

前，我们在基督里说这番话的。你们是我亲爱的朋友；我们所做的一切，都是为了启发你们。²⁰我担心我到你们那里时，会发现你们与我所期望的不一样，也担心你们发现我和你们所期望的不一样。我担心你们中间会有争吵、嫉妒、愤怒、自私的纷争、诽谤、闲话、骄傲和混乱。²¹我担心我再到你们那里时，我的上帝会在你们面前使我卑贱。我会为那些过去犯了罪，至今还没有为他们的不洁、淫乱和放荡而忏悔的人悲伤不已。

最后的警告和问候

13 这将是第三次来拜访你们。《经》上说：“任何事都必须经过两、三个证人的证实才能成立。”²我第二次来时曾警告过那些犯了罪的人，现在我远离你们，我再次警告所有其他犯过罪的人，我再来拜访你们时，就要为你们所犯的罪惩罚你们。³我这么做是因为你们寻求基督通过我说话的证明。基督对你们一点都不软弱，相反，他在你们中间很强大。⁴不错，他因软弱，被钉死在十字架上了。但因为上帝的力量，他现在仍然活着。的确我们在基督里也很软弱，但是由于上帝的力量，为了你们的利益，我们和他一同活着。

一节：《申命记》19:15。

say these things before God. You are our dear friends. And everything that we do is to make you stronger. ²⁰I do this because I am afraid that when I come you will not be what I want you to be. And I am afraid that I will not be what you want me to be. I am afraid that [in your group] there may be arguing, jealousy, anger, selfish fighting, evil talk, gossip, pride, and confusion. ²¹I am afraid that when I come to you again, my God will make me humble before you. I may be saddened by many of you who have sinned. I may be saddened because those people have not changed their hearts to be sorry for their evil lives, for their sexual sins, and for the shameful things they have done.

Final Warnings and Greetings

13 I will come to you again. This will be the third time. And remember, “For every complaint there must be two or three people to say that they know it is true.”² When I was with you the second time, I gave a warning to those people who had sinned. Now I am away from you, and I give a warning to all the other people [who have sinned]. When I come to you again, I will punish you [for your sin].³ You want proof that Christ is speaking through me. [My proof is that] Christ is not weak in [punishing] you. But Christ is powerful among you. ⁴It is true that Christ was weak when he was killed on the cross. But he lives now by God’s power. And it is true that we are weak in Christ. But for you we will be alive in Christ by God’s power.

“For every complaint ... true” Quote from Deut. 19:15.

⁵检验你们自己吧，看看自己是否是在信仰中生活。考验一下你们自己吧。你们知道耶稣基督在你们之中。如果你们经不起这种考验，那么耶稣基督就没有生活在你们中间。⁶我希望你们将会看到我们在这种考验中没有失败。⁷我们向上帝祈祷，祈祷你们不要做任何错事。人们看到我们经受住了考验并不重要，甚至人们认为我们没有经受住这考试，重要的是你们要做正确的事。⁸我们不能做反对真理的任何事，而是只能拥护真理。⁹每当我们软弱，你们坚强的时候，我们就高兴。这是我们为之祈祷的：愿你们得以完美。¹⁰所以，我和你们不在一起时，写下这些，以便我与你们在一起时，不必用我的权力来惩罚你们，主赐给我这权力是用来使你们更加坚强，而不是为了毁掉你们。

¹¹兄弟们，现在我要说再见了，努力尽善尽美吧。请接受我们的劝告，心往一处想，和睦相处。上帝 - 爱与和平之源 - 将与我们同在。

¹²用圣吻互相问候，¹³上帝所有的子民都问候你们！

¹⁴愿主耶稣基督的恩典与你们同在，愿上帝之爱与你们同在，愿圣灵的友情与你们同在。

⁵Look closely at yourselves. Test yourselves to see if you are *[living]* in the faith. You know that Christ Jesus is in you. But if you fail the test (*are not living in the faith*), then Christ is not living in you. ⁶But I hope you will see that we have not failed the test. ⁷We pray to God that you will not do anything wrong. It is not important that people see that we have passed the test. But it is important that you do what is right, even if *[people think]* that we have failed the test. ⁸We cannot do things that are against the truth. We can only do things that are for the truth. ⁹We are happy to be weak, if you are strong. And we pray that you will grow stronger and stronger. ¹⁰I'm writing these things while I'm not with you. I'm writing so that when I come I will not have to use my power to punish you. The Lord gave me that power to make you stronger, not to destroy you.

¹¹Now, brothers *[and sisters]*, I say goodbye. Try to be perfect. Do the things I have asked you to do. Agree in your minds with each other, and live in peace. Then the God of love and peace will be with you.

¹²Give each other a holy kiss when you greet each other. ¹³All God's holy people say hello to you.

¹⁴The grace (*kindness*) of the Lord Jesus Christ, the love of God, and the fellowship (*sharing*) of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

加拉太书

Galatians

1 我，保罗，成为一名使徒*，不是由人也不是通过人任命的，而是由耶稣基督和使他从死里复活的上帝任命的。

²我和所有和我在一起的弟兄们一起写信给加拉太各教会。

³愿我们的父上帝和主耶稣赐予你们恩典与平安。⁴耶稣为我们的罪恶牺牲了自己，为的是使我们从我们所生活的这个邪恶的世界里摆脱出来。这是父上帝的意愿。⁵荣耀永远属于他，阿们！

世上只有一个真正的福音

⁶我很吃惊，你们竟然这么快就背弃了通过基督的恩典呼唤你们的上帝，而去相信另外一个福音。⁷其实，那不是真正的福音，而是有些人在迷惑你们，企图篡改基督的福音。⁸但是，即使我们或天使现在对你们所传的福音与我们过去对你们所传的福音不同，他也该受到诅咒。⁹我们以前就说过，现在再重申一遍：如果有人向你们传福音，与你们已接受的福音不同，他就该受到诅咒。

使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊的方式来代表他的人。

1 Greetings from Paul, an apostle.* I was not chosen to be an apostle by men. I was not sent from men. No! It was Jesus Christ and God the Father who made me an apostle. God is the One who raised Jesus from death.

²Greetings also from all the brothers [in Christ] who are with me.

To the churches (*groups of believers*) in Galatia.*

³I pray that God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ will be good to you and give you peace. ⁴Jesus gave himself for our sins. Jesus did this to free us from this evil world we live in. This is what God the Father wanted. ⁵The glory belongs to God forever and ever. Amen.

There Is Only One Good News Message

⁶A short time ago God called you to follow him. He called you through his grace (*kindness*) that came through Christ. But now I am amazed at you people! You are already turning away and believing something different from the Good News* [we told you]. ⁷There is no other message that is good news. But some people are confusing you. They want to change the Good News about Christ. ⁸We told you the true Good News message. So if anyone tells you a different message, they should be condemned—even if it's one of us or even an angel from heaven! ⁹I said this before. Now I

apostle(s) The men Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

Galatia Probably the area where Paul began churches on his first missionary trip. See Acts 13 and 14.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

¹⁰这是否听起来好象我在企图赢得人类或上帝的赞赏呢？或者我是想要取悦于人呢？如果我是在取悦人的话，我就不是基督的仆人了。

保罗的权力来自上帝

¹¹兄弟们，我希望你们知道我传给你们的福音不是凡人的信息，¹²我不是从人那里领受到的，也不是由人教授给我的，而是耶稣基督把它启示给了我。

¹³你们已经听说过了我以前在犹太教中的生活。我曾极力地迫害上帝的教会，企图毁掉它。¹⁴当我信仰犹太教时，我比大多数的同辈人更能遵守犹太教规，因为我非常热衷于遵循祖宗传下来的教导。

¹⁵上帝在我出生之前就挑选了我，在他的恩典中，他召唤我去侍奉他。¹⁶为了让我能在外族人中传播上帝之子的福音，他决定向我揭示他的儿子，没有和任何人商讨。¹⁷我也没有去耶路撒冷，见那些比我先做使徒的人，而是立刻去了阿拉伯，然后返回大马士革。

¹⁸三年后，我才去耶路撒冷与彼得*相识，并和他在一起呆了两周。

¹⁹但是，除了主的兄弟雅各之外，我没见过其他的使徒。²⁰（我在上帝面

彼得：矶法是他的犹太名字。他是耶稣十二个使徒之一。

say it again: You have already accepted the Good News. If any person tells you another way to be saved, they should be condemned!

¹⁰Now do you think I am trying to make people accept me? No! God is the One I am trying to please. Am I trying to please men? If I wanted to please men, I would not be a servant of Jesus Christ.

Paul's Authority Is from God

¹¹Brothers, I want you to know that the Good News message I told you was not made by men. ¹²I did not get my message from men. No man taught me the Good News. Jesus Christ gave it to me. He showed me the Good News that I should tell people.

¹³You have heard about my past life. I was in the Jewish religion. I persecuted the church of God very much. I tried to destroy the church (*believers*). ¹⁴I was becoming a leader in the Jewish religion. I did better than most other Jews my own age. I tried harder than anyone else to follow the old rules. These rules were the customs we got from our ancestors.

¹⁵But God had special plans for me even before I was born. So God called me with his grace (*kindness*). God wanted me ¹⁶to tell the Good News about his Son (*Jesus*) to the non-Jewish people. So God showed (*taught*) me about his Son. When God called me, I did not get advice or help from any man. ¹⁷I did not go to see the apostles in Jerusalem. These men were apostles before I was. But, without waiting, I went away to Arabia. Later I went back to the city of Damascus.

¹⁸Three years later I went to Jerusalem; I wanted to meet Peter.* I stayed with Peter 15 days. ¹⁹I met no other apostles— only James, the brother of the Lord (*Jesus*). ²⁰God knows that these things I write are

Peter The text says “Cephas,” the Jewish name for Peter. He was one of Jesus’ twelve apostles.

前发誓，我在给你们写这些的时候，没有撒谎。) ²¹然后，我去了叙利亚和基利家地区。

²²但犹太境内的各基督教会还不认识我。 ²³他们只是总听人们说：“那个以前迫害过我们的人，现在却在宣扬他曾经要摧毁的信仰。” ²⁴他们都因为我而赞美上帝。

其他使徒接受保罗

2十四年后，我和巴拿巴一起再次去耶路撒冷，并且还带着提多同行。 ²我去那里，是因为上帝给我的启示。当我和那些领袖们私下会面时，我向他们说明了我在外族人中传播的福音，为的是让我的工作不论过去还是现在，都不会是徒劳的。 ³结果，连和我一起去的提多，尽管他是希腊人，也没有被迫受割礼*。 ⁴之所以要提出这个问题，是因为有些假兄弟偷偷地混了进来，要监视我们在基督耶稣里的自由，以便奴役我们。 ⁵但是，我们没有向他们屈服让步，以便福音的真理能继续与你们同在。

⁶至于那些有名望的人，（他们的地位高低，对于我来说，没有区别，在上帝面前，人人平等。）他们对我和我的信息没增添任何东西。 ⁷相反，他们说，我受到向非犹太人传播

割礼：割去包皮。犹太男婴都要受割礼。它是上帝和亚伯拉罕所立的契约的一个标记。

not lies. ²¹Later I went to the areas of Syria and Cilicia.

²²In Judea the churches (*groups of believers*) in Christ had never met me before. ²³They had only heard this about me: “This man was persecuting us. But now he is telling people about the same faith that he once tried to destroy.” ²⁴These believers praised God because of me.

The Other Apostles Accepted Paul

2After 14 years, I went to Jerusalem again. I went with Barnabas, and I took Titus with me. ²I went because God showed me that I should go. I went to those men who were the leaders ₁of the believers. When we were alone, I told these men the Good News I tell to the non-Jewish people. ₁I wanted these men to understand my work, so that my past work and the work I do now would not be wasted. ³⁻⁴Titus was with me. Titus is a Greek (*non-Jew*). But these leaders did not force even Titus to be circumcised.* ₁We needed to talk about these problems, because some false brothers had come into our group secretly. They came in like spies to find out about the freedom we have in Christ Jesus. ⁵But we did not agree with anything those false brothers wanted! We wanted the truth of the Good News to continue for you.

⁶Those men who seemed to be important did not change the Good News message I tell people. (It doesn't matter to me if they were “important” or not. To God all men are the same.) ⁷But these leaders saw that God had given me a special work, the same as Peter. God gave Peter the work of telling

circumcised To have the foreskin cut off. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

福音的委托，就如彼得受到向犹太人传播福音的委托一样。⁸因为使彼得成为犹太人使徒的上帝，也使我成为非犹太人的使徒。⁹所以在教会里有名望的领袖，雅各、彼得和约翰，承认了上帝交给我的权力。并且与巴拿巴和我握手作为结盟的标志。他们还同意我们去向非犹太人传教，他们去向犹太人传教。¹⁰他们只要求我们记住去帮助穷人。我不仅愿意这么做，而这正是我渴望要做的事。

保罗揭露彼得的错误

¹¹但是，当彼得来到安提阿时，由于他的错误行为，我当面反对了他。¹²因为在雅各派的人到来之前，他与非犹太人一起吃饭，但是当这些人到来时，他就退缩了，不再与非犹太人来往了。因为他害怕那些主张非犹太人必须接受割礼的人。¹³彼得是个伪君子，其他的犹太人也效仿他的虚伪，连巴拿巴在某种程度上也受到了他们的影响。¹⁴当我看到他们没有遵循福音的真理时，就当众对彼得说：

“如果你，一个犹太人，都象非犹太人一样而不象犹太人那样生活，你怎么能强迫非犹太人去遵守犹太人的习俗呢？”

¹⁵我们生为犹太人，不属于“非犹太罪人”。¹⁶但我们还知道，一个人

the Good News to the Jews. But God gave me the work of telling the Good News to the non-Jewish people. ⁸God gave Peter the power to work as an apostle. Peter is an apostle for the Jewish people. God gave me the power to work as an apostle too. But I am an apostle for the people who are not Jews. ⁹James, Peter, and John seemed to be the leaders. They saw that God had given me this special grace (*gift*). So they accepted Barnabas and me. Peter, James, and John said, “Paul and Barnabas, we agree that you should go to the people who are not Jews. We will go to the Jews.” ¹⁰They asked us to do only one thing—to remember to help the poor people. And this was something that I really wanted to do.

Paul Shows that Peter Was Wrong

¹¹Peter came to Antioch. He did something that was not right. I was against Peter, because he was wrong. ¹²This is what happened: When Peter first came to Antioch, he ate and associated with the non-Jewish people. But then some Jewish men came from James. When these Jewish men came, Peter stopped eating with the non-Jewish people. Peter separated himself from the non-Jews. He was afraid of the Jews who believe that all non-Jewish people must be circumcised. ¹³So Peter was a hypocrite.* The other Jewish believers joined with Peter. So they were hypocrites too. Even Barnabas was influenced by the things these Jewish believers did. ¹⁴I saw what these Jews did. They were not following the truth of the Good News. So I spoke to Peter in a way that all the other Jews could hear what I said. This is what I said: “Peter, you are a Jew. But you don’t live like a Jew. You live like a non-Jew. So why do you now force the non-Jewish people to live like Jews?”

¹⁵We Jews were not born as non-Jews and sinners. We were born as Jews. ¹⁶We know

hypocrite(s) Bad people that act like they are good.

与上帝和好，不是靠遵守律法*，而是靠对耶稣基督的信仰，所以我们将信仰寄托在耶稣基督身上，以便我们通过信仰基督，而不是因为我们遵守律法，得以跟上帝和好。

¹⁷但是，如果我们得以和上帝和好，但却被人发现是非犹太人罪人，这是不是意味着基督助长罪恶呢？¹⁸当然不是！如果我重建自己已毁掉的，那我才是罪人。¹⁹我通过律法死于律法，以便我能上帝而活。我和基督已经一起被钉死在十字架上了。²⁰所以，现在活在我体内的不再是我本人，而是基督。我凭信仰生活在上帝之子之中，他爱我，并为我牺牲了自己。²¹我没有拒绝上帝的恩典，因为，如果通过律法能得以和上帝和好，那么基督就白死了！

上帝的祝福来自祈祷

3 愚蠢的加拉太人啊！是谁迷惑了你们？尽管耶稣基督被公开地钉死在十字架上，在你们眼前就象一副清楚的面面！²我只问你们一件事：你们是通过遵守律法，还是通过听到并相信福音才领受到圣灵的恩赐的呢？³你们真会这么蠢吗？你们以圣灵开始了你们生活，现在想要靠自己的力量来继续它吗？⁴你们受的那么律法：上帝的律法。在摩西律法作了陈述。

that a person is not made right with God by following the law.* No! It is trusting in Jesus Christ that makes a person right with God. So we have put our faith in Christ Jesus, because we wanted to be made right with God. And we are right with God because we trusted in Christ—not because we followed the law. [This is true] because no person can be made right with God by following the law.

¹⁷We Jews came to Christ to be made right with God. So it is clear that we were sinners too. Does this mean that Christ makes us sinners? No! ¹⁸But I would really be wrong to begin teaching again those things (*the law*) that I gave up. ¹⁹I stopped living for the law. It was the law that killed me. I died to the law so that I can now live for God. I (*my old life*) was killed on the cross with Christ. ²⁰So the life that I live now is not really me—it is Christ living in me. I still live in my body, but I live by faith in the Son of God (*Jesus*). Jesus is the One who loved me. He gave himself to save me. ²¹This gift is from God, and it is very important to me. Why? Because if law could make us right with God, then Christ did not have to die.

God's Blessing Comes Through Faith

3 You people in Galatia were told very clearly about the death of Jesus Christ on the cross. But you were very foolish. You let someone trick you. ²Tell me this one thing: How did you receive the Spirit*? Did you receive the Spirit by following the law? No! You received the Spirit because you heard [the Good News] and believed it. ³You began [your life in Christ] with the Spirit. Now do you try to continue it by your own power? That is foolish. ⁴You have experienced many things. Were all those experiences wasted? I hope they were not

law God's law. It is represented in the law of Moses.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

多苦白费了吗？但愿不是白费！⁵上帝赐给你们圣灵，并在你们中间行奇迹，是因为你们遵守了律法，还是因为你们听到、相信福音了呢？

⁶正如《经》*上谈到亚伯拉罕时说的那样：“亚伯拉罕*相信上帝。上帝接受了他的信仰，由此使他与自己和好。”⁷所以，你们应该知道，有信仰的人才是亚伯拉罕的子孙。⁸《经》上预言到，上帝会因为非犹太人的信仰而使其跟自己和好。他提前向亚伯拉罕宣布了福音：“所有民族都将通过你得到祝福。”⁹因此，那些有信仰的人和有信仰的亚伯拉罕一道得到祝福。¹⁰然而，凡是依赖律法的人都要受到诅咒。因为《经》上说：“凡不坚持律法书上的一切去做的人，都要受到诅咒。”¹¹现在很清楚，没有人通过律法而与上帝和好。正如《经》上所说：“义人*因信仰而得生。”¹²律法不是以信仰为基础的，而正如《经》上所说的那样：“服从律法的人靠律法而生。”¹³基督把我们律法的诅咒中解救出来，凭的是把他自己置于在我们原来的位置上，承受那诅咒，因为《经》上说：“被吊在树上的人*要

经：圣作 - 旧约。

亚伯拉罕：犹太人最受尊重的祖先。

义人：或正义之人。

被吊在树上的人：《申命记》21:22-23说当人因作恶被杀时，他的身体被吊在树上以示羞耻。保罗意为耶稣的十字架就是如此。

wasted! ⁵Does God give you the Spirit because you follow the law? No! Does God work miracles* among you because you follow the law? No! God gives you his Spirit and works miracles among you because you heard [the Good News] and believed it.

⁶The Scriptures* say, the same thing about Abraham.* “Abraham believed God. And God accepted Abraham’s faith. That made Abraham right with God.”⁷ So you should know that the true children of Abraham are the people who have faith. ⁸The Scriptures told what would happen in the future. These writings said that God would make the non-Jewish people right through their faith. This Good News was told to Abraham before, like the Scripture says: “God will use you, [Abraham], to bless all the people on earth.”⁹ Abraham believed this. Because Abraham believed, he was blessed. [It is the same today]. All people who believe are blessed the same as Abraham was blessed. ¹⁰But people who depend on following the law [to make them right] are under a curse. Why? Because the Scriptures say, “A person must do all the things that are written in the law.* If he does not always obey, then that person is under a curse!”¹¹ So it is clear that no person can be made right with God by the law. [The Scriptures say], “The person who is right with God by faith will live [forever].”¹² The law does not use faith; it uses a different way. The law says, “A person who wants to find life by following these things (the law) must do the things the law says.”¹³ The law put a curse on us. But Christ took away that curse. He changed places with us. Christ put himself under that curse. It is written in the Scriptures, “When a person’s body is put (hung)

miracles Powerful works or great things done by the power of God.

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

Abraham Most respected ancestor of the Jews.

“Abraham believed ... God” Quote from Gen. 15:6.

“God will use ... earth” Quote from Gen. 12:3.

law The law of Moses.

“A person ... curse!” Quote from Deut. 27:26.

“The person ... [forever]” Quote from Hab. 2:4.

“A person ... law says” Quote from Lev. 18:5.

受到诅咒。”¹⁴基督解救了我们，为的是要让赐给亚伯拉罕的祝福能通过基督耶稣赐给非犹太人，以便让我们通过信也能领受到所应许的圣灵。

律法和承诺

¹⁵兄弟们，我举一个日常生活的例子：人间的契约一经认可，就没有人能够废除它，或有所增添。¹⁶上帝已向亚伯拉罕和他的子孙许了诺。上帝没有说“你的子孙们”，（那就会指许多人，而是说“你的子孙。”仅指一人，即基督。）¹⁷我的意思是说：四百三十年后才有的律法不能取消已由上帝批准的契约，也不会取消这应许。¹⁸因为，如果继承依赖于律法，那它就不会再依赖这应许了。但是，上帝却通过应许的美德，无偿地把这继承赐给了亚伯拉罕。

¹⁹那么律法的目的是什么呢？律法的增设是因为罪恶，是为了要把它们公之于众，直到蒙应许的那位后代（基督）的到来为止。这律法经中间人摩西之手通过天使颁布的。²⁰中间人不仅代表一方，然而上帝是仅有一方。

摩西律法的意义

²¹这是不是意味着律法与上帝的应许相抵触呢？当然不是！如果已颁布的律法能给人们带来生命，那么人靠

on a tree,* that person is under a curse.”¹⁴Christ did this so that God’s blessing could be given to all people. God promised this blessing to Abraham. The blessing comes through Jesus Christ. Jesus died, so that we could have the Spirit that God promised. We receive this promise by believing.

The Law and the Promise

¹⁵Brothers and sisters, let me give you an example: Think about an agreement that one person makes with another person. After that agreement is made official, no person can stop that agreement or add anything to it. And no person can ignore that agreement. ¹⁶God made promises to Abraham and his Descendant.* God did not say, “and to your descendants.” (That would mean many people. But God said, “and to your Descendant.” That means only one person; that person is Christ.) ¹⁷This is what I mean: The agreement [that God gave to Abraham] was made official long before the law came. The law came 430 years later. So the law could not take away the agreement and change God’s promise [to Abraham]. ¹⁸Can following the law give us the things God promised? No! If we could receive those things by following the law, then it is not God’s promise that brings us those things. But God freely gave [his blessings] to Abraham through the promise God made.

¹⁹So what was the law for? The law was given to show the wrong things people do. The law continued until the special Descendant of Abraham came. God’s promise was about this Descendant (Christ). The law was given through angels. The angels used [Moses] for a mediator* to give the law to men. ²⁰But a mediator is not needed when there is only one side, and God is only one.

The Purpose of the Law of Moses

²¹Does this mean that the law is against God’s

put ... on a tree Deut. 21:22-23 says that when a person was killed for doing wrong, his body was hung on a tree to show shame. Paul means that the cross of Jesus was like that.

“When ... curse” Quote from Deut. 21:23.

Descendant Literally, “seed.”

mediator A person who helps one person talk to or give something to another person.

遵守律法就能与上帝和好了。²²但是《经》上已经宣布整个世界都处在罪恶的控制之下，以便使上帝的应许赐给那些把信仰建立在基督耶稣基础上的人。

²³在这信仰来临之前，我们受到了律法的监护，成了囚徒，直到这将来临的信仰展示给我们。²⁴所以律法是我们严厉的监护人，它把我们带到基督那里，使我们能在信仰的基础上与上帝和好。²⁵但是，既然这种信仰已经来临了，我们就不再受到那个严厉的监护人的控制了。

²⁶通过对基督耶稣的信仰，你们都成了上帝的儿女，²⁷因为受洗*进入基督的你们都把基督穿在了身上。²⁸犹太人和非犹太人之间没有区别，自由人和奴隶之间没有区别，男人与女人之间也没有区别，因为你们都在基督耶稣之中成为一体。²⁹如果你们属于基督，那么你们就是亚伯拉罕的后代，就是承受上帝向亚伯拉罕许下的诺言的继承人。

4 我所说的是：只要这个继承人是个孩子，他和奴隶就没有区别，即便他拥有一切。²他在监护人和家仆的保护之下，直到他父亲指定的时刻的到来。（因为他是孩子时，必须服从那些照顾他的人。但当他到

受洗或浸礼：希腊语，意为把人或东西短暂的浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

promises? No! If there was a law that could give life to people, then we could be made right by following law. ²²But this is not true, because the Scriptures showed that all people are bound by sin. Why did the Scriptures do this? So that the promise would be given to people through faith. The promise is given to people who believe in Jesus Christ.

²³Before this faith came, we were all held prisoners by the law. We had no freedom until God showed us the way of faith that was coming. ²⁴So the law was our master until Christ came. After Christ came, we could be made right with God through faith. ²⁵Now the way of faith has come. So we don't live under the law now.

²⁶⁻²⁷You were all baptized* into Christ. So you were all clothed with Christ. This shows that you are all children of God through faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁸Now, in Christ, there is no difference between Jew and Greek (*non-Jew*). There is no difference between slaves and free men. There is no difference between male and female. You are all the same in Christ Jesus. ²⁹You belong to Christ. So you are Abraham's descendants. You get all of God's blessings because of the promise [that God made to Abraham].

4 I want to tell you this: While the heir* is still a child, he is no different from a slave. It doesn't matter that the heir owns everything. Why? ²Because while he is a child, he must obey the people who are chosen to care for him. But when the child reaches the age his father set, he is free.

baptized A Greek word meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

heir A person who will be given all that his father owned.

了他父亲指定的年龄，他就自由了。) ³我们也是如此，当我们是“孩子们”时，也受到了属于这个世上的无用的条例奴役，⁴但是当适当的时刻到来时，上帝就派出他的儿子。他为女人所生，生活在律法之下，⁵以便能够解救受律法约束的人，使我们能够成为上帝的孩子。

⁶因为你们是上帝的儿女，上帝就派他儿子的圣灵进入你们的心。圣灵呼喊着“阿爸！”* ⁷从此你就不再是奴隶，而是儿子。既然是儿子，上帝也就使你成了他的继承人。

保罗对加拉太基督徒的爱

⁸以前你们不认识上帝时，你们受那些本质上不是“神”的奴役。⁹但是，现在你们认识了上帝，（或者说你们已经被上帝所知。）你们怎么又回头去追随那些软弱无用的规则呢？你们要重做它们的奴隶吗？¹⁰你们还在恪守某天、某月、某个季节和年分。¹¹我为你们担心啊！我担心我为你们的辛劳是徒劳的。

¹²弟兄们，我请求你们，请变得象我一样。我以前也象你们一样。你们没有做过对不起我的事。¹³你们知道，是因为我身体有病，我才有初次向你们传播福音的机会。

阿爸即“父亲。

³It is the same for us. We were once like children. We were slaves to the useless rules of this world. ⁴But when the right time came, God sent his Son. God's Son was born from a woman. God's Son lived under the law. ⁵God did this so that he could buy the freedom of the people who were under the law. God's purpose was to make us his children.

⁶You are God's children. That is why God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts. The Spirit cries out, "Father, dear Father." ⁷So now you are not a slave like before. You are God's child. God will give you the things he promised, because you are his child.

Paul's Love for the Galatian Christians

⁸In the past you did not know God. You were slaves to gods that were not real. ⁹But now you know the true God. Really, it is God who knows you. So why do you turn back to those weak and useless rules you followed before? Do you want to be slaves to those things again? ¹⁰You still follow the teaching of the law about special days, months, seasons, and years. ¹¹I am afraid for you. I fear that my work for you has been wasted.

¹²Brothers and sisters, I was like you; so please become like me. You were very good to me before. ¹³You remember why I came to you the first time. It was because I was sick. That was when I told the Good

Father, dear Father Literally, "Abba, Father." Jewish children called their fathers "Abba," meaning "Daddy."

¹⁴尽管我的身体状况对你们是个负担，但是，你们没有鄙视或拒绝我，而是把我当做上帝的天使一样来欢迎我，就仿佛我是基督耶稣本人一样。

¹⁵那时，你们都非常高兴。现在你们的欢喜都到哪里去了？我为你们作证，假如可能的话，那时你们都会把自己的眼睛挖出来给我。¹⁶那么是否因为我把真理告诉了你们，而成为你们的敌人了呢？

¹⁷那些人*对你们有极大的兴趣，但是存心不良。是要离间我们，好让你们对他们产生浓厚的兴趣。¹⁸人们对你们表现出极大的兴趣是件好事，但是只有当动机是好的时候。不论我是否与你们在一起，我总是出于好意。¹⁹我亲爱的孩子们，因为你们，我将再次经历分娩的痛苦，直到你们变得象基督一样。²⁰我很想此时此刻与你们在一起，改变我的语气，因为我不知道该如何对待你们。

夏甲与撒拉之例

²¹我要问问你们这些愿意生活在律法之下的人，你们难道没有听过律法说的吗？²²它说，亚伯拉罕有两个儿子，一个是女奴生的，一个是自由女子生的。²³女奴生的儿子是在自然状况下分娩，而自由女子的儿子却是上

那些人：假老师。他们干扰加拉太的信徒。

News to you. ¹⁴My sickness was a burden to you. But you did not show hate for me. You did not make me leave. You welcomed me like I was an angel from God. You accepted me like I was Jesus Christ himself! ¹⁵You were very happy then. Where is that joy now? I remember that you wanted to do anything possible to help me. You would have taken out your own eyes and given them to me if that were possible. ¹⁶Now am I your enemy because I tell you the truth?

¹⁷Those people* are working hard to persuade you. But this is not good for you. Those people want to persuade you to turn against us. They want you to follow only them and no other people. ¹⁸It is good for people to show interest in you, but only if their purpose is good. This is always true. It is true when I am with you and when I am away. ¹⁹My little children, again I feel pain for you like a mother feels when she gives birth. I will feel this until you truly become like Christ. ²⁰I wish I could be with you now. Then maybe I could change the way I am talking to you. Now I don't know what to do about you.

The Example of Hagar and Sarah

²¹Some of you people still want to be under the law [of Moses]. Tell me, do you know what the law says? ²²The Scriptures say that Abraham had two sons. The mother of one son was a slave woman. The mother of the other son was a free woman. ²³Abraham's son from the slave woman was born in the normal human way. But the son from the free woman was born because of the promise [God made to Abraham].

Those people The false teachers who were bothering the believers in Galatia (Gal. 1:7).

帝应许的结果。

²⁴这些是有寓意的，这两个女人代表两个契约。一个来自西乃山*，生的孩子注定是奴隶。²⁵这个契约就是夏甲，代表位于阿拉伯的西乃山，象征当今的耶路撒冷，因为她和她的女儿们都生活在奴役之中。²⁶然而，天堂的耶路撒冷是自由的。她是我们的母亲。²⁷因为《经》上说：

“欢笑吧，不能生育、没有孩子的妇女，
欢呼吧，你们这些从未经历过产痛的人，
因为被遗弃女人的孩子要比结婚女人的孩子多得多。”

²⁸现在，兄弟们，你们就象以撒一样，是上帝应许的儿女。²⁹但是，就象当初在自然状况（从肉体）出生的孩子迫害借圣灵*（力量）出生的孩子一样，现在还是如此。³⁰但是《经》上是怎么说的呢？“把女奴和她的儿子赶走，因为女奴的儿子不能与自由女子的儿子一同做继承人。”³¹因此，兄弟们，我们不是女奴的儿女，我们是自由女子的儿女。

西乃山：上帝在那里赐给了摩西律法。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

²⁴This true story makes a picture for us. The two women are like the two agreements (*covenants*) between God and men. One agreement is the law that God made, on Mount Sinai.* The people who are under this agreement are like slaves. The mother named Hagar is like that agreement. ²⁵So Hagar is like Mount Sinai in Arabia. She is a picture of the earthly [Jewish] city of Jerusalem. This city is a slave, and all its people (*the Jews*) are slaves to the law. ²⁶But the heavenly Jerusalem that is above is like the free woman. This is our mother. ²⁷It is written in the Scriptures:

“Be happy, woman who cannot have children!
You never gave birth.
Shout and cry with joy!
You never felt the pain of giving birth.
The woman who is alone* will have more children
than the woman who has a husband.”

Isaiah 54:1

²⁸⁻²⁹One son [of Abraham] was born in the normal way. [Abraham's] other son (*Isaac*) was born by the power of the Spirit, [because of God's promise]. My brothers [and sisters], you are also children of promise like Isaac was then. The son who was born in the normal way treated the other son (*Isaac*) badly. It is the same today. ³⁰But what does the Scripture say? “Throw out the slave woman and her son! The son of the free woman will receive everything his father has. But the son of the slave woman will receive nothing.”* ³¹So, my brothers [and sisters], we are not children of the slave woman. We are children of the free woman.

Mount Sinai Mountain in Arabia where God gave his laws to Moses (Ex. 19 and 20).

woman ... alone This means her husband has left her. “Throw out ... nothing” Quote from Gen. 21:10.

保持你们的自由

5 基督解放了我们，为了让我们能生活在自由里。因此要坚定不移，不要再受律法的羁绊和奴役。²听着，我，保罗告诉你们，如果你们通过受割礼重返律法，那么基督对于你们来说就没有任何价值！³我再宣布一遍，凡是允许自己受割礼的人，就必须遵守全部律法。⁴那些企图通过律法得以和上帝和好的人，就使自己与基督疏远了，并自绝于上帝的恩典。⁵但是，凭着信仰，我们迫切地等待着在上帝面前得以称义，我们在圣灵之中满怀信仰地盼望着。⁶因为在基督耶稣之中，一个人是否受到割礼并不重要，重要的是通过爱表现出来的信仰。

⁷你们一直跑的很好，是谁阻止了你们服从真理了呢？⁸这种劝诱不是来自召唤你们的上帝。⁹“一点发酵粉可以发起一整团面。”¹⁰我在主内相信你们，除了我传授给你们的，你们不会再接受任何其它观点。但是那个给你们制造麻烦的人，不论他是谁，都会受到惩罚的。

¹¹兄弟们，如果我仍然在宣传割礼的必要性，为什么我还在受迫害呢？假如我仍然宣传割礼的必要性，那么

九节：谚语。意为小事（如一点坏的教唆）能造成大问题，或一个人能在整个团体中有坏影响。

Keep Your Freedom

5 We have freedom now. Christ made us free. So stand strong. Don't change and go back into the slavery of law. ²Listen! I am Paul. I tell you that if you go back to law, by being circumcised,* then Christ is no good for you. ³Again, I warn every man: If you allow yourselves to be circumcised, then you must follow all the law of Moses. ⁴If you try to be made right with God through the law, then your life with Christ is finished—you have left God's grace (kindness). ⁵I say this because our hope of being made right with God comes through faith. And we are waiting for that hope by the Spirit. ⁶When a person is in Christ Jesus, it is not important if he is circumcised or not. The important thing is faith—the kind of faith that works through love.

⁷You were running a good race. You were obeying the truth. Who persuaded you to stop following the true way? ⁸That persuasion does not come from the One (God) who chose you. ⁹Be careful! “Just a little yeast* makes the whole batch of dough rise.” ¹⁰I trust in the Lord that you will not believe those different ideas. Some person is confusing you with those ideas. That person will be punished, whoever he is.

¹¹My brothers and sisters, I don't teach that people must be circumcised. If I do teach circumcision,* then why am I still being persecuted? If I still taught that people must be circumcised, then my telling them about the cross would not be a

circumcised, circumcision Cutting off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

yeast Used here as a symbol of evil or bad influence.

“Just ... rise” A proverb meaning that a small thing (like a little wrong teaching) can make a big problem or that just one person can have a bad influence on the whole group.

对十字架的诽谤也该除去了。¹²但愿那些骚扰你们的人不仅受割礼，而且也受到阉割。

¹³兄弟们，你们受到了上帝召唤，生活在自由之中，只是不要让你们的自由成为你们放纵情欲的借口，而是要怀着爱心，为彼此服务。¹⁴因为整部律法都总结在“爱人如爱己”这句话里了。¹⁵但是，如果你们继续尔虞我诈，你们最好当心，不要同归于尽。

圣灵与人的本性

¹⁶所以，我告诉你们：让圣灵去指导你们的行为，你们就不会去满足罪恶自我的欲望了。¹⁷因为我们的罪恶自我与圣灵是敌对的，它们势不两立，使你们不能做你们想做的事情。¹⁸但是你们若由圣灵来引导，就不会受律法的约束了。

¹⁹属于我们罪恶自我的行为是显而易见的：它们是不道德的性行为，不洁，放荡，²⁰偶像崇拜，巫术，仇恨，纷争，嫉妒，愤怒，自私，争吵，成群结党，²¹嫉意，酗酒，淫佚的宴乐和所有类似的事情。对这些事情，我现在要警告你们，就象我以前警告过你们的那样，做这些事情的人将不会承受上帝的天国。²²然而圣灵的产物却是爱、幸福、和平、耐心、仁慈、美好、信念、²³温柔和自制。这些事情不会与任何法律相抵

problem. ¹²I wish those people who are bothering you would add castration* to their circumcision.

¹³My brothers and sisters, God called you to be free. But don't use your freedom as an excuse to do the things that please your sinful selves. But serve each other with love. ¹⁴The whole law* is made complete in this one command: "Love other people the same as you love yourself."¹⁵ If you continue hurting each other and tearing each other apart, be careful! You will completely destroy each other.

The Spirit and Human Nature

¹⁶So I tell you: Live by following the Spirit. Then you will not do the evil things your sinful selves want. ¹⁷Our sinful selves want things that are against the Spirit. The Spirit wants things that are against our sinful selves. These two different things are against each other. So you don't do the things you really want to do. ¹⁸But if you let the Spirit lead you, then you are not under law.*

¹⁹The wrong things our sinful self does are clear: doing sexual sins, not being pure, doing morally bad things, ²⁰worshiping false gods, doing witchcraft,* hating, making trouble, having jealousy, being very angry, being selfish, making people mad at each other, making divisions, ²¹having envy, being drunk, having wild and wasteful parties, and doing other things like this. I warn you now like I warned you before: The people who do these things will not be in God's kingdom. ²²But the Spirit gives love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, ²³gentleness,

castration To cut off part of the male sex organs. Paul uses this word because it is like "circumcision." Paul shows that he is very upset with the false teachers.

law God's law. It is represented in the law of Moses. "Love other people ... yourself" Quote from Lev. 19:18.

law A law system, like the law of Moses.

witchcraft Using magic or the power of Satan.

触。²⁴属于耶稣基督的人，已经把他们的罪恶自我及其激情和欲望一起钉死在十字架上了。²⁵既然圣灵是我们的新生的源泉，那么我们就应该让它来引导我们。²⁶让我们不要自负，不要互相激怒，不要互相嫉妒。

互相帮助

6 兄弟们，如果你们发现有人犯罪，你们这些属灵的人应该用温和的精神去帮助他改邪归正，同时，你们自己也要当心，不要受到诱惑。²要互相承担彼此的重担，这样，你们就遵守了基督的律法。³一个一无所知却自以为是的人是在欺骗自己。⁴每个人都应该检查自己的行为，这样他就能为自己的成就而感到骄傲，不拿自己和别人比了。⁵因为每个人都必须承担自己的责任。

⁶受教于上帝信息的人应该和施教的人分享自己所有的好东西。

生命如同种田

⁷不要欺骗自己，上帝不可能受到嘲弄。一个人播什么，就会收什么。⁸在自己罪恶自我里播种的人，会从中收获到毁灭；但在圣灵的田地里播种的人，会从中获得永生。⁹不要厌倦行善，只要我们不松懈，当适当的时刻来临时，就会有收获。¹⁰因此，只要我们一有机会，我们就要为众人

self-control. There is no law that can say these things are wrong. ²⁴Those people who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified (*killed*) their own sinful selves. They have given up their old selfish feelings and the evil things they wanted to do. ²⁵We get our new life from the Spirit. So we should follow the Spirit. ²⁶We must not be vain (*conceited*). We must not make trouble with each other. And we must not be jealous of each other.

Help Each Other

6 Brothers and sisters, a person in your group might do something wrong. You people who are spiritual should go to the person who is sinning. You should help to make him right again. You should do this in a gentle way. But be careful! You might be tempted to sin, too. ²Help each other with your troubles. When you do this, you truly obey the law of Christ. ³If a person thinks that he is important when he is really not important, he is only fooling himself. ⁴A person should not compare himself with other people. Each person should judge his own actions. Then he can be proud for what he himself has done. ⁵Each person must accept his own responsibility.

⁶The person who is learning the teaching of God should share all the good things he has with the person who is teaching him.

Life Is Like Planting a Field

⁷Don't be fooled: You cannot cheat God. A person harvests only the things he plants. ⁸If a person plants (*lives*) to satisfy his sinful self, then his sinful self will bring him eternal death. But if a person plants to please the Spirit, he will get eternal life from the Spirit. ⁹We must not become tired of doing good. We will receive our harvest [of eternal life] at the right time. We must not give up! ¹⁰When

harvests only the things he plants Paul uses these words about farming to show that life is like a farmer planting a field. A farmer will get from the field only what he plants.

做好事，对待信仰上和我们同是一家人的兄弟们尤其如此。

保罗结束他的信

¹¹看看我亲手给你们写的信的字的有多大！¹²那些企图强迫你们受割礼的人，为的是要他人（犹太人）接受他们。他们害怕如果他们只追随基督的十字架将会受到迫害。¹³因为甚至那些受了割礼的人自己也没有遵守律法*，可他们却要你们受割礼，以便他们为能使你们屈从这种肉体的仪式而夸口。¹⁴但愿除了我们的主耶稣基督的十字架外，我不会为其它任何事情夸口。对我来说，这个世界已经通过他被钉在十字架上了。对这个世界来说，我已经被钉在十字架上了。¹⁵是否受到割礼并不重要，重要的是上帝创造了新人。¹⁶因此，致所有遵守这个条例的人：愿和平、怜悯降临给你们以及上帝的子民以色列。

¹⁷最后，我请求不要再给我任何麻烦了，因为在我的身体里已经带着耶稣的创伤。

¹⁸兄弟们，愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩典与你们的精神同在，阿们。

律法：摩西律法。

we have the opportunity to do good to any person, we should do it. But we should give special attention to the people that are in the family of believers (*the church*).

Paul Ends His Letter

¹¹I am writing this myself. See what big letters I use. ¹²Some men are trying to force you to be circumcised. They do these things so that other people (*the Jews*) will accept them. Those men are afraid they will be criticized if they follow only the cross of Christ.* ¹³Those men who are circumcised don't obey the law themselves. But they want you to be circumcised. Then they can boast about what they forced you to do. ¹⁴I hope I will never boast about things like that. The cross (*death*) of our Lord Jesus Christ is my only reason for boasting. Through Jesus' death on the cross the world is dead* to me; and I am dead to the world. ¹⁵It is not important if a person is circumcised or not circumcised. The important thing is being the new people God has made. ¹⁶Peace and mercy to the people who follow this rule—to all of God's people.

¹⁷So don't give me any more trouble. I have scars on my body. These scars show* that I belong to Christ Jesus.

¹⁸My brothers (and sisters), I pray that the grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus Christ will be with your spirits. Amen.

cross of Christ Paul uses the cross as a picture of the Good News, the story of Christ's death to pay for men's sins.

is dead Literally, "has been crucified."

These scars show Many times Paul was beaten by people who were against him because he was teaching about Christ. The scars were from these beatings.

以弗所书

Ephesians

1 我，保罗，奉上帝的旨意，成为耶稣基督的一名使徒*，致信给在以弗所的上帝的圣民和耶稣基督的信徒。（一些古版本省略了以弗所。）

²愿来自我们的父上帝和主耶稣基督的恩典与和平属于你们。

在基督之中属灵的祝福

³祝福上帝 - 我们的主耶稣基督之父。在基督里，上帝赐给了我们天国里所有属灵的祝福。⁴在基督里，上帝在创世前就挑选了我们，让我们在他面前成为圣洁和无瑕的人。⁵上帝爱我们，因此预先决定通过耶稣基督收养我们作他的儿女。这是上帝的意愿，这使他喜悦。⁶他这么做，使荣耀的恩典得到赞美，他把这恩典在爱子里无偿地赐给了我们。⁷在基督之中，我们凭借他的血（死），享有自由，罪孽得到赦免，是根据他那丰富的恩典所赐。⁸上帝把那恩典丰盛和无偿地赐给了我们。他用全部的智慧与理解，⁹让我们知道了他的秘密计划。这是上帝的意愿，他已计划通过

使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊的方式来代表他的人。

1 Greetings from Paul, an apostle* of Christ Jesus. I am an apostle because that is what God wanted.

To God's holy people* living in Ephesus, believers in Christ Jesus.

²Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Blessings in Christ

³Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. In Christ, God has given us every spiritual blessing in heaven. ⁴In Christ, God chose us before the world was made. God chose us in love to be his holy people—people without blame before him. ⁵And before the world was made, God decided to make us his own children through Jesus Christ. That was what God wanted to do. That pleased him. ⁶And this brings praise to God because of his wonderful grace (*kindness*). God gave that grace to us freely. He gave us that grace in Christ, the One he loves. ⁷In Christ we are made free by Christ's blood (*death*). We have forgiveness of sins because of God's rich grace. ⁸God gave us that grace fully and freely. God, with full wisdom and understanding, ⁹let us know his secret plan. This was what God wanted. And he planned

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

基督去完成它。¹⁰上帝的目的是，在适当的时刻，使天上、地上的一切都归于基督之中。

¹¹在基督之中，我们被选中，成为上帝的子民。这是事先预定的，万物都是按照他的意旨来完成的。¹²我们被选，为的是我们这些寄希望于基督的人能够赞扬上帝的荣耀。¹³你们也是如此，你们听到了这真理的信息——即关于拯救你们的福音，并相信了基督。在基督中，上帝用赐给你们他应许过的圣灵，给你们盖上了印记。¹⁴圣灵是我们继承上帝所应许之物的保证，直到上帝把自由赐给他的子民为止。这将给他的荣耀带来赞美。

保罗的祈祷

¹⁵为此，自从我听到你们对主耶稣的信仰和对上帝所有子民的爱，¹⁶我就不停地在我的祈祷中，提到你们，因为你们而感谢上帝。¹⁷我向我们的主耶稣基督的上帝——荣耀的天父祈祷。祈祷他赐给你们属灵的智慧力量和对天父认识的启示。¹⁸我请求你们的心扉能被打开，看到光明，使你们知道他呼唤你们得到的盼望是什么；使你们知道他赐给他的所有的子民荣耀的财产有多么地丰富与荣耀，¹⁹他的力量对于我们信徒来说，是如此地不可比拟，他的力量就如同他用²⁰让耶稣从死里复活，并让他在天

to do it through Christ. ¹⁰God's goal was to finish his plan when the right time came. God planned that all things in heaven and on earth be joined together with Christ as the head.

¹¹In Christ we were chosen to be God's people, God had already planned for us to be his people, because that is what God wanted. And God is the One who makes everything agree with what he decides and wants. ¹²We are the first people who hoped in Christ. And we were chosen so that we would bring praise to God's glory. ¹³It is the same with you people. You heard the true teaching—the Good News* about your salvation. When you heard that Good News, you believed in Christ. And in Christ, God put his special mark on you by giving you the Holy Spirit* that he promised. ¹⁴That Holy Spirit is the guarantee that we will get the things God promised for his people. This will bring full freedom to those people who belong to God. The goal of all this is to bring praise to God's glory.

Paul's Prayer

¹⁵⁻¹⁶That is why I always remember you in my prayers and always thank God for you. I have always done this since the time I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all God's people. ¹⁷I always pray to the God of our Lord Jesus Christ—to the glorious Father. I pray that he will give you the Spirit that will show you things about God and help you understand them. Then you will really know God. ¹⁸I pray that God will open your minds to see his truth. Then you will know the hope that God has chosen us to have. You will know that the blessings God has promised his holy people are rich and glorious. ¹⁹And you will know that God's power is very great for us who believe. That power is the same as the great strength ²⁰that

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

国里坐在他的右侧的伟力一样。²¹上帝置基督于所有的统治者、权威、权势、领主之上，置他于一切能被授予的头衔之上，不仅在今世，在来世也是如此。²²上帝置一切于基督的权力之下，并使他成为教会的元首，统治一切。²³教会是基督的身体。教会充满了基督。他使一切事物在各方面都得到圆满。

从死到生

2过去，因为你们的罪孽和悖逆，你们在精神上死去了。²过去你们生活在这些罪恶之中，过着世人所过的生活，并且服从这个世界邪恶力量的统治者，就是现在正活动在那些不服从上帝的人之中的那个灵。³过去，我们也生活在这些人之中，纵情自己罪恶自我的欲望，做我们罪恶自我和内心所想的事，所以，就象世上其他的人一样，我们注定要经历上帝的愤怒。

⁴但是，上帝的仁慈是非常丰富的，他对我们的爱是博大的。⁵当我们在精神上因为犯罪而死的时候，上帝让我们与基督一起得到了新的生命。他的恩典拯救了我们。⁶上帝让我们与基督一起复活，并在天国里与他同坐在他的宝座上，因为我们在基督耶稣之中。⁷上帝这么做，为的是要在未来的日子里能够展示他无与伦

God used to raise Christ from death. God put Christ at his right side in the heavenly places. ²¹God made Christ more important than all rulers, authorities, powers, and kings. Christ is more important than anything that has power in this world or in the next world. ²²God put everything under Christ's power. And God gave him to be the head (*ruler*) over everything for the church. ²³The church is Christ's body. The church is filled with Christ. He makes everything complete in every way.

From Death to Life

2In the past your spiritual lives were dead because of your sins and the things you did wrong against God. ²Yes, in the past you lived doing those sins. You lived the way the world lives. You followed the ruler of the evil powers over the earth. That same spirit is now working in those people who refuse to obey God. ³In the past all of us lived like those people. We lived trying to please our sinful selves. We did all the things our bodies and minds wanted. We were [evil] people. We should have suffered God's anger because of the way we were. We were the same as all other people.

⁴But God's mercy is very great, and God loved us very much. ⁵We were [spiritually] dead. We were dead because of the things we did wrong against God. But God gave us new life with Christ. You have been saved by God's grace (*kindness*). ⁶And God raised us up with Christ and gave us a seat with him in the heavenly places. God did this for us who are in Christ Jesus. ⁷God did this so that for all future time he could show the very great riches of his grace. God shows that grace by being kind to us in Christ

比的恩典。上帝在基督耶稣里向我们显示了他的仁慈。⁸你们通过信仰得到拯救乃是上帝的恩典，这不出自你们自己，而是上帝的恩赐，⁹而不是因为你们做了什么，所以，也就没有人能够夸口。¹⁰上帝是我们的创造者，他在基督耶稣里创造了我们，以便我们去行善。上帝事先已为我们准备好了这些善行，以便我们毕生去实践它们。

在基督里是一体

¹¹因此，记住你们生来是非犹太人，是被那些自称为“受过割礼”的犹太人称为“没受过割礼的人”。（指由凡人之手操作的肉体手术。）¹²记住，过去你们没有基督，被排除在以色列社会（上帝的子民）之外，与上帝应许的契约无缘，你们生活在没有希望、没有上帝的世界里。¹³你们曾远离上帝，但是现在，在耶稣基督里，通过基督的血（死），被带到了上帝的身边。¹⁴因为基督本人就是我们和平的源泉，他使两种人（犹太人和非犹太人）成为一个民族。他用自己的身体推倒了使他们敌对的分裂之墙。¹⁵他废除了律法及其条例和规则，以便使这两种人（犹太人与非犹太人和他融为一体，）成为一个新的民族，从而和平相处。¹⁶他通过死在十字架上结束两者之间的敌视。借

Jesus. ⁸I mean that you are saved by grace. And you got that grace by believing. You did not save yourselves. It was a gift from God. ⁹No! You are not saved by the things you have done. So no person can boast [that he saved himself]. ¹⁰God has made us what we are. In Christ Jesus, God made us new people so that we would do good things. God had already planned those good things for us. God had planned for us to live our lives doing those good things.

One in Christ

¹¹You were born non-Jews. You are the people the Jews call “uncircumcised.” Those Jews who call you “uncircumcised” call themselves “circumcised.” (Their circumcision* is only something they themselves do on their bodies.) ¹²Remember that in the past you were without Christ. You were not citizens of Israel.* And you did not have the agreements* with the promise [that God made to his people, You had no hope, and you did not know God. ¹³Yes, at one time you were far away [from God]. But now in Christ Jesus you are brought near to him. You are brought near [to God] through the blood (death) of Christ. ¹⁴Because of Christ we now have peace. Christ made us both (Jews and non-Jews) one people. The Jews and the non-Jews were separated like there was a wall between them. They hated each other. But Christ broke down that wall of hate by [giving] his own body. ¹⁵The Jewish law had many commands and rules. But Christ ended that law. Christ’s purpose was to make the two groups of people (Jew and non-Jew) become one new people in him. By doing this Christ would make peace. ¹⁶Through the cross Christ ended the hate

uncircumcised People not having the mark of circumcision like the Jews have.

circumcised People having the mark of circumcision.

circumcision Cutting off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

agreements The agreements that God gave to his people in the Old Testament.

助十字架上的死，他使他们成为一体，得以和上帝重归于好。¹⁷因此，基督的到来，既向你们这些远离上帝的人（非犹太人）传播了和平的福音，也向那些接近上帝的人（犹太人）传播了和平的福音。¹⁸因为，通过基督，凭借同一圣灵，我们都能来到父的面前。

¹⁹所以，你们非犹太人不再是异客和陌生人了，而是上帝子民的同胞，你们属于上帝的家庭。²⁰你们是一座建立在以基督本人为主要基石、由使徒和先知*组成的基础上的建筑。²¹整座建筑，由于基督而连为一体，并崛起成为主内的一幢圣殿。²²在基督里，你们这些人和其他人（犹太人）被建造在一起，成为上帝通过圣灵居住的地方。

保罗为外族人工作

3 因此，我，保罗为了你们非犹太人，成为耶稣基督的囚徒。²你们肯定知道，上帝通过他的恩典，赐给了我帮助你们的这项工作。³上帝通过启示，让我获悉了他的秘密计划，正如我已简要地写给你们的那样。⁴如果你们读了，你们就会懂得我对基督秘密真理的见解。⁵这个奥秘以往没有向人类披露过。而现今先知：上帝的代言人。

between the two groups. And after the two groups became one body, Christ wanted to bring them both back to God. Christ did this with his death on the cross. ¹⁷Christ came and preached peace to you people (*non-Jews*) who were far away [from God]. And he preached peace to the people (*Jews*) who were near [to God]. ¹⁸Yes, through Christ we all have the right to come to the Father in one Spirit.*

¹⁹So now you [non-Jews] are not visitors or strangers. Now you are citizens together with God's holy people. You belong to God's family. ²⁰You believers are like a building that God owns. That building was built on the foundation that the apostles* and prophets* prepared. Christ himself is the most important stone* in that building. ²¹That whole building is joined together in Christ. And Christ makes it grow and become a holy temple* in the Lord. ²²And in Christ you people are being built together with the other people (*the Jews*). You are being made into a place where God lives through the Spirit.

Paul's Work for the Gentiles

3 So I (*Paul*) am a prisoner of Christ Jesus. I am a prisoner for you people who are not Jews. ²Surely you know that God gave me this work through his grace (*kindness*). God gave me this work to help you. ³God let me know his secret plan. He showed it to me. I have already written a little about this. ⁴And if you read these things I wrote, then you can see that I truly understand the secret truth about the Christ. ⁵People who lived in other times were not told that secret

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

apostles The men Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

prophets People that spoke for God.

most important stone Literally, "cornerstone." The first and most important rock in a building.

temple God's house—the place where God's people worship him. Here it means that God lives in his people.

在，上帝通过圣灵把它启示给了他的圣使和先知。⁶这个奥秘是：通过福音，非犹太人和犹太人成为共同的继承人。他们是同一个身体的组成部分，共同分享着上帝在耶稣基督里许下的诺言。

⁷由于上帝的恩赐，我成了一名传播福音的仆人，这恩赐是上帝运用他的力量赐给我的。⁸虽然我在上帝的子民里最微不足道，但是却蒙恩向外族人传播基督那丰富的、不可捉摸的福音，⁹让全人类都清楚上帝的秘密计划，自古以来，万物的创造者上帝就把这秘密隐藏起来，¹⁰以便现在通过教会*，让天界的统治者和权势者明白他的多重智慧。¹¹这和上帝的永恒目的是一致的，他已在耶稣基督我们的主之中实现了它。¹²在基督中，凭借对他的信仰，我们坦然无畏地来到上帝的面前。¹³因此我请求你们，不要因为我为你们遭受苦难而沮丧，我的苦难会给你们带来荣誉。

基督之爱

¹⁴因此，我在父面前下拜祈祷。

¹⁵无论是天上地下，所有的家庭都从他那里领受到它的名。¹⁶我请求父用他的伟大荣耀通过圣灵赐给你们力量，让你们内在得以坚强。¹⁷我祈祷，通过教会 - 上帝的教会 - 在基督之中他的子民。

truth. But now, through the Spirit, God has shown that secret truth to his holy apostles and prophets. ⁶This is that secret truth: that the non-Jews will get the things God has for his people, the same as the Jews. The non-Jews are together with the Jews in the same body. And they share together in the promise that God made in Christ Jesus. The non-Jews have all these things because of the Good News.

⁷By God's special gift of grace (*kindness*), I became a servant to tell that Good News. God gave me that grace by using his power. ⁸I am the least important of all of God's people. But God gave me this gift—to tell the non-Jewish people the Good News about the riches Christ has. Those riches are too great to understand fully. ⁹And God gave me the work of telling all people about the plan for God's secret truth. That secret truth has been hidden in God since the beginning of time. God is the One who created everything. ¹⁰God's purpose was that all the rulers and powers in the heavenly places will now know the many different ways God shows his wisdom. They will know this because of the church.*

¹¹This agrees with the plan God had since the beginning of time. God did what he planned. He did it through Christ Jesus our Lord. ¹²In Christ we can come before God with freedom and without fear. We can do this through faith in Christ. ¹³So I ask you not to become discouraged and lose hope, because of the sufferings I am having for you. My sufferings bring honor to you.

The Love of Christ

¹⁴So I bow in prayer before the Father. ¹⁵Every family in heaven and on earth gets its true name from him. ¹⁶I ask the Father with his great glory to give you the power to be strong in your spirits. He will give you that strength through his Spirit. ¹⁷I pray that

church God's church—his people in Christ.

信仰，基督会活在你们心里，并使你们的根基深植于爱中，¹⁸以便让你们和上帝的所有圣民都有能力去理解基督之爱的博大精深。¹⁹基督的爱比任何人所能知道的都要伟大。但是，我祈祷你们能够知道那种爱，这样，你们才能彻底被上帝的丰富所充满。

²⁰上帝运用工作在我们之中的力量，能够成就远超过我们所求和所想的事情。²¹愿在教会和耶稣基督之中的荣耀世代代、永远永远属于他，阿门。

肉体的统一

4因为我属于主而成为一名囚徒，现在我督促你们，你们的生活要无愧你们从上帝那里领受到的召唤。²要一贯保持谦卑、温和，要有耐心，彼此以爱宽容对方。³尽力维持圣灵带来的团结，让和平把你们彼此联系在一起。⁴只有一个身体和一个圣灵，正如你们蒙召时，有同一个盼望一样。⁵世上只有一位主，一个信仰，一个洗礼*，⁶只有一个上帝和天父，他统治一切，贯穿一切，在一切之中。

⁷我们每个人都得到了基督分配给我们的特殊的恩赐。⁸所以《经》上说：

洗礼或浸礼：希腊字，意为把人或东西短促地浸入、浸泡或没入水中。

Christ will live in your hearts because of your faith. I pray that your life will be strong in love and be built on love. ¹⁸And I pray that you and all God's holy people will have the power to understand the greatness of Christ's love. I pray that you can understand how wide and how long and how high and how deep that love is. ¹⁹Christ's love is greater than any person can ever know. But I pray that you will be able to know that love. Then you can be filled with the fullness of God.

²⁰With God's power working in us, God can do much, much more than anything we can ask or think of. ²¹To him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus for all time, forever and ever. Amen.

The Unity of the Body

4I am in prison because I belong to the Lord. And God chose you to be his people. I tell you now to live the way God's people should live. ²Always be humble and gentle. Be patient and accept each other with love. ³You are joined together with peace through the Spirit. Do all you can to continue together in this way. Let peace hold you together. ⁴There is one body and one Spirit. And God called you to have one hope. ⁵There is one Lord, one faith, and one baptism.* ⁶There is one God and Father of everything. He rules everything. He is everywhere and in everything.

⁷Christ gave each one of us a special gift. Each person received what Christ wanted to give that person. ⁸That is why it says [in the Scriptures],*

"He went up high into the sky;
he took prisoners with him,
and he gave gifts to people."

Psalm 68:18

baptism A Greek word meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

“他升天时，
带着他的战俘，
并把恩赐予人民。”

《诗篇》68:18

⁹“他升天”这话，是什么意思呢？它的意思是说，他先降到地下。

¹⁰降下去的、就是升到诸天之上的的那位。他这么做，为的是他可以充满万物。¹¹基督亲自恩准一些人成为使徒，一些人成为先知，一些人去传播福音，另一些人成为牧人和教师，¹²以便让上帝的圣民做好准备，去做服务和加强基督身体的工作。¹³直到我们归于一个信仰，对上帝的子有统一的认识，成长为成熟的人，达到基督那样至善至美的境界。

¹⁴这样，我们才不再是婴儿，随波逐流，听任诡诈之人各种学说的摆布。这些人擅长玩弄伎俩愚弄人们，使他们误入歧途。¹⁵相反，我们要满怀爱心去讲实话，在各方面都成长起来，向基督看齐。基督是首脑，¹⁶整个身体都依赖着他，通过各个关节筋络彼此连接在一起。每一部分在发挥其应有的作用时，就使整个身体在爱中得到成长和加强。

你们应有的生活方式

¹⁷因此，我以主的名义警告你们：不要再象异教徒那样生活了，他们的思想毫无价值。¹⁸由于愚昧无知，刚愎

⁹When it says, “He went up,” what does it mean? It means that he first came down low to earth. ¹⁰So Jesus came down, and he is the same One who went up. He went up above all the sky. Christ did that to fill everything with himself. ¹¹And that same Christ gave gifts to people—he made some people to be apostles, some people to be prophets, some people to go and tell the Good News, and some people to have the work of caring for and teaching God’s people. ¹²Christ gave those gifts to prepare God’s holy people for the work of serving. He gave those gifts to make the body of Christ stronger. ¹³This work must continue, until we are all joined together in the same faith and in the same knowledge about the Son of God. We must become like a mature (*perfect*) person—we must grow until we become like Christ and have all his perfection.

¹⁴Then we will not still be babies. We will not be people who change like a ship that the waves carry one way and then another. We will not be influenced (*changed*) by every new teaching we hear from men who try to fool us. Those men make plans and try any kind of trick to fool people into following the wrong way. ¹⁵No! We will speak the truth with love. We will grow to be like Christ in every way. Christ is the head [and we are the body]. ¹⁶The whole body depends on Christ. And all the parts of the body are joined and held together. Each part of the body does its own work. And this makes the whole body grow and be strong with love.

The Way You Should Live

¹⁷For the Lord I tell you this. I warn you: Don’t continue living like those people who don’t believe. Their thoughts are worth nothing. ¹⁸Those people don’t understand. They know nothing, because they refuse to

自用，头脑糊涂，他们与上帝所赐的生命无缘。¹⁹他们没有廉耻感，沉溺声色，毫无节制地干各种肮脏的勾当。²⁰但是，你们从基督那里学到的，却不是这样。²¹我知道你们听说过基督耶稣。你们在他之中，所以领受了这真理。是的，这真理在基督之中。²²你们受到的教导是：要离弃你们旧的自我——不要再继续过以前的那种邪恶的生活。那旧的自我会变得越来越坏，因为人们被他们的邪恶欲念所愚弄。²³你们受到了教导，你们的内心要得以更新，²⁴要穿上新的自我，那新的自我是按照上帝的形象所造的表现出了真理所产生的正义和神圣。

²⁵因此要杜绝谎言，对人要以诚相待，因为我们都是同一个身体的组成部分。²⁶生气的时候，不要让它使你们犯罪，也不要生一整天的气。²⁷不要让魔鬼有机可乘。²⁸以往有偷窃行为的，不可再偷窃。相反，他应该工作，用自己的双手干些有益的事情，让有需要的人与自己同享。

²⁹不应该说不合适的话，只说有助于加强人们所需要的精神建设的话，以便让听者受益。³⁰不要让上帝的圣灵悲伤，这灵是你们属于上帝的证明。上帝赐给你们圣灵，表明上帝会在适当的时刻，给你们自由。³¹不要刻薄、恼怒和怒气冲冲。不要喧嚷和

listen. So they cannot have the life that God gives. ¹⁹They have lost their feeling of shame. And they use their lives for doing evil. More and more they want to do all kinds of bad things. ²⁰But the things you learned in Christ were not like those bad things. ²¹I know that you heard about him. And you are in him, so you were taught the truth. Yes, the truth is in Jesus. ²²You were taught to leave your old self. This means that you must stop living the evil way you lived before. That old self becomes worse and worse, because people are fooled by the evil things they want to do. ²³You must be made new in your hearts and in your thinking. ²⁴You must become a new person, made to be like God—made to be truly good and holy.*

²⁵So you must stop telling lies. You must always speak the truth to each other, because we all belong to each other in the same body. ²⁶When you become angry, don't let that anger make you sin. And don't continue to be angry all day. ²⁷Don't give the devil a way to defeat you. ²⁸If a person is stealing, he must stop stealing. That person must start working. He must use his hands for doing something good. Then he will have something to share with those people who are poor.

²⁹When you talk, don't say any bad things. But say things that people need—things that will help other people become stronger. Then the things you say will help the people who listen to you. ³⁰And don't make the Holy Spirit sad. The Spirit is God's proof that you belong to God. God gave you that Spirit to show that God will make you free at the right time. ³¹Never be bitter or angry or mad. Never shout angrily or say things to hurt other people. Never do

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

诽谤，不要做任何邪恶的事情。³²彼此要仁慈相待，互相原谅，就如上帝在基督里原谅了我们那样。

5 你们是上帝钟爱的儿女，所以，要努力效仿上帝。²要过有爱心的生活，爱他人就如同基督爱我们一样。基督为了我们牺牲了自己——他是献给上帝的芬芳的贡奉和祭品。

³你们中间不可有不道德的性行为，不可有任何邪恶与贪婪（自私）。这些事在你们当中连提都不要提，因为你们是上帝的圣民*。⁴也不可说可耻、愚蠢的话，或讲粗俗的笑话。这些话不是你们该说的，相反，要说向上帝感恩的话。⁵你们必须知道：任何在性行为上不道德、不洁或贪婪的人（这种人等于偶像崇拜者），都不会在基督和上帝的天国里占有一席之地。

⁶不要让任何人用空话欺骗你们，正是因为这些事情，上帝的愤怒要降临到那些不服从的人身上了。⁷因此，不要成为这些人的同伙。⁸过去，你们充满了黑暗（罪恶），但是，现在你们在主内充满了光明（善良）。要象属于光明的儿女那样去生活。⁹光明带来了各种善良、正义的生活和真理。¹⁰要努力寻求令主喜悦

上帝的圣民：上帝的子民被称圣，因为通过基督他们得以纯洁，他们只属于上帝。

anything evil. ³²Be kind and loving to each other. Forgive each other the same as God forgave you in Christ.

5 You are God's children that he loves. So try to be like God. ²Live a life of love. Love other people the same as Christ loved us. Christ gave himself for us—he was a sweet-smelling offering and sacrifice* to God.

³But there must be no sexual sin among you. There must not be any kind of evil or selfishly wanting more and more. Why? Because those things are not right for God's holy people. ⁴Also, there must be no evil talk among you. You must not speak foolishly or tell evil jokes. These things are not right for you. But you should be giving thanks to God. ⁵You can be sure of this: No person will have a place in the kingdom of Christ and of God if that person does sexual sins, or does evil things, or is a person who always wants more and more for himself. A person who always wants more and more for himself is serving a false god.

⁶Don't let any person fool you by telling you things that are not true. Those evil things make God angry with the people who don't obey. ⁷So don't do those things with them. ⁸In the past you were [full of] darkness (sin), but now you are [full of] light (goodness) in the Lord. So live like children who belong to the light. ⁹Light brings every kind of goodness, right living, and truth. ¹⁰Try to learn what pleases the

sacrifice An offering or gift to God.

的事情。¹¹不要做笼罩在黑暗之中的徒劳无益的事情，而要揭露它们。¹²甚至连谈起别人所做的不光明的事都是可耻的。¹³但是，暴露在光明之中的一切都变得清晰可见，¹⁴变得清晰可见的也都能成为光明。这就是为什么我们说：

“醒来，沉睡的人，
从死里复活，
基督会照亮你们。”

¹⁵所以，你们的生活方式要谨慎。

不要象愚昧无知的人，而要象明智的人那样生活。¹⁶要充分利用每一个机会，因为现在的时代是邪恶的。¹⁷因此，不要做糊涂人，要明白主的旨意是什么。¹⁸不要酗酒而遭坠落，而要
让圣灵充满你们。¹⁹要用诗篇、圣诗和灵歌相互交流，从内心歌唱并且创作赞美主的音乐。²⁰要常以我们的主耶稣基督的名义，感谢父上帝赐给我们的一切。

妻子和丈夫

²¹出于对基督的敬畏，你们要互敬互让。

²²妻子应该象顺从主一样顺从丈夫，²³因为丈夫是妻子的头，正如基督是教会的头一样。教会是基督的身体 - 基督是这个身体的救主。²⁴所以，就象教会服从基督一样，妻子在各方面也应该服从丈夫。

Lord. ¹¹Don't do the things that people in darkness do. Doing those things brings nothing good. But do the good things to show that those things in darkness are wrong. ¹²It is really very shameful to even talk about the things those people in darkness do in secret. ¹³But when we show that those things are wrong, the light makes all those things easy to see. ¹⁴And everything that is made easy to see can become light. This is why we say:

“Wake up, you sleeping person!
Rise from death,
and Christ will shine on you.”

¹⁵So be very careful how you live. Don't live like people who are not wise. But live wisely. ¹⁶I mean that you should use every chance you have for doing good, because these are evil times. ¹⁷So don't be foolish with your lives. But learn what the Lord wants you to do. ¹⁸Don't be drunk with wine. That will ruin (*destroy*) you spiritually. But be filled with the Spirit. ¹⁹Communicate to each other with psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your hearts to the Lord. ²⁰Always give thanks to God the Father for everything. Give him thanks in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Wives and Husbands

²¹Be willing to obey each other. Do this because you respect Christ.

²²Wives, be under the authority of (*obey*) your husbands, the same as the Lord. ²³The husband is the head of the wife, the same as Christ is the head of the church. The church is Christ's body—Christ is the Savior of the body. ²⁴The church is under the authority of Christ. So it is the same with you wives. You should be under the authority of your husbands in everything.

²⁵丈夫要爱你们的妻子，就象基督爱教会并为教会献出了生命一样。²⁶他这么做，是为了通过福音，让教会在水中受到洁净，使教会变得神圣。²⁷他这么做，是为了能够把教会作为一个容光焕发的新娘献给自己，她没有任何污点、皱纹和缺陷，是纯洁和无瑕的。²⁸同样，丈夫也应该这样爱自己的妻子。他们应该象爱自己的身体一样爱自己的妻子。爱妻子就是爱自己。²⁹因为没有人憎恨自己的身体。每个人都保养和照料着自己的身体，这也是基督为教会所做的事情。³⁰因为我们都是他的身体的组成部分，³¹正如《经》上所说：“所以，男人要离开父母，与妻子结合，两人成为一体。”³²这个奥秘非常重要——我谈论的是基督和教会。³³但是，你们每个人也必须象爱自己一样爱妻子，而妻子则必须尊重丈夫。

孩子与家长

6 作儿女的，要按照主所要求的那样孝顺父母，这是你们的本份。^{2,3}“孝敬父母。”这条戒命伴随着一个许诺：“这样，你就会万事如意，在世间将得以长寿。”

⁴作父母的，不要激怒儿女，相反，要用主的教导来培养他们。

²⁵Husbands, love your wives the same as Christ loved the church. Christ died for the church. ²⁶He died to make the church holy.* Christ used the telling of the Good News to make the church clean by washing it with water. ²⁷Christ died so that he could give the church to himself [like a bride, full of glory (*beauty*). He died so that the church could be pure and without fault, with no evil or sin or any other thing wrong in the church. ²⁸And husbands should love their wives like that. They should love their wives like they love their own bodies. The man who loves his wife loves himself. ²⁹Why? Because no person ever hates his own body. Every person feeds and takes care of his body. And that is what Christ does for the church, ³⁰because we are parts of his body. ³¹The Scripture says, “So a man will leave his father and mother and join his wife. And the two people will become one.”* ³²That secret truth is very important—I am talking about Christ and the church. ³³But each one of you must love his wife like he loves himself. And a wife must respect her husband.

Children and Parents

6 Children, obey your parents the way the Lord wants. That is the right thing to do. ²The command says, “You must honor (*respect*) your father and mother.”* That is the first command that has a promise with it. ³That promise is: “Then everything will be fine with you. And you will have a long life on the earth.”*

⁴Fathers, don't make your children angry. But raise your children with the training and teaching of the Lord.

holy God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

“So a man ... one” Quote from Gen. 2:24.

“You must ... mother” Quote from Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.

“Then ... earth” Quote from Ex. 20:12; Deut. 5:16.

奴隶与主人

⁵作奴仆的，要满怀着敬畏，真心实意地服从地上的主人。要用诚实的心去服从主人，就象你们服从基督一样。⁶不要只在别人注意你们时才工作，以讨主人的欢心，而要象基督的仆人那样，全心全意地执行上帝的意旨。⁷你们要满腔热情地尽自己的本份，就象是在为主服务一样，而不仅仅是为凡人服务。⁸记住，不论他是奴隶还是自由民，主都会按照他所行的善事报应他的。

⁹作主人的，同样也要善待你们的奴仆，不要威胁他们。要知道，天堂里的那位，既是你们又是他们的主人。他（上帝），对你们是一视同仁的。

用上帝的盔甲全副武装

¹⁰最后，要在主内用他的力量来巩固、加强自己。¹¹你们要用上帝所赐的盔甲（保护）全副武装自己，以便能抵御魔鬼的诡计。¹²因为我们不是在与人类作斗争，而是在与统治者、权威和这个黑暗时代的宇宙势力，以及天空里的邪恶的精神力量作斗争。¹³所以，要用上帝赐的盔甲全副武装自己，以便当邪恶的日子来临时，你们可以站稳立场，直到战斗结束。¹⁴要站稳！要把真理象腰带一样系在腰上；把

Slaves and Masters

⁵Slaves, obey your masters here on earth. Obey with fear and respect. And do that with a heart that is true, the same as you obey Christ. ⁶You must do more than just obey your masters to please them while they are watching you. You must obey them like you are obeying Christ. With all your heart you must do what God wants. ⁷Do your work, and be happy to do it. Work like you are serving the Lord, not like you are serving only men. ⁸Remember that the Lord will give every person a reward for doing good. Every person, slave or free, will get a reward for the good things he does.

⁹Masters, in the same way, be good to your slaves. Don't say things to scare them. You know that the One who is your Master and their Master is in heaven. And that Master (*God*) judges every person the same.

Wear the Full Armor of God

¹⁰To end my letter I tell you, be strong in the Lord and in his great power. ¹¹Wear the full armor (*protection*) of God. Wear God's armor so that you can fight against the devil's evil tricks. ¹²Our fight is not against people on earth. We are fighting against the rulers and authorities and the powers of this world's darkness. We are fighting against the spiritual powers of evil in the heavenly places. ¹³That is why you need to get God's full armor. Then on the day of evil you will be able to stand strong. And when you have finished the whole fight, you will still be standing. ¹⁴So stand strong, with the belt of truth tied around your waist. And on your chest wear the protection of right living.

正义象护胸甲一样穿在身上；¹⁵脚上要穿上和平福音的鞋子，让它帮助你们站稳。¹⁶除此之外，要把信仰当作盾牌，用它能够扑灭那邪恶者射来的所有燃烧着的火箭。¹⁷还要以拯救做头盔，以上帝的话作圣灵的宝剑。¹⁸在各种场合，以各种祈求，借助圣灵来祈祷，为此，你们要警觉，并不断为上帝的所有子民祈祷。

¹⁹也请为我祈祷，以便当我开口讲话时，上帝赐给我话语，让我能够毫无畏惧地传播福音的奥秘。²⁰为了福音的缘故，我成了身戴锁链的使者。请为我祈祷，当我传播福音时，让我无畏地讲该讲的话。

最后的问候

²¹我派我们所爱的兄弟推基古到你们那里去。他在主的事业里是一名忠实的仆人，他会告诉你们我所遇到的一切，这样，你们就知道我的情况和我所做的事情了。²²这就是我派他到你们这里来的目的，让你们知道我们的情况，以便让他去鼓励你们。

²³兄弟们，愿你们享有来自上帝和主耶稣基督的信仰、和平与爱。²⁴愿上帝的恩典与那些永远爱我们的主耶稣基督的人同在。

¹⁵And on your feet wear the Good News of peace to help you stand strong. ¹⁶And also use the shield of faith. With that you can stop all the burning arrows of the Evil One (*the devil*). ¹⁷Accept God's salvation to be your helmet. And take the sword of the Spirit—that sword is the teaching of God. ¹⁸Pray in the Spirit at all times. Pray with all kinds of prayers, and ask for everything you need. To do this you must always be ready. Never give up. Always pray for all God's people.

¹⁹Also pray for me. Pray that when I speak, God will give me words so that I can tell the secret truth about the Good News without fear. ²⁰I have the work of speaking for that Good News. I am doing that now, here in prison. Pray that when I tell people that Good News I will speak without fear like I should.

Final Greetings

²¹I am sending to you Tychicus, our brother that we love. He is a faithful servant of the Lord's work. He will tell you everything that is happening with me. Then you will know how I am and what I am doing. ²²That is why I am sending him. I want you to know how we are. I am sending him to encourage you.

²³Peace and love with faith to you from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴God's grace (*kindness*) to all of you who love our Lord Jesus Christ with love that never ends.

腓立比书

Philippians

1 我，保罗和提摩太，耶稣基督的仆人，写信给所有住在腓立比在耶稣基督里的子民，以及长老*和执事*们。

²愿来自上帝、我们的父和我们的主耶稣基督的恩典与和平属于你们。

保罗的祈祷

³每逢想起你们，我就感谢上帝。⁴我总是怀着喜悦的心情，为你们所有的人祈祷，⁵因为从开始到现在，你们始终对传福音做出了贡献。⁶我坚信，在你们中间开始这项美好事业的上帝，一定会继续这项工作，直到耶稣基督重返那天，并把它完成。

⁷我这么认为你们所有的人是对的，因为我心中有你们，不论我在狱中，还是为福音做辩护和见证时，你们都分享了上帝赐给我的恩赐。⁸上帝是我的证人，我怀着耶稣基督的爱心，渴望见到你们。

长老：被选来领导教会，也称监督者和牧师，他们做照顾上帝子民的工作。《使徒传》20:28；《以弗所书》4:11；《提多书》1:7,9。

执事：特殊助手。希腊字意为“仆人”。他们被选为教会做特别的服务。

1 Greetings from Paul and Timothy, servants of Jesus Christ.

To all of God's holy people* in Christ Jesus that live in Philippi. And to all your elders* and special helpers.*

²Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Paul's Prayer

³I thank God every time I remember you.

⁴And I always pray for all of you with joy.

⁵I thank God for the help you gave me while I told people the Good News.* You helped from the first day you believed until now. ⁶God began doing good things with you. And God is continuing that work in you. God will finish that work in you when Jesus Christ comes again. I am sure of that.

⁷And I know that I am right to think like this about all of you. I am sure because I have you in my heart—I feel very close to you. I feel close to you because all of you share in God's grace (*kindness*) with me. You share in God's grace with me while I am in prison, while I am defending the Good News, and while I am proving the truth of the Good News. ⁸God knows that I

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

elders Men chosen to lead a church. Also called "overseers" and "pastors" (shepherds), they have the work of caring for God's people (Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; Tit. 1:7,9).

special helpers Literally, "deacons," a Greek word meaning "servants." They were chosen to serve the church in special ways.

Good News, message The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with God forever.

- ⁹ 这就是我为你们的祈祷：
你们的爱心随着知识和理解，
会不断增长，与日俱增。
- ¹⁰ 我祈祷你们拥有这些品德，
使你们能够识别什么是最好的，
因而，在基督来临的那天，
你们会是纯洁无暇，无可指摘的。
- ¹¹ 通过基督，你们将结满道义的硕果，
给上帝带来荣耀和赞美。

保罗的患难有助于主的事业

¹² 兄弟们，我想让你们知道，我的遭遇推动了福音的进一步传播。¹³ 我因为跟随基督而入监。结果，王宫的警卫和其它所有的人，都得知我因此而受到监禁。¹⁴ 不但如此，我的监禁使主内的很多兄弟受到了鼓励，他们在传福音时，变得更加勇敢、无所畏惧。

¹⁵ 不错，有些人宣传基督是出于嫉妒和好争，但是，也有一些人宣传基督是出于好的愿望，¹⁶ 他们这样做是出于爱，因为他们知道上帝派我来为福音辩护。¹⁷ 其他人宣讲基督则是出于自私的野心，不是真诚的。他们以为趁我在狱中时，就可以给我制造麻烦。

¹⁸ 可是这有什么关系呢？重要的

want to see you very much. I love all of you with the love of Christ Jesus.

⁹This is my prayer for you:

that your love will grow more and more;
that you will have knowledge and
understanding with your love;

¹⁰ that you will see the difference
between good and bad and choose
the good;

that you will be pure and without
wrong for the coming of Christ;

¹¹ that you will do many good things with
the help of Christ
to bring glory and praise to God.

Paul's Troubles Help the Lord's Work

¹²Brothers [and sisters], I want you to know that those bad things that happened to me have helped to spread the Good News.

¹³It is clear why I am in prison. I am in prison because I am a believer in Christ. All the guards know this, and so do all the other people. ¹⁴I am still in prison, but most of the believers feel better about it now. And so they are much braver about telling people the message about Christ.

¹⁵Some people preach about Christ because they are jealous and bitter. Other people preach about Christ because they want to help. ¹⁶These people preach because they have love. They know that God gave me the work of defending the Good News. ¹⁷But those other people preach about Christ because they are selfish. Their reason for preaching is wrong. They want to make trouble for me in prison.

¹⁸I don't care if they make trouble for me. The important thing is that they are

是，无论动机好与不好，基督得到了宣扬，这就使我很高兴，我还会继续为此高兴的。¹⁹因为我知道通过你们的祈祷和耶稣基督圣灵的帮助，我会获得自由的。²⁰这和我热切的期待和希望是一致的，因此我坚信任何事情都不会让我失望。就象往常一样，我勇气十足。不论我是生还是死，基督都会在我的身体里得到荣誉。²¹因为对于我来说，活着意味着基督，死意味着有所得。²²但是，如果我继续活在这个躯体里，就意味着我将享受我的工作成果，所以我不知道该选择什么。²³我在这两种选择之间，左右为难。我有要离开这个生命的愿望，去与基督同在，这是再好不过了。²⁴但是，为了你们的缘故，我活在自己的身体里，更有必要。²⁵既然我坚信这点，我知道我会呆在这里，继续和你们在一起，帮助你们在信仰上更有长进，更快乐，²⁶因此，当我和你们重逢时，你们更有理由在基督里为我感到骄傲了。

²⁷但是，你们的生活方式一定要符合耶稣的福音要求，这样，无论我是来探望你们还是远离你们，我都能听到你们的消息，并得知你们抱着共同的目标，坚定不移地为所信的福音共同奋斗。²⁸不要害怕反对你们的人，你们身上的勇气表明他们必定被摧

telling people about Christ. I want them to tell people about Christ. They should do it for the right reasons. But I am happy even if they do it for false and wrong reasons. I am happy because they tell people about Christ, and I will continue to be happy. ¹⁹You are praying for me, and the Spirit* of Jesus Christ helps me. So I know that this trouble will bring my freedom. ²⁰The thing I want and hope for is that I will not fail Christ in anything. I hope that I will have the courage now, like always, to show the greatness of Christ in my life here on earth. I want to do that if I die or if I live. ²¹I mean that to me the only important thing about living is Christ. And even death would be profit for me.* ²²If I continue living in the body, then I will be able to work for the Lord. But what would I choose—living or dying? I don't know. ²³It is hard to choose between living or dying. I want to leave this life and be with Christ. That is much better. ²⁴But you people need me here in my body. ²⁵I know that you need me. And so I know that I will stay with you. I will help you grow and have joy in your faith. ²⁶You will be very happy in Christ Jesus when I am with you again.

²⁷Be sure that you live in a way that fits the Good News of Christ. Then if I come and visit you or if I am away from you, I will hear good things about you. I will hear that you continue strong with the same purpose and work together like a team for the faith (*truth*) that comes from the Good News. ²⁸And you will not be afraid of those people who are against you. All of these

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

death ... profit for me Paul says that death would be better, because death would bring him nearer to Christ.

毁，而你们必定会得拯救，这是上帝的作为。²⁹上帝不但赐给了你们相信基督的荣誉，而且还赐给了你们为他受苦的荣誉，³⁰当我和你们在一起时，你们就知道我与反对福音的人所作的斗争。现在你们听说我仍然进行着这斗争，并且也加入了这场斗争。

团结一致，互相关心

2 那么，在基督之中，你们是否受到了鼓励，是否有发自爱的安慰，是否共享着圣灵，是否有温情和仁慈？²如果你们具备这些，会令我非常高兴。我要求你们心往一处想，彼此相爱，一心一意，抱有共同的目标。³做任何事情都不要出于自私自利和骄傲自大，要谦卑，要视他人高于自己。⁴不要只顾自己的利益，也要关心别人的利益。

学习基督的无私

⁵在生活中，你们要想耶稣基督之所想。

⁶虽然基督在本质上就是上帝，但他没有认为与上帝平等是用作自己优越的事情。

⁷相反，他放弃了一切，取了奴隶的本性，和人类一样。⁸当他在外表变得和人类一样时，他自甘卑微，甚至顺服到了死的地步，不惜死在十字架上。

things are proof from God that you are being saved and that your enemies will be lost. ²⁹God gave you the honor of believing in Christ. But that is not all. God also gave you the honor of suffering for Christ. Both these things bring glory to Christ. ³⁰When I was with you, you saw the struggles I had with people who were against our work. And now you hear about the struggles I am having. You yourselves are having the same kind of struggles.

Be United and Care for Each Other

2 Is there any way in Christ that I can ask you to do something? Does your love make you want to comfort me? Do we share together in the Spirit? Do you have mercy and kindness? ²If you have these things, then I ask you to do something for me. This will make me very happy. I ask that all your minds be joined together by believing the same things. Be joined together in your love for each other. Live together by agreeing with each other and having the same goals. ³When you do things, don't let selfishness or pride be your guide. Be humble and give more honor to other people than to yourselves. ⁴Don't be interested only in your own life, but be interested in the lives of other people, too.

Learn from Christ to be Unselfish

⁵In your lives you must think and act like Christ Jesus.

⁶Christ himself was like God in everything. Christ was equal with God. But Christ did not think that being equal with God was something that he must keep.

⁷He gave up his place with God and agreed to be like a servant. He was born to be a man and became like a servant. ⁸And when he was living as a man, he humbled himself by being fully obedient to God. He obeyed even when that caused him to die.

⁹所以上帝抬举他到了最高的地位，把他的名字凌驾于所有的名字之上，¹⁰好让众生都拜倒在耶稣名下，不论是在天堂、地上、还是地下，¹¹并让所有的人都承认耶稣基督是主，这将给父上帝带来荣耀。

成为上帝期待的人

¹²所以，我亲爱的朋友，要象你们一贯遵从我的指示那样，不仅仅你们和我在一起时这么做，当我不在你们那里时更要如此。要怀着敬畏的心情，为彻底完成你们的拯救继续工作。¹³上帝在你们中间工作着，他不但帮助你们去做令他喜悦的事情，而且还赐给你们做这些事情的能力。

¹⁴做任何事情都不要抱怨与争吵，¹⁵⁻¹⁶这样你们在这腐败、堕落的一代人中，就能成为上帝的清白、纯洁和无可指摘的子女。你们向他们传播带来生命的信息，在这个黑暗世界里就犹如闪耀的明灯。这样，在基督重返那天，当我看到自己的工作没有白费，我便可以为你们而感到自豪。

¹⁷你们的信仰使你们献出自己的生命作为祭献，为上帝服务。也许我将与你们的祭献一同抛撒热血。如果这一切发生了，我会非常快乐，并且还要与你们所有的人分享我的喜悦；¹⁸同样，你们也要快乐，并且与我分享你们的喜悦。

And he died on a cross.

⁹Christ obeyed God, so God raised Christ to the most important place. God made the name of Christ greater than every other name. ¹⁰God did this because he wants every person to bow for the name of Jesus. Every person in heaven, on the earth, and under the earth will bow. ¹¹Every person will confess (*say*), "Jesus Christ is Lord (*Master*)." When they say this, it will bring glory to God the Father.

Be the People God Wants You to Be

¹²My dear friends, you have always obeyed. You obeyed God when I was with you. It is even more important that you obey now while I am not with you. Without my help you must make sure that you get your salvation. Do this with respect and fear for God. ¹³Yes, God is working in you. God helps you want to do the things that please him. And he gives you the power to do these things.

¹⁴Do everything without complaining or arguing. ¹⁵Then you will be innocent and without anything wrong in you. You will be God's children without fault. But you are living with evil people all around you who have become very bad. Among those people you shine like lights in the dark world. ¹⁶You offer those people the teaching that gives life. So I can be happy when Christ comes again. I can be happy because my work was not wasted. I ran in the race and won.

¹⁷Your faith makes you give your lives as a sacrifice* in serving God. Maybe I will have to offer my own blood (*death*) with your sacrifice. But if that happens, I will be happy and full of joy with all of you. ¹⁸You also should be happy and full of joy with me.

sacrifice An offering or gift to God.

关于提摩太和以巴弗提的消息

¹⁹我希望在主耶稣的帮助下，很快便派提摩太到你们那里去，以便能得到你们的消息，使我受到鼓舞。²⁰他是我派去的人，因为他是唯一与我同心并真正关心你们利益的人。²¹其他的人追求的只是他们自己的利益，而不是耶稣基督的利益。²²你们了解提摩太的品格，他象儿子侍奉父亲那样，和我一起深入传播福音。²³一旦我知道自己事情的结局后，便立即派他到你们那里去。²⁴我相信，在上帝的帮助下我自己很快也会去的。

²⁵我还认为有必要派以巴弗提回到你们那里去。他是我的兄弟、同事、战友。他代表你们，在我需要时帮助了我。他一直渴望见到你们，我便决定派他去。²⁶他还因为你们听说他患病的信息而感到难过。²⁷他的确病了，几乎死去，但上帝怜悯他。上帝不仅怜悯他，也怜悯我，使我没有遭受到更大的忧伤。²⁸所以我更急切要派他去，让你们看到他，使你们能高兴起来，这也可以消除我的忧伤。²⁹要在主内欢欢喜喜地欢迎他，要敬重这样的人，³⁰他为了基督的工作几乎死掉。他冒着生命危险弥补了你们无法给予我的帮助。

News About Timothy and Epaphroditus

¹⁹I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon. I will be happy to learn how you are. ²⁰I have no other person like Timothy. He truly cares for you. ²¹Other people are interested only in their own lives. They are not interested in the work of Christ Jesus. ²²You know the kind of person Timothy is. You know that he has served with me in telling the Good News like a son serves his father. ²³I plan to send him to you quickly. I will send him when I know what will happen to me. ²⁴I am sure that the Lord will help me to come to you soon.

²⁵Epaphroditus is my brother in Christ. He works and serves with me in the army of Christ. When I needed help, you sent him to me. I think now that I must send him back to you. ²⁶I send him because he wants very much to see all of you. He is worried because you heard that he was sick. ²⁷He was sick and was near death. But God helped him and me too, so that I would not have more sadness. ²⁸So I want very much to send him to you. When you see him, you can be happy. And I can stop worrying about you. ²⁹Welcome him in the Lord with much joy. Give honor to people like Epaphroditus. ³⁰He should be honored because he almost died for the work of Christ. He put his life in danger so that he could help me. This was help that you could not give me.

基督比一切都重要

3 我的兄弟们，在主内欢喜吧。我重复这些话对我一点也不麻烦，但是对你们却很有益。²要提防那些作恶的人，他们就象狗一样。他们就是那些要割*身体的人。³我们才是真正受过割礼的人。我们通过上帝的圣灵敬拜他，我们为在基督耶稣里而感到骄傲。我们不相信外在的东西。⁴（尽管我们有理由相信）如果有人认为他有理由相信外在的东西的话，⁵那么，我就更有理由了。我生下来第八天就受了割礼。我属于以色列，属于便雅悯支派。我是纯血统的希伯来人。我是法利赛人*，律法对我尤其重要。⁶就我的狂热来说我迫害过教会。就律法的义*来说（我总是遵守律法），我无可指责。⁷相反，以前我的所得，现在为了基督耶稣的缘故，我认为它们都是失去。⁸不但如此，我以认识我主基督耶稣为无与伦比的卓越的事情，所以，其它一切事情都是失去。为了他，我失去了一切，视一切为粪土，以便我可以赢得基督，并在他之中被所知。⁹我现在的义，不是建立在律法的基础

割：希腊语，类似割礼，但割却意味彻底割开。
法利赛人：是犹太人的一个宗教团体，声称自己密切地遵守所有的犹太律法和习俗。
义：正义。

Christ Is More Important Than Anything

3 And now, my brothers [and sisters], be happy in the Lord. It is no trouble for me to write the same things to you again, and it will help you to be more ready. ²Be careful of those people who do evil. They are like dogs. They demand to cut* the body. ³But we are the people who are truly circumcised.* We worship (serve) God through his Spirit. We are proud to be in Christ Jesus. And we don't trust in ourselves or anything we can do. ⁴Even if I am able to trust in myself, still I don't trust in myself. If any other person thinks that he has a reason to trust in himself, then he should know that I have a greater reason for trusting in myself. ⁵I was circumcised eight days after my birth. I am from the people of Israel* and the family group of Benjamin. I am a Hebrew (Jew), and my parents were Hebrews. The law [of Moses] was very important to me. That is why I became a Pharisee.* ⁶I was so excited [about my Jewish religion] that I persecuted* the church (the believers). No person could find fault with the way I always obeyed the law [of Moses]. ⁷At one time all these things were important to me. But I decided that those things are worth nothing because of Christ. ⁸Not only those things, but now I think that all things are worth nothing compared with the greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord. Because of Christ, I lost all those things [I thought were important]. And now I know that all those things are worthless trash. This allows me to have Christ. ⁹It allows me to be

cut The word in Greek is like the word "circumcise," but it means "to cut completely off."

circumcised To have the foreskin cut off. This was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14). Paul uses the idea here in a spiritual sense of Christians who share in the new agreement God gave his people through Jesus.

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

Pharisee Pharisees were a Jewish religious group that claimed to follow carefully all Jewish laws and customs.

persecute(d) To hurt, bother, or do bad things to.

上，而是通过对基督的信仰得到的。这义来自上帝，是建立在信仰的基础上的。¹⁰我想认识基督，并体验他从死里复活时所展示的力量。我也想和他一同受难，在他的死里，变得象他一样，¹¹如果我有了这些，那么我自己就会有从死里复活的希望。

努力达到目标

¹²这并不是说，我已赢得了奖励，或已变得完美，而是要继续努力，争取得到这奖励。为了这奖励，基督已先赢得了我。¹³兄弟们，我不认为自己达到了这个目标。但是我只专心一件事：忘记过去，尽最大的努力达到前面的目标。¹⁴我朝目标奔去，为的是要得到这个奖励。这个奖励就是上帝通过基督召唤我去领受的属天的生命。

¹⁵希望我们这些在精神上成熟起来的人都这么想。如果你们对某个观点持不同的看法，上帝会让你们对此清楚明白的。¹⁶无论如何，我们都应该坚持我们已经获得的真理。

¹⁷兄弟们，你们都应该努力象我一样生活，向那些我们为你们树立了榜样的人学习。¹⁸就象我以前多次告诫过你们的那样，现在我甚至流着眼泪再次对你们说，有许多人是作为基

in Christ. In Christ I am right with God, and this being right does not come from my following the law. It comes from God through faith. God uses my faith in Christ to make me right with him. ¹⁰All I want is to know Christ and the power of his rising from death. I want to share in Christ's sufferings and become like him in his death. ¹¹If I have those things, then I have hope that I myself will be raised from death.

Trying to Reach the Goal

¹²I don't mean that I am already exactly like God wants me to be. I have not yet reached that goal. But I continue trying to reach that goal and to make it mine. Christ wants me to do that. That is the reason Christ made me his. ¹³Brothers and sisters, I know that I have not yet reached that goal. But there is one thing I always do: I forget the things that are past. I try as hard as I can to reach the goal that is before me. ¹⁴I keep trying to reach the goal and get the prize. That prize is mine because God called me through Christ to the life above.

¹⁵All of us who have grown spiritually to be mature (*perfect*) should think this way too. And if there is any of these things you don't agree with, God will make it clear to you. ¹⁶But we should continue following the truth we already have.

¹⁷Brothers and sisters, all of you should try to live like me. And copy those people who live the way we showed you. ¹⁸Many people live like enemies of the cross of Christ. I have often told you about these people. And it makes me cry to tell you

督十字架的敌人活着的。¹⁹他们的结局是毁灭。他们的上帝是他们肉体的欲望，他们为他们应该感到羞愧的事情而骄傲，他们只考虑尘世间的事情。²⁰但是，我们的家园在天堂里，我们正等待着一位救世主、我们的主耶稣基督从天而降。²¹他凭使万物归顺他的大能，改变我们卑贱的身体，使之变得象他的荣耀的身体一样。

应该做的事

4 亲爱的兄弟们，我爱你们，非常渴望见到你们，你们是我的喜悦，是我的桂冠。你们要象我告诉你们的那样，在主内要站稳。

²我鼓励友阿蝶和循都基在主内要同心。³我还请求你们，我忠实的伙伴，请帮助这些妇女吧。她们在宣传福音中，与我、革利免以及其他同事们一同辛劳过。这些人的名字都已记录在生命册*里了。

⁴在主内常怀喜悦，我再说一遍：要喜悦！

⁵愿你们的温和为众所周知。主就要来了。⁶你们不要有任何忧虑。不论在什么情况下，都要带着感恩的心向上帝祈祷和请求，请上帝赐给你们所需要的东西。⁷平安来自上帝，这是凡人所不能理解的，这平安会在基

生命册：上帝的生命册，记载着上帝选民的名字。《启示录》3:5；21:27。

about them now. ¹⁹The way these people live is leading them to destruction. They don't serve God. Those people live only to please themselves. They do shameful things, and they are proud of those things. They think only about earthly things. ²⁰But our homeland is in heaven. We are waiting for our Savior to come from heaven. Our Savior is the Lord Jesus Christ. ²¹He will change our humble bodies and make them like his own glorious body. Christ can do this by his power. With that power Christ is able to rule all things.

Some Things to Do

4 My dear brothers and sisters, I love you and want to see you. You bring me joy and make me proud of you. Continue following the Lord like I have told you.

²I ask Euodia and Syntyche to agree in the Lord. ³And because you serve faithfully with me, my friend, I ask you to help these women do this. These women served with me in telling people the Good News. They served together with Clement and the other people who worked with me. Their names are written in the book of life.*

⁴Be full of joy in the Lord always. I will say again, be full of joy.

⁵Let all people see that you are gentle and kind. The Lord is coming soon. ⁶Don't worry about anything. But pray and ask God for everything you need. And when you pray, always give thanks. ⁷And God's peace will keep your hearts and minds in Christ Jesus. That peace which God gives is so great that we cannot understand it.

book of life God's book that has the names of all God's chosen people (Rev. 3:5; 21:27).

督耶稣里保护你们的心灵和意念。

⁸兄弟们，让你们的内心充满真诚、高尚、正义、纯洁、美好，以及所有的美德和令人称赞的事情吧。⁹坚持做你们从我这里学到、领受到的，或听到、见到的事情。赐给你们平安的上帝会与你们同在。

保罗感谢腓立比的基督徒们

¹⁰我在主内非常幸福，因为你们终于恢复了对我的关心。当然，你们一直很关心我，只是没有机会表达。

¹¹我这么说，不是因为有所求。我已学会了在任何情况下都满足于现状。¹²我知道在贫穷时该怎样生活；我也知道在富足时该怎样生活。在任何时候、任何情况下，不论是吃饱，还是饥饿，不论是富足，还是贫困，我已得知幸福的秘诀。¹³通过赐给我力量的基督，我能面对一切处境。

¹⁴当我在困难的时候，你们帮助了我，这太好了。¹⁵你们腓立比人自己知道，在传播福音初期，我离开了马其顿，那时你们是唯一给我帮助的教会。¹⁶当我在贴撒罗尼迦的时候，你们多次给我送去了我所需要的东西。¹⁷实际上，我不是想要你们的馈赠，而是想让你们得到给予的益处。¹⁸我已经得到了全部的报偿，甚至比我所需的还要多，我已经收到了你们派以巴弗提送来的礼物。

⁸Brothers and sisters, continue to think about the things that are good and worthy of praise. Think about the things that are true and honorable and right and pure and beautiful and respected. ⁹And do the things that you learned and received from me. Do the things I told you and the things you saw me do. And the God who gives peace will be with you.

Paul Thanks the Philippian Christians

¹⁰I am very happy in the Lord that you have shown your care for me again. You continued to care about me, but there was no way for you to show it. ¹¹I am telling you these things, but it is not because I need something. I have learned to be satisfied with the things I have and with everything that happens. ¹²I know how to live when I am poor. And I know how to live when I have plenty. I have learned the secret of being happy at any time in everything that happens. I have learned to be happy when I have enough to eat and when I don't have enough to eat. I have learned to be happy when I have all the things I need and when I don't have the things I need. ¹³I can do all things through Christ, because he gives me strength.

¹⁴But it was good that you helped me when I needed help. ¹⁵You people in Philippi remember when I first told the Good News there. When I left Macedonia, you were the only church that gave me help. ¹⁶Several times you sent me things I needed when I was in Thessalonica. ¹⁷Really, it is not that I want to get gifts from you. But I want you to have the good that comes from giving. ¹⁸I have all the things I need. I have even more than I need. I have all I need because Epaphroditus brought your gift to me. Your gift is like a sweet-smelling sacrifice offered to God. God accepts that

你们的礼物是芬芳的奉献，是上帝所悦纳的祭献。¹⁹我的上帝会根据他在基督耶稣里荣耀的财富，满足你们的一切要求。²⁰荣耀永远属于我们的父上帝，阿们！

²¹向所有在基督耶稣之中的上帝子民问好。和我在一起的兄弟们也问候你们。²²这里所有上帝的子民都问候你们，特别是凯撒皇宫的人也问候你们。

²³愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩典与你们每一位同在。

sacrifice and it pleases him. ¹⁹My God is very rich with the glory of Christ Jesus. God will use his riches in Christ Jesus to give you everything you need. ²⁰Glory to our God and Father forever and ever. Amen.

²¹Say hello to each of God's people in Christ. God's people who are with me say hello to you. ²²All of God's people say hello to you. And those believers from Caesar's* palace say hello, too.

²³The grace (*kindness*) of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

Caesar The name or title given to the emperor (ruler) of Rome.

歌罗西书

Colossians

1 我，奉上帝的旨意成为基督耶稣使徒*的保罗，和我们的兄弟提摩太，²写信给在歌罗西的上帝的圣民，他们是在基督里我们忠诚的兄弟。愿来自上帝我们的父的恩典与和平属于你们。

³当我们为你们祈祷时，总是感谢上帝，即我们的主耶稣基督之父，⁴因为我们听说了你们对基督耶稣的信仰，听说了你们对所有上帝圣民的爱。⁵⁻⁶你们之所以如此，是因为在天堂里为你们存有希望。你们初次听到这希望，是通过真正的信息，就是已经传播给你们的福音。福音在全世界获得了收获并日益得以流传，就如自从你们听到上帝的恩典，并且真正地理解了它的本来面目那天起，在你们中间获得了收获一样。⁷你们从我们亲爱的同事以巴弗那里听到了上帝的恩典，他代表我们，是基督的忠实仆人。⁸他还告诉了我们你们因受圣灵的激励而产生爱心的消息。

⁹因此，自从我们听到你们的消息那天起，我们就不停地为你们祈祷，请求上帝：

使徒：受耶稣所选，来用特殊的方式代表他的人。

1 Greetings from Paul, an apostle* of Christ Jesus. I am an apostle because that is what God wanted.

Greetings also from Timothy, our brother [in Christ].

²To the holy* and faithful brothers and sisters in Christ that live in Colossae. Grace (*kindness*) and peace from God our Father.

³In our prayers we always thank God for you. God is the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴We thank God because we have heard about the faith you have in Christ Jesus and the love you have for all of God's people. ⁵You have faith in Christ and love God's people because of the hope you have. You know that the things you hope for are saved for you in heaven. You learned about this hope when you heard the true teaching, the Good News* ⁶that was told to you. Everywhere in the world that Good News is bringing blessings and growing. This same thing has happened with you since the time you heard that Good News and understood the truth about the grace (*kindness*) of God. ⁷You learned about the grace of God from Epaphras. Epaphras works together with us, and we love him. He is a faithful servant of Christ for us. ⁸Epaphras also told us about the love you have from the [Holy] Spirit.*

⁹Since the day we heard these things about you, we have continued praying for

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

holy God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

愿你们充分了解上帝的意旨；
充满各种智慧，充满属灵的理解；

¹⁰ 使你们的生活方式配得上主，
在各方面令主喜悦，
在一切善行中结出硕果；
愿你们对上帝的了解日渐加深，

¹¹ 愿他用大能加强你们，
使你们有巨大的毅力和耐心，
¹²并且充满欢乐，向父感恩吧，他
让你们有资格去分享那属于生活在光
明之中的上帝子民的遗产。¹³他把我们从
黑暗势力中解救出来，带到他爱子的
王国里。¹⁴通过他的爱子，我们得到自由，
罪过得到饶恕。

我们注视基督时，看到了上帝

¹⁵基督是那看不见的上帝的形象，
是一切被造之物的统治者，¹⁶因为天
上的和世间的一切都是由他的力量所
造。不论是看得见的，还是看不见的，
无论是王位，还是掌权者，不论是
统治者，还是权威人士，一切都通过
他，为他创造。¹⁷他存在于一切事物
之前，一切事物又凭借他的力量而
继续。¹⁸他是身体（即教会）的头。
他是起源，他首先从死里复活，因此
他居万物之上。¹⁹因为完整的上帝选
择了生活在基督之中，²⁰并通过基督，
使一切，不论是天上的还是地上

you. We pray these things for you:

that you will know fully the things that
God wants;
that with your knowledge you will also
have great wisdom and
understanding in spiritual things;
¹⁰ that you will use these things to live in a
way that brings honor to the Lord
and pleases him in every way;
that you will do all kinds of good things
and grow in the knowledge of God;
¹¹ that God will strengthen you with his
own great power;
that God will strengthen you,
so that you will be patient
and not quit when troubles come.

Then you will be happy ¹²and give thanks
to the Father. He has made you able to have
the things he prepared for you. He has
prepared these things for all his people who
live in the light (*good*). ¹³God made us free
from the power of darkness (*evil*). And he
brought us into the kingdom of his dear Son
(*Jesus*). ¹⁴The Son paid the price to make us
free. In him we have forgiveness of our sins.

When We Look at Christ, We See God

¹⁵No person can see God. But Jesus is
exactly like God. Jesus is ruler over all the
things that have been made. ¹⁶Through his
power all things were made—things in heaven
and on earth, things seen and not seen, all
[spiritual] powers, authorities, lords, and rulers.
All things were made through Christ and for
Christ. ¹⁷Christ was there before anything was
made. And all things continue because of him.
¹⁸Christ is the head of the body. (The body is
the church.) Everything comes from him. And
he is the Lord* who was raised from death. So
in all things Jesus is most important. ¹⁹God was
pleased for all of himself to live in Christ. ²⁰And
through Christ, God was happy to bring all

Lord Literally, "firstborn."

的都与自己再和好。上帝通过基督洒在十字架上的血缔造了和平。

²¹由于你们的思想和邪恶行为，你们曾与上帝分离，并成为上帝的敌人。²²但是，现在通过基督的肉体和他的死，上帝使你们与自己和解，使你们在他面前变得圣洁、无瑕和无可指责。²³基督会成全此事，只要你们继续保持、坚定你们的信仰，不放弃你们所听到的福音带给你们的希望。这福音已传给普天下每一个人了。我，保罗，就是福音的一名仆人。

保罗为教会工作

²⁴我很高兴为你们而遭患难。在我的身体里正在完成基督为他的身体（即教会）尚未完成的苦难。²⁵上帝为了你们的利益委派我为教会的仆人，要我完整地传播上帝的信息，²⁶这信息是隐藏了许多世代的奥秘，但是，现在上帝让他的子民得知了它。²⁷上帝决定让他的子民了解到这丰富和荣耀的奥秘对外族人来说意味着什么。它就是基督，他在你们之中，他是我们分享上帝荣耀的希望。²⁸我们宣传他，用种种的智慧教导每个人，以便我们能够把每一个人在基督里作为成熟的人呈献在上帝面前。²⁹为了这个目的，我用基督赐给我的伟大力量辛勤地工作、奋斗。这力量在我生命里工作着。

things back to himself again—things on earth and things in heaven. God made peace by using Christ's blood (*death*) on the cross.

²¹At one time you were separated from God. You were God's enemies in your minds, because the evil things you did were against God. ²²But now Christ has made you God's friends again. Christ did this by his death while he was in his body. Christ did this so that he could bring you before God. He brings you before God as people who are holy, with no wrong in you, and with nothing that God can judge you guilty of. ²³Christ will do this if you continue to believe in the Good News you heard. You must continue strong and sure in your faith. You must not be moved away from the hope that Good News gave you. That same Good News has been told to all people in the world. I, Paul, help in telling that Good News.

Paul's Work for the Church

²⁴I am happy in my sufferings for you. There are many things that Christ must still suffer through his body, the church. I am accepting my part of these things that must be suffered. I accept these sufferings in my body. I suffer for his body, the church. ²⁵I became a servant of the church because God gave me a special work to do. This work helps you. My work is to tell fully the teaching of God. ²⁶This teaching is the secret truth that was hidden since the beginning of time. This truth was hidden from all people. But now that secret truth is made known to God's holy people.* ²⁷God decided to let his people know that rich and glorious truth. That great truth is for all people. That truth is Christ himself, who is in you. He is our only hope for glory. ²⁸So we continue to tell people about Christ. We use all wisdom to strengthen every person and teach every person. We are trying to bring all people before God as people who have grown to be spiritually mature (*perfect*) in Christ. ²⁹To do this, I work and struggle using

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

2 我想让你们知道，为了你们、为了老底嘉人和那些我从未见过的人们，我竭尽全力地工作，²为的是要使大家受到鼓舞，使大家友爱团结，让大家通过理解充满信仰，能够充分认识上帝的奥秘，也就是基督。³所有智慧和知识的宝藏都蕴藏在他之中。

⁴我说这些，免得让人用花言巧语欺骗你们。⁵尽管我的肉体不与你们在一起，但是精神上却和你们同在。当我看到你们生活井然有序，对基督的信仰坚定不移时，感到非常高兴。

继续生活在基督之中

⁶所以，正如你们接受了耶稣为基督和主一样，你们应该继续生活在他之中。⁷扎根于他，让他成为你们的基石。要象教导你们的那样，加强信仰，对上帝洋溢着感激之情。

⁸要当心，不要让凡人的哲学和空洞的谎话迷惑了你们。它们来自凡人的传统和世俗的基本原理，而非来自基督。⁹由于上帝完整的神性活在基督凡人的形体里，¹⁰所以你们在他之中也变得完整了。基督是一切统治者和权威人士的首脑。

¹¹在他之中，你们受到了不是由人类双手所施的割礼*。通过基督所施

割礼：割去包皮。犹太男婴那时都要受割礼。那是上帝和亚伯拉罕所立的契约的标记。

the great strength that Christ gives me. That strength is working in my life.

2 I want you to know that I am trying very hard to help you. And I am trying to help the people in Laodicea and other people who have never seen me. ²I want them to be strengthened and joined together with love. I want them to be rich in the strong belief that comes from understanding. I mean I want you to know fully the secret truth that God has made known. That truth is Christ himself. ³In Christ all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge are safely kept.

⁴I tell you these things so that no person can fool you by telling you ideas that seem good, but are false. ⁵I am not there with you, but my heart is with you. I am happy to see your good lives and your strong faith in Christ.

Continue to Live in Christ

⁶You received Christ Jesus the Lord. So continue to live following him without changing anything. ⁷You must depend on Christ only. Life and strength come from him. You were taught the truth. You must continue to be sure of that true teaching. And always be thankful.

⁸Be sure that no person leads you away with false ideas and words that mean nothing. Those ideas come from people, not Christ. Those ideas are the worthless ideas of people in the world. ⁹All of God lives in Christ fully (even in Christ's life on earth). ¹⁰And in Christ you are full. You need nothing else. Christ is ruler over all rulers and powers.

¹¹In Christ you had a different kind of circumcision.* That circumcision was not done by the hands of any person. I mean

circumcision Cutting off the foreskin. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

的割礼，你们从罪恶的自我中摆脱出来。¹²在接受洗礼*的过程中，你们旧的自我已和他葬在一起了；同时，因为你们对上帝力量的信仰，又得以和他一同复活。上帝在使基督从死里复活时，展示了他的大能。¹³因为你们的罪和你们没有摆脱罪恶自我的力量，你们在精神上死去了，但是，上帝使你们与基督一起复活，他赦免了我们所有的罪孽。¹⁴他取消了对我们不利和反对我们的记录，把它钉在十字架上毁掉了它。¹⁵上帝用十字架打败了一切精神统治者和权势，带领这些俘虏走在胜利的行列里，向世人显示出他们的无能。

不要遵循凡人制定的规则

¹⁶所以，没有人有权在你们的吃喝、节日、新月仪式和安息日*等事上指责你们。¹⁷以前这些事情只是一个要来临的影子，但是投出这影子的实体却是基督。¹⁸不要让故作谦卑、崇拜天使的人使你们失去得奖资格。这种人总是谈论自己的所见，他们受非属灵的心灵支配，毫无理由地骄傲。¹⁹他们没有让自己受到头脑（基督）的支配，而这整个的身体都是依靠着基督的。由于基督，身体的各部分才互相关心、帮助，使整个身

洗礼或浸礼：希腊语。短暂地浸泡或没入水里。
安息日：每周的第七天，是犹太人的圣日。

you were made free from the power of your sinful self. That is the kind of circumcision Christ does. ¹²When you were baptized,* your old self died and you were buried with Christ. And in that baptism you were raised up with Christ because of your faith in God's power. God's power was shown when he raised Christ from death. ¹³You were spiritually dead because of your sins and because you were not free from the power of your sinful self. But God made you alive with Christ. And God forgave all our sins. ¹⁴We owed a debt because we broke God's laws. That debt listed all the rules we failed to follow. But God forgave us of that debt. God took away that debt and nailed it to the cross. ¹⁵God defeated the spiritual rulers and powers. With the cross God won the victory and defeated those rulers and powers. God showed the world that they were powerless.

Don't Follow Rules That Men Make

¹⁶So don't let any person make rules for you about eating and drinking or about Jewish customs (festivals, new moon celebrations,* or Sabbath days*). ¹⁷In the past, these things were like a shadow that showed what was coming. But the new things that were coming are found in Christ. ¹⁸Some people enjoy acting like they are humble and love to worship angels. Those people always talk about the visions* they have seen. Don't let those people say, "You don't do these things, so you are wrong." Those people are full of foolish pride because they think only the thoughts of people, [not the thoughts of God]. ¹⁹Those

baptized, baptism A Greek word meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

new moon celebrations The first day of the Jewish month. This was a holy day for the Jewish people.

Sabbath days The Sabbath day (seventh day of the week) was a special religious day for the Jews.

vision A vision is something like a dream that God used to speak to people.

体强壮起来，并且使它结合在一起。所以，这个身体是按着上帝的意愿成长着的。

²⁰既然你们和基督一同死了，并摆脱了这个世上的基本原则，那么你们为什么好象还属于这个世界一样，屈从²¹“别吃这个！”“别尝那个！”

“别碰这个！”之类的规矩呢？²²所有这些事情一经使用就会消失的而你们还在遵守这些人类的条例和教导。

²³的确，从人造的宗教、自我贬低、苦待自己身体方面来说，它们享有智慧的名声。但是，在反对耽于罪恶的自我的斗争中，它们却毫无价值。

你们在基督之中的新生

3 所以，既然你们与基督一起复活了，就应该努力追求天堂的事情，在那里基督坐在上帝的右侧。²要专心致力于天堂里的事情，而不是地上的事情。³因为你们旧的自我已经死去，新的生命和基督一起隐藏在上帝之中。⁴当基督，我们的生命再次出现时，你们也会和他一起在荣耀里出现。

⁵所以，要把你们之中一切属于尘世的东西都置于死地：不道德的性行为、不纯、淫欲、邪念和贪婪，贪婪是崇拜偶像的一种形式。⁶因为这

people don't keep themselves under the control of the head (*Christ*). The whole body depends on Christ. Because of Christ all the parts of the body care for each other and help each other. This strengthens the body and holds it together. And so the body grows in the way God wants.

²⁰You died with Christ and were made free from the worthless rules of the world. So why do you act like you still belong to this world? I mean, why do you follow rules like these: ²¹“Don't eat this,” “Don't taste that,” “Don't touch that thing”? ²²These rules are talking about earthly things that are gone after they are used. These rules are only commands and teachings from people, not God. ²³These rules seem to be wise. But these rules are only part of a man-made religion that makes people pretend to be humble and makes them punish their bodies. But these rules don't help people to stop doing the evil things their sinful selves want to do.

Your New Life in Christ

3 You were raised from death with Christ. So try to get the things in heaven. I mean the things where Christ is, sitting at the right hand of God. ²Think only about the things in heaven, not the things on earth. ³Your old sinful self has died, and your new life is kept with Christ in God. ⁴Christ is your life. When he comes again, you will share in his glory.

⁵So put all evil things out of your life: sexual sinning, doing evil, letting evil thoughts control you, wanting things that are evil, and always selfishly wanting more and more. This wanting really means to live serving a false god. ⁶These things make

些，上帝的愤怒就要来临了。* ⁷在你们过去的罪恶生活中，你们也做过这些事情。

⁸但现在你们必须摒弃所有这些事情：恼怒、愤恨、恶意、诽谤和无耻的语言。⁹不要尔虞我诈，因为你们已经抛弃了旧我以及它的行为，¹⁰换上了新我。新我要在创世主的形象中不断地更新，以便充分地认识他。¹¹因此，犹太人与外族人之间、受割礼的和未受割礼的人之间、外邦人或西古提人*、奴隶与自由人之间都没有任何区别。基督是一切，并在所有的信仰之中。

¹²上帝挑选了你们，使你们成为他所爱的圣民，因此，你们要怜悯、善良、谦卑、温和与耐心，¹³要相互容忍，彼此有纷争时，要无代价地宽恕对方，就象主宽恕你们那样。¹⁴除此之外，你们还要有爱心，爱把你们完美地结合在一起。¹⁵愿来自基督的和平支配你们的内心，为了这和平你们做为一体而蒙召，你们要常常感恩。¹⁶基督的信息应该丰盛地活在你们中间，要用所有的智慧互相开导与指教。你们内心要怀着感恩之情，用圣歌、赞美歌、属灵之歌来颂扬上帝。¹⁷不论你们说什么、做什么，都要以

六节：一些希腊本添有“反对那些不服从上帝的人。”

西古提人：野蛮人。

God angry.* ⁷In your evil life in the past, you also did these things.

⁸But now put these things out of your life: anger, being very mad, doing or saying things to hurt other people, and using evil words when you talk. ⁹Don't lie to each other. Why? Because you have left your old sinful life and the things you did before. ¹⁰You have begun to live the new life. In your new life you are being made new. You are becoming like the One who made you. This new life brings you the true knowledge of God. ¹¹In the new life there is no difference between Greeks and Jews. There is no difference between people that are circumcised and people that are not circumcised, or people that are from some foreign country, or Scythians.* There is no difference between slaves and free people. But Christ is in all those believers. And Christ is all that is important.

¹²God has chosen you and made you his holy people. He loves you. So always do these things: Show mercy to people; be kind, humble, gentle, and patient. ¹³Don't be angry with each other, but forgive each other. If another person does something wrong against you, then forgive that person. Forgive other people because the Lord forgave you. ¹⁴Do all these things; but most important, love each other. Love is the thing that holds you all together in perfect unity. ¹⁵Let the peace that Christ gives control your thinking. You were all called together in one body* to have peace. Always be thankful. ¹⁶Let the teaching of Christ live inside you richly. Use all wisdom to teach and strengthen each other. Sing psalms, hymns, and spiritual songs with thankfulness in your hearts to God. ¹⁷Everything you say and everything you do

Verse 6 Some Greek copies add: "against the people who don't obey God."

Scythians Known as wild and uncivilized people.

body Christ's spiritual body, meaning the church or his people.

主耶稣的名义，并通过他向父上帝表达感激之情。

你们与其他人一起的新生活

¹⁸妻子要服从丈夫，这是主的信徒的本份。

¹⁹丈夫要爱妻子，不要虐待她们。

²⁰子女事事都要服从父母，主的信徒的这种行为令上帝喜悦。

²¹父母不要为难子女，免得他们灰心丧气。

²²仆人事事要服从尘世的主人，你们这么做，不仅是给主人看，想讨他们的喜欢，而且是发自内心的真诚，因为你们敬畏上帝。²³不论做什么，都要全心全意，就象在为主工作，而不是为人工作。²⁴记住，主会赐给你们天堂的财产作为奖赏。侍奉基督吧，他是你们真正的主。²⁵做错事的人最终要为他的错误受到惩罚。主一视同仁地对待你们。

4 主人要公平合理地对待奴隶，记住，你们在天堂也有一个主。

保罗指导基督徒的行为

²要坚持祈祷，要警觉，要怀着感恩的心情。³同时也要为我们祈祷，请上帝赐给我们传播信息*的机会，

信息：即福音，上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕并与上帝永远和好的途径。

should all be done for Jesus your Lord (*Master*). And in all you do, give thanks to God the Father through Jesus.

Your New Life with Other People

¹⁸Wives, be under the authority of (*obey*) your husbands. This is the right thing to do in the Lord.

¹⁹Husbands, love your wives, and be gentle to them.

²⁰Children, obey your parents in all things. This pleases the Lord.

²¹Fathers, don't frustrate your children. If you are too hard to please, they might want to quit trying.

²²Servants, obey your masters in all things. Obey all the time, even when your masters can't see you. But it is not people you are really trying to please—you are trying to please the Lord. So obey honestly because you respect the Lord. ²³In all the work you are doing, work the best you can. Work like you are working for the Lord, not for people. ²⁴Remember that you will receive your reward from the Lord. He will give you what he promised his people. You are serving the Lord Christ. ²⁵Remember that any person who does wrong will be punished for that wrong. And the Lord treats every person the same.

4 Masters, give the things that are good and fair to your servants. Remember that you have a Master in heaven.

Some Things to Do

²Continue praying. And when you pray, always thank God. ³Also pray for us. Pray that God will give us an opportunity to tell people his message.* I am in prison for doing this.

message The Good News that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

宣传基督的奥秘。我是因传教而入狱的。⁴请祈祷吧，让我能把这奥秘向人们阐述清楚，这是我应该做的。

⁵你们在与非基督徒来往时，要有智慧，要充分利用一切机会。⁶你们说话时，应该总是和蔼可亲，并且要总是迸发出智慧的火花，知道如何回答每个人提出的问题。

关于和保罗在一起的人的消息

⁷我亲爱的兄弟推基，在主内是忠诚的仆人并与我一同做奴仆。他会告诉你们我的情况。⁸我派他去你们那里就是为了这个目的：让你们知道我们的消息，并使你们受到鼓励。⁹我还派我们忠实和亲爱的兄弟阿尼西母和他一起去。他是从你们那里来的，他们会告诉你们这里发生的一切情况。

¹⁰和我一起坐牢的亚里达古向你们问好。巴拿巴的表弟马可也问你们好。（关于马可，我已吩咐过你们了，如果他来拜访你们，一定要欢迎他。）¹¹耶数，也叫犹太都，也问你们好。在犹太信徒中，只有这三位与我一同为宣传上帝的王国而工作。他们给了我极大的安慰。

¹²从你们那里来的以巴弗，基督耶稣的仆人，也问你们好。他总是热切地为你们祈祷，请求上帝让你们的精神日渐成熟，并全力以赴地追求上帝

But pray that we can continue to tell people the secret truth that God has made known about Christ. ⁴Pray that I can make this truth clear to people. That is what I must do.

⁵Be wise in the way you act with those people who are not believers. Use your time in the best way you can. ⁶When you talk, you should always be kind and wise. Then you will be able to answer every person in the way you should.

News About the People with Paul

⁷Tychicus is my dear brother in Christ. He is a faithful minister and servant with me in the Lord. He will tell you all the things that are happening to me. ⁸That is why I am sending him. I want you to know how we are. And I am sending him to encourage you. ⁹I am sending him with Onesimus. Onesimus is a faithful and dear brother in Christ. He is from your group. Tychicus and Onesimus will tell you all that has happened here.

¹⁰Aristarchus says hello. He is a prisoner with me. And Mark, the cousin of Barnabas, also says hello. (I have already told you what to do about Mark. If he comes, welcome him.) ¹¹Jesus (he is also called Justus) also says hello. These are the only Jewish believers who work with me for the kingdom of God. They have been a comfort to me.

¹²Epaphras also says hello. He is a servant of Jesus Christ. And he is from your group. He always prays for you. He prays that you will grow to be spiritually mature (*perfect*) and have everything that God

的一切意愿。¹³我可以为他作证，他一直为你们、为老底嘉人和希拉波立人努力地工作着。¹⁴亲爱的医生路加和底马问候你们。

¹⁵请向在老底嘉的兄弟们问好，问宁法和在她家的教会好。¹⁶你们读完这封信后，一定要把它宣读给老底嘉的教会。你们也应该读读我那封从老底嘉转给你们的信。¹⁷告诉亚基布：“一定要完成你们在主内领到的任务。”

¹⁸我，保罗，亲笔写下对你们的问候。记住我还在监狱里。愿上帝的恩典与你们同在。

wants for you. ¹³I know that he has worked hard for you and the people in Laodicea and in Hierapolis. ¹⁴Demas and our dear friend Luke, the doctor, say hello.

¹⁵Say hello to the brothers and sisters in Laodicea. And say hello to Nympha and to the church that meets in her house. ¹⁶After this letter is read to you, be sure that it is also read to the church in Laodicea. And you read the letter that I wrote to Laodicea. ¹⁷Tell Archippus, “Be sure to do the work the Lord gave you.”

¹⁸I say hello and write this with my own hand—Paul. Remember me in prison. God’s grace (*kindness*) be with you.

帖撒罗尼迦 前书

1 我，保罗、西拉和提摩太写信给在父上帝和主耶稣基督之中的帖撒罗尼迦教会。愿上帝的恩典与和平与你们同在。

帖撒罗尼迦人的生活与信仰

²我们总是为你们所有的人感谢上帝，在我们的祷告中常常提到你们。

³在上帝我们的父面前，我们总是想起你们，想起你们因信仰而取得的工作成就和因爱的激励而付出的辛劳，以及对我们的主耶稣基督的希望而产生的忍耐。⁴我们知道，我的兄弟们，你们是上帝所爱的人，上帝选择了你们。⁵我们把福音*传给你们，不仅仅是用语言，也是凭力量，圣灵和深信。你们知道我们和你们在一起时是怎样生活的，那是为了你们的利益。

⁶你们效仿了主和我们。你们虽然处在患难之中，但是却仍然在圣灵赐予的快乐中领受了这信息。⁷结果，你们成为马其顿和亚该亚的所有信徒的榜样。⁸主的信息经你们之口，不仅传遍马其顿和亚该亚地区，你们对上

福音：上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕并与上帝永远和好的途径。

1 Thessalonians

1 Greetings from Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy. To the church (*group of believers*) that lives in Thessalonica. That church is in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ¹God's grace (*kindness*) and peace be yours.

The Life and Faith of the Thessalonians

²We always remember you when we pray and we thank God for all of you. ³When we pray to God our Father we always thank him for the things you have done because of your faith. And we thank him for the work you have done because of your love. And we thank him that you continue to be strong because of your hope in our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁴Brothers [and sisters], God loves you. And we know that he has chosen you to be his. ⁵We brought the Good News* to you. But we did not use only words. We brought that Good News with power. We brought it with the Holy Spirit* and with sure knowledge that it was true. Also you know how we lived when we were with you. We lived that way to help you. ⁶And you became like us and like the Lord. You suffered much, but still you accepted the teaching with joy. The Holy Spirit gave you that joy. ⁷You became an example to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia. ⁸The Lord's teaching spread from you in Macedonia and Achaia. And also your faith

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

帝的信仰在各地已被众所周知。因此，我们对此无需说什么，⁹因为大家谈论着的都是当我们和你们在一起时你们对我们的接待，谈论着你们是如何放弃崇拜偶像，转而侍奉永生和真正的上帝，¹⁰并等待他的儿子从天堂降临的事情。上帝使耶稣从死里复活，耶稣把我们从上帝的愤怒中解救出来。

保罗在帖撒罗尼迦的工作

2 弟兄们，你们自己知道，我们对你们的访问不是一个失败。²而是正如你们所知的那样，我们以前在腓立比遭受了痛苦与侮辱，但是，在上帝的帮助下，我们恢复了勇气，顶住了强大的阻力，向你们宣讲了上帝的福音。³的确，我们传教的目的不是出于欺骗和不纯的动机，也不是企图愚弄任何人。⁴相反，作为得到上帝称赞的人，我们受到传播福音的委托，因此要讲话。我们不是在企图讨好凡人，而是要让检验我们动机的上帝满意。⁵的确，正如你们所知，在你们面前，我们从未用过奉承的语言，也从未以传教为借口来掩盖贪婪，上帝就是我们的证人！⁶我们也没有寻求人们的称赞，无论是你们的，还是其他人的。

in God has become known everywhere. So we don't need to say anything about your faith. ⁹People everywhere tell about the good way you accepted us when we were there with you. Those people tell about how you stopped worshiping idols* and changed to serve the living and true God. ¹⁰And you stopped worshiping idols to wait for God's Son to come from heaven. God raised that Son from death. He is Jesus, who saves us from God's angry judgment that is coming.

Paul's Work in Thessalonica

2 Brothers [and sisters], you know that our visit to you was not a failure. ²Before we came to you, we suffered in Philippi. People there said bad things against us. You know all about that. And when we came to you, many people were against us. But our God helped us to be brave. He helped us to tell you his Good News. ³We encourage (*teach*) people. No person has fooled us. We are not evil. We are not trying to trick people. Those are not our reasons for doing what we do. ⁴No. We speak the Good News because God tested us and trusted us to tell the Good News. So when we speak, we are not trying to please men. We are trying to please God. God is the One who tests (*looks closely at*) our hearts. ⁵You know that we never tried to influence you by saying nice things about you. We were not trying to get your money. We had no selfishness to hide from you. God knows that this is true. ⁶We were not looking for praise from people. We were not looking for praise from you or any other people.

idols False gods made of wood or stone and worshiped by the non-Jewish people.

⁷尽管我们作为基督的使徒*可以对你们发号施令，但是我们在你们中间却很和气*，就象母亲慈爱地照顾孩子一样。⁸由于我们对你们深厚的爱，我们不但愿意与你们分享上帝的福音，甚至愿意为你们献出我们的生命，因为你们对我们是如此地珍贵。⁹兄弟们，要记住我们的辛苦和艰难。我们在向你们传播上帝的福音时，日以继夜地辛劳，为的是不给你们任何人增添负担。

¹⁰你们是见证人，上帝也是见证人。我们和你们这些信徒在一起时的行为是虔诚、正义和无可指责的。¹¹正如你们熟知的一样，我们待你们每一个人，就象父亲待自己的子女那样。¹²我们鼓励你们，安慰你们，督促要使你们的生活方式令召唤你们进入他的王国和荣耀的上帝满意。

¹³为此，我们也要继续感谢上帝，因为当你们领受到从我们这里听到的上帝的信息时，你们领受的不是人的信息，而实际上是上帝的信息，这信息在信徒中工作着。¹⁴兄弟们，你们应该以在犹太信仰基督耶稣的上帝的教会为榜样，因为你们都遭遇了同样的患难，就象你们一样，他们也从自己的犹太同胞那里遭受了苦难。¹⁵这

使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊的方式代表他的人。

七节：许多古版为“但是我们在你们当中却是婴儿。”

⁷We are apostles* of Christ. And so when we were with you, we could have used our authority to make you do things. But we were very gentle with you. We were like a mother caring for her little children. ⁸We loved you very much. So we were happy to share God's Good News with you; but not only that—we were also happy to share even our own lives with you. ⁹Brothers [and sisters], I know that you remember how hard we worked. We worked night and day. We did not want to burden you [by making you pay us, while we did the work of telling God's Good News to you.

¹⁰When we were with you believers, we lived in a holy and right way, without fault. You know that this is true, and God knows that this is true. ¹¹You know that we treated each one of you like a father treats his own children. ¹²We encouraged you, we comforted you, and we told you to live good lives for God. God calls you to his kingdom and glory.

¹³Also, we always thank God because of the way you accepted God's message (*teaching*). You heard that message from us, and you accepted it like it was God's words, not the words of men. And it really is God's message (*teaching*). And that message works in you people who believe. ¹⁴Brothers [and sisters], you are like God's churches (*people*) in Christ Jesus that are in Judea.* God's people in Judea suffered bad things from the other Jews there. And you suffered the same bad things from the people of your own country. ¹⁵Those Jews killed the Lord Jesus. And they killed the prophets.* And those Jews forced us to

apostles The men Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

Judea The Jewish land where Jesus lived and taught and where the church first began.

prophets People who spoke for God.

些犹太人杀害了主耶稣和先知，把我们赶出家园，他们不但没有令上帝满意，而且也在与全人类为敌。¹⁶他们企图阻止我们向异教徒教导，不让他们得到拯救的信息。他们不断地犯罪，几乎到了恶贯满盈的地步，上帝的愤怒现在终于彻底地降临到他们身上了。

保罗希望再次访问他们

¹⁷至于我们，兄弟们，我们与你们暂时分别一段时间，（这只是身体上的分离，但在思想上却没有分开），我们迫切地期待着见到你们。¹⁸我们曾努力要来拜访你们。的确，我、保罗，不止一次要去探望你们，但都受到了撒旦的阻挠。¹⁹当我们的主耶稣基督来临时，你们难道不是我们的希望、快乐和我们为此骄傲的桂冠吗？²⁰你们是我们的荣耀和快乐。

3 因此，当我们再也等不下去的时候，就决定留在雅典，²而派提摩太到你们那里去了。他是我们的兄弟，是和我们一起为上帝传播基督福音的同事。我们派他去是为了加强和鼓舞你们的信仰，³免得有人受到目前的困难干扰，因为你们自己知道我们注定会遇到困难。⁴实际上，我们和你们在一起时就一直告诉你们，我们会遇到困难的。正象你们所知的那样，情况果然如此。⁵所以，我再

leave that country (*Judea*). God is not pleased with them. They are against all people. ¹⁶Yes. They try to stop us from teaching the non-Jews. We teach the non-Jews so that the non-Jews can be saved. But those Jews are adding more and more sins to the sins they already have. The anger of God has fully come to them now.

Paul's Desire to Visit Them Again

¹⁷Brothers [and sisters], we were separated from you for a short time. (We were not there with you, but our thoughts were still with you.) We wanted very much to see you, and we tried very hard to do this. ¹⁸Yes, we wanted to come to you. Truly I, Paul, tried to come many times, but Satan (*the devil*) stopped us. ¹⁹You are our hope, our joy, and the crown we will be proud of when our Lord Jesus Christ comes. ²⁰Truly you are our glory and our joy.

3¹⁻²We couldn't come to you, but it was very hard to wait any longer. So we decided to send Timothy to you and stay in Athens alone. Timothy is our brother. He works with God to tell people the Good News about Christ. We sent Timothy to strengthen and encourage you in your faith. ³We sent Timothy so that none of you would be upset by these troubles we have now. You yourselves know that we must have these troubles. ⁴Even when we were with you, we told you that we all would have to suffer. And you know that it happened the way we said. ⁵This is why I sent [Timothy] to you, so that I could know about your faith. I sent him when I could not wait any more. I was afraid that the one (*the devil*) who tempts people might have defeated you with temptations. Then our hard work would have been wasted.

也不能等了，便派提摩太去了你们那里，为了是要了解你们的信仰。因为我害怕你们受魔鬼的诱惑，使我们的工作成为徒劳。

⁶但是，提摩太从帖撒罗尼迦你们那里回来，给我们带来了有关你们的信仰和爱的好消息，他告诉我们你们总是对我们怀着愉快的记忆，并且渴望见到我们，就象我们渴望想见到你们一样。⁷因此，兄弟们，我们在一切危难和困苦中，由于你们的信仰而受到鼓舞。⁸我们知道你们对主的信仰坚定不移，我们现在才得以真正地活着。⁹因为你们，我们在上帝面前充满了欢乐，我们对上帝感激不尽。¹⁰我们日夜恳切地祈祷，希望能亲眼再见到你们，为你们提供加强你们信仰所需要的一切。

¹¹愿我们父上帝和我们的主耶稣给我们指引通向你们的道路。¹²愿主使你们对彼此和所有人的爱，与日俱增、日益丰富，就象我们对你们洋溢着的爱心一样。¹³这样，他就会加强你们的信心，使你们在我们主耶稣和他所有的神圣天使再次降临时，在你们父上帝面前，神圣并无可指摘。*

⁶But Timothy came back to us from you. He told us good news about your faith and love. Timothy told us that you always remember us in a good way. He told us that you want very much to see us again. And it is the same with us—we want very much to see you. ⁷So, brothers [and sisters], we are comforted about you, because of your faith. We have much trouble and suffering, but still we are comforted. ⁸Our life is really full if you stand strong in the Lord. ⁹We have so much joy before our God because of you! So we thank God for you. But we cannot thank him enough for all the joy we feel. ¹⁰We continue praying very strongly for you night and day. We pray that we can be there and see you again and give you all the things you need to make your faith strong.

¹¹We pray that our God and Father and our Lord Jesus will prepare the way for us to come to you. ¹²We pray that the Lord will make your love grow. We pray that he will give you more and more love for each other and for all people. We pray that you will love all people like we love you. ¹³We pray this so that your hearts will be made strong. Then you will be holy* and without fault before our God and Father when our Lord Jesus comes with all his holy people.

十三节：参看《撒迦利亚书》14:5，《马太福音》25:31。

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

令上帝满意的生活道路

4 兄弟们，现在我要告诉你们另外一些事。你们作为主耶稣的信徒，我们请求和督促过你们并教导过你们如何生活会令上帝喜悦。

（你们也的确在这样做），现在我们请求你们再接再厉。²你们知道，我们是通过主耶稣的权威给你们下达指示的。³这是上帝的意愿，他要你们圣洁，摆脱不道德的性行为。⁴他要你们每一个人都学会用圣洁和荣誉的方式来支配自己的身体，⁵而不要象不知道上帝的异教徒那样，放纵情欲。⁶他还希望你们所有的人，在这方面不要做对不起或欺骗兄弟的事情。正象我们警告过你们的那样，上帝将惩罚犯这种罪的人。⁷因为上帝召唤我们不是要我们生活在罪孽之中，而是要我们圣洁。⁸所以，抵制这些教导的人，不是在抵制人而是在抵制赋予你们圣灵的上帝。

⁹关于兄弟间的爱，不需要我们向你们写什么，因为上帝已经教导你们要彼此相爱。¹⁰实际上，你们在全马其顿地区的确是在这样对待兄弟的，但我们督促你们要再接再厉。

¹¹把过和平安宁的生活看作是一种荣誉，要象我们吩咐你们的那样，关心自己份内的工作，用自己的双手工作。¹²这样，非信徒会尊重你们的生

A Life That Pleases God

4 Brothers [and sisters], now I have some other things to tell you. We taught you how to live in a way that will please God. And you are living that way. Now we ask you and encourage you in the Lord Jesus to live that way more and more. ²You know the things we told you to do. We told you those things by the authority (*power*) of the Lord Jesus. ³God wants you to be holy. He wants you to stay away from sexual sins. ⁴God wants each one of you to learn to control your own body. Use your body in a way that is holy and that gives honor to God.* ⁵Don't use your body for sexual sin. The people who don't know God use their bodies for that. ⁶None of you should do wrong to your brother [in Christ] or cheat him in this way. The Lord will punish people that do those things. We have already told you and warned you about that. ⁷God called us to be holy. He does not want us to live in sin. ⁸So the person who refuses to obey this teaching is refusing to obey God, not man. And God is the One who gives you his Holy Spirit.

⁹We don't need to write to you about having love for your brothers and sisters in Christ. God has already taught you to love each other. ¹⁰And truly you do love the brothers [and sisters] in all of Macedonia. Brothers [and sisters], now we encourage you to love them more and more.

¹¹Do all you can to live a peaceful life. Take care of your own business. Do your own work. We have already told you to do these things. ¹²If you do these things, then people who are not believers will respect the way you live. And you will not have to depend on other people for what you need.

God wants ... honor to God Or, God wants each of you to learn to live with your wife in a way that is holy and that gives honor to God.

活方式，而且，你们也不用依赖他人给你们提供所需的东西。

主即将来临

¹³兄弟们，我们希望你们了解那些死者的情况，免得你们象其余没有盼望的人一样悲伤和失望。¹⁴既然我们相信耶稣死后又复活了，那么，我们也相信上帝将会使那些信仰过耶稣的死者与他一起复活。¹⁵我们现在告诉你们来自主的信息，当主再来时，我们这些活着的人绝对不会比那些死者先与主同在。¹⁶当响亮的命令伴随着大天使的声音和上帝的号角发出时，主将亲自从天而降。那些信仰过主的死者将会首先复活，¹⁷然后我们这些活着的人才会与他一起被升到云端，在空中与主相会。从此我们将与主永远同在。¹⁸用这些话互相鼓励吧。

为主来临做准备

5 兄弟们，关于时间和日期，我不需要写信告诉你们，²因为你们自己很清楚。主重返那天就象夜里的盗贼一样，出其不意。³当人们正说：一切都安然无恙时，灾难会突然降临在他们身上，就象分娩的痛苦降临在孕妇身上那样，使他们无法逃避。⁴但是，兄弟们，你们不要生活在黑暗（罪）之中，那么，那天就不会象盗贼一样令你们吃惊，⁵因为你们属

The Lord's Coming

¹³Brothers [and sisters], we want you to know about those people who have died. We don't want you to be sad like other people—people who have no hope. ¹⁴We believe that Jesus died. But we believe that Jesus rose again. So, because of Jesus, God will bring together with Jesus those people who have died. ¹⁵What we tell you now is the Lord's own message. We who are living now might still be living when the Lord comes again. We who are living at that time will be with the Lord, but not before those people who have already died. ¹⁶The Lord himself will come down from heaven. There will be a loud command. That command will be given with the voice of the archangel* and with the trumpet call of God. And the people who have died and were in Christ will rise first. ¹⁷After that, we people who are still alive at that time will be gathered up with those people who have died. We will be taken up in the clouds and meet the Lord in the air. And we will be with the Lord forever. ¹⁸So encourage each other with these words.

Be Ready for the Lord's Coming

5 Now, brothers [and sisters], we don't need to write to you about times and dates. ²You know very well that the day the Lord comes again will be [a surprise] like a thief who comes at night. ³People will say, "We have peace and we are safe." At that time destruction will come to them quickly. Destruction will come like the pains of a woman who is having a baby. And those people will not escape. ⁴But you, brothers [and sisters], are not living in darkness (*sin*). And so that day will not surprise you like a thief. ⁵You are all people who belong to the light (*goodness*). You belong to the day. We don't belong to the night or to darkness (*evil*).

archangel The leader among God's angels.

于光明（善良），属于白昼，我们不属于黑夜或黑暗（邪恶）。⁶让我们不要象其他人一样沉睡，而要保持清醒和自律。⁷睡觉的人，都是在夜里睡觉；喝醉的人，也都是在夜里喝醉。⁸既然我们属于白昼，我们就应该自律，就应该让我们的信仰和爱作为护身甲，把拯救的希望作为我们的头盔。⁹因为上帝选择我们不是让我们承受他的愤怒，而是让我们通过我们的主耶稣基督获得拯救。¹⁰他为我们而死，因此，不论我们是生还是死，当耶稣来临时，我们都能和他生活在一起。¹¹因此你们要互相勉励，给彼此以力量，正象你们现在所做的那样。

最后的指导和问候

¹²兄弟们，我们请求你们，尊重你们中间那些勤奋工作、在主内指导和教导你们的人。¹³由于他们的工作，你们应该用最大的敬意与爱心对待他们。

你们彼此要和睦相处。¹⁴兄弟们，我们督促你们：警告游手好闲的人，安慰胆怯的人，帮助弱者，并以耐心对待所有的人。¹⁵当心不要以恶报恶，而要努力对彼此和所有的人行善。

¹⁶要常怀喜乐，¹⁷不断地祈祷，¹⁸在任何环境下都要感谢上帝。

¹⁹不要让圣灵之火熄灭，²⁰不要轻视先知的信息。²¹⁻²²凡事都要检验，

⁶So we should not be like other people. We should not be sleeping. We should be awake and have self-control. ⁷People who sleep, sleep at night. People who get drunk, get drunk at night. ⁸But we belong to the day (goodness), so we should control ourselves. We should wear faith and love to protect us. And the hope of salvation should be our helmet. ⁹God did not choose us to suffer his anger. God chose us to have salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁰Jesus died for us so that we can live together with him. It is not important if we are alive or dead [when Jesus comes]. ¹¹So encourage each other and make each other stronger [in faith]. And you are doing that now.

Final Instructions and Greetings

¹²Now brothers [and sisters], we ask you to respect those people who work hard with you—those who lead you in the Lord and teach you. ¹³Respect those people with a very special love because of the work they do [with you].

Live in peace with each other. ¹⁴We ask you, brothers [and sisters], to warn those people who don't work. Encourage the people who are afraid. Help the people who are weak. Be patient with every person. ¹⁵Be sure that no person pays back wrong for wrong. But always try to do what is good for each other and for all people.

¹⁶Always be full of joy. ¹⁷Never stop praying. ¹⁸Give thanks [to God] at all times. That is what God wants for you in Christ Jesus.

¹⁹Don't stop the work of the [Holy] Spirit. ²⁰Don't treat prophecy* like it is not important. ²¹But test everything. Keep what is good. ²²And stay away from everything that is evil.

prophecy Teaching by a person who speaks for God.

肯定它们是否真正来自上帝，要去恶扬善。

²³愿上帝，和平之源，使你们完全彻底地献身于他。愿你们的精神、灵魂与身体，在主耶稣基督来临时无可指责。²⁴召唤你们的上帝是可信的，他会为你们成全此事的。

²⁵兄弟们，也请为我们祈祷。²⁶用圣吻问候所有的兄弟。²⁷我要你们在主面前发誓，要把这封信读给所有的兄弟听。²⁸愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩典与你们同在。

²³We pray that God himself, the God of peace, will make you pure—belonging only to him. We pray that your whole self—spirit, soul, and body—will be kept safe and be without wrong when our Lord Jesus Christ comes. ²⁴The One (*God*) who calls you will do that for you. You can trust him.

²⁵Brothers [and sisters], please pray for us. ²⁶Give all the brothers [and sisters] a holy kiss when you meet. ²⁷I tell you by the authority (*power*) of the Lord to read this letter to all the brothers [and sisters]. ²⁸The grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

帖撒罗尼迦 后书

2 Thessalonians

1 我，保罗、西拉和提摩太写信给帖撒罗尼迦教会，该教会属于我们的父上帝和主耶稣基督。

²愿来自父上帝和主耶稣基督的恩典与和平属于你们。

³兄弟们，我们应该常常为你们感谢上帝，这是我们应该做的，因为你们的信仰在不断地增强，对彼此的爱也在不断地增长。⁴因此在上帝的各教会里，我们夸耀你们，因为你们虽然遭受到迫害和患难，但是仍然表现出毅力和信仰。

保罗谈上帝的审判

⁵这是上帝公正审判的证据。他让你们现在遭受痛苦，目的是为了使你配得上进入上帝的王国。⁶在上帝眼里，这是应该的：用灾难回报那些使你们遭受痛苦的人，⁷让遭受了苦难的你们和我们一同得到安宁。当主耶稣向我们显现的时候，他将带着他强大的天使从天而降。⁸他们将伴着熊熊燃烧的烈火，给那些不认识上帝和不服从我们主耶稣福音*的人带来

福音：是上帝使人们的罪得到宽恕并与上帝永远和好的途径的消息。

1 Greetings from Paul, Silvanus, and Timothy. To the church (*group of believers*) that lives in Thessalonica. You people are in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

²Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

³We thank God for you always. And we should do that because that is right for us to do. It is right because your faith is growing more and more. And the love that every one of you has for each other is also growing. ⁴So we boast about you to the other churches of God. We tell the other churches the way you continue to be strong and have faith. You are being persecuted and are suffering many troubles, but you continue with strength and faith.

Paul Tells About God's Judgment

⁵That is proof that God is right in his judgment. God wants you to be worthy of his kingdom. Your suffering is for that kingdom. ⁶God will do what is right. He will give trouble to those people who trouble you. ⁷And God will give peace to you people who are troubled. And he will give peace to us. God will give us this help when the Lord Jesus is shown to us. Jesus will come from heaven with his powerful angels. ⁸He will come from heaven with burning fire to punish those people who don't know God. He will punish those people who don't do anything when they hear the message* about our Lord Jesus

message The Good News that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

惩罚。⁹他们将要遭受永遭毁灭的惩罚，他们将被排除在主的面前和他的荣耀的大能之外。¹⁰耶稣来临的那天，他会在他的圣民中得到荣耀，而所有的信徒都会为他惊叹不止，你们也包括在内，因为你们相信了我们向你们为他所作的见证。

¹¹所以我们总是为你们祈祷，请求上帝，愿他使你们的生活不辜负他的召唤；愿凭他的力量，实现你们的每一个美好的意愿，完成你们靠信仰所做的每一件工作。¹²这样，我们主耶稣的名字在你们之中就能够得到荣誉，而你们也通过上帝和主耶稣基督的恩典在他之中得到荣耀。

邪恶的事情将会出现

2 兄弟们，关于我们的主耶稣基督再次降临以及我们与他相聚的事情，我们现在请求你们，²如果你们听说主的日子已经来临了，不要感到困惑，也不要害怕。也许有人会这样说是在某个预言或信息之中，或者是你们从某人声称是从我们写的信中读到了它。³不要让任何人用任何方式欺骗你们，因为主来临的日子要等到大叛乱发生后，以及那个注定要毁灭的不法之徒出现之后。⁴那不法之徒将反对任何称为上帝的或任何崇拜对象，并置自己于这一切之上。他甚至还会来到

Christ. ⁹Those people will be punished with a destruction that continues forever. They will not be allowed to be with the Lord. Those people will be kept away from his great power. ¹⁰This will happen on the day when the Lord Jesus comes. Jesus will come to receive glory with his holy people.* And all the people who have believed will be amazed at Jesus. You will be in that group of believers, because you believed the things we told you.

¹¹That is why we always pray for you. We ask our God to help you live the good way that he called you to live. The goodness you have makes you want to do good. And the faith you have makes you work. We pray that with his power God will help you do these things more and more. ¹²We pray all this so that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ can have glory in you. And you can have glory in him. That glory comes from the grace (*kindness*) of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Evil Things Will Happen

2 Brothers and sisters, we have something to say about the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. We want to talk to you about that time when we will meet together with him. ²Don't become easily upset in your thinking or afraid if you hear that the day of the Lord has already come. Some person may say this in a prophecy* or in some message. Or you may read it in a letter that some person tells you came from us. ³Don't let any person fool you in any way. That day of the Lord will not come until the turning away from God happens. And that day will not come until the Man of Evil appears (*comes*). That Man of Evil belongs to hell.* ⁴That Man of Evil is against anything called God or anything that people worship. And that Man of Evil puts himself above anything called God or anything that people worship. And that Man of Evil even

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

prophecy Teaching by a person who speaks for God.

belongs to hell Literally, "He is the son of destruction."

上帝的大殿，坐在宝座上，宣称自己就是上帝。

⁵你们难道不记得我和你们在一起时，总是告诉你们这些事情吗？⁶因此，你们现在知道是什么阻止了他的出现，以便他能够在适当的时刻出现。⁷我这么说，是因为现在这个不法之徒的秘密力量已经开始工作了，然而，阻止这秘密力量的他会继续这么做，直到他被移开为止。⁸然后不法之徒将会出现。主耶稣用一口气就会将他杀死，并在主再次降临时把他毁灭。⁹这个不法之徒将借着撒旦的力量，伴着巨大的力量、虚假的迹象和奇迹出现，¹⁰并用各种不义的方式欺骗那些即将毁灭的人，因为他们不爱使他们得到拯救的真理。¹¹为此，上帝派引导他们偏离真理的力量来到他们中间，使他们去相信虚妄的，¹²并使所有不相信真理和沉缅于邪恶的人被定罪。

你们被选为拯救的对象

¹³主所爱的兄弟们，我们必须时常为你们感谢上帝。因为从一开始上帝就选择了你们，让你们借圣灵的神圣而得到拯救。¹⁴为了这拯救，上帝通过我们向你们传播的福音来召唤你们，好让你们获得属于我们主耶稣基

goes into God's temple* and sits there. Then he says that he is God.

⁵I told you before that all these things would happen. Remember? ⁶And you know what is stopping that Man of Evil now. He is being stopped now so that he will appear (come) at the right time. ⁷The secret power of evil is already working in the world now. But there is one who is stopping that secret power of evil. And he will continue to stop it until he is removed (taken out of the way). ⁸Then that Man of Evil will appear (come). And the Lord Jesus will kill that Man of Evil with the breath that comes from his mouth. The Lord Jesus will destroy that Man of Evil with the glory of his coming. ⁹The Man of Evil will come by the power of Satan (the devil). He will have great power, and he will do many different false miracles, signs, and wonders.* ¹⁰The Man of Evil will use every kind of evil to trick those people who are lost. Those people are lost because they refused to love the truth. (If they loved the truth, they would be saved.) ¹¹But those people refused to love the truth, so God sends them something powerful that leads them away from the truth. God sends them that power so that they will believe something that is not true. ¹²So all those people who don't believe the truth will be condemned (judged guilty). They did not believe the truth, and they enjoyed doing evil things.

You Are Chosen for Salvation

¹³Brothers and sisters, the Lord loves you. God chose you from the beginning to be saved. So we should always thank God for you. You are saved by the Spirit* making you holy and by your faith (believing) in the truth. ¹⁴God called you to have that salvation. He called you by

temple Probably the special building in Jerusalem where God commanded the Jews to worship.

false miracles, signs, and wonders Here, this means amazing acts done by the devil's power.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

督的荣耀。¹⁵因此，兄弟们，要站稳，要坚持我们传给你们的教导，不论是口头上的，还是书面上的。

¹⁶⁻¹⁷愿爱我们和在其恩典里赐给我们永恒安慰和坚定希望的主耶稣基督、我们的父上帝，赐给你们心灵的慰藉，在你们所说所做的一切善事中赐给你们力量。

为我们祈祷

3最后，兄弟们，请为我们祈祷，让主的信息得到迅速地传播，并得到赞美，就象在你们中间发生的那样；²也请为我们祈祷，让我们从邪恶的人们中解救出来。（不是所有的人都信主。）

³主是守信的，他会给你们力量，保护你们不受魔鬼的侵害。⁴我们在主内对你们有信心，并相信你们正在坚持做我们吩咐你们做的事情，并将继续做下去。⁵愿主引导你们的心归于上帝的爱和基督的忍耐。

工作义务

⁶兄弟们，我们现在以我们主耶稣基督的名义命令你们，要疏远那些过懒散生活和不遵守从我们这里领受到教导的人。⁷因为你们明白，应该如何效仿我们，我们在你们中间不曾懒惰，⁸也没有吃东西不付账，相反，我们日夜辛劳，为的是不给你们任何

using the Good News* that we told you. God called you so that you can share in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. ¹⁵So, brothers and sisters, stand strong and continue to believe the teachings we gave you. We taught you those things in our speaking and in our letter to you.

¹⁶⁻¹⁷We pray that the Lord Jesus Christ himself and God our Father will comfort you and strengthen you in every good thing you do and say. God loved us. Through his grace (*kindness*) he gave us a good hope and comfort that continues forever.

Pray for Us

3And now, brothers and sisters, pray for us. Pray that the Lord's teaching will continue to spread quickly. And pray that people will give honor to that teaching, the same as happened with you. ²And pray that we will be protected from bad and evil people. (Not all people believe in the Lord.)

³But the Lord is faithful. He will give you strength and protect you from the Evil One (*the devil*). ⁴The Lord makes us feel sure that you are doing the things we told you. And we know that you will continue to do those things. ⁵We pray that the Lord will lead your hearts into God's love and Christ's patience.

The Obligation to Work

⁶Brothers and sisters, by the authority (*power*) of our Lord Jesus Christ we command you to stay away from any believer who refuses to work. People who refuse to work are not following the teaching that we gave them. ⁷You yourselves know that you should live like we live. We were not lazy when we were with you. ⁸And when we ate another person's food, we always paid for it. We worked and worked so that we would not be

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

人增添负担。⁹这并非因为我们无权要求你们的帮助，而是要给你们树立一个榜样，使你们可以模仿。¹⁰所以，我们和你们在一起时，给了你们这条规则：“不劳者不得食。”

¹¹我们说这些，是因为我们听说你们中间有人生活懒散，游手好闲，专管别人的事。¹²我们在主耶稣基督里命令和督促这些人，他们应该安静地工作，自食其力。¹³不过，兄弟们，作为你们不要放弃行善。

¹⁴如果有人不服从这封信里我们的指示，那么就记住他，不要跟他来往，让他感到惭愧。¹⁵但是，不要象对待敌人一样对待他，而是应该象对待兄弟一样警告他。

最后的话

¹⁶愿主，和平之源时时处处赐予你们平安。愿主与你们所有的人同在。

¹⁷我，保罗亲笔写下了这问候。这是我签每封信和写每封信的方式。

¹⁸愿我们的主耶稣基督的恩典与你们所有的人同在。

trouble to any of you. We worked night and day. ⁹We had the right [to ask you to help us]. But [we worked to take care of ourselves] so that we would be an example for you to follow. ¹⁰When we were with you, we gave you this rule: "If a person will not work, then he will not eat."

¹¹We hear that some people in your group refuse to work. They do nothing. And they make themselves busy in other people's lives. ¹²We command those people to stop bothering other people. We command them to work and earn their own food. In the Lord Jesus Christ we beg them to do this. ¹³Brothers [and sisters], never become tired of doing good.

¹⁴If any person does not obey what we tell you in this letter, then remember who that person is. Don't associate with that person. Then maybe that person will feel ashamed. ¹⁵But don't treat him like an enemy—warn him like a brother.

Final Words

¹⁶We pray that the Lord of peace will give you peace. We pray that he will give you peace at all times and in every way. The Lord be with all of you.

¹⁷I am Paul, and I end this letter now with my own writing. All my letters have this to show they are from me. This is the way I write.

¹⁸The grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

提摩太前书 1 Timothy

1 我，保罗，基督耶稣的使徒*，
奉我们的救世主上帝和我们的
希望基督耶稣之命，²写信给在信仰
里成为我真正的儿子的提摩太。

愿来自父上帝和我们的主基督耶
稣的恩典、怜悯与和平属于你。

对假教义的警告

³我在去马其顿的路上告诉你，
请你留在以弗所，以便能够命令某些
人停止传授假教义，⁴不要再专注传
说和无休止的家谱，这些事情只能引
起争吵，而不会有助于上帝的工作。
上帝的工作是靠信仰完成的。⁵这命
令的目的是爱，是发自纯洁的心，是
发自清白的良心和真诚的信仰。⁶有
些人背离了这些教导，而去听信毫无
价值的谈论。⁷他们想成为律师，
可是却不明白自己所说的话，甚至连
自己极力主张的事情都不能理解。

⁸现在我们知道，如果人们运用律
法得当，它是有益的。⁹我们要意识
到律法不是为义人制定的，而是为违
法者、反叛者、不虔诚者、罪人、不
圣洁、没有信仰、杀害父母的人制定
使徒：受耶稣所选来用特殊的方式代表他的人。

1 Greetings from Paul, an apostle* of Christ
Jesus. I am an apostle by the command of
God our Savior and Christ Jesus our hope.

²To Timothy. You are [like] a true son to me
because you believe.

Grace (*kindness*), mercy, and peace from
God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

Warnings Against False Teachings

³I want you to stay in Ephesus. I asked you to
do that when I went into Macedonia. Some
people there in Ephesus are teaching false
things. Stay there so that you can command
those people not to teach those false things.⁴Tell
those people not to give their time to stories that
are not true and to long lists of names in family
histories. Those things only bring arguments.
Those things don't help God's work. God's
work is done by faith.⁵The goal of this
command is for people to have love. To have
this love people must have a pure heart, they
must do what they know is right, and they must
have true faith.⁶Some people have not done
these things. They have wandered away, and
now they talk about things that are worth
nothing.⁷Those people want to be teachers of
the law.* But they don't know what they are
talking about. They don't even understand the
things that they say they are sure about.

⁸We know that the law is good if a man uses
it right.⁹We also know that the law is not made
for good men. The law is made for people who
are against the law and for people who refuse to
follow the law. The law is for people who are
against God and are sinful, people who are not
holy and have no religion, people who kill their

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a
special way.

law Probably the Jewish law that God gave to Moses
on Mount Sinai. (Read Ex. 19 and 20.)

的，¹⁰是针对杀人犯、性行为不道德者、同性恋者、剥削者、撒谎者、作伪证者及做任何其它反对健全教义的人而制定的。¹¹这健全的教义与荣耀的福音是一致的。这福音来自受到祝福的上帝，我受托去传播它。

感谢上帝的仁慈

¹²我感谢基督耶稣，我们的主。他赋予我力量，因为他信任我，并指定我来侍奉他。¹³尽管我亵渎、迫害、并且做过伤害他的事情，但是，上帝赐给了我怜悯，因为那时我没有信仰，不知道自己在做些什么。¹⁴但是我们的主赐给了我浩荡恩典，伴随这恩典的是在基督耶稣里的信仰与爱。

¹⁵基督耶稣来到这个世界，是为了拯救罪人，而我是这些罪人中最坏的一个。这是实话，值得完全接受。¹⁶然而，这正是基督耶稣怜悯我的原因，以便基督耶稣对我这个最恶劣的罪人表现出他充分的耐心，把我作为以后信仰他并获得永生的人的榜样。¹⁷愿尊贵、荣耀永远属于这位永恒的君王，他是不朽的、看不见的和唯一的上帝。阿们。

¹⁸提摩太，我的儿子，根据很久以前对你所做的预言，我把这命令托付给你，以便你能用它们打好这场仗。

¹⁹要继续保持信仰和清白的良心。有些人抛弃了清白的良知，结果信仰遭

fathers and mothers, murderers, ¹⁰people who do sexual sins, homosexuals, people who sell slaves, people who tell lies, people who speak falsely, and people who do anything that is against the true teaching of God. ¹¹That teaching is part of the Good News* that God gave me to tell. That glorious Good News is from the blessed God.

Thanks for God's Mercy

¹²I thank Christ Jesus our Lord because he trusted me and gave me this work of serving him. He gives me strength. ¹³In the past I spoke against Christ and persecuted him and did things to hurt him. But God gave me mercy because I did not know what I was doing. I did those things when I did not believe. ¹⁴But the grace (*kindness*) of our Lord was fully given to me. And with that grace came the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus.

¹⁵What I say is true, and you should fully accept it: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners. And I am the worst of those sinners. ¹⁶But I was given mercy. I was given mercy so that in me Christ Jesus could show that he has patience without limit. Christ showed his patience with me, the worst of all sinners. Christ wanted me to be an example for those people who would believe in him and have life forever. ¹⁷Honor and glory to the King that rules forever. He cannot be destroyed and cannot be seen. Honor and glory forever and ever to the only God. Amen.

¹⁸Timothy, you are like a son to me. I am giving you a command. This command agrees with the prophecies* that were told about you in the past. I tell you these things so that you can follow those prophecies and fight the good fight of faith. ¹⁹Continue to have faith and do what you know is right. Some people have not done this. Their faith has been destroyed.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

prophecies Things that prophets said about Timothy's life before those things happened.

到了毁灭。²⁰许米乃和亚力山大就在其中，我已经把他们交给了撒旦，以便让他们知道停止诽谤上帝。

男人和女人的戒律

2 首先，我敦促你为所有的人祈求、祷告请求并且表达感激之情，²尤其是要为统治者和当权者祈祷，以便我们可以过上安宁与和平的生活——即充满对上帝的崇拜和敬意的生活。³这样的祈祷是好的，会令我们的救世主上帝喜悦。⁴他要所有的人都获得拯救，并能认识真理。⁵因为只有上帝，在上帝和人之间只有一位中介，那就是基督耶稣。⁶他牺牲自己，为全人类赎了罪，这证明了在适当的时候，上帝要所有的人都得救。⁷为此，我被选派来传播福音，并成为使徒。（我说的都是实话，没有撒谎。）我还被指定为外族人的教师，教导他们相信并认识真理。

⁸我要各地的男人虔诚地举起双手祈祷，没有愤怒，没有争论。

⁹同样，我希望女人穿着得体，谦虚，自律，不应该用奇异的发型、金饰珠宝或昂贵的服装来装饰自己，¹⁰而要用善行来表示对上帝的敬拜，这才是女人应该做的事。

¹¹女人应该默默地学习，完全顺从。¹²我不允许女子教授，或者管辖男人。相反，她必须保持沉默。¹³我这么

²⁰Hymenaeus and Alexander are men who have done that. I have given those men to Satan (*the devil*) so that they will learn not to speak against God.

Some Rules for Men and Women

2 First, I tell you to pray for all people. Talk to God about everyone. Ask him for the things people need, and be thankful to him. ²You should pray for kings and for all people who have authority (*power*). Pray for those leaders so that we can have quiet and peaceful lives—lives full of worship and respect for God. ³This is good and it pleases God our Savior. ⁴God wants all people to be saved. And he wants all people to know the truth. ⁵There is only one God. And there is only one way that people can reach God. That way is through Jesus Christ, who is also a man. ⁶Jesus gave himself to pay for [the sins of] all people. Jesus is proof [that God wants all people to be saved]. And he came at the right time. ⁷That is why I was chosen to tell the Good News. That is why I was chosen to be an apostle. (I am telling the truth. I am not lying.) I was chosen to be a teacher of the non-Jewish people. I teach them to believe and know the truth.

⁸I want men everywhere to pray. These men who lift up their hands in prayer must be holy.* They must not be men who become angry and have arguments.

⁹I also want women to wear clothes that are right for them. Women should dress with respect and right thinking. They should not use fancy braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes to make themselves beautiful. ¹⁰But they should make themselves beautiful by doing good things. Women who say they worship God should make themselves beautiful in that way.

¹¹A woman should learn while listening quietly and while being fully ready to obey. ¹²I don't allow a woman to teach a man. And I don't allow a woman to have authority (*power*) over a man. The woman must continue in quietness. Why?

¹³Because Adam was made first. Eve was made

holy A holy person lives in a way that pleases God.

说是因为先有亚当，¹⁴后有夏娃。受骗的不是亚当，而是那女人上当受骗，陷入罪恶。¹⁵不过如果女人尽了养育子女的义务，恪守信仰、爱心、保持圣洁和恰当的自律，就会得救。

教会领袖

3 如果一个人有成为教会长老的抱负，他是在向往着一项美好的工作。这话是可信的。²长老*的生活必须无可指责，他只能有一个妻子。他必须冷静、谨慎、可敬并且热情好客；他必须是称职的老师；³不酗酒，不好斗，温和与爱好和平，不贪图钱财；⁴他必须治家有方，他的子女孝顺并尊重他。（⁵如果一个人连自己的家务都不会处理，又怎么能管理好上帝的教会呢？）⁶他不应该是新信徒，免得他骄傲自满，陷魔鬼之覆辙而被定罪。⁷另外，他在教会之外的人面前也要有好的名声，免得受人指责，陷入魔鬼的圈套。

教会里的助手

⁸同样，执事也应该是值得敬佩的人，他们讲话要令人信任，他们不能酗酒，不能贪图不义之财。⁹他们要凭清白的良知坚持我们信仰的

长老：直译监督者。受选来领导教会的人。也称他们为牧师，他做照顾上帝子民的工作。

later. ¹⁴Also, Adam was not the one that the devil tricked.* It was the woman that was tricked and became a sinner. ¹⁵But women will be saved in their work of having children. They will be saved if they continue in faith, love, and holiness, and control themselves in the right way.

Leaders in the Church

3 What I say is true: If any person is trying hard to become an elder,* that person is wanting a good work. ²An elder must be good enough that people cannot rightly criticize him. He must have only one wife. An elder must have self-control and be wise. He must be respected by other people. He must be ready to help people by accepting them into his home. He must be a good teacher. ³He must not drink too much wine, and he must not be a person who likes to fight. He must be gentle and peaceful. He must not be a person who loves money. ⁴He must be a good leader of his own family. This means that his children obey him with full respect. ⁵(If a man does not know how to be a leader over his own family, then he will not be able to take care of God's church.) ⁶But an elder must not be a new believer. It might make a new believer be too proud of himself, if he were made an elder. Then he would be judged (*condemned*) for his pride the same as the devil was. ⁷An elder must also have the respect of people who are not in the church. Then he will not be criticized by other people and be caught in the devil's trap.

Helpers in the Church

⁸In the same way, the men who serve as special helpers* must be men that people can respect. These men must not say things they don't mean, and they must not use their time drinking too much wine. They must not be men who are always trying to get rich by cheating others. ⁹They must

Adam was not ... tricked The devil tricked Eve, and Eve caused Adam to sin (Gen. 3:1-13).

elder Literally, "overseer," one of the men chosen to lead a church. Also called "pastors" (shepherds), they have the work of caring for God's people (Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; Tit. 1:7,9).

men who serve as special helpers Literally, "deacons," a Greek word meaning "servants." These people, it seems, were chosen to serve the church in special ways.

真理。¹⁰这些人和教会的领袖一样，首先要接受考验。如果没有什么问题，他们才可成为执事。¹¹同样，妇女*也必须是值得尊敬的人，她们不应该说闲话，而应该性情温和，事事诚实可靠。¹²执事只能有一位妻子，她应治家管教孩子有方。¹³称职的执事为自己在基督耶稣之中赢得一席之地，并对基督有坚定的信仰。

我们生命的奥秘

¹⁴尽管我希望很快就到你们那里去，但是，我还是要给你们写这些事情。¹⁵这样如果我耽误了，你们也知道一个人在上帝的家庭*里应该怎样行事，上帝的家庭就是活生生的上帝的教会，是真理的支柱和基础。¹⁶毋庸置疑，我们宗教（上帝向我们展示的真理）的奥秘是非常伟大的：

他以人的形体出现，

圣灵证明了他是正确的。

天使能看见他，

他的福音已传播给了各国（非犹太人），

世人信仰他，

他在荣耀中被升入天堂。

妇女：可指执事之妻子，但也有可能是女执事或特殊的助手，《罗马人书》16:1。

家庭：可为上帝的子民就象上帝的大殿一样。

follow the faith (*truth*) that God made known to us and always do what they know is right. ¹⁰You should test those men first. If you find nothing wrong in them, then they can serve as special helpers. ¹¹In the same way, the women* must have the respect of other people. They must not be women who talk evil about other people. They must have self-control and be women who can be trusted in everything. ¹²The men who serve as special helpers must have only one wife. They must be good leaders of their children and their own families. ¹³Those persons who serve in a good way are making an honorable place for themselves. And they will feel very sure of their faith in Christ Jesus.

The Secret of Our Life

¹⁴I hope I can come to you soon. But I am writing these things to you now. ¹⁵Then, even if I cannot come soon, you will know about the things that people must do in the family* of God. That family is the church of the living God. And God's church is the support and foundation of the truth. ¹⁶Without any doubt, the secret of our life of worship is great:

He (*Christ*) was shown to us
in a human body;

the Spirit* proved that he was right;
he was seen by angels.

[The Good News about him] was told
to the nations (*non-Jews*);

people in the world believed in him;
he was taken up to heaven in glory.

women This can mean women who serve as special helpers, or it might mean the wives of the special helpers.

family Literally, "house." This could mean that God's people are like God's temple.

Spirit, Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

对假教师的警告

4 圣灵清楚地表明，日后会有人放弃信仰，去跟随骗人的邪灵和魔鬼的教义。²这些教义是出自虚伪的骗子，这些人不能辨别是非，他们的良心就象被热铁打上了烙印。³他们禁止婚嫁，告诉人们避免吃某些食物，而上帝创造这些食物，是为了让信仰者和认识真理的人带着感恩之心来领受的。⁴上帝创造的一切都是好的，都不应该拒绝，要带着感恩之心来接受。⁵因为上帝的话和人的祷告使一切都变得圣洁了。

做基督耶稣的好仆人

⁶如果你们把这些事向兄弟们指出来，你们就是基督耶稣的好仆人，是在你们信仰的真理和遵循的有益教导的熏陶下成长起来的。⁷不要听老妇人般的世俗之谈，要为侍奉上帝而坚持锻炼自己。⁸体力锻炼的益处是有限的，但为上帝服务对各方面都有益处，因为它在今生和来世都把祝福应许给你。⁹我说的是实话，值得完全接受。¹⁰我们之所以辛劳与奋斗，是因为我们把希望寄托于活生生的上帝，他是全人类、尤其是信仰他的人的救世主。

¹¹命令和教授这些事情吧。¹²你们虽然年轻，但不要叫人轻视你，相反你要用言行、用爱心、用信仰和你

A Warning About False Teachers

4 The Holy Spirit clearly says that in the later times some people will stop believing the true faith (teaching). Those people will obey spirits that tell lies. And those people will follow the teachings of demons.*² Those teachings come through men who tell lies and trick people. Those men cannot see what is right and what is wrong. It is like their understanding was destroyed by a hot iron.³ Those men tell people that it is wrong to marry. And those men tell people that there are some foods that people must not eat. But God made those foods. And those people who believe and who know the truth can eat those foods with thanks.⁴ Everything that God made is good. Nothing that God made should be refused if it is accepted with thanks to God.⁵ Everything God made is made holy by what God has said and by prayer.

Be A Good Servant of Christ Jesus

⁶ Tell these things to the brothers and sisters there. This will show that you are a good servant of Christ Jesus. You will show that you are made strong by the words of faith and good teaching that you have followed.⁷ People tell silly stories that don't agree with God's truth. Don't follow what those stories teach. But teach yourself to truly serve God.⁸ Training (teaching) your body helps you in some ways. But serving God helps you in every way. Serving God brings you blessings in this life and in the future life too.⁹ What I say is true, and you should fully accept it.¹⁰ This is why we work and struggle: We hope in the living God. He is the Savior of all people. And in a special way, he is the Savior of all those people who believe in him.

¹¹ Command and teach these things.¹² You are young, but don't let any person treat you like

demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

过的纯洁生活，为信徒们树立榜样。¹³你要继续致力于公开宣读《经》*，鼓励、教导他们，直到我来临。¹⁴不要忽视得到你的恩赐，这恩赐是长老们把手按在你身上*时，通过先知的预言赐给你的。¹⁵你要继续全神贯注于这些事，使所有的人都能看到你的进步。¹⁶你在生活和教导中要小心，对此要持之以恒，这样你既能拯救自己，又能拯救那些听从你的人。

与人相处的原则

5 不可斥责老年人，对长辈讲话要象对父亲讲话一样；对待年青的男人要如同兄弟。²对待年长的妇女要象对待母亲一样；对待年轻的妇女要怀着一颗纯洁的心，象待姐妹一样。

³要关心真正在守寡的妇女。⁴如果寡妇有儿女子孙，这些后辈首先应该学会照顾好自己的家庭，报答父母和祖辈，使他们的宗教信仰付诸于实践，因为这会使上帝喜悦。⁵真正守寡无人照顾的妇女会把希望寄托于上帝，日日夜夜地祈求与祷告；⁶沉醉于享乐的寡妇虽生犹死。⁷你要把这些指示告诉给她们，免得让人批评她们。⁸人若不帮助自己的亲戚，尤其

经：圣作 - 旧约。

手按在你身上：表示授予他上帝的特殊使命。

you are not important. Be an example to show the believers how they should live. Show them with the things you say, with the way you live, with your love, with your faith, and with your pure life. ¹³Continue to read the Scriptures* to the people, encourage them, and teach them. Do those things until I come. ¹⁴Remember to use the gift that you have. That gift was given to you through a prophecy* when the group of elders put their hands on* you. ¹⁵Continue to do those things. Give your life to doing those things. Then all the people can see that your work is progressing (*continuing*). ¹⁶Be careful in your life and in your teaching. Continue to live and teach rightly. Then you will save yourself and those people who listen to your teaching.

Some Rules for Living with Others

5 Don't speak angrily to an older man. But talk to him like he was your father. Treat the younger men like brothers. ²Treat the older women like mothers. And treat the younger women like sisters. Always treat them in a good way.

³Take care of widows* who are really alone. ⁴But if a widow has children or grandchildren, the first thing they need to learn is this: to show respect for their own family by helping their parents. When they do this, they will be repaying their parents or grandparents. That pleases God. ⁵If a widow is really alone and without help, then she hopes in God to take care of her. That woman prays all the time, night and day. She asks God for help. ⁶But the widow who uses her life to please herself is really dead while she is still living. ⁷Tell the believers there to do these things (*take care of their family*) so that no one can say they are doing wrong. ⁸A person should take care of all his own people. Most

Scriptures The Holy Writings—God's message to people through the writers of the Bible.

prophecy Something said about Timothy's life before that thing happened.

put their hands on A sign to show that Timothy was being given a special work of God.

widows A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

是直系亲属，他就否定了信仰，比不信的人还糟糕。

⁹六十岁以上的妇女才能被列入寡妇的名单，她们必须只结过一次婚，¹⁰她们必须有行善的名声，诸如：养育子女、热情好客、为上帝的子民洗脚，帮助身处逆境的人，并且致力行善。

¹¹但是，不要把年轻的寡妇列入这名单。因为，当她们的肉欲超过对基督的奉献时，她们就会想再婚。¹²她们要受到谴责，因为她们违背了最初的诺言。¹³而且，她们还养成了懒惰的毛病，走家串户，不仅变得懒惰，而且搬弄闲话，管别人的事，说不该说的话。¹⁴所以我希望年轻寡妇再嫁，养育孩子，操持家务，不让我们的敌人找到指责我们的借口。¹⁵我这么说是因为已经有一些寡妇越轨去追随撒旦了。

¹⁶如果哪位女信徒家里有寡妇，她应该帮助她。*不要给教会增加负担，以便使教会能够帮助孤独的寡妇。

¹⁷善于领导教会的长老们应该配得上加倍的荣誉，特别是既当教师又传教的人。¹⁸因为《经》上说：“牛在场上脱粒时，不要给它套上嚼子。”*还

十六节：一些希腊古本为“如果一个男信徒或女信徒家里有寡妇，他/她应该帮助她们。”

十八节：旧约《申命记》25:4. 还有“工作的人有权获得报酬。”参看《路加福音》10:7

important, he should take care of his own family. If a person does not do that, then he does not accept the [true] faith (*teaching*). That person is worse than a person who does not believe.

⁹To be added to your list of widows, a woman must be 60 years old or older. She must have been faithful to her husband. ¹⁰She must be known as a woman who has done good things. I mean good things like raising her children, accepting visitors in her home, washing the feet of God's people, helping people in trouble, and using her life to do all kinds of good things.

¹¹But don't put younger widows on that list. When they give themselves to Christ, they are often pulled away from him by their strong physical needs. Then they want to marry again. ¹²And they will be judged for that. They will be judged for not doing what they first promised to do. ¹³Also, those younger widows begin to waste their time going from house to house. They also begin to gossip and be busy with other people's lives. They say things that they should not say. ¹⁴So I want the younger widows to marry, have children, and take care of their homes. If they do this, then our enemy will not have any reason to criticize them. ¹⁵But some of the younger widows have already turned away to follow Satan (*the devil*).

¹⁶If any woman who is a believer has widows in her family, then she should care for them herself. The church should not be troubled to care for them. Then the church will be able to care for the widows who have no living family.

¹⁷The elders who lead the church in a good way should receive great honor. Those elders who work by speaking and teaching are the men who should have that great honor. ¹⁸Why? Because the Scripture says, "When a work animal is doing the work of separating grain, don't cover its mouth [and stop it from eating the grain]." * And the Scripture also

"When a work animal ... grain" Quote from Deut. 25:4.

有“工作的人有权获得报酬。”

¹⁹除非有两三个人作证，否则不要听信对长老的指责。²⁰要当众斥责那些坚持犯罪的人，使其他人得到警告。

²¹在上帝、基督耶稣和受选的天使面前，我郑重地吩咐你们：要不存偏见地遵守这些教导，做任何事情都要一视同仁。

²²在给人行按手礼任命长老之前，一定要认真考虑。不要参与他人的罪孽，要洁身自好。

²³因为你们身体常生病，所以不要只喝水，也应该稍微喝一点酒，以助消化。

²⁴有些人的罪恶是显而易见的，他们要受到审判；而有些人的罪后来才会暴露出来。²⁵同样，善良的行为也是显而易见的，即使不明显，也是隐藏不住的。

6 作奴隶的，应该尊重主人。以免上帝的名字和我们的教导受到亵渎。²如果主人是信徒，奴隶不应该因为他们是兄弟而对他们缺少敬意，而是要更加殷勤地服侍他们，因为受益的人是他们所爱的信徒。

虚假的教义和丰富的真理

你一定要教育、鼓励大家做这些事。³如果有人传授的教义与我们主基督健全的教义和侍奉上帝的真理之

says, "A worker should be given his pay."*

¹⁹Don't listen to a person who accuses an elder. You should listen to that person only if there are two or three other people who can say what the elder did wrong. ²⁰Tell those people who sin that they are wrong. Do this in front of the whole church. In that way the others will have a warning.

²¹Before God and Jesus Christ and the chosen angels I command you to do these things. But don't judge people before you know the truth. And do these things equally to every person.

²²Think carefully before you put your hands on any person, making him an elder. Don't share in the sins of other people. Keep yourself pure.

²³Timothy, you have been drinking only water. Stop doing that, and drink a little wine. This will help your stomach, and you will not be sick so often.

²⁴The sins of some people are easy to see. Their sins show that they will be judged. But the sins of some other people are seen only later. ²⁵It is the same with the good things people do. The good things people do are easy to see. But even when those good things are not easy to see, they cannot stay hidden.

6 All people who are slaves should show full respect to their masters. When they do that, then God's name and our teaching will not be criticized. ²Some slaves have masters who are believers. So those slaves and those masters are brothers. But the slaves should not show them any less respect. No! Those slaves should serve those believing masters even better. Why? Because those slaves are helping believers that they love.

False Teaching and True Riches

You must teach and tell the people to do these things. ³Some people will teach things

"A worker should be given his pay" Quote from Lk. 10:7.

道不相符合，⁴他就是骄傲自满、无知的人。他们有好争、挑字眼的毛病。从这些事里会滋生出嫉妒、纷争、诽谤和疑惑，⁵还会引起精神上堕落以及丧失了真理的人们的无休止的争吵。他们以为上帝服务作为发财致富的手段。

⁶人若满足于现状，侍奉上帝就会使他富有。⁷我们来到这个世上时，没有带来什么，当我们死去时，也不会带走什么。⁸我们有吃有穿，就该知足。⁹但是，那些想发财的人却落入了诱惑和陷阱里，落入了愚蠢和有害的欲望之中，这会使人陷入毁灭。¹⁰因为贪图钱财是万恶之源，有些人在这种欲望中已经背离了信仰，使自己饱尝痛苦。

你们不应该忘记的事

¹¹作为上帝子民的你，要远避这些事。要追求正义的生活，侍奉上帝，要追求信仰、爱、坚韧、和温和。¹²要在你们信仰所要求的高贵的竞赛中，坚持斗争，争取获得那永恒的生命。你是为此而受到召唤的，你已经当着许多人的面作了这美好的声明。¹³我在赋生命于万物的上帝和在本丢彼拉多面前用美好声明作过见证的基督耶稣面前，命令

that are false. Those people will not agree with the true teaching of our Lord Jesus Christ. And they will not accept the teaching that agrees with the true way to serve God. ⁴That person who teaches falsely is full of pride and understands nothing. That person is sick with a love for arguing and fighting about words. And that brings jealousy, making trouble, insults, and evil mistrust. ⁵And also that brings arguments from men who have evil minds. Those people have lost the truth. They think that serving God is a way to get rich.

⁶It is true that serving God makes a person very rich, if that person is satisfied with what he has. ⁷When we came into the world, we brought nothing. And when we die, we can take nothing out. ⁸So, if we have food and clothes, we will be satisfied with that. ⁹People who want to become rich bring temptations to themselves. They are caught in a trap. They begin to want many foolish things that will hurt them. Those things ruin and destroy people. ¹⁰The love of money causes all kinds of evil. Some people have left the [true] faith (teaching) because they want to get more and more money. But they have caused them selves to be very, very sad.

Some Things You Should Remember

¹¹But you are a man of God. So you should stay away from all those things. Try to live in the right way, serve God, have faith, love, patience, and gentleness. ¹²Keeping your faith is like running a race. Try as hard as you can to win that race. Be sure you get that life that continues forever. You were called to have that life. And you confessed the great truth about Christ, in a way that many people heard you. ¹³Before God and Christ Jesus I give you a command. Christ Jesus is the One that confessed that same great truth when he stood before Pontius Pilate.* And God is the

Pontius Pilate Roman governor of Judea from 26 A.D. to 36 A.D. Read Luke 23:1-3.

你：¹⁴遵守给你的命令，以便一尘不染，无可指责，直到我们的主耶稣基督出现。¹⁵在适当的时刻，那位受到祝福的独一无二的主宰、王中之王和主上之主的上帝会使这一切发生，¹⁶他是唯一不朽的，他生活在不可接近的光芒中，没人看见过他，也没有人能够看得见他。愿荣誉和永恒的力量归于他。阿们。¹⁷要命令今世的富人不要得意，不要把希望寄托在靠不住的钱财上，而要把希望寄托在上帝的身上，他会为我们的享受丰盛地提供一切。¹⁸告诉他们要行善，多做好事，要慷慨，乐于与人分享自己的所有。¹⁹这样，他们才会在天堂为自己存贮财富，这财富为未来打下了坚实的基础，使他们能把握住那真正的生命。

²⁰提摩太，要保护好托付给你的一切，要避免世俗的空谈和所谓知识的争论。²¹有些人自称有“知识”，但实际上已背弃了信仰。

愿上帝的恩典与你们同在。

One that gives life to everything. Now I tell you: ¹⁴Do the things you were commanded to do. Do those things without wrong or blame until the time when our Lord Jesus Christ comes again. ¹⁵God will make that happen at the right time. God is the blessed and only Ruler. God is the King of all kings and the Lord of all lords (*rulers*). ¹⁶God is the only One who never dies. God lives in light so bright that men cannot go near it. No person has ever seen God. No person is able to see God. Honor to God and power forever! Amen.

¹⁷Give this command to the people who are rich with the things this world has. Tell them not to be proud. Tell those rich people to hope in God, not their money. Money cannot be trusted. But God takes care of us richly. He gives us everything to enjoy. ¹⁸Tell the rich people to do good. Tell them to be rich in doing good things. And tell them to be happy to give and ready to share. ¹⁹By doing that they will be saving a treasure for themselves [in heaven]. That treasure will be a strong foundation*—their future life can be built on that treasure. Then they will be able to have the life that is true life.

²⁰Timothy, God has trusted you with many things. Keep those things safe. Stay away from people who say foolish things that are not from God. Stay away from people who argue against [the truth]. Those people use something they call “knowledge”—but it is really not knowledge. ²¹Some people say that they have that “knowledge.” Those people have left the [true] faith (*teaching*).

God's grace (*kindness*) be with you all.

foundation The bottom part or first part of a house that the rest of the house is built on.

提摩太后书 2 Timothy

1 我，保罗，奉上帝的旨，成为基督耶稣的一名使徒，就基督耶稣里生命的应许之事，²致信给亲爱的儿子提摩太。愿父上帝和我们主基督耶稣的恩典、怜悯与和平属于你。

感谢与鼓励

³我感谢上帝，我就象祖先一样用清白的良心侍奉他，我在日夜的祈祷中，总是想起你。⁴一想起你为我流的泪，我就渴望见到你，好让我能够充满快乐。⁵我想起你真诚的信仰，这信仰起初属于你祖母罗以和你母亲友尼基，我相信现在你也有了这信仰。⁶所以我提醒你，当我把手放在你身上*时，你从上帝那里领受到的恩赐象火一样燃烧不熄。⁷因为上帝赋给我们灵，不是让我们胆怯，而是让我们充满力量、充满爱心和自律。

⁸不要以为我们的主作见证为耻，也不要因为我为他成了囚徒而感到羞耻。凭上帝赋予你的力量，和我一起为福音共患难吧。⁹他拯救了我

手放在你们身上：表示保罗有来自上帝的力量，给了提摩太特殊的祝福。

1 Greetings from Paul, an apostle* of Christ Jesus. I am an apostle because God wanted me to be. God sent me to tell people about the promise of life that is in Christ Jesus.

²To Timothy. You are like a dear son to me. Grace (*kindness*), mercy, and peace to you from God the Father and from Christ Jesus our Lord.

Thanksgiving and Encouragement

³I always remember you in my prayers day and night. I thank God for you in those prayers. He is the God my ancestors served. I have always served him, doing what I know is right. ⁴I remember that you cried for me. I want very much to see you so that I can be filled with joy. ⁵I remember your true faith. That kind of faith first belonged to your grandmother Lois and to your mother Eunice. I know that you now have that same faith. ⁶That is why I want you to remember the gift God gave you. God gave you that gift when I put my hands on* you. Now I want you to use that gift and let it grow more and more, like a small flame grows into a fire. ⁷God did not give us a spirit that makes us afraid. God gave us a spirit of power and love and self control.

⁸So don't be ashamed to tell people about our Lord Jesus. And don't be ashamed of me—I am in prison for the Lord. But suffer with me for the Good News.* God gives us the strength to do that. ⁹God saved us and made us his holy

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

put my hands on A sign to show that Paul had power from God to give Timothy a special blessing.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

们，召唤我们去过神圣的生活，这不是因为我们的行为，而是出于他自己的目的和恩典，这恩典是他在时间开始之前就在基督耶稣里赐给了我们。¹⁰只不过，现在通过我们的救世主基督耶稣的降临而显示给了我们。他消灭了死亡，并且通过福音揭示了生命和不朽。¹¹为了传播福音，我被任命为传教士、使徒和老师，¹²我因此才忍受这些苦难。不过我不感到羞耻，因为我了解他，我把希望寄托在他身上，并且坚信他能保护他托付给我的一切，直到那一天的到来。¹³要遵守你从我这里听到的教导并奉为准则，要怀着对基督耶稣的爱心和信仰去做这些事。¹⁴要通过生活在我们心中的圣灵，守卫这珍贵的信任。

¹⁵正如你所知，所有的亚细亚省人，包括腓吉路和黑摩其尼人都抛弃了我。¹⁶愿主怜悯阿尼色弗一家人，因为他曾多次安慰我，并不因为我成为阶下囚而感到耻辱。¹⁷相反，他一到罗马就四处寻找我，直到找到我为止。¹⁸愿主在那天（基督审判世界并和他的子民共同生活的那天。）许给他怜悯。你很清楚我在以弗所时他在各方面是怎样为我服务的。

people.* That happened not because of anything we did ourselves. No! God saved us and made us his people because that was what he wanted and because of his grace (*kindness*). That grace was given to us through Christ Jesus before time began.¹⁰ But that grace was not shown to us until now. It was shown to us when our Savior Christ Jesus came. Jesus destroyed death and showed us the way to have life. Yes! Through the Good News Jesus showed us the way to have life that cannot be destroyed.¹¹ I was chosen to tell that Good News. I was chosen to be an apostle and a teacher of that Good News.¹² And I suffer now because I tell that Good News. But I am not ashamed. I know the One (*Jesus*) that I have believed. I am sure that he is able to protect the things that he has trusted me with until that Day.*¹³ Follow the true teachings you heard from me. Follow those teachings with the faith and love we have in Christ Jesus. Those teachings are an example (that shows you what you should teach).¹⁴ Protect the truth that you were given. Protect those things with the help of the Holy Spirit.* That Holy Spirit lives inside us.

¹⁵ You know that every person in the country of Asia* has left me. Even Phygelus and Hermogenes have left me.¹⁶ I pray that the Lord will show mercy to the family of Onesiphorus. Many times Onesiphorus helped me. He was not ashamed that I was in prison.¹⁷ No. He was not ashamed. When he came to Rome, he looked and looked for me until he found me.¹⁸ I pray that the Lord will allow Onesiphorus to have mercy from the Lord on that Day. You know how many ways Onesiphorus helped me in Ephesus.

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

Day The day Christ will come to judge all people and take his people to live with him.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

Asia The western part of Asia Minor.

基督耶稣的一名忠诚战士

2 至于你，我的儿子，通过在基督耶稣里的恩赐，坚强起来吧。²把当着许多证人的面从我这里听到的一切，托付给值得信赖并能够教导别人的人。³象基督耶稣的好战士一样，和我一同共患难吧。⁴服役的士兵，不能纠缠于平民百姓的生活之中，因为他要尽力取悦自己的指挥官。⁵如果一个人参加体育比赛，除非他完全遵守规则，否则，他是不会赢得桂冠的。⁶辛勤劳作的农民应该首先享受丰收的果实。⁷我希望你思考我所说的话，主会赋予你理解这些话的能力。

⁸要记住耶稣基督，他从死里复活，是大卫*的后代，这是我传播的福音的精髓。⁹为了福音我受苦受难，甚至不惜象罪犯一样戴上镣铐。但是上帝的信息是锁不住的。¹⁰我为了上帝的选民忍受一切，是为了让他们伴随着永恒的荣耀，也在基督耶稣中得到拯救。

¹¹ 下面这话是可信的：

如果我们与他同死，
就能与他同生。

¹² 如果我们忍耐，
就能和他共同统治。

如果我们否定他，

大卫：耶稣之前一千年的以色列王。

A Loyal Soldier of Christ Jesus

2 Timothy, you are [like] a son to me. Be strong in the grace (*kindness*) that we have in Christ Jesus. ²You have heard the things that I have taught. Many other people heard those things too. You should teach those same things. Give those teachings to some people you can trust. Then they will be able to teach those things to other people. ³Share in the troubles that we have. Accept those troubles like a true soldier of Christ Jesus. ⁴A person that is a soldier wants to please his commanding officer. So that soldier does not use his time doing the things that most people do. ⁵If an athlete is running a race, he must obey all the rules to win. ⁶The farmer who works hard should be the first person to get some of the food that he grew. ⁷Think about these things that I am saying. The Lord will give you the ability to understand all these things.

⁸Remember Jesus Christ. He is from the family of David.* After Jesus died, he was raised from death. This is the Good News that I tell people. ⁹And I am suffering because I tell that Good News. I am even bound with chains like a person who has really done wrong. But God's teaching is not bound. ¹⁰So I patiently accept all these troubles. I do this to help all the people that God has chosen. I accept these troubles so that those people can have the salvation that is in Christ Jesus. With that salvation comes glory that never ends.

¹¹This teaching is true:

If we died with him (*Jesus*),
then we will also live with him.

¹² If we accept suffering,
then we will also rule with him.

If we refuse to accept him,
then he will refuse to accept us.

David King of Israel about 1000 years before Christ.

他就否定我们。

¹³ 即使我们不忠实，
他依旧忠诚，
因为他不能否定自己。

得到赞许的工作者

¹⁴要不断地提醒人们这些事情。要在上帝面前郑重地警告他们，不要强词夺理，这种争吵毫无益处，只会毁掉听众。¹⁵要竭尽全力作一个蒙上帝称赞问心无愧的工作者，直截了当地使用上帝真理的信息。¹⁶要避免空虚、庸俗之谈，因为那只会让人们离上帝越来越远。¹⁷这些人的教导就象坏疽一样四处扩散。许米乃和腓理徒就是其中之人。¹⁸他们已经偏离了真理，说复活已经发生过了。他们正在毁灭一些人的信心。¹⁹不过上帝奠定的基础是坚实稳固的，在它上面刻着：“主知道那些属于他的人。”还有，“任何自称属于主的人必须离弃邪恶。”*

²⁰一栋大宅子里不仅有金银器皿，还有木器和陶器。有些物品用于高雅的场合，有些用于一般场合。²¹如果一个人使自己清除了这些不洁，他就会成为用于高贵场合的器皿，就会变得圣洁，对主人有用，随时准备用于各种善事。

十九节：参见旧约《民数记》16:5。

¹³ If we are not faithful,
he will still be faithful,
because he cannot be false to
himself.

An Approved Worker

¹⁴Continue telling the people these things. And warn those people before God not to argue about words. Arguing about words does not help any person. And it ruins those people who listen. ¹⁵Do the very best you can to be the kind of person that God will accept, and give yourself to him. Be a worker who is not ashamed of his work—a worker who uses the true teaching in the right way. ¹⁶Stay away from people who talk about useless things that are not from God. That kind of talk will lead a person more and more against God. ¹⁷Their [evil] teaching will spread like a sickness inside the body. Hymenaeus and Philetus are men like that. ¹⁸They have left the true teaching. They say that the rising from death [of all people] has already happened. And those two men are destroying the faith of some people. ¹⁹But God's strong foundation* continues to be the same. These words are written on that foundation: "The Lord knows those people who belong to him."* Also, these words are written on that foundation: "Every person who says that he believes in the Lord must stop doing wrong."

²⁰In a large house there are things made of gold and silver. But also there are things made of wood and clay. Some things are used for special purposes. Other things are made for dirty jobs. ²¹If any person will make himself clean from all the evil things, then that person will be used for special purposes. That person will be made holy,* and the master can use him. That person will be ready to do any good work.

foundation The bottom part or first part of a house that the rest of the house is built on.

"The Lord knows ... him" Quote from Num. 16:5.

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

²²不要年少气盛，要和那些心地纯洁、信主的人一道追求正义、信仰、爱与和平。²³要避免愚蠢的争论，因为那只能导致更大的争论。²⁴作为主的仆人，不可争吵，而应该待人善良，循循善诱，宽大为怀。²⁵对于反对他的人，他必须和和气气地规劝他们，希望上帝能让他们悔改，使他们认识真理，²⁶以便他们醒悟，摆脱魔鬼的陷阱，免得在那里成为魔鬼的俘虏，受他的驱使。

最后时刻

3 你要知道，在末日里，困难的时刻会降临在我们身上。²那时人们会自私、贪婪、自夸、骄傲、亵渎圣灵，不孝敬父母、不善良、没有信仰、³不互爱、不宽恕人、造谣诽谤、缺乏自制、野蛮、嫉善如仇，⁴他们出卖朋友、鲁莽、骄傲自满、爱享乐胜过爱上帝。⁵他们披着宗教的外衣，但是却否认它的权力。要离他们远远的。⁶我说这话，是因为他们当中有些人混进别人家里，控制意志薄弱的女人。这些女人充满了罪恶，受各种邪念驱使。⁷她们虽然一直努力学习，但绝对不能彻底地认识真理。⁸就象雅尼和佯庇曾反对摩西一样，这些人反对真理。他们内心败坏，在信仰上

²²Stay away from the evil things a young person wants to do. Try very hard to live right and to have faith, love, and peace. Do these things together with those people who have pure hearts and trust in the Lord. ²³Stay away from foolish and stupid arguments. You know that those arguments grow into bigger arguments. ²⁴A servant of the Lord must not argue! He must be kind to every person. A servant of the Lord must be a good teacher. He must be patient. ²⁵The Lord's servant must gently teach those people that don't agree with him. Maybe God will let those people change their hearts so that they can accept the truth. ²⁶The devil has trapped those people and makes them do what he wants. But maybe they can wake up and see that the devil is using them, and free themselves from the devil's trap.

The Last Days

3 Remember this! There will be many troubles in the last days. ²In those times people will love only themselves and money. They will be boastful and proud. People will say bad things against other people. People will not obey their parents. People will not be thankful. They will not be the kind of people God wants. ³People will not have love for other people. They will refuse to forgive other people, and they will speak bad things. People will not control themselves. They will be angry and mean and will hate things that are good. ⁴In the last days people will turn against their friends. They will do foolish things without thinking. They will be conceited and proud. People will love pleasure—they will not love God. ⁵Those people will continue to act like they serve God. But the way they live shows that they don't really serve God. Timothy, stay away from those people. ⁶Some of those people go into homes and get women who are weak. Those women are full of sin. Those women are led to sin by the many evil things they want to do. ⁷Those women are always trying to learn new teachings, but they are never able to fully understand the truth. ⁸Remember Jannes and Jambres. They were

是失败者。⁹但是，他们是不会成事的，因为他们的愚蠢就象亚尼、佯庇的一样，会在众人面前暴露无遗。

最后的指示

¹⁰你已经知道了我的教导、我的生活方式和目标，知道了我的信仰、忍耐、爱心、毅力，¹¹以及我所遭受的迫害和承受的痛苦。你知道我在安提阿、以哥念和路司得所遇到的事情和我遭受到的恶劣的迫害！但是主把我从这一切之中解救了出来。¹²事实上，所有在基督耶稣之中立志按上帝的愿望生活的人都将受到迫害。¹³不过，坏人和骗子的处境会每况愈下，即欺人又欺己。

¹⁴但是，你应该坚持你学到的和确信的真理。你认识并且可以信仰那些向你传授真理的人。¹⁵你也知道，你从小就了解《圣经》。通过对耶稣基督的信仰，它能够赐给你走向拯救的智慧。¹⁶既然《经》的每一条都是上帝所赐，因此它对教授真理、说服罪人和纠正错误以及指导人过道义的生活都是有益的。¹⁷它使为上帝服务的人得到充分的准备，具备了行善所需的一切。

4 我在上帝和将审判活人和死人的基督耶稣面前，凭着基督的再现和他的王国郑重地命令

against Moses. It is the same with these people. They are against the truth. They are people whose thinking has been confused. They have failed in trying to follow the faith. ⁹But they will not be successful in the things they do. All the people will see that they are foolish. That is what happened to Jannes and Jambres.

Last Instructions

¹⁰But you know all about me. You know what I teach and the way I live. You know my goal in life. You know my faith, my patience, and my love. You know that I never stop trying. ¹¹You know about my persecutions (*troubles*) and my sufferings. You know all the things that happened to me in Antioch, Iconium, and Lystra. You know the persecutions I suffered in those places. But the Lord saved me from all those troubles. ¹²Every person who wants to live the way God wants, in Christ Jesus, will be persecuted. ¹³People who are evil and cheat other people will become worse and worse. They will fool other people, but they will also be fooling themselves.

¹⁴But you should continue following the teachings you learned. You know that those teachings are true. You know you can trust the people who taught you those things. ¹⁵You have known the Holy Scriptures* since you were a child. Those Scriptures are able to make you wise. And that wisdom leads to salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. ¹⁶All Scripture is given by God. And all Scripture is useful for teaching and for showing people the things that are wrong in their lives. It is useful for correcting faults and teaching how to live right. ¹⁷Using the Scriptures, the person who serves God will be ready and will have everything he needs to do every good work.

4 Before God and Jesus Christ I give you a command. Christ Jesus is the One who

Holy Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

你：²传播福音；不论时机是否方便，你都要履行这一职责。你要说服人们去做该做的事情，警告和鼓励人们。要用极大的耐心和细致的指导去做这些。³我这么说，是因为总有一天，人们会不愿听从这健全的教导，而去为他们自己搜罗适合自己爱好的教师，好来满足他们发痒的耳朵。

（这些教师只说他们想听的话。）⁴他们对真理掩耳不听，反去听信传说。⁵但是，你无论在任何情况下都应该控制自己，忍受痛苦，做福音传教士的工作，执行上帝赋予你的职责。

⁶我就象祭奠的酒一样，已泼洒出去了，我离世的时刻已经来临。⁷我已经参加了一场高尚的比赛，我已经完成了竞赛。我坚持了信仰。⁸现在胜利者的桂冠在等着我，它是我过正义生活的奖赏。正义的法官——主在那天*会赐给我这顶桂冠，他不仅赐给我，也赐给所有满怀爱心等待他重现的人们。

⁹请尽快来见我，¹⁰因为底马贪爱现世，已撇下我去了帖撒罗尼迦，革勒士去了加拉太，提多去了达马太。

¹¹只有路加和我在一起。找到马克，来时把他一同带来，因为他能帮助我的工作。¹²我派推基古去了以弗所。

¹³你来时，把我在特罗亚时丢在加

那天：基督会来审判所有的人，并带上他的子民与他共同生活。

will judge the people who are living and the people who have died. Jesus has a kingdom, and he is coming again. So I give you this command: ²Tell people the Good News. Be ready at all times. Tell people the things they need to do, tell them when they are wrong, and encourage them. Do these things with great patience and careful teaching. ³The time will come when people will not listen to the true teaching. But people will find more and more teachers that please them. People will find teachers that say the things those people want to hear. ⁴People will stop listening to the truth. They will begin to follow the teaching in false stories. ⁵But you should control yourself at all times. When troubles come, accept those troubles. Do the work of telling the Good News. Do all the duties of a servant of God.

⁶My life is being given as an offering for God. The time has come for me to leave this life here. ⁷I have fought the good fight. I have finished the race. I have kept the faith. ⁸Now, a crown (*reward*) is waiting for me. I will get that crown for being right with God. The Lord is the judge who judges rightly. He will give me the crown on that Day. Yes! He will give that crown to me. He will give that crown to all people who have wanted him to come again and have waited for him.

Personal Words

⁹Do your best to come to me as soon as you can. ¹⁰Demas loved this world too much. That is why he left me. He went to Thessalonica. Crescens went to Galatia. And Titus went to Dalmatia. ¹¹Luke is the only one still with me. Get Mark and bring him with you when you come. He can help me in my work here. ¹²I sent Tychicus to Ephesus.

¹³When I was in Troas, I left my coat

布家的外套带来，还有我的书，特别是把羊皮卷书带来。

¹⁴铁匠亚历山大害我不浅，主会根据他的表现报应他的。¹⁵你也一定要提防他，因为他极力反对我们的教导。

¹⁶我第一次为自己辩护时，没人来帮助我，相反，他们都抛弃了我。愿上帝不要加罪于他们。¹⁷但主站在我这边，给了我力量，让我能够彻底传播这信息，使所有的异教徒听到。我是从狮子口中被解救出来的。¹⁸主将把我从各种邪恶的攻击里救出来，安全地带到他的天国。愿荣耀永远、永远属于他，阿门。

最后的祝福

¹⁹问候百基拉、亚居拉和阿尼色弗一家人。²⁰以拉都在哥林多住下了。因为特罗非摩病了，我就让他留在米利都了。²¹请你尽最大的努力争取在入冬以前来。

友布罗、布田、利奴、革老底亚和所有兄弟们都问候你。

²²愿主与你同在。愿上帝的恩典与你们同在。

there with Carpus. So when you come, bring it to me. Also, bring my books. The books written on parchment* are the ones I need most.

¹⁴Alexander the metalworker did many bad things against me. The Lord will punish Alexander for the things he did. ¹⁵You should be careful that he doesn't hurt you too. He fought strongly against our teaching.

¹⁶The first time I defended myself, no person helped me. Every person left me. I pray that God will forgive them. ¹⁷But the Lord stayed with me. The Lord gave me strength so that I could fully tell the Good News to the non-Jews. The Lord wanted all the non-Jews to hear that Good News. I was saved from the lion's (*enemy's*) mouth. ¹⁸The Lord will save me when any person tries to hurt me. The Lord will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom. Glory forever and ever be the Lord's.

Final Greetings

¹⁹Say hello to Priscilla and Aquila and to the family of Onesiphorus. ²⁰Erastus stayed in Corinth. And I left Trophimus in Miletus—he was sick. ²¹Try as hard as you can to come to me before winter.

Eubulus says hello to you. Also Pudens, Linus, Claudia, and all the brothers in Christ say hello to you.

²²The Lord be with your spirit. Grace (*kindness*) be with you.

parchment Something like paper made from the skins of sheep and used for writing on.

提多书

Titus

1 我，保罗，上帝的仆人和耶稣基督的使徒*，受差遣去帮助增强上帝选民的信仰，帮助他们彻底地掌握侍奉上帝的真理。²这真理给他们带来永恒的希望。从不撒谎的上帝在创世之前就许下这永恒的诺言，³并在适当的时候，通过传道，使他的信息为众人所知，我奉我们救主 - 上帝之命，受托传播这信息。

⁴这封信是写给提多的，在我们共享的信仰里，他是我真正的儿子。

愿来自父上帝和救世主基督耶稣的恩典属于你。

提多在克里特的工作

⁵我把你留在克里特，是为了这个原因：让你理顺没有完成的事情，并象我命令你的那样，在各城镇任命长老。⁶如果一个人品行无可指责，只有一个妻子，他的孩子是信徒，并且也没有因为生活放荡、不守规矩而受到指责，他就可以受到任命。⁷监督者作为使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊的方式代表他的人。

1 Greetings from Paul, a servant of God and an apostle* of Jesus Christ. I was sent to help the faith of God's chosen people. I was sent to help those people to know the truth. And that truth shows people how to serve God. ²That faith and that knowledge come from our hope for life forever. God promised that life to us before time began—and God does not lie. ³At the right time God let the world know about that life. God did this through the telling of the Good News message. And he trusted me with that work. I told people that message because God our Savior commanded me to.

⁴To Titus. You are like a true son to me in the faith we share together.

Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

Titus' Work in Crete

⁵I left you in Crete so that you could finish doing the things that still needed to be done. And I also left you there so that you could choose men to be elders* in every town. ⁶To be an elder, a man must not be guilty of living in a wrong way. He must have only one wife. His children must be dependable.* They must not be known as children that are wild and don't obey. ⁷An elder has the job of taking care of God's work. So people should not be able to say that he lives in a wrong way. He must not be a person who is proud and selfish or who becomes angry quickly. He must not drink too much wine. He

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

elder(s) Elders are men chosen to lead a church. Also called "overseers" and "pastors" (shepherds), they have the work of caring for God's people (Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11).

dependable This word can also mean "believers".

受托负责上帝工作的人，必须无可指责。他不应该傲慢无礼、暴躁，一定不能是嗜酒、好斗和贪图不义之财的人。⁸他必须热情好客、热爱美好的事物、慎重、正直、圣洁和自律。⁹他必须恪守那符合教义值得信赖的信息，以便他能用健全的教导去劝告人们，并且驳斥反对它的人。

¹⁰这很重要，因为有很多叛逆的人们，他们谈论毫无价值的事情，使人误入歧途。特别是那些主张非犹太人必须受割礼的犹太人，¹¹他们必须住嘴，因为他们为了不义之财正在用不该教授的学说破坏着整个家庭。¹²他们克里特人自己的一位先知说过：“克里特总是撒谎骗人，是邪恶的畜牲，好吃懒做。”¹³这是实话，所以要严厉地谴责他们，以便使他们信仰坚定，¹⁴而不要再关注犹太人的神话和与真理背道而驰的人的戒律。¹⁵对于纯洁的人，一切都是纯洁的；对于被罪玷污的罪人和没有信仰的人，没有任何事是纯洁的，他们的内心和良知都败坏了。¹⁶他们声称认识上帝，但在行动上却否认了上帝，他们令人厌恶，不驯服，做不出什么好事来。

must not be a person who likes to fight. And he must not be a person who always tries to get rich by cheating people. ⁸An elder must be ready to help people by accepting them into his home. He must love what is good. He must be wise. He must live right. He must be holy.* And he must be able to control himself. ⁹An elder must faithfully follow the truth the same as we teach it. An elder must be able to help people by using true and right teaching. And he must be able to show the people who are against the true teaching that they are wrong.

¹⁰There are many people who refuse to obey—people who talk about worthless things and lead other people into the wrong way. I am talking mostly about those people who say that all non-Jewish people must be circumcised.*

¹¹An elder must be able to show that those people are wrong and stop them from talking about those worthless things. Those people are destroying whole families by teaching things that they should not teach. They teach those things only to cheat people and make money.

¹²Even one of their own prophets (*teachers*) from Crete said, “Cretan people are always liars. They are evil animals and lazy people who do nothing but eat.” ¹³The words that prophet said are true. So tell those people that they are wrong. You must be strict with them. Then they will become strong in the faith. ¹⁴Then those people will stop accepting Jewish stories. And they will stop following the commands of those people who don't accept the truth. ¹⁵To people that are pure, all things are pure. But to people who are full of sin and don't believe, nothing is pure. Really, those people's thinking has become evil and their knowledge of what is right has been ruined. ¹⁶Those people say they know God. But the evil things those people do show that they don't accept God. They are terrible people, they refuse to obey, and they are not useful for doing anything good.

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

circumcised To have the foreskin cut off. This was done to every Jewish baby boy. It was a mark of the agreement God made with Abraham (Gen. 17:9-14).

追随真正的教义

2 你说的话要符合健全的教导。²要教导年长的男人节制、庄重、谨慎，有坚定的信仰、强烈的爱和耐心。

³同样，要教导年长的妇女行为端正，不要搬弄是非，不要嗜酒成性。

⁴她们应该是美德的教师，能够善导年轻的妇女爱她们的丈夫和子女，⁵要慎重、纯洁、照顾好家庭、善良、服从丈夫，免得让人指责上帝的信息。

⁶同样，你要不断地勉励年轻男子稳重，⁷你自己事事都要做行为的模范，传教时要诚实与严肃，⁸要用无可指责的健康语言来传教，让反对你的人感到惭愧，让他们找不到错处来攻击我们。

⁹要教导仆人事事服从主人，努力取悦主人，不要和主人顶嘴。¹⁰不要偷主人的东西，对主人要表现出完全的忠诚，以便事事能给上帝、我们的救世主的教导增光。

¹¹给我们带来拯救的上帝的恩典已展示给了全人类。¹²它教导我们，应该摒弃不虔诚的行为和尘世的欲望，我们在现世的生活方式应该是明智的、正直的，应该全心全意地把我们自己献给上帝，¹³等待着我们将盼望的幸福之日的来临，那时，伟大的上帝和救世主耶稣基督的荣耀将会显现。¹⁴他为我

Following the True Teaching

2You must tell people the things they must do to follow the true teaching. ²Teach the older men to have self-control, to be serious, and to be wise. They should be strong in the faith, strong in love, and strong in patience.

³Also, teach the older women to be holy* in the way they live. Teach them not to speak against other people or have the habit of drinking too much wine. Those women should teach what is good. ⁴In that way they can teach the younger women to love their husbands and children. ⁵They can teach the younger women to be wise and to be pure, to take care of their homes, to be kind, and to obey their husbands. Then no person will be able to criticize the teaching God gave us.

⁶In the same way, tell the young men to be wise. ⁷You should do good things to be an example in every way for the young men. When you teach, be honest and serious. ⁸And when you speak, speak the truth so that you cannot be criticized. Then any person who is against you will be ashamed because he has nothing bad that he can say against us.

⁹And tell these things to the people who are slaves: They should obey their masters at all times; they should try to please their masters; they should not argue with their masters; ¹⁰they should not steal from their masters; and they should show their masters that they can be trusted. The slaves should do these things so that in everything they do, they will show that the teaching of God our Savior is good.

¹¹That is the way we should live, because God's grace (*kindness*) has come. That grace can save every person. And that grace has been given to us. ¹²That grace teaches us not to live against God and not to do the bad things the world wants to do. That grace teaches us to live on earth now in a wise and right way—a way that shows that we serve God. ¹³We should live like that while we are waiting for the coming of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ. He is our great hope, and he will come with glory. ¹⁴He

holy Showing reverence and respect for God.

们牺牲了自己，把我们从邪恶中解救出来，他净化了我们，使我们只属于他，并热衷于行善。

¹⁵针对这些事情，你要充分使用自己的权力来勉励、谴责人们，愿无人敢蔑视你。

正确的生活道路

3 你要不断地提醒众人，叫他们顺从统治者和当权者，要服从他们，要随时随地乐于行善。²不要诽谤人，要爱好和平，要温和，以礼待人。

³因为我们也曾愚昧、不顺从，并上当受骗，我们也曾是各种欲望和享乐的奴隶，生活在罪恶和嫉妒之中，我们曾被人憎恨，也曾彼此憎恨过。

⁴但是当我们的救主——上帝显示他对人类的爱时，⁵他拯救了我们，不是因为我们的行为，而是靠他的怜悯、重生的洗礼和使我们更新的圣灵。⁶上帝通过耶稣基督，我们的救世主，慷慨地把圣灵倾注给了我们，⁷所以，现在我们靠上帝的恩典，在他面前是清白的，从而得以成为他的继承人，实现了我们对永生的盼望。

⁸这是可以信赖的话。

我要你强调这些事，以便使信仰上帝的人关心行善，这些是美好的，有利于人民。

⁹但是要避免愚蠢的争议，避免家

gave himself for us. He died to free us from all evil. He died to make us pure people that belong only to him—people that are always wanting to do good things.

¹⁵Tell the people these things. You have full authority (*power*). So use that authority to help the people and to correct them when they are wrong. And don't let any person treat you like you are not important.

The Right Way to Live

3 Tell the people to remember always to do these things: to be under the authority of rulers and government leaders; to obey those leaders and be ready to do good; ²to speak no evil against any person; to live in peace with other people; to be gentle to other people; and to be polite to other people. Tell the believers to do these things to all people.

³In the past we were foolish people too. We did not obey, we were wrong, and we were slaves to the many things our bodies wanted and enjoyed. We lived doing evil and being jealous. People hated us and we hated each other. ⁴But then the kindness and love of God our Savior was made known. ⁵He saved us because of his mercy (*love*)—not because of the good things we did to be right with God. He saved us through the washing that made us new people. He saved us by making us new through the Holy Spirit.* ⁶God poured out (*gave*) to us that Holy Spirit fully through Jesus Christ our Savior. ⁷We were made right with God by His grace (*kindness*). And God gave us the Spirit so that we could receive the life that never ends. That is what we hope for. ⁸This teaching is true.

And I want you to be sure that the people understand these things. Then the people who believe in God will be careful to use their lives for doing good. These things are good and will help all people.

⁹Stay away from people who have foolish arguments, people who talk about useless

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

谱和律法问题上的争论，因为这些事情即无益，也无用。¹⁰如果一个人受了一两次警告后，依旧引起分歧，就要疏远他，¹¹因为你知道，这样的人已经背道而驰，在犯罪，他已经为自己定了罪。

牢记在心上的事

¹²我派亚提马或推基古去你那里后，你要尽快到尼哥波立来见我，因为我已经决定在那里过冬。¹³尽力帮助西纳律师和亚波罗，帮他们准备好旅行的一切，不要让他们缺少什么。¹⁴我们的人应该关心一心行善，帮助有需要的人们，免得他们没有成效。

¹⁵所有和我在一起的人都问你好，也向那些在信仰里爱我们的人问好！愿上帝的恩典与你们所有的人同在。

family histories, people who make trouble and fight about what the law [of Moses] teaches. Those things are worth nothing and will not help people.¹⁰If a person causes arguments, then give him a warning. If that person continues to cause arguments, then warn him again. If he still continues causing arguments, then don't associate with him.¹¹You know that a person like that is evil and sinful. His sins prove that he is wrong.

Some Things to Remember

¹²I will send Artemas and Tychicus to you. When I send them, try hard to come to me at Nicopolis. I have decided to stay there this winter.¹³Zenas the lawyer and Apollos will be traveling from there. Do all that you can to help them on their trip. Be sure that they have everything they need.¹⁴Our people must learn to use their lives for doing good things. They should do good for people who need it. Then our people will not have empty lives.

¹⁵All the people with me here say hello to you. Say hello to those people who love us in the faith.

Grace (*kindness*) be with you all.

腓利门书

我，保罗，为了基督耶稣的缘故成为囚徒，和我们的兄弟提摩太，²写信给我们亲爱的朋友和同事腓利门，以及我们的姐妹亚腓亚、和我们的战友亚基布及在你们家相聚的教会。

³愿我们的父上帝和我主耶稣基督的恩典与和平属于你们。

腓利门的信仰与爱

⁴我在祈祷中提起你时，总是感谢上帝，⁵因为我听说了你对主耶稣的爱和信仰，以及你对所有上帝子民的爱。⁶我祈祷你和我们共同享有的信仰能引导你充分理解我们在基督里所有的好事。⁷你的爱使我感到欢欣鼓舞，因为通过你的努力，上帝子民的心振作起来了。

待阿尼西母为兄弟

⁸尽管作为在基督里你的兄弟，我可以毫无顾忌地命令你履行职责，⁹但我情愿在爱的基础上请求你。我，保罗，一个上了年纪的人，为了基督耶稣，现在成了囚徒。¹⁰我对你的请求是为了我的儿

Philemon

Greetings from Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and from Timothy, our brother.

To Philemon, our dear friend and worker with us. ²Also to Apphia, our sister; to Archippus, a worker with us; and to the church that meets in your home.

³Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Philemon's Love and Faith

⁴I remember you in my prayers. And I always thank my God for you. ⁵I hear about the love you have for all God's holy people* and the faith you have in the Lord Jesus. And I thank God for that love and faith you have. ⁶I pray that the faith you share will make you understand every good thing that we have in Christ. ⁷My brother, you have shown love to God's people. You have made them feel happy. This has given me great joy and comfort.

Accept Onesimus Like a Brother

⁸There is something that you should do. And because of your love in Christ, I feel free to command you to do that. ⁹But [I am not commanding you]; I am asking you to do it. I am Paul. I am an old man now, and I am a prisoner for Christ Jesus. ¹⁰I am asking you for my son Onesimus. He became my

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

子阿尼西母，我在狱中时作了他的父亲。¹¹过去他对你没有什么用处，但现在他不仅对你有用，对我也有用。*

¹²我派他回到你那里去（应该说派他去那里就是派我的心去了那里）。

¹³我本想把他留在我身边，让他能够在我为福音坐牢时代表你为我服务。

¹⁴但我不愿未经你同意做任何事，以便你的善行不是出于勉强，而是出于自愿。

¹⁵也许让他暂时离开你的原因是为了让他永远和你在一起，¹⁶让他不再作为奴隶，而是比奴隶强。你要把他当作亲爱的兄弟。我很爱他，你会更爱他，不仅作为一个人爱他，而是要把他作为主内的兄弟爱他。

¹⁷因此，如果你确实把我当成伙伴，请象欢迎我一样地欢迎他。¹⁸如果他亏待你或亏欠你什么东西，就请把这一切都记在我的账上。¹⁹我，保罗，亲笔写下：“我会偿还你。”（我不必告诉你，你欠我的是你的生命。）²⁰所以，兄弟，我请求你在主内为我做些事情，在基督里振奋我的内心。²¹我相信你会听从我，我才给你写这封信，我知道你做的会远远超过我所要求的。

²²还有，请给我准备一间客房。我

十一节：保罗在此用阿尼西母的名字做了一个游戏，此名意为有用。

son while I was in prison. ¹¹In the past he was useless to you. But now he has become useful for both you and me.

¹²I am sending him back to you. With him I am sending my own heart. ¹³I wanted to keep him with me to help me while I am in prison for telling the Good News.* By helping me he would be serving you. ¹⁴But I did not want to do anything without asking you first. Then the good thing you do for me will be because you want to do it, not because I forced you to do it.

¹⁵Onesimus was separated from you for a short time. Maybe that happened so that you could have him back forever—¹⁶not to be a slave, but better than a slave, to be a brother that is loved. I love him very much. But you will love him even more. You will love him as a man and as a brother in the Lord.

¹⁷If you accept me to be your friend, then accept Onesimus back. Welcome him like you would welcome me. ¹⁸If Onesimus has done anything wrong to you, charge that to me. If he owes you anything, charge that to me. ¹⁹I am Paul, and I am writing this with my own hand. I will pay back anything Onesimus owes. And I will say nothing about what you owe me for your own life. ²⁰So, my brother, I ask that you do something for me in the Lord. Comfort my heart in Christ. ²¹I write this letter knowing that you will do what I ask you. I know that you will do even more than I ask.

²²Also, please prepare a room for me to stay in. I hope that God will answer your prayers and I will be able to come to you.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

相信上帝会回答你们的祷告，让我平安地回到你们那里。

最后的问候

²³在基督耶稣里与我一起坐牢的以巴弗问你好。²⁴我的同事马可、亚里达古、底马和路加也问你好！

²⁵愿主耶稣基督的恩典与你们的精神同在！

Final Greetings

²³Epaphras is a prisoner with me for Christ Jesus. He says hello to you. ²⁴And also Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, and Luke say hello to you. They are workers together with me.

²⁵The grace (*kindness*) of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

希伯来书

Hebrews

上帝通过他儿子讲的话

1 过去，上帝曾多次用多种不同的方式，通过先知对我们的祖先讲话。²在这些最后的日子里，他又通过他的儿子向我们讲话，指定了这个儿子作为一切的继承人，并且通过这个儿子创造了世界。³他是上帝荣耀的闪光，他的本性与上帝的一样，他用强有力的话语维系万物。当他清除了人类的罪孽之后，在天堂便坐到上帝的右侧，⁴就象他继承的名字比天使的名字更伟大一样，他高于所有的天使。

⁵上帝不曾对任何一个天使说过：

“你是我的儿子，
今天，我成了你的父亲。”

《诗篇》2:7

他也不曾对任何一个天使说过：

“我将是他的父亲，
他将是我的儿子。”

《撒母耳记下》7:14

⁶当上帝让他的长子来到这个世界上时，他说：

“愿上帝所有的天使都崇拜
他。”

《申命记》32:43

God Has Spoken Through His Son

1 In the past God spoke to our people through the prophets.* God spoke to them many times and in many different ways. ²And now in these last days God has spoken to us again. God has spoken to us through his Son. God made the whole world through his Son. And God has chosen his Son to have all things. ³The Son shows the glory of God. He is a perfect copy of God's nature. The Son holds everything together with his powerful command. The Son made people clean from their sins. Then he sat down at the right side of the Great One (God) in heaven. ⁴God gave him a name that is a much greater name than any of the angels have. And he became that much greater than the angels.

⁵God never said these things to any of the angels:

“You are my Son;
Today I have become your Father.”

Psalm 2:7

God also never said to an angel,

“I will be his Father,
And he will be my son.”

2 Samuel 7:14

⁶And when God brings his firstborn* Son into the world, he says,

prophets People that spoke for God. Some of them wrote books that are part of the Old Testament.

firstborn This word means that Christ was the first and most important of all God's children.

⁷关于天使，上帝说道：

“他使他的天使象风*，
使他的奴仆象火焰。”

《诗篇》194:4

⁸但是关于圣子，他说道：

“上帝啊，你的宝座，将永存。
你将用正义的裁判统治你的
王国。

⁹ 你始终酷爱正义，
憎恨邪恶，
因此上帝、你的上帝赐给你
的喜悦，
远远超过了赐给你的同伴
的。”

《诗篇》45:6-7

¹⁰他还说道：

“主啊，在创世之初，
你奠定了大地的基石。
诸天是你亲手创造的。

¹¹ 即使天地消失了，
你依然存在：
天地会象衣服一样将变得陈
旧，

¹² 你会象卷起一件衣服一样把
天地卷起来，
象换一件衣服一样更换它们。
然而你却依然如故。
你的岁月永不终止。”

《诗篇》102:25-27

风：意为灵。

“Let all God’s angels worship the Son.”*
Deuteronomy 32:43

⁷This is what God said about the angels:

“God makes his angels become
like winds,*
and God makes his servants become
like flames of fire.”

Psalms 104:4

⁸But God said this about his Son:

“Your throne, O God, will continue
forever and ever,

You will rule your kingdom with
right judgments.

⁹ You love the right,
and you hate the wrong.
So, God, your God has given you
a greater joy
than he gave the people with you.”

Psalms 45:6-7

¹⁰God also says,

“O Lord, in the beginning you made
the earth.

And your hands made the sky.

¹¹ These things will disappear, but you
will stay.

All things will become old
like clothes.

¹² You will fold them like a coat.
And they will be changed
like clothes.

But you never change.
And your life will never end.”

Psalms 102:25-27

“Let ... Son” These words are found in Deuteronomy 32:43
in the Septuagint, the Greek version of the Old Testament,
and in a Hebrew copy among the Dead Sea Scrolls.

winds This can also mean “spirits.”

¹³对哪个天使他曾说过以下的话呢？

“坐在我的右边，
直到我把你的敌人变成你的
脚凳。”

《诗篇》110:1

¹⁴天使岂不都是执行神圣职务的圣灵吗？他们不就被派来帮助那些将要继承拯救的人们的吗？

我们的拯救比律法更伟大

2因此，我们必须更加注意我们所听到的那些事情（真理），²免得偏离了它们。如果通过天使传播的律法是有有效的，而且每个违法与不服从的行为都应受到惩罚，³那么，如果我们忽视了如此伟大的拯救，又如何能逃脱惩罚呢？主首先宣告了拯救，然后又由听到的人向我们作了证实。⁴上帝还用迹象、奇迹、各种神迹*，并按他的意愿用圣灵*的恩赐，做了证实。

基督作为人拯救人类

⁵上帝并没有把我们正在谈论的这个未来的世界交给天使去统治。

⁶《经》*上的某处是这么记载的：

神迹：凭上帝的力量所做的令人惊奇的成就。

圣灵：又被称为上帝之灵、基督之灵和慰藉者。他与上帝和基督合为一体，在世界人民中间从事上帝的事业。

《经》：神圣的著作—旧约。

¹³And God never said this to an angel:

“Sit at my right side
until I put your enemies
under your power.”

Psalm 110:1

¹⁴All the angels are spirits who serve God and are sent to help those people who will receive salvation.

Our Salvation Is Greater than the Law

2So we must be more careful to follow the things that we were taught. We must be careful so that we will not be pulled away from the true way. ²The teaching (the law) that God spoke through angels was shown to be true. And every time the Jewish people did something against that teaching they were punished for what they did. They were punished when they did not obey that teaching. ³The salvation that was given to us is very great. So surely we also will be punished if we live like this salvation is not important. It was the Lord (Jesus) who first told people about this salvation. And the people who heard him proved to us that this salvation is true. ⁴God also proved it by using wonders, great signs, and many kinds of miracles.* And he proved it by giving people gifts through the Holy Spirit.* He gave those gifts the way he wanted.

Christ Became Like Men to Save Them

⁵God did not choose angels to be the rulers over the new world that was coming. That future world is the world we have been talking about. ⁶It is written some place in the Scriptures,*

until I put ... power Literally, “until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.”

miracle(s) Amazing works done by the power of God.
Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.
Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

“你所关心的人算什么
人呢？
你所关心的人之子*算什么
人呢？”

7 你让他一时低于天使，
你冠他以荣耀和荣誉，
8 并置一切于他的脚下。”

《诗篇》8:4-6

上帝把万物无一例外地置于他的管辖之下。⁹但是，我们的确看到了耶稣，他一时被置于比天使低微的地位，通过上帝的恩典，为人类经历了死亡，如今，我们看到他由于遭遇了死亡，得到了荣耀和尊崇的桂冠。

¹⁰世间万物都是为了上帝和通过他而存在的，上帝为了给他众多的孩子带来荣耀，使拯救他们的先驱耶稣通过受难而变得完美，这么做是很合适的。

¹¹使他人圣洁的人和被他人变得圣洁*的人，都是来自一个家庭，这是为什么耶稣称他们为兄弟而不感到羞耻的原因。¹²耶稣说：

“我将把你的名字告诉我的兄
弟姐妹，
我将在聚会的人们的面前对
你唱赞美歌。”

《以赛亚书》22:22

¹³他又说：

人之子：可指任何人，但人子常指耶稣。
圣洁：上帝的子民被称圣，因为他们通过基督并只属于上帝得以圣洁。

“God, why do you care about
man (people)?
Why do you care about the
son of man*?”

Is he so important?
7 For a short time you made him lower
than the angels.
You gave him glory and honor
to be his crown.

8 You put everything under his control.*”

Psalm 8:4-6

If God put everything under his control, then there was nothing left that he did not rule. But we don't yet see him ruling over everything. ⁹For a short time Jesus was made lower than the angels, but now we see him wearing a crown of glory and honor because he suffered and died. Because of God's grace (kindness) Jesus died for every person.

¹⁰God is the One who made all things. And all things are for his glory. God wanted to have many sons (people) to share his glory. So God did what he needed to do. He made perfect the One (Jesus) who leads those people to salvation. God made Jesus a perfect Savior through Jesus' suffering.

¹¹The One (Jesus) who makes people holy* and those people who are made holy are from the same family. So he (Jesus) is not ashamed to call those people his brothers and sisters. ¹²Jesus says,

“God, I will tell my brothers and sisters
about you.
Before all your people I will sing
your praises.” *Psalm 22:22*

¹³He also says,

“I will trust in God.”

Isaiah 8:17

son of man This can mean any man (person), but the name “Son of Man” is often used to mean Jesus. Jesus showed what God planned for all men (people) to be.

control Literally, “feet.”

holy God's people are holy because they are made pure through Christ, and they belong only to God.

“把我的信任寄托在你身上
(上帝)。”

《以赛亚书》8:17

他还说：

“我在这里，与上帝赐给我的
孩子们同在。”

《以赛亚书》8:18

¹⁴既然这些孩子都是会死的血肉之躯，所以耶稣也变得和他们一样，具有血肉之躯，这样他就可以用自己的死来摧毁那个掌握死亡权力的魔鬼。¹⁵他这么做，使那些一生受到死亡恐惧奴役的人们获得了自由。¹⁶显然，他帮助的不是天使，而是亚伯拉罕*的子孙，¹⁷为此，他必须处处都象他的兄弟姐妹，那样才能成为一名为上帝服务的仁慈的、虔诚的大祭司，以便使人们的罪的到宽恕。¹⁸他自己经历了诱惑与折磨，所以他才能帮助现在正在受诱惑的人们。

耶稣比摩西更伟大

3 一同分享天堂召唤的神圣的兄弟们，想一想耶稣，我们所承认的使徒和大祭司吧。²他忠于任命他的上帝，就象摩西在上帝的居所尽忠一样。³耶稣比摩西配得上更多的荣誉，就象建造房屋的人比房屋本身

亚伯拉罕：犹太人最受尊重的祖先。

And he says,

“I am here.

And with me are the children that
God has given me.”

Isaiah 8:18

¹⁴Those children are people with physical bodies. So Jesus himself became like those people and had the same experiences people have. Jesus did this so that, by dying, he could destroy the one who has the power of death. That one is the devil. ¹⁵Jesus became like those people and died so that he could free them. They were like slaves all their lives because of their fear of death. ¹⁶Clearly, it is not angels that Jesus helps. Jesus helps the people who are from Abraham.* ¹⁷For this reason Jesus had to be made like his brothers [and sisters] in every way. Jesus became like people so that he could be their merciful and faithful high priest* in service to God. Then Jesus could bring forgiveness for the people's sins. ¹⁸And now Jesus can help those people who are tempted. Jesus is able to help because he himself suffered and was tempted.

Jesus Is Greater Than Moses

3 So all of you should think about Jesus. God sent Jesus to us, and he is the high priest of our faith. I tell this to you, my holy* brothers [and sisters], you were all called by God. ²God sent Jesus to us and made him our high priest. And Jesus was faithful to God like Moses was. He did everything God wanted him to do in God's house (*family*). ³When a man builds a house, people will honor the man more than the house. It is the same with

Abraham Most respected ancestor of the Jews.

high priest Most important priest for God's people.

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

配得上更多的荣誉那样。⁴每个房屋都是由某人建造的，但是，上帝是所有一切的建造者。⁵摩西在上帝的居所象一名仆人处处都是忠诚的，他向人们证实了在未来上帝所说的一切。⁶基督作为上帝的儿子，忠实地管理着上帝的家务。如果我们继续对希望充满勇气与信心，我们就是他的家庭成员。

我们必须继续跟随上帝

⁷正如圣灵所说：

“今天，如果你们听到了上帝的声音，

⁸ 不要固执，
不要象从前在荒野中
试探上帝时那样反抗他，

⁹ 你们的祖先考验我，试探我，
尽管他们看到了我的所作所为，

¹⁰ 达四十年之久。
这就是为什么我对那一代感到
气愤的原因，所以，我说道，
‘他们的思想总是误入歧途，
这些人从未认识我的道路。’

¹¹ 所以，我一怒之下发誓说：
‘他们绝不能进入我的安
宁。’”

《诗篇》95:7-11

¹²兄弟们，你们要当心，谁也不要
存罪恶和不信、背弃活生生的上帝之

Jesus. Jesus should have more honor than Moses. ⁴Every house is built by some person. But God built everything. ⁵Moses was faithful in all God's house (*family*) like a servant. He told people the things that God would say in the future. ⁶But Christ is faithful in ruling God's house like a Son. We [believers] are God's house (*family*). We are God's house if we continue to be sure and proud of the great hope we have.

We Must Continue to Follow God

⁷So it is like the Holy Spirit says:

“If you hear God's voice today,
⁸ don't be stubborn like in the past,
when you were against God.
That was the day you tested God in
the desert.

⁹ For 40 years in the desert your people
saw the things I did.
But they tested me and my patience.
¹⁰ So I was angry with those people.
I said, 'Those people's thoughts are
always wrong.
Those people have never understood
my ways.'

¹¹ So I was angry and made a promise:
'Those people will never enter
and have my rest.*'"

Psalm 95:7-11

¹²So, brothers [and sisters], be careful that none of you is sinful, and refuses to believe, and stops following the living God.

rest A place of rest God promised to give his people.

心。¹³只要还存在“今天”，你们就应该每天都互相鼓励，这样，你们才不会有人受到罪恶的愚弄，心肠变硬。¹⁴只要我们自始至终坚定不移地坚持我们当初的信仰，我们都会与基督共享。¹⁵正如《经》里写到的：

“今日，如果你们听到上帝的声音，
不要固执，
不要象过去那样对抗上帝。”

《诗篇》95:7-8

¹⁶谁是那听到了上帝的声音，却依然对抗上帝的人呢？难道不是那些被摩西领出埃及的人吗？¹⁷是谁惹怒了上帝整整四十年？难道不是那些做了孽、结果陈尸旷野的人吗？¹⁸上帝发誓不让谁从他那里得到安息呢？难道不是那些不服从上帝的人吗？¹⁹因此，我们知道，因为他们没有信仰，所以他们没有从上帝那里得到安宁。

4 既然我们能够进入上帝安息的许诺依然存在，那么就让我们当心吧，不要让你们中间任何人被认为失败了。²我们象以色列人一样，上帝的福音已经传播给了我们，但是以色列人听到福音却没有受益，因为他们听到福音时，没有怀着信仰去接受。³只有我们这些相信的人才能得到这安宁。正如上帝所说：

今天：意为现在做这些事情很重要，此字出自第七节。

¹³But encourage each other every day. Do this while it is “today.”* Help each other so that none of you will become hardened because of sin and the way sin fools people. ¹⁴We all share together with Christ. This is true if we continue until the end to have the sure faith we had in the beginning. ¹⁵This is what that Scripture* said:

“If you hear God’s voice today,
don’t be stubborn like in the past
when you were against God.”

Psalm 95:7-8

¹⁶Who were those people who heard God’s voice and were against him? It was all those people that Moses led out of Egypt. ¹⁷And who was God angry with for 40 years? God was angry with those people who sinned. Those people died in the desert. ¹⁸And what people was God talking to when he promised that they would never enter and have his rest? God was talking about those people who did not obey him. ¹⁹So we see that those people were not allowed to enter and have God’s rest. Why? Because they did not believe.

4 And we still have that promise God gave those people. That promise is that we can enter and have God’s rest. So we should be very careful, so that none of you fail to get that promise. ²The way to be saved* was told to us the same as to those people. But the teaching those people heard did not help them. They heard that teaching but did not accept it with faith. ³We people who believe are able to enter and have God’s rest. Like God said,

today This word is taken from verse 7. It means that it is important to do these things now.

Scripture Part of the Holy Writings—Old Testament.
way to be saved Literally, “Good News.” See Rom. 1:16.

“我在愤怒中发誓说：
‘他们绝不能从我这里得到安
宁。’”

《诗篇》95:11

然而自创世以来，上帝已经完成了他的工作。⁴《经》里有一处是这样描写第七天的：“第七天，上帝停下所有的工作，休息了。”^{*}在上一段里，上帝还说：

“他们绝不能从我这里得到安
息。”

《诗篇》95:11

⁶所以，尽管有人会进入他的安宁，但那些早已听到向他们传播的福音，却不服从的人，就没有进入这安宁，⁷因此上帝又设定某一天为“今天”。很多年以后，上帝通过大卫谈论到这天，也就是我们在上文中所引用的那段：

“今天，如果你们听到了上帝
的声音，
不要象过去一样固执。”

《诗篇》95:7-8

⁸因为，假如约书亚^{*}已经带领人们得到了上帝许诺的安宁，那么，上帝后来就不会再说到另一个日子了。⁹所以，第七天依旧是上帝子民的安息日。¹⁰任何从上帝那里得到安息的

四节：引自旧约《创世记》2:2。

约书亚：摩西死后，约书亚成为犹太人的领袖。他带领他们到了上帝应许给他们的土地。

“I was angry and made a promise:
‘Those people will never enter and
have my rest.’”

Psalm 95:11

God said this. But God's work was finished from the time he made the world. ⁴Some place [in the Scriptures] God talked about the seventh day of the week: "So on the seventh day God rested from all his work."^{*} ⁵And in that other Scripture God also said, "Those people will never enter and have my rest."

⁶It is still true that some people will enter and have God's rest. But those people who first heard the way to be saved^{*} did not enter. They did not enter because they did not obey. ⁷So God planned another special day. It is called "today." God spoke about that day through David a long time later. It is the same Scripture we used before:

"If you hear God's voice today,
don't be stubborn like in the past."

Psalm 95:7-8

⁸We know that Joshua^{*} did not lead the people into the rest [God promised]. We know this because God spoke later about another day [for rest] ("*today*"). ⁹This shows that the seventh-day rest^{*} for God's people is still coming. ¹⁰God rested after he finished his work. So the person who enters and has God's rest is the person who has

"So ... his work" Quote from Gen. 2:2.

way to be saved Literally, "Good News." See Rom. 1:16.

Joshua After Moses died, Joshua became leader of the Jewish people. Joshua led them into the land that God promised to give them.

seventh-day rest Literally, "sabbath rest," meaning a sharing in the rest God began after he created the world.

人，都会停下工作去休息，就象上帝停止工作去休息一样。¹¹因此，让我们努力争取得到那安宁，免得步以色列人不服从的后尘而得不到它。

¹²上帝的话是有生命力和积极的，它比任何双刃宝剑都要锋利，它能够穿透、剖分灵与魂、关节和骨髓，它能够判断人们心中的意图与思想。¹³没有任何被创造的事物能躲过他的视野，一切都赤裸裸地袒露在他的眼前，我们必须向他交待我们的生活方式。

耶稣帮助我们来到上帝面前

¹⁴既然我们有一位升入天国的大祭司*，即上帝之子耶稣，那么就让我们坚持我们宣认的信仰吧。¹⁵我们的大祭司并非是不同情我们弱点的人，他也曾象我们一样，在各方面受到诱惑，然而从没有犯罪。¹⁶让我们满怀信心来到赐恩典的那位的宝座前，以便在我们需要的时候领受到他的怜悯，并得到他仁慈的帮助。

5 每一名大祭司都是从人类中挑选出来的，他受到委任，在上帝面前为人类服务，奉献礼物和赎罪的祭物。²每一名大祭司都能和善地对待那些无知和犯错误的人。³（因为他自己也有弱点，这就是为什么他

大祭司：上帝子民的最重要的祭司。

finished his work like God did. ¹¹So let us try as hard as we can to enter God's rest. We must try hard so that none of us will be lost by following the example of those people who refused to obey God.

¹²God's word* (*message*) is alive and working. His word is sharper than the sharpest sword. God's word cuts all the way into us [like a sword]. It cuts deep to the place where the soul and the spirit are joined. God's word cuts to the center of our joints and our bones. It judges the thoughts and feelings in our hearts. ¹³Nothing in all the world can be hidden from God. He can clearly see all things. Everything is open before him. And to him we must explain the way we have lived.

Jesus Helps Us Come Before God

¹⁴We have a great high priest who has gone to live with God in heaven. He is Jesus the Son of God. So let us continue strongly in the faith we have. ¹⁵Jesus, the high priest that we have, is able to understand our weaknesses. When Jesus lived on earth, he was tempted in every way. He was tempted in the same ways that we are tempted, but he never sinned. ¹⁶With Jesus as our high priest we can feel free to come before God's throne where there is grace (*forgiveness*). There we receive mercy and kindness to help us when we need it.

5 Every Jewish high priest is chosen from among men. That priest is given the work of helping people with the things they must do for God. That priest must offer to God gifts and sacrifices* for sins. ²The high priest himself is weak [like all people]. So he is able to be gentle with those people who don't understand and who are doing wrong things. ³The high priest offers

God's word God's teachings and commands.

sacrifices A sacrifice is a gift or offering to God. The Jewish priests killed animals and offered them to God. Jesus Christ gave his own life as a sacrifice to pay for people's sins.

不但为人类的罪，而且还得为自己的罪祭献的原因。)

⁴但是，任何人都不能自己取得大祭司的荣誉，他必象亚伦*一样，受到上帝的召唤。⁵同样，基督也没有凭自己获得成为大祭司的荣誉，而是上帝曾对他说：

“你是我的儿子，
今天我成为你的父亲。”

《诗篇》2:7

⁶在《经》的另一处，他还说：

“你就象麦基洗德一样，永远是祭司。”

《诗篇》110:4

⁷耶稣在人间时，他曾向能把他从死亡中救出的上帝高声祈祷与请求。由于他对上帝的虔诚的敬拜，上帝听到了他的声音。⁸虽然他是上帝之子，但是他在苦难中学会了顺从。⁹当他变得完美后，他对于那些服从他的人们来说便成为了永恒拯救的源泉。¹⁰就象麦基洗德一样，是上帝指定他当大祭司的。

警戒

¹¹关于此事，我们有很多话要说，但是难以向你们解释，因为你们的理解力变得非常迟钝。¹²尽管你们此时早就应该成为教师了，但事实上，还

亚伦：犹太人的大祭司，摩西的弟兄。

sacrifices for the sins of the people. But the high priest has weaknesses himself. So he also must offer sacrifices for his own sins.

⁴To be a high priest is an honor. But no person chooses himself for this work. That person must be called by God like Aaron* was. ⁵It is the same with Christ. He did not choose himself to have the glory of becoming a high priest. But God chose him. God said to Christ,

“You are my Son;
today I have become your Father.”

Psalm 2:7

⁶And in another Scripture God says,

“You will be a priest forever,
the same as Melchizedek.*”

Psalm 110:4

⁷While Christ lived on earth he prayed to God and asked God for help. God is the One who could save him from death, and Jesus prayed to God with loud cries and tears. And God answered Jesus' prayers because Jesus was humble and did everything God wanted. ⁸Jesus was the Son of God. But Jesus suffered and learned to obey by the things that he suffered. ⁹Then Jesus was perfect. And Jesus is the reason that all those people who obey him can have salvation forever. ¹⁰And God made Jesus the high priest, the same as Melchizedek.

Warning Against Falling Away

¹¹We have many things to tell you about this. But it is hard to explain because you have stopped trying to understand. ¹²You have had enough time that by now you should be teachers. But you need some person to teach you again the first lessons of God's teaching. You still need the teaching that is like milk.

Aaron The first Jewish high priest. He was Moses' brother.

Melchizedek A priest and king who lived in the time of Abraham. (Read Gen. 14:17-24.)

需要有人重新向你们教授上帝教导的基本课程。你们需要的是奶，而不是固体食物。¹³只靠吃奶生活的人，根本不懂得什么是正确的教导，因为他还是个婴儿。¹⁴而固体食物是给成熟人们的，他们的心经受了阅历的磨练，能够分辨善恶。

6 所以，让我们把关于基督的基本教义留在后边，继续成熟。不要重新打这些基础，即对导致死亡行为的忏悔和对上帝的信仰，²以及关于洗礼的教导，按手礼，死者复活和永恒的判决。^{*}³如果上帝允许，这才是我们要做的事情。

⁴再让这些回归忏悔是不可能的，因为他们已经受到过启蒙，经受过天堂的恩赐，共享过圣灵，⁵体会过上帝话语的好处，以及即将来临的时代的力量，然后又背离了基督的人。再让这些回归忏悔是不可能的，⁶因为，他们再次把上帝的儿子钉死在十字架上，让他当众蒙受羞辱，这对他们自己是个损失。

⁷如果一片土地吸收了频降的雨水，为种地的人长出有用的庄稼，那么它就会受到上帝的祝福；⁸但是长出毫无用处的荆棘和蒺藜的土地却毫无价值，并有受到诅咒的危险它将被烈火焚烧。

洗礼：有可能指基督教的洗礼，即短暂地没入水中，也可能指犹太教的受洗的仪式

You are not ready for solid food. ¹³Any person who lives on milk is still a baby. That person knows nothing about right teaching. ¹⁴But solid food is for people who have stopped being like babies. It is for people who are grown-up in their spirits. Those people have practiced and taught themselves to know the difference between good and evil.

6 So we should be finished with the beginning lessons about Christ. We should not go back to the things we started with. We began our life in Christ, by turning away from the evil things we did before and by believing in God. ²At that time we were taught about baptisms,^{*} and about the special act of a person putting his hands on people.^{*} We were taught about people rising from death and about the judgment that will continue forever. But now we need to go forward to more mature (*advanced*) teaching.^{*} ³And we will do this if God allows.

⁴⁻⁶After people have left the way of Christ, can you make them change their life again? I am talking about people who have learned the truth. They received God's gift and also shared in the Holy Spirit. Those people heard the things God said, and they saw the great powers of God's new world. And they saw for themselves that those things are very good. But then those people left the way of Christ. It is not possible to make those people change their lives and come to Christ, again. Why? Because those people [that leave Christ's way] are really nailing Christ to the cross again. Those people bring shame to Christ before all people.

⁷Those people are like land that gets plenty of rain. A farmer plants and cares for that land so that it will give food for people. If that land grows plants that help people, then that land has the blessing of God. ⁸But if

baptisms The word here may mean Christian baptism (a brief burial in water), or it may mean the Jewish ceremonial washings.

putting his hands on people This was done to show that the people were given a special work or blessing.

now we need ... teaching In the Greek text these words are in verse 1.

⁹亲爱的朋友们，尽管我们这么说，但是我们还是相信你们会得到更好的事情，那就是给你们带来拯救的事情。¹⁰因为上帝是公平的，他不会忘记你们的工作和你们对他的爱，这爱体现在你们过去和现在给予上帝子民的帮助之中。¹¹但是，我们期望你们每个人努力到底，最终实现你们的希望。¹²我们希望你们不要变得懒惰，而要效仿那些靠信仰和耐心继承了上帝的许诺的人。

¹³上帝向亚伯拉罕许诺的时候，因为没有比他更伟大的人可以凭着发誓，他就凭着自己发誓说：¹⁴“我将赐大福给你，赐给你众多的子孙后代。”¹⁵于是，亚伯拉罕耐心地等待着，后来就得到了上帝所许诺的。

¹⁶人们都是用高于自己的人起誓，这誓言证明了所说属实，并结束了一切的争论。¹⁷上帝要让继承他的许诺的人们清楚地知道，他不会改变初衷，所以，便又用一句誓言来担保。¹⁸上帝这么做，凭着两件不可能改变的事情。上帝是不可能撒谎的，以至使我们这些逃出苦难的人，抓住摆在我们面前的希望的人，受到极大的鼓舞，¹⁹我们把这希望当作灵魂的锚，它坚固而安全，它使我们进入幕帘后的至圣

that land grows thorns and weeds, it is worthless. That land is in danger that it will be cursed by God. And that land will be destroyed by fire.

⁹Dear friends, we are saying these things to you. But really we expect better things from you. We feel sure that you will do the things that are a part of salvation. ¹⁰God is fair. God will remember all the work you have done. And God will remember that you showed your love to him by helping his people. And God will remember that you continue to help his people. ¹¹We want each of you to continue with the same hard work all your lives. Then you will surely get that great thing you hope for. ¹²We don't want you to become lazy. We want you to be like those people who get the things that God promised. Those people get God's promises because they have faith and patience.

¹³God made a promise to Abraham. And there is no one greater than God, so God used himself to vow (*promise*) that he would do what he said. ¹⁴God said, "I will truly bless you. I will give you many, many descendants."¹⁵ Abraham waited patiently for this to happen. And later Abraham received what God promised.

¹⁶People always use the name of someone greater than themselves to make a vow (*promise*). The vow proves that what they say is true. And this ends all arguing about what they say. ¹⁷God wanted to prove that his promise was true. God wanted to prove this to those people who would get what he promised. God wanted those people to understand clearly that his purposes (*plans*) never change. So God said something would happen, and he proved what he said by also making a vow (*promise*). ¹⁸Those two things cannot change. God cannot lie when he says something and he cannot lie when he makes a vow. So those things give great comfort to us who came to God for safety. Those two things give us comfort and strength to continue in the hope that God gives us. ¹⁹We have

descendants A person's children and all their future families.

I will ... descendants Quote from Gen. 22:17.

处。²⁰耶稣代表我们首先进入了这个地方。就象麦基洗德一样，他永远是大祭司。

祭司麦基洗德

7 麦基洗德是撒冷的国王，是至高上帝的祭司。一次，亚伯拉罕打败了其他国王凯旋而归时，麦基洗德去迎接亚伯拉罕，并祝福他。²亚伯拉罕把所有的战利品的十分之一献给了他。首先麦基洗德这个名字的意思是“义之王”，同时他也是撒冷之王，意思就是“和平之王”，³没有父母，也没有家谱可查，⁴也没有生命的开始和结束之日。他就象上帝之子一样，永远是祭司。

⁴你们明白，他是一个多么伟大的人啊！就连我们的先祖亚伯拉罕也把自己的战利品的十分之一献给了他。⁵从此以后，利未的后代，凡是成为祭司的人，都按摩西律法的规定，从人们，也就是从自己的同胞那里收取十分之一的财物，尽管他们同是亚伯拉罕的后代。⁶麦基洗德不是利未族人的后代，可是，他却从亚伯拉罕那里收取了十分之一的财物，并祝福得到了上帝的许诺的他。⁷毫无疑问，赐福的人总高于受到赐福的人。⁸这种情形下，（利未族的情况）征收十

三节；麦基洗德没有父母，没有家谱。

this hope. And it is like an anchor. It is strong and sure and keeps our soul safe. It goes into [the most holy place] behind the curtain [in the heavenly temple].²⁰Jesus has already entered there and opened the way for us. Jesus has become the high priest forever the same as Melchizedek.

The Priest Melchizedek

7 Melchizedek was the king of Salem and a priest for God the Most High. Melchizedek met Abraham when Abraham was coming back after defeating the kings. That day Melchizedek blessed Abraham.²And Abraham gave Melchizedek one-tenth of everything he had. (The name Melchizedek, king of Salem, has two meanings. First, Melchizedek means “king of goodness.” Also, “king of Salem” means “king of peace.”)³No person knows who Melchizedek’s father or mother was or where he came from.⁴ And no person knows when he was born or when he died. Melchizedek is like the Son of God and he continues being a priest forever.

⁴You can see that Melchizedek was very great. Abraham, the great father, gave Melchizedek one-tenth of everything that Abraham won in battle.⁵Now the law says that people in the family group* of Levi who become priests must get one-tenth from the people. The priests collect it from their own people (*the Jews*), even though the priests and their people are both from the family of Abraham.⁶Melchizedek was not from the family group of Levi. But he got one-tenth from Abraham. And he blessed Abraham—the man who had God’s promises.⁷And all people know that the more important person blesses the less important person.⁸Those priests get one-

No person ... came from Literally, “Melchizedek was without father, without mother, without genealogy.”

family group One of the twelve “tribes” of the Jewish people, named after Jacob’s twelve sons.

分之一的人是会死的，但是，另一种情形（麦基洗德的情形），征收十分之一的人象《经》所描写的那样，依然活着。⁹甚至可以这样说，征收十分之一的利未，实际上是通过亚伯拉罕付了这十分之一的税，¹⁰因为麦基洗德见到亚伯拉罕时，利未还没有出生。

¹¹假如通过利未族的祭司制度能达到完美，（在利未族的祭司制度的基础上，律法颁布给了人们），那么，为什么还需要另外一个象麦基洗德而不象亚伦的祭司出现呢？¹²因为当祭司制度一更换时，律法也必须随之而更改。¹³我们的主——即我们现在所谈论的那位，属于不同的支派，这个支派里，还没有谁在祭坛前供过职。¹⁴我们的主显然是来自犹太族，关于这一族，摩西从未提到过有关祭司的事。

耶稣是和麦基洗德一样的祭司

¹⁵当另一位象麦基洗德一样的祭司出现时，这件事情就更加清楚了。¹⁶他并非以一个牵涉到人类管制的律法为基础，而是凭着不可摧毁的生命力量被任命为祭司的。¹⁷因为《经》上关于他说道：

“你象麦基洗德一样，永远是祭司。”

《诗篇》110:4

tenth, but they are only men who live and then die. But Melchizedek, who got one-tenth [from Abraham], continues living, like the Scripture says. ⁹It is Levi who gets one-tenth [from the people]. But we can say that when Abraham paid Melchizedek one-tenth, then Levi also paid it. ¹⁰Levi was not yet born. But Levi was in the body of his ancestor Abraham when Melchizedek met Abraham.

¹¹People were given the law* under the system of priests from the Levi family group. But people could not be made spiritually perfect through that system of priests. So there was a need for another priest to come. I mean a priest that is like Melchizedek, not Aaron. ¹²And when a different kind of priest comes, then the law must be changed too. ¹³We are saying these things about Christ. He belonged to a different family group. No person from that family group ever served [as a priest] at the altar.* ¹⁴It is clear that our Lord (Christ) came from the family group of Judah. And Moses said nothing about priests belonging to that family group.

Jesus Is a Priest like Melchizedek

¹⁵And these things become even more clear. We see that another priest (Jesus) comes who is like Melchizedek. ¹⁶He was made a priest not by any law or rules about his human family. He became a priest through the power of his life which continues forever. ¹⁷[In the Scriptures], this is said about him: “You are a priest forever—the kind of priest Melchizedek was.”*

law The law of Moses.

altar A stone table used for burning sacrifices offered to God.

“You ... Melchizedek was” Quote from Ps. 110:4.

¹⁸旧的条例被搁置一边，因为它软弱无用。¹⁹律法未曾使任何事物完美。现在，一个更美好的希望赐给了我们，它使我们接近了上帝。

²⁰同样重要的是，上帝让耶稣做大祭司的时候，并非没有发誓，²¹其他人成为大祭司的时候，上帝没有发过誓，但是，耶稣却是借着誓言成为大祭司的。上帝对他说：

“主发了誓，
决不改变主意：
‘你永远是祭司。’”

《诗篇》110:4

²²这就是说，耶稣成为更好的契约*的保证人。

²³从前有过很多大祭司，他们因为死亡而不能继续任职。²⁴但是，耶稣是永生的，所以他可以永远担任祭司。²⁵因此，他能够永远拯救那些通过他来到上帝那里的人们，因为他能够永远活着为他们请求。

²⁶所以，耶稣是我们所需要的那种大祭司。他神圣、清白、纯洁、超乎罪人之上，并被升到诸天之上。²⁷他不必象其他大祭司那样，每天先为自己赎罪，然后再为他人的赎罪奉献祭物。他只把自己奉献给上帝一次，便永远地赎清了人们的

更好的契约：上帝赐给他的子民一个合同或契约。给犹太人的是摩西律法，现在上帝通过基督把一个更好的契约给了他的子民。

¹⁸The old rule (*law*) is now ended because it was weak and worthless. ¹⁹The law [of Moses] could not make anything perfect. And now a better hope has been given to us. And with that hope we can come near to God.

²⁰Also, it is important that God made a vow (*promise*) when he made Jesus high priest. When those other men became priests, there was no vow. ²¹But Christ became a priest with God's vow. God said to him:

“The Lord has made a vow (*promise*)
and will not change his mind:
‘You are a priest forever.’”

Psalm 110:4

²²So this means that Jesus is the guarantee of a better agreement* [from God to his people].

²³Also, when one of those other priests died, he could not continue being a priest. So there were many of those priests. ²⁴But Jesus lives forever. He will never stop serving as priest. ²⁵So Christ can save those people who come to God through him. Christ can do this forever, because he always lives, ready to help people when they come before God.

²⁶So Jesus is the kind of high priest that we need. He is holy—he has no sin in him. He is pure and not influenced by sinners. And he is raised above the heavens. ²⁷He is not like those other priests. Those other priests had to offer (*give*) sacrifices* every day. They had to offer sacrifices first for their own sins and then for the sins of the people. But Christ doesn't need to do that.

agreement God gives a contract or agreement to his people. For the Jews, the agreement was the law of Moses. Now God has given a better agreement to his people through Christ.

sacrifices A sacrifice is a gift or offering to God. The Jewish priests killed animals and offered them to God. Jesus Christ gave his own life as a sacrifice to pay for people's sins.

罪孽。²⁸根据律法指定的大祭司都有人的弱点。而在律法之后，由誓言保证的许诺，使被任命为大祭司的人子永远完美。

耶稣 - 我们的大祭司

8 我们现在谈到的重点是：我们有这样一位大祭司，他坐在天堂里伟大的上帝的宝座的右边。²他在至圣处*，即真正的圣幕中担任祭司，这个圣幕是上帝建造的，而不是人建造的。

³所有的大祭司都被指命去奉献礼品和祭物，所以，我们的大祭司也该有所奉献。⁴如果他在地上，他是当不上祭司的，因为已经有按照律法的规定祭献贡品的人了，那么他在地上甚至连个祭司都当不上，⁵但是，那些人所做的工作只是天堂事物的副本就象当人摩西要去建圣幕时受到了上帝警告的那样，他（上帝）说：“你必须按照我在山上给你看的样式来建造一切。”⁶然而，耶稣得到的祭司职位远超过他们所得到的，就象由他做中间人的契约比旧契约更加优越一样。

⁷假如第一个契约无懈可击，那至圣处：上帝所居住的属灵的地方。也是受崇拜的地方。

“你必须按照我在山上给你看的样式来建造一切。”《出埃及记》25:40。

Christ offered only one sacrifice for all time. Christ offered himself. ²⁸The law chooses high priests who are people and have the same weaknesses as people. But God made a promise that came after the law. God spoke those words with a vow (*promise*), and those words made the Son of God to be the high priest. And that Son has been made perfect forever.

Jesus Our High Priest

8 Here is the point of what we are saying: We have a high priest like we have been telling you about. That high priest now sits on the right side of God's throne in heaven. ²Our high priest serves in the Most Holy Place.* He serves in the true place of worship* that was made by God, not by people.

³Every high priest has the work of offering gifts and sacrifices to God. So our high priest must also offer something to God. ⁴If our high priest were now living on earth, then he would not be a priest. I say this because there are already priests here who follow the law by offering gifts to God. ⁵The work that these priests do is really only a copy and a shadow of the things that are in heaven. That is why God warned Moses when Moses was ready to build the Holy Tent*: "Be sure to make everything exactly like the pattern I showed you on the mountain."⁶ But the work that has been given to Jesus is much greater than the work that was given to those priests. In the same way, the new agreement that Jesus brought from God to his people is much greater than the old one. And the new agreement is based on promises of better things.

⁷If there was nothing wrong with the first agreement, then there would be no need for

Most Holy Place Literally, "holies," for "holy of holies," the spiritual place where God lives and is worshiped.

place of worship Literally, "tabernacle" or "tent."

Holy Tent Or, "tabernacle." The special tent where God lived among his people and where the Jewish priests worshiped.

"Be sure ... mountain" Quote from Exodus 25:40.

就不需要再有第二个契约取代它了。⁸不过，上帝发现了人们的错误，他说：

“主说，‘我与以色列人和犹太人订立新誓约的日子就要到了。

⁹ 这个誓约不同于我与他们的祖先们定立的誓约。那时，我牵着他们的手带领他们离开了埃及的国土，因为他们没有信守我的誓约，所以我离弃了他们。’

¹⁰ ‘这个誓约是在那之后，我将与以色列人订立的。我要把我的律法装进他们的大脑，写在他们的心上。我将是他们的上帝；他们将是我的子民。

¹¹ 一个人没有必要去教导他的同胞与兄弟说：

“去认识主”，因为他们从微不足道到最伟大的人都将知道我。

¹² 因为我将宽恕他们的过错，也不再记他们的罪过。”

¹³他称这个契约为“新约”，使第一个契约过时作废。任何逐渐衰老与过时的事物都即将消亡。

a second agreement. ⁸But God found something wrong with the people. God said:

“The time is coming, says the Lord, when I will give a new agreement to the people of Israel* and to the people of Judah.*

⁹ It will not be like the agreement that I gave to their fathers. That is the agreement I gave when I took them by the hand and led them out of Egypt. They did not continue following the agreement I gave them, and I turned away from them, says the Lord.

¹⁰ This is the new agreement I will give the people of Israel.*

I will give this agreement in the future, says the Lord:

I will put my laws in their minds, and I will write my laws on their hearts.

I will be their God, and they will be my people.

¹¹ Never again will a person have to teach his brother or God's other people. He will not need to tell them to know the Lord.

Why? Because all people—the greatest people and the least important people—will know me.

¹² And I will forgive the wrong things they do against me, and I will not remember their sins.”

Jeremiah 31:31-34

¹³God called this a new agreement, so God has made the first agreement* old. And anything that is old and useless is ready to disappear.

Israel The northern part of the Jewish nation.

Judah The southern part of the Jewish nation.

Israel First, Israel was the Jewish nation (people), but the name is also used to mean all of God's people.

first agreement The contract God gave the Jewish people when he gave them the law of Moses.

旧约下的崇拜

9 第一个契约包括崇拜的规定和人造的圣幕。²圣幕立起来了——第一个房间里，陈设着灯台、桌子和供奉给上帝的特殊食品，它被称为圣处。³在这个帐幕后面，是另一间屋子，被称作至圣处。⁴屋子里面有烧香的金坛和契约的约柜，这个约柜外面整个都包着金子，在它里面有一只盛有吗哪的金罐和亚伦发了芽的手杖和刻着契约的石板。⁵在这个约柜上面，有翼的荣耀天使翼护着赎罪台。在这里我们不能详细地说明这些事情。

⁶一切象这样安排之后，祭司们总是走进第一层帐幕举行崇拜仪式，⁷只有大祭司每年独自进入第二层帐幕一次。他每次都带着被屠宰了的动物的血进去，为自己和人们在不知不觉的情况下犯的罪恶赎罪。⁸圣灵以此说明，只要第一个圣幕依然存在，通往至圣处的路就不会开放。⁹所有的这一切是现今世界的一个缩影。它说明，奉献给上帝的贡品和祭物是不能够使敬拜者的内心完美的。¹⁰因为它们只涉及饮食和各种洁净的仪式——这些外在的戒律，在新秩序到来之前，要一直应用下去。

吗哪：上帝在旷野里赐给犹太人的食物。

Worship Under the Old Agreement

9 The first agreement had rules for worship. And it had a man-made place for worship. ²This place was inside a tent. The first area in the tent was called the Holy Place. In the Holy Place were the lamp and the table with the special bread offered to God. ³Behind the second curtain was a room called the Most Holy Place. ⁴In the Most Holy Place was a golden altar for burning incense.* And also there was the holy box that held the old agreement.* The box was covered with gold. Inside this box was a golden jar of manna* and Aaron's rod (*stick*)—the rod that once grew leaves. Also in the box were the flat rocks [with the Ten Commandments] of the old agreement [written on them]. ⁵Above the box were the cherub angels* that showed God's glory. These cherub angels were over the mercy seat.* But we cannot say everything about these things now.

⁶Everything in the tent was made ready in the way I have explained. Then the priests went into the first room every day to do their worship. ⁷But only the high priest could go into the second room. And the high priest went into that room only once a year. And the high priest could never enter that room without taking blood with him. The priest offered that blood to God for himself and for the people's sins. Those sins were the sins the people did without knowing that they were sinning. ⁸The Holy Spirit uses those two separate rooms to teach us this: that the way into the Most Holy Place was not open while that first room was still there. ⁹This is an example for us today. This shows that the gifts and sacrifices that were offered to God were not able to fully cleanse the person who was worshiping God. Those sacrifices could not make that person perfect in his heart. ¹⁰Those gifts and sacrifices were only about food and drink and

incense Special dried tree sap used for a sacrifice. It was burned to make a sweet-smelling smoke.

holy box ... agreement Wooden box covered with gold that had in it God's law on two flat stones.

manna The food God gave the Jewish people in the desert.

cherub angels Two images or statues of angels.

mercy seat Place on top of "the holy box that held the agreement," where the high priest put the blood of an animal once a year to pay for the sins of the people.

在新约下崇拜

¹¹但是，当基督作为已降临的美好的事物的大祭司到来时，他经过了更伟大、更完美的圣幕。这圣幕不是由人类双手建造的，也不属于这个被造的世界的一部分。¹²当基督进至圣处时，没有用山羊和牛犊的血作献祭，而是用自己的血作为献祭，他只进至圣处一次，便一劳永逸地为我们获得了永恒的自由。¹³既然山羊、公牛的血和牛犊的骨灰洒在不洁的人身上尚可使他们的外表变得洁净，¹⁴那么基督的血将更有效力了！他通过永恒的圣灵，把自己作为完美的祭物奉献给了上帝。他的血洁净了我们的良知，除掉了玷污我们内心的行为和导致我们精神死亡的行为，使我们能事奉活生生的上帝。

¹⁵因此，基督是新约的中介人，基督的死已经赎清了人们在旧约下所犯的罪恶，使那些受到上帝召唤的人可以得到上帝许诺的永恒的继承权。

¹⁶凡是遗嘱，必须得等到立遗嘱的人死去才能成立，¹⁷因为遗嘱只有当死亡发生时才会生效，所以当立遗嘱的人活着的时候，遗嘱没有作用。¹⁸这就是为什么旧契约没有血就不能生效的原因。¹⁹当摩西向所有的人宣布律法的每一条戒令后，他把牛犊和山羊的血与水兑在一起，用

special washings. Those things were only rules about the body—not about things inside people's hearts. God gave those rules for his people to follow until the time of God's new way.

Worship Under the New Agreement

¹¹But Christ has already come to be the high priest. He is the high priest of the good things we now have. But Christ does not serve in a place like the tent that those other priests served in. Christ serves in a place that is better than that tent. It is more perfect. And that place is not made by men. It does not belong to this world. ¹²Christ entered the Most Holy Place only one time—enough for all time. Christ entered the Most Holy Place by using his own blood (*death*), not the blood of goats or young bulls. Christ entered there and got for us freedom forever. ¹³The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a cow were sprinkled on those people who were no longer pure enough to enter that place of worship. That blood and those ashes made those people pure again—but only their bodies. ¹⁴So surely the blood of Christ can do much, much more. Christ offered himself through the eternal Spirit* as a perfect sacrifice to God. His blood will make us fully clean from the evil things we have done. His blood will make us pure even in our hearts. We are made pure so that we can worship (*serve*) the living God.

¹⁵So Christ brings a new agreement from God to his people. Christ brings this new agreement so that those people that are called by God can have the things that God promised. God's people can have those things forever. They can have those things because Christ died to pay for the sins that people did under the first agreement. Christ died to make people free from those sins.

¹⁶When a man dies, he leaves a will* (*agreement*). But people must prove that the man who wrote that will is dead. ¹⁷A will means nothing while the man who wrote it is still living. The will can be used only after the man dies. ¹⁸It is the same with the first agreement between God and his people. There had to be blood (*death*) before the agreement could be made good. ¹⁹First,

Spirit Probably the Holy Spirit. See note on Holy Spirit.
will The paper a person signs to show which people he wants to have his things after he dies.

腥红的羊毛和牛膝草蘸着，洒在律法书和人们身上。²⁰他说：“这是上帝命令你们服从的契约的血。”²¹他又用同样的办法，将它们洒在圣幕和在崇拜仪式上所用的各种物品上。²²事实上，按照律法，几乎所有的物品都必须用血清洗，没有流血就没有宽恕。

基督献身免除众人罪过

²³所以，天堂物品的复制品有必要用这类祭物来洁净，但是，天堂的物品必须用比这更好的祭物来洁净。²⁴因为基督进入的圣处不是由人所造的——也不是真圣处的仿制品，而是天堂本身，他代表我们站在上帝的面前。²⁵他并没有反反复复地进入天堂去奉献自己，他也没有向大祭司那样，每年都带着并非他们自己的血进入至圣处一次。²⁶假如是那样的话，那么，自创世以来，基督就已经奉献自己很多次了，而事实上，他只在世纪终止时出现了一次，就一劳永逸地除去了罪孽。²⁷正如人只死一次，然后必须面对审判一样，²⁸基督也仅牺牲自己一次，便清除了许许多多人的罪。当他再次出现时，不再是对付罪孽了，而是给那些正等候着他的人们带来拯救。

Moses told all the people every commandment in the law. Then Moses took the blood of calves and mixed it with water. Then he used red wool and a branch of hyssop* to sprinkle the blood and water on the book of the law and on all the people. ²⁰Then Moses said, “This is the blood that makes the agreement good—the agreement that God commanded you to follow.”²¹In the same way, Moses sprinkled the blood on the Holy Tent. He sprinkled the blood over all the things used in worship. ²²The law says that almost everything must be made clean by blood. And sins cannot be forgiven without blood (*death*).

Christ's Sacrifice Takes Away Sins

²³These things are copies of the real things that are in heaven. These copies had to be made clean by animal sacrifices. But the real things in heaven must have much better sacrifices. ²⁴Christ went into the Most Holy Place. But Christ did not go into the Most Holy Place that was made by men. That Most Holy Place is only a copy of the real one. Christ went into heaven. Christ is there now before God to help us. ²⁵The high priest enters the Most Holy Place once every year. He takes with him blood to offer. But he does not offer his own blood like Christ did. Christ went into heaven, but not to offer himself many times like the high priest offers blood again and again. ²⁶If Christ had offered himself many times, then he would have needed to suffer many times since the time the world was made. But Christ came and offered himself only once. And that once is enough for all time. Christ came at a time when the world is nearing an end. Christ came to take away all sin by offering himself as a sacrifice. ²⁷Every person must die once. After a person dies, he is judged. ²⁸So Christ was offered as a sacrifice one time to take away the sins of many people. And Christ will come a second time, but not

hyssop A plant used like a brush for sprinkling liquid.
“This is the blood ... follow” Quote from Ex. 24:8.

基督的牺牲使我们完美

10 律法只是正在来临的美好事物的一个影子，而不是这些实物的确切形体，所以，律法绝对不会因为年复一年地奉献同样的祭物而使那些崇拜上帝的人们完美。²如果律法可以使人们完美，那么这些奉献不是早就该停止了吗？因为崇拜者早就一劳永逸地洗涤了自己的罪恶，不必再为他们的罪孽有负罪感了，³然而，那些祭献，年年都在提醒人们想起罪孽，⁴因为公牛和山羊的血是不能除去罪孽的。

⁵因此，当基督来到这个世上时，他说：

“你不要祭物和贡品，
而为我准备了一个躯体。

⁶ 你不喜欢焚烧的祭物和赎罪的祭物。

⁷ 于是我说：‘我在这里！
就象律法书里对我记载的那
样。

啊，上帝，我来了，是为了
执行你的意旨。’”

《诗篇》40:6-8

⁸首先他说：“你不要、也不喜欢祭物、贡品、焚烧的祭物和赎罪的祭物（尽管律法要求奉献这些东西）。

⁹然后他又说：“我在这里！我来了，是为了执行您的意旨。”他废弃

for people's sin. Christ will come the second time to bring salvation to those people who are waiting for him.

Christ's Sacrifice Makes Us Perfect

10 The law gave us only an unclear picture of the good things coming in the future. The law is not a perfect picture of the real things. The law tells people to offer the same sacrifices every year. The people who come to worship God continue to offer those sacrifices. But the law can never make those people perfect. ²If the law could make people perfect, then those sacrifices would have already stopped. Those people would already be clean from their sins. And they would not still feel guilty for their sins. But the law cannot do that. ³Those people's sacrifices make them remember their sins every year, ⁴because it is not possible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

⁵So when Christ came into the world he said:

“You (God) don't want sacrifices and offerings,
but you have prepared a body for me.

⁶ You are not pleased with the sacrifices of animals killed and burned. And you are not pleased with sacrifices to take away sins.

⁷ Then I said, 'Here I am, God. It is written about me in the book of the law.

I have come to do the things you want.'” *Psalm 40:6-8*

⁸In this Scripture, he (Christ) first said, “You don't want sacrifices and offerings. You are not pleased with animals killed and burned or with sacrifices to take away sin.” (These are all sacrifices that the law commands.) ⁹Then he (Christ) said, “Here I am, God. I have come to do the things you want.” So God ends that first system of sacrifices and

了第一个制度，以便建立起第二个制度。¹⁰凭上帝的旨意，耶稣基督只牺牲了自己的身体一次，便使得我们永远圣洁。

¹¹所有的犹太祭司们每天都要肃立和履行自己的宗教职责，并且一次次地奉献同样的祭物，而这些祭物是绝对不能除去罪孽的。¹²但是，基督只为罪孽牺牲了一次，便成就了永远，然后他坐在了上帝的右边。¹³而且，他等待着，直到他的仇敌被变为他的垫脚凳。¹⁴由于他的这一次奉献，使得那些变得圣洁的人们永远完美。

¹⁵圣灵也向我们证实了这一点，首先他说：

¹⁶ “这是自那之后，我将与他们定立的誓约。主说：
我将把我的律法装进他们的大脑，写在他们的心上。”

《耶利米书》31:33

¹⁷接着他又说

“我不会再记着他们的罪孽和违法的行为。”

《耶利米书》31:34

¹⁸在罪孽被宽恕的地方，是不再需要奉献赎罪的祭物的。

接近上帝

¹⁹所以，兄弟姐妹们，我们有信心借助耶稣的血进入至圣处，²⁰耶稣通过这个幕帘——即他的血肉之躯，为我

starts his new way. ¹⁰Jesus Christ did the things God wanted him to do. And because of that, we are made holy through the sacrifice of Christ's body. Christ made that sacrifice one time—enough for all time.

¹¹Every day the priests stand and do their religious service. Again and again the priests offer the same sacrifices. But those sacrifices can never take away sins. ¹²But Christ offered only one sacrifice for sins, and that sacrifice is enough for all time. Then Christ sat down at the right side of God. ¹³And now Christ waits there for his enemies to be put under his power.* ¹⁴With one sacrifice Christ made his people perfect forever. Those people are the ones who are being made holy.

¹⁵The Holy Spirit also tells us about this. First he says:

¹⁶ “This is the agreement I will make with my people in the future, says the Lord.
I will put my laws in their hearts.
I will write my laws in their minds.”

Jeremiah 31:33

¹⁷Then he says:

“I will forgive their sins
and the evil things they do—
I will never remember those things again.”

Jeremiah 31:34

¹⁸And after all these things are forgiven, there is no more need for a sacrifice [to pay] for sins.

Come Near to God

¹⁹And so, brothers [and sisters], we are completely free to enter the Most Holy Place. We can do this without fear because of the blood (*death*) of Jesus. ²⁰We can enter through a new way that Jesus opened for us. It is a living way. This new way leads through the

to be put under his power Literally, “to be made a footstool for his feet.”

们开辟的一条新的、有生命的道路，²¹既然我们有了一位伟大的祭司掌管着上帝的家庭，²²那么，让我们用真诚的心和坚定的信仰来接近上帝吧，让我们洗净那败坏了的良心，使我们的的心灵得到净化；让我们的身体在纯净的水中得到清洗；²³让我们坚定地坚持我们所表白的希望，因为赐给我们这个诺言的上帝是可信的。

互相帮助，强大起来

²⁴让我们互相关心、激发爱心和鼓励行善，²⁵让我们不要象有些人那样，放弃聚会的习惯。互相鼓励吧：既然你们知道那一天*正在来临，就更应该如此了。

不要背离基督

²⁶如果我们掌握真理之后，仍然故意犯罪，那就不会再有赎罪的祭物了，²⁷只有恐怖地等待着判决和将要毁灭那些反对上帝的人们的烈火。²⁸只要有两、三个人作证，摒弃摩西律法的人都要被毫不留情地处死，²⁹那么，那些践踏上帝之子的人，那些亵渎了契约上的血—他圣洁的血，以及那些侮辱了恩典之灵的人，试想他们该受到多么严厉的惩罚吧！³⁰因为我们知道说这话的上帝：

那一天：也许是基督再来的时刻。

curtain—Christ's body. ²¹And we have a great priest who rules the house (*people*) of God. ²²We have been cleansed and made free from feelings of guilt. And our bodies have been washed with pure water. So come near to God with a sincere (*true*) heart, feeling sure because of our faith. ²³We should hold strongly to the hope that we have. And we should never fail to tell people about our hope. We can trust God to do what he promised.

Help Each Other Be Strong

²⁴We should think about each other and see how we can help each other to show love and do good things. ²⁵We should not quit meeting together. That's what some people are doing. But we should meet together and encourage each other. You should do this more and more as you see the Day* coming.

Don't Turn Away from Christ

²⁶If we decide to continue sinning after we have learned the truth, then there is no other sacrifice that will take away sins. ²⁷If we continue sinning, all we have is fear in waiting for the judgment and the angry fire that will destroy all people who live against God. ²⁸Any person who refused to obey the law of Moses was found guilty from the proof given by two or three witnesses. That person was not forgiven. He was killed. ²⁹So what do you think should be done to a person who shows his hate for the Son of God? Surely that person should have a much worse punishment. Yes, that person should have a worse punishment for not showing respect for the blood (*Jesus' death*) that began the new agreement. That blood once made that person holy. And that person should have a worse punishment for showing his hate against the Spirit of God's grace (*kindness*). ³⁰We know that God said, "I will punish people for the wrong things

Day Probably the time Christ will come again.

“伸冤在我，我必报应。”

《申命记》32:35

他还说：

“主将审判他的子民。”

《诗篇》135:14

³¹落入活生生的上帝的手中是件多么可怕的事啊。

不要失去你们的勇气与欢乐

³²记住以往，你们刚受到福音启蒙时，忍受苦难严峻挑战的那些日子吧。³³有时候你们当众受到羞辱与虐待；有时候你们忠诚地与受到同样遭遇的人共患难。³⁴你们不但与坐牢的人共患难，而且满怀喜悦地接受了你们的财产被没收，因为你们知道自己拥有更美好和永恒的财产。

³⁵不要抛弃你们的勇气，因为它将带给你们巨大的报偿。³⁶你们要容忍，这样在你们执行了上帝的意愿后，就会得到上帝所许诺的一切。

³⁷因为，不需要多久，

“即将到来的人就要来到，他不会迟延。

³⁸ 我的义人靠信仰活着。

如果他退缩，
我不会对他感到喜悦。”

《哈巴后书》2:3-4

³⁹我们并不属于那些因退缩而毁灭的人，而是有信仰并得到拯救的人。

they do; I will repay them.” And God also said, “The Lord will judge his people.” ³¹It is a terrible thing for a sinful person to fall into the hands of the living God.

Keep Your Courage and Patience

³²Remember those days when you first learned the truth. You had a hard struggle with many sufferings, but you continued strong. ³³Sometimes people said hateful things to you and persecuted* you before many people. And sometimes you helped other people who were being treated that same way. ³⁴Yes, you helped those people in prison and shared in their suffering. And you were still happy when all the things you owned were taken away from you. You continued to be happy, because you knew that you had something much better—something that would continue forever.

³⁵So don't lose the courage that you had in the past. Your courage will be rewarded richly. ³⁶You must be patient. After you have done what God wants, then you will get the things that he promised you. ³⁷In a very short time,

“The One who is coming will come.
He will not be late.

³⁸ The person who is right with me (*God*) will have life because of his faith. But if that person turns back in fear, I will not be pleased with him.”*

Habakkuk 2:3-4

³⁹But we are not those people who turn back and are lost. No. We are the people who have faith and are saved.

“I will punish ... them” Quote from Deut. 32:35.

“The Lord ... people” Quote from Ps. 135:14.

persecute(d) To hurt, bother, or do bad things to.

“The One ... him” This quote is from the Septuagint, the Greek version of the Old Testament.

信仰

11 信仰意味着确信我们所期待的事情，肯定我们所看不见的事情。²古人就是为此而得到了上帝的赞扬。

³凭着信仰，我们理解宇宙是在上帝的命令之下创造出来的，因此，可见的事物产生于不可见的事物。

⁴凭着信仰，亚伯奉献给上帝的祭物比该隐的祭物更好，因为亚伯的信仰，上帝赞赏他的贡品，称赞他为正直的人。尽管他已经死了，但他依然凭着信仰在说话。

⁵凭着信仰，以诺被升到天堂，使他没有经历死亡，人们再也找不到他了。因为上帝把他带走了，他在被提升之前，被赞颂为受到上帝喜欢的人。⁶没有信仰的人是不可能令上帝满意的，因为来到上帝面前的人必须相信上帝的存在，而且相信上帝能够报偿追求他的人。

⁷凭着信仰，诺亚对还没有看到的事情听从了警告，他造了一只方舟，使他的全家得救，凭着信仰，他给这个世界定了罪，并成为由信仰而产生的义的继承人。

⁸凭着信仰，当亚伯拉罕服从了上帝的召唤，出发到一个他将要继承的地方去了，尽管他不知道要去什么地方，但他还是出发了；⁹凭着信仰，

Faith

11 Faith means being sure of the things we hope for. And faith means knowing that something is real even if we don't see it. ²God was pleased with those people who lived a long time ago because they had faith like this.

³Faith helps us understand that God created the whole world with his command. This means that the things we see were made by something that cannot be seen.

⁴Cain and Abel both offered sacrifices to God. But Abel offered a better sacrifice to God because Abel had faith. God said he was pleased with the things Abel offered. And so God called Abel a good man because Abel had faith. Abel died, but through his faith he is still speaking.

⁵Enoch was carried away from this earth. He never died. The Scripture says that, before Enoch was carried off, he was a man who truly pleased God. Later, people could not find Enoch, because God took Enoch to be with him. This happened to Enoch because he had faith. ⁶Without faith, a person cannot please God. Any person who comes to God must believe that God is real. And any person who comes to God must believe that God rewards those people who truly want to find him.

⁷Noah was warned by God about things that Noah could not yet see. But Noah had faith and respect for God. So Noah built a large boat to save his family. With his faith, Noah showed that the world was wrong. And Noah became one of those people who are made right with God through faith.

⁸God called Abraham to travel to another place that God promised to give Abraham. Abraham did not know where that other place was. But Abraham obeyed God and started traveling, because Abraham had faith. ⁹Abraham lived in that country that God promised to give him. Abraham lived there like a visitor who did not belong. Abraham did this because he had faith. Abraham lived

他生活在上帝许诺给他的地方，仿佛是客居异乡，他住在帐篷里，就象继承同一许诺的以撒和雅各一样。¹⁰他这么做，是因为他向往一个有着永恒基石的城市，这个城市是上帝设计和建造的。

¹¹凭着信仰，亚伯拉罕虽然已经过了生育年龄，而且撒拉又不能生育，但仍然领受了生儿育女的能力，因为他相信许下这诺言的上帝是可以信赖的。¹²尽管那时亚伯拉罕已将就木，但是他身后的子孙却多如天上的繁星和海滩上数不清的沙粒。

¹³这些人都是怀着信仰死去的。他们没有得到许诺的东西，他们只是远远地看见了那些东西并欢迎它们。他们承认自己只不过是地上异邦人和陌生人。¹⁴说这些话的人，表明他们正在寻找自己的家园。¹⁵假如他们当时仍然想念离开的那个家，他们就会有回去。¹⁶但是，他们向往的却是一个更美好的家园，一个天上的家园，因此，上帝不因为被称为他们的上帝而感到羞耻，他为他们准备了一座城市。

¹⁷凭着信仰，当亚伯拉罕接受上帝考验的时候，他把以撒献上做为祭物，的确，接受许诺的他准备牺牲自己的独子。

¹⁸上帝对他说过：“你的子孙后代

in tents with Isaac and Jacob. Isaac and Jacob also received that same promise from God.¹⁰Abraham was waiting for the city* that has real foundations. He was waiting for the city that is planned and built by God.

¹¹Abraham was too old to have children. And Sarah was not able to have children. But Abraham had faith in God, and so God made them able to have children. Abraham trusted God to do the things he promised.¹²This man was so old that he was almost dead. But from that one man came as many descendants (*people*) as there are stars in the sky. So many people came from that one man that they are like grains of sand on the seashore.

¹³All those great men continued living with faith until they died. Those men did not get the things that God promised his people. The men only saw those things coming far in the future and were glad. Those men accepted the fact that they were like visitors and strangers on earth.¹⁴When people accept something like that, then those people show that they are waiting for a country that will be their own country.¹⁵If those men were thinking about that country they had left, then they could have gone back.¹⁶But those men were waiting for a better country—a heavenly country. So God is not ashamed to be called their God. And God has prepared a city for those men.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸God tested Abraham's faith. God told Abraham to offer Isaac as a sacrifice. Abraham obeyed because he had faith. Abraham already had the promises from God. And God had already said to Abraham, "It is through Isaac that your descendants will come."¹⁸ But Abraham was ready to offer his only son (*Isaac*). Abraham did this because he had faith.

city The spiritual "city" where God's people live with him. Also called "the heavenly Jerusalem" (Heb. 12:22).

"It is through Isaac ... come" Quote from Gen. 21:12.

全都来自以撒。”¹⁹亚伯拉罕相信，上帝能够让人起死回生，从象征的意义上来说，他的确得到了死而复活的以撒。

²⁰凭着信仰，以撒为以扫和雅各的前途祝福，²¹凭着信仰，雅各在临终时祝福约瑟的每一个儿子，并拄着拐杖敬拜上帝。

²²凭着信仰，约瑟在临终前说到以色列人*将要离开埃及，并就自己的遗骨做了嘱咐。

²³凭着信仰，当摩西出生后，因为他的父母看到他是个漂亮的婴儿，便把他藏了三个月，他们不怕国王的命令。

²⁴凭着信仰，摩西长大后拒绝被称为法老女儿的儿子。²⁵他宁愿与上帝的子民们一同忍受虐待，而不去享受罪恶的短暂快乐。²⁶在他眼里，为基督*而受到侮辱，比拥有埃及的财宝还要珍贵，因为他期待着未来他的报偿。²⁷凭着信仰，他无畏国王的愤怒，离开了埃及。摩西坚持不懈，因为他似乎看见了那位不为人所见的上帝。²⁸凭着信仰，他恪守逾越节*，喷洒血水，以便使毁灭天使不能去碰以色列人的长子。

以色列人：犹太人。

基督：受油膏者或受上帝所选。

逾越节：犹太人的重要圣日。每年那天他们吃特殊的饭餐，来纪念在摩西时代上帝使他们在埃及摆脱了奴役。

¹⁹Abraham believed that God could raise people from death. And really, when God stopped Abraham from killing Isaac, it was like Abraham got Isaac back from death.

²⁰Isaac blessed the future of Jacob and Esau. Isaac did that because he had faith.

²¹And Jacob blessed each one of Joseph's sons. Jacob did this while he was dying. He was leaning on his rod and worshiping God. Jacob did those things because he had faith.

²²And when Joseph was almost dead, he spoke about the Israelites* (*the Jews*) leaving Egypt. And Joseph told the people what they should do with his body. Joseph said those things because he had faith.

²³And the mother and father of Moses hid Moses for three months after he was born. They did this because they had faith. They saw that Moses was a beautiful baby. And they were not afraid to disobey the king's (*Pharaoh's*) order.

²⁴Moses grew up and became a man. Moses refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. ²⁵Moses chose not to enjoy the pleasures of sin. Those pleasures end quickly. Instead, Moses chose to suffer bad things with God's people. Moses did this because he had faith. ²⁶Moses thought that it was better to suffer for the Christ* than to have all the treasures of Egypt. Moses was waiting for the reward that God would give him. ²⁷Moses left Egypt. He left because he had faith. Moses was not afraid of the king's (*Pharaoh's*) anger. Moses continued strong like he could see the God that no person can see. ²⁸Moses prepared the Passover* and spread the blood on the doors. This blood was spread on the doors so that the Angel of Death* would not kill the firstborn* sons of the Jewish

Israelites The Jewish people. They were from the twelve sons of Jacob, who is also called "Israel."

Christ The "anointed one" (Messiah) or chosen of God.

Passover Important holy day for Jews. They ate a special meal on this day every year to remember that God freed them from slavery in Egypt in Moses' time.

Angel of Death Literally, "the destroyer." To punish the Egyptian people, God sent an angel to kill the oldest son in each home (Ex. 12:29-32).

firstborn The first child born into a family.

²⁹凭着信仰，以色列人渡过红海时如履旱地，但是，当埃及人企图渡过红海时，却被淹死了。

³⁰凭着信仰，人们围着耶利哥的城墙走了七天，城墙终于倒塌了。

³¹凭着信仰，妓女喇合没有和那些不服从的人一起被杀死，因为她曾友好地接待过密探。

³²我还能再说什么呢？我没有那么多的时间，一一列举基甸、巴拉、参孙、耶弗他、大卫、撒母耳和先知们的事。³³凭着信仰，这些人征服了其它王国，建立了正义，并得到了上帝的许诺。他们堵住了狮子之口，³⁴扑灭了烈火，逃避了在刀剑下的死亡。他们的懦弱化为坚强。他们在战斗中成长壮大，并且击溃了外邦的敌人。³⁵女人们重新得到那些从死里复活的亲人。其他的人虽身受折磨，却拒绝解脱，为的是能够获得更好的复活。³⁶一些人面对嘲讽与鞭打，还有一些人面对着锁链与监牢。³⁷他们挨石头砸、被锯成两截，被剑杀死。他们披着绵羊皮和山羊皮四处漂泊，穷困潦倒，受迫害与虐待。³⁸这个世界不值得他们居住，他们在荒野与山巅间流浪，在山洞和地穴里藏身。

³⁹这些人因为他们的信仰而受到称赞，但他们并没有得到许诺给他们的

people. Moses did this because he had faith.

²⁹And the people that Moses led, all walked through the Red Sea like it was dry land. They were able to do this because they had faith. The Egyptians also tried to walk through the Red Sea, but they were all drowned.

³⁰And the walls of Jericho fell because of the faith of God's people. The people marched around the walls of Jericho for seven days, and then the walls fell.

³¹And Rahab, the prostitute,* welcomed the Israelite spies and helped them like friends. And because of her faith she was not killed with those other people who refused to obey.

³²Do I need to give you more examples? I don't have enough time to tell you about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel, and the prophets. ³³All those people had great faith. And with that faith they defeated kingdoms. They did the things that are right, and they got the things that God promised. With their faith some people closed the mouths of lions. ³⁴Some people stopped great fires, and other people were saved from being killed with swords. They did those things because they had faith. Weak people were made strong because of their faith. They became powerful in battle and defeated other armies. ³⁵People that had died were raised from death, and they were given back to the women in their family. Other people were tortured* and refused to accept their freedom. They did this so that they could be raised from death to a better life. ³⁶Some people were laughed at and beaten. Other people were tied and put into prison. ³⁷They were killed with stones and they were cut in half. They were killed with swords. The only clothes some of these people had were sheep skins or goat skins. They were poor, persecuted,* and treated badly by other people. ³⁸The world was not good enough for these great people. These people wandered in deserts and mountains, living in caves and holes in the ground.

³⁹All these people are known for their faith. But

prostitute(s) Women paid by men for sexual sin.

tortured To be bound or tied and then hurt or punished.

persecuted To be hurt or bothered by other people.

一切，⁴⁰因为上帝为我们计划了更美好的事情，因此，他们只有与我們在一起才能完美。

我们也应该学习耶稣的榜样

12 既然我们有这么多信仰的见证，它们就象云彩一样聚集在我们周围，那么，就让我们摆脱一切阻挡我们的障碍和罪恶对我们的纠缠，凭着毅力向前奋力地奔跑吧！²让我们把目光集中在耶稣身上，他是我们的信仰的先驱和完善者。他为了前方等待着他的欢乐，忍受了十字架上的痛苦，蔑视被钉死在十字架上的耻辱，如今他已经坐在了上帝宝座的右边。³你们想一想他吧，他忍受了来自罪人们的如此敌视，为的是使你们不要灰心丧气。

上帝就象一位父亲

⁴你们在与罪恶做斗争的过程中，还没有到战死的关头，⁵却已经忘记了把你们当作儿子激励你们的话：

“我的儿子，不要轻视主的管教，

当他责难你时，不要灰心。

⁶ 因为主管教他所爱的人，他惩罚每一个他所接纳的儿子。”

《箴言》3:11-12

⁷你们要象忍受管教那样忍受苦

none of these people got God's great promise.
⁴⁰God planned to give us something better. Then those people could be made perfect, but only together with us.

We Should Also Follow Jesus' Example

12 We have those many people [of faith] around us. Their lives tell us what faith means. So we should be like them. We too should run the race that is before us and never stop trying. We should take away [from our lives] anything that would stop us. And we should take away the sin that so easily catches us. ²We should always follow the example of Jesus. Jesus is the leader in our faith. And he makes our faith perfect. He suffered death on the cross. But Jesus accepted the shame of the cross like it was nothing. He did this because of the joy that God put before him. And now he is sitting at the right side of God's throne. ³Think about Jesus. He was patient while sinful men were doing bad things against him. Think about him, so that you also will be patient and not stop trying.

God Is Like a Father

⁴You are struggling against sin, but your struggles have not yet caused you to be killed. ⁵You are sons of God, and he speaks words of comfort to you. You have forgotten those words:

“My son, don't think it is worth nothing when the Lord punishes you, and don't stop trying when the Lord corrects you.

⁶ The Lord punishes every person he loves, and he punishes every person he accepts as a son.”

Proverbs 3:11-12

⁷So accept sufferings like those sufferings are a father's punishment. God

难，上帝正在象对待儿子一样地对待你们。世上哪一个父亲不管教自己的儿子呢？⁸如果你们不象孩子那样经历管教，你们就是私生子，就不是真正的儿子了。⁹况且，我们都有人间的父亲管教我们，我们为此而尊敬他们。那么，对于我们的灵之父，我们岂不是更该服从他，以便活下去？¹⁰人类的父亲用他们认为最合适的方式暂时管教我们，而上帝是为了我们的利益管教我们，使我们能够分享他的神圣。¹¹在受管教的时候，总会令人不愉快，使人苦恼，然而过后，由于受到管教而得到锻炼的人却能够享受到正直的生活所带来的安宁。

谨慎地生活

¹²抬起你们垂下的手，挺直你们软弱的膝盖吧！¹³在你们的脚下开出一条笔直的道路，使瘸子受到治愈，不再残疾。¹⁴尽力与所有的人和睦相处，努力争取过圣洁的生活。没有圣洁就不能看见主。¹⁵要谨慎，免得有人失去上帝的恩惠；要谨慎，不能让任何一株毒苗长大并祸害人。¹⁶要谨慎，不要让任何人在性行为上不道德，或象以扫那样不虔诚，为了一顿饭甚至出卖了长子的名份。¹⁷事后，你们知道，当他再想继承祝福时却受到了拒绝，即使他哭着请求，也不能使其父回心转意。

does these things to you like a father punishing his sons. All sons are punished by their fathers. ⁸If you are never punished (and every son must be punished), then you are not true children and not really sons. ⁹We have all had fathers here on earth who punished us. And we respected our fathers. So it is even more important that we accept punishment from the Father of our spirits. If we do this we will have life. ¹⁰Our fathers on earth punished us for a short time. They punished us the way they thought was best. But God punishes us to help us, so that we can become holy like him. ¹¹We don't enjoy punishment when we get it. Being punished is painful. But later, after we have learned from being punished, we have peace, because we start living right.

Be Careful How You Live

¹²You have become weak. So make yourselves strong again. ¹³Walk (*live*) in the right way so that you will be saved and your weakness will not cause you to be lost.

¹⁴Try to live in peace with all people. And try to live lives free from sin. If a person's life is not holy, then he will never see the Lord. ¹⁵Be careful that no person fails to get God's grace (*kindness*). Be careful that no person becomes like a bitter weed growing among you. A person like that can ruin your whole group. ¹⁶Be careful that no person does sexual sin. And be careful that no person is like Esau and never thinks about God. Esau was the oldest son and he would have inherited (*received*) everything from his father. But Esau sold all that for a single meal. ¹⁷You remember that after Esau did this, he wanted to get his father's blessing. Esau wanted that blessing so much that he cried. But his father refused to give him the blessing, because Esau could find no way to change the thing he had done.

¹⁸你们没有到过那座触摸着的、焚烧着的山，也没有遇到过黑暗、阴沉和风暴。¹⁹你们还没有听到号声，或那个说话的声音。听到那个声音的人都乞求它不要再对他们说了，²⁰因为他们都忍受不了那话里的命令：

“即使野兽触到此山，也要用石头砸死。”* ²¹的确，这情景如此恐怖，就连摩西也说：“我害怕得发抖。”*

²²但是，你们来到了锡安山，来到天上的耶路撒冷，即活生生的上帝的城市。你们来到了聚在一起的、成千上万的欢呼雀跃的天使当中，²³来到了长子们的聚会中，他们的名字已被写在天上。你们已来到了审判众生的上帝的面前，来到了得到完美的义的众灵面前，²⁴来到了新约的中介人耶稣面前，来到了喷洒的鲜血面前，这血所表达的事物优于亚伯的血所表达的事物。²⁵你们要当心，不要拒绝讲话的他，如果他们在拒绝从地上警告他们的那位时不能逃脱，那么我们拒绝从天上警告我们的那位时岂不是更难逃脱吗！²⁶那时，他的声音将震撼大地。现在，他许下了这个诺言：

“我不仅要再次震撼大地，还要震撼天。”

二十节：旧约《出埃及记》19:12-13。

二十一节：旧约《申命记》9:19。

¹⁸You have come to a new place. It is not a place like the mountain that the people of Israel came to. You have not come to a mountain that can be touched and that is burning with fire. You have not come to a place with darkness, sadness, and storms. ¹⁹There is no sound of a trumpet or a voice speaking words [like those people heard]. When the people heard the voice, they begged to never hear another word. ²⁰They did not want to hear the command: “If anything, even an animal, touches the mountain, it must be killed with stones.”* ²¹The things those people saw were so terrible that Moses said, “I am shaking with fear.”*

²²But you have not come to that kind of place. The new place you have come to is Mount Zion.* You have come to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem.* You have come to an excited gathering of thousands of angels. ²³You have come to the meeting of God’s firstborn* children. Their names are written in heaven. You have come to God, the judge of all people. And you have come to the spirits of good people who have been made perfect. ²⁴You have come to Jesus—the One that brought the new agreement from God to his people. You have come to the sprinkled blood* that tells us about better things than the blood of Abel.*

²⁵Be careful and don’t refuse to listen when God speaks. Those people (*Israelites*) refused to listen to him when he warned them on earth. And those people did not escape. Now God is speaking from heaven. So now it will be worse for those people who refuse to listen to him. ²⁶When he

“If anything ... stones” Quote from Ex. 19:12-13.

“I am shaking with fear” Quote from Deut. 9:19.

Mount Zion Another name for Jerusalem.

Jerusalem Here, the spiritual city of God’s people.

firstborn The first son born in a Jewish family had the most important place in the family and received special blessings. All God’s children are like that.

sprinkled blood The blood (death) of Jesus.

Abel The son of Adam and Eve, who was killed by his brother Cain (Gen. 4:8).

²⁷“再次”这个词表明，受振撼的东西既然是被创之物，它们都将被移开，以便让不受振撼的事物继续存在。

²⁸所以，我们将得到一个不可振撼的王国，让我们满怀感激之情吧，并由此带着敬畏，按照上帝所能接受的方式崇拜他，²⁹因为我们的上帝是一团吞噬万物的烈火。

13 愿你们要象亲兄弟、姐妹那样继续彼此相爱，²愿你们在家里不要忘记款待陌生人，因为你们可能不知不觉地把天使请进了门。³要记住那些坐牢的人，就象你们自己在和他们一起坐牢一样，还要记住那些受虐待的人，就象你们自己也在遭受那样的磨难一样。

⁴婚姻应当受到所有人的尊重，婚床应当保持纯洁。因为上帝将审判那些通奸者和所有在性行为上不道德的人。⁵要从你们的生活中摆脱贪婪，要对自己所有的感到知足。上帝说过：

“我永远不会离开你们，
我永远不会抛弃你们。”

《申命记》31:6

⁶因而，我们可以满怀信心地说：

“主是我的助手，
我不会恐惧。

人能够把我怎么样呢？”

《诗篇》118:6

spoke before, his voice shook the earth. But now he has promised, “Once again I will shake the earth. But I will also shake heaven.”* ²⁷The words “once again” clearly show us that everything that was made will be destroyed. Those are the things that can be shaken. And only the things that cannot be shaken will continue.

²⁸So we should be thankful because we have a kingdom that cannot be shaken. We should be thankful and worship God in a way that will please him. We should worship him with respect and fear, ²⁹because our God is like a fire that can destroy.

13 You are brothers [and sisters] in Christ, so continue loving each other. ²Always remember to help people by accepting them into your home. Some people have done that and have helped angels without knowing it. ³Don't forget those people in prison. Remember them like you are in prison with them. And don't forget those people who are suffering. Remember them like you are suffering with them.

⁴Marriage should be honored by all people. And every marriage should be kept pure between only two people. God will judge guilty those people who do sexual sins and adultery.* ⁵Keep your lives free from the love of money. And be satisfied with the things you have. God has said,

“I will never leave you;
I will never run away from you.”

Deuteronomy 31:6

⁶So we can feel sure and say,

“The Lord is my helper;
I will not be afraid.
People can do nothing to me.”

Psalms 118:6

“Once again ... heaven” Quote from Hag. 2:6.
adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

⁷记住向你们宣讲过上帝福音的领袖，记住他们是怎样生活，怎样死去的，要效仿他们的信仰。⁸耶稣基督不论是在昨天，还是今天和永远，始终如一。

⁹不要被各种怪异的教导所迷惑，只有上帝的恩典才对我们的心灵有益，它使我们的心灵变得强壮，而有关食物的清规戒律却做不到这一点，它们不能给遵守它们的人带来任何好处。

¹⁰我们有一座祭坛，在圣幕*里侍奉的人无权取食我们祭坛上的祭物。¹¹犹太的大祭司们把动物的血当作赎罪的祭物带入至圣处，这些动物的尸体在营外被焚烧。¹²因为，耶稣也在城门外受难，他用自己的血使他的子民圣洁。¹³让我们走到营地外，来到耶稣身边，分担他的屈辱吧。¹⁴因为我们这里还没有一座永恒的城市，我们正在盼望将要来临的那座城市。¹⁵让我们通过耶稣，不断地把赞美作为祭物奉献给上帝，即用我们的嘴，宣认他的名字吧。¹⁶不要忘记行善和与别人分享你们的一切，因为上帝会对这样的祭物感到喜悦的。

¹⁷要服从你们的领袖，顺从他们的权威，他们时刻关心着你们的灵魂，因为他们必须向上帝汇报。要服从他

圣幕：上帝在他的子民中时所住的特殊的帐篷，在此处犹太祭司献崇拜之处。

⁷Remember your leaders. They taught God's message to you. Remember how they lived and died, and copy their faith. ⁸Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever.

⁹Don't let all kinds of strange teachings lead you into the wrong way. Your hearts should be strengthened by God's grace (*kindness*), not by obeying rules about foods. Obeying those rules doesn't help people.

¹⁰We have a sacrifice.* And those priests who serve in the Holy Tent* cannot eat from our sacrifice. ¹¹The high priest* carries the blood of animals into the Most Holy Place.* He offers that blood for sins. But the bodies of those animals are burned outside the camp. ¹²So Jesus also suffered outside the city. Jesus died to make his people holy with his own blood (*death*). ¹³So we should go to Jesus outside the camp. We should accept the same shame that Jesus had. ¹⁴Here on earth we don't have a city that continues forever. But we are waiting for the city that we will have in the future. ¹⁵So through Jesus we should never stop offering our sacrifice to God. That sacrifice is our praise, coming from lips that speak his name. ¹⁶And don't forget to do good for other people. And share with other people. These are the sacrifices that please God.

¹⁷Obey your leaders and be under their authority. Those men are responsible for you. So they are always watching to protect your souls. Obey those men so that they can be happy in this work. It won't help you to make it hard for them.

sacrifice Here, the sacrifice (offering) of Jesus. He gave his life to pay for people's sins.

Holy Tent Or, "tabernacle." The special tent where the Jewish priests offered worship to God.

high priest Most important Jewish priest and leader.

Most Holy Place Literally, "holies," for "holy of holies," the place where God met the high priest.

们，这样他们才会带着愉快的心情工作，不会感到苦恼，使他们苦恼对你们没好处。

¹⁸为我们祈祷吧！我们确信自己有清白的良知，我们渴望在各方面都为人们正直。¹⁹我还要特别请求你们祈祷，使我尽快回到你们中间。

²⁰愿和平的上帝，通过永恒契约上的血，使他的羊群的伟大的牧人，即我们的主耶稣，从死里复活。²¹愿上帝用一切美好的事物武装你们，使你们能够执行他的意旨，愿通过耶稣基督在我们中间所做的工作令他满意。愿荣耀永归于他，永远，永远，阿们。

²²兄弟姐妹们，我请求你们耐心接受我这些鼓励的话，我只是给你们写了一封短信。²³我想让你们知道，我们的兄弟提摩太被释放了。如果他能及时地赶来，我就同他一起来看望你们。

²⁴请向你们的所有的领袖和所有上帝的子民转达我们的问候。在意大利的人们也向你们致以问候。

²⁵愿上帝的恩典与你们同在。

¹⁸Continue praying for us. We feel right about the things we do, because we always try to do the best thing. ¹⁹And I beg you to pray that God will send me back to you soon. I want this more than anything else.

²⁰⁻²¹I pray that the God of peace will give you every good thing you need so that you can do the things he wants. God is the One who raised our Lord Jesus from death. He raised Jesus, the Great Shepherd of the sheep. God raised Jesus because of his blood (*death*). His blood began the new agreement that continues forever. I pray that God will do the things in us that please him. I ask that he will do those things through Jesus Christ. To Jesus be glory forever. Amen.

²²My brothers and sisters, I beg you to listen patiently to these things I have said. I said these things to strengthen you. And this letter is not very long. ²³I want you to know that our brother Timothy is out of prison. If he comes to me soon, we will both come to see you.

²⁴Say hello to all your leaders and to all God's people. All [God's people] in Italy say hello to you.

²⁵God's grace (*kindness*) be with you all.

雅各书

James

1 我，雅各，上帝和主耶稣基督的一名仆人，向散居在世界各地的上帝子民，致以问候。

1 Greetings from James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ.
To all of God's people that are scattered everywhere in the world: Greetings.

信仰与智慧

2我的弟兄们，你们在面临各种考验的时候，应该引以为乐。**3**因为你们知道，你们的信仰经过考验后会产生忍耐。**4**这忍耐会产生完美的工作，以便你们达到完美无缺的地步，你们会有你们所需的一切。**5**如果你们中间有谁缺乏智慧，他就应该向上帝请求。上帝不求全责备，对所有的人都慷慨施予，因此，上帝是会赐给他智慧的。**6**但是，他必须凭着信仰去请求，不可对上帝有丝毫的怀疑。因为怀疑的人就象大海里的波浪，任凭风吹，颠簸翻滚。**7-8**这种三心二意、拿不定主意的人，别想从主那里得到什么。

Faith and Wisdom

2My brothers [and sisters], you will have many kinds of troubles. But when these things happen, you should be very happy. **3**Why? Because you know that these things are testing your faith. And this will give you patience. **4**Your patience should show itself perfectly in what you do. Then you will be perfect and complete. You will have everything you need. **5**But if any of you needs wisdom, then you should ask God for it. God is generous. He enjoys giving to all people. So God will give you wisdom. **6**But when you ask God, you must believe. Don't doubt God. The person who doubts is like a wave in the sea. The wind blows the wave up and down. The person who doubts is like that wave. **7-8**The person who doubts is thinking two different things at the same time. He cannot decide about anything he does. A person like that should not think that he will receive anything from the Lord.

真正的富有

9贫穷的弟兄应该自豪，因为上帝使他在精神上富有；**10**富裕的弟兄受到贬低也应自豪，因为上帝已展示出他在精神上是贫穷的。他会象野花一

True Riches

9If a believer is poor, he should be proud because God has made him [spiritually] rich. **10**If a believer is rich, he should be proud because [God has shown him that] he is [spiritually] poor. The rich person will die

样凋零。¹¹炽热的太阳一升起便会使草木枯萎；花朵凋谢，它的美丽也就消失了。同样，富人连同他的追求也会这样消失。

诱惑并非来自上帝

¹²经受住考验的人是有福的，因为通过考验后，他会领受到上帝应许给爱他的人生命的桂冠。¹³受到诱惑的人不该说：“上帝在试探我。”因为上帝与邪恶无关，他也不试探任何人。¹⁴受到诱惑，是受到自己的邪恶欲望牵制和怂恿。¹⁵欲望受到孕育，便会生成罪恶，罪恶一旦成熟，便会生出死亡。

¹⁶我亲爱的兄弟们，不要上当受骗。¹⁷一切美好和各种完美的恩赐都来自天上。这些美好的恩赐来自一切光明（日、月、星）之父。上帝永不改变，始终如一。¹⁸他决定通过真理之言赐予我们生命，要我们在他所创造的万物中，居最重要的位置。

听与服从

¹⁹我亲爱的兄弟们，要记住这点：每个人都应该敏于听、慎于言，不要轻易动怒。²⁰因为人的怒气不会有助于他过上上帝所要求的正义生活。²¹因此，要摆脱一切污秽和一切盛行的邪恶，要温顺地接受植根于你们心底的

like a wild flower. ¹¹The sun rises and becomes hotter and hotter. The sun's heat makes the plant very dry. The flower falls off. The flower was beautiful, but now it is dead. It is the same with a rich person. While he is still making plans for his business, he will die.

Temptation Does Not Come from God

¹²When a person is tempted and still continues strong, he should be happy. Why? Because after he has proved [his faith], God will give him the reward of life forever. God promised this to all people who love him. ¹³When a person is being tempted, he should not say, "God is tempting me." Evil cannot tempt God. And God himself does not tempt any person. ¹⁴It is the evil things a person wants that tempt that person. His own evil desire leads him away and holds him. ¹⁵This desire causes sin. Then the sin grows and brings death.

¹⁶My dear brothers [and sisters], don't be fooled about this. ¹⁷Everything good comes from God. And every perfect gift is from God. These good gifts come down from the Father who made all the lights in the sky (*sun, moon, stars*). But God never changes [like those lights]. He is always the same. ¹⁸God decided to give us life through the word of truth. He wanted us to be the most important of all the things he made.

Listening and Obeying

¹⁹My dear brothers [and sisters], always be more willing to listen than to speak. Don't become angry easily. ²⁰A person's anger does not help him live right like God wants. ²¹So put out of your life every evil thing and every kind of wrong thing you do. Be humble and accept God's teaching that is planted in your hearts. This teaching can save you.

上帝的教导，这教导能够拯救你们的灵魂。

²²要执行上帝的教导；不要只听不做，否则，你们就是在欺骗自己。²³如果有人只听上帝的教导而不去执行，他就象一个对着镜子观看自己面孔的人。²⁴他端详了自己一番后，然后走开，并且立即忘记了自己是什么模样。²⁵但是，认真研读给人们带来自由的上帝的完美的律法，并坚持不懈，不是听了就忘，而是身体力行的人在他所做的一切事情中都会受到祝福。

敬拜上帝的真正方式

²⁶如果有人自以为虔诚，但却说他不该说的话，那么，他就是在欺骗自己。他的虔诚毫无价值。²⁷关心需要帮助的孤儿、寡妇；不受邪恶世界的影响。这才是上帝所接受的敬拜。这种敬拜在上帝面前被认为纯洁、无可指摘的。

爱所有的人

2 我的兄弟们，既然你们是我们荣耀的主耶稣基督的信徒，待人就要一视同仁。²如果一个穿着华贵衣裳、手戴金戒指的人和一个衣衫褴褛的穷人同时来到你们的聚会，³而你待那个衣着华贵的人特别客气，对他说：“请上坐。”却对那

²²Do what God's teaching says; don't just listen and do nothing. Why? Because when you only sit and listen, you are fooling yourselves. ²³If a person hears God's teaching and does nothing, he is like this: He is like a man that looks at his face in the mirror. ²⁴The man sees himself, then goes away and quickly forgets what he looked like. ²⁵But the truly happy person is the person who carefully studies God's perfect law that makes people free. He continues to study it. He listens to God's teaching and does not forget what he heard. Then he obeys what God's teaching says. When that person does this, it makes that person happy.

The True Way to Worship God

²⁶Some person might think he is religious (*good*). But if that person says things he should not say, then he is fooling himself. His "religion" is worth nothing. ²⁷The kind of religion (*worship*) that God accepts is this: caring for orphans* or widows* who need help, and keeping yourself free from the world's [evil] influence. This is the kind of religion (*worship*) that God accepts as pure and good.

Love All People

2 My dear brothers and sisters, you are believers in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ. So don't think that some people are more important than other people. ²Suppose a person comes into your group. He is wearing very nice clothes and a gold ring. At the same time a poor man comes in wearing old, dirty clothes. ³You show special attention to the man wearing nice clothes. You say, "Sit here in this good seat." But you say to the poor man, "Stand there!" or, "Sit on the floor by our feet!"

orphans Children whose mother and father have died.
widows A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

个穷人说：“站在那儿。”或者说：

“坐在我的脚边。”⁴你这是在做什么呢？你待人没有一视同仁，你是在恶意歧视人。

⁵我亲爱的兄弟，听着！上帝选择了世人眼中的穷人，使他们在信仰上富足，并让他们去领受他应许给爱他的人的王国。⁶但是，你们竟歧视穷人！难道不正是富人剥削你们，并把你们拉上法庭的吗？⁷难道不正是他们诽谤拥有你们的基督的美名吗？

⁸如果你们真正遵守《经》*中的那条至尊律法：“爱人如爱己。”你们就做对了。⁹但是，如果你们不能一视同仁地待人，你们就是在犯罪，就要作为犯法者被定罪。¹⁰任何执行整个律法的人，只要他违背了其中的一条戒令，他就等于违背了律法的所有戒令。¹¹上帝说：“不可通奸。”还说：“不可杀人。”所以，尽管你没有通奸，但是你却杀了人，那么你就成了违法之徒。¹²既然你们要受到那使人得到自由的律法的审判，那么在你们一切的言行举止中，就应该牢记这点。¹³因为，谁对别人不施怜悯，上帝在审判他时，也就没有怜悯。怜悯会战胜审判。

《经》：神圣的著作 - 旧约。

⁴What are you doing? You are making some people more important than others. With evil thoughts you are deciding which person is better.

⁵Listen, my dear brothers [and sisters]! God chose the poor people in the world to be rich with faith. He chose them to receive the kingdom God promised to people who love him. ⁶But you show no respect to the poor man. And you know that the rich people are the people who always try to control your lives. And they are the people who take you to court. ⁷And the rich people are the people who say bad things against the good name of the One (*Jesus*) who owns you.

⁸One law rules over all other laws. This royal law is found in the Scriptures*: “Love other people the same as you love yourself.”* If you obey this law, then you are doing right. ⁹But if you are treating one person like he is more important than another person, then you are sinning. That [royal] law proves that you are guilty of breaking [God’s] law. ¹⁰A person might follow all of [God’s] law. But if that person fails to obey only one command, then he is guilty of breaking all the commands in that law. ¹¹God said, “Don’t do the sin of adultery.”** The same God also said, “Don’t kill.”** So if you don’t do the sin of adultery, but you kill a person, then you are guilty of breaking all of [God’s] law. ¹²You will be judged by the law that makes people free. You should remember this in everything you say and do. ¹³Yes, you must show mercy to other people. If you do not show mercy, then God will not show mercy to you when he judges you. But the person

Scripture(s) Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

“Love other people ... yourself” Quote from Lev. 19:18.

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

“Don’t do ... adultery” Quote from Ex. 20:14; Deut. 5:18.

“Don’t kill” Quote from Ex. 20:13; Deut. 5:17.

信仰与成就

¹⁴我的兄弟们，如果有人说他，有信仰，但却没有行动，那他的信仰就毫无价值。那样的信仰能拯救他吗？绝对不能！¹⁵如果有位兄弟或姐妹衣不蔽体、食不果腹，¹⁶你们对他说：“上帝与你们同在！愿你们吃饱穿暖！”你们虽然这么说，但是，却不给这个人所需要的东西。你们不去帮助他，你们的话就毫无价值。¹⁷信仰也是如此，没有行动的信仰是死的，因为它是孤立的。

¹⁸不过，有人会说：“你有信仰，而我却有行动。”让我看看你那没有行动的信仰，我会用行动让你看到我的信仰。¹⁹你相信只有一个上帝，好啊！魔鬼也相信这一点，并且恐惧的直发抖。

²⁰你们这些愚人！你们想知道那没有行动的信仰是毫无用处的吗？²¹当我们的祖先亚伯拉罕把自己的儿子以撒献在祭坛上，他不就是由于他的行为而跟上帝和好的吗？²²所以，你们可以看出，亚伯拉罕的信仰和他的行为是相辅相成的。他通过行动使自己的信仰得以完美。²³这就应验了《经》里的话：“亚伯拉罕相信上帝，上帝接受了他的信仰，那信仰使他与上帝和好。”因此，他被称为“上帝的朋友。”²⁴所以，你们可以

who shows mercy can stand without fear when he is judged.

Faith and Good Works

¹⁴My brothers and sisters, if a person says that he has faith, but does nothing, then that faith is worth nothing. Can faith like that save him? No! ¹⁵A brother or sister [in Christ] might need clothes or might need food to eat. ¹⁶And you say to that person, “God be with you! I hope you stay warm and get plenty to eat.” You say these things, but you don’t give that person those things he needs. If you don’t help that person, your words are worth nothing. ¹⁷It is the same with faith. If faith does nothing, then that faith is dead, because it is alone.

¹⁸A person might say, “You have faith, but I do things. Show me your faith! Your faith does nothing. I will show you my faith by the things I do.” ¹⁹You believe there is one God. Good! But the demons* believe, too! And they shake with fear.

²⁰You foolish person! Must you be shown that faith that does nothing is worth nothing?. ²¹Abraham is our father (ancestor). Abraham was made right with God by the things he did. He offered (gave) his son Isaac to God on the altar.* ²²So you see that Abraham’s faith and the things he did worked together. His faith was made perfect by the things he did. ²³This shows the full meaning of the Scripture that says: “Abraham believed God. And God accepted Abraham’s faith. That faith made Abraham right with God.”* Abraham was called “God’s friend.”* ²⁴So you see that a person is made right with God by the things he does. He cannot be made right by faith only.

demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

altar Place for offering sacrifices (gifts) to God.

“Abraham believed ... right with God” Quote from Gen. 15:6.

“God’s friend” Quote from 2 Chron. 20:7; Is. 41:8.

看出一个人与上帝和好，是凭他的行为，而不仅凭信仰。

²⁵同样，妓女喇合把侦探（上帝子民的）迎进家中，还帮助他们从另一条路逃走，不也是凭自己的行动被上帝称为义的吗？

²⁶因此，正如一个没有精神的身体是死的，同样，没有行动的信仰也是死的。

管束我们的言谈

3 我的兄弟，不应该以为你们中间有许多人都能当教师，因为你们知道当教师的我们，比其他人要受到更加严厉的裁判。²我们大家都常犯错误。如果一个人从没说过错话，那么，他就是个完美的人，他也就能够控制自己的整个身体。³我们把嚼子放到马嘴里，让它们服从我们，并让我们能控制住马的整个身躯。⁴船也是如此，尽管船体巨大，并受风吹逐，但它却由一个小小的舵操纵着，任凭舵手的意愿航行。⁵同样，舌头只是身体的一个很小的器官，但是它却能说大话。

星星之火可以燎原。⁶舌头就象一束火。它在我们的身体里是一个邪恶的世界。它败坏整个身体，散布它的邪恶，它引用地狱之火，点燃了影响整个生命之火。⁷人类能够、并且已经驯服了各种飞禽走兽、爬

²⁵Another example is Rahab. Rahab was a prostitute.* But she was made right with God by something she did: She helped the spies [for God's people]. She welcomed them into her home and helped them escape by a different road.*

²⁶A person's body that does not have a spirit is dead. It is the same with faith—faith that does nothing is dead!

Controlling the Things We Say

3 My brothers [and sisters], not many of you should become teachers. Why? Because you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly than other people.²We all make many mistakes. If there were a person who never said anything wrong, then that person would be perfect. He would be able to control his whole body, too.³We put bits into the mouths of horses to make them obey us. With these bits in the horses' mouths, we can control their whole body.⁴It is the same with ships. A ship is very big, and it is pushed by strong winds. But a very small rudder controls that big ship. The man who controls the rudder decides where the ship will go. The ship goes where the man wants.⁵It is the same with our tongue. It is a small part of the body, but it boasts about doing great things.

A big forest fire can be started with only a little flame.⁶The tongue is like a fire. It is a world of evil among the parts of our body. How? The tongue spreads its evil through our whole body. It starts a fire that influences all of life. The tongue gets this fire from hell.⁷People can tame every kind

prostitute(s) Women paid by men for sexual sin.

She helped ... road The story about Rahab is found in Josh. 2:1-21.

虫与海洋生物。⁸但是，却没有人能够驯服舌头。它是野性和邪恶的，充满了致命的毒素。⁹我们用舌头赞美我们的主和父，又用它来诅咒上帝按照自己的形象创造出来的人！¹⁰赞美与诅咒都出自同一个嘴巴。兄弟们，不该发生这种事。¹¹从一个泉源里能同时涌出甜水和苦水吗？绝对不能。¹²兄弟们，无花果树能结橄榄果吗？葡萄架上能结无花果吗？当然不能！同样，咸涩的水泉也涌不出甘甜的水来！

真正的智慧

¹³你们中谁是有智慧、有知识的人呢？他应该用善行、用伴智慧而来的谦卑把他的智慧表现出来。¹⁴如果你们心怀刻薄的嫉妒与自私的野心，你们就不能自夸你们的智慧，你们的夸耀就是掩盖真理的谎言。¹⁵那种“智慧”不是来自天上，而是来自尘世，它不是属灵的，它出自魔鬼。¹⁶因为凡有嫉妒和自私的地方，就有混乱和各种邪恶。¹⁷但是，来自上帝的智慧首先是纯洁的，它也是和平、自制、柔顺、充满怜悯、充满善果。它还是公正和真诚的。¹⁸用和平的方式，为和平工作的人，会得到来自正确生活的美好事物。

of wild animal, bird, reptile, and fish. People have already tamed all these things.⁸But no person can tame (*control*) the tongue. It is wild and evil. It is full of poison that can kill.⁹We use our tongues to praise our Lord and Father (*God*), but then we curse (*say bad things to*) people. And God made those people like himself.¹⁰Praises and curses come from the same mouth! My brothers and sisters, this should not happen.¹¹Do good water and bad water flow from the same spring? No!¹²My brothers and sisters, can a fig tree make olives? No! Can a grapevine make figs? No! And a well full of salty water cannot give good water.

True Wisdom

¹³Is there any person among you who is truly wise and understanding? Then he should show his wisdom by living right. He should do good things with humility. A wise person does not boast.¹⁴If you are selfish and have bitter jealousy in your hearts, then you have no reason to boast. Your boasting is a lie that hides the truth.¹⁵That kind of “wisdom” does not come from God. That “wisdom” comes from the world. It is not spiritual. It is from the devil.¹⁶Where there is jealousy and selfishness, there will be confusion and every kind of evil.¹⁷But the wisdom that comes from God is like this: First, it is pure. It is also peaceful, gentle, and easy to please. This wisdom is always ready to help people who have trouble and to do good things for other people. This wisdom is always fair and honest.¹⁸People who work for peace in a peaceful way get the good things that come from right living.

把自己交给上帝

4 你们之间的冲突和争吵是从哪里来的？它们是来自于你们内在制造战争的自私欲望。²你们索求东西，得不到时就去杀人和嫉妒别人。但是，你们还是得不到你们想要的东西，于是，你们就争吵斗殴。你们之所以得不到想要的东西，是因为你们没有向上帝请求。³或是你们请求后仍得不到，那是因为你们是怀着错误的动机去请求的。你们所求的只是为了自己的寻欢作乐。⁴你们这些不忠于上帝的人啊！你们难道不知道，爱这个世界就等于憎恨上帝吗？与这个世界为友的人就是在与上帝为敌。⁵你们认为《经》上的这句话毫无意义吗？经书上说：上帝使生活在我们之中的灵带着妒意强烈地渴望着。⁶但是，上帝所赐的恩典更伟大。就象经上所说的那样：“上帝排斥骄傲的人，却把恩典赐给谦卑的人。”⁷因此只要你们服从上帝，抗拒魔鬼，魔鬼就会逃走。⁸你们接近上帝，上帝就会接近你们。你们这些罪人，洗净你们的双手吧。你们这些三心二意的人，纯净你们的心吧。要把你们生活中的罪恶清除出去。你们追随上帝的同时，又追随着这个世界。纯净你们的思想吧。⁹悲伤，难

五节：上帝安置在我们里面的灵充满了妒意。

Give Yourselves to God

4 Do you know where your fights and arguments come from? Your fights and arguments come from the selfish desires that make war inside you. ²You want things, but you don't get them. So you kill and are jealous of other people. But you still cannot get what you want. So you argue and fight. You don't get the things you want because you don't ask God. ³Or when you ask, you don't receive. Why? Because the reason you ask is wrong. You only want things so that you can use those things for your own pleasures.

⁴So you people are not faithful to God! You should know that loving the world is the same as hating God. So if a person wants to be a part^a of the world, then he makes himself God's enemy. ⁵Do you think the Scripture^b means nothing? The Scripture says, "The Spirit^c that God made to live in us wants us only for himself."^d ⁶But the grace (kindness) that God gives is greater. Like the Scripture says, "God is against proud people, but he gives grace (kindness) to people who are humble."^e

⁷So give yourselves to God. Be against the devil, and the devil will run away from you. ⁸Come near to God and God will come near to you. You are sinners. So clean sin out of your lives.^f You are trying to follow God and the world at the same time. Make your thinking pure. ⁹Be sad, be sorry, and

part Literally, "friend."

Scripture Part of the Holy Writings—Old Testament.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

"The Spirit ... himself" See Ex. 20:5.

"God is against ... humble" Quote from Prov. 3:34.

So clean sin out of your lives Literally, "So wash your hands."

过、痛哭吧！把你们的笑声变为痛哭；把你们的欢乐变为悲伤吧。¹⁰在主的面前谦卑，他就会抬举你们。

你们不是法官

¹¹兄弟们，不要相互指责。指责或评判兄弟的人就是在指责和评判律法。如果你评判律法，你就没有遵守它，而是在充当法官！¹²只有上帝是立法者、审判者，只有上帝能拯救和毁灭。所以，你是谁，竟来评判你的邻居。

让上帝计划你的生活

¹³你们一些人说：“今天或明天，我们要到某个城市去。我们要在那里住上一年，做生意，赚大钱。”听着！想想这点：¹⁴你们甚至不知道明天会发生什么！你们不过是雾，出现片刻便逝去了。¹⁵所以，你们应该说：“如果主愿意，我们就可以活着，做这事，做那事。”¹⁶但是，现在你们却骄傲、自夸。这样的夸耀都是不对的！¹⁷如果一个人知道如何去行善，却不去那么做，他就是在犯罪。

自私的富人将受到惩罚

5 你们这些富人，听着！你们要为就要降临到你们身上的苦难痛哭、悲伤。²你们的财富已腐烂；

cry! Change your laughter into crying. Change your joy into sadness. ¹⁰Be humble before the Lord, and he will make you great.

You Are Not the Judge

¹¹Brothers [and sisters], don't say things against each other. If you criticize your brother [in Christ] or judge him, then you are criticizing the law [he follows]. When you judge a brother [in Christ], you are really judging the law [he follows]. And when you are judging the law, you are not a follower of the law. You have become a judge! ¹²God is the only One who makes laws. He is the only Judge. God is the only One who can save and destroy. So it is not right for you to judge another person.

Let God Plan Your Life

¹³Some of you say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to some city. We will stay there a year, do business, and make money." Listen! Think about this: ¹⁴You don't know what will happen tomorrow! Your life is like a fog. You can see it for a short time, but then it goes away. ¹⁵So you should say, "If the Lord wants, we will live and do this or that." ¹⁶But now you are proud and you boast. All of this boasting is wrong. ¹⁷And when a person knows how to do good, but does not do good, then he is sinning.

Selfish Rich People Will Be Punished

5 You rich people, listen! Cry and be very sad because much trouble will come to you. ²Your riches will rot and be worth nothing. Your clothes will be eaten by

你们的衣物也被虫蛀；³你们的金、银生满了锈。那锈就是指控你们的证据；它将象火一样，吞吃你们的身体。你们是在末日里积蓄财富。⁴人们在你们的地里工作，但是你们却不付给他们报酬。那些为你们收庄稼的人在呼喊控告你们。现在，万能的主已听到了他们的呼声。⁵你们在地上过着奢侈淫逸、纵情享乐的生活，你们就象牲畜一样养肥了自己，为屠宰的日子做好了准备。⁶你们给无辜的人定罪，并杀害他们，他们也没有反抗你们。

要忍耐

⁷弟兄们，你们要忍耐，等待着主耶稣的再次来临。农夫是耐心的，他等待着他的田里长出宝贵的庄稼；他耐心地等待着他的庄稼领受到秋雨和春霖。⁸你们也必须耐心等待，鼓起勇气，因为主耶稣即将来临。⁹弟兄们，不要彼此抱怨，免得你们被定罪。看啊，审判者就站在门口！¹⁰弟兄们，要以奉主的名义讲话的先知为榜样，学习他们忍受痛苦的毅力。¹¹因为他们忍耐了，所以我们说他们是有福的。你们听说过约伯的忍耐*，知道在他所有的困苦之后，主成全了他。这表现出主是仁慈和怜悯的。

约伯的忍耐：读旧约《约伯》一书。

moths. ³Your gold and silver will rust, and that rust will be a proof that you were wrong. That rust will eat your bodies like fire. You saved your treasure in the last days. ⁴People worked in your fields, but you did not pay them. Those people are crying out against you. Those people harvested your crops. Now the Lord (*God*) of heaven's armies* has heard the things they are shouting. ⁵Your life on earth was full of rich living. You pleased yourselves with everything you wanted. You made yourselves fat, like an animal ready for the day of slaughter.* ⁶You showed no mercy to good people. They were not against you, but you killed them.

Be Patient

⁷Brothers (and sisters), be patient; the Lord Jesus will come. So be patient until that time. Farmers are patient. A farmer waits for his valuable crop to grow up from the earth. A farmer waits patiently for his crop to receive the first rain and the last rain.* ⁸You must be patient, too. Don't stop hoping. The Lord Jesus is coming soon. ⁹Brothers, (and sisters), don't complain against each other. If you don't stop complaining, you will be judged guilty. And the Judge is ready to come! ¹⁰Brothers (and sisters), follow the example of the prophets* who spoke for the Lord (*God*). They suffered many bad things, but they were patient. ¹¹We say that those people who accepted their troubles with patience are now happy. You have heard about Job's patience.* You know that after all Job's trouble, the Lord

Lord of heaven's armies Literally, "Lord Sabaoth," meaning ruler of all heavenly powers.

You made yourselves fat ... slaughter Literally, "You fattened your hearts for the day of slaughter."

first rain, last rain The "first rain" came in the Fall, and the "last rain" came in the Spring.

prophets People who spoke for God. They often told things that would happen in the future.

Job's patience Read the book of Job in the Old Testament.

要谨慎你们的言谈

¹²兄弟们，最主要的是，当你们许诺时，不要发誓，不可凭天、凭地或任何其它的东西发誓。当你们的意思是“是”时，就说“是”，如果“不是”时，就说“不是”。这样做，你们便不会受到上帝的审判。

祷告的力量

¹³你们中间有遭遇到困难的吗？他应该祈祷。有喜乐的，他应该唱赞美歌。¹⁴你们中间有生病的吗？他应该请教会的长老为他祈祷，并以主的名义在他身上涂抹油膏。¹⁵怀着信仰所作的祷告会让病人康复。主会治愈他。如果他犯了罪，上帝会宽恕他。¹⁶要互相坦白自己的罪过，为彼此祈祷，以便上帝治愈你们。正义的人所做的祷告是会奏效的。¹⁷以利亚*是象我们一样的人，他曾恳切祷告，求天不下雨，果然一连三年半之久没有下雨。¹⁸后来，他又祷告求雨，雨水便由天而降，地里又长出了庄稼。

拯救灵魂

¹⁹我的兄弟们，你们当中如果有人偏离真理，就应有人帮他重归真理。²⁰要记住这点：把罪人从错误道路上带回来的人，会把那个罪人的灵魂从死亡里拯救了出来，并且还使许多罪得到宽恕。

以利亚：公元前850年的先知。

helped him. This shows that the Lord is full of mercy and is kind.

Be Careful What You Say

¹²My brothers [and sisters], it is very important that you not use an oath when you make a promise. Don't use the name of heaven, earth, or anything else to prove what you say. When you mean yes, say only "yes." When you mean no, say only "no." Do this so that you will not be judged guilty.

The Power of Prayer

¹³If one of you is having troubles, he should pray. If one of you is happy, he should sing. ¹⁴If one of you is sick, he should call the church's elders.* The elders should rub oil on him* in the name of the Lord and pray for him. ¹⁵And the prayer that is said with faith will make the sick person well. The Lord will heal him. And if this person has sinned, then God will forgive him. ¹⁶Always tell each other the wrong things you have done. Then pray for each other. Do this so that God can heal you. When a good person prays hard, great things happen. ¹⁷Elijah* was a person the same as us. He prayed that it would not rain. And it did not rain on the land for three and a half years! ¹⁸Then Elijah prayed that it would rain. And the rain came down from the sky, and the land grew crops again.

Saving a Soul

¹⁹My brothers [and sisters], one of you may wander away from the truth. And another person may help him come back to the truth. ²⁰Remember this: Any person who brings a sinner back from the wrong way will save that sinner from death (*hell*). By doing this, that person will cause many sins to be forgiven.

elders Men chosen to lead a church. Also called "overseers" and "pastors" (shepherds), they have the work of caring for God's people (Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; Tit. 1:7,9).

rub oil on him Oil was used like medicine.

Elijah A man that spoke for God about 850 B.C.

彼得前书

1 Peter

1 我，彼得，耶稣基督的一名使徒，

写信给远离故乡的上帝的选民——他们散居在本都、加拉太、加帕多加、亚西亚和庇推尼地区。²父上帝根据先见，通过圣灵的净化，挑选你们服从上帝，并把耶稣基督的血洒在你们身上使你们得以洁净。愿上帝赐予你们丰富的恩典与和平。

³赞美上帝，我们的主耶稣基督之父。在他丰富的怜悯里，通过耶稣基督从死里复活让我们重生，为的是给我们带来活生生的希望，⁴好让我们继承那不朽、无瑕和永不褪色的产业，这产业在天堂里为你们保存着。⁵通过信仰，你们受到上帝的力量保佑，直到拯救的来临。这拯救已准备好，要在末日之际揭示给你们。⁶为此，你们应该感到快乐，尽管目前暂时会有各种困难使你们悲伤。⁷这些困难的出现是要证实你们的信仰是真实的。这信仰比黄金还要贵重，即使是经过火炼的金子也会毁坏。你们信仰将在耶稣基督出现（来临）时，给你们带来赞美、荣誉和荣耀。⁸虽然你们没有见过耶稣，但是，你们依然爱戴他，

1 Greetings from Peter, an apostle* of Jesus Christ.

To God's chosen people who are away from their homes—people scattered all over the areas of Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia. ²God planned long ago to choose you by making you his holy people.* Making you holy is the Spirit's* work. God wanted you to obey him and to be made clean by the blood (*death*) of Jesus Christ. Grace (*kindness*) and peace be yours more and more.

A Living Hope

³Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. God has great mercy, and because of his mercy he gave us a new life. This new life brings us a living hope through Jesus Christ's rising from death. ⁴Now we hope for the blessings God has for his children. Those blessings are kept for you in heaven. Those blessings cannot ruin or be destroyed or lose their beauty. ⁵God's power protects you through your faith, and it keeps you safe until your salvation comes. That salvation is ready to be given to you at the end of time. ⁶This makes you very happy. But now for a short time different kinds of troubles may make you sad. ⁷Why do these troubles happen? To prove that your faith is pure (*true*). This purity of faith is worth more than gold. Gold can be proved to be pure by fire, but gold will ruin. The purity of your faith will bring you praise and glory and honor when Jesus Christ appears (*comes*). ⁸You have not seen Christ, but still you love him. You can't see

apostle Person Jesus chose to represent him in special way.

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.

Spirit, Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

虽然你们现在看不见他，但是，你们却依然信仰他，并且充满了无法言喻的荣耀的喜悦，⁹你们正在领受着你们的信仰的结果，既是灵魂上的拯救。

¹⁰关于这拯救，先知曾进行了仔细的研究和探求，并预言过将要向你们展现的恩典。¹¹基督之灵在这些先知之中，这灵预言到基督将遭受到苦难，和在这之后将要来临的荣耀。他们努力探索着灵向他们展示的一切，尽力去了解那些事情何时发生，以及在那时刻，这个世界会是什么样的情景。¹²先知们得知，他们不是在自己工作，而是在为你们工作着。当他们告诉你们那些事情，即你们已听到的事情的时候，他们正在为你们服务。向你们宣传福音的人，在天堂派遣来的圣灵的帮助下，告诉了你们这些事情，甚至是天使也渴望要了解这些事。

圣洁生活的召唤

¹³所以，你们在心理上要警觉，要清醒自持，要把你们的希望完全寄托在耶稣显现时所要赐给你们的恩典上。¹⁴要象顺从的孩子，不要再象过去你们愚昧无知时那样让自己的生活顺从邪恶的欲望。¹⁵相反，正如召唤你们的上帝是圣洁的那样，你们也应该在你们所做的一切事情上是圣洁的。¹⁶所以，《经》上说：“你们要

him now, but you believe in him. You are filled with a joy that cannot be explained. And that joy is full of glory. ⁹Your faith has a goal. That goal is to save your souls. And you are receiving that goal—your salvation.

¹⁰The prophets* studied carefully and tried to learn about this salvation. Those prophets spoke about the grace (*kindness*) that was coming to you. ¹¹The Spirit of Christ was in those prophets. And the Spirit was telling about the sufferings that would happen to Christ and about the glory that would come after those sufferings. Those prophets tried to learn about what the Spirit was showing them. They tried to learn when those things would happen and what the world would be like at that time. ¹²It was shown to those prophets that their service was not for themselves. The prophets were serving you. They were serving you when they told about the things that you have heard. You heard those things from the men who told you the Good News.* They told you with the help of the Holy Spirit that was sent from heaven. The things you were told are things that even the angels want very much to know about.

A Call to Holy Living

¹³So prepare your minds for service, and have self-control. All your hope should be for the gift of grace (*kindness*) that will be yours when Jesus Christ appears (*comes*). ¹⁴In the past you did not understand about these things, so you did the evil things you wanted. But now you are children [of God] who obey. So don't live like you lived in the past. ¹⁵But be holy* in all the things you do, the same as God is holy. God is the One who called you. ¹⁶It is written [in the Scriptures]*: "Be holy, because I (God) am holy."

prophets People that spoke for God. Sometimes prophets told things that would happen in the future.

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

Scripture Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

圣洁，因为我是圣洁的。”

¹⁷既然你们称公平的、按照各人的行为审判的上帝为父，那么你们寄居在地上期间，就应该怀着对上帝的敬畏生活。¹⁸你们知道，你们过去从你们的祖辈那里继承下来的那种生活方式毫无价值。你们已从这种生活中被拯救出来，用的不是金银之类会毁坏的东西，¹⁹而是用基督宝贵的血——犹如完美无瑕的羔羊之血。²⁰在创世之前，基督已被选定。但是，因为你们的缘故，在这些最后的日子他才被人们所知晓。²¹通过耶稣，你们成为让他从死里复活并赐给他荣耀的上帝的信仰者。因此，你们的信仰和希望寄托在上帝身上。

²²通过服从真理，你们的灵魂得到净化，以便你们对兄弟姐妹能够有真挚的爱，从心里彼此热爱。²³你们已经重生，这新的生命不是来自于会死的种子，而是来自于不会死的种子。你们是通过上帝的永生信息得以重生的。²⁴正如《经》上所说的那样：

“人如草，
他们所有的荣耀就如草中的
野花，
草枯花则谢。

²⁵ 主的信息却永存。”

《以赛亚书》40:6-8

这就是向你们传讲的信息。

¹⁷You pray to God and call him Father. God judges each man's work equally. So while you are visiting [here on earth], you should live with fear (*respect*) for God. ¹⁸You know that [in the past] you were living in a worthless way. You got that way of living from the people who lived before you. But you were saved from that way of living. You were bought, but not with things that ruin like gold or silver. ¹⁹But you were bought with the precious blood (*death*) of Christ—a pure and perfect lamb. ²⁰Christ was chosen before the world was made. But he was shown [to the world] in these last times for you. ²¹You believe in God through Christ. God raised Christ from death. Then God gave glory to him. So your faith and your hope are in God.

²²Now you have made yourselves pure by obeying the truth. Now you can have true love for your brothers and sisters. So love each other deeply—with all your heart. ²³You have been born again. This new life did not come from something that dies. It came from something that cannot die. You were born again through God's living message* that continues forever. ²⁴The Scripture* says,

“People don't live forever;
they are all like grass,
and all their glory is like a wild flower.
The grass dies,
and the flower falls.

²⁵ But the word of God will live forever.”
Isaiah 40:6-8

And this is the word (*teaching*) that was told to you.

message The news that God has made a way through Christ for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Scripture Part of the Holy Writings—Old Testament.

活石与圣民

2 所以，要抛弃一切邪恶，以及欺诈、虚伪、嫉妒和各种毁谤。²⁻³既然你们已尝到主的仁慈，你们就应该象初生的婴儿那样，渴望滋养你们的灵魂的纯洁之奶，以便你们借着它成长与得救。

⁴主是活石*，世人遗弃了他，但是，上帝却选择了他，并珍爱他。接近他吧（主耶稣）。⁵你们也象活石，把自己用于建造属灵的殿宇，使自己做一个圣洁的祭司，通过耶稣基督向上帝献上他能接受的属灵的祭物。⁶所以《经》说：

“看哪，我选了一块宝贵的基石，
把它放在锡安
凡信仰他的人，
绝不会感到羞愧。”

《以赛亚书》28:16

⁷对于信仰他的人，它是宝贵的；
对于不信仰他的人，他是
“被建筑工丢弃的石头，
已变成了最重要的基石。”

《诗篇》118:22

⁸对于不信仰的人，他是
“一块绊脚的石头，
一块使人跌倒的石头。”

《以赛亚书》8:14

石：上帝的属灵的大殿或家庭中最重要之石。

The Living Stone and the Holy Nation

2 So don't do anything to hurt other people, don't lie, don't do things to fool people, don't be jealous, don't say bad things about people. Put all these things out of your life. ²Be like babies that are newly born. Be hungry for the pure milk (*teaching*) that feeds your spirit. By drinking that you can grow up and be saved. ³You have already tasted the goodness of the Lord.

⁴The Lord Jesus is the "stone"* that lives. The people [of the world] decided they did not want that stone (*Jesus*). But he was the stone God chose. To God he was worth much. So come to him. ⁵You also are like living stones. God is using you to build a spiritual temple.* You are to serve God in that temple as holy priests. You are to give spiritual sacrifices* to God that he will accept because of Jesus Christ. ⁶The Scripture says:

"Look, I have chosen a precious (*valuable*) cornerstone,* and I put that stone (*Jesus*) in Zion*; the person that trusts in him will never be ashamed." *Isaiah 28:16*

⁷That stone (*Jesus*) is worth much to you people who believe. But to the people who don't believe, he is:

"the stone that the builders decided they did not want.
That stone became the most important stone." *Psalms 118:22*

⁸To people who don't believe, he is:

"a stone that makes people stumble,
a stone that makes people fall."
Isaiah 8:14

stone The most important stone in God's spiritual temple or house (his people).

temple God's house, where God's people worship him.

sacrifices A sacrifice is a gift or offering for God.

cornerstone The first and most important rock of a building.

Zion Another name for Jerusalem, the city of God's chosen people.

被绊倒的人，是因为他们没有遵守上帝的教导，这是他们命中注定的。

⁹你们是上帝的选民，是君王的祭司，是一个圣洁的民族，是属于上帝的子民，上帝挑选你们去宣讲他召唤你们离开黑暗、进入他辉煌的光明的美德。¹⁰过去你们不是上帝的子民，但现在你们是他的子民；过去你们没有领受到怜悯，但是，现在你们领受到了上帝的怜悯。

为上帝而活

¹¹亲爱的朋友们，你们在这个世界上，就象异客与陌生人，所以我恳请你们，不要放纵与你们的灵魂作战的肉体欲望。¹²在外族人当中，你们要保持良好的品行，这样，尽管他们把你们当成罪犯来控告，但他们会看到你们的品行，等到基督到来的那一天，他们会把荣耀归于上帝。

服从人类的权威

¹³为了主的缘故，你们要服从世上的掌权者。¹⁴要服从最高权威，即君王；要服从他派来的统治者，他们被派来惩罚做恶的人，赞扬行善的人。¹⁵因为上帝的旨意是：用你们的善行堵住那些愚昧无知的嘴巴。¹⁶要象自由人一样生活，但是不要把自由当作做恶的借口，要象上

People stumble because they don't obey what God says. This is what God planned to happen to those people.

⁹But you are chosen people. You are the King's priests. You are a holy* nation of people. You are people who belong to God. God chose you to tell about the wonderful things he has done. He called (*brought*) you out of darkness (*sin*) into his wonderful light. ¹⁰At one time you were not God's people. But now you are God's people. In the past you had never received mercy. But now you have received mercy [from God].

Live for God

¹¹Dear friends, you are like visitors and strangers [in this world]. So I beg you to stay away from the evil things your bodies want to do. These things fight against your soul. ¹²People who don't believe are living all around you. Those people may say that you are doing wrong. So live good lives. Then they will see the good things you do, and they will give glory to God on that day when he comes.

Obey Every Human Authority

¹³Obey the people who have authority* in this world. Do this for the Lord. Obey the king who is the highest authority. ¹⁴And obey the leaders who are sent by the king. They are sent to punish people who do wrong and to praise those people who do good. ¹⁵So when you do good, you stop foolish people from saying stupid things about you. This is what God wants. ¹⁶Live like free men. But don't use your freedom as an excuse to do

holy God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ and belong only to God.
people ... authority Rulers, governors, presidents, or other government leaders.

帝的仆人那样生活。¹⁷尊敬所有的人，爱基督里的兄弟姐妹，敬畏上帝，尊敬君王。

基督受难的榜样

¹⁸做仆人的，要怀着敬畏之心服从你们的主人，不但应该服从好的主人，也应该服从坏的主人。¹⁹如果有人因意识到上帝和其旨意，而忍受冤屈的痛苦，那是值得赞扬的。²⁰如果你因为做了错事而受到惩罚，那么就没有理由为你所忍受的惩罚，受到赞扬。但是，如果你因为行善，而遭受到痛苦，并忍受了，那才是令上帝喜悦的。²¹上帝就是为此而召唤我们的，因为基督不但为我们受难，并且还为我们留下了榜样，好让我们跟随他的脚步。

²² “他（基督）从没犯过罪，也没有说过谎。”

²³他受辱时没有还口，受难时也没威胁他们，而是把自己完全托付给了公正审判的上帝。²⁴基督在十字架上的身体负载着我们的罪孽，为了让我们死于我们的罪孽，而为义而生。他的创伤，使你们得到治愈。²⁵因为你们过去就象迷途的羔羊，但是现在，你们已经回到牧羊人和你们灵魂的保护者的身边了。

evil. Live like you are serving God. ¹⁷Show respect for all people. Love all the brothers and sisters of God's family. Fear (respect) God, and honor the king.

The Example of Christ's Suffering

¹⁸Slaves, accept the authority of your masters. Do this with all respect. You should obey the masters that are good and kind, and you should obey the masters that are bad. ¹⁹A person might have to suffer even when he has done nothing wrong. If that person thinks of God and bears the pain, then this pleases God. ²⁰But if you are punished for doing wrong, there is no reason to praise you for bearing that punishment. But if you suffer for doing good, and you are patient, then that pleases God. ²¹That is what you were called to do. Christ gave you an example to follow. You should do the same as he did. [You should be patient when you suffer], because Christ suffered for you.

²² “He (Christ) did no sin, and no lies were found in his mouth.”

Isaiah 53:9

²³People said bad things to Christ, but he did not say bad things to them. Christ suffered, but he did not threaten (*speak against*) the people. No! Christ let God take care of him. God is the One who judges rightly. ²⁴Christ carried our sins in his body on the cross. He did this so that we would stop living for sin and live for what is right. By his (Christ's) wounds you were healed. ²⁵You were like sheep that went the wrong way. But now you have come back to the Shepherd and Protector of your souls.

妻子与丈夫

3^{1,2}同样，做妻子的也要顺从你们的丈夫，这样，如果有些丈夫还没有服从上帝的教导，妻子无需说什么，他们会被妻子的品行争取过来，因为他们看到了你们纯洁和端庄的品行。³你们的美丽不应该来自外在的装饰，奇异的发式、金银珠宝和华丽的衣裳。⁴相反，你们应该有内在的美——那永不会消失的温和恬静的性情之美。上帝器重的是这种美。⁵从前那些将希望寄托于上帝身上的圣洁女子，就是这样使自己美丽的。她们顺从自己的丈夫，⁶正如撒拉顺从她的丈夫亚伯拉罕，称他为主人一样。如果你们一贯做好事，并且无所畏惧，你们就是撒拉的女儿。

⁷同样，丈夫和妻子生活在一起时，要体贴她们；尊重她们，因为她们在性别上比你们软弱。但是，上帝赐给你们妻子的恩典与他赐给你们的是同样的，这恩典赐予了真正的生命。这么做，你们的祷告就不会被拒绝了。

为行善而受难

⁸总而言之，你们所有的人应该和睦相处，互相理解，要象爱兄弟一样彼此相爱。要仁慈，要谦卑。⁹不要以恶报恶，或以辱骂还辱骂，相反，你们应该请求上帝赐福给他。因

Wives and Husbands

3In the same way, you wives should accept the authority of your husbands. Then, if some of your husbands have not obeyed [God's] teaching, they will be persuaded to believe. You will not need to say anything. They will be persuaded by the way their wives live. ²Your husbands will see the pure lives that you live with your respect [for God]. ³It is not fancy hair, gold jewelry, or fine clothes that should make you beautiful. ⁴No, your beauty should come from inside you—the beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit. That beauty will never disappear. It is worth very much to God. ⁵It was the same with the holy women who lived long ago and followed God. They made themselves beautiful in that same way. They accepted the authority of their husbands. ⁶I am talking about women, like Sarah. She obeyed Abraham, her husband, and called him her master. And you women are true children of Sarah if you always do what is right and are not afraid.

⁷In the same way, you husbands should live with your wives in an understanding way. You should show respect to your wives. They are weaker than you. But God gives your wives the same blessing that he gives you—the grace (*kindness*) that gives true life. Do these things so that nothing will trouble your prayers.

Suffering for Doing Right

⁸So all of you should live together in peace. Try to understand each other. Love each other like brothers. Be kind and humble. ⁹Don't do wrong to a person to pay him back for doing wrong to you. Or don't say something bad to a person to pay him back for saying something bad to you. But [ask God to] bless that person. Do this,

为这是上帝召唤你们去做的，以便你们可以领受到上帝的祝福。¹⁰正如《经》上所说的那样：

“热爱生活，
想过好日子的人，
要禁止舌头说邪恶的话，
不要让嘴唇撒谎。

¹¹ 他必须停止弃恶从善
他必须寻求和平，一心追求
它。

¹² 因为主垂看好人，
垂听他们的祷告；
但是主反对做恶的人。”

《诗篇》 34:12-16

¹³如果你们总是尽力行善，那么就没有人能真正伤害你们。¹⁴尽管你们为义而受苦，你们也是有福的。

“不要害怕那些使你们受难的人；不要胆怯。” * ¹⁵要在内心敬畏基督，奉他为主。如果有人要求你们解释你们怀有的盼望，你们要随时准备做出回答，¹⁶但是在回答他们时，要恭敬温和。要保持清白的良心，当你们受到诽谤时，让那些诋毁你们在基督里行善的人感到羞愧。¹⁷如果因行善而遭受到痛苦，是上帝的旨意，这比做恶而遭受到痛苦要强。¹⁸基督为你们而死，一劳永逸地付清了你们所有人的罪。他是

十四节：《以赛亚》 8:12。

because you yourselves were called to receive a blessing.¹⁰ [The Scripture says,

“The person that wants to love life and wants to enjoy good days must stop speaking evil, and he must stop telling lies.

¹¹ That person must stop doing evil and do good; that person should look for peace and try to get it.

¹² The Lord sees the good people, and the Lord listens to their prayers; but the Lord is against those people that do evil.”

Psalm 34:12-16

¹³If you are always trying to do good, then no person can really hurt you. ¹⁴But you may suffer for doing right. If that happens, then you are blessed (*happy*). “Don’t be afraid of those people that make you suffer; don’t be worried.”* ¹⁵But you should keep the Lord Christ holy in your hearts. Always be ready to answer every person who asks you to explain about the hope you have. ¹⁶But answer those people in a gentle way with respect. Always be able to feel that you are doing right. When you do that, the people who say bad things about you will be made ashamed. They say these bad things about the good way you live in Christ. They will be made ashamed for the bad things they said about you. ¹⁷It is better to suffer for doing good than for doing wrong. Yes, it is better, if that is what God wants. ¹⁸Christ himself died for you. And that one death paid for your sins. He was not guilty, but he died for people who are guilty. He did this to bring you all to God. His body was killed, but he was

“Don’t be afraid ... worried” Quote from Isa. 8:12.

无辜的，他为了你们这些有罪的人而死，以便把你们都带到上帝那里。虽然他的肉体遭到了杀害，但是在灵魂上，他却复活了。¹⁹在这灵中，他去向那些受囚禁的灵传道。²⁰他们是那些在很久以前，诺亚时代就拒绝服从上帝的灵。当诺亚建造方舟时，上帝曾耐心地等待着他们，但是却只有八个人登上了方舟，在水中得救。²¹这水就象征着现在拯救你们的洗礼*。洗礼并不是洗涤你们身体的污垢，而是请求上帝赐予一颗无愧的良心。这一切都是通过耶稣基督从死里复活而实现的。²²基督已经进了天堂，在上帝的右侧，统治着天使、权威和势力。

改变生活

4 既然耶稣在肉体上遭受了痛苦，那么你们就应该用耶稣的意志去武装自己。因为在肉体上受难的人已跟罪恶绝缘了，²以便在尘世余下的光阴里不再顺从人类肉体的欲望，而是去执行上帝的意旨。³过去你们把很多的光阴浪费在异教徒喜好的事情上了，你们沉湎于声色、纵欲、酗酒、淫佚的宴乐、狂饮和可恶的偶像崇拜之中。⁴现在，当你们不再与他们同流合污，过那种放荡的生活了，

洗礼或浸礼：希腊语。意为短暂地浸入、浸泡或没人水中。

made alive in the spirit. ¹⁹And in the spirit he went and preached to the spirits in prison. ²⁰Those were the spirits who refused to obey God long ago in the time of Noah. God was waiting patiently for them while Noah was building the ark (boat). Only a few people—eight in all—were saved in that ark. Those people were saved by water. ²¹That water is like baptism* that now saves you. Baptism is not the washing of dirt from the body. Baptism is asking God for a pure heart. It saves you because Jesus Christ was raised from death. ²²Now Jesus has gone into heaven. He is at God's right side. He rules over angels, authorities, and powers.

Changed Lives

4 Christ suffered while he was in his body. So you should strengthen yourselves with the same kind of thinking Christ had. The person who has suffered in his body is finished with sin. ²Strengthen yourselves, so that you will live your lives here on earth doing what God wants, not doing the evil things that people want. ³In the past you wasted too much time doing the things that the non-believers like to do. You were doing sexual sins. You were doing the [evil] things you wanted. You were becoming drunk, having wild and wasteful parties, having drunken parties, and doing wrong by worshiping idols (false gods). ⁴Those non-believers think that it is strange that you don't do the many wild and wasteful things that they do. And so they say bad things about you.

baptism A Greek word meaning to be immersed, dipped, or buried briefly under water.

他们感到很惊讶，于是便诋毁你们。⁵这些人必须就他们的行为向审判活人和死人的基督作出交待。⁶为此，福音传给死人，因为他们也要象所有的人一样，为他们在世时所做的事情受到审判。福音传给了他们，以便他们在灵里能够象上帝那样生活。

当好上帝恩赐的经管人

⁷万物的终结已经临近，所以要谨慎、自持，以便有助于你们的祷告。⁸最重要的是，彼此要深深地相爱，因为爱能掩盖众多的罪恶。⁹要毫无怨言地彼此敞开家门。¹⁰你们每个人要象上帝各种恩赐的好管家那样，按照各自领受到的才能为彼此服务。¹¹宣讲的人，应该宣讲上帝的话，服务的人，应该用上帝赐予的力量去服务，通过耶稣基督，在一切事物中把荣誉归于上帝。愿荣耀与力量永远属于他，阿们。

作为基督徒而受难

¹²亲爱的朋友们，不要为发生在你们中间的烈火般的严峻考验感到惊讶，仿佛遇到了不寻常的事似的。¹³相反，你们应该以分担耶稣的苦难而感到幸福，这样在基督显示出他的荣耀时，你们就会幸福快乐。¹⁴如果因为你们是基督徒而受到侮辱，你们是有福的，因

⁵But those people will have to explain about the things they have done. They will have to explain to the One (*Christ*) who is ready to judge the people who are living and the people who have died. ⁶The Good News* was told to those people who are now dead, because those people will be judged like all people are judged. They will be judged for the things they did while they were living. But the Good News was told to them so that they could live in the spirit like God lives.

Be Good Managers of God's Gifts

⁷The time is near when all things will end. So keep your minds clear, and control yourselves. This will help you to pray. ⁸Most important, love each other deeply. Love hides many, many sins. ⁹Share your homes with each other without complaining. ¹⁰Each of you received a spiritual gift [from God]. God has shown you his grace (*kindness*) in many different ways. And you are like servants who are responsible for using God's gifts. So be good servants and use your gifts to serve each other. ¹¹The person who speaks should speak words from God. The person who serves should serve with the strength that God gives. You should do these things so that in everything God will be praised through Jesus Christ. Power and glory belong to him forever and ever. Amen.

Suffering as a Christian

¹²My friends, don't be surprised at the painful things that you are now suffering. Those things are testing your faith. Don't think that something strange is happening to you. ¹³But you should be happy that you are sharing in Christ's sufferings. You will be happy and full of joy when Christ shows his glory. ¹⁴When people say bad things to you because you follow Christ, then you are blessed (*happy*). You are blessed because the Spirit of glory is with you. That is the Spirit of

Good News The news that God was making a way for people to be saved.

为上帝荣耀的圣灵与你们同在。¹⁵你们不应该作为凶手、窃贼、罪犯或好管闲事者而遭殃。¹⁶如果你们有谁作为基督徒而受难，他不应该感到羞愧，他应该为承受了基督徒的名字而赞美上帝。¹⁷因为审判的时刻已经开始，上帝的家庭成员最先受到审判。如果这审判先从我们开始，那么，不遵守上帝福音的人会有什么结局呢？¹⁸好人得救尚不容易，那么不虔诚的人和罪人又会怎样呢？¹⁹所以，遵照上帝的旨意而受难的人，应该把他们的灵魂托付给他们的创造者上帝，并应该继续行善。

上帝的羊群

5 我本人作为一名长老、基督受难的见证人，也是将要向我们显现的未来荣耀的分享者，向你们中间的长老恳求：²领导好你们照看的上帝的羊群，你们照管他们，是按照上帝的旨意，出于自愿，而非勉强。你们这么做，是因为你们乐意侍奉，而不是贪图金钱。³对待分配给你们照顾的人，不要象独裁者，而是要给他们树立榜样。⁴这样，当大牧人来临时，你们会领受到那永不褪色的荣耀的桂冠。

⁵同样，年轻人，你们应该服从年长的人。你们彼此要谦卑相处。

God. ¹⁵Don't be like a criminal or a person who kills, steals, or bothers other people. A person will suffer for doing those things. None of you should ever suffer like that. ¹⁶But if you suffer because you are a Christian, then don't be ashamed. You should praise (*thank*) God for that name (*Christian*). ¹⁷It is time for judging to begin. That judging will begin with God's family. If that judgment begins with us, then what will happen to those people who don't accept the Good News of God? ¹⁸It is very hard for a good person to be saved. So what will happen to the person who is against God and is full of sin? ¹⁹So those people who suffer like God wants them to should trust their souls to him. God is the One who made them, and they can trust him. So they should continue to do good.

The Flock of God

5 Now I have something to say to the elders* in your group. I am also an elder. I myself have seen Christ's sufferings. And I will share in the glory that will be shown to us. I beg you to ²take care of the group of people that you are responsible for. They are God's flock.* Watch over that flock because you want to, not because you are forced to do it. That is how God wants it. Do it because you are happy to serve, not because you want money. ³Don't be like a ruler over those people you are responsible for. But be good examples to those people. ⁴Then when the Ruling Shepherd (*Christ*) comes, you will get a crown. That crown will be very glorious, and it will never lose its beauty.

⁵Young men, I have something to say to you, too. You should accept the authority of

"It is ... sin" Quote from Prov. 11:31 in the Greek version of the Old Testament.

elders Men chosen to lead a church. Also called "overseers" and "pastors" (shepherds), they have the work of caring for God's people (Acts 20:28; Eph. 4:11; Tit. 1:7,9).

God's flock God's people. They are like a flock (group) of sheep that need to be cared for.

“上帝排斥骄傲的人，
把恩典赐给谦卑的
人。”

《箴言》3:34

⁶所以，你们在上帝的有力的巨手之下要谦卑，等适当的时刻来临时，他会抬举你们的。⁷把一切忧愁都卸给他吧，因为他关心你们。⁸你们要谨慎、自持，保持警惕。魔鬼才是你们的敌人，他象一头咆哮的狮子，到处寻找着可吞噬的人。⁹你们要抗拒他，要坚定信仰，因为你们知道：你们的兄弟姐妹在全世界各地也遭受着你们正在经受的苦难。

¹⁰但是，你们的患难只是暂时的，在这之后，仁慈的源泉，那呼唤你们在基督里共享永恒荣耀的上帝会亲自恢复、建立、加强你们，避免你们沉沦。

¹¹愿所有的权力永远归于他！阿们。

最后的问候

¹²我在西拉的帮助下给你们写下这封短信。我知道他在基督里是一名忠实的兄弟。我写此信是要安慰和鼓励你们，并证明这是上帝真正的恩典。请你们在这恩典里坚定不移。

¹³和你们一同被挑选的巴比伦教会向你们问候。我在基督里的儿子马可也向你们问候。¹⁴以爱之吻彼此问候。

愿和平属于在基督里的你们。

the elders. All of you should be very humble with each other.

“God is against the proud people, but he gives grace (*kindness*) to the humble people.”

Proverbs 3:34

⁶So be humble under God’s powerful hand. Then he will lift you up when the right time comes. ⁷Give all your worries to him, because he cares for you.

⁸Control yourselves and be careful! The devil is your enemy. And he goes around like a roaring lion looking for some person to eat. ⁹Refuse to follow the devil. Stand strong in your faith. You know that your brothers and sisters all over the world are having the same sufferings that you have.

¹⁰Yes, you will suffer for a short time. But after that, God will make everything right. He will make you strong. He will support you and keep you from falling. He is the God that gives all grace (*kindness*). He called you to share in his glory in Christ. That glory will continue forever. ¹¹All power is his forever and ever. Amen.

Final Greetings

¹²I wrote this short letter with the help of Silas. I know that he is a faithful brother in Christ. I wrote to comfort and encourage you. I wanted to tell you that this is the true grace (*kindness*) of God. Stand strong in that grace.

¹³The church in Babylon* says hello to you. Those people were chosen the same as you. Mark, my son in Christ, also says hello. ¹⁴Give each other a kiss of love when you meet.

Peace to all of you that are in Christ.

church in Babylon Literally, “She in Babylon.”

彼得后书

2 Peter

1 我，西蒙彼得，耶稣基督的一名仆人和使徒*，写信给那些象我们一样，因为我们的上帝和救世主耶稣基督的公正而领受到那宝贵信仰的人。

²愿你们借了解上帝和耶稣我们的主，领受到更丰富的恩典与和平。

上帝赐予我们所需要的一切

³因为我们认识了那位用自己的荣耀和美德召唤我们的耶稣，上帝通过他的神力把一切有关生命和侍奉上帝的都赐给了我们。⁴通过他的荣耀和美德，他把他所应许的伟大和宝贵的恩赐给了我们，以便你们能借着这些恩赐来分享上帝的神性，并逃脱因世人的邪恶欲望而存在的毁灭。

⁵所以，为了这个缘故，你们要竭尽全力，使你们的信仰加上美德，美德加上知识；⁶知识加上自持，自持加上忍耐，忍耐加上对上帝的虔诚；⁷对上帝的虔诚，加上兄弟般的爱，兄弟般的爱再加上爱。⁸如果你们具备了这些品质，

使徒：受耶稣所选，用特殊的方式来代表他的人。

1 Greetings from Simon Peter, a servant and apostle* of Jesus Christ.

To all you people who have a faith that is so valuable, like ours. You received that faith because our God and Savior Jesus Christ is fair. He does what is right.

²Grace (*kindness*) and peace be given to you more and more. You will have grace and peace because you truly know God and Jesus our Lord.

God Has Given Us Everything We Need

³Jesus has the power of God. His power has given us everything we need to live and to serve God. We have these things because we know him. Jesus called us by his glory and goodness. ⁴Through his glory and goodness, Jesus gave us the very great and rich gifts that he promised us. With those gifts you can share in being like God. And so the world will not ruin you with the evil things it wants.

⁵Because you have these blessings, you should try as much as you can to add these things [to your life]: to your faith add goodness; and to your goodness add knowledge; ⁶and to your knowledge add self-control; and to your self-control add patience; and to your patience add service for God; ⁷and to your service for God add kindness for your brothers and sisters [in Christ]; and to this kindness for your brothers and sisters add love. ⁸If all these things are in you and they are growing, then these things will help you to never be useless. These things will help you to never be worthless in the knowledge of our

apostle A person Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

并使之益日增长，它们就会使你们充满活力，富有成效，并使你们充分认识我们的主耶稣基督。⁹那些不具备这些品质的人则目光短浅，如同瞎子，忘记了自己过去的罪恶已被清洗。

¹⁰所以，兄弟们，上帝召唤并选择了你们做他的子民。你们要更加努力地表明你们真正是上帝所召唤和选择的人。如果你们去做这些事情，你们就绝不会跌倒和堕落。¹¹这样，你们就会受到热烈的欢迎，进入我们的主 - 救主耶稣基督永恒的王国。

¹²为此，尽管你们已了解并坚定你们所怀有的信仰，但是，我仍然要不断地提醒你们记住这些事情。

¹³我认为，只要我活在这个世上，我就应该提醒你们牢记这些事情。

¹⁴因为我知道，正如主耶稣基督向我表明的那样，不久我就要离开我的躯体。¹⁵所以，我要尽我的所能，帮助你们一直牢记这些事情。我要你们在我离去后也能牢记它们。

我们看到了基督的荣耀

¹⁶我们告诉过你们关于主耶稣基督的力量和来临之事，那不是我们别出心裁的发明。而是我们亲眼目睹了耶稣的伟大。¹⁷当耶稣从父上帝

Lord Jesus Christ. ⁹But if a person does not have these things, then he cannot see clearly. That person is blind. He has forgotten that he was cleansed (*forgiven*) from his past sins.

¹⁰My brothers and sisters, God called you and chose you to be his. Try hard to show that you really are God's called and chosen people. If you do all those things, you will never fall. ¹¹And you will be given a very great welcome into the kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. That kingdom continues forever.

¹²You know these things. You are very strong in the truth you have. But I will always help you to remember these things.

¹³I think it is right for me to help you remember these things while I am still living here on earth. ¹⁴I know that I must soon leave this body. Our Lord Jesus Christ has shown me that. ¹⁵I will try the best I can to help you remember these things always. I want you to be able to remember these things after I am gone.

We Saw Christ's Glory

¹⁶We told you about the power of our Lord Jesus Christ. We told you about his coming. Those things we told you were not just smart stories that people invented. No! We saw the greatness of Jesus with our own eyes. ¹⁷Jesus heard the voice of the Greatest Glory (*God*). That was when Jesus received honor and glory from God the Father. The voice said, "This is my Son, and I love him. I am very pleased

那里领受到荣誉和荣耀的时候，他听到了至高的荣耀上帝的声音。那声音说：“这是我亲爱的儿子，他令我非常喜悦。”¹⁸当时我们和耶稣一起在圣山上，我们也听到了来自天堂的那个声音。

¹⁹这使我们更加肯定先知*所说的话。认真遵守先知所说的话对你们是有益的。他们所说的就象黑暗中的一盏发光的明灯，一直照耀到天明，直到晨星在你们心中升起为止。²⁰最重要的，你们必须理解这点：《经》里的预言不是出自先知自己的解释。²¹因为从来就没有预言诞生于人的意愿，而是人受到了圣灵的引导才讲出上帝的信息。

假老师

2 过去，上帝的子民中间出现过假先知，现在也是如此，你们当中也会有一些假教师。他们引进毁灭性的异端邪说，并且否认救赎他们的主。他们会迅速地自取灭亡。²很多人会追随他们去放纵情欲。由于他们，真理会受到诽谤。³因为他们的贪婪，他们会用编造的假话向你们榨取钱财。但是，很久以前，上帝对他们判决不是无效的，他们的毁灭已就绪，正等待着他们。

先知：上帝的代言人。常常预言到未来的事情。

with him.”¹⁸And we heard that voice. It came from heaven while we were with Jesus on the holy mountain.

¹⁹This makes us more sure about the things the prophets* said. And it is good for you to follow closely what the prophets said. The things they said are like a light shining in a dark place. You have that light until the day begins and the morning star brings new light to your minds.²⁰Most important, you must understand this: No prophecy* in the Scriptures* ever comes from a person's own interpretation.²¹No! No prophecy ever came from what a man wanted to say. But people were led by the Holy Spirit* and spoke things from God.

False Teachers

2In the past there were false prophets* among God's people. It is the same now. You will have some false teachers in your group. They will teach things that are wrong—teachings that will make people be lost. And those false teachers will teach in a way that will be hard for you to see that they are wrong. They will even refuse to accept the Master (*Jesus*) who bought their freedom. And so they will quickly destroy themselves.²Many people will follow them in the evil (*bad*) things they do. And other people will say bad things about the Way of truth because of those people.³Those false teachers only want your money. So they will use you by telling you things that are not true. But the judgment against those false teachers has been ready for a long time. And they will not escape the One (*God*) who will destroy them.

prophets People that spoke for God. Sometimes prophets told things that would happen in the future.

prophecy A teaching or a message from God.

Scriptures Holy Writings—the Old Testament.

Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

false prophets People who say they speak for God but do not really speak God's truth.

⁴上帝没有饶恕犯罪的天使，而是把他们扔进了地狱里阴暗的地牢里，直到审判的来临。⁵上帝也没有饶恕古人而是用洪水淹没了那个充满不虔敬的人的世界，只救了宣讲正义的诺亚和其他七个人。⁶上帝还惩罚了所多玛和俄摩拉*这两座城市，降火把它们化为灰烬，以此告诫反对他的人所要遭受到的下场。⁷但是，上帝却从中营救了好人罗得，他为不法之徒们所过的淫乱生活而忧伤。⁸（罗得是个好人，他生活在他们之中，每日耳闻目睹他们的不法行为，使他的好心受到折磨。）⁹⁻¹⁰上帝知道如何从磨难中营救出虔诚的人，也知道如何把坏人，尤其是那些放纵肉体情欲、蔑视上帝权威的人留到审判的日子，让他们受到惩罚。这些人胆大妄为，妄自尊大，竟敢诽谤荣耀的天使。¹¹而比假教师更强大、更有权势的天使，都不在主的面前用亵渎的话来控告他们。¹²但是，这些假教师就象没有理性的野兽一样，靠本能行事，生来就是被捕捉和屠宰的动物。他们亵渎他们一无所知的事情。他们将象野兽一样被毁灭。¹³他们伤天害理，必将得到报应，自食其果。他们以在光天化日之下放纵情欲和行恶为

所多玛和俄摩拉：为了惩罚邪恶的人，上帝毁了这两个城镇。

⁴When angels sinned, God did not let them go free without punishment. No! God sent them to hell. God put those angels in caves of darkness. They are being held there until the judgment. ⁵And God punished the [evil] people who lived long ago. God brought a flood to the world that was full of people who were against God. But God saved Noah and seven other people with Noah. Noah was a man who told people about living right. ⁶And God also punished the [evil] cities of Sodom and Gomorrah.* God burned those cities until there was nothing left but ashes. God made those cities be an example to show what will happen to people who are against God. ⁷But God saved Lot [from those cities]. Lot was a very good man. He was troubled because of the dirty lives of evil people. ⁸(Lot was a good man, but he lived with those evil people every day. Lot's good heart was hurt by the evil things that he saw and heard.) ⁹Yes, God did all these things. So the Lord [God] will always save the people who serve him. He will save them when troubles come. And the Lord will hold evil people and punish them while waiting for the day of judgment. ¹⁰That punishment is for those people who live by doing the bad things their sinful selves want, and it is for people who hate the Lord's authority (*power*).

These [false teachers] will do anything they want, and they boast about themselves. They are not afraid to say bad things against the glorious [angels].* ¹¹The angels are much stronger and more powerful than these false teachers. But even the angels don't accuse the false teachers and say bad things about them to the Lord. ¹²But these false teachers speak evil against things they don't understand. These false teachers are like animals that do things without really thinking—like wild animals that are born to be caught and killed. And, like wild animals, these false teachers will be destroyed. ¹³These false

Sodom and Gomorrah Cities that God destroyed to punish the evil people who lived there.

the glorious angels Literally, "the glories" or "the glorious ones."

乐。他们就象你们中间污点和瑕疵。他们和你们一起共餐时，耽于诡诈之中。¹⁴他们看到女人就起淫欲，止不住犯罪，他们引诱软弱的人误入罪恶的圈套；他们教唆自己有了一颗自私的心。他们受到了诅咒！¹⁵他们离开正道，步入歧途，走上了比饵之子巴兰所走过的路。巴兰喜爱他做恶所得的报酬。¹⁶但是他却为自己的错误行为遭到了谴责。虽然驴不能说话，但是那头驴却发出了人的声音，阻止了这个先知的狂妄。

¹⁷这些假教师犹如无水之源，犹如被风吹散的云雾，等待他们的是最黑暗的地方。¹⁸他们言语虚夸；并用情欲来引诱那些刚刚脱离错误生活的人。¹⁹他们许诺给那些人自由，但是他们自己却是腐败成性的奴隶。因为人受什么控制，就是什么的奴隶。²⁰如果那些人因为认识主—救世主耶稣基督而摆脱了世俗的污染，但后来又重新被污染征服，那么，他们后来的结局比以前的更糟。²¹他们倒不如从来就不知道正路，也比知道了正路又偏离了赐给他们的神圣教导要强。²²这正如俗话说：“狗回头吃它所吐的东西；洗过澡的猪跑回泥沼去打滚。”*他们的情景正是如此。

二十二节：旧约《箴言》26:1。

teachers have made many people suffer. So they themselves will suffer. That is their pay for what they have done. These false teachers think it is fun to do evil things openly, where all people can see. They enjoy the evil things that please them. So they are like dirty spots and stains among you—they bring shame to you in the meals that you eat together. ¹⁴Every time they look at a woman they want her. These false teachers are always sinning this way. They lead weaker people into the trap of sin. They have taught their own hearts to be selfish. They are under a curse.* ¹⁵These false teachers left the right way and went the wrong way. They followed the same way that Balaam went. Balaam was the son of Beor. He loved being paid for doing wrong. ¹⁶But a donkey told Balaam that he was doing wrong. And the donkey is an animal that cannot talk. But that donkey spoke with a man's voice and stopped the prophet's (Balaam's) crazy thinking.

¹⁷Those false teachers are like rivers that have no water. They are like clouds that are blown by a storm. A place in the deepest darkness has been kept for them. ¹⁸Those false teachers boast with words that mean nothing. They lead people into the trap of sin. They lead away people who are just beginning to come away from other people who live wrong. Those false teachers do this by using the evil things people want to do in their sinful selves. ¹⁹These false teachers promise that those people will have freedom. But the false teachers themselves are not free. They are slaves of things that will be destroyed. A person is a slave to the thing that controls him. ²⁰Those people were made free from the evil things in the world. They were made free by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. But if those people go back into those evil things and those things control them, then it is worse for them than it was before. ²¹Yes, it would be better for those people to have never known the right way. That would be better than to know the right way and then to turn away from the holy teaching that was given to them. ²²What those people did is like this true saying:

under a curse Literally, “children of a curse,” meaning that God will punish them.

耶稣将重返

3 亲爱的朋友们，这是我写给你们的第二封信。在这两封信中，我都提醒你们这些事，以便激发起你们纯洁的心。²我要你们记住神圣先知说过的话，以及我们的主—救世主通过使徒赐予你们的命令。³对于你们，理解在最后的日子里要发生的事情是非常重要的。那时，那些放纵罪恶欲望的人会嘲笑你们。⁴他们会说：“他（耶稣）许诺过要再次降临，他在那里呢？自从我们的祖先长眠以来，一切照常，和创世之初没有区别。”⁵他们假装忘记了在很久以前诸天和大地就存在了。它们是凭着上帝的话，从水中，并借着水创造了大地。⁶后来那个世界遭受了洪水，并被毁灭。⁷但是，又凭着上帝同样的话，现在的天地得以存在，它们将被保留到不虔诚的人受审判并被毁灭为止，那时天地将被火焚毁。

⁸但是，亲爱的朋友们，不要忘了这件事：对于主来说，一日如千年，千年如一日。⁹主并不象某些人所想的那样，迟迟不去实现他的诺言，而是在宽容你们，上帝不想要任何人毁灭。相反，他希望所有的人都能够悔改。

¹⁰但是，主再来临的那天就象窃贼一样降临。诸天将随着一声巨响而消

“When a dog vomits (*throws up*), he comes back to his vomit.”⁸ And, “After a pig is washed, the pig goes back and rolls in the mud again.”

Jesus Will Come Again

3 My friends, this is the second letter I have written to you. I wrote both letters to you to help your honest minds remember something.² I want you to remember the words that the holy prophets spoke in the past. And remember the command that our Lord and Savior gave us. He gave us that command through your apostles.³ It is important for you to understand what will happen in the last days. People will laugh at you. Those people will live following the evil things they want to do.⁴ Those people will say, “He (*Jesus*) promised to come again. Where is he? Our fathers have died. But the world continues the way it has been since it was made.”⁵ But those people don’t want to remember what happened long ago. The skies were there, and God made the earth from water and with water. All this happened by God’s word.⁶ Then that world was flooded and destroyed with water.⁷ And that same word [of God] is keeping the skies and the earth that we have now. The skies and the earth are being kept to be destroyed by fire. The skies and the earth are kept for the day of judgment and the destruction of all people who are against God.

⁸ But don’t forget this one thing, dear friends: To the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years is like a day.⁹ The Lord is not being slow in doing what he promised—the way some people understand slowness. But God is being patient with you. God doesn’t want any person to be lost. God wants every person to change his heart and stop sinning.

¹⁰ But the Day when the Lord comes

“When a dog ... vomit” Quote from Prov. 26:11.
apostles The men Jesus chose to represent him in a special way.

失，天体被焚毁；大地和其中的一切都遭毁。¹¹既然一切都会如此毁灭，那么你们应该成为什么样的人呢？你们应该过圣洁的生活，为上帝服务。

¹²你们应该期待，并且加速上帝到来的日子。当那天来临时，诸天将在火焰中焚毁，其中的一切会在灼热中熔化。¹³但是，按照上帝的诺言，我们期待着新天地，在那里是正义生存的地方。

¹⁴所以，亲爱的朋友们，你们既然盼望着这些事，就应当竭尽全力使自己在上帝面前毫无瑕疵，无可指责，并与他和睦相处。¹⁵要在心里牢记：我们得救，是因为主的耐心。正如我们亲爱的兄弟保罗，根据上帝赐给他的智慧，曾写信告诉过你们的那样。¹⁶在他所有的信中，他都谈到了这些事情。他的信中有些难懂的地方，受到一些无知的、信仰不坚定的人的歪曲，就象他们歪曲其它经文一样，他们这么做是自取灭亡。

¹⁷因此，亲爱的朋友们，既然你们已经预先知道了这些事情，就应该防备，不要让不法之人的错误行为引诱你们误入歧途；不要丧失坚定的立场。¹⁸你们要在我主—救世主耶稣基督的恩典中，对他的认识上不断长进。愿荣耀现在、永远属于他！阿们。

十节：一些希腊原本为“被烧毁”或“消逝”。

again will be a surprise like a thief. The sky will disappear with a loud noise. All the things in the sky will be destroyed with fire. And the earth and everything in it will be burned.* ¹¹In that way everything will be destroyed like I told you. So what kind of people should you be? You should live holy* lives and do things to serve God. ¹²You should wait for the Day of God. You should want very much for that Day to come. When that Day comes, the sky will be destroyed with fire, and everything in the sky will melt with heat. ¹³But God made a promise to us. And we are waiting for what he promised—a new sky and a new earth. That will be the place where goodness lives.

¹⁴Dear friends, we are waiting for this to happen. So try as hard as you can to be without sin and without fault. Try to be at peace with God. ¹⁵Remember that we are saved because our Lord is patient. Our dear brother Paul told you that same thing when he wrote to you with the wisdom that God gave him. ¹⁶Paul writes like this about these things in all his letters. Sometimes there are things in Paul's letters that are hard to understand. Some people explain those things falsely. Those people are ignorant and weak in faith. Those same people also falsely explain the other Scriptures. But they are destroying themselves by doing that.

¹⁷Dear friends, you already know about this. So be careful. Don't let those evil people lead you away by the wrong things they do. Be careful so that you will not fall from your strong [faith]. ¹⁸But grow in the grace (*kindness*) and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Glory be to him now and forever! Amen.

will be burned Many Greek copies say, "will be found." One copy says, "will disappear."

holy A holy person is pure and belongs only to God.

约翰一书

1 John

1 我们现在告诉你们的是关于在世界开始之前就早已存在的：我们听到了它，亲眼目睹了他，我们观察了它，并亲手触摸了它。

我们写信给你们谈谈关于赋予生命之道（基督）。²这个生命显现过，我们看见过它，并为它作证。现在我们向你们宣告，上帝已将曾与父上帝同在的永恒生命展示给了我们。³我们耳闻目睹了它，现在我们把所见所闻也宣告给你们，以便你们也能够与我们结成同盟*。我们与父上帝和他的儿子耶稣基督共同分享这同盟。⁴我们把这些事情写给你们，为了使你们能够与我们一起充满快乐。

上帝宽恕我们的罪恶

⁵这是我们从耶稣基督那里听到的信息，现在我们把它告诉给你们：上帝是光*（善良），在他之中没有黑暗（罪）。⁶如果我们说我们与上帝

同盟：和人们一起交往并分享所有。基督徒彼此、并与上帝分享爱、快乐、悲痛、信仰和其它的事情。

光：此字表示上帝的含意。它意味善良和真理。

1 We tell you now about something that has existed (*lived*) since before the world began:

This we heard,
we saw with our own eyes,
we watched,
we touched with our hands.

We write to you about the Word (*Christ*) that gives life. ²That Life was shown to us. We saw it. We can give proof about it. Now we tell you about that Life. It is Life that continues forever. This is the Life that was with God the Father. God showed this Life to us. ³Now we tell you the things that we have seen and heard. Why? Because we want you to have fellowship* together with us. The fellowship we share together is with God the Father and his Son Jesus Christ. ⁴We write these things to you so that you can be full of joy with us.

God Forgives Our Sins

⁵We heard the true teaching from God. Now we tell it to you: God is light* (*goodness*). In God there is no darkness (*sin*). ⁶So if we say that we have fellowship

fellowship Associating with people and sharing things together with them. Christians share love, joy, sorrow, faith, and other things with each other and with God.

light This word is used to show what God is like. It means goodness or truth.

结成了同盟，但是却继续生活在黑暗之中（罪），那么我们就是说谎者——我们就不是在遵从真理。⁷上帝在这光之中，我们也应该生活在这光之中，这样，我们彼此就结成同盟。当我们生活在这光之中时，耶稣的血（死）会洗清我们的一切罪恶。（耶稣是上帝之子。）

⁸如果我们说自己没有任何罪恶，我们就是在自欺欺人，真理就不在我们之中。⁹但是，如果我们承认了我们的罪恶，可信和正义的上帝会宽恕我们的罪恶，并洗清我们所有的过错。¹⁰如果我们说我们没有犯过罪，我们就使上帝成为说谎者了，他的信息就不在我们心中。

耶稣是我们的助手

2 我亲爱的孩子，我写信告诉你们这些事，是为了让你们不再犯罪。但是如果有人犯罪，我们有耶稣基督来帮助我们。他是那位义者，他会在上帝面前为我们辩护。²耶稣是除去我们罪孽的祭品，他不仅仅只是为了我们，也是为全人类而牺牲的。

³如果我们遵守上帝的命令，我们就能肯定，我们真正地认识上帝。⁴如果一个人说“我认识上帝！”，但却不遵守上帝的命令，他就是说谎者，真理就不在他之中。⁵遵守上帝

with God, but we continue living in darkness (*sin*), then we are liars—we don't follow the truth. ⁷God is in the light (*goodness*). We should live in the light, too. If we live in the light, then we share fellowship with each other. And when we live in the light, the blood (*death*) of Jesus cleanses us from all sin. (Jesus is God's Son.)

⁸If we say that we have no sin, we are fooling ourselves, and the truth is not in us. ⁹But if we confess (*admit*) our sins, then God will forgive our sins. We can trust God. God does what is right. God will make us clean from all the wrong things we have done. ¹⁰If we say that we have not sinned, then we are saying that God is a liar—we don't accept God's true teaching.

Jesus Is Our Helper

2 My dear children, I write this letter to you so that you will not sin. But if any person sins, we have Jesus Christ to help us. He is the righteous (*good*) One. Jesus defends us before God the Father. ²Jesus is the way our sins are taken away. And Jesus is the way that all people can have their sins taken away, too.

³If we obey what God has told us to do, then we are sure that we truly know God. ⁴A person says, "I know God!" But if that person does not obey God's commands, then that person is a liar. The truth is not in him. ⁵But when a person obeys God's teaching, then God's love has truly arrived at its goal in that person. This is how we

教导的人，他对上帝的爱在他之中会真正地得以实现。这就是我们如何知道我们在遵守上帝的教导的方法：⁶如果一个人说自己生活在上帝之中，他就必须象耶稣那样生活。

上帝命令我们爱人

⁷亲爱的朋友，我写给你们的不是一条新的命令，它是那条你们从一开始就接受了命令，这条旧命令是你们已经听过的教导。⁸然而，我还是把这条命令作为新的命令写给你们。这条命令是真实的，你们能在基督和你们自己的生活中看到它的真理。黑暗已经逝去，真正的光已在闪烁。

⁹如果有人说他生活在光之中，但却憎恨他的兄弟，那么，他仍然生活在黑暗（罪）之中。¹⁰爱自己兄弟的人才生活在这光之中。在他之中，没有任何使人犯罪的东西！¹¹憎恨兄弟的人处在黑暗之中。他生活在黑暗之中，不知自己要去何方，因为黑暗使他盲目。

¹² 亲爱的孩子，我写信给你们，因为你们的罪恶已通过基督而得到宽恕。

¹³ 我写信给你们作父亲的，因为你们知道从一开始就存在的那位。

我写信给你们年轻人，

know that we are following God: ⁶If a person says that he lives in God, then he must live like Jesus lived.

Jesus Told Us to Love Other People

⁷My dear friends, I am not writing a new command to you. It is the same command you have had since the beginning. This command is the teaching you have already heard. ⁸But also I write this command to you as a new command. This command is true; you can see its truth in Jesus and in yourselves. The darkness (*sin*) is passing away and the true light is already shining.

⁹A person says, "I am in the light. But if that person hates his brother ₁or sister in Christ₂, then he is still in the darkness (*sin*). ¹⁰The person that loves his brothers ₁and sisters₂ lives in the light, and there is nothing in that person that will make him do wrong. ¹¹But the person who hates his brother ₁or sister₂ is in darkness. He lives in darkness. That person does not know where he is going. Why? Because the darkness has made him blind.

¹² I write to you, dear children, because your sins are forgiven through Christ.

¹³ I write to you, fathers, because you know the One who existed (*lived*) from the beginning.

I write to you, young people, because you have defeated the Evil One (*the devil*).

因为你们战胜了那邪恶者
(魔鬼)。

¹⁴ 孩子们，我写信给你们，
因为你们认识父。
我写信给你们作父亲的，
因为你们知道一开始就存在
的那位。

我写信给你们年轻人，
因为你们强壮有力，
上帝的信息生活在你们之中。
你们已战胜了那个邪恶者。

¹⁵不要爱这个世界或世上的东西。
如果一个人爱这个世界，他心中就没有
对上帝的爱。¹⁶这些是世上的邪恶
事物：

满足我们罪恶自我的欲望；
对我们所见的罪恶事物的欲望
和对我们拥有的东西骄傲。

这些东西都不是来自于父（上帝），
而是来自于这个世界。¹⁷这个世界正在
消逝，人们在世上所欲望的东西也在
消逝。但是，执行上帝旨意的人会永
远活着。

不要追随基督的敌人

¹⁸我的孩子，终结近在咫尺。你们
已经听说基督的敌人要来。他的许多
敌人已经出现在这里了。所以我们知
道终结临近了。¹⁹基督的敌人曾在
我们中间，但是他们已离开了我们。他
们从来就没有真正地属于过我们。假

¹⁴ I write to you, children,
because you know the Father.
I write to you, fathers,
because you know the One who
existed (*lived*) from the
beginning.
I write to you, young people,
because you are strong;
the word of God lives in you,
and you have defeated the Evil One.

¹⁵Don't love the world or the things in
the world. If a person loves the world, the
love of the Father (*God*) is not in that
person. ¹⁶These are the [evil] things in the
world:

Wanting things to please our sinful
selves,
Wanting the sinful things we see,
Being too proud of the things we have.

But none of those things come from the
Father (*God*). All of those things come from
the world. ¹⁷The world is passing away.
And all the things that people want in the
world are passing away. But the person who
does what God wants lives forever.

Don't Follow the Enemies of Christ

¹⁸My dear children, the end is near! You
have heard that the Enemy of Christ* is
coming. And now many enemies of Christ
are already here. So we know that the end is
near. ¹⁹Those enemies of Christ were in our
group. But they left us. They did not really
belong with us. If they were really part of
our group, then they would have stayed
with us. But they left. This shows that none
of them really belonged with us.

Christ The "anointed one" (Messiah) or chosen one of
God.

如他们真正属于我们，他们就会和我们呆在一起。但是，他们离开了，这就表明他们没人真正属于我们。

²⁰你们都领受了那位圣者（上帝或基督）给你们的恩赐，所以你们都应该认识真理。²¹我写信给你们，不是因为你们不认识真理，而是因为你们的确认识真理，并且知道谎言不会出自真理。

²²那么谁是说谎者呢？不正是否认耶稣是基督的人吗？这种人就是基督的敌人，他既不信仰父，也不信仰他的儿子（基督）。²³不信仰子（基督）的人，就没有父；接受子的人，就有父。

²⁴你们必须继续服从你们一开始所听到的教导，这样，你们就会在子（基督）和父（上帝）之中。²⁵这就是基督应许给我们的永生。

²⁶我写这封信给你们，是关于那些企图引诱你们误入歧途的人。²⁷基督给了你们一份特殊的恩赐*。这份恩赐仍然在你们之中。所以你们不需要任何人去教导你们。给你们的恩赐会把一切事情教导给你们的。这恩赐是真实的，不是虚假的。所以，你们要继续生活在基督之中，就象他给你们的恩赐教导你们的那样。

恩赐：直译“涂油”。此字可指圣灵或教导或真理，如同第二十章。

²⁰You have the gift* that the Holy One (*God or Christ*) gave you. So you all know the truth. ²¹Why do I write to you? Do I write because you don't know the truth? No! I write this letter because you do know the truth. And you know that no lie comes from the truth.

²²So who is the liar? It is the person that says Jesus is not the Christ. A person that says Jesus is not the Christ is the enemy of Christ. That person does not believe in the Father (*God*) or in his Son (*Christ*). ²³If a person does not believe in the Son, then he does not have the Father. But the person who accepts the Son has the Father, too.

²⁴Be sure that you continue to follow the teaching that you heard from the beginning. If you continue in that teaching, then you will stay in the Son (*Christ*) and in the Father (*God*). ²⁵And this is what the Son promised to us—life forever.

²⁶I am writing this letter about those people who are trying to lead you into the wrong way. ²⁷Christ gave you a special gift. You still have this gift in you. So you don't need any person to teach you. The gift he gave you teaches you about everything. This gift is true. It is not false. So continue to live in Christ, like his gift taught you.

gift Literally, "anointing." This might mean the Holy Spirit. Or it might mean teaching or truth as in verse 24.

²⁸所以，我亲爱的孩子，你们要生活在基督之中，这样，在他再来的那天，我们就可以无所畏惧（有信心），就不会躲藏或感到羞愧。²⁹你们知道耶稣是正义的（好的），所以你们知道：所有做正义（好）事情的人，都是上帝的孩子。

我们是上帝的孩子

3 父（上帝）一直如此地爱着我们！甚至把我们称作他的孩子！我们的确是他的孩子！但是，世人（不相信的人）不理解我们是上帝的孩子，因为他们还没有认识上帝。²亲爱的朋友们，我们现在是上帝的孩子。我们未来会如何还没有向我们展示，但是我们知道，当耶稣再来的时候，我们会象他一样。我们会看到真正的他。³基督是纯洁的。希望寄托在耶稣身上的人要保持纯洁，就象基督那样。⁴犯罪的人违犯了上帝的律法，因为犯罪就是违犯了律法。⁵你们知道基督的出现是为了除去人们的罪恶，但是他自己却没有任何罪。⁶所以，生活在基督中的人不会继续犯罪。如果一个人继续犯罪，他就从来没有真正理解和见过耶稣。

⁷亲爱的孩子，不要让任何人引导你们误入歧途。基督是正义（好）的。要向基督那样，一个人必须做正

²⁸Yes, my dear children, live in him. If we do this, we can be without fear (*have confidence*) on the day when Christ comes back. We will not need to hide and be ashamed when he comes. ²⁹You know that Christ is righteous (*good*). So you know that all people who do what is right (*good*) are God's children.

We Are God's Children

3 The Father (*God*) has loved us so much! This shows how much he loved us: We are called children of God. And we really are God's children. But the people in the world (*people who don't believe*) don't understand that we are God's children, because they have not known him (*God*). ²Dear friends, now we are children of God. We have not yet been shown what we will be in the future. But we know that when Christ comes again, we will be like him. We will see him like he really is. ³Christ is pure. And every person who has this hope in Christ keeps himself pure like Christ.

⁴When a person sins, he breaks [God's] law. Yes, sinning is the same as living against [God's] law. ⁵You know that Christ came to take away people's sins. There is no sin in Christ. ⁶So the person who lives in Christ does not continue to sin. If a person continues to sin, he has never really understood Christ and has never known Christ.

⁷Dear children, don't let any person lead you into the wrong way. Christ is righteous (*good*). To be good like Christ, a

义（好）的事。⁸魔鬼始终犯罪。继续犯罪的人属于魔鬼。上帝之子（基督）是为了这个目的而来的：毁灭魔鬼的工作。

⁹凡是成为上帝孩子的人都不会继续犯罪，因为上帝赐予的新生命*在他之中。因为他是上帝的孩子，所以，他就不会继续犯罪。¹⁰你们可以这样区分谁是上帝的孩子，谁是恶魔的孩子：任何做不义之事、不爱自己兄弟的人都不属于上帝。

我们必须彼此相爱

¹¹这是你们从一开始就听到的教导，我们必须彼此相爱。¹²不要象该隐那样。*他杀死了自己的兄弟，他属于那个邪恶者（魔鬼）。该隐为什么杀害自己的兄弟呢？因为该隐所做的是邪恶的，而他兄弟所做的是正义的。

¹³兄弟们，如果世人憎恨你们，不要惊讶。¹⁴我们知道我们出死入生的原因。因为我们爱我们的兄弟。没有爱的人，仍处在死亡之中。

¹⁵凡是憎恨自己兄弟的人，就是凶手。*你们知道，任何凶手都不会有

九节：直译“他的种子。”

不要象该隐那样：该隐和亚伯是亚当和夏娃的儿子。该隐嫉妒亚伯并杀害了他。《创世记》4:1-16。

凡是憎恨自己兄弟的人，就是凶手：如果一个人憎恨在基督里自己兄弟的人，那么，在他的心

person must do what is right (*good*). ⁸The devil has been sinning since the beginning. The person who continues to sin belongs to the devil. The Son of God (*Christ*) came for this: to destroy the devil's work.

⁹When God makes a person his child, that person does not continue to sin. Why? Because the new life God gave that person* stays in him. So that person is not able to continue sinning. Why? Because he has become a child of God. ¹⁰So we can see who God's children are. Also, we can know who the children of the devil are. The people who don't do what is right are not children of God. And the person who does not love his brothers and sisters in Christ, is not a child of God.

We Must Love One Another

¹¹This is the teaching you have heard from the beginning: We must love each other. ¹²Don't be like Cain.* Cain belonged to the Evil One (*the devil*). Cain killed his brother [Abel]. But why did Cain kill his brother? Because the things Cain did were evil, and the things his brother [Abel] did were good.

¹³Brothers [and sisters], don't be surprised when the people of this world hate you. ¹⁴We know that we have left death (*sin*) and have come into life. We know this because we love our brothers [and sisters] in Christ. The person who does not love is still in death. ¹⁵Every person who hates his

the new life God gave that person Literally, "his seed."

Cain, Abel Sons of Adam and Eve. Cain was jealous of Abel and killed him (Gen. 4:1-16).

永恒的生活。¹⁶基督为我们牺牲了生命。从这一点，我们知道了什么是爱。那么，我们也应该为在基督里的兄弟牺牲自己的生命。¹⁷如果有物质财富的人，看到他的穷兄弟缺少东西，却没有怜悯之心，那么怎么能说对上帝的爱活在他心里呢？¹⁸我亲爱的孩子，我们的爱不能只是语言和谈论。绝对不应该！我们的爱必须是真实的爱。我们应该用行动来表示我们的爱。

¹⁹这是我们知道我们属于真理的途径。²⁰当我们内心使我们受谴责的时候，我们仍旧能够在上帝面前有安宁。为什么？因为上帝比我们的心（良心）更伟大。上帝无所不知。

²¹我亲爱的朋友，如果我们没有因为犯错而受到内心的谴责，我们就可以坦然无惧地来到上帝面前。²²因为我们遵守上帝的命令，做令他喜悦的事情，所以上帝会赐给我们所求的一切。²³这是上帝所命令的：我们应该信仰他的儿子耶稣基督；彼此相爱，就如耶稣要求我们的那样。²⁴遵守上帝命令的人生活在上帝之中，上帝也活在他之中。我们怎么会知道上帝活在我们之中呢？因为上帝赐给了我们圣灵。

里就已经杀害了他的兄弟。基督对此罪教导过他的信徒。《马太福音》5:21-26。

brother [or sister] is a murderer.* And you know that no murderer has eternal life in him. ¹⁶This is how we know what real love is: Jesus gave his life for us. So we should give our lives for our brothers [and sisters in Christ]. ¹⁷Suppose a believer is rich enough to have all the things he needs. He sees his brother [in Christ] who is poor and does not have the things he needs. What if the believer who has things does not help the poor brother? Then the believer who has the things he needs does not have God's love in his heart. ¹⁸My children, our love should not be only words and talk. No! Our love must be true love. We should show our love by the things we do.

¹⁹⁻²⁰That is the way we know that we belong to the way of truth. And when our hearts make us feel guilty, we can still have peace before God. Why? Because God is greater than our heart (*conscience*). God knows everything.

²¹My dear friends, if we don't feel that we are doing wrong, then we can be without fear (*have confidence*) when we come to God. ²²And God gives us the things we ask for. We receive these things because we obey God's commands and we do the things that please God. ²³This is what God commands: that we believe in his Son Jesus Christ and that we love each other. This is what he commanded. ²⁴The person who obeys God's commands lives in God. And God lives in that person. How do we know that God lives in us? We know because of the Spirit* that God gave us.

Every person ... murderer If a person hates his brother in Christ, then in his mind he has killed his brother. Jesus taught his followers about this sin (Mt. 5:21-26).

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God's work among people in the world.

耶稣警告提防假先知

4 我亲爱的朋友，现在世上出现了许多假先知，不要相信所有的灵，你们应该检验那些灵，看他们是否来自上帝。²你们可以这样认出上帝的圣灵：凡是承认耶稣基督降世为人的灵，就是来自上帝的灵。³不承认耶稣基督的灵，就不是来自上帝的灵，这是基督敌人的灵。你们已经听说基督的敌人要来了，他们现在已经在这世上了。

⁴孩子们，你们都属上帝。你们已打败了他们（假教师），因为在你们之中的那位（上帝）比世上的那位（魔鬼）更强大。⁵那些人（假教师）属于这个世界，所以他们所说的也来自这个世界。世人也听他们的。⁶但是我们属上帝，认识上帝的人听我们的，不属于上帝的人则不听从我们。从这点，我们就知道怎么辨别给我们带来真理的灵和把我们引入歧途的灵。

爱来自上帝

⁷亲爱的朋友们，让我们彼此相爱吧。因为爱来自上帝，有爱的人就是上帝的孩子，也认识上帝。⁸没有爱的人，就不会认识上帝。因为上帝就是爱。⁹上帝是这样向我们展示了他对我们的爱的：上帝派遣他的独子来到世上，以便让我们通过他而有生

John Warns Against False Teachers

4 My dear friends, many false prophets* are in the world now. So don't believe every spirit. But test the spirits to see if they are from God. ²This is how you can know God's Spirit. One spirit says, "I believe that Jesus is the Christ who came to earth and became a man." That Spirit is from God. ³Another spirit refuses to say this about Jesus. That spirit is not from God. This is the spirit of the Enemy of Christ. You have heard that the Enemy of Christ is coming. And now the Enemy of Christ is already in the world.

⁴My dear children, you belong to God. So you have defeated them (*the false teachers*). Why? Because the One (*God*) who is in you is greater than the one (*the devil*) who is in [the people of] the world. ⁵And those people (*the false teachers*) belong to the world. So the things they say are from the world, too. And the world listens to what they say. ⁶But we are from God. So the people who know God listen to us. But the people who are not from God don't listen to us. That is how we know the Spirit that is true and the spirit that is false.

Love Comes from God

⁷Dear friends, we should love each other, because love comes from God. The person who loves has become God's child. And so the person who loves knows God. ⁸The person that does not love does not know God, because God is love. ⁹This

false prophets People who say they speak for God but do not really speak God's truth.

命。¹⁰这是真正的爱：真正的爱是上帝对我们的爱，而不是我们对上帝的爱。他派遣他的儿子作为祭品，除去了我们的罪孽。

¹¹亲爱的朋友，既然上帝如此地爱我们，我们就应该彼此相爱。¹²没有人见过上帝，但是如果我们彼此相爱，上帝就会活在我们之中；他的爱也会活在我们之中，而且在我们之中得以完全实现。

¹³我们知道我们生活在上帝之中，上帝活在我们之中。我们知道这点，是因为上帝赐给了我们他的灵。¹⁴我们目睹了父派遣儿子来作世上的救世主。这就是我们现在告诉人们的。¹⁵承认耶稣是上帝之子的人，上帝就在他之中，他也在上帝之中。¹⁶所以我们知道上帝对我们的爱，并对此坚信不疑。

上帝是爱。生活在爱里的人，就是生活在上帝之中，上帝也生活在他之中。¹⁷这样，上帝的爱在我们之中就得以完全实现。那么，当上帝审判我们那天，我们就可以坦然无畏了，因为我们在世上过着象基督一样的生活。¹⁸哪里有上帝的爱，哪里就没有畏惧。因为上帝完美的爱驱散恐惧。使人们害怕的是上帝的惩罚，所以，上帝的爱不会在怀有恐惧的人之中得以实现。

is how God showed his love to us: God sent his only Son into the world to give us life through him. ¹⁰True love is God's love for us, not our love for God. God sent his Son to be the way that God takes away our sins.

¹¹That is how much God loved us, dear friends! So we also must love each other. ¹²No person has ever seen God. But if we love each other, then God lives in us. If we love each other, then God's love has reached its goal—it is made perfect in us.

¹³We know that we live in God and God lives in us. We know this because God gave us his Spirit. ¹⁴We have seen that the Father sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. That is what we tell people now. ¹⁵If a person says, "I believe that Jesus is the Son of God," then God lives in that person. And that person lives in God. ¹⁶And so we know the love that God has for us. And we trust that love.

God is love. The person who lives in love lives in God. And God lives in that person. ¹⁷If God's love is made perfect in us, then we can be without fear on the day when God judges us. We will be without fear, because in this world we are like him (*Christ or God*). ¹⁸Where [God's] love is, there is no fear. Why? Because God's perfect love takes away fear. It is [God's] punishment that makes a person fear. So [God's] love is not made perfect in the person who has fear.

¹⁹我们爱，是因为上帝先爱我们。
²⁰如果有人说“我爱上帝，”但他却憎恨他的兄弟，他就是一个说谎者。他既然不爱他看得见的兄弟，那么他就不可能爱他没有见过的上帝！²¹我们已从基督那里领受了这条命令：爱上帝的人必须爱他的兄弟。

上帝的孩子战胜了世界

5 凡是相信耶稣是基督的人都是上帝的孩子，爱父的人也会爱父之子。²我们怎么知道我们爱上帝的儿女呢？我们知道是因为我们爱上帝，并执行上帝的命令。³爱上帝意味着遵从他的命令。上帝的命令对于我们并非难以承受。⁴因为每个成为上帝孩子的人都有战胜这个世界的力量。⁵是我们的信仰战胜了这个世界。那么，战胜这个世界的人是谁呢？只有相信耶稣是上帝之子的人，才能战胜这个世界。

上帝告诉过我们关于他的儿子

⁶耶稣基督是凭借水和血而来的那位。他不只凭着水，而是凭着水和血*而来的。圣灵是见证者，因为圣灵就是真理。⁷所以，有三位见证者：⁸圣灵，水和血。这三位见证是一致的。⁹我们既然接受由人所作的见证，那么我们就应该认识到上帝所

水和血：水为耶稣洗礼的水，耶稣之死的血。

¹⁹We love because God first loved us.
²⁰If a person says, "I love God," but that person hates his brother [or sister in Christ], then that person is a liar. That person can see his brother, but he hates him. So that person cannot love God, because he has never seen God! ²¹And he (*God*) gave us this command: The person who loves God must also love his brothers [and sisters in Christ].

God's Children Win Against the World

5 The people who believe that Jesus is the Christ are God's children. The person who loves the Father (*God*) also loves the Father's children. ²How do we know that we love God's children? We know because we love God and we obey his commands. ³Loving God means obeying his commands. And God's commands are not too hard for us. ⁴Why? Because every person that is a child of God [has the power to] win against the world. ⁵It is our faith that has won the victory against the world. So who is the person that wins against the world? Only the person who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.

God Told Us About His Son

⁶Jesus Christ is the One who came. Jesus came with water* and with blood.* Jesus did not come by water only. No, Jesus came by both water and blood. And the Spirit tells us that this is true. The Spirit is the truth. ⁷So there are three witnesses that tell us [about Jesus]: ⁸the Spirit, the water, and the blood. These three witnesses agree. ⁹We believe people when they say something is true. But what God says is more important. And this is what God told us: He told us the

water Probably the water of Jesus' baptism.

blood This probably means the blood of Jesus' death.

作的见证更有价值。因为这是上帝的证言：他为自己的儿子作了证。¹⁰信仰上帝之子的人，就有上帝告诉我们的真理；不相信上帝所说的人，就使上帝成了说谎者。因为他不相信上帝为他的儿子所作的证。¹¹上帝告诉我们：上帝赐给了我们永生。这永生在他儿子（耶稣）之中。¹²有子的人，就有真正的生命；没有上帝之子的人，就没有那生命。

我们现在有这永恒的生命

¹³我写信告诉你们这些信仰上帝之子的人，要你们知道，你们有永恒的生命。¹⁴我们可以毫无疑问地来到上帝面前。这意味着，如果我们按照上帝的旨意向他请求时，他会垂听我们的。¹⁵既然我们知道上帝垂听我们的祈祷，也就知道，无论我们请求什么，他都会赐给我们的。

¹⁶如果有人看见他的兄弟犯了不会导致死亡的罪，他就应该为犯罪的他祈祷。上帝就会把生命赐予他的兄弟。我现在谈论的是那些人，他们所犯的罪不会导致死亡。但是，有导致死亡的罪。我没有说你们应该为这类罪恶祈祷。¹⁷一切不义都是罪恶，但是却有不会导致死亡的罪。

¹⁸我们知道，成为上帝的孩子的人不会继续犯罪。上帝之子将保佑他安

truth about his own Son. ¹⁰The person who believes in the Son of God has the truth that God told us. The person who does not believe God makes God a liar. Why? Because that person does not believe what God told us about his Son. ¹¹This is what God told us: God has given us eternal life. And this eternal life is in his Son (*Jesus*). ¹²The person who has the Son has [true] life. But the person who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

We Have Eternal Life Now

¹³I write this letter to you people who believe in the Son of God. I write so that you will know that you have eternal life now. ¹⁴We can come to God with no doubts. This means that when we ask God for things (and those things agree with what God wants for us), then God cares about what we say. ¹⁵God listens to us every time we ask him. So we know that he gives us the things that we ask from him.

¹⁶Suppose a person sees his brother [or sister in Christ] sinning (sin that does not lead to [eternal] death). That person should pray for his brother [or sister] who is sinning. Then God will give the brother [or sister] life. I am talking about people whose sin does not lead to [eternal] death. There is sin that leads to death. I don't mean that a person should pray about that sin. ¹⁷Doing wrong is always sin. But there is sin that does not lead to [eternal] death.

¹⁸We know that any person who has been made God's child does not continue to sin. The Son of God keeps God's child safe.* The Evil One (*the devil*) cannot hurt that

The Son ... safe Literally, "The one who was born from God keeps him safe" or "... keeps himself safe."

全无恙*，使那个邪恶者（魔鬼）无法伤害他。¹⁹我们知道，即使整个世界都处在那个邪恶者（魔鬼）的控制之下，我们仍然属于上帝。²⁰我们知道上帝之子已经到来。他已给予了我们理解力，使我们知道真神。我们生活在真神（上帝）和他的儿子耶稣基督之中。上帝是真神，是永恒的生命。²¹所以，我的孩子们你们要远避假神。

person. ¹⁹We know that we belong to God. But the Evil One (*the devil*) controls the whole world. ²⁰And we know that the Son of God has come. The Son of God has given us understanding. Now we can know God. God is the One who is true. And our lives are in that true God and in his Son, Jesus Christ. He is the true God, and he is eternal life. ²¹So, dear children, keep yourselves away from false gods.

十八节：直译为生于上帝的那位保佑他安全无恙。或保佑他自己安全无恙。

约翰二书

2 John

我，一名长老，写信给蒙上帝挑选的夫人*和她的儿女。

我爱你们在真理之中的人。不但我爱你们，所有认识真理的人也爱你们。²这是因为活在你们心中的真理永远与我们同在。

³愿父上帝和他的儿子耶稣基督赐予的恩典、怜悯与和平与我们同在。我们通过真理与爱领受这些恩赐。

⁴我非常高兴，因为我了解到你们中的一些儿女遵从真理之道，就如父所命令的那样。⁵现在，我亲爱的夫人，我请求你，（我给你们写的不是一条新的命令，而是我们从一开始就听到的那条命令。）我们应该彼此相爱。⁶这爱意味着：我们遵行他的命令。是那命令，正如你们从一开始就听过的那样：你们应该在爱中生活。

⁷许多骗子已来到世间。他们不承认耶稣基督降世为人这一事实。这种人是骗子，是耶稣基督的敌人。⁸你们要当心，才能领受到丰硕的奖赏，而不致于失去自己已取得的成就。

夫人，也可能是指当地的一个教会。她的“儿女”即这个教会的人们。见13节。

Greetings from the Elder.*

To the lady* chosen [by God], and to her children:

I love all of you in the truth.* Also, all those people who know the truth love you. ²We love you because of the truth—the truth that lives in us. That truth will be with us forever.

³Grace (*kindness*), mercy, and peace will be with us from God the Father and from his Son, Jesus Christ. We receive these blessings through truth and love.

⁴I was very happy to learn about some of your children. I am happy that they are following the way of truth, like the Father (*God*) commanded us. ⁵And now, dear lady, I tell you: We should all love each other. This is not a new command. It is the same command we had from the beginning. ⁶And loving means living the way he commanded us to live. And God's command is this: that you live a life of love. You heard this command from the beginning.

⁷Many false teachers are in the world now. These false teachers refuse to confess (*say*) that Jesus Christ came [to earth] and became a man. A person who refuses to confess this fact is a false teacher and an enemy of Christ. ⁸Be careful! Don't lose the

Elder This is probably John the apostle. "Elder" means an older man. It can also mean a special leader in the church (like in Titus 1:5).

lady This might mean a woman. Or, in this letter, it might mean a church. If it is a church, then "her children" would be the people of the church.

truth The truth or "Good News" about Jesus Christ that joins all believers together.

⁹任何逾越和不坚持基督教导的人，就没有上帝。任何坚持这教导的人，既有父，又有子。¹⁰如果有人到你们那里，却没有带去这教导，你们就不要把他接到家里去，也不要问候他。¹¹问候他的人，就是在参与他的邪恶行为。

¹²尽管我有许多事情要写信告诉你们，但是我不愿用纸墨交流，而更愿意去拜访你们，与你们当面倾谈，好让我们得到充分的喜悦。¹³蒙受上帝挑选的姐妹的儿女向你们问好。

reward that you have worked for. Be careful, so that you will receive all of your reward.

⁹A person must continue to follow only the teaching of Christ. If a person changes the teaching of Christ, then that person does not have God. But if a person continues following the teaching of Christ, then that person has both the Father (*God*) and the Son (*Christ*). ¹⁰If a person comes to you, but does not bring this teaching, then don't accept him into your house. Don't welcome him. ¹¹If you accept him, then you are helping him with his evil work.

¹²I have much to say to you. But I don't want to use paper and ink. Instead, I hope to come visit you. Then we can be together and talk. That will make us very happy. ¹³The children of your sister* who was chosen [by God] send you their love.

sister Sister of the "lady" in verse 1. This might be another woman or another church.

约翰三书

3 John

我，一名长老，写信给我亲爱的朋友该犹，我在真理*之中爱他。

²亲爱的朋友，我祝你万事如意，身体健康，就象你在心灵上健康一样。³一些兄弟到我这里来，把你忠于真理和继续遵从真理之道的消息告诉了我。这使我非常高兴。⁴没有比听到我的孩子们遵从真理之道更让我高兴的事了。

⁵亲爱的朋友，尽管我们的兄弟是你的陌生人，但你却忠诚地为他们尽你之所能。⁶他们在教会里为你所表现的爱做了见证。请用令上帝满意的方式，帮他们继续他们的旅程。⁷因为他们是为了侍奉耶稣才踏上旅途的，并且没有接受异教徒的任何帮助。⁸因此我们应该帮助这些兄弟，以便和他们一起为真理工作。

⁹我给这个教会写过一封信，但是，想当他们的领袖的丢特腓却不接受我们所说的。¹⁰所以当我来的时候，要揭露他的行为。他用恶毒的语言造谣，蓄意控告我，但还不甘心。此外，他不但拒绝帮助那些

真理：或耶稣基督“福音”把所有的信徒结合在一起。

Greetings from the Elder.*

To my dear friend Gaius that I love in the truth*:

²My dear friend, I know that your soul is doing fine. So I pray that you are doing fine in every way. And I pray that you are feeling well. ³Some brothers [in Christ] came and told me about the truth in your life. They told me that you continue to follow the way of truth. This made me very happy. ⁴It always gives me the greatest joy when I hear that my children are following the way of truth.

⁵My dear friend, it is good that you continue to help the brothers [in Christ]. You are helping brothers that you don't even know! ⁶These brothers told the church (*group of believers*) about the love you have. Please help them to continue their trip. Help them in a way that will please God. ⁷These brothers went on their trip to serve Christ. They did not accept any help from people who are not believers. ⁸So we should help these brothers. When we help them, we share with their work for the truth.

⁹I wrote a letter to the church. But Diotrophes will not listen to what we say. He always wants to be their leader. ¹⁰When I come, I will talk about what Diotrophes is doing. He lies and says evil things about us. But that is not all he does! He refuses to help those brothers [who are working to

Elder This is probably John the apostle. "Elder" means an older man. It can also mean a special leader in the church (like Titus 1:5).

truth The truth or "Good News" about Jesus Christ that joins all believers together.

为侍奉基督而工作的兄弟，还阻挠那些想要帮助这些兄弟们的人，并且把他们赶出教会。

¹¹亲爱的朋友，要从善，不要从恶。行善的人属于上帝，作恶的人从来就不认识上帝。

¹²大家都称赞低米丢，真理为他做证。我们也为他作证。你们知道我们所说的是真实的。

¹³我有许多事情想告诉你，但我不想用纸和墨来交流。¹⁴我希望不久能去探访你们，和你们当面倾谈。¹⁵愿你平安。这里所有的朋友（信徒）问候你们。请代我向那里我们的各位朋友一一问候。

serve Christ. Diotrephes also stops those people who want to help the brothers. He makes those people leave the church (*group of believers*).

¹¹My dear friend, don't follow what is bad; follow what is good. The person who does what is good is from God. But the person who does evil has never known God.

¹²All the people say good things about Demetrius. And the truth agrees with what they say. Also, we say good about him. And you know that what we say is true.

¹³I have many things I want to tell you. But I don't want to use pen and ink. ¹⁴I hope to visit you soon. Then we can be together and talk. ¹⁵Peace to you. The friends (*believers*) here with me send their love. Please give our love to each one of the friends there.

犹大书

我，耶稣基督的一名仆人、雅各的兄弟犹大，写信给你们所有受到上帝召唤的人。你们蒙上帝父之爱，并且在耶稣基督之中受到保佑。

²愿你们享有上帝日益增长的怜悯、和平与爱。

上帝将惩罚作恶的人

³亲爱的朋友，虽然我很早就想给你们写信，谈谈关于我们共享的拯救，但是，我却认为有必要写信给你们，劝勉你们为上帝一劳永逸地赐给他的圣民的信仰而努力奋斗。⁴因为有些人混入你们中间，在很久以前，《经》里已预言到了他们会被定罪。他们不虔诚，反对上帝。他们篡改上帝的恩典，作为自己不道德行为的借口。他们否认我们的主耶稣基督——我们的唯一主人。

⁵我要提醒你们：（尽管你们已经知道这些事情了）主曾把他的子民从埃及国土救出，后来他又消灭了那些拒不相信的人。⁶我还要提醒你们记住，那些不持守统治权擅离故土的天使。上帝用永恒的桎梏把他

Jude

Greetings from Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and a brother of James.

To all those people who have been called by God. God the Father loves you, and you have been kept safe in Jesus Christ.

²All mercy, peace, and love be yours.

God Will Punish People Who Do Wrong

³Dear friends, I wanted very much to write to you about the salvation we all share together. But I felt the need to write to you about something else: I want to encourage you to fight hard for the faith that God gave his holy people.* God gave this faith once, and it is good for all time. ⁴Some people have secretly entered your group. These people have already been judged guilty for the things they are doing. Long ago [the prophets]* wrote about these people. These people are against God. They have used the grace (*kindness*) of our God in the wrong way—to do sinful things. These people refuse to accept Jesus Christ, our only Master and Lord.

⁵I want to help you remember some things that you already know: Remember that the Lord saved his people by bringing them out of the land of Egypt. But later the Lord destroyed all those people who did not believe. ⁶And remember the angels who had power but did not keep it. They left their own home. So the Lord has kept these angels in darkness. They are bound with everlasting chains. He has kept them to be

holy people God's people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ, and they belong only to God.

prophets People that spoke for God. Sometimes prophets told things that would happen in the future.

们禁闭在黑暗之中，以便在那个伟大的日子里，让他们受到审判。⁷同样，所多玛、蛾摩拉及其附近的城镇，也如同这些天使一样，他们淫乱，追求不正常的性关系。他们遭受到永不熄灭之火的惩罚，成为我们的鉴戒。

⁸同样，那些混入你们中间的人也是如此。他们受梦幻的支配，玷污自己的身体。他们置上帝的权威于不理，亵渎荣耀的天使。⁹即便是大天使米迦勒就摩西的尸体争辩时，都不敢用侮辱性的语言谴责。而只是说：“愿上帝谴责你。”¹⁰但是，这些人却指责他们不理解的事情。他们就象没有理性的野兽，本能地认识的事物，这些事情恰恰就是毁灭他们的事情。¹¹他们要遭殃了。他们走上了该隐的老路。为了赚钱，他们重蹈巴兰的覆辙。他们象可拉一样与上帝作对，他们也会象可拉一样被毁灭。¹²这些人在你们分享的爱宴上就象是肮脏的污点。他们心安理得地与你们一同进餐，不过他们只关心自己。他们就象无雨的云，任风吹逐；他们是收获季节不结果实的树木，会被连根拔起，定死无疑。¹³他们就象大海的狂涛野浪，伴着自己可耻的行为泛起泡沫。他们就象徘徊不定的星辰。最

judged on the great day. ⁷Also, remember the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah* and the other towns around them. They are the same as those angels. Those towns were full of sexual sin and wrong doing. They suffer the punishment of eternal fire. Their punishment is an example for us to see.

⁸It is the same way with these people who have entered your group. They are guided by dreams. They make themselves dirty with sin. They reject God's authority (rule) and say bad things against the glorious angels.* ⁹Not even the archangel* Michael did this. Michael argued with the devil about who would have the body of Moses. But Michael did not dare to condemn the devil with criticizing words. But Michael said, "The Lord punish you." ¹⁰But these people criticize things they don't understand. They do understand some things. But they understand these things not by thinking, but by feeling, the way dumb animals understand things. And these are the things that destroy them. ¹¹It will be bad for them. These people have followed the way that Cain* went. To make money, they have given themselves to following the wrong way that Balaam went. These people have fought against God, like Korah did. And like Korah, they will be destroyed. ¹²These people are like dirty spots in the special meals you share together. They eat with you and have no fear. They take care of only themselves. They are clouds without rain. The wind blows them around. They are trees that have no fruit when it is time and are pulled out of the ground. So they are dead two times. ¹³They are like wild waves in the sea. The waves make foam. These people do shameful things like the waves make foam. These people are like stars

Sodom and Gomorrah Cities God destroyed to punish the evil people that lived there.

the glorious angels Literally, "the glories" or "the glorious ones."

archangel The leader among God's angels or messengers.

Cain The son of Adam and Eve who killed his brother Abel (Gen. 4:1-16).

漆黑的地方为他们永远地保留着。

¹⁴亚当的第七代子孙以诺也预言过这些人。他说：“看哪，主率领着千千万万个天使来临了。¹⁵他要审判所有的人，为他们不虔诚的行为和语言定他们的罪。”

¹⁶这些人怨天尤人、吹毛求疵。他们放纵自己的欲望，满口是傲慢的话。他们为了自己的利益诋毁别人。

一个警告和该做的事

¹⁷亲爱的朋友，要记住我们的主耶稣基督的使徒们说过的话。¹⁸他们对你们说过：“在末日之际会出现一些放纵自己欲望的嘲讽之人。”¹⁹这些人是制造分裂的人，他们受本能欲望的支配。他们没有圣灵。

²⁰但是，亲爱的朋友，你们要用至圣的信仰去互相加强。借助圣灵的帮助来祈祷。²¹要置身于上帝的爱之中，等待着我们主耶稣基督的怜悯，那会引导你们得到永生。

²²对摇摆不定的人要施以怜悯。²³要把他从火海里拯救出来。但是对一些人施怜悯时，一定要小心。甚至连他们被玷污的衣服都要憎恨。

that wander in the sky. A place in the blackest darkness has been kept for those people forever.

¹⁴Enoch, the seventh descendant* from Adam, said this about these people: “Look, the Lord is coming with thousands and thousands of his holy angels. ¹⁵The Lord will judge every person. The Lord is coming to judge all people and to punish all people who are against God. He will punish these people for all the evil things they have done against God. And God will punish these sinners who are against God. He will punish them for all the bad things they have said against God.”

¹⁶These people always complain and find wrong in other people. They always do the evil things they want to do. They boast about themselves. The only reason they say good things about other people is to get what they want.

A Warning and Things to Do

¹⁷Dear friends, remember what the apostles* of our Lord Jesus Christ said before. ¹⁸The apostles said to you, “In the last times there will be people who laugh about God.” These people do only the things they want to do—things that are against God. ¹⁹These are the people who divide you. These people do only what their sinful selves want. They don’t have the Spirit.*

²⁰But, dear friends, use your most holy faith to build yourselves up strong. Pray with the Holy Spirit.* ²¹Keep yourselves in God’s love. Wait for the Lord Jesus Christ with his mercy to give you life forever.

²²Help the people that have doubts. ²³You need to save some people. You will

descendant Someone born into the family of a person after that person dies.

apostles Men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.

Spirit, Holy Spirit Also called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

赞美上帝

²⁴上帝是强大的，他能帮助你们不至于跌倒；能够让你们没有缺点，欢欢喜喜地呈献在荣耀的他的面前。²⁵他是唯一的上帝、唯一的救世主。荣耀、伟大、权力和通过耶稣基督所体现的权威，过去、现在、永远属于他。阿们。

be pulling them out of the fire. But be careful when you want to help other people [that are sinners]. Hate even their clothes that are dirty from sin.

Praise God

²⁴He (*God*) is strong and can help you not to fall. He can bring you before his glory without any wrong in you and give you great joy. ²⁵He is the only God. He is the One who saves us. To him be glory, greatness, power, and authority through Jesus Christ our Lord for all time past, now, and forever. Amen.

启示录

Revelation

约翰谈论此书

1 这是来自耶稣基督的启示，这启示是上帝赐给他的，为的是要把一些不久即将发生的事情，展示给基督的仆人。耶稣基督派遣他的天使，通过迹象把这些事情告知给他的仆人约翰。²约翰证实了他所看见的一切，也就是上帝的信息和耶稣基督告诉他的真理。³读到这些预言的人是有福的；听到这些预言并且遵守书中所记载的事情的人是有福的，因为这个日子就要来临了。

约翰把耶稣基督的信息写给这些教会

⁴约翰致亚西亚*省七个教会的信：

愿来自现在、过去和即将到来的上帝以及上帝宝座前的七位灵的恩典与和平属于你们；⁵愿来自那忠实的见证者，即首先从死里复活的长子、地上诸王的统治者、耶稣基督的恩典与和平属于你们。

他爱我们，他用自己的鲜血把我们

亚西亚：土耳其。

John Tells About This Book

1 This is the revelation* of Jesus Christ. God gave Jesus these things to show his servants what must happen soon. Christ sent his angel to show these things to his servant John. ²John has told everything that he saw. It is the truth that Jesus Christ told him; it is the message from God. ³The person that reads the words of this message from God is blessed (*happy*). And the people who hear this message and do the things that are written in it are blessed. There is not much time left.

John Writes Messages from Jesus

⁴From John,

To the seven churches in the province of Asia*:

Grace (*kindness*) and peace to you from the One (*God*) who is, who [always] was, and who is coming; and from the seven spirits before his throne; ⁵and from Jesus Christ. Jesus is the faithful witness. He was first among those to be raised from death. Jesus is the ruler of the kings of the earth.

Jesus is the One who loves us. And Jesus is the One who made us free from our sins with his blood (*death*). ⁶Jesus made us to be a kingdom. He made us to be priests who serve God his Father. To Jesus be glory and power forever and ever! Amen.

revelation An opening, uncovering, or making known of truth that has been hidden.

Asia The western part of Asia Minor (modern Turkey).

为一个王国，使我们成为侍奉他父—上帝的祭司。愿光荣与权力永远属于耶稣！阿们！

⁷看哪！基督驾云而来，所有的人都会看见他，连刺他的人也会看到他的。地上所有的民族都因为他而悲伤痛哭。的确如此！阿们！

⁸主上帝说：“我是阿拉法，我是俄梅嘎。^{*}现在、过去和将来我永远是全能的。”

⁹我是约翰，是你们的兄弟。在基督里，我与你们一起分担患难、共享王国，并一同忍耐。我因为传播上帝的信息和耶稣的真理，被驱逐到了拔摩岛。¹⁰在主日那天，当圣灵附体时，我听到一个号角般宏亮的声音在我身后响起！¹¹那声音说：“把你所看到的写在书上，并把它发送给这七个教会：以弗所、士每拿、别迦摩、推雅推喇、撒狄、非拉铁非及老底嘉。”

¹²我转身去看是谁在对我说话，于是我看见了七个金灯台，¹³灯台中间，站着一个人酷似“人子^{*}”的人。他身穿垂到脚的长袍，胸前系着一根金带。¹⁴他的头和头发白的象白羊毛，象白雪，他的双眼象燃烧着的火焰，¹⁵双脚象经过千锤百炼的青铜，

阿拉法，俄梅嘎。是希腊字母表中开头和结尾的两个字母。所以，上帝既是开始，又是结束。
人子：是耶稣给自己起的名字。

⁷Look, Jesus is coming with the clouds! Every person will see him, even the people who pierced^{*} him. All people of the earth will cry loudly because of him. Yes, this will happen! Amen.

⁸The Lord God says, “I am the Alpha and the Omega.^{*} I am the One who is, who always₁ was, and who is coming. I am the All-Powerful.”

⁹I am John, and I am your brother [in Christ]. We are together in Jesus, and we share these things: suffering, the kingdom, and patient endurance. I was on the island of Patmos^{*} because I was faithful to God’s message^{*} and to the truth of Jesus. ¹⁰On the Lord’s day the Spirit^{*} took control of me. I heard a loud voice behind me. It sounded like a trumpet. ¹¹The voice said, “Write in a book all these things you see, and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.”

¹²I turned to see who was talking to me. When I turned, I saw seven golden lampstands. ¹³I saw someone among the lampstands who was “like a Son of Man.”^{*} He was dressed in a long robe. He had a golden sash (*belt*) tied around his chest. ¹⁴His head and hair were white like wool—wool that is white as snow. His eyes were like flames of fire. ¹⁵His feet were like brass that glows hot in a furnace. His voice was like the

pierced When Jesus was killed, he was stuck with a spear in the side (John 19:34).

Alpha, Omega First and last letters in the Greek alphabet, meaning the beginning and the end.

Patmos A small island in the Aegean Sea, near the coast of Asia Minor (modern Turkey).

message The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. Called the Spirit of God, the Spirit of Christ, and the Comforter. Joined with God and Christ, he does God’s work among people in the world.

like a Son of Man These words are from Dan. 7:13. “Son of Man” is a name Jesus used for himself.

他的声音尤如洪水的波涛声。¹⁶他右手拿着七颗星星，口吐一把双刃利剑，脸象正午的太阳那样金光闪闪。

¹⁷我一看见他，立刻象死去一样倒在他的脚下。他把右手放在我的身上说，“不要害怕，我是第一位，也是最后一位。¹⁸我是永生的那位。我曾死过，但是，看吧：现在我活着，并将永远活着。我掌管着死亡和阴间的钥匙。¹⁹你要把你所看见的、现在发生的和将要发生的一切都写下来。²⁰你看到我右手拿着的这七颗星和这七个灯台的隐意是：七颗星是七个教会的天使，那七个灯台就是七个教会。”

耶稣致以弗所教会的信

2 “给以弗所教会天使的信，要这样写：

“右手拿着七颗星，走在七个金灯台之间的他说：²我知道你的事迹、辛勤和恒心。我还知道你不能容忍邪恶之人。你考验那些自称是使徒，但实际却不是的人，认出他们只不过是骗子而已。³为了我，你吃苦耐劳，不知疲倦。

⁴ “但是，有一件事，我要责备你：你已抛弃了当初的爱心。⁵想一想，你是在哪儿跌倒的。忏悔吧！当初怎么做，现在还那样做吧！如果你不忏悔，我就要到你这里来，把你的

noise of flooding water. ¹⁶He held seven stars in his right hand. A sharp two-edged sword came out of his mouth. He looked like the sun shining at its brightest time.

¹⁷When I saw him, I fell down at his feet like a dead man. He put his right hand on me and said, “Don’t be afraid! I am the First and the Last. ¹⁸I am the One who lives. I was dead, but look: I am alive forever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.* ¹⁹So write the things you see. Write the things that happen now and the things that will happen later. ²⁰Here is the hidden meaning of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand and the seven golden lampstands that you saw: The seven lampstands are the seven churches. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches.

Jesus’ Letter to Ephesus

2 “Write this to the angel of the church in Ephesus:

“The One who holds the seven stars in his right hand and walks among the seven golden lampstands is saying these things to you. ²I know what you do. You work hard, and you never quit. I know that you don’t accept evil people. You have tested those people who say that they are apostles* but are really not. You found that they are liars. ³You continue to try without quitting. You endured [troubles] for my name. And you have not become tired of doing this.

⁴“But I have this against you: You have left the love you had in the beginning. ⁵So remember where you were before you fell. Change your hearts and do the things you did at first. If you don’t change, I will come to you. I will take away your lampstand

Hades Place where people go after death.

apostles Men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.

灯台拿走。⁶不过，你还有一些可取之处，你和我一样憎恨尼哥拉人*的行为。

⁷“有耳能听的人，都应该听听圣灵对教会说的话。对于胜利者，我要给他们权力，吃上帝园中的生命树的果实。”

耶稣致士每拿教会的信

⁸“给士每拿教会天使的信，要这样写：

“那位即是开始、又是结束、从死里复活的他说：⁹‘我知道你受苦受穷，但实际上你很富有。我也知道你遭到了自称是犹太人的诽谤（其实他们并不是），他们实际上是撒旦的党羽。¹⁰不要害怕你将要遭受到的苦难。听着，魔鬼会把你们中的一些人投入监狱，去考验你们。你们要受十天的苦难，但是，你要忠贞不渝，视死如归，我会赐给你永生的桂冠。

¹¹“有耳能听的人，都应该听圣灵对教会讲的话。获胜的人绝不会受到第二次死亡的伤害。’”

耶稣致别迦摩教会的信

¹²“给别迦摩教会天使的信，要这样写：

“有双刃利剑的他说：¹³‘我知道你住在哪里，你住在撒旦宝座所在之

尼哥拉：宗教团体，追随错误的思想。

from its place. ⁶But there is something you do [that is right]: You hate the things that the Nicolaitans* do. I also hate what they do.

⁷“Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit* says to the churches. To the person that wins the victory I will give the right to eat [the fruit] from the tree of life. This tree is in the garden of God.

Jesus' Letter to Smyrna

⁸“Write this to the angel of the church in Smyrna:

“The One who is the First and the Last is saying these things [to you]. He is the One who died and came to life again. ⁹I know your troubles, and I know that you are poor. But really you are rich! I know the bad things that some people say [about you]. Those people say they are Jews. But they are not true Jews. They are a synagogue (*group*) that belongs to Satan (*the devil*). ¹⁰Don't be afraid of the things that will happen to you. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison. He will do this to test you. You will suffer for ten days. But be faithful, even if you have to die. If you continue faithful, then I will give you the crown of life.

¹¹“Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit says to the churches. The person that wins the victory will not be hurt by the second death.

Jesus' Letter to Pergamum

¹²“Write this to the angel of the church in Pergamum:

“The One who has the sharp two-edged sword is saying these things [to you]. ¹³I know where you live. You live where Satan

Nicolaitans Religious group that followed wrong ideas.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. He brings God's message (truth) to God's people.

地。我还知道你一直坚持对我的名字的信仰，即使是在我忠实的见证人、安提帕在你们的城市里，即撒旦所在地，被杀害的日子里，你也没有放弃对我的信仰。

¹⁴ “然而有些事情我要责备你：你们中间有些人，追随巴兰的教导。* 这巴兰曾教唆巴勒去引诱以色列人*，让他们犯罪，吃祭偶像的食品，并犯有不道德的性行为。* ¹⁵同样，你们中间还有一些人，追随尼哥拉的教导。¹⁶忏悔吧！不然我很快就会到你们这儿来，用我口中的利剑与你们作战。

¹⁷ “有耳能听的人，都应该听圣灵对教会说的话。

“我要赐给获胜的人隐藏的吗哪*，并赐给他一块白石，上面写着一个新名字，只有得到它的人，才能知道那名字是什么。’ ”

耶稣致推雅推喇教会的信

¹⁸ “给推雅推喇教会天使的信，要这样写：

“上帝之子双眼象燃烧的火焰，

十四节：《民数记》22:20-25:5.

以色列人：犹太民族。

十四节：以色列人对偶像的崇拜，在精神的角度常被认为是卖淫。耶利米书3:6-10, 5:7, 《以西结书》16:1-43.

吗哪：曾是上帝赐给旷野里的以色列人的食物。《出埃及记》16:4-36 《希伯来书》9:4.

(the devil) has his throne. But you are true to me. You did not refuse to tell about your faith in me even during the time of Antipas. Antipas was my faithful witness* who was killed in your city. Your city is where Satan lives.

¹⁴“But I have a few things against you: You have people there in your group, who follow the teaching of Balaam. Balaam taught Balak how to make the people of Israel* sin. Those people sinned by eating food offered to idols* and by doing sexual sins. ¹⁵It is the same in your group. You have people who follow the teaching of the Nicolaitans. ¹⁶So change your hearts! If you don't change, I will come to you quickly and fight against those people with the sword that comes out of my mouth.

¹⁷“Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit says to the churches!

“I will give the hidden manna* to every person that wins the victory. I will also give that person a white rock. On this rock a new name is written. No person knows this new name. Only the person that gets the rock will know the new name.

Jesus' Letter to Thyatira

¹⁸“Write this to the angel of the church in Thyatira:

“The Son of God is saying these things. He is the One who has eyes that blaze like fire and feet like shining brass. This is what

faithful witness A person that speaks God's message truthfully, even in a time of danger.

Israel The Jewish nation (people).

idols Statues that people worshiped as gods.

manna Food from heaven that God gave his people in the desert (Ex. 16:4-36).

双脚象闪亮的青铜，他说：¹⁹我知道你的行为、爱心、信仰、勤劳和耐力。我知道你现在做的事比刚开始时做的要好。²⁰然而，有一件事我要责备你：你容忍了那个自称是女先知的耶洗别。她的教唆使我的仆人误入歧途，导致他们淫行堕落，吃祭过偶像的食物。²¹我给了她时间去忏悔，但是，她并没有为自己的淫乱而忏悔。²²所以我要把她扔在痛苦的床上。那些和她通奸的人，也要遭受到大灾大难，除非他们为自己和她在一起的淫乱行为而忏悔。²³我要杀死跟随她的人，让所有的教会都知道，我洞悉人们的想法与意识，我要按照你们的行为，报应你们每个人。

²⁴“你们在推雅推喇其余的人，没有追随邪说，也没有学撒旦所谓的深邃的秘密。我要告诉你们，我不会给你们任何其它的负担，²⁵但是，你们一定要坚持你们已有的，直到我的来临。

²⁶“对于那些获胜的人和一直坚持遵守我的命令到底的人，我要赐给他统治万国的权柄：

²⁷‘他将用铁棒来统治他们，象瓦罐一样把他们打得粉碎。’

《诗篇》》 2:9

he says [to you]: ¹⁹I know the things you do. I know about your love, your faith, your service, and your patience. I know that you are doing more now than you did at first. ²⁰But I have this against you: You let that woman named Jezebel do what she wants. She says that she is a prophet.* But she is leading my people away with her teaching. Jezebel leads my people to do sexual sins and to eat food that is offered to idols.* ²¹I have given her time to change her heart and turn away from her sin. But she does not want to change. ²²And so I will throw her on a bed [of suffering]. And all the people who do the sin of adultery* with her will suffer greatly. I will do this now if they don't turn away from the things she does. ²³I will also kill her followers. Then all the churches will know that I am the One who knows what people feel and think. And I will repay each of you for the things you have done.

²⁴“But you other people in Thyatira have not followed her teaching. You have not learned the things that they call Satan's (*the devil's*) deep secrets. This is what I say to you: I will not put any other burden on you. ²⁵Only continue the way you are until I come.

²⁶“I will give power to every person that wins the victory and continues until the end to do the things I want. I will give that person power over the nations:

²⁷ ‘He will rule them with an iron rod. He will break them to pieces like clay pots.’

Psalm 2:9

prophet Jezebel was a false prophet. She claimed to speak for God, but she didn't really speak God's truth.

idols Statues that people worshiped as gods.

adultery Breaking a marriage promise by sexual sin.

²⁸就象我从我父亲手中得到这个权力一样，我还要赐给这个人一颗晨星。²⁹有耳能听的人，都应该听圣灵对教会所说的话。”

耶稣致撒狄教会的信

3 “给撒狄教会天使的信，要这样写：

“‘有上帝的七个灵和七颗星星的他说：我知道你的所作所为，你有虽生犹死的的名声，²振作起来！在你还没有彻底死之前，加强你所剩下的生机吧。因为，在我的上帝面前，我找不出你配得上我的上帝的行为。³因此切记你所听到和领受到的教导，要服从它。忏悔把！如果你不醒悟过来，我就会象小偷一样，出其不意地降临，而你是不会知道我在什么时候来临。⁴不过，在撒狄还是有一些洁身自好的人，这些人配得上穿白衣与我同行。⁵获胜的人，会象这样穿上白衣服。我不会把他从生命册中删名，我要在我父和天使面前，承认他的名字。⁶有耳能听的人，都应该听灵对教会所说的话。’”

耶稣致非拉铁非教会的信

⁷给非拉铁非教会天使的信，要这样写：

“真实、神圣的他，掌管着大卫

²⁸This is the same power I received from my Father. I will also give that person the morning star. ²⁹Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit says to the churches.

Jesus' Letter to Sardis

3 “Write this to the angel of the church in Sardis: “The One who has the seven spirits and the seven stars is saying these things [to you]. I know the things you do. People say that you are alive. But really you are dead. ²Wake up! Make yourselves stronger while you still have something left. Make yourselves stronger before it dies completely. I find that the things you do are not good enough for my God. ³So don't forget what you have received and heard. Obey it. Change your hearts and lives! You must wake up, or I will come to you [and surprise you, like a thief. You will not know when I will come. ⁴But you have a few people [in your group] there in Sardis who have kept themselves clean. Those people will walk with me. They will wear white clothes, because they are worthy. ⁵Every person that wins the victory will be dressed in white clothes like these people. I will not take away that person's name from the book of life. I will say that he belongs to me. I will say this before my Father and before his angels. ⁶Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit says to the churches.

Jesus' Letter to Philadelphia

⁷“Write this to the angel of the church in Philadelphia:

“The One who is holy and true is saying these words to you. He holds the key of David. When he opens something, it cannot

的钥匙。如果他打开一扇门，就没有人能把它关上；他若关上一扇门，也就没有人能把它打开。他说：⁸我知道你的行为，看哪，我在你面前放了一扇打开的门，没有人能把它关上。我知道，尽管你的力气单薄，但是，你还是坚持了我的教导，没有否认我的名字。⁹听着，那些撒旦的党羽和实际上不是但却自称是犹太人的骗子，我要让他们来跪拜在你的脚下，让他们知道我爱你。¹⁰因为你遵循了我的命令，耐心地忍受着，所以，当地上所有的人接受即将来临的考验时，我会让你免于考验。

¹¹“我就要来了，你要坚持你所有的，不要让人夺走你的桂冠。¹²那得胜者，我要让他成为上帝大殿里的一根支柱，从此不再离开那里。我要在他的身上，写上我的上帝的名字和我的上帝之城的名字，此城就是那从天而降、来自我的上帝的新耶路撒冷。我也要在他的身上写下我的新名字。¹³有耳能听的人，都应该听圣灵对教会讲的话。”

耶稣致老底嘉教会的信

¹⁴“给老底嘉教会天使的信，要这样写：

“‘那位阿们*，即那位忠诚真

阿们：在此被用作耶稣的名字，意为坚决同意某事是真实的。

be closed. And when he closes something, it cannot be opened. ⁸I know the things you do. I have put an open door before you. No person can close it. I know that you are weak. But you have followed my teaching. You were not afraid to speak my name. ⁹Listen! There is a synagogue (*group*) that belongs to Satan (*the devil*). Those people say they are Jews, but they are liars. Those people are not [true] Jews. I will make those people come before you and bow at your feet. They will know that you are the people I have loved. ¹⁰You followed my command to endure patiently. So I will keep you from the time of trouble that will come to the whole world. This trouble will test the people who live on the earth.

¹¹“I am coming soon. Continue the way you are now. Then no person will take away your crown (*reward*). ¹²The person that wins the victory will be a pillar* in the temple* of my God. I will do that for the person that wins the victory. That person will never again have to leave God’s temple. I will write the name of my God on that person. And I will write the name of the city of my God on that person. That city is the new Jerusalem.* That city is coming down out of heaven from my God. I will also write my new name on that person. ¹³Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit says to the churches.

Jesus’ Letter to Laodicea

¹⁴“Write this to the angel of the church in Laodicea:

pillar One of the tall, carved stones used to hold up the roof of a building.

temple God’s house—the place where God’s people worship and serve him.

Jerusalem The spiritual city God built for his people.

实的证人，上帝所造的万物的统治者，说道：¹⁵我知道你的表现，你既不冷也不热。我倒是愿你或冷或热，¹⁶可你却是不冷不热的温吞水，我要把你从我的嘴里吐出去！¹⁷你说：“我很富，我已经很富有了，不再需要任何东西了。”但是，你却没有任何意识到自己有多么地悲惨、可怜、贫穷、眼睛和赤身露体。¹⁸我建议我从这儿买些经过烈火锤炼的金子，这样，你便可以真正地富裕起来。再买些白衣服穿上，以便掩盖你那令人羞耻的裸体，再买些眼药抹在你的眼睛里，使你能够看见。

¹⁹“对我所爱的人，我要严加管教。因此，你们要满腔热情，要忏悔！²⁰看哪，我站在门口，在敲门。如果有人听见我的声音，并打开门，我会进去和他共进晚餐。

²¹“我要赐权力给获胜的人，让他与我一同坐在我的宝座上，就象已获胜的与我父同坐在他的宝座上一样。²²有耳能听的人，都应该听圣灵对教会所说的话。”

约翰看到了天堂

4 此后，在我面前，我看见天堂有一扇敞开的门。我以前听到过的那个号角般的声音对我说：

“你上到这里来，我要把今后必将发生的事情展示给你。”²我立刻就

“The Amen* is the One saying these things [to you]. He is the faithful and true witness. He is the ruler of all that God has made. This is what he says: ¹⁵I know what you do. You are not hot or cold. I wish that you were hot or cold! ¹⁶But you are only warm—not hot, not cold. So I am ready to spit you out of my mouth. ¹⁷You say you are rich. You think you have become wealthy and don't need a thing. But you don't know that you are really terrible, pitiful, poor, blind, and naked. ¹⁸I advise you to buy gold from me—gold made pure in fire. Then you can be truly rich. I tell you this: Buy clothes that are white. Then you can cover your shameful nakedness. I also tell you to buy medicine to put on your eyes. Then you can truly see.

¹⁹“I correct and punish those people that I love. So start trying hard! Change your hearts and lives! ²⁰Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If a person hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with that person. And that person will eat with me.

²¹“I will let every person that wins the victory sit with me on my throne. It was the same with me. I won the victory and sat down with my Father on his throne. ²²Every person that hears these things should listen to what the Spirit* says to the churches.”

John Sees Heaven

4 Then I looked, and there before me was an open door in heaven. And I heard the same voice that spoke to me before. It was the voice that sounded like a trumpet. The voice said, “Come up here, and I will show you what must happen after this.” ²Then the Spirit took control of me. There before me

Amen Used here as a name for Jesus, it means to agree strongly that something is true.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. He brings God's message (truth) to God's people.

受到灵的支配。在我面前是天堂里的一个宝座。宝座上端坐着一位，³他的面容象碧玉和红宝石一样闪耀，宝座四周被一条绿宝石似的彩虹围绕着。⁴宝座周围还有二十四个宝座，二十四位长老坐在上面。他们身穿白衣，头戴金冠。⁵宝座闪闪发光，隆隆作响，电闪雷鸣。宝座前有七支熊熊燃烧的火把，它们是上帝的七个灵。⁶宝座前如同一片晶莹透亮的玻璃海。

宝座正前方和其它三侧，有四个生物。它们胸前背后长满了眼睛。⁷第一个生物象狮子。第二个象公牛，第三个有一副人脸，第四个象飞鹰。⁸四个生物都有六个翅膀，浑身上下长满了眼睛。它们日夜不停地说着：

“主，全能的上帝，
神圣，神圣，神圣，
昔日、现在、未来，他永
在。”

⁹每当这些生物把荣耀、尊崇和感谢献给坐在宝座上永生不朽的那位时，¹⁰二十四名长老*就匍伏在宝座上永生的那位面前，敬拜那位万寿无疆的他。他们把自己的王冠放到宝座前，说：

长老：或许是上帝子民的伟大领袖。也许是犹太人的十二个支派的领袖，再加上耶稣的十二名使徒。

was a throne in heaven. Someone was sitting on the throne. ³The One who sat on the throne looked like precious stones, like jasper and carnelian. All around the throne was a rainbow with clear colors like an emerald. ⁴Around the throne there were 24 other thrones. There were 24 elders* sitting on the 24 thrones. The elders were dressed in white, and they had golden crowns on their heads. ⁵Lightning flashes and noises of thunder came from the throne. Before the throne there were seven lamps burning. These lamps are the seven Spirits of God. ⁶Also before the throne there was something that looked like a sea of glass. It was clear like crystal.

In front of the throne and on each side of it there were four living things. These living things had eyes all over them, in front and in back. ⁷The first living thing was like a lion. The second was like a cow. The third had a face like a man. The fourth was like a flying eagle. ⁸Each of these four living things had six wings. These living things were covered all over with eyes, inside and out. Day and night these four living things never stop saying:

“Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God
All-Powerful.
He [always] was, he is, and he is
coming.”

⁹These living things give glory and honor and thanks to the One who sits on the throne. He is the One who lives forever and ever. And every time the living things do this, ¹⁰the 24 elders bow down before the One who sits on the throne. The elders worship him who lives forever and ever. The elders put their crowns down before the throne and say:

elders These are probably great leaders of God's people. They may be the leaders of the twelve Jewish family groups, plus the twelve apostles of Jesus.

¹¹ “主，我们的上帝，
 荣耀、尊崇和权力，
 你受之无愧，
 因为您创造了万物，
 万物因为您的旨意，
 才得以存在和受造。”

5 然后，我看到坐在宝座上的人，右手拿着一卷正反两面都写着字、并用七个印封住的书轴。²我又看见一个强壮的天使高声问道：“谁配起封开卷？”³可是天上、地上、地下没有一个人能打开卷轴，阅读它，因为没有人有资格起封开卷并阅读它。⁴对此，我痛哭不已。⁵随后一位长老对我说：“别哭了。看！犹大支派的狮子，大卫的后代获胜了，他能揭开七个印，打开那书卷。”

⁶接着，我看见一只羔羊站在宝座前，那四个生物和长老围绕着它。羔羊看上去好象已被祭献过了。它长着七只角，七只眼，代表着被派到地上去的上帝的七个灵。⁷然后，这羔羊走过来，从坐在宝座上的那位的右手中接过卷轴。⁸羔羊一拿到卷轴，四个生物和二十四个长老都跪在羔羊面前。他们每人手拿一把竖琴和盛满香的金碗，这香就是上帝子民的祷告。

⁹他们唱着一首新歌：

“你配拿卷轴，并开启封印，
 因为你作为祭物被杀；

¹¹ “Our Lord and God!
 You are worthy to receive glory and
 honor and power.
 You made all things.
 Everything existed and was made
 because you wanted it.”

5 Then I saw a scroll* in the right hand of the One sitting on the throne. The scroll had writing on both sides. The scroll was kept closed with seven seals. ²And I saw a powerful angel. The angel called in a loud voice, “Who is worthy to break the seals and open the scroll?” ³But there was no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth who could open the scroll or look inside it. ⁴I cried and cried because there was no one who was worthy to open the scroll or look inside. ⁵But one of the elders said to me, “Don’t cry! The Lion (*Christ*) from Judah’s family group has won the victory. He is David’s descendant. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals.”

⁶Then I saw a Lamb standing in the center of the throne with the four living things around it. The elders were also around the Lamb. The Lamb looked like it had been killed. It had seven horns and seven eyes. These are the seven spirits of God that were sent into all the world. ⁷The Lamb came and took the scroll from the right hand of the One sitting on the throne. ⁸After the Lamb took the scroll, the four living things and the 24 elders bowed down before the Lamb. Each one of them had a harp.* Also they were holding golden bowls full of incense.* These bowls of incense are the prayers of God’s holy people (*believers*). ⁹And they all sang a new song to the Lamb;

scroll A long roll of paper or leather used for writing.

harp A musical instrument with strings.

incense Special dried tree sap used for a sacrifice. It was burned to make a sweet-smelling smoke.

用鲜血为上帝赎回了子民，
他们来自各支派，说各种语
言，

属于不同的民族和国家。

¹⁰ 你让他们组成一个王国，
并使他们成为供职上帝的祭
司。

在地上执掌王权。”

¹¹接着，我看到，并听到众多天使
的声音，他们围绕在宝座、四个生物
和长老的周围，天使的数目有成千上
万个，数不胜数。¹²他们齐声高呼：

“被杀害的羔羊配得上得到
权力、财富、智慧、力量、
尊崇、荣耀和赞美！”

¹³然后，我又听到天上、地上，地
下和水中一切被造之物——整个宇宙
的生物说：

“赞美、尊崇、荣耀和权力永
远属于
坐在宝座上的他和这只羔
羊。”

¹⁴四个生物回答道：“阿们！”长
老们纷纷俯伏敬拜。

6 我看到羔羊打开七个封印的第
一个封印，同时，听到四个生
物中的一个用好似雷鸣般的声音说：

“过来！”²我看到面前有一匹白
马，骑手手执弓箭。他被赐予一顶皇
冠，然后，他骑出去，去赢得胜利。”

“You are worthy to take the scroll and to
open its seals,
because you were killed;
and with your blood (*death*) you
bought people for God
from every tribe, language, race
of people, and nation.

¹⁰ You made these people to be a
kingdom,
and you made these people to be
priests for our God.
And they will rule on the earth.”

¹¹Then I looked, and I heard the voices
of many angels. The angels were around the
throne, the [four] living things, and the
elders. There were thousands and thousands
of angels—there were 10,000 times 10,000.

¹²The angels said with a loud voice:

“The Lamb who was killed is worthy
to receive power, wealth, wisdom
and strength, honor, glory, and
praise!”

¹³Then I heard every living thing that is
in heaven and on earth and under the earth
and in the sea. I heard every thing in all
these places. I heard them all saying:

“All praise and honor and glory and
power forever and ever
to the One who sits on the throne
and to the Lamb!”

¹⁴The four living things said, “Amen!”*
And the elders bowed down and worshiped.

6 Then I watched while the Lamb opened
the first of the seven seals. I heard one of
the four living things speak with a voice
like thunder. It said, “Come!”² I looked and
there before me was a white horse. The
rider on the horse held a bow. The rider was
given a crown. And he rode out, defeating
the enemy. He rode out to win the victory.

Amen When a person says, “Amen,” it means that
person agrees strongly with something.

³当羔羊打开第二个封印时，我听到第二个生物说道：“过来！”⁴一匹红似火的马出现了，骑手被赐予从地球上带走和平，并使人类互相残杀的权力，他得到了一把巨剑。

⁵羔羊打开第三个封印时，我听到第三个生物喊道：“过来。”然后，我看见一匹黑马站在我的面前。骑手拿着一个天平。⁶我听到仿佛是从四个生物中发出的一个声音说：“一天的工钱能买一升小麦，一天的工钱能买三升大麦。不要糟蹋橄榄油和酒！”

⁷当羔羊打开第四个封印时，我看见第四个生物说道：“过来！”⁸我看见面前有一匹灰白色的马，骑手名叫“死亡”（希腊文“死亡”意思也为“瘟疫”，在这一节的后部分也是如此。）地狱紧跟其后，它们被赋予权力，统治地球的四分之一，并用战争、饥荒、瘟疫和地上的野兽去杀人。

⁹羔羊打开了第五个封印，这时，我看见祭坛下有许多人的灵魂，因为这些人对上帝信息的忠诚和坚持证言而遭杀害。¹⁰他们齐声呼喊：“神圣、真实的主啊，要等到什么时候，你才审判地上的人，为我们所流的血伸冤呢？”¹¹每个灵魂都得到一件白袍。他们被告知再等一等，要等到他

³The Lamb opened the second seal. Then I heard the second living thing say, "Come!"

⁴Then another horse came out. This was a red horse. The rider on the horse was given power to take away peace from the earth. He was given power to make people kill each other. This rider was given a big sword.

⁵The Lamb opened the third seal. Then I heard the third living thing say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse. The rider on the horse held a pair of scales in his hand. ⁶Then I heard something that sounded like a voice. The voice came from where the four living things were. The voice said, "A quart of wheat for a day's pay. And three quarts of barley for a day's pay. And don't hurt the oil and wine!"

⁷The Lamb opened the fourth seal. Then I heard the voice of the fourth living thing say, "Come!" I looked and there before me was a pale colored horse. The rider on the horse was death. Hades* was following close behind him. They were given power over a fourth of the earth. They were given power to kill people by using the sword, by starving, by disease, and with the wild animals of the earth.

⁹The Lamb opened the fifth seal. Then I saw some souls under the altar.* They were the souls of those people who had been killed because they were faithful to God's message and to the truth they had received.

¹⁰These souls shouted in a loud voice, "Holy and true Lord, how long until you judge the people of the earth and punish them for killing us?" ¹¹Then each one of those souls was given a white robe. They were told to wait a short time longer. There were still some of their brothers in the service of Christ who must be killed like they were. Those souls were told to wait until all of this killing was finished.

Hades Place where people go after they die.

altar Place where sacrifices or gifts are offered to God.

们的同事和兄弟，也象他们一样被杀为止。

¹²我看到羔羊打开第六个封印，此时，发生了一场大地震。太阳变得漆黑一团，象葬布，整个月亮象血一样鲜红。¹³星星从天上坠落到地，仿佛象未成熟的无花果被暴风吹落。¹⁴天空劈裂象书卷一样卷了起来，群山和海岛都被移动，离开了原地。

¹⁵地上的帝王、将相、有钱有势的人和所有的奴隶和自由人，都躲进了山洞和岩石之间。¹⁶他们对山说：

“砸在我们身上吧，让我们躲过坐在宝座上的他的出现和来自羔羊的愤怒吧。¹⁷他们发怒的日子已经来临了，谁能幸免于它呢？”

十四万四千以色列人

7 这之后，我又看见四个天使站在大地的四角。他们挡住了地球四面的风，不让风吹到陆上、海上或树上。²然后，我看见另一个天使从东方走来，他拿着活生生的上帝的印，大声呼唤那四个被赋予了毁坏大地和海洋的权力的天使。³他说：“在我们给上帝的仆人的前额盖印之前，不要伤害地球、海洋和树木。”⁴前额上被盖了印的人的总数为：以色列各支派共十四万四千人，他们来自于以色列每个不同的支派：

¹²Then I watched while the Lamb opened the sixth seal. There was a great earthquake. The sun became dark like black cloth made from hair. The full moon became red like blood. ¹³The stars in the sky fell to the earth like a fig tree drops its figs when the wind blows. ¹⁴The sky was divided. It was rolled up like a scroll. And every mountain and island was moved from its place.

¹⁵Then all the people hid in caves and behind the rocks on the mountains. There were the kings of the world, the rulers, the generals, the rich people and the powerful people. Every person, slave and free, hid himself. ¹⁶The people said to the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us. Hide us from the face of the One who sits on the throne. Hide us from the anger of the Lamb!” ¹⁷The great day for their anger has come. No person can stand against it.”

The 144,000 People of Israel

7 After this happened I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth. The angels were holding the four winds of the earth. They were stopping the wind from blowing on the land or on the sea or on any tree. ²Then I saw another angel coming from the east. This angel had the seal of the living God. The angel called out with a loud voice to the four angels. These were the four angels that God had given the power to hurt the earth and the sea. The angel said to the four angels, ³“Don’t hurt the land or the sea or the trees before we put the sign on the people who serve our God. We must put the sign on their foreheads.” ⁴Then I heard how many people were marked with the sign. There were 144,000. They were from every family group of the people of Israel.*

Israel The Jews—God’s chosen people in the Old Testament.

- 5 犹大支派一万二千人；
- 流便支派一万二千人；
- 迦得支派一万二千人；
- 6 亚设支派一万二千人；
- 拿弗他利支派一万二千人；
- 玛拿西支派一万二千人；
- 7 西缅支派一万二千人；
- 利未支派一万二千人；
- 以萨迦支派一万二千人；
- 8 西布伦支派一万二千人；
- 约瑟支派一万二千人；
- 便雅悯支派一万二千人。

- 5 From Judah's family group 12,000
- from Reuben's family group 12,000
- from Gad's family group 12,000
- 6 from Asher's family group 12,000
- from Naphtali's family group 12,000
- from Manasseh's family group 12,000
- 7 from Simeon's family group 12,000
- from Levi's family group 12,000
- from Issachar's family group 12,000
- 8 from Zebulun's family group 12,000
- from Joseph's family group 12,000
- from Benjamin's family group 12,000

众人

⁹接着，我看见面前有一大群人，谁也数不清有多少。这些人来自各个国家、各个支派、各个民族，说各种语言。他们站在宝座和羔羊面前，身穿白袍，手拿棕榈枝，¹⁰他们呼喊道：“胜利属于宝座上的上帝，胜利属于羔羊！”¹¹所有的天使都站在宝座、长老和四个生物的四周。他们在宝座前以面伏地，敬拜上帝。¹²他们说：“阿们*！愿赞美、荣耀、智慧、感恩、尊崇、权力和力量永远属于上帝，阿们！”

¹³一位长老问我：“那些穿白袍的人是谁？他们是从哪里来的？”

¹⁴我回答说：“先生，您知道他

阿们：意为坚决同意某事。

The Great Crowd

⁹Then I looked, and there were many, many people. There were so many people that a person could not count them all. They were from every nation, tribe, race of people, and language of the earth. These people were standing before the throne and before the Lamb (*Jesus*). They all wore white robes and had palm branches in their hands. ¹⁰They shouted with a loud voice, "Victory belongs to our God, who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb." ¹¹The elders and the four living things were there. All the angels were standing around them and the throne. The angels bowed down on their faces before the throne and worshiped God. ¹²They said, "Amen! Praise, glory, wisdom, thanks, honor, power, and strength belong to our God forever and ever. Amen!"

¹³Then one of the elders asked me, "Who are these people in white robes? Where did they come from?"

¹⁴I answered, "You know who they are, sir."

And the elder said, "These are the people who have come out of the great suffering.

们是谁。”于是，他对我说：“他们经历了大迫害，他们用羔羊的血，把自己的长袍洗得干净洁白。^{*}¹⁵所以他们站在上帝的宝座前，日夜在他的殿里敬拜他。宝座上的人会庇护他们，¹⁶让他们不再饥渴，不再让骄阳、烈炎灼伤他们。¹⁷宝座前中间的羔羊会牧养他们，领他们到赋予生命的泉水那里去。上帝会擦去他们的每一滴泪水。”

第七个封印

8 羔羊打开第七个封印时，天堂里的寂静达半小时之久。²我看见站立在上帝面前的七位天使，每人都被授予了一只号角。

³然后，另外一个天使过来，手捧金香炉，站在祭坛边。他接受了许多香，并与所有上帝子民的祈祷一起献给宝座前的金坛上。⁴缭绕的香烟和圣徒的祷告一起从天使的手中升起，飘到了上帝面前。⁵接着，那位天使手捧香炉，用它盛满祭坛上的火后，扔向大地。随之，发生了雷鸣、轰响、闪电和地震。

七个天使吹响号角

⁶拿着七支号角的七位天使，做好了吹奏准备。

十四节：意为他们相信耶稣，所以他们的罪得到了宽恕。

They have washed their robes* with the blood of the Lamb. Now they are clean and white. ¹⁵So now these people are before the throne of God. They worship God day and night in his temple. And the One (*God*) who sits on the throne will protect them. ¹⁶They will never be hungry again. They will never be thirsty again. The sun will not hurt them. No heat will burn them. ¹⁷The Lamb at the center of the throne will be their shepherd. He will lead them to springs of water that give life. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes.”

The Seventh Seal

8 The Lamb opened the seventh seal. Then there was silence in heaven for about half an hour. ²And I saw the seven angels who stand before God. They were given seven trumpets.

³Another angel came and stood at the altar. This angel had a golden holder for incense. The angel was given much incense to offer with the prayers of all God's holy people (*believers*). The angel put this offering on the golden altar before the throne. ⁴The smoke from the incense went up from the angel's hand to God. The smoke went up with the prayers of God's people. ⁵Then the angel filled the incense holder with fire from the altar. The angel threw the incense holder on the earth. Then there were flashes of lightning, thunder and other noises, and an earthquake.

The Seven Angels

⁶Then the seven angels with the seven trumpets prepared to blow their trumpets.

washed their robes Meaning they believed in Jesus so that their sins could be forgiven.

⁷第一位天使吹响号角，于是冰雹和火伴着血水，降在地上。大地的三分之一燃烧起来；树木的三分之一被烧毁；所有的青草都被烧光。⁸第二位天使吹响号角，一座好像是燃烧着的山被投进了大海。海水的三分之一变成血；

⁹海里的生物死了三分之一；船只的三分之一也被毁。

¹⁰第三位天使吹响号角就有一颗燃着的巨星似的火炬从天上坠落。这颗巨星落在三分之一的江河和泉源上。

¹¹巨星的名字叫茵陈（一种味苦的植物，代表悲苦）。于是水的三分之一变得又苦又涩。因为水变苦，许多人喝了这水都去世了。

¹²第四位天使吹响号角，太阳、月亮和星辰的三分之一遭到撞击，于是，三分之一的日月星辰变得暗淡无光，结果白天的三分之一没有光亮，黑夜的三分之一也没有光。

¹³我看到一只雄鹰在高空中飞翔，并听见它在高声呼喊：“因为剩下的三位天使要吹响他们的号角了，地上的居民要遭殃了，要大难临头了！”

9 第五位天使吹响了号角，我看见一颗星星从天上坠落到地球上。赐给了它打开无底深渊的钥匙。

（启示录20:1-3）²它一打开深渊，烟就从洞里冒了出来，仿佛是从大熔炉

⁷The first angel blew his trumpet. Then hail and fire mixed with blood was poured down on the earth. And one third of the earth and all the green grass and one third of the trees were burned up.

⁸The second angel blew his trumpet. Then something that looked like a big mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea. And one third of the sea became blood. ⁹And one third of the living things in the sea died, and one third of the ships were destroyed.

¹⁰The third angel blew his trumpet. Then a large star, burning like a torch, fell from the sky. The star fell on one third of the rivers and on the springs of water. ¹¹The name of the star is Wormwood.* And one third of all the water became bitter. Many people died from drinking the water that was bitter.

¹²The fourth angel blew his trumpet. Then one third of the sun and one third of the moon and one third of the stars were struck. So one third of them became dark. A third of the day and night was without light.

¹³While I watched, I heard an eagle that was flying high in the air. The eagle said with a loud voice, "Trouble! Trouble! Trouble for the people that live on the earth! The trouble will begin after the sounds of the trumpets that the other three angels will blow."

9The fifth angel blew his trumpet. Then I saw a star fall from the sky to the earth. The star was given the key to the deep hole that leads down to the bottomless pit. ²Then the star opened the hole leading to the bottomless pit. Smoke came up from the hole like smoke from a big furnace. The sun and sky became dark because of the smoke from

Wormwood Name of a very bitter plant, used here to give the idea of bitter sorrow.

里冒出来似的。因为这深渊的烟，太阳和天空都变得昏暗了。³蝗虫从烟中飞出，扑向地上，它们都得到了象地上蝎子一样的能力。⁴但是它们奉命，不可伤害地上的草、植物和树木，只可伤害前额没有上帝印记的人。⁵它们没有被授权去杀死这些人，而是要让这些受五个月的罪。这种痛苦就象蝎蜇一样疼痛难忍。⁶在这五个月里，他们求死不得，欲死不能。

⁷这些蝗虫就象准备出征的战马，它们头戴的东西好似金冠，面如人脸，⁸毛似女发，牙齿象狮子的利齿，⁹它们的胸膛就象铁甲，振翅之声恰似众多的马匹和战车征战驰骋。¹⁰它们如同毒蝎，长着带刺的尾巴。这尾巴的力量，能给人带来五个月的痛苦。¹¹掌管深渊的天使是蝗虫之王。他的希伯来语名字叫亚巴顿，希腊语名字叫亚玻伦，意思是“毁灭者”。

¹²第一场大灾难过去了，但要注意，还有两场大灾难随后就要来临。

¹³第六位天使吹响号角，我听到从上帝面前金祭坛的四角发出一个声音，¹⁴吩咐第六位手拿号角的天使说：“把绑在幼发拉底大河的四位天使释放掉。”¹⁵于是，他们被释放了。他们早就被准备好，要在此年、

the hole. ³Then locusts* came down to the earth out of the smoke. They were given the power to sting like scorpions.* ⁴The locusts were told not to hurt the grass on the earth or any plant or tree. They could hurt only the people who did not have the sign of God on their foreheads. ⁵These locusts were given the power to give pain to the people for five months. But the locusts were not given the power to kill the people. And the pain that the people felt was like the pain that a scorpion gives when it stings a person. ⁶During those days people will look for a way to die, but they will not find it. They will want to die, but death will hide from them.

⁷The locusts looked like horses prepared for battle. On their heads they wore things that looked like crowns of gold. Their faces looked like human faces. ⁸Their hair was like women's hair. Their teeth were like lions' teeth. ⁹Their chests looked like iron breastplates. The sound their wings made was like the noise of many horses and chariots hurrying into battle. ¹⁰The locusts had tails with stingers like scorpions. The power they had to give people pain for five months was in their tails. ¹¹The locusts had a king. The king was the angel of the bottomless pit. His name in the Hebrew language is Abaddon.* In the Greek language his name is Apollyon (*Destroyer*).

¹²The first great trouble is past. There are still two other great troubles that will come.

¹³The sixth angel blew his trumpet. Then I heard a voice coming from the horns on the golden altar that is before God. ¹⁴The voice said to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Free the four angels who are tied at the great river Euphrates." ¹⁵These four angels had been kept ready for this hour and day and month and year. The angels were freed to kill

locusts Insects like grasshoppers. Sometimes many locusts came and ate all the plants (Ex. 10).

scorpions Insects that sting with a strong poison.

Abaddon In the Old Testament this was a name for the place of death (Job 26:6; Psalm 88:11).

此月、此日，被释放，好去杀掉地上三分之一的人。¹⁶我听说他们有两亿骑兵。

¹⁷在异象中，骑手和战马看上去就象这样：骑手的胸甲红似火，蓝的象蓝宝石，黄的象硫磺。马头象狮子的头，口吐烈火、浓烟和硫磺。¹⁸这三样瘟疫杀死了地上三分之一的人。¹⁹马的威力集中在马口和马尾上。因为马尾象有头的蛇，它们以此来伤人。

²⁰剩下那些没有被杀的人，仍然不肯为他们双手所做的事忏悔。他们还不停地崇拜魔鬼和用金银铜铁、木头石块做的那些不能看、不能听、不能动的偶像。²¹他们也不为自己的谋杀、巫术、淫乱和偷窃行为而忏悔。

天使和书卷

10 然后，我看见另一位强大的天使从天堂而降，他身披云雾，头绕彩虹，面如太阳，腿象火柱。²他手执一卷展开的小书轴，右脚踩在海里，左脚踏在地上。³他高声呼喊，象狮子咆哮一般。当他高声呼喊时，七雷发出了声音。⁴七雷说话时，我正要记录，但却听见一个来自天堂的声音说：“七雷之言不可泄露，你不要写下来。”

⁵我看到那脚踏海陆的天使朝天堂举起右手，⁶指着那创造了天地、海

one third of all the people on the earth. ¹⁶I heard how many troops on horses were in [their] army. There were 200,000,000.

¹⁷In my vision* I saw the horses and the riders on the horses. They looked like this: They had breastplates that were fiery red, dark blue, and yellow like sulfur. The heads of the horses looked like heads of lions. The horses had fire, smoke, and sulfur coming out of their mouths. ¹⁸One third of all the people on earth were killed by these three bad things coming out of the horses' mouths: the fire, the smoke, and the sulfur. ¹⁹The horses' power was in their mouths and also in their tails. Their tails were like snakes that have heads to bite and hurt people.

²⁰The other people [on the earth] were not killed by these bad things. But these people still did not change their hearts and lives and turn away from the things they had made with their own hands. They did not stop worshiping demons* and idols made of gold, silver, bronze, stone, and wood—things that cannot see or hear or walk. ²¹These people did not change their hearts and lives and turn away from killing other people. They did not turn away from their evil magic, their sexual sins, and their stealing.

The Angel and the Little Scroll

10 Then I saw another powerful angel coming down from heaven. The angel was dressed in a cloud. He had a rainbow around his head. The angel's face was like the sun, and his legs were like poles of fire. ²The angel was holding a small scroll. The scroll was open in his hand. The angel put his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land. ³The angel shouted loudly like the roaring of a lion. After the angel shouted, the voices of seven thunders spoke. ⁴The seven thunders spoke, and I started to write. But then I heard a voice from heaven. The voice said, "Don't write what the seven thunders said. Keep those things secret."

⁵Then the angel I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven. ⁶The angel made a promise by [the power of] the One

vision A vision is something like a dream that God used to speak to people.

demons Demons are evil spirits from the devil.

洋和其中万物的永生的上帝，发誓说：“不要再拖延了！⁷待到第七位天使吹响号角时，上帝就要实现他向自己的仆人和先知所宣告的秘密了。”

⁸接着，我又听到那个来自天堂的声音对我说：“去把那脚踏在海陆的天使手中的书轴拿来。”

⁹于是我走过去向那位天使要小书轴，他对我说：“把书轴拿去，吃掉。你吃起来觉得象蜜一样甜，但是它会让你胃酸痛。”¹⁰于是我从天使手中接过小书轴，吃了下去。在我嘴里果然象蜜一样甜，但一吃下去，胃就开始泛酸。¹¹然后，他告诉我说：“你必须再次为众多的民族、国家、说不同语言的人和国王讲说预言。”

两名证人

11 然后，我得到一根长茎作量尺。并被告知：“起来，去量一下上帝的大殿和祭坛，数一数在里面敬拜的人有多少。²不要量殿外的院子，因为它已给了外邦人，他们会践踏圣城四十二个月。³我要授权给我的两个证人，让他们穿上孝服，布一千二百六十天的道。”⁴这两个证人，就是站在地球之主面前的两棵橄榄树和两个灯台。⁵如果有人想伤害他们，他们就口吐烈火烧死敌人。

who lives forever and ever. He (*God*) is the One who made the skies and all that is in them. He made the earth and all that is in it, and he made the sea and all that is in it. The angel said, “There will be no more waiting! ⁷In the days when the seventh angel is ready to blow his trumpet, God’s secret plan will be finished. This plan is the Good News* God told to his servants, the prophets.”

⁸Then I heard the same voice from heaven again. The voice said to me, “Go and take the open scroll that is in the angel’s hand. This is the angel that is standing on the sea and on the land.”

⁹So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll. The angel said to me, “Take the scroll and eat it. It will be sour in your stomach. But in your mouth it will be sweet like honey.”¹⁰So I took the little scroll from the angel’s hand. I ate the scroll. In my mouth it tasted sweet like honey. But after I ate it, it was sour in my stomach.¹¹Then I was told, “You must prophesy* again about many races of people, many nations, languages, and kings.”

The Two Witnesses

11 Then I was given a measuring rod as long as a walking stick. I was told, “Go and measure the temple* of God and the altar, and count the people worshiping there.²But don’t measure the yard outside the temple. Leave that alone. That has been given to the people who are not Jews. Those people will walk on the holy city for 42 months.³And I will give power to my two witnesses. And they will prophesy for 1,260 days. They will be dressed in sackcloth.”⁴These two witnesses are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth.⁵If a person tries to hurt the witnesses, fire

Good News The news that God has made a way for people to have their sins forgiven and live with him forever.

prophets People that spoke for God.

prophesy To speak or teach things from God.

temple God’s house—the place where God’s people worship and serve him. Here, John sees it pictured as the special building in Jerusalem for Jewish worship.

sackcloth A rough cloth made from animal hair. People sometimes wore it to show sadness.

谁要是想伤害他们，就会遭到这样的下场。⁶他们有封锁天空的力量，所以，在他们布道的那些日子里，不会下雨，他们还有力量，让水泉变成血，让各种瘟疫在大地上，按他们的旨意，想流行多少次就流行多少次。

⁷他们做完见证后，有只野兽会从深渊出来攻击他们，把他们打败，并置他们于死地。⁸他们的尸体要横陈在那座大城的街头（那个城市被象征性地称作所多玛和埃及。）。他们的主也是在此被钉死在十字架上的。⁹整整三天半，来自不同民族、支派、国家，说不同语言的人都来观看两个证人的尸体，并且不让把尸体烧掉。¹⁰地上的居民对此无不兴高采烈，欢庆，互赠礼品，因为这两位先知曾折磨过他们。

¹¹但是，三天半之后，上帝赐予的生命之气进入他们体内，他们就站立起来。看见他们的人都吓坏了。¹²两位先知听到从天堂里传来一个宏亮的声音说：“到这儿来！”于是在他们敌人的注视下，他们腾云驾雾升到了天堂。

¹³就在这时，发生了一场大地震，城市的十分之一塌落，七千人在地震中丧生，剩下的人都非常害怕，都赞美天上的上帝。

¹⁴第二场大灾难过去了。但是，

comes from the mouths of the witnesses and kills their enemy. Any person that tries to hurt them will die like this. ⁶These witnesses have the power to stop the sky from raining during the time they are prophesying. These witnesses have power to make the water become blood. They have power to send every kind of trouble to the earth. They can do this as many times as they want.

⁷When the two witnesses have finished telling their message, the animal will fight against them. This is the animal that comes up from the bottomless pit. The animal will defeat them and kill them. ⁸The bodies of the two witnesses will lie in the street of the great city. This city is named Sodom* and Egypt. These names for the city have a special meaning. This is the city where the Lord was killed. ⁹People from every race of people, tribe, language, and nation will look at the bodies of the two witnesses for three and a half days. The people will refuse to bury them. ¹⁰People who live on the earth will be happy because these two are dead. They will have parties and send each other gifts. They will do these things because these two prophets (*witnesses*) brought much suffering to the people who live on the earth.

¹¹But after three and a half days God let life enter the two prophets again. They stood on their feet. All the people who saw them were filled with fear. ¹²Then the two prophets heard a loud voice from heaven say, "Come up here!" And the two prophets went up into heaven in a cloud. Their enemies watched them go.

¹³At that same time there was a great earthquake. One tenth of the city was destroyed. And 7,000 people were killed in the earthquake. The people that did not die were very afraid. They gave glory to the God of heaven.

¹⁴The second great trouble is finished. The third great trouble is coming soon.

Sodom A town where very bad people lived. God punished them by destroying their city.

你们要注意，第三场大灾难就要来临了。

第七个号角

¹⁵第七个天使吹响号角，从天堂里传来一个宏亮的声音说：

“世上的统治权已属于我们的主和他的基督，他将永远统治下去。”

¹⁶坐在上帝面前自己座位上的二十四位长老，纷纷匍伏在地，敬拜上帝，¹⁷他们说：

“昔在、今在，全能的主上帝啊，我们感谢您，因为您开始以您的大能实行统治了。

¹⁸ 异教徒曾经施逞怒气，但现在您的愤怒来临了。死去的人也将受到审判。这是您的仆人、先知、子民和敬畏您的人，无论贵贱尊卑，受到奖赏的时刻，这是那些毁灭大地的人遭到毁灭的时刻！”

¹⁹天堂里上帝的大殿敞开了，露出了大殿里的约柜*，接着是电闪雷鸣，山崩地裂，地震和大冰雹。

约柜：旧约中在大殿的至圣处，一个装有上帝给他子民的契约的盒子。

The Seventh Trumpet

¹⁵The seventh angel blew his trumpet. Then there were loud voices in heaven. The voices said:

“The kingdom of the world has now become the kingdom of our Lord [God] and of his Christ.* And he will rule forever and ever.”

¹⁶Then the 24 elders* bowed down on their faces and worshiped God. These are the elders who sit on their thrones before God. ¹⁷The elders said:

“We give thanks to you, Lord God All-Powerful. You are the One who is and who [always] was. We thank you because you have used your great power and have begun to rule!

¹⁸ The people of the world were angry; but now is the time for your anger. Now is the time for the dead people to be judged.

It is time to reward your servants, the prophets, and to reward your holy people,* the people, great and small, who respect you.

It is time to destroy those people who destroy the earth!”

¹⁹Then God’s temple* in heaven was opened. The holy box that holds the

Christ The “anointed one” (Messiah) or chosen of God.
24 elders These are probably great leaders of God’s people. They may be the leaders of the twelve Jewish family groups, plus the twelve apostles of Jesus.

holy people God’s people are called holy because they are made pure through Christ, and they belong only to God.

temple God’s house—the place where God’s people worship and serve him. John sees the heavenly temple pictured to be like the Jewish temple in the Old Testament.

妇人与巨蛇

12 天堂里出现了一个大的迹象：一位妇人身披阳光，脚踏月亮，头戴缀有十二颗星的王冠。²她怀孕在身，即将分娩。产前的阵痛令她大声喊叫。³接着天堂里又出现一个迹象：我看见一条有七头十角、头顶七个王冠的红色巨龙。⁴他的尾巴把天上三分之一的星辰扫落在地。巨龙站在那位临产的妇人面前，准备等孩子一生下来，就把他给吞下去。⁵妇人生下一个男婴。他命中注定要用铁棍统治全世界。婴儿被送到上帝和他的宝座那里。⁶妇人则逃到了旷野里去了，上帝在那里为她准备了一个地方，以便让她在那里受到一千二百六十天的照顾。

⁷天堂发生了战争。米迦勒*和他的天使与巨龙交战，巨龙也和他的天使们一起应战。⁸但是，巨龙势单力薄，失去了在天堂里的地盘，⁹它被扔出天上。它就是那条被称为魔鬼或撒旦，并欺骗了整个世界的老蛇。他被抛到了地球上，他的天使也和他一起被扔到了地上。

¹⁰然后，我听到天堂里有一个宏亮的声音说：“这是我们上帝胜利的时刻！是他显示他的力量和主宰一切的时刻！他所立的弥赛亚展示了他的权

米迦勒：上帝的天使的领导者。

agreement* [that God gave to his people] could be seen in his temple. Then there were flashes of lightning, noises, thunder, an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

The Woman and the Giant Snake

12 And then a great wonder appeared in heaven: There was a woman who was clothed with the sun. The moon was under her feet. She had a crown of twelve stars on her head. ²The woman was pregnant. She cried out with pain because she was about to give birth. ³Then another wonder appeared in heaven: There was a giant red snake there. The giant snake had seven heads with a crown on each head. The snake also had ten horns. ⁴The snake's tail swept a third of the stars out of the sky and threw them down to the earth. The giant snake stood in front of the woman who was ready to give birth to the baby. The snake wanted to eat the woman's baby when it was born. ⁵The woman gave birth to a son, a male child. He will rule all the nations with an iron rod. And her child was taken up to God and to his throne. ⁶The woman ran away into the desert to a place that God prepared for her. In the desert she will be taken care of for 1,260 days.

⁷Then there was a war in heaven. Michael* and his angels fought against the giant snake. The snake and his angels fought back. ⁸But the snake was not strong enough. The giant snake and his angels lost their place in heaven. ⁹The snake was thrown down out of heaven. (The giant snake is that old snake called the devil or Satan. He leads the whole world into the wrong way.) The snake with his angels were thrown to the earth.

¹⁰Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: "The victory and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority (*power*) of his Christ have now come. These things have come, because the accuser of our brothers has been

holy box that holds the agreement In the Most Holy Place of the Old Testament temple, there was a box that had in it the agreement God gave to his people (Ex. 25:10-22; 1 Kings 8:1-9; Heb. 9:4).

Michael The archangel—leader of God's angels (Jude 9).

力，那日夜在上帝面前控告我们兄弟的人已被扔了下去。¹¹他们用羔羊的血和自己的见证打败了它。他们甚至不惜牺牲自己的生命。¹²因此，诸天和住在其上的人们，快乐吧！不过大地和海洋要遭难了，因为魔鬼下到你们那里去了，他怒气冲冲，他知道自己的时间不多了。”

¹³那龙见自己被扔到了地上，便去追踪那个生育了男婴的妇人。¹⁴但是，妇人得到了一双巨鹰的翅膀，飞到旷野里为她准备的地方。她要在那里去休息三年半，躲避那龙。¹⁵龙追赶妇人时，从嘴里喷出水来，象一条河一样，龙想要冲走妇人，淹死她。¹⁶但是，大地帮助了她，大地张开嘴，吞下了龙吐出的河水。¹⁷龙对妇人非常生气，转而去和她的后代交战。妇人的后代，就是那些服从上帝的命令并坚持为基督做见证的人。

¹⁸龙站在海滩上。

两只动物

13 这时我看见一只野兽从海里出来，它长着七头十角，每只角上戴着一个王冠。它的头上写着褻渎的名称。²这只野兽看上去象一只豹子，爪象熊掌，嘴象狮子的嘴。巨龙把自己的权力、宝座和力量都给了这只野兽。³我注意到这只野兽的一只头好象受了致命的伤，但这致命

thrown out. He is the one who accused our brothers day and night before our God. ¹¹Our brothers defeated him by the blood (death) of the Lamb and by the message of God they told people. They did not love their lives too much. They were not afraid of death. ¹²So be happy you heavens and all who live there! But it will be bad for the earth and sea, because the devil has gone down to you! The devil is filled with anger. He knows he doesn't have much time.”

¹³The giant snake saw that he had been thrown down to the earth. So he chased the woman who had given birth to the boy child. ¹⁴But the woman was given the two wings of a great eagle. Then she could fly to the place that was prepared for her in the desert. In that place she would be taken care of for three and one-half years. There she would be away from the snake. ¹⁵Then the snake poured water out of its mouth like a river. The snake poured the water toward the woman so that the flood would carry her away. ¹⁶But the earth helped the woman. The earth opened its mouth and swallowed the river that came from the mouth of the giant snake. ¹⁷Then the snake was very angry at the woman. The snake went away to make war against all her other children. Her children are those people who obey God's commands and have the truth that Jesus taught.

¹⁸The giant snake stood on the seashore.

The Two Animals

13 Then I saw an animal coming up out of the sea. It had ten horns and seven heads. There was a crown on each of its horns. It had a bad name written on each head. ²This animal looked like a leopard, with feet like a bear's feet. It had a mouth like a lion's mouth. The giant snake on the seashore gave the animal all of his power and his throne and great authority. ³One of the heads of the animal looked like it had been wounded and killed. But this death wound was healed. All the people in the world were amazed, and they all followed the animal.

的伤却又愈合了。整个世界都惊诧不已，纷纷跟随这只野兽，⁴他们曾崇拜巨龙，因为它把自己的权威给了那野兽，他们也崇拜那只野兽，他们说：“谁能与这只野兽相比呢？谁能和他匹敌呢？”

⁵这个野兽还得到一张夸大和亵渎的嘴巴，并获准在四十二个月内随意使用它。⁶所以，它开始亵渎上帝、上帝的名字和住所，他还侮辱天堂里的居民。⁷它获准和上帝的子民交战，并打败他们，还得到了权力，去控制各支派、各民族、各国和说各种语言的人。⁸自开天辟地以来，地上凡是名字没有登在被害羔羊的生命簿上的人，都会崇拜它。

⁹有耳能听的人，都应听着：

¹⁰ 注定被俘的人，必定被俘。
 注定被剑刺死的人，必定死于剑下。

这就是说，上帝的子民，需要有耐心和信仰。

¹¹这时，我看见另外一只野兽钻出地面，它象羔羊一样有两只角，但它说起话来象巨龙。¹²它在第一只野兽面前行使第一只野兽的一切权力。它迫使大地和大地上的居民崇拜那只受过致命伤、但又被治愈的第一只野兽。¹³第二只野兽可以行奇迹，甚至可以当着众人的面从天堂

⁴People worshiped the giant snake because he had given his power to the animal. And the people also worshiped the animal. They asked, “Who is as powerful as the animal? Who can make war against him?”

⁵The animal was allowed to say proud words and very evil things. The animal was allowed to use his power for 42 months. ⁶The animal opened his mouth to say bad things against God. The animal also said bad things against God’s name, against the place where God lives, and against all those who live in heaven. ⁷The animal was given power to make war against God’s holy people (*believers*) and to defeat them. The animal was given power over every tribe, race of people, language, and nation. ⁸All the people who live on earth will worship the animal. These are all the people since the beginning of the world whose names are not written in the Lamb’s book of life. The Lamb is the One who was killed.

⁹If a person hears these things, then he should listen to this:

¹⁰ If any person is to be a prisoner, then that person will be a prisoner. If any person kills with a sword, then that person will be killed with a sword.

This means that God’s holy people (*believers*) must have patience and faith.

¹¹Then I saw another animal coming up out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, but he talked like a giant snake. ¹²This animal stands before the first animal and uses the same power that the first animal has. He uses this power to make all the people living on the earth worship the first animal. The first animal was the one that had the death wound that was healed. ¹³This second animal does great miracles.* He even makes fire come

miracles False miracles—powerful acts done by the power of the devil.

引火下地。¹⁴它到处欺骗世人，因为它获准当着第一只野兽的面表演各种奇迹。它还告诉生活在地上的人为那受了致命的剑伤而又被治愈了的第一只动物造一尊塑像。¹⁵第二只野兽还被授权，给予第一只动物的塑像以生命，让它不但能说话，而且还能下令杀死不崇拜它的人。¹⁶第二只野兽强迫所有的人，不分高低贵贱、贫富、自由人或奴隶，一律在右手或前额上加盖印记。¹⁷没有印记的不得做买卖。印记包括这只动物的名字或代表名字的号码。¹⁸这需要智慧。有头脑的人可以计算出这只野兽的号码，因为这号码代表一个人的名字，它的号码是666。

十四万四千人之歌

14 这时我看到羔羊站在锡安山*上，和他站在一起的还有十四万四千人。这些人的前额上写着他和他的名字。²接着我听见从天堂传来一个声音，仿佛象瀑布的咆哮，也象霹雳的雷声，又象竖琴手弹琴的声音。³他们在宝座、四只生物和长老面前唱着新歌，除了这十四万四千人以外，没有人能学会这首新歌。他们从世间被赎救。⁴他们未

锡安山：耶路撒冷的另一个名字。此处意为上帝的子民与他同在的属灵之城。

down from heaven to earth while people are watching. ¹⁴This second animal fools the people that live on the earth. He fools them by using the miracles that he has been given the power to do. He does these miracles to serve the first animal. The second animal ordered people to make an idol to honor the first animal. This was the animal that was wounded by the sword but did not die. ¹⁵The second animal was given power to give life to the idol of the first animal. Then the idol could speak and order all the people who did not worship it to be killed. ¹⁶The second animal also forced all people, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to have a mark on their right hand or on their forehead. ¹⁷No person could buy or sell without this mark. This mark is the name of the animal or the number of his name. ¹⁸A person that has understanding can find the meaning of the animal's number. This requires wisdom. This number is the number of a man. It is 666.

The Song of the Redeemed

14 Then I looked, and there before me was the Lamb. He was standing on Mount Zion.* There were 144,000 people with him. They all had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. ²And I heard a sound from heaven like the noise of flooding water and like the sound of loud thunder. The sound I heard was like people playing their harps. ³The people sang a new song before the throne and before the four living things and the elders. The only people that could learn the new song were the 144,000 who had been redeemed (*saved*) from the earth. No one else could learn the song. ⁴These 144,000

Mount Zion Another name for Jerusalem, here meaning the spiritual city where God's people live with him.

曾沾染妇女，都是童身。* 他们时时处处跟随羔羊。他们从人类中被赎出，是作为供品献给上帝和羔羊的第一批丰收的果实。⁵他们从不说谎，没有缺点。

三个天使

⁶然后，我看见另一个天使高高地飞翔在天空中。他有永恒的福音，他要向生活在地上的人——各国、各支派、各民族和说各种语言的人宣告。⁷他高声说道：“敬畏上帝，给予他荣耀吧。因为他进行审判的时刻已来了。敬拜那创造了天、地、江河湖海的上帝吧！”

⁸第二个天使紧随着第一个天使说：“她垮了！大巴比伦垮了！她让所有国家的人喝了她的淫乱的烈酒。”

⁹然后，第三个天使紧跟着前两个天使，高声说道：“任何崇拜那只野兽及其偶像、并在手上或前额上接受过印记的人，¹⁰都要喝下上帝的愤怒之酒。上帝愤怒的酒杯中的酒是未被稀释的酒。他将在神圣天使羔羊的面前和受到燃烧着的硫磺的烧灼。¹¹折磨他们的烟，将永远不停地往上冒。那些崇拜野兽及其偶像并接受过它的印迹的人，将日夜不得安宁。”¹²所

四节：《哥林多后书》11:2。

people are the ones who did not do wrong things with women. They kept themselves pure. They follow the Lamb every place he goes. These 144,000 were redeemed (*saved*) from among the people of the earth. They are the first people to be offered to God and the Lamb. ⁵These people were not guilty of telling lies. They are without fault.

The Three Angels

⁶Then I saw another angel flying high in the air. The angel had the eternal Good News to announce to the people that live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language, and race of people. ⁷The angel said in a loud voice, “Fear God and give him praise. The time has come for God to judge *all people*. Worship God. He made the heavens, the earth, the sea, and the springs of water.”

⁸Then the second angel followed the first angel and said, “She is destroyed! The great city of Babylon is destroyed! She (*Babylon*) made all the nations drink the wine of her adultery and of God’s anger.”

⁹A third angel followed the first two angels. This third angel said in a loud voice: “It will be bad for *the person* that worships the animal and the animal’s idol and gets the animal’s mark on his forehead or on his hand. ¹⁰That person will drink the wine of God’s anger. This wine is prepared with all its strength in the cup of God’s anger. That person will be tortured (*hurt*) with burning sulfur before the holy angels and the Lamb. ¹¹And the smoke from their burning pain will rise forever and ever. There will be no rest, day or night, for those people who worship the animal and his idol or who get the mark of his name.” ¹²This means that God’s holy people (*believers*) must be patient. They must obey God’s commands and keep their faith in Jesus.

以，服从上帝命令和坚持信仰基督的上帝子民，需要有耐心。

¹³这时我听到从天堂传来一个声音说：“记下这些：从现在起，那些在主里死去的人，是有福的。”圣灵说道：“是的，这是真的，现在他们可以收工休息了。因为他们所做的事情会与他们同在。”

大地收获了

¹⁴然后，我看到眼前有一朵白云，云端坐着一个象“人子”^{*}的人。他头戴金冠，手执锐利的镰刀。¹⁵又有一位天使从大殿里出来，他对坐在云端上的人高声喊道：“收获的时刻到了，大地的庄稼已经成熟，用你的镰刀来收割吧。”¹⁶于是坐在云端的人在大地之上挥舞镰刀，地上的庄稼全都被收割了。

¹⁷然后，又有一个天使从天堂的大殿里出来，他手中也拿着一把锋利的镰刀。¹⁸从祭坛上又走下另一位天使，他掌管着控制火的权力。他对拿着锋利的镰刀的天使高声说：“葡萄已经熟了，用你锋利的镰刀收获大地上的葡萄吧。”¹⁹于是天使在大地上挥舞镰刀，收获了大地上的葡萄，然后，把它们投到了上帝愤怒的榨酒池里。²⁰葡萄汁在城外榨酒池里被挤榨

人子：《但以理书》7:13-14耶稣常用此名称呼自己。

¹³Then I heard a voice from heaven. The voice said, “Write this: From now on, the dead people who were in the Lord when they died are blessed (*happy*).”

The Spirit^{*} says, “Yes, that is true. Those people will rest from their hard work. The things they have done will stay with them.”

The Earth Is Harvested

¹⁴I looked and there before me was a white cloud. Sitting on the white cloud was One that looked like a Son of Man.^{*} He had a gold crown on his head and a sharp sickle^{*} in his hand. ¹⁵Then another angel came out of the temple. This angel called to the One who was sitting on the cloud, “Take your sickle and gather [from the earth]. The time to harvest has come. The fruit of the earth is ripe.” ¹⁶So the One that was sitting on the cloud swung his sickle over the earth. And the earth was harvested.

¹⁷Then another angel came out of the temple in heaven. This angel also had a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And then another angel came from the altar.^{*} This angel has power over the fire. This angel called to the angel with the sharp sickle. He said, “Take your sharp sickle and gather the bunches of grapes from the earth’s vine. The earth’s grapes are ripe.” ¹⁹The angel swung his sickle over the earth. The angel gathered the earth’s grapes and threw them into the great winepress of God’s anger. ²⁰The grapes were squeezed in the winepress outside the city. Blood flowed out of the winepress. It rose as high as the heads of the horses for a distance of 200 miles.

Spirit The Holy Spirit. He brings God’s message (truth) to God’s people.

Son of Man This name is from Dan. 7:13-14. Jesus used this name for himself.

sickle Farming tool with a curved blade used to cut grain.

altar Place where sacrifices or gifts are offered to God.

出来，血从榨酒池里涌出，与马头一般高，奔泻三百公里。

带着最后灾难的天使

15 然后，我又看见了天堂里的另一个异象。我看见七个天使带着最后七个灾难。这是最后的灾难，因为上帝的愤怒将随着它们结束。

²我又看见一个伴着火的玻璃海，还有那些已战胜那野兽及其偶像和它名字号码的人们。他们站在玻璃海边，拿着上帝赐给他们的琴，³唱着上帝仆人、摩西的羔羊之歌：

“全能之主上帝啊，
您的行为伟大而神奇啊。
万民之王啊，
您的道路真实而正义。

⁴ 主啊，谁不敬畏您，
并赞美您的名字？
因为只有您是神圣的。
所有的民族都要敬拜您，
因为您公正的判决已经昭然
于世”

⁵此后，我看见在天堂那存约柜的大殿被打开了。⁶掌管七种最后灾害的七位天使从大殿出来，他们穿着干净闪光的亚麻长袍，胸前系着金带。⁷那四个生物中的一个给每个天使一只金碗，里面盛满了永生上帝的愤怒。⁸大殿里弥漫着显示上帝荣耀和

The Angels with the Last Plagues

15 Then I saw another wonder in heaven. It was great and amazing. There were seven angels bringing seven troubles. These are the last troubles, because after these troubles God's anger is finished.

²I saw what looked like a sea of glass mixed with fire. All the people who had won the victory over the animal and his idol and over the number of his name were standing by the sea. These people had harps that God had given them. ³They sang the song of Moses, the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb:

“Great and wonderful are the things you do, Lord God All-Powerful.
Right and true are your ways,
King of the nations.

⁴ All people will fear you, O Lord.
All people will praise your name.
Only you are holy.
All people will come and worship before you,
because it is clear that you do the things that are right.”

⁵After this I saw the temple (the holy place of God's presence*) in heaven. The temple was opened. ⁶And the seven angels bringing the seven troubles came out of the temple. They were dressed in clean, shining linen cloth. They wore golden bands tied around their chests. ⁷Then one of the four living things gave seven golden bowls to the seven angels. The bowls were filled with the anger of God, who lives forever and ever. ⁸The temple was filled with smoke from the

holy place of God's presence Literally, “tent of the testimony.” In the Old Testament this was a name for the room inside the Holy Tent where the Ten Commandments written on flat stones were kept. These were the “testimony” or “proof” of God's Agreement with his people. This room is where God lived among his people. (Read Ex. 25:8-22.)

力量的烟雾，所以，直到七位天使带来的七种灾难结束之前，没有人能进入大殿。

盛满上帝怒火的碗

16 然后，我听见大殿里传来一个宏亮的声音，对七个天使说：“去把盛着上帝怒火的七只碗倒在大地上。”

²第一个天使离去，把碗倒在陆地上，于是，印有那只野兽记号并崇拜其偶像的人，身上长出了可怕、疼痛的脓疮。

³第二位天使把他的碗倒入大海，海水就变成血，如同死人的血一样，海里的生物都死光了。

⁴第三位天使把碗倒入江河与泉水，水立刻都变成了血。⁵我听见掌管水的天使说：

“您的审判绝对是公正的，
昔在、现在，您永远是圣者，
⁶因为他们杀害了圣民和先知，
所以，您赐给了他们血喝，
这是他们罪有应得。”

⁷然后，我又听见祭坛说：

“是的，全能之主上帝，
您的审判是真实和公正的。”

⁸第四个天使把他的碗泼在太阳上，于是太阳获准用火烧灼这些人。

⁹他们被炽热烧灼，便诅咒操纵一切灾难的上帝名字，却拒不忏悔，也不

glory and the power of God. No one could enter the temple until the seven troubles of the seven angels were finished.

The Bowls Filled with God's Anger

16 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple. The voice said to the seven angels, “Go and pour out the seven bowls of God’s anger on the earth.”

²The first angel left. He poured out his bowl on the land. Then all the people who had the mark of the animal and who worshiped his idol got sores that were ugly and painful.

³The second angel poured out his bowl on the sea. Then the sea became blood like the blood of a dead man. Every living thing in the sea died.

⁴The third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and the springs of water. The rivers and the springs of water became blood. ⁵Then I heard the angel of the waters say [to God]:

“You are the One who is
and who [always] was.
You are the Holy One.
You are right in these judgments
that you have made.

⁶ The people have spilled the blood
of your holy people (*believers*)
and your prophets.
Now you have given those people
blood to drink.
This is what they deserve.”

⁷And I heard the altar say:

“Yes, Lord God All-Powerful,
your judgments are true and right.”

⁸The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun. The sun was given power to burn the people with fire. ⁹The people were burned by the great heat. Those people cursed the name of God. God is the One who had control over these troubles. But the people refused to change their hearts and lives and give glory to God.

把荣耀给予上帝。

¹⁰第五个天使把碗倒在那个野兽的宝座上，于是他的王国陷入一片黑暗。他们疼得直咬舌头。¹¹因为疼痛和痲疮，他们诅咒天堂里的上帝，却拒不为他们的行为忏悔。

¹²第六位天使把碗倒入幼发拉底河，其河水立刻枯竭了，为从东方来的君王准备好了道路。¹³然后，我看见象青蛙一样的三个邪灵。他们是恶魔的精灵，分别从龙嘴、野兽嘴和假先知的嘴里出来。他们有行奇迹的力量。¹⁴这些邪灵出去见全世界的君王，把他们集聚在一起，准备在全能上帝的伟大的日子里作战。

¹⁵“听着！我会象贼一样悄悄到来，让你们大吃一惊，醒着并穿着衣服的人，是有福的，因为他们不必当众赤身裸体行走，让人看到羞处。”

¹⁶邪灵把众君王聚集在一个希伯来语叫哈米吉多顿的地方。

¹⁷然后，第七位天使把他的碗泼在空中，大殿里宝座上传来一个响亮的声音，说：“结束了！”¹⁸于是雷电交加，霹雳大作，发生了大地震，这是自从人类出现在地球上以来，从未经历过的大地震。¹⁹大城裂为三瓣，外邦人的城市全部倒塌。上帝没有忘记要惩罚巴比伦大城，便赐给她装满愤怒烈酒的酒杯。²⁰所有的岛屿全都

¹⁰The fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the animal. And darkness covered the animal's kingdom. People bit their tongues because of the pain. ¹¹People cursed the God of heaven because of their pain and the sores they had. But the people refused to change their hearts and turn away from the [bad] things they did.

¹²The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates. The water in the river was dried up. This prepared the way for the kings from the east to come. ¹³Then I saw three unclean (evil) spirits that looked like frogs. They came out of the mouth of the giant snake, out of the mouth of the animal, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.* ¹⁴These evil spirits are the spirits of demons. They [have power to] do miracles.* These evil spirits go out to the kings of the whole world. They go out to gather the kings for battle on the great day of God the All-Powerful.

¹⁵“Listen! I will come, [and it will be a surprise,] like when a thief comes! Happy is the person that stays awake and keeps his clothes with him. Then he will not have to go without clothes, and people will not see the things he is ashamed for them to see.”

¹⁶Then the evil spirits gathered the kings together to the place that is called Armageddon in the Hebrew language.

¹⁷The seventh angel poured out his bowl into the air. Then a loud voice came out of the temple from the throne. The voice said, “It is finished!” ¹⁸Then there were flashes of lightning, noises, thunder, and a big earthquake. This was the worst earthquake that has ever happened since people have been on earth. ¹⁹The great city split into three parts. The cities of the nations were destroyed. And God did not forget [to punish] Babylon the Great. He gave that city the cup filled with the wine of his terrible anger. ²⁰Every island

false prophet A person that says he speaks for God but does not really speak God's truth.

miracles False miracles—powerful acts done by the power of the devil.

消失得无影无踪，大山也消失了。
²40公斤重的大冰雹从天而降，砸在了人们身上。人们因这冰雹的灾难而诅咒上帝，因为这是一场可怕的灾难。

野兽身上的妇人

17 这时，拿碗的七位天使中的一位走过来对我说：“过来，我要让你看看坐在众河之上的大妓女所要得到的惩罚。²地上的诸王都与她行过淫，世人喝了她的淫荡的酒，都变得醉醺醺的。”

³然后，天使把圣灵附体的我带到旷野里，在那里我看见一个女人骑在一只鲜红的野兽身上，那野兽遍体写着亵渎上帝的名称，它长着七头十角。⁴那女人身穿大红大紫的长袍，浑身上下戴满了金饰、宝石和珍珠，她手拿一盏金杯，里面盛满恶心的东西和她淫乱的污秽。⁵她的额头上写着象征性的称号：

“大巴比伦城，

世上的淫妇和

一切龌龊之物之母。”

⁶我看到那女人由于喝多了上帝子民和为耶稣作见证的人的血而醉成一滩。

看到她，我很诧异。⁷天使对我说：“你为什么要吃惊呢？我要告诉你这个女人和她骑着的七头十角兽的

disappeared and there were no more mountains. ²Giant hailstones fell on the people from the sky. These hailstones weighed about 100 pounds each. People cursed God because of this trouble of the hail. This trouble was a terrible thing.

The Woman on the Animal

17 One of the seven angels came and spoke to me. This was one of the angels that had the seven bowls. The angel said, “Come, and I will show you the punishment that will be given to the famous prostitute.* She is the one sitting over many waters. ²The kings of the earth sinned sexually with her. The people of the earth became drunk from the wine of her sexual sin.”

³Then the angel carried me away by the Spirit to the desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a red animal. The animal was covered with bad names written on him. The animal had seven heads and ten horns. ⁴The woman was dressed in purple and red. She was shining with the gold, jewels, and pearls she was wearing. She had a golden cup in her hand. This cup was filled with terrible (*evil*) things and the uncleanness of her sexual sin. ⁵She had a title written on her forehead. This title has a hidden meaning. This is what was written:

THE GREAT BABYLON

MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES

AND THE EVIL THINGS OF THE EARTH

⁶I saw that the woman was drunk. She was drunk with the blood of God’s holy people. She was drunk with the blood of those people who told about [their faith in] Jesus.

When I saw the woman, I was fully amazed. ⁷Then the angel said to me, “Why are you amazed? I will tell you the hidden meaning of this woman and the animal she

prostitute(s) Women paid by men for sexual sin.

隐秘。⁸你看到的那头野兽，过去是活着的，但是现在死了。不过它就要从无底深渊钻出来，然后，走向毁灭。凡活在世上、名字在创世以来未被记入生命册的人，看到那这头野兽时，都会非常惊诧不已，因为它曾活过，现在死了，但将来还会再来。

⁹“这就需要有一个有智慧的头脑了。那七个头就是女人坐着的七座山，也是七个王。¹⁰前五个王已经倒了，一个还在位，另一个还没有来。当他来时，也注定只能统治很短的一段时间。¹¹这个曾活着、现在已经死去的野兽本身是第八个王，也是七王中的一个，它正在走向毁灭。

¹²“你看到的那十角，是十个还没有开始统治的王，但他们将得到王权，与这只野兽一起统治一个钟头。¹³他们的目的都一样，都会把力量和权柄交给这只野兽。¹⁴他们都会与羔羊交战，羔羊必胜过他们，因他是万君之主，万王之王。他必将和他所选召的忠诚的信徒一起打败他们。”

¹⁵天使对我说：“你所看见那妓女坐在的众水，就是不同民族、不同种族、不同国家和说各种语言的人。¹⁶你看到的十角和那只野兽将会恨这个妓女，要夺走她所有一切，让她赤身裸体。他们要吃她的

rides—the animal with seven heads and ten horns. ⁸The animal that you saw was once alive. But that animal is not alive now. But that animal will be alive and come up out of the bottomless pit and go away to be destroyed. The people that live on the earth will be amazed when they see the animal. They will be amazed because he was once alive, is not alive now, but will come again. These are the people whose names have never been written in the book of life since the beginning of the world.

⁹“You need a wise mind to understand this. The seven heads on the animal are the seven hills where the woman sits. They are also seven kings. ¹⁰Five of the kings have already died. One of the kings lives now. And the last king is coming. When he comes, he will stay only a short time. ¹¹The animal that was once alive but is not alive now is an eighth king. This eighth king also belongs to the first seven kings. And he will go away to be destroyed.

¹²“The ten horns you saw are ten kings. These ten kings have not yet received their kingdom. But they will receive power to rule with the animal for one hour. ¹³All ten of these kings have the same purpose. And they will give their power and authority to the animal. ¹⁴They will make war against the Lamb. But the Lamb will defeat them, because he is Lord of lords and King of kings. He will defeat them with his chosen and faithful followers—the people that he has called.”

¹⁵Then the angel said to me, “You saw the water where the prostitute sits. These waters are the many peoples, the different races, nations, and languages in the world. ¹⁶The animal and the ten horns (ten kings) you saw will hate the prostitute.

肉，并烧死她。¹⁷之所以要发生这一切，是因为上帝把执行他的旨意的意念放进了他们的心里，使他们一致同意把自己的统治权交给那野兽，直到上帝的话实现为止。¹⁸你看到的那女人，就是统治地上诸王的那个都城。”

They will take everything she has and leave her naked. They will eat her body and burn her with fire. ¹⁷God made the ten horns want to do his purpose: They agreed to give the animal their power to rule. They will rule until the things God has said are completed. ¹⁸The woman you saw is the great city that rules over the kings of the earth.”

巴比伦的毁灭

Babylon Is Destroyed

18 此后，我又看到另一位天使从天堂而降。他持有大权，荣光普照大地。²这位天使高声呼喊：

18 Then I saw another angel coming down from heaven. This angel had much power. The angel's glory made the earth bright. ²The angel shouted with a powerful voice:

“她垮了！
大城巴比伦垮掉了！
她变成了魔鬼之窟，
邪灵出没之地，
各种脏鸟聚集之巢，
各种污秽可憎的禽兽藏身之穴。

“She is destroyed!
The great city of Babylon is destroyed!
She (*Babylon*) has become a home for demons.
That city has become a place for every unclean spirit to live.
She has become a city filled with all kinds of unclean birds.
She has become a city for every unclean and hated animal.

³ 世人因喝了她淫乱的烈酒而醉倒了，
地上的诸王与她发生淫乱。
世上的商贾都因她的奢侈而大发横财。”

³ All the peoples of the earth have drunk the wine of her sexual sin and of [God's] anger.
The kings of the earth sinned sexually with her,
and the businessmen of the world grew rich from the great wealth of her luxury.”

“接着我又听到从天堂里传来一个声音说：

⁴Then I heard another voice from heaven say:

“我的子民，从那城出来，
免得你们沾染她的罪恶，
免得你们遭受到落到她身上的灾害，

“Come out of that city, my people, so that you will not share in her sins. Then you will not get any of the bad things that will happen to her.

5 她罪恶滔天。
上帝忘不了她的罪行。

6 要象她对待你们那样对待她，
而且要加倍惩罚她。
为她调配的酒，要比她给别人
调配的酒浓两倍。

7 赐给她的悲伤和痛苦与她给自己的
豪华、荣耀一样多。
她不停地对自己说：
‘我坐在宝座上象女王一样；
我不是寡妇，
我绝不会悲伤。’

8 但是，一天之内，注定要降
临在她身上的灾难会一
齐降临：
瘟疫、悲伤、饥荒。
她会被烈火焚烧，
因为审判她的主上帝是强大
的。”

那些和她发生过淫乱、与她分享
过奢侈的地球上的诸王，看到焚烧她
的烟，会为她哭泣、悲伤。¹⁰他们对
她受到的惩罚恐惧万分，唯恐避之不
及。他们会说：

“多可怕呀，多可怕呀！伟大
的城市！
哦，雄伟的巴比伦城！
刚刚一个钟头，你的惩罚就
来临了。”

5 That city's sins are piled up as high as
heaven.
God has not forgotten the wrong
things she has done.

6 Give that city the same as she gave to
others.
Pay her back twice as much as she did.
Prepare wine for her that is twice as
strong as the wine she prepared for
others.

7 She (*Babylon*) gave herself much glory
and rich living.
Give her that much suffering and
sadness.
She says to herself, 'I am a queen
sitting on my throne.
I am not a widow*;
I will never be sad.'

8 So these bad things will come to her
in one day:
death, sad crying, and great hunger.
She will be destroyed by fire,
because the Lord God who judges her
is powerful.

⁹“The kings of the earth who sinned
sexually with her (*Babylon*) and shared her
wealth will see the smoke from her burning.
Then those kings will cry and be sad
because of her death.¹⁰The kings will be
afraid of her suffering and stand far away.
The kings will say:

‘Terrible! How terrible, O great city,
O powerful city of Babylon!
Your punishment came in one hour!’

widow A widow is a woman whose husband has died.

¹¹世间的商贾也要为她哭泣和悲伤，因为再也没有人来买他们的货物了，¹²没有人来买他们的金、银、珠宝、亚麻丝绸、大红大紫的衣料、各种香木牙雕、各种贵重木器、青铜铁器、大理石。¹³也没有人来买肉桂、豆蔻、香料、香膏、乳香、酒、油、面粉、麦子、牛羊车马、肉体 and 灵魂。

¹⁴ “哦，巴比伦，你梦寐以求的美物都弃你而去，你所有的荣华富贵都一去不复返了。”

¹⁵靠做这些生意而发财的商人离她远远地站着，因为他们都害怕她所受到的折磨。他们悲伤痛哭，¹⁶说道：

“惨呀，伟大的巴比伦是多么悲惨呀，她身穿绫罗绸缎，全身披红挂紫，浑身金光闪闪、珠光宝气！

¹⁷ 这些财富仅在一个钟头内，便被毁掉了！”

所有的船长、旅客、水手，和靠海谋生的人，都远远地站着。¹⁸他们看到焚烧着她的烟，就喊道：“有那座城市能和这座大城相比呀？”¹⁹然后，他们把尘土扬在头上，悲伤欲绝地哭喊道：

¹¹“And the businessmen of the earth will cry and be sad for her (*Babylon*). They will be sad because now there is no one to buy the things they sell. ¹²They sell gold, silver, jewels, pearls, fine linen cloth, purple cloth, silk, and scarlet cloth, all kinds of citron wood, and all kinds of things made from ivory, expensive wood, bronze, iron, and marble. ¹³Those businessmen also sell cinnamon, spice, incense, frankincense, myrrh, wine, and olive oil; fine flour, wheat, cattle, sheep, horses, carriages, and the bodies and souls of men. [The businessmen will cry and say:]

¹⁴ ‘[O *Babylon*], the good things you wanted are gone from you. All your rich and fancy things have disappeared. You will never have those things again.’

¹⁵“The businessmen will be afraid of her suffering and stand far away from her (*Babylon*). These are the men who became rich from selling those things to her. The men will cry and be sad. ¹⁶They will say:

‘Terrible! How terrible for the great city! She was dressed in fine linen; she wore purple and scarlet cloth. She was shining with gold, jewels, and pearls!

¹⁷ All these riches have been destroyed in one hour!’

“Every sea captain, all the people who travel on ships, the sailors, and all the people who earn money from the sea stood far away from *Babylon*. ¹⁸They saw the smoke from her burning. They said loudly, ‘There was never a city like this great city!’ ¹⁹They threw dust on their heads. They cried and were sad. They said loudly:

“惨呀，这座大城市多么地惨
 呀！
 所有以航海为生的人都靠她
 发了大财，
 然而，她却在一个月之内
 被毁！
 20 天堂呀，为此欢呼吧，
 使徒、先知和所有上帝的子
 民们，
 你们欢呼吧！
 因为她对你们所做的事，上帝
 惩罚了她！”
 21这时，一个强壮的天使搬起一块磨
 盘大的巨石，把它扔进了海里，说道：
 “大城巴比伦也要象这样被猛
 烈地扔下去，再也不见
 踪影。
 22 你再也听不到琴师、歌手、
 笛手的音乐和号角，
 再也找不到从事各种行当的
 工匠，
 听不到磨盘的声音。
 23 也不会有照明的灯光，
 再也听不到新郎和新娘的欢
 笑。
 你的商人是世上最精明的人，
 世人都被你的魔法蒙蔽了。
 24 在巴比伦，发现了先知、上
 帝子民和地上所有被杀
 害的人的血。”

‘Terrible! How terrible for the great city!
 All the people who had ships on the sea
 became rich because of her wealth!
 But she has been destroyed in one
 hour!
 20 Be happy because of this, O heaven!
 Be happy, God’s holy people
 (*believers*) and apostles* and
 prophets!
 God has punished her because of the
 things she did to you.’”
 21Then a powerful angel picked up a
 large rock. This rock was as big as a large
 millstone.* The angel threw the rock into
 the sea and said:
 “That is how the great city of Babylon
 will be thrown down.
 That city will never be found again.
 22 The music of people playing harps and
 other instruments, flutes and
 trumpets, will never be heard in
 you again.
 No workman doing any job will ever
 be found in you again.
 The sound of a millstone will never be
 heard in you again.
 23 The light of a lamp will never shine in
 you again.
 The voices of a bridegroom* and bride
 will never be heard in you again.
 Your businessmen were the world’s
 great men.
 All the nations were tricked by your
 magic.
 24 She (*Babylon*) is guilty
 of the blood (*death*) of the prophets
 and of God’s holy people
 (*believers*),
 and of all the people who have been
 killed on earth.”

apostles The men Jesus chose to be his special helpers.
millstone A large, round stone used for grinding grain.
bridegroom A man that is getting married.

天堂里的人们颂扬上帝

19 这之后，我听到在天堂里象有许多人欢呼的声音：

“哈利路亚（赞美上帝）！
拯救、荣耀和权力属于我们
的上帝，

² 他的审判是真实和公正的。
他审判了那个大妓女，
她用淫荡败坏了世界。
他惩罚她，

为他仆从所流的血，向她讨
还血债。”

³他们又说：

“哈利路亚！
焚烧她的烟雾永远不散。”

⁴那二十四位长老和四个生物匍伏
在地，敬拜宝座上的上帝。他们说：

“阿们，哈利路亚！”

⁵这时，从宝座上传来一个声
音，说：

“所有上帝的仆人，凡是敬畏他
的，不论尊贵卑微，都赞美我们的
上帝。”

⁶然后，我听见鼎沸的人声，犹如
瀑布的咆哮，霹雳的巨响，他们说：

“哈利路亚！
我们的主，全能的上帝要统
治一切了。

⁷ 让我们欢呼雀跃吧！
让我们赞美上帝吧！

People in Heaven Praise God

19 After this I heard what sounded like many, many people in heaven. The people were saying:

“Hallelujah (*Praise God*)!
Victory, glory, and power
belong to our God.

² His judgments are true and right.
Our God has punished the prostitute.
She is the one who made the earth evil
with her sexual sin.
God has punished the prostitute
to pay her for the blood (*death*)
of his servants.”

³ Those people in heaven also said:

“Hallelujah (*Praise God*)!
She is burning and her smoke will rise
forever and ever.”

⁴ Then the 24 elders and the four living
things bowed down. They worshiped God,
who sits on the throne. They said:

“Amen, Hallelujah (*Praise God*)!”

⁵ Then a voice came from the throne. The
voice said:

“Praise our God, all you people that
serve him!
Praise our God, all you people small
and great that honor him!”

⁶ Then I heard something that sounded
like many, many people. It sounded like the
noise of flooding water and like loud
thunder. The people were saying:

“Hallelujah (*Praise God*)!
Our Lord God rules.
He is the All-Powerful.

⁷ Let us rejoice and be happy
and give God glory!
Give God glory, because the wedding
of the Lamb (*Jesus*) has come.
And the Lamb's bride (*the church*)
has made herself ready.

因为羔羊举行婚礼的时候到来了，新娘已经准备就绪。

⁸ 她获准穿上干净漂亮的亚麻衣裳。”

(亚麻代表上帝子民的义行。)

⁹这时，天使吩咐我说：“记下来：‘那些得到邀请参加羔羊婚筵的人，是有福的。’”他又说：“这些话都是上帝的真话。”

¹⁰我跪在他的脚边敬拜他，但是他却对我说：“当心，不要这样！我和你以及你的兄弟们一样，都是仆从，负责传播耶稣的真理。敬拜上帝吧！耶稣的真理是预言的灵魂。”

白马骑手

¹¹然后，我看到天堂敞开着，一匹白马出现在我的面前。马背上的骑手叫“忠诚与真实”，他用公正来进行审判和发动战争。¹²他的眼睛象燃烧的烈焰，头戴许多顶皇冠。他身上写着一个名字，除了他自己之外，没人认识。¹³他身穿浸过鲜血的长袍，赐给他的名字叫“上帝之道”。¹⁴天兵天将身穿洁白的亚麻衣裳，骑着白马，紧随其后。¹⁵骑手口吐利剑，用它来攻打异教徒。要用铁棍统治他们，要挤榨盛在全能上帝的愤怒的榨酒器里的葡萄。¹⁶他的袍上、大腿上写着一个名字：

⁸ Fine linen was given to the bride for her to wear.
The linen was bright and clean.”

(The fine linen means the good things that God's holy people (*believers*) did.)

⁹Then the angel said to me, “Write this: Those people who are invited to the wedding meal of the Lamb are blessed (*happy*)!” Then the angel said, “These are the true words of God.”

¹⁰Then I bowed down before the angel's feet to worship him. But the angel said to me, “Don't [worship me]! I am a servant like you and your brothers who have the truth of Jesus. So worship God! Because the truth of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”*

The Rider on the White Horse

¹¹Then I saw heaven open. There before me was a white horse. The rider on the horse is called Faithful and True. He is right in his judging and in making war. ¹²His eyes are like burning fire. He has many crowns on his head. He has a name written on him, but he is the only one who knows the name. No other person knows the name. ¹³He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood. His name is the Word of God. ¹⁴The armies of heaven were following him. They were riding white horses. They were dressed in fine linen, white and clean. ¹⁵A sharp sword comes out of the rider's mouth. He will use this sword to defeat the nations. He will rule the nations with a rod of iron. He will squeeze [the grapes] in the winepress of the terrible anger of God the All-Powerful. ¹⁶On his robe and on his leg was written this name:

prophecy A message or teaching from God

“万王之王，万主之主。”

¹⁷这时我看见一位天使站在太阳上，高声呼唤在空中飞翔的鸟儿说：

“都来参加上帝盛大的宴会吧，¹⁸以便能吃到帝王将相和社会名流的肉，吃到战马和骑手的肉，吃到所有人的肉，不论是自由人，还是奴隶；不论是低贱的还是高贵之人的肉。”

¹⁹然后，我又看见那只野兽和世间诸王以及他们的军队集聚在一起要和骑在马背上的骑手及其军队打仗。²⁰那只野兽被俘了，在它面前表演奇迹的假先知也一同被俘。这假先知曾借奇迹欺骗那些接受了那动物印记，和崇拜它的塑像的人。那只野兽和假先知都被活活地扔进燃烧着的、炽热的硫磺湖中去了，²¹他们的残兵败将都被骑手口吐的利剑所杀死。所有的鸟都来狼吞虎咽地啄食他们的尸体。

一千年

20接着，我看见一位天使从天堂而降，手拿无底深渊的钥匙和一条长链。²他抓住那条巨龙，也就是魔鬼撒旦，用锁链锁了他一千年。³天使把他扔进无底深渊，并封住了出口，加上封印，让他一千年里再也不能欺骗任何民族，这之后，他才能获得片刻的自由。

KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS

¹⁷Then I saw an angel standing in the sun. The angel said with a loud voice to all the birds flying in the sky, “Come together for the great supper of God. ¹⁸Come together so that you can eat the bodies of kings and generals and famous men. Come to eat the bodies of the horses and their riders and the bodies of all people—free, slave, small, and great.”

¹⁹Then I saw the animal and the kings of the earth. Their armies were gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. ²⁰But the animal was captured. Also the false prophet* was captured. This false prophet was the one who did the miracles for the animal. The false prophet had used these miracles to trick the people who had the mark of the animal and worshiped his idol. The false prophet and the animal were thrown alive into the lake of fire that burns with sulfur. ²¹Their armies were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse. All the birds ate these bodies until the birds were full.

The 1000 Years

20I saw an angel coming down out of heaven. The angel had the key to the bottomless pit. The angel also held a large chain in his hand. ²The angel grabbed the giant snake (that old serpent). The giant snake is the devil (or Satan). The angel tied him with the chain, for 1,000 years. ³The angel threw the snake into the bottomless pit and closed it. The angel locked it over the snake. The angel did this so that the snake could not trick the people of the earth until the 1,000 years were ended. After 1,000 years the snake must be made free for a short time.

false prophet A person that says he speaks for God but does not really speak God's truth.

撒旦失败

⁴然后，我看见一些人坐在宝座上，他们被赋予审判的权力。我还看见一些灵魂，他们因为宣传耶稣的真理和上帝的信息而被砍头。他们没有敬拜那只野兽及其偶像，也没有在手上或额头上接受它的印记。他们复活了，与基督一起统治一千年⁵（其余的人要等一千年后才能复活。），这是第一次复活。⁶在第一次复活中，占有一席之地的人是有福的。第二次死亡，对于这些人没有任何力量。他们要成为上帝和基督的祭司，和他一起统治一千年。

⁷一千年之后，撒旦会从囚禁中被释放。⁸他要去欺骗居住在世界各地的民族，他要欺骗歌革和玛各，把他们纠集在一起去打仗，他们的人数多得就象海滩上的沙粒。⁹撒旦的军队会跨扫大地，包围上帝子民的营地和上帝钟爱的城市。但是大火会从天而降，烧毁他们。¹⁰然后，欺骗他们的恶魔撒旦会被抛进燃烧着的炽热的硫磺湖中去。那只野兽和假先知也在湖中，他们要在那里日日夜夜、永生永世地经受煎熬。

世人受到审判

¹¹这时，我看到一个巨大的白色宝座和坐在上面的他。大地天堂从他眼前逃过，不留一丝痕迹。¹²然后，我

⁴Then I saw some thrones and people sitting on them. These were the people who had been given the power to judge. And I saw the souls of those people who had been killed because [they were faithful to] the truth of Jesus and the message from God. Those people did not worship the animal or his idol. They did not receive the mark of the animal on their foreheads or on their hands. Those people became alive again and ruled with Christ for 1,000 years. ⁵(The other dead people did not live again until the 1,000 years were ended.) This is the first raising of the dead. ⁶Blessed (*happy*) and holy are those people who share in this first raising of the dead. The second death has no power over those people. Those people will be priests for God and for Christ. They will rule with him for 1,000 years.

The Defeat of Satan

⁷When the 1,000 years are ended, Satan (*the devil*) will be made free from his prison in the bottomless pit. ⁸Satan will go out to trick the nations in all the earth—Gog and Magog. Satan will gather the people for battle. There will be so many people that they will be like sand on the seashore. ⁹Satan's army marched across the earth and gathered around the camp of God's people and the city that God loves. But fire came down from heaven and destroyed Satan's army. ¹⁰And Satan (the one who tricked those people) was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur with the animal and the false prophet. There they will be tortured (*punished*) day and night forever and ever.

People of the World Are Judged

¹¹Then I saw a large white throne. I saw the One who was sitting on the throne. Earth and sky ran away from him and disappeared. ¹²And I saw the people that

看到了死去的人，不论尊贵卑微，都站在宝座前，几本书打开着，还有一本书也被打开了，那是生命簿。死者都根据书中记载的他们的行为，接受审判。¹³大海、死亡和地狱放弃了在它之中的死者。每个人都要按照自己的行为，受到审判。¹⁴死亡和地狱也被扔进火湖中。这是第二次死亡：火湖。¹⁵如果谁的名字没有载入生命簿，那么他就会被投入火湖之中。

新耶路撒冷

21 然后，我看到一个新天堂和新大地。原来的天堂和大地已经消失了，大海也不复存在。²我还看到了圣城新耶路撒冷*从上帝的天堂而降。它就象一个穿戴整齐、迎接丈夫的新娘。³我听到从宝座中传来一个声音说：“现在上帝安家在人間了，他要和人住在一起，他们要成为他的子民。上帝要亲自和他们同在，做他们的上帝。⁴他要为他们擦干每一滴泪水，从此将不再有死亡，也没有悲伤、哭泣与痛苦，因为旧的事物已逝。”

⁵然后，坐在宝座上的他，说：“看，我正在把一切都变成新的！”接着又说：“记下这些，这一切都是可信和真实的。”

新耶路撒冷：上帝的子民与他同住的属灵之城。

had died, great and small, standing before the throne. And the book of life was opened. There were also other books opened. These dead people were judged by the things they had done. These things are written in the books. ¹³The sea gave up the dead people that were in it. Death and Hades* gave up the dead people that were in them. Each person was judged by the things he had done. ¹⁴And Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This lake of fire is the second death. ¹⁵And if a person's name was not found written in the book of life, then that person was thrown into the lake of fire.

The New Jerusalem

21 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth. The first heaven and the first earth had disappeared. Now there was no sea. ²And I saw the holy city coming down out of heaven from God. This holy city is the new Jerusalem.* It was prepared like a bride dressed for her husband. ³I heard a loud voice from the throne. The voice said, "Now God's home is with people. He will live with them. They will be his people. God himself will be with them and will be their God. ⁴God will wipe away every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death, sadness, crying, or pain. All the old ways are gone."

⁵The One that was sitting on the throne said, "Look! I am making everything new!" Then he said, "Write this, because these words are true and can be trusted."

Hades Place where people go after they die.
new Jerusalem The spiritual city where God's people live with him.

⁶然后，他对我说：“结束了！我是阿拉法，我是俄梅嘎。我既是开始，也是结束。我要把生命泉中的水无偿地赐给口渴的人。⁷胜利者会继续所有这一切。我要作他的上帝，他要作我的儿子。⁸但是那些懦夫、无信仰者、堕落者、杀人凶手、淫乱者、巫术者、崇拜偶像以及所有的说谎者，都会被扔进滚滚燃烧的硫磺湖中。这是第二次死亡。”

⁹接着，手执盛着七种最后灾难的碗的七位天使中的一位走过来，对我说：“过来，我要让你看看羔羊的新娘。”¹⁰在圣灵的支配下，他引导我登上一座高山，向我展示圣城，即从上帝那里自天堂而降的耶路撒冷。¹¹它带着上帝的荣耀，光芒四射，犹如宝石、水晶。¹²它的城墙高大，有十二个城门。十二位天使各把一门，城门上写着以色列的十二个支派的名字。¹³城的东南西北，各边都有三个门。¹⁴城墙建在十二块基石上，上面写着羔羊的十二使徒的名字。

¹⁵对我说话的天使，手执一把金量尺，所以他能够丈量城、城门和城墙。¹⁶城池四四方方，长宽一致。天使用金尺量城，一万二千视距*。城的长宽高都一样。¹⁷天使又用人的尺

十六节：约二千二百公里，罗马英里的八分之

一。

⁶The One on the throne said to me: "It is finished! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give free water from the spring of the water of life to any person that is thirsty. ⁷Any person that wins the victory will receive all this. And I will be his God, and he will be my son. ⁸But the people who are cowards, people who refuse to believe, people who do terrible things, people who kill, people who sin sexually, people who do evil magic, people who worship idols, and people who tell lies—all those people will have a place in the lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

⁹One of the seven angels came to me. This was one of the angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last troubles. The angel said, "Come with me. I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb."¹⁰The angel carried me away by the Spirit to a very large and high mountain. The angel showed me the holy city, Jerusalem. The city was coming down out of heaven from God. ¹¹The city was shining with the glory of God. It was shining bright like a very expensive jewel, like a jasper. It was clear as crystal. ¹²The city had a large, high wall with twelve gates. There were twelve angels at the gates. On each gate was written the name of one of the twelve family groups of Israel. ¹³There were three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west. ¹⁴The walls of the city were built on twelve foundation stones.* On the stones were written the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

¹⁵The angel who talked with me had a measuring rod made of gold. The angel had this rod to measure the city, its gates, and its wall.

¹⁶The city was built in a square. Its length was equal to its width. The angel measured the city with the rod. The city was 12,000 stadia* long, 12,000 stadia wide, and 12,000 stadia high.

¹⁷The angel also measured the wall. It was 144

foundation stones The large rocks that are used as the bottom or the first part in a building.

stadia One stadion was a distance of about 200 yards. It was one-eighth of a Roman mile.

寸衡量城墙，量出其高一百四十四肘*。¹⁸城墙用碧玉筑成，而城本身是用明亮的玻璃似的纯金建成。¹⁹城墙的地基用各种名贵宝石装饰着。第一块是碧玉。第二块是蓝宝石。第三块是绿玛瑙。第四块是绿宝石。²⁰第五块是红玛瑙。第六块是红宝石。第七块是黄璧玺。第八块是水苍玉。第九块是红璧玺。第十块是翡翠。第十一块是紫玛瑙。²¹第十二块是紫晶。十二个城门是十二颗珍珠，每个城门都是由一颗珍珠建造而成。城中道路都是用纯金铺成，象玻璃一样透亮。

²²我在城里，没有看见一座大殿，因为全能之主上帝和羔羊就是它的大殿。²³城中不需要太阳或月亮照明，因为上帝的光辉照亮了它，羔羊就是它的明灯。²⁴各民族都借着羔羊的光明行走，世上的君王都为此城带来他们的荣耀。²⁵城门从不关闭，城中没有黑夜。²⁶世上的珍奇财宝都被带到此城。²⁷不洁之物进不了此城，无耻之徒和说谎的人也不得入内，只有那些名字载入羔羊生命簿的人，才能进入此城。

22 然后，天使向我展现了赋予生命的泉水，河水晶莹透澈。它从上帝和羔羊的宝座流出，²流向街心。河的两侧长着生命树，树上

一百四十四肘：从胳膊到小手指头尖的长度，大约一尺多。

cubits* high. (The angel was using the same measurement that people use.)¹⁸The wall was made of jasper. The city was made of pure gold, as pure as glass.¹⁹The foundation stones of the city walls had every kind of expensive jewels in them. The first foundation stone was jasper, the second was sapphire, the third was chalcedony, the fourth was emerald,²⁰the fifth was onyx, the sixth was carnelian, the seventh was yellow quartz, the eighth was beryl, the ninth was topaz, the tenth was chrysoprase, the eleventh was jacinth, and the twelfth was amethyst.²¹The twelve gates were twelve pearls. Each gate was made from one pearl. The street of the city was made of pure gold. The gold was clear like glass.

²²I did not see a temple* in the city. The Lord God All-Powerful and the Lamb (*Jesus*) are the city's temple.²³The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it. The glory of God gives the city light. The Lamb (*Jesus*) is the city's lamp.²⁴The peoples of the world will walk by the light given by the Lamb. The kings of the earth will bring their glory into the city.²⁵The city's gates will never close on any day, because there is no night there.²⁶The greatness and the honor of the nations will be brought into the city.²⁷Nothing unclean will ever enter the city. No person that does shameful things or tells lies will ever enter the city. Only the people whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life will enter the city.

22 Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life. The river was bright like crystal. The river flows from the throne of God and the Lamb.²It flows down the middle of the street of the city. The tree

cubits A cubit is the length of a man's arm from the elbow to the tip of the little finger, about half a yard.
temple A building where people worship God.

结着十二种果实，每月结果一次。树叶能医治全人类。³以后再也没有诅咒，上帝和羔羊的宝座就在城内，他的仆人都敬拜他。⁴他们能够看到他的脸庞。他的名字写在他们额头上。⁵再也不会再有黑夜，人们不再需要阳光或灯光了，因为主上帝给了他们光明。他们将永远统治下去。

⁶然后，天使对我说：“这些话是真实可信的，主，即先知之灵的主上帝已派遣了他的天使，去向上帝的仆人展示即将发生的事情。”

⁷“听！我就要来了！遵守这本书中预言的人是有福的。”

⁸我是约翰，我亲眼看见亲耳听到了这一切。我耳闻目睹这一切后，立刻跪在向我展示这一切的天使的脚下，要敬拜他。⁹但是，他却对我说：

“当心，不要这么做。我和你以及你的兄弟先知们一样，都是仆人，都遵守了这本书上的话。敬拜上帝吧！”

¹⁰他又对我说：“不要隐瞒这本书中的预言。发生这一切的时刻快要到了。¹¹让作恶的人继续作恶；愿肮脏的人仍旧肮脏；行善的人继续行善；圣洁的人仍旧神圣。”

¹²“听着！我就要来了。我给你们带来我对你们的奖惩！我要按照每个人的所做所为，来回报他。¹³我是阿拉法，也是俄梅嘎，是第一个，也是

of life was on each side of the river. The tree of life makes fruit twelve times a year. It gives fruit every month. The leaves of the tree are for healing all the people. ³Nothing that God judges guilty will be there in that city. The throne of God and the Lamb (*Jesus*) will be in the city. God's servants will worship him. ⁴They will see his face. God's name will be written on their foreheads. ⁵There will never be night again. People will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun. The Lord God will give them light. And they will rule like kings forever and ever.

⁶The angel said to me, “These words are true and can be trusted. The Lord is the God of the spirits of the prophets. God sent his angel to show his servants the things that must happen soon.”

⁷“Listen! I am coming soon! The person that obeys the words of prophecy* in this book will be blessed.”

⁸I am John. I am the one who heard and saw these things. After I heard and saw these things, I bowed down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed these things to me. ⁹But the angel said to me, “Don't [worship me]! I am a servant like you and your brothers the prophets. I am a servant like all the people who obey the words in this book. You should worship God!”

¹⁰Then the angel told me, “Don't keep secret the words of prophecy in this book. The time is near [for these things to happen]. ¹¹Let the person that is doing wrong continue to do wrong. Let the person that is unclean continue to be unclean. Let the person that is doing right continue to do right. Let the person that is holy continue to be holy.”

¹²“Listen! I am coming soon! I will bring rewards with me. I will repay each person for the things he has done. ¹³I am the Alpha

prophecy A message or teaching from God.

最后一个，是开始，也是结束。

¹⁴“那些洗净自己衣服的人是有福的。他们有权吃生命之树的果实，有权通过城门进城。¹⁵但是，“狗”（坏人）、那些耍弄巫术的人、荒淫无道的人、杀人凶手、崇拜偶像的人、喜好撒谎的人，要留在城外。

¹⁶“我，耶稣，派我的天使，为教会就这些事情向你们作见证。我是大卫家族的后代，是闪亮的晨星。”

¹⁷圣灵和新娘说：“来！”愿听到的人都说：“来！”愿口渴的人都过来。愿任何想得到赋予生命的泉水的人，都无偿地得到它。

¹⁸我向所有倾听本书预言的人宣布：任何人对书中的预言添枝加叶，上帝就会把书中所写的灾难带给他。

¹⁹任何人删减书中的内容，上帝都会剥夺他进入圣城、分享生命之树果实的权力，这也是书中记载的。

²⁰带着敬意为这些事情作证的人那位（耶稣），他说：“是的，我就要来了。”

阿们，主耶稣，来吧！

²¹愿主耶稣的恩典与所有的人同在。

and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

¹⁴“Those people who washed their robes* will be blessed. They will have the right to [eat the food from] the tree of life. They can go through the gates into the city. ¹⁵Outside the city are the dogs (*bad people*), people who do evil magic, people who sin sexually, people who murder, people who worship idols,* and people who love lies and tell lies.

¹⁶“I, Jesus, have sent my angel to tell you these things for the churches (*groups of believers*). I am the descendant from the family of David. I am the bright morning star.”

¹⁷The Spirit and the bride say, “Come!” Every person that hears this should also say, “Come!” If a person is thirsty, let him come; that person can have the water of life as a free gift if he wants it.

¹⁸I warn every person that hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If a person adds anything to these words, then God will give that person the troubles written about in this book. ¹⁹And if any person takes away from the words of this book of prophecy, then God will take away that person’s share of the tree of life and of the holy city, which are written about in this book.

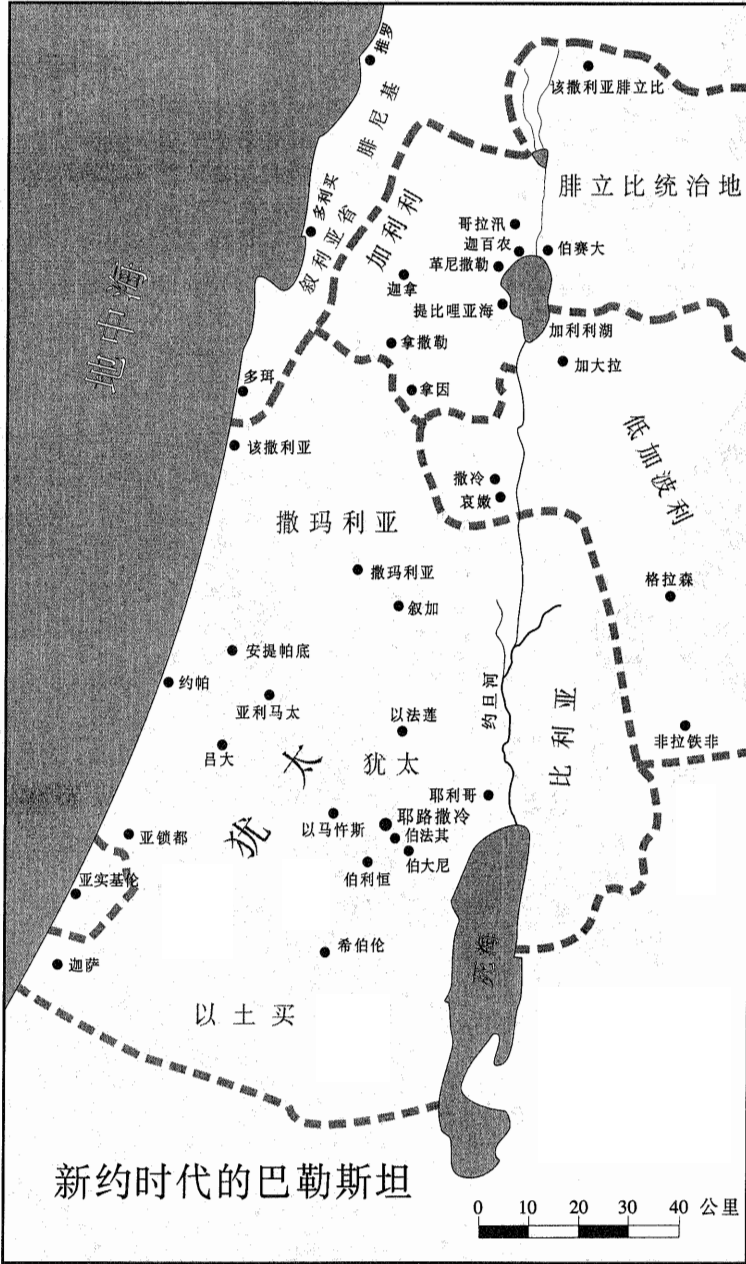
²⁰Jesus is, the One who says that these things are true. Now he says, “Yes, I am coming soon.”

Amen. Come, Lord Jesus!

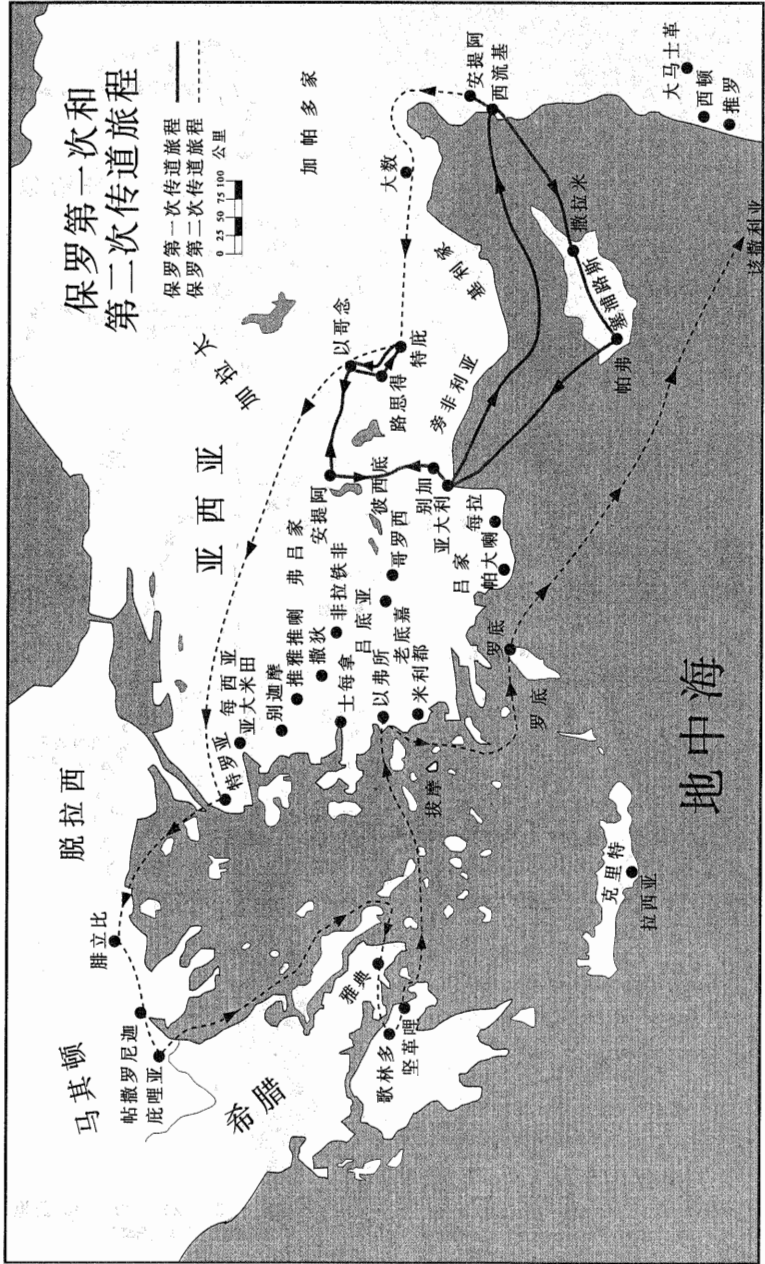
²¹The grace (*kindness*) of the Lord Jesus be with all people.

washed their robes Meaning they believed in Jesus so that their sins could be forgiven.

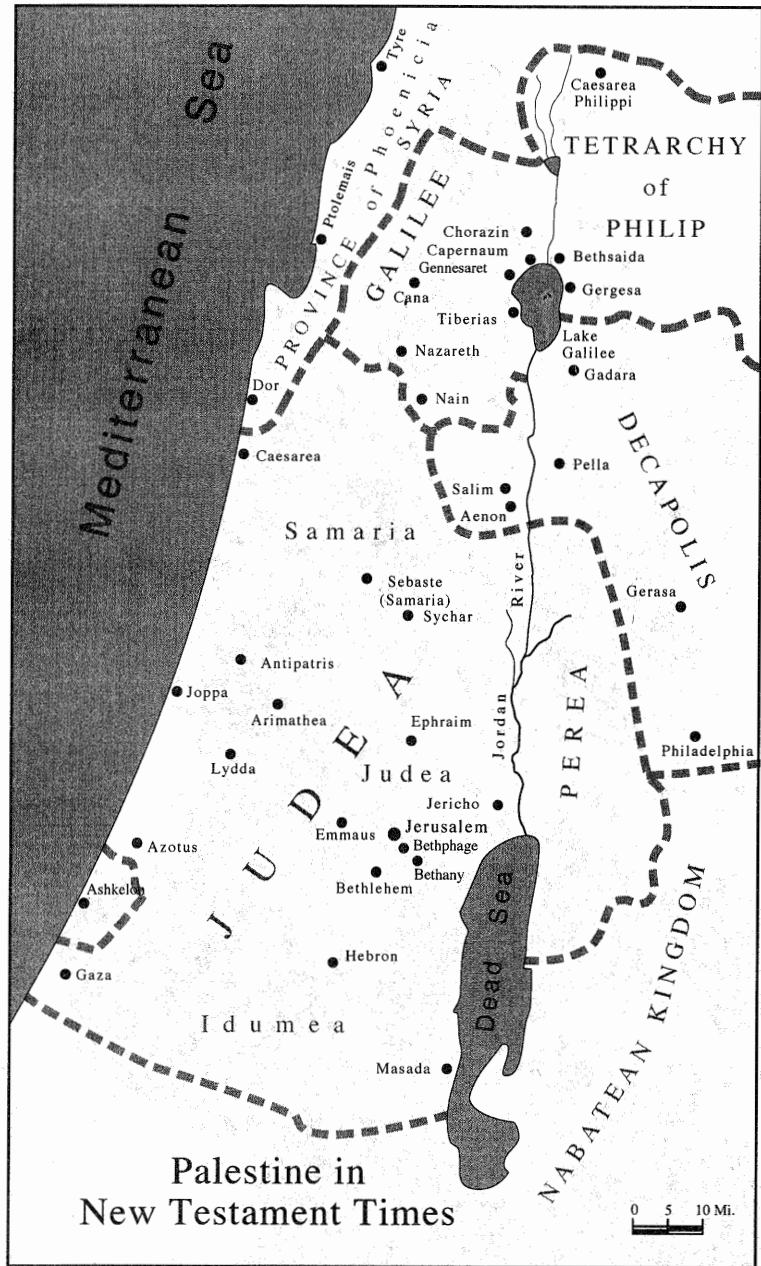
idols Statues that people worship as gods.

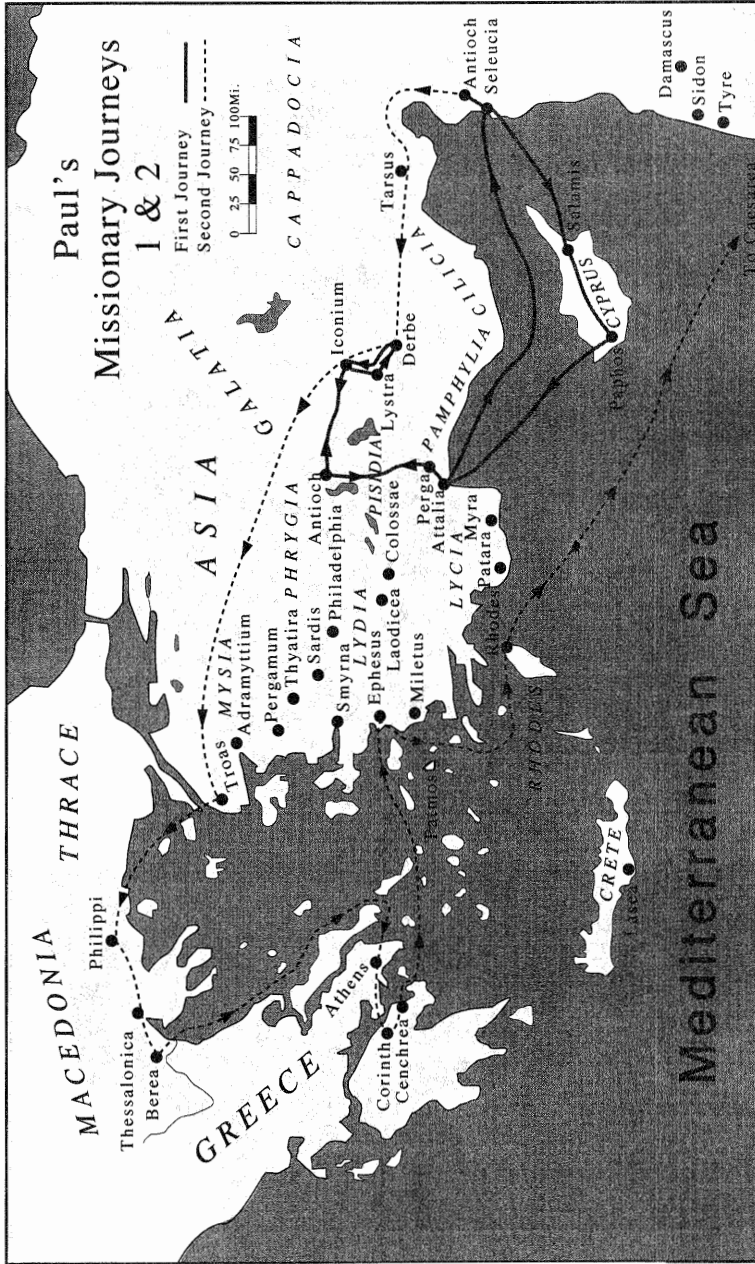


WBTC 版权所有 2000

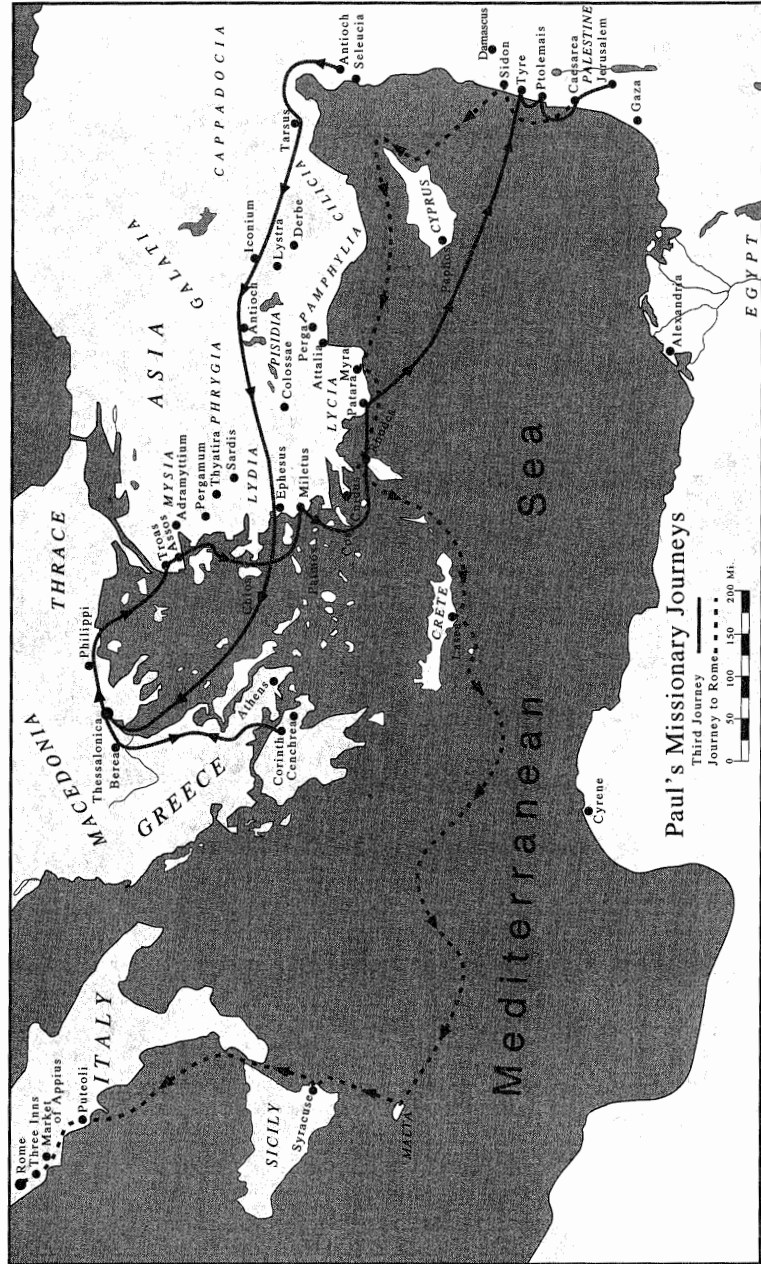


WBTC 版权所有 2000





Copyright © 2000 by World Bible Translation Center



License Agreement for Bible Texts

World Bible Translation Center

Last Updated: September 21, 2006

Copyright © 2006 by World Bible Translation Center

All rights reserved.

These Scriptures:

- Are copyrighted by World Bible Translation Center.
- Are not public domain.
- May not be altered or modified in any form.
- May not be sold or offered for sale in any form.
- May not be used for commercial purposes (including, but not limited to, use in advertising or Web banners used for the purpose of selling online ad space).
- May be distributed without modification in electronic form for non-commercial use. However, they may not be hosted on any kind of server (including a Web or ftp server) without written permission. A copy of this license (without modification) must also be included.
- May be quoted for any purpose, up to 1,000 verses, without written permission. However, the extent of quotation must not comprise a complete book nor should it amount to more than 50% of the work in which it is quoted. A copyright notice must appear on the title or copyright page using this pattern: "Taken from the HOLY BIBLE: EASY-TO-READ VERSION™ © 2006 by World Bible Translation Center, Inc. and used by permission." If the text quoted is from one of WBTC's non-English versions, the printed title of the actual text quoted will be substituted for "HOLY BIBLE: EASY-TO-READ VERSION™." The copyright notice must appear in English or be translated into another language. When quotations from WBTC's text are used in non-saleable media, such as church bulletins, orders of service, posters, transparencies or similar media, a complete copyright notice is not required, but the initials of the version (such as "ERV" for the Easy-to-Read Version™ in English) must appear at the end of each quotation.

Any use of these Scriptures other than those listed above is prohibited. For additional rights and permission for usage, such as the use of WBTC's text on a Web site, or for clarification of any of the above, please contact World Bible Translation Center in writing or by email at distribution@wbtc.com.

World Bible Translation Center

P.O. Box 820648

Fort Worth, Texas 76182, USA

Telephone: 1-817-595-1664

Toll-Free in US: 1-888-54-BIBLE

E-mail: info@wbtc.com

WBTC's web site – World Bible Translation Center's web site: <http://www.wbtc.org>

Order online – To order a copy of our texts online, go to: <http://www.wbtc.org>

Current license agreement – This license is subject to change without notice. The current license can be found at: <http://www.wbtc.org/downloads/biblelicense.htm>

Trouble viewing this file – If the text in this document does not display correctly, use Adobe Acrobat Reader 5.0 or higher. Download Adobe Acrobat Reader from: <http://www.adobe.com/products/acrobat/readstep2.html>

Viewing Chinese or Korean PDFs – To view the Chinese or Korean PDFs, it may be necessary to download the Chinese Simplified or Korean font pack from Adobe. Download the font packs from: <http://www.adobe.com/products/acrobat/acrrasianfontpack.html>